

लाल बहादुर शास्त्री राष्ट्रीय प्रशासन अकादमी

L.B.S. National Academy of Administration

मसूरी
MUSSOORIE

पुस्तकालय
LIBRARY

अवधि संख्या

Accession No.

— 101016

~~3-0-829~~

वर्ग संख्या

Class No.

220

पुस्तक संख्या

Book No.

Hal

GL 220

HAL



101016
LBSNAA

THE HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL
TONGUES: BEING THE VERSION SET
FORTH A.D. 1611 COMPARED WITH
THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES
AND REVISED



LONDON
THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY
146 QUEEN VICTORIA STREET
1958

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
GENESIS	5	ECCLESIASTES	660
EXODUS	57	THE SONG OF SONGS	668
LEVITICUS	102	ISAIAH	674
NUMBERS	134	JEREMIAH	727
DEUTERONOMY	180	LAMENTATIONS	787
JOSHUA	219	EZEKIEL	794
JUDGES	246	DANIEL	848
RUTH	273	HOSEA	865
I SAMUEL	276	JOEL	872
II SAMUEL	311	AMOS	875
I KINGS	341	OBADIAH	881
II KINGS	374	JONAH	882
I CHRONICLES	406	MICAH	884
II CHRONICLES	436	NAHUM	889
EZRA	473	HABAKKUK	891
NEHEMIAH	484	ZEPHANIAH	893
ESTHER	499	HAGGAI	896
JOB	507	ZECHARIAH	898
THE PSALMS	545	MALACHI	907
THE PROVERBS	630		

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
S. MATTHEW	913	I TIMOTHY	1125
S. MARK	946	II TIMOTHY	1129
S. LUKE	968	TO TITUS	1132
S. JOHN	1004	TO PHILEMON	1134
THE ACTS	1030	TO THE HEBREWS	1135
TO THE ROMANS	1066	JAMES	1146
I CORINTHIANS	1080	I PETER	1150
II CORINTHIANS	1093	II PETER	1154
TO THE GALATIANS	1103	I JOHN	1157
TO THE EPHESIANS	1108	II JOHN	1161
TO THE PHILIPPIANS	1113	III JOHN	1161
TO THE COLOSSIANS	1116	JUDE	1162
I THESSALONIANS	1120	REVELATION	1163
II THESSALONIANS	1123		

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED GENESIS

1 IN the beginning God created the
2 heaven and the earth. And the earth
was waste and void; and darkness was
upon the face of the deep: and the spirit
of God ¹moved upon the face of the
3 waters. And God said, Let there be
4 light: and there was light. And God
saw the light, that it was good: and God
divided the light from the darkness.
5 And God called the light Day, and the
darkness he called Night. And there was
evening and there was morning, one day.
6 And God said, Let there be a ²firmament
in the midst of the waters, and let
it divide the waters from the waters.
7 And God made the firmament, and
divided the waters which were under
the firmament from the waters which
were above the firmament: and it was
8 so. And God called the firmament Heaven.
And there was evening and there
was morning, a second day.
9 And God said, Let the waters under
the heaven be gathered together unto
one place, and let the dry land appear:
10 and it was so. And God called the dry
land Earth; and the gathering together
of the waters called he Seas: and God
11 saw that it was good. And God said,
Let the earth put forth grass, herb yielding
seed, *and* fruit tree bearing fruit after
its kind, wherein is the seed thereof,
12 upon the earth: and it was so. And the
earth brought forth grass, herb yielding
seed after its kind, and tree bearing fruit,
wherein is the seed thereof, after its kind:
13 and God saw that it was good. And
there was evening and there was morning,
a third day.
14 And God said, Let there be lights in
the firmament of the heaven to divide
the day from the night; and let them be
for signs, and for seasons, and for days
15 and years: and let them be for lights in

the firmament of the heaven to give light
upon the earth: and it was so. And God 16
made the two great lights; the greater
light to rule the day, and the lesser light
to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.
And God set them in the firmament of 17
the heaven to give light upon the earth,
and to rule over the day and over the 18
night, and to divide the light from the
darkness: and God saw that it was good.
And there was evening and there was 19
morning, a fourth day.

And God said, Let the waters ³bring 20
forth abundantly the moving creature
that hath life, and let fowl fly above the
earth ⁴in the open firmament of heaven.
And God created the great sea-mon- 21
sters, and every living creature that
moveth, which the waters brought forth
abundantly, after their kinds, and every
winged fowl after its kind: and God saw
that it was good. And God blessed 22
them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply,
and fill the waters in the seas, and let
fowl multiply in the earth. And there 23
was evening and there was morning, a
fifth day.

And God said, Let the earth bring 24
forth the living creature after its kind,
cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of
the earth after its kind: and it was so.
And God made the beast of the earth 25
after its kind, and the cattle after their
kind, and every thing that creepeth upon
the ground after its kind: and God saw
that it was good. And God said, Let us 26
make man in our image, after our like-
ness: and let them have dominion over
the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of
the air, and over the cattle, and over all the
earth, and over every creeping thing
that creepeth upon the earth. And God 27
created man in his own image, in the
image of God created he him; male

1 Or, was brooding upon

2 Heb. *expanse*.

3 Heb. *swarm with swarms of living creatures*.

4 Heb. *on the face of the expanse of the heaven*.

28 and female created he them. And God blessed them: and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb yielding seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat: and to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is ²life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

2 AND the heaven and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it: because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heaven and of the earth when they were created, in the day that ³the LORD God made earth and heaven. And no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man

6 to till the ground; but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a

8 living soul. And the LORD God planted a garden eastward, in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant

to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden ¹⁰to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. The name of the first is Pishon: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the ¹¹onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Cush. And the name of the third river is ¹²Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ¹³in front of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates. And the LORD God took ¹⁴the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help ¹⁵meet for him. And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto the man to see what he would call them: and whatsoever the man called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And the man gave names to all cattle, ¹⁶and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for ¹⁷man there was not found an help meet for him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof: and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from the man, ¹⁸made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And the man said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called ¹⁹Woman, because she was taken out of ²⁰Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father ²¹

¹ Or, creepereth put in capitals, answering to

² Heb. a living soul.

⁴ Or, beryl

⁵ That is, Tigris.

³ Heb. Jehovah, as in other places where LORD is

⁶ Or, toward the east of

⁷ Or,

⁹ Heb. builded he into.

¹⁰ Heb. Isshah.

¹¹ Heb. Ish.

and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3 NOW the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of ¹any tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as ²God, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was ³to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and she gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ⁴aprons. And they heard the ⁵voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the ⁶cool of the day: and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto the man, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy ⁵voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. And the LORD

God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, cursed art thou ⁷above all cattle, and ⁷above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall ⁸bruise thy head, and thou shalt ⁸bruise his heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in ⁹toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. And the man called ¹⁰his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. And the LORD ²¹God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the Cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

4 AND the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have ¹¹gotten a man with the help of the LORD. And again she bare ²his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the

¹ Or, all the trees

² Or, gods

³ Or, desirable to look upon

⁴ Or, girdles

⁵ Or,

sound ⁶ Heb. wind.

⁷ Or, from among

⁸ Or, lie in wait for

⁹ Or, sorrow

¹⁰ Heb. Havvah, that is, Living, or, Life.

¹¹ Heb. kanah, to get.

3 ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.
 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel
 5 and to his offering: but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain,
 6 Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well,
 7 'shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin coucheth at the door: and unto thee 'shall be his desire, and
 8 thou shalt rule over him. And Cain ³told Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and
 9 slew him. And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brother's
 10 keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood
 11 crieth unto me from the ground. And now cursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened her mouth to receive
 12 thy brother's blood from thy hand; when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in
 13 the earth. And Cain said unto the LORD, 'My punishment is greater ⁵than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out
 14 this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that whosoever findeth me shall slay me.
 15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him.
 16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of
 17 ⁶Nod, ⁷on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and

bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. And unto 18 Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methushael: and Methushael begat Lamech. And Lamech took unto him two wives: 19 the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. And Adah 20 bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents and *have* cattle. And his 21 brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe. And Zillah, she also bare Tubal- 22 cain, ⁸the forger of every cutting instrument of ⁹brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. And La- 23 mech said unto his wives:

Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;

Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech:

For ¹⁰I have slain a man ¹¹for wounding me,

And a young man for bruising me:

If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, 24

Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

And Adam knew his wife again; and 25 she bare a son, and called his name ¹²Seth: For, *said she*, God ¹³hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; for Cain slew him. And to Seth, 26 to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enosh: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

5 THIS is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; 2 and blessed them, and called their name ¹⁴Adam, in the day when they were created. And Adam lived an hundred 3 and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth: and the days of Adam after 4 he begat Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters. And all 5 the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

1 Or, shall it not be lifted up?

2 Or, is its desire, but thou shouldst rule over it.

3 Heb.

said unto. Many ancient authorities have, said unto Abel his brother, Let us go into the field.

4 Or, Mine iniquity

5 Or, than can be forgiven

6 That is, Wandering.

7 Or, in front of

8 Or, an instructor of every artificer

9 Or, copper and so elsewhere.

10 Or, I will slay

11 Or, to

my wounding, and a young man to my hurt

12 Heb. Sheth.

13 Heb. shath.

14 Or, Man

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five
 7 years, and begat Enosh: and Seth lived
 after he begat Enosh eight hundred and
 seven years, and begat sons and daugh-
 8 ters: and all the days of Seth were nine
 hundred and twelve years: and he died.
 9 And Enosh lived ninety years, and be-
 10 gat Kenan: and Enosh lived after he
 begat Kenan eight hundred and fifteen
 years, and begat sons and daughters:
 11 and all the days of Enosh were nine hun-
 dred and five years: and he died.
 12 And Kenan lived seventy years, and
 13 begat Mahalalel: and Kenan lived after
 he begat Mahalalel eight hundred and
 forty years, and begat sons and daugh-
 14 ters: and all the days of Kenan were
 nine hundred and ten years: and he died.
 15 And Mahalalel lived sixty and five
 16 years, and begat Jared: and Mahalalel
 lived after he begat Jared eight hundred
 and thirty years, and begat sons and
 17 daughters: and all the days of Mahalalel
 were eight hundred ninety and five
 years: and he died.
 18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and
 19 two years, and begat Enoch: and Jared
 lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred
 20 years, and begat sons and daughters: and
 all the days of Jared were nine hundred
 sixty and two years: and he died.
 21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years,
 22 and begat Methuselah: and Enoch
 walked with God after he begat Me-
 thuselah three hundred years, and begat
 23 sons and daughters: and all the days of
 Enoch were three hundred sixty and
 24 five years: and Enoch walked with God:
 and he was not; for God took him.
 25 And Methuselah lived an hundred
 eighty and seven years, and begat La-
 26 mech: and Methuselah lived after he
 begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and
 two years, and begat sons and daughters:
 27 and all the days of Methuselah were nine
 hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.
 28 And Lamech lived an hundred eighty
 29 and two years, and begat a son: and he
 called his name Noah, saying, This same

shall ¹comfort us for our work and for
 the toil of our hands, ²because of the
 ground which the LORD hath cursed.
 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah
 five hundred ninety and five years, and
 begat sons and daughters: and all the ³¹
 days of Lamech were seven hundred
 seventy and seven years: and he died.

And Noah was five hundred years old: ³²
 and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Ja-
 pheth.

6 AND it came to pass, when men be-
 gan to multiply on the face of the
 ground, and daughters were born unto
 them, that the sons of God saw the ²
 daughters of men that they were fair;
 and they took them wives of all that they
 chose. And the LORD said, My spirit ³
 shall not ⁴strive with man for ever, ⁴for
 that he also is flesh: ⁵yet shall his days
 be an hundred and twenty years. The ⁴
⁶Nephilim were in the earth in those
 days, and also after that, when the sons
 of God came in unto the daughters of
 men, and they bare children to them:
 the same were the mighty men which
 were of old, the men of renown. And ⁵
 the LORD saw that the wickedness of
 man was great in the earth, and that
 every imagination of the thoughts of his
 heart was only evil continually. And it ⁶
 repented the LORD that he had made
 man on the earth, and it grieved him at
 his heart. And the LORD said, I will ⁷
⁷destroy man whom I have created from
 the face of the ground; both man, and
 beast, and creeping thing, and fowl of
 the air; for it repenteth me that I have
 made them. But Noah found grace in ⁸
 the eyes of the LORD.

These are the generations of Noah. ⁹
 Noah was a righteous man, and ⁸perfect
 in his generations: Noah walked with
 God. And Noah begat three sons, Shem, ¹⁰
 Ham, and Japheth. And the earth was ¹¹
 corrupt before God, and the earth was
 filled with violence. And God saw the ¹²
 earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for

¹ Heb. *nahem*, to comfort.

² Or, which cometh from the ground
 to many ancient versions, *abide in*
 therefore

³ Or, *in their going astray* they are flesh

⁴ Heb. *blot out*.

⁵ Or, *blameless*

⁶ Or, *giant* See Num. 13. 33.

⁷ Or, *rule in*

⁸ Or, *accord-*

all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

- 13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with
14 the earth. Make thee an ark of gopher wood; ¹rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without
15 with pitch. And this is how thou shalt make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits,
16 and the height of it thirty cubits. A ²light shalt thou make to the ark, and to a cubit shalt thou finish it ³upward; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and
17 third stories shalt thou make it. And I, behold, I do bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; every thing that is in the earth
18 shall die. But I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife,
19 and thy sons' wives with thee. And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall
20 be male and female. Of the fowl after their kind, and of the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.
21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and gather it to thee; and it shall
22 be for food for thee, and for them. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

- 7** AND THE LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are not clean two, the
3 male and his female; of the fowl also of the air, seven and seven, male and female: to keep seed alive upon the face
4 of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth

forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made will I ⁴destroy from off the face of the ground. And Noah did according unto all that 5 the LORD commanded him.

And Noah was six hundred years old 6 when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, 7 and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of 8 beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the ground, there went in two and two 9 unto Noah into the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noah. And it came 10 to pass after the seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, 11 in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the 12 earth forty days and forty nights. In the 13 selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; they, 14 and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every fowl after its kind, every bird of every ⁵sort. And 15 they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life. And they that went in, 16 went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded him: and the LORD shut him in. And the flood was forty 17 days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. And the waters 18 prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters pre- 19 vailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole heaven were covered. Fifteen 20 cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. And 21

1 Heb. nests.

2 Or, roof

3 Or, from above

4 Heb. blot out.

5 Heb. wing.

all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both fowl, and cattle, and beast, and every ¹creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. ²And every living thing was ³destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping thing, and fowl of the heaven; and they were ³destroyed from the earth: and Noah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

8 AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged; the fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of an hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen. And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: and he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his hand, and took her, and brought her in unto him into the ark. And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; and the dove came in to him at eventide; and, lo, in her mouth ⁴an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the

waters were abated from off the earth. And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; and she returned not again unto him any more. And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dried. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dry.

And God spake unto Noah, saying, Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all flesh, both fowl, and cattle, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, whatsoever moveth upon the earth, after their families, went forth out of the ark. And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And the LORD smelled the sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's ⁵sake, for that the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease. And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air; with all wherewith the ground ⁶teemeth, and all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered. Every moving

¹ Or, *swarming thing that swarmeth*
³ Heb. *blotted out.* ⁴ Or, *a fresh olive leaf*

² Or, *And he destroyed every living thing*
⁵ Or, *sake; for the* ⁶ Or, *creepeth*

9, 3

thing that liveth shall be food for you; as the green herb have I given you all.

- 4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. And
5 surely your blood, *the blood* of your lives, will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother,
6 will I require the life of man. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God
7 made he man. And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

- 8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his
9 sons with him, saying, And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and
10 with your seed after you; and with every living creature that is with you, the fowl, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all that go out of the ark,
11 even every beast of the earth. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of the flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.
12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with
13 you, for perpetual generations: 'I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and
14 the earth. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that
15 the bow shall be seen in the cloud, and I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all
16 flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of
17 all flesh that is upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

- 18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and

Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan. These three were the sons of 19 Noah: and of these was the whole earth overspread.

And Noah began to be a husband- 20 man, and planted a vineyard: and he 21 drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. And 22 Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. And Shem and Ja- 23 pheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. And Noah awoke from his wine, 24 and knew what his ²youngest son had done unto him. And he said, 25

Cursed be Canaan;

A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

And he said, 26

Blessed be the LORD, the God of Shem;

And let Canaan be ³his servant.

God enlarge Japheth, 27

And ⁴let him dwell in the tents of Shem;

And let Canaan be ³his servant.

And Noah lived after the flood three 28 hundred and fifty years. And all the 29 days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

10 NOW these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem Ham and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and 2 Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And 3 the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and ⁵Ri-phath, and Togarmah. And the sons of 4 Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ⁶Dodanim. Of these were the ⁷isles 5 of the nations divided in their lands, every one after his tongue; after their families, in their nations.

And the sons of Ham; Cush, and 6 Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan. And 7

1 Or, I have set

2 Or, younger

3 Or, their

4 Or, he shall

5 In 1 Chr. 1. 6, Diphath,

6 In 1 Chr. 1. 7, Rodanim.

7 Or, coastlands

the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabteca: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and 8 Dedan. And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Like Nimrod 10 a mighty hunter before the LORD. And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in 11 the land of Shinar. Out of that land he went forth into Assyria, and builded Nineveh, and Rehoboth-Ir, and Calah, 12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (the same is the great city). And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and 14 Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (whence went forth 2 the Philistines), and Caphtorim. 15 And Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, 16 and Heth; and the Jebusite, and the 17 Amorite, and the Girgashite; and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite; 18 and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanite spread abroad. 19 And the border of the Canaanite was from Zidon, as thou goest toward Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest toward Sodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboiim, 20 unto Lasha. These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, in their nations. 21 And unto Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, 3 the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born. 22 The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram. 23 And the sons of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and 24 Gether, and Mash. And Arpachshad 4 begat Shelah; and Shelah begat Eber. 25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was 5 Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his 26 brother's name was Joktan. And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Ha- 27 zarmaveth, and Jerah; and Hadoram, and 28 Uzal, and Diklah; and 6 Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba; and Ophir, and Havi-

lah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan. And their dwelling was from 30 Mesha, as thou goest toward Sephar, the 7 mountain of the east. These are the sons 31 of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

These are the families of the sons of 32 Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and of these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

11 AND the whole earth was of one 8 language and of one 9 speech. And 2 it came to pass, as they journeyed 10 east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. And they 3 said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and 11 slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, 4 let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name; lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And the LORD came down to see the 5 city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the LORD said, 6 Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do: and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose to do. Go to, let us go down, 7 and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the LORD scattered them 8 abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore was the name of it called 9 Babel; because the LORD did there 12 confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

These are the generations of Shem. 10 Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arpachshad two years after the flood: and Shem lived after he begat 11 Arpachshad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

And Arpachshad lived five and thirty 12

1 Or, went forth Asshur

2 Heb. Pelishtim.

3 Or, the brother of Japheth the elder

4 The Sept. reads, begat Cainan, and Cainan begat Shelah.

5 That is, Division.

6 In

1 Chr. 1. 22, Ebal.

7 Or, hill country

8 Heb. lip.

9 Heb. words.

10 Or, in the east

11 That is, bitumen.

12 Heb. balal, to confound.

- 13 years, and begat Shelah: and Arpachshad lived after he begat Shelah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
- 14 And Shelah lived thirty years, and begat Eber: and Shelah lived after he begat Eber two hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
- 16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg: and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.
- 18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.
- 20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
- 22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
- 24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah: and Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
- 26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
- 27 Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot. And Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
- 30 And Sarai was barren; she had no child.
- 31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

1 Or, *cerebinth*2 Heb. *Nageb*, the southern tract of Judah.

12 NOW the LORD said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will shew thee: and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and be thou a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed. So Abram went, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Shechem, unto the 'oak of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land. And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him. And he removed from thence unto the mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Ai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the 'South.

And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was sore in the land. And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon: and it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake, and that my soul may live because of thee. And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians

beheld the woman that she was very fair.

- 15 And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and
praised her to Pharaoh: and the woman
16 was taken into Pharaoh's house. And he
entreated Abram well for her sake: and
he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses,
and menservants, and maidservants, and
17 she-asses, and camels. And the LORD
plagued Pharaoh and his house with
great plagues because of Sarai Abram's
18 wife. And Pharaoh called Abram, and
said, What is this that thou hast done
unto me? why didst thou not tell me
19 that she was thy wife? Why saidst thou,
She is my sister? so that I took her to be
my wife: now therefore behold thy wife,
20 take her, and go thy way. And Pharaoh
gave men charge concerning him: and
they brought him on the way, and his
wife, and all that he had.

- 13** AND Abram went up out of
Egypt, he, and his wife, and all
that he had, and Lot with him, into the
2 South. And Abram was very rich in
3 cattle, in silver, and in gold. And he
went on his journeys from the South
even to Beth-el, unto the place where
his tent had been at the beginning, be-
4 tween Beth-el and Ai; unto the place of
the altar, which he had made there at
the first: and there Abram called on the
5 name of the LORD. And Lot also, which
went with Abram, had flocks, and herds,
6 and tents. And the land was not able to
bear them, that they might dwell to-
gether: for their substance was great, so
7 that they could not dwell together. And
there was a strife between the herdmen
of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of
Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the
8 Perizzite dwelled then in the land. And
Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no
strife, I pray thee, between me and thee,
and between my herdmen and thy herd-
9 men; for we are brethren. Is not the
whole land before thee? separate thyself,
I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take*
the left hand, then I will go to the right;
or if *thou take* the right hand, then I will
10 go to the left. And Lot lifted up his

eyes, and beheld all the 'Plain of Jordan,
that it was well watered every where,
before the LORD destroyed Sodom and
Gomorrah, like the garden of the LORD,
like the land of Egypt, as thou goest unto
Zoar. So Lot chose him all the Plain of 11
Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and
they separated themselves the one from
the other. Abram dwelled in the land of 12
Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of
the Plain, and moved his tent as far as
Sodom. Now the men of Sodom were 13
wicked and sinners against the LORD ex-
ceedingly. And the LORD said unto 14
Abram, after that Lot was separated
from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and
look from the place where thou art,
northward and southward and eastward
and westward: for all the land which 15
thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to
thy seed for ever. And I will make thy 16
seed as the dust of the earth: so that if
a man can number the dust of the earth,
then shall thy seed also be numbered.
Arise, walk through the land in the 17
length of it and in the breadth of it; for
unto thee will I give it. And Abram 18
moved his tent, and came and dwelt by
the 'oaks of Mamre, which are in He-
bron, and built there an altar unto the
LORD.

14 AND it came to pass in the days
of Amraphel king of Shinar, Ari-
och king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king
of Elam, and Tidal king of 'Goiim, that 2
they made war with Bera king of Sodom,
and with Birsha king of Gomorrah,
Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber
king of Zebaiim, and the king of Bela
(the same is Zoar). All these 'joined to- 3
gether in the vale of Siddim (the same is
the Salt Sea). Twelve years they served 4
Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth
year they rebelled. And in the four- 5
teenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the
kings that were with him, and smote the
Rephaim in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the
Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in
'Shaveh-kiriathaim, and the Horites in 6
their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which

1 Or, Circle

2 Or, terebinths

3 Or, nations

4 Or, joined themselves together against

5 Or, the plain of Kiriathaim

7 is by the wilderness. And they returned, and came to En-mishpat (the same is Kadesh), and smote all the 'country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, 8 that dwelt in Hazazon-tamar. And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they set the battle in array against them in the 9 vale of Siddim; against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings against 10 the five. Now the vale of Siddim was full of 'slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell there, and they that remained fled to the 11 mountain. And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their 12 victuals, and went their way. And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed. 13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew: now he dwelt by the 'oaks of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner; and these were confederate with 14 Abram. And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he led forth his trained men, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued as far as Dan. And he divided himself against them by night, he and his servants, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the 'left 16 hand of Damascus. And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people. 17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, at the vale of Shaveh (the same 18 is the King's Vale). And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was priest of 'God Most 19 High. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of 'God Most High,

'possessor of heaven and earth: and 20 blessed be 'God Most High, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him a tenth of all. And the 21 king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself. And Abram said to the king of 22 Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, 'God Most High, 'possessor of heaven and earth, that I will not take 23 a thread nor a shoelatchet nor aught that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich: 'save only that which 24 the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me; Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

15 AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, 'and thy exceeding great reward. And Abram said, O Lord 'God, 2 what wilt thou give me, seeing I 'go childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is 'Dammesek Eliezer? And 3 Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir. And, behold, the 4 word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. And he 5 brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to tell them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be. And 6 he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness. And he said 7 unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it. And he said, 8 O Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? And he said unto him, 9 Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon. And he took him all 10 these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each half over against the other:

1 Heb. field. 2 That is, *bitumen pits*.

3 Or, *terebintus*.

4 Or, *north*.

5 Heb. *El Elyon*.

6 Or, *maker*.

7 Or, *let there be nothing for me; only that &c.*

8 Or, *thy reward shall be exceeding great*.

9 Heb. *Yehovah*, as in other places where God is put in capitals.

10 Or, *go hence*.

11 The Chaldee and Syriac have, *Eliezer the Damascene*.

11 but the birds divided he not. And the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him. And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred 14 years; and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. 15 But thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. 16 And in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of 17 the Amorite is not yet full. And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch that passed between these pieces. In that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great 19 river, the river Euphrates: the Kenite, and the Kenizzite, and the Kadmonite, 20 and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and 21 the Rephaim, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite.

16 NOW Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was 2 Hagar. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing; go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall 3 obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to 4 be his wife. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was 5 despised in her eyes. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee:

I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee. But 6 Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes. And Sarai dealt hardly with her, and she fled from her face. And the angel of the LORD found 7 her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's handmaid, 8 whence camest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. And the angel of 9 the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. And the angel of the LORD said 10 unto her, I will greatly multiply thy seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. And the angel of the LORD said 11 unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name ²Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. And he shall 12 be as a wild-ass among men; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell ³in the presence of all his brethren. And she called the name of the LORD 13 that spake unto her, ⁴Thou art ⁵a God that seest: for she said, Have I even here looked after him that seeth me? Where- 14 fore the well was called ⁶Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered. And Hagar bare Abram a son: and 15 Abram called the name of his son, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. And Abram was 16 fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

17 AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am ⁷God Almighty; walk before me, and be thou perfect. And I will make my 2 covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And Abram 3 fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, As for me, behold, my covenant 4

1 Heb. be builded by her.
4 Or, Thou God seest me
living one who seeth me.

2 That is, God heareth.
5 Heb. El roi, that is, God of seeing.
7 Heb. El Shaddai.

3 Or, over against Or, to the east of
6 That is, The well of the

is with thee, and thou shalt be the father of a multitude of nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. And God said unto Abraham, And as for thee, thou shalt keep my covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee throughout their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; every male among you shall be circumcised. And ye shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of a covenant betwixt me and you. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. And the uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but 'Sarah shall her name be. And I will bless her, and moreover I will give thee a son of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples shall be of her.

Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hun-

dred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live before thee! And God said, Nay, but Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son; and thou shalt call his name ²Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his seed after him. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham. And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. And all the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

18 AND the LORD appeared unto him by the ³oaks of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; and he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth, and said, ⁴'My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: let now a little water be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: ⁵forasmuch as ye

1 That is, *Princess*.2 From the Heb. word meaning to *laugh*.
4 Or, O Lord3 Or, *terebintus*5 Or, *for therefore*

are come to your servant. And they said,
 6 So do, as thou hast said. And Abraham
 hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and
 said, Make ready quickly three measures
 of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes.
 7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and
 fetched a calf tender and good, and gave
 it unto the servant; and he hasted to
 8 dress it. And he took butter, and milk,
 and the calf which he had dressed, and
 set it before them; and he stood by them
 9 under the tree, and they did eat. And
 they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy
 wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.
 10 And he said, I will certainly return unto
 thee when the season 'cometh round;
 and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son.
 And Sarah heard in the tent door, which
 11 was behind him. Now Abraham and
 Sarah were old, and well stricken in age;
 it had ceased to be with Sarah after the
 12 manner of women. And Sarah laughed
 within herself, saying, After I am waxed
 old shall I have pleasure, my lord being
 13 old also? And the LORD said unto Abra-
 ham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying,
 Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am
 14 old? Is any thing too 'hard for the LORD?
 At the set time I will return unto thee,
 when the season 'cometh round, and
 15 Sarah shall have a son. Then Sarah
 denied, saying, I laughed not; for she
 was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou
 didst laugh.
 16 And the men rose up from thence, and
 looked toward Sodom: and Abraham
 went with them to bring them on the
 17 way. And the LORD said, Shall I hide
 18 from Abraham that which I do; seeing
 that Abraham shall surely become a
 great and mighty nation, and all the
 nations of the earth shall be blessed in
 19 him? For I have known him, to the end
 that he may command his children and
 his household after him, that they may
 keep the way of the LORD, to do justice
 and judgement; to the end that the LORD
 may bring upon Abraham that which he
 20 hath spoken of him. And the LORD said,
 'Because the cry of Sodom and Gomor-
 rah is great, and 'because their sin is

very grievous; I will go down now, and 21
 see whether they have done altogether
 according to the cry of it, which is come
 unto me; and if not, I will know. And 22
 the men turned from thence, and went
 toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet
 before the LORD. And Abraham drew 23
 near, and said, Wilt thou consume the
 righteous with the wicked? Peradventure 24
 there be fifty righteous within the
 city: wilt thou consume and not spare
 the place for the fifty righteous that are
 therein? That be far from thee to do 25
 after this manner, to slay the righteous
 with the wicked, that so the righteous
 should be as the wicked; that be far
 from thee: shall not the Judge of all the 26
 earth do right? And the LORD said, If
 I find in Sodom fifty righteous within
 the city, then I will spare all the place
 for their sake. And Abraham answered 27
 and said, Behold now, I have taken upon
 me to speak unto the Lord, which am
 but dust and ashes: peradventure there 28
 shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt
 thou destroy all the city for lack of five?
 And he said, I will not destroy it, if I
 find there forty and five. And he spake 29
 unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure
 there shall be forty found there.
 And he said, I will not do it for the
 forty's sake. And he said, Oh let not the 30
 Lord be angry, and I will speak: per-
 adventure there shall thirty be found
 there. And he said, I will not do it, if
 I find thirty there. And he said, Behold 31
 now, I have taken upon me to speak
 unto the Lord: peradventure there shall
 be twenty found there. And he said, I
 will not destroy it for the twenty's sake.
 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be 32
 angry, and I will speak yet but this once:
 peradventure ten shall be found there.
 And he said, I will not destroy it for the
 ten's sake. And the LORD went his way, 33
 as soon as he had left communing with
 Abraham: and Abraham returned unto
 his place.

19 AND the two angels came to
 Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the
 gate of Sodom: and Lot saw them, and

1 Heb. *liveth, or, reviveth.*2 Or, *wonderful*3 Or, *Verily*

rose up to meet them; and he bowed
 2 himself with his face to the earth; and
 he said, Behold now, my lords, turn
 aside, I pray you, into your servant's
 house, and tarry all night, and wash your
 feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go
 3 on your way. And they said, Nay; but
 we will abide in the street all night. And
 he urged them greatly; and they turned
 in unto him, and entered into his house;
 and he made them a feast, and did bake
 4 unleavened bread, and they did eat. But
 before they lay down, the men of the
 city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed
 the house round, both young and old,
 5 all the people from every quarter; and
 they called unto Lot, and said unto him,
 Where are the men which came in to
 thee this night? bring them out unto us,
 6 that we may know them. And Lot went
 out unto them to the door, and shut the
 7 door after him. And he said, I pray you,
 8 my brethren, do not so wickedly. Be-
 hold now, I have two daughters which
 have not known man; let me, I pray you,
 bring them out unto you, and do ye to
 them as is good in your eyes: only unto
 these men do nothing; ¹forasmuch as
 they are come under the shadow of my
 9 roof. And they said, Stand back. And
 they said, This one fellow came in to
 sojourn, and he will needs be a judge:
 now will we deal worse with thee, than
 with them. And they pressed sore upon
 the man, *even* Lot, and drew near to
 10 break the door. But the men put forth
 their hand, and brought Lot into the
 house to them, and shut to the door.
 11 And they smote the men that were at
 the door of the house with blindness,
 both small and great: so that they
 wearied themselves to find the door.
 12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou
 here any besides? son in law, and thy
 sons, and thy daughters, and whomso-
 ever thou hast in the city; bring them
 13 out of the place: for we will destroy this
 place, because the cry of them is waxen
 great before the LORD; and the LORD
 14 hath sent us to destroy it. And Lot went

out, and spake unto his sons in law,
 which ²married his daughters, and said,
 Up, get you out of this place; for the
 LORD will destroy the city. But he
 seemed unto his sons in law as one that
 mocked. And when the morning arose, ¹⁵
 then the angels hastened Lot, saying,
 Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daugh-
 ters which are here; lest thou be con-
 sumed in the ³iniquity of the city. But ¹⁶
 he lingered; and the men laid hold upon
 his hand, and upon the hand of his wife,
 and upon the hand of his two daughters;
 the LORD being merciful unto him: and
 they brought him forth, and set him
 without the city. And it came to pass, ¹⁷
 when they had brought them forth
 abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life;
 look not behind thee, neither stay thou
 in all the Plain; escape to the mountain,
 lest thou be consumed. And Lot said ¹⁸
 unto them, Oh, not so, ⁴my lord: be-
 19 hold now, thy servant hath found grace
 in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy
 mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me
 in saving my life; and I cannot escape to
 the mountain, lest ⁵evil overtake me, and
 I die: behold now, this city is near to ²⁰
 flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me
 escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and
 my soul shall live. And he said unto ²¹
 him, See, I have accepted thee concern-
 ing this thing also, that I will not over-
 throw the city of which thou hast spoken.
 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot ²²
 do any thing till thou be come thither.
 Therefore the name of the city was
 called ⁶Zoar. The sun was risen upon ²³
 the earth when Lot came unto Zoar.
 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and ²⁴
 upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from
 the LORD out of heaven; and he over- ²⁵
 threw those cities, and all the Plain, and
 all the inhabitants of the cities, and that
 which grew upon the ground. But his ²⁶
 wife looked back from behind him, and
 she became a pillar of salt. And Abra- ²⁷
 ham gat up early in the morning to the
 place where he had stood before the
 LORD: and he looked toward Sodom and ²⁸

1 Or, for therefore

2 Or, were to marry

3 Or, punishment

4 Or, O Lord

5 Or, the evil

6 That is, Little. ver. 20. See ch. 14. 8.

Gomorra, and toward all the land of the Plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace.

- 29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the Plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.
- 30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave,
- 31 he and his two daughters. And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of
- 32 all the earth: come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our
- 33 father. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when
- 34 she arose. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of
- 35 our father. And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when
- 36 she arose. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.
- 37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father
- 38 of the Moabites unto this day. And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

20 AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the land of the South, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur; and he sojourned in Gerar. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. But God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and

said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, because of the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife. Now 4 Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay even a righteous nation? Said he not himself 5 unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and the innocency of my hands have I done this. And God 6 said unto him in the dream, Yea, I know that in the integrity of thy heart thou hast done this, and I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. Now 7 therefore restore the man's wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine. And 8 Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. Then Abimelech called 9 Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and wherein have I sinned against thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? And Abraham said, Because I thought, 11 Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake. And moreover she is indeed 12 my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife: and it came to pass, 13 when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother. And Abimelech took sheep and oxen, 14 and menservants and womenservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. And unto 16 Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver:

behold, ¹it is for thee a covering of the eyes to all that are with thee; and ²in respect of all thou art righted. And Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children. For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

21 AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken. And Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. And Sarah said, God hath ³made me to laugh; every one that heareth will laugh with me. And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should give children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, ⁴mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight on account of his son. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah saith unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a ⁵bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent

her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. And the water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not look upon the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept. And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. And God was with the lad, and he grew; and he dwelt in the wilderness, and ⁶became an archer. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and Phicol the captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest: now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with ⁷my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. And Abraham said, I will swear. And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of the well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away. And Abimelech said, I know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day. And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and they two made a covenant. And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves? And he said, These seven ewe

¹ Or, *he*
⁵ Or, *skin*

² Or, *before all men*
⁶ Or, *became, as he grew up, an archer*

³ Or, *prepared laughter for me*

⁴ Or, *playing*
⁷ Or, *my offspring, nor with my posterity*

lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well. Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them. So they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: and Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. And Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the Everlasting God. And Abraham sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days.

22 AND it came to pass after these things, that God did prove Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham; and he said, Here am I. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will worship, and come again to you. And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took in his hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together. And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold, the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? And Abraham said, God will provide himself the lamb for a burnt offering, my son: so they went both of them together. And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built the altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his

son, and laid him on the altar, upon the wood. And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. And Abraham called the name of that place ¹Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD ²it shall be provided. And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham a second time out of heaven, and said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she also hath borne children unto thy brother Nahor; Uz his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram; and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she also bare Tebah, and Gaham, and Tahash, and Maacah.

¹ Heb. see for himself.
one) ram caught
³ Or, bless themselves

² Or, according to many ancient authorities, behold a (Heb. That is, The LORD will see, or, provide.

⁴ Or, he shall be seen

23 AND the life of Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years: these were the years of the life of Sarah.
 2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and
 3 to weep for her. And Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spake unto the
 4 children of Heth, saying, I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
 5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, Hear us, my lord: thou art 'a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest
 7 bury thy dead. And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the
 8 land, even to the children of Heth. And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for
 9 me to Ephron the son of Zohar, that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a possession
 10 of a buryingplace. Now Ephron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the
 11 gate of his city, saying, Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I
 12 it thee: bury thy dead. And Abraham bowed himself down before the people
 13 of the land. And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
 14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying
 15 unto him, My lord, hearken unto me: a piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver, what is that betwixt me and
 16 thee? bury therefore thy dead. And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and

Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the children of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant. So the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the border thereof round about, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession in the 18 presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah 19 his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan. And the 20 field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the children of Heth.

24 AND Abraham was old, and well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things. And 2 Abraham said unto his servant, the elder of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: and I will make thee swear by 3 the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell: but 4 thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac. And the servant said unto him, 5 Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? And Abra- 6 ham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. The 7 LORD, the God of heaven, that took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and that spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. And if the woman be not willing to follow 8 thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only thou shalt not bring my

1 Heb. a prince of God.

9 son thither again. And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning
 10 this matter. And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; ¹having all goodly things of his master's in his hand: and he arose, and went to ²Mesopotamia, unto the city
 11 of Nahor. And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by the well of water at the time of evening, the time
 12 that women go out to draw water. And he said, O LORD, the God of my master Abraham, send me, I pray thee, good speed this day, and shew kindness unto
 13 my master Abraham. Behold, I stand by the fountain of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to
 14 draw water: and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness un-
 15 to my master. And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her
 16 pitcher upon her shoulder. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the fountain, and
 17 filled her pitcher, and came up. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Give me to drink, I pray thee, a little water of
 18 thy pitcher. And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him
 19 drink. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw for thy camels also, until they have done drink-
 20 ing. And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and drew for all
 21 his camels. And the man looked steadfastly on her; holding his peace, to know whether the LORD had made his journey

prosperous or not. And it came to pass, 22 as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ring of ³half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold; and said, 23 Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in? And she said unto 24 him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor. She said moreover unto him, We 25 have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. And the man 26 bowed his head, and worshipped the LORD. And he said, Blessed be the 27 LORD, the God of my master Abraham, who hath not forsaken his mercy and his truth toward my master: as for me, the LORD hath led me in the way to the house of my master's brethren. And the dam- 28 sel ran, and told her mother's house according to these words. And Rebekah 29 had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the fountain. And it came to pass, when 30 he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the fountain. 31 he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. And the man came into 32 the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the men's feet that were with him. And 33 there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on. And he said, I am Abraham's servant. 34 And the LORD hath blessed my master 35 greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and menservants and maidservants, and camels and asses. And Sarah my master's wife bare a son 36 to my master when she was old: and

¹ Or, for all the goods of his master were in his hand of the two rivers.

² Heb. Aram-naharaim, that is, Aram

³ Heb. a beka. See Ex. 38. 26.

unto him hath he given all that he hath.
 37 And my master made me swear, saying,
 Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of
 the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose
 38 land I dwell: but thou shalt go unto my
 father's house, and to my kindred, and
 39 take a wife for my son. And I said unto
 my master, Peradventure the woman will
 40 not follow me. And he said unto me,
 The LORD, before whom I walk, will
 send his angel with thee, and prosper
 thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for
 my son of my kindred, and of my father's
 41 house: then shalt thou be clear from my
 oath, when thou comest to my kindred;
 and if they give her not to thee, thou
 42 shalt be clear from my oath. And I came
 this day unto the fountain, and said,
 O LORD, the God of my master Abra-
 ham, if now thou do prosper my way
 43 which I go: behold, I stand by the fount-
 ain of water; and let it come to pass, that
 the maiden which cometh forth to draw,
 to whom I shall say, Give me, I pray
 thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;
 44 and she shall say to me, Both drink thou,
 and I will also draw for thy camels: let
 the same be the woman whom the LORD
 hath appointed for my master's son.
 45 And before I had done speaking in mine
 heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with
 her pitcher on her shoulder; and she
 went down unto the fountain, and drew:
 and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray
 46 thee. And she made haste, and let down
 her pitcher from her shoulder, and said,
 Drink, and I will give thy camels drink
 also: so I drank, and she made the camels
 47 drink also. And I asked her, and said,
 Whose daughter art thou? And she said,
 The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son,
 whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put
 the ring upon her nose, and the bracelets
 48 upon her hands. And I bowed my head,
 and worshipped the LORD, and blessed
 the LORD, the God of my master Abra-
 ham, which had led me in the right way
 to take my master's brother's daughter
 49 for his son. And now if ye will deal
 kindly and truly with my master, tell me:
 and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the

right hand, or to the left. Then Laban 50
 and Bethuel answered and said, The
 thing proceedeth from the LORD: we
 cannot speak unto thee bad or good. Be- 51
 hold, Rebekah is before thee, take her,
 and go, and let her be thy master's son's
 wife, as the LORD hath spoken. And it 52
 came to pass, that, when Abraham's serv-
 ant heard their words, he bowed him-
 self down to the earth unto the LORD.
 And the servant brought forth jewels of 53
 silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment,
 and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also
 to her brother and to her mother precious
 things. And they did eat and drink, he 54
 and the men that were with him, and
 tarried all night; and they rose up in the
 morning, and he said, Send me away 55
 unto my master. And her brother and
 her mother said, Let the damsel abide 56
 with us *a few* days, at the least ten; after
 that she shall go. And he said unto 57
 them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD
 hath prospered my way; send me away
 that I may go to my master. And they 58
 said, We will call the damsel, and inquire
 at her mouth. And they called Rebekah, 59
 and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this
 man? And she said, I will go. And they
 sent away Rebekah their sister, and her
 nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his
 men. And they blessed Rebekah, and 60
 said unto her, Our sister, be thou *the*
mother of thousands of ten thousands,
 and let thy seed possess the gate of those
 which hate them. And Rebekah arose, 61
 and her damsels, and they rode upon the
 camels, and followed the man: and the
 servant took Rebekah, and went his way.
 And Isaac came 'from the way of Beer- 62
 lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the land of the
 South. And Isaac went out to meditate 63
 in the field at the eventide: and he lifted
 up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, there
 were camels coming. And Rebekah lifted 64
 up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she
 lighted off the camel. And she said unto 65
 the servant, What man is this that walk-
 eth in the field to meet us? And the serv-
 ant said, It is my master: and she took
 her veil, and covered herself. And the 66

1 The Sept. has, *through the wilderness.*

servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

25 AND Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah. And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts; and he sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years. And Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people. And Isaac and Ishmael his sons buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; the field which Abraham purchased of the children of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed Isaac his son; and Isaac dwelt by Beer-lahai-roi.

Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham: and these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa; Hadad, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah: these are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their

names, by their villages, and by their encampments; twelve princes according to their nations. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: he abode in the presence of all his brethren.

And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac: and Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the Syrian, to be his wife. And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren; and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, wherefore do I live? And she went to inquire of the LORD. And the LORD said unto her,

Two nations are in thy womb,
And two peoples shall be separated
even from thy bowels:

And the one people shall be stronger
than the other people;

And the elder shall serve the younger.

And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. And the first came forth red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came forth his brother, and his hand had hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents. Now Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: and Rebekah loved Jacob. And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came in from the field, and he was faint: and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called

¹ Or, settled Heb. fell.
I thus? ⁵ Or, ruddy
harmless Heb. perfect.

² Or, over against
⁶ That is, One that takes by the heel or suppliants.
⁸ Heb. the red pottage, this red pottage.

³ Heb. Aramean.
⁴ Or, wherefore am
⁷ Or, quiet Or,

31 ¹Edom. And Jacob said, Sell me ²this
32 day thy birthright. And Esau said, Be-
33 hold, I am at the point to die: and what
profit shall the birthright do to me? And
Jacob said, Swear to me ²this day; and
he sware unto him: and he sold his
34 birthright unto Jacob. And Jacob gave
Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and
he did eat and drink, and rose up, and
went his way: so Esau despised his birth-
right.

26 AND there was a famine in the
land, beside the first famine that
was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac
went unto Abimelech king of the Philis-
2 tines unto Gerar. And the LORD ap-
peared unto him, and said, Go not down
into Egypt; dwell in the land which I
3 shall tell thee of: sojourn in this land, and
I will be with thee, and will bless thee;
for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will
give all these lands, and I will establish
the oath which I sware unto Abraham
4 thy father; and I will multiply thy seed as
the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy
seed all these lands; and in thy seed shall
all the nations of the earth ³be blessed;
5 because that Abraham obeyed my voice,
and kept my charge, my commandments,
6 my statutes, and my laws. And Isaac
7 dwelt in Gerar: and the men of the place
asked him of his wife; and he said, She is
my sister: for he feared to say, My wife;
lest, *said he*, the men of the place should
kill me for Rebekah: because she was fair
8 to look upon. And it came to pass, when
he had been there a long time, that Abim-
elech king of the Philistines looked out at
a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac
9 was sporting with Rebekah his wife. And
Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold,
of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst
thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said
unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for
10 her. And Abimelech said, What is this
thou hast done unto us? one of the people
might lightly have lien with thy wife,
and thou shouldest have brought guilti-
11 ness upon us. And Abimelech charged all
the people, saying, He that toucheth this

man or his wife shall surely be put to
death. And Isaac sowed in that land, 12
and found in the same year an hundred-
fold: and the LORD blessed him. And 13
the man waxed great, and grew more
and more until he became very great:
and he had possessions of flocks, and pos- 14
sessions of herds, and a great household:
and the Philistines envied him. Now all 15
the wells which his father's servants had
digged in the days of Abraham his father,
the Philistines had stopped them, and
filled them with earth. And Abimelech 16
said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art
much mightier than we. And Isaac de- 17
parted thence, and encamped in the
valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. And 18
Isaac digged again the wells of water,
which they had digged in the days of
Abraham his father; for the Philistines
had stopped them after the death of
Abraham: and he called their names
after the names by which his father had
called them. And Isaac's servants digged 19
in the valley, and found there a well of
⁴springing water. And the herdmen of 20
Gerar strove with Isaac's herdmen, say-
ing, The water is ours: and he called the
name of the well ⁵Esek; because they
contended with him. And they digged 21
another well, and they strove for that
also: and he called the name of it ⁶Sit-
nah. And he removed from thence, and 22
digged another well; and for that they
strove not: and he called the name of it
⁷Rehoboth; and he said, For now the
LORD hath made room for us, and we
shall be fruitful in the land. And he 23
went up from thence to Beer-sheba. And 24
the LORD appeared unto him the same
night, and said, I am the God of Abra-
ham thy father: fear not, for I am with
thee, and will bless thee, and multiply
thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.
And he builded an altar there, and called 25
upon the name of the LORD, and pitched
his tent there: and there Isaac's servants
digged a well. Then Abimelech went to 26
him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his
friend, and Phicol the captain of his host.

1 That is, Red.

2 Or, first of all

3 Or, bless themselves

4 Heb. living.

5 That is, Contention.

6 That is, Enmity.

7 That is, Broad places, or, Room.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore are ye come unto me, seeing ye hate me, 28 and have sent me away from you? And they said, We saw plainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there now be an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant 29 with thee; that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou 30 art now the blessed of the LORD. And he made them a feast, and they did eat and 31 drink. And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed 32 from him in peace. And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We 33 have found water. And he called it Shibah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 And when Esau was forty years old he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter 35 of Elon the Hittite: and they were 'a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

27 AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his elder son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Here am 2 I. And he said, Behold now, I am old, 3 I know not the day of my death. Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to 4 the field, and take me venison; and make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my 5 soul may bless thee before I die. And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to 6 hunt for venison, and to bring it. And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak 7 unto Esau thy brother, saying, Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the 8 LORD before my death. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that

which I command thee. Go now to the 9 flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth: and thou shalt bring it to thy 10 father, that he may eat, so that he may bless thee before his death. And Jacob 11 said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. My father perad- 12 venture will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a 'deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing. And 13 his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them. And he went, 14 and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved. And Re- 15 bekah took the goodly raiment of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her 16 younger son: and she put the skins of the 17 kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck: and she 18 gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. And he came unto his 19 father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son? And 20 Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless 21 me. And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy 22 God sent me good speed. And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not. And 23 Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau. And he discerned him 24 not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him. And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? 25 And he said, I am. And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee.

1 Heb. bitterness of spirit.

2 Or, mocker

And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank. And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said,

See, the smell of my son

Is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 And God give thee of the dew of heaven,

And of the fatness of the earth,

And plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let peoples serve thee,

And nations bow down to thee:

Be lord over thy brethren,

And let thy mother's sons bow down to thee:

Cursed be every one that curseth thee, And blessed be every one that blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me. And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said,

32 I am thy son, thy firstborn, Esau. And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who then is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with guile, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not

37 reserved a blessing for me? And Isaac

answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what then shall I do for thee, my son? And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept. And Isaac his father answered and said unto him,

Behold, 'of the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling,

And 'of the dew of heaven from above;

And by thy sword shalt thou live, and thou shalt serve thy brother;

And it shall come to pass when thou shalt break loose,

That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck.

And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob. And the words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah; and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran; and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?

And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me? And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. Arise, go to Paddan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take

1 Or, away from

thee a wife from thence of the daughters
 3 of Laban thy mother's brother. And
 1 God Almighty bless thee, and make thee
 fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou
 4 mayest be a company of peoples; and
 give thee the blessing of Abraham, to
 thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou
 mayest inherit the land of thy sojourn-
 5 ings, which God gave unto Abraham.
 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went
 to Paddan-aram unto Laban, son of Be-
 6 thuel the Syrian, the brother of Re-
 bekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother. Now
 Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob
 and sent him away to Paddan-aram, to
 take him a wife from thence; and that as
 he blessed him he gave him a charge,
 saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the
 7 daughters of Canaan; and that Jacob
 obeyed his father and his mother, and
 8 was gone to Paddan-aram: and Esau saw
 that the daughters of Canaan pleased not
 9 Isaac his father; and Esau went unto
 Ishmael, and took unto the wives which
 he had Mahalath the daughter of Ish-
 mael Abraham's son, the sister of Ne-
 baioth, to be his wife.
 10 And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba,
 11 and went toward Haran. And he lighted
 upon ¹a certain place, and tarried there
 all night, because the sun was set; and he
 took one of the stones of the place, and
 put it under his head, and lay down in
 12 that place to sleep. And he dreamed,
 and behold a ladder set up on the earth,
 and the top of it reached to heaven: and
 behold the angels of God ascending and
 13 descending on it. And, behold, the LORD
 stood ²above it, and said, I am the LORD,
 the God of Abraham thy father, and the
 God of Isaac: the land whereon thou
 liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy
 14 seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of
 the earth, and thou shalt ³spread abroad
 to the west, and to the east, and to the
 north, and to the south: and in thee and
 in thy seed shall all the families of the
 15 earth be blessed. And, behold, I am
 with thee, and will keep thee whitherso-

ever thou goest, and will bring thee again
 into this land; for I will not leave thee,
 until I have done that which I have
 spoken to thee of. And Jacob awaked 16
 out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the
 LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.
 And he was afraid, and said, How dread- 17
 ful is this place! this is none other but
 the house of God, and this is the gate of
 heaven. And Jacob rose up early in the 18
 morning, and took the stone that he had
 put under his head, and set it up for a
 pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.
 And he called the name of that place 19
 Beth-el: but the name of the city was
 Luz at the first. And Jacob vowed a vow, 20
 saying, If God will be with me, and will
 keep me in this way that I go, and will
 give me bread to eat, and raiment to put
 on, so that I come again to my father's 21
 house in peace, then shall the LORD be
 my God, and this stone, which I have 22
 set up for a pillar, shall be God's house:
 and of all that thou shalt give me I will
 surely give the tenth unto thee.

29 THEN Jacob ⁴went on his jour-
 ney, and came to the land of the
 children of the east. And he looked, and 2
 behold a well in the field, and, lo, three
 flocks of sheep lying there by it; for out
 of that well they watered the flocks: and
 the stone upon the well's mouth was
 great. And thither were all the flocks 3
 gathered: and they rolled the stone from
 the well's mouth, and watered the sheep,
 and put the stone again upon the well's
 mouth in its place. And Jacob said un- 4
 to them, My brethren, whence be ye?
 And they said, Of Haran are we. And 5
 he said unto them, Know ye Laban the
 son of Nahor? And they said, We know
 him. And he said unto them, Is it well 6
 with him? And they said, It is well: and,
 behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with
 the sheep. And he said, Lo, it is yet high 7
 day, neither is it time that the cattle
 should be gathered together: water ye
 the sheep, and go and feed them. And 8
 they said, We cannot, until all the flocks

¹ Heb. *El Shaddai*.
 break forth.

² Heb. *Aramean*.
⁶ That is, *The house of God*.
⁸ Heb. *lifted up his feet*.

³ Heb. *the place*.

⁴ Or, *beside him*

⁵ Heb.

⁷ Or, *and the LORD will be my God, then this*

be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we
 9 water the sheep. While he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's
 10 sheep; for she kept them. And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's
 11 brother. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and
 12 lifted up his voice, and wept. And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and
 13 she ran and told her father. And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he
 14 told Laban all these things. And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the
 15 space of a month. And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages
 16 be? And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. And Leah's eyes were tender; but Rachel was
 17 beautiful and well favoured. And Jacob loved Rachel; and he said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger
 18 daughter. And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.
 19 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few
 20 days, for the love he had to her. And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go
 21 into her. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made
 22 a feast. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.
 23 And Laban gave Zilpah his handmaid unto his daughter Leah for an
 24 handmaid. And it came to pass in the

morning that, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me? And Laban said, It is not
 26 so done in our place, to give the younger before the firstborn. Fulfil the week of
 27 this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. And Ja-
 28 cob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife. And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter
 29 Bilhah his handmaid to be her handmaid. And he went in also unto Rachel,
 30 and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

And the LORD saw that Leah was
 31 hated, and he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren. And Leah con-
 32 ceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Because the LORD ¹hath looked upon my affliction; for now my husband will love me. And she conceived again, and bare a son;
 33 and said, Because the LORD ²hath heard that I am hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name ³Simeon. And she conceived again, and
 34 bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be ⁴joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi. And she con-
 35 ceived again, and bare a son: and she said, This time will I ⁵praise the LORD: therefore she called his name ⁶Judah; and she left bearing.

30 And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and she said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die. And Jacob's anger was kindled against
 2 Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb? And she said, Be-
 3 hold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; that she may bear upon my knees, and I also may ⁷obtain children by her. And 4 she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to

1 Heb. *raah beanyi.*2 Heb. *shama.*3 Heb. *Shimeon.*4 From the root *lavah.*5 From the Heb. *hodah.*6 Heb. *Jehudah.*7 Heb. *be builded by her.*

5 wife: and Jacob went in unto her. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.
 6 And Rachel said, God hath ¹judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan. And Bilhah Rachel's handmaid conceived again, and bare Jacob a
 7 second son. And Rachel said, With ²mighty wrestlings have I ³wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed: and she
 8 called his name Naphtali. When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her handmaid, and gave her to
 9 Jacob to wife. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a son. And Leah said, ⁴'Fortunate! and she called his name
 10 Gad. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a second son. And Leah said, ⁵'Happy am I! for the daughters will
 11 call me happy: and she called his name Asher. And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found ⁶mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's man-
 12 drakes. And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken away my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes.
 13 And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her
 14 that night. And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob
 15 a fifth son. And Leah said, God hath given me my ⁷hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband: and she called
 16 his name Issachar. And Leah conceived again, and bare a sixth son to Jacob.
 17 And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband ⁸dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his
 18 name Zebulun. And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

And God remembered Rachel, and God **22** hearkened to her, and opened her womb. And she conceived, and bare a son: and **23** said, God hath taken away my reproach: and she called his name Joseph, saying, **24** The LORD ¹¹add to me another son.

And it came to pass, when Rachel had **25** borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. Give me my wives and my children **26** for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service where-with I have served thee. And Laban **27** said unto him, If now I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have divined that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake. And he said, Appoint me **28** thy wages, and I will give it. And he **29** said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle hath fared with me. For it was little **30** which thou hadst before I came, and it hath ¹²increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee ¹³whithersoever I turned: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also? And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me aught: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed thy flock and keep it. I will pass through all thy flock to-day, **32** removing from thence every speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of *such* shall be my hire. So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that *if found* with me shall be counted stolen. And Laban **34** said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. And he removed **35** that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all

¹ Heb. *dan*, he judged. ² Heb. *wrestlings of God*.

³ Heb. *niphtal*, he wrestled. ⁴ Heb. *With fortune!* Another reading is, *Fortune is come.*

⁵ That is, *Fortune*. ⁶ Heb. *With my happiness!* ⁷ Heb. *asher*, to call happy.

⁸ Heb. *zabal*, he dwelt. ⁹ Heb. *sachar*.

¹⁰ Heb. *zabal*, he dwelt. ¹¹ Heb. *Joseph*.

¹² Heb. *broken forth*.

¹³ Heb. *at my foot*.

the black ones among the sheep, and
 36 gave them into the hand of his sons; and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of
 37 Laban's flocks. And Jacob took him rods of fresh 'poplar, and of the almond and of the plane tree; and peeled white strakes in them, and made the white
 38 appear which was in the rods. And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they
 39 came to drink. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.
 40 And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked and all the black in the flock of Laban; and he put his own droves apart, and put them not unto Laban's flock.
 41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger
 42 Jacob's. And the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and maid-servants and menservants, and camels and asses.

31 AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath
 2 he gotten all this ²glory. And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as beforetime. And the LORD said unto Jacob,
 3 Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.
 4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and
 5 Leah to the field unto his flock, and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as beforetime; but the God of my father hath
 6 been with me. And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.
 7 And your father hath deceived me, and

changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. If he said 8 thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy wages; then bare all the flock ringstraked. Thus God hath taken away the
 9 cattle of your father, and given them to me. And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were ringstraked, speckled, and grised. And the angel of God said unto me in
 11 the dream, Jacob; and I said, Here am I. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, 12 and see, all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are ringstraked, speckled, and grised: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. I am the God of Beth- 13 el, where thou anointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy nativity. And 14 Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? Are we not counted of him strangers? 15 for he hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured ³our money. For all the riches 16 which God hath taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do. Then Jacob rose up, and 17 set his sons and his wives upon the camels; and he carried away all his 18 cattle, and all his substance which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered in Paddan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father unto the land of Canaan. Now Laban was gone to 19 shear his sheep: and Rachel stole the teraphim that were her father's. And 20 Jacob ⁴stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. So he fled with all that he had; and 21 he rose up, and passed over ⁵the River, and set his face toward the mountain of Gilead.

And it was told Laban on the third 22

¹ Or, storax tree

² Or, wealth

⁴ Heb. stole the heart of Laban the Aramean.

³ Or, the price paid for us

⁵ That is, the Euphrates.

23 day that Jacob was fled. And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and he overtook him in the mountain of Gilead.
 24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream of the night, and said unto him, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. And Laban came up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountain: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mountain of Gilead. And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives of the sword? Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, and 'steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with tabret and with harp; and hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? now hast thou done foolishly.
 29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods? And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Lest thou shouldest take thy daughters from me by force. With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he shall not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them. And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two maidservants; but he found them not. And he went out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent. Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban felt about all the tent, but found them not. And she said to her father, Let not my lord be angry that I cannot rise up before thee; for the manner of women is

upon me. And he searched, but found not the teraphim. And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast hotly pursued after me? Whereas thou hast felt about all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? Set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us two. This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten. That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day or stolen by night. Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep fled from mine eyes. These twenty years have I been in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock: and thou hast changed my wages ten times. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight. And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne? And now come, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee. And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there by the heap. And Laban called it ²Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it ³Galeed. And Laban said, This heap is witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed: and ⁴Mizpah, for he said, The LORD

1 Heb. *didst steal me*. 2 That is, *The heap of witness*, in Aramaic. 3 That is, *The heap of witness*, in Hebrew. 4 That is, *The watch-tower*.

watch between me and thee, when we
 50 are 'absent one from another. If thou
 shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou
 shalt take wives beside my daughters, no
 man is with us; see, God is witness be-
 51 twixt me and thee. And Laban said to
 Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold the
 pillar, which I have set betwixt me and
 52 thee. This heap be witness, and the
 pillar be witness, that I will not pass
 over this heap to thee, and that thou
 shalt not pass over this heap and this
 53 pillar unto me, for harm. The God of
 Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the
²God of their father, judge betwixt us.
 And Jacob swore by the Fear of his
 54 father Isaac. And Jacob offered a sacri-
 fice in the mountain, and called his
 brethren to eat bread: and they did eat
 bread, and tarried all night in the mount-
 55 ain. And early in the morning Laban
 rose up, and kissed his sons and his
 daughters, and blessed them: and Laban
 departed, and returned unto his place.
 1 **32** And Jacob went on his way, and
 2 the angels of God met him. And
 Jacob said when he saw them, This is
 God's host: and he called the name of
 that place ³Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before
 him to Esau his brother unto the land of
 4 Seir, the field of Edom. And he com-
 manded them, saying, Thus shall ye say
 unto my lord Esau; Thus saith thy serv-
 ant Jacob, I have sojourned with Laban,
 5 and stayed until now: and I have oxen,
 and asses *and* flocks, and menservants
 and maidservants: and I have sent to
 tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy
 6 sight. And the messengers returned to
 Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother
 Esau, and moreover he cometh to meet
 thee, and four hundred men with him.
 7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and was
 distressed: and he divided the people
 that was with him, and the flocks, and
 the herds, and the camels, into two com-
 8 panies; and he said, If Esau come to the
 one company, and smite it, then the

company which is left shall escape. And 9
 Jacob said, O God of my father Abra-
 ham, and God of my father Isaac, O
 LORD, which saidst unto me, Return un-
 to thy country, and to thy kindred, and
 I will do thee good: ⁴I am not worthy of 10
 the least of all the mercies, and of all the
 truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy
 servant; for with my staff I passed over
 this Jordan; and now I am become two
 companies. Deliver me, I pray thee, 11
 from the hand of my brother, from the
 hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he
 come and smite me, the mother with the
 children. And thou saidst, I will surely 12
 do thee good, and make thy seed as the
 sand of the sea, which cannot be num-
 bered for multitude. And he lodged 13
 there that night; and took of that which
 he had with him a present for Esau his
 brother; two hundred she-goats and 14
 twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and
 twenty rams, thirty milch camels and 15
 their colts, forty kine and ten bulls,
 twenty she-asses and ten foals. And he 16
 delivered them into the hand of his serv-
 ants, every drove by itself; and said
 unto his servants, Pass over before me,
 and put a space betwixt drove and drove.
 And he commanded the foremost, say- 17
 ing, When Esau my brother meeteth
 thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art
 thou? and whither goest thou? and
 whose are these before thee? then thou 18
 shalt say, *They be thy servant Jacob's*;
 it is a present sent unto my lord Esau:
 and, behold, he also is behind us. And 19
 he commanded also the second, and the
 third, and all that followed the droves,
 saying, On this manner shall ye speak
 unto Esau, when ye find him; and ye 20
 shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant
 Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will
 appease him with the present that goeth
 before me, and afterward I will see his
 face; peradventure he will accept me.
 So the present passed over before him: 21
 and he himself lodged that night in the
 company.

And he rose up that night and took 22

1 Heb. *hidden*.

2 Or, *gods*

3 That is, *Two hosts or companies.*
less than all &c.

4 Ileb. *I am*

his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over
 23 the ford of Jabbok. And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent
 24 over that he had. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with
 25 him until the breaking of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was
 26 strained, as he wrestled with him. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said,
 28 Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but ¹Israel: for ²thou hast ³striven with God and with
 29 men, and hast prevailed. And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name?
 30 And he blessed him there. And Jacob called the name of the place ⁴Penuel: for, *said he*, I have seen God face to face, and
 31 my life is preserved. And the sun rose upon him as he passed over Penuel, and
 32 he halted upon his thigh. Therefore the children of Israel eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.

33 AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-
 2 maids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph
 3 hindermost. And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near
 4 to his brother. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.
 5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who

are these with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant. Then the handmaids
 6 came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. And Leah also
 7 and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. And he said, What meanest thou by all
 8 this company which I met? And he said, To find grace in the sight of my lord. And Esau said, I have enough; my bro-
 9 ther, let that thou hast be thine. And
 10 Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: ⁵forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one
 seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. Take, I pray thee, my
 11 ⁶gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have ⁷enough. And he urged him, and he took it. And he said, Let us
 12 take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee. And he said unto
 13 him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and that the flocks and herds with me give suck: and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over be-
 14 fore his servant: and I will lead on softly, according to the pace of the cattle that is before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come unto my
 15 lord unto Seir. And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight
 16 of my lord. So Esau returned that day
 17 on his way unto Seir. And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called
 18 ⁸Succoth.

And Jacob came ⁹in peace to the city
 18 of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan-aram; and encamped before the city. And he bought the parcel of ground, 19

¹ That is, *He who striveth with God, or, God striveth. had power with God, and thou shalt prevail against men. The face of God.*
² Or, *for therefore have I seen*
³ That is, *Booths.*
⁴ Or, *to Shalem, a city*

⁵ The Sept. and Vulgate have, *thou hast*
⁶ Or, *had power with*
⁷ Heb. *blessing.*
⁸ That is,
⁹ Heb. *all.*

where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred ¹pieces of money. And he erected there an altar, and called it ²El-elohe-Israel.

34 AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. And Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her; and he took her, and lay with her, and humbled her. And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake ³kindly unto the damsel. And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; and his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they came. And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done. And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her unto him to wife. And make ye marriages with us; give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein. And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with guile, and spake, because he had defiled Dinah their sister, and said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto

us: only on this condition will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised; then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone. And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was honoured above all the house of his father. And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for, behold, the land is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. Only on this condition will the men consent unto us to dwell with us, to become one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. Shall not their cattle and their substance and all their beasts be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us. And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city ⁴unawares, and slew all the males. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went forth. The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister. They took their flocks and their herds and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field; and all their wealth, and all

1 Heb. *kesitah*.2 That is, *God, the God of Israel*.3 Heb. *to the heart of the damsel*.4 Or, *boldly*

their little ones and their wives, took they captive and spoiled, even all that was in the house. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and, I being few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and smite me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

35 AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, who appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and purify yourselves, and change your garments: and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went. And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and the rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem. And they journeyed: and a great terror was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (the same is Beth-el), he and all the people that were with him. And he built there an altar, and called the place ³El-beth-el: because there God was revealed unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. And Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried below Beth-el under the oak: and the name of it was called ⁴Allon-bacuth. And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came from Paddan-aram, and blessed him. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall

be thy name: and he called his name Israel. And God said unto him, I am ⁵God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; and the land which I gave unto Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land. And God went up from him in the place where he spake with him. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he spake with him, a pillar of stone: and he poured out a drink offering thereon, and poured oil thereon. And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el. And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was still some way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; for now thou shalt have another son. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died), that she called his name ⁶Ben-oni: but his father called him ⁷Benjamin. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave: the same is the Pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day. And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder. And it came to pass, while Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard of it.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: the sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun: the sons of Rachel; Joseph and Benjamin: and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan and Naphtali: and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Paddan-aram. And Jacob came unto Isaac his father to Mamre, to Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

¹ Or, terebinth
The oak of weeping.
The son of the right hand.

² Heb. a terror of God.
⁵ Heb. El Shaddai.

³ That is, The God of Beth-el.
⁶ That is, The son of my sorrow.

⁴ That is,
⁷ That is,

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred
29 and fourscore years. And Isaac gave up
the ghost, and died, and was gathered
unto his people, old and full of days:
and Esau and Jacob his sons buried him.

36 NOW these are the generations
2 of Esau (the same is Edom). Esau
took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; and Basemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and Basemath bare to Esau Reuel; and Oholibamah bare Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan. And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Canaan; and went into a land away from his brother Jacob. For their substance was too great for them to dwell together; and the land of their sojournings could not bear them because of their cattle. And Esau dwelt in mount Seir: Esau is Edom. And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir: these are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau. And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these are the sons of Adah Esau's wife. And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath Esau's wife. And these were the sons of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. These are the dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, duke

Korah, duke Gatam, duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Adah. And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Basemath Esau's wife. And these are the sons of Oholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jalam, duke Korah: these are the dukes that came of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. These 19 are the sons of Esau, and these are their dukes: the same is Edom.

These are the sons of Seir the Horite, 20 the inhabitants of the land; Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan: these are the dukes that came of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. And the children of Lotan were Hori and Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna. And these are the children of Shobal; Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho and Onam. And these are the children of Zibeon; Aiah and Anah: this is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father. And these are the children of Anah; Dishon and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah. And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. These are the children of Ezer; Bilhan and Zaavan and Akan. These are the children of Dishan; Uz and Aran. These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of the Horites, according to their dukes in the land of Seir.

And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel. And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. And Bela died, and Jobab the son of

¹ Some ancient authorities have, *son*. See ver. 24.

² *Zephi*.

³ Or, *chiefs*.

⁴ In 1 Chr. 1. 39, *Homam*.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 1. 40, *Shephi*.

⁶ *Jaakan*.

⁷ In 1 Chr. 1. 39, *Homam*.

⁸ Heb. *Dishan*.

⁹ In 1 Chr. 1. 41, *Hamran*.

¹⁰ In 1 Chr. 1. 42,

¹¹ Heb. *Edom*.

¹² In 1 Chr. 1. 36,

¹³ In 1 Chr. 1. 40, *Alian*.

¹⁴ In 1 Chr. 1. 41, *Hamran*.

¹⁵ In 1 Chr. 1. 42,

¹⁶ In 1 Chr. 1. 36,

¹⁷ In 1 Chr. 1. 39, *Homam*.

¹⁸ In 1 Chr. 1. 40, *Shephi*.

¹⁹ In 1 Chr. 1. 41, *Hamran*.

²⁰ In 1 Chr. 1. 42,

Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
 34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the
 land of the Temanites reigned in his
 35 stead. And Husham died, and Hadad
 the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in
 the field of Moab, reigned in his stead:
 36 and the name of his city was Avith. And
 Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah
 37 reigned in his stead. And Samlah died,
 and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River
 38 reigned in his stead. And Shaul died,
 and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor
 39 reigned in his stead. And Baal-hanan
 the son of Achbor died, and ¹Hadar
 reigned in his stead: and the name of his
 city was ²Pau; and his wife's name was
 40 Mchetabel, the daughter of Matred, the
 daughter of Me-zahab. And these are
 the names of the dukes that came of
 Esau, according to their families, after
 their places, by their names; duke Tim-
 41 na, duke ³Alvah, duke Jetheth; duke
 Oholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon;
 42 duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mib-
 43 zar; duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be
 the dukes of Edom, according to their
 habitations in the land of their posses-
 sion. This is Esau the father of ⁴the
 Edomites.

37 AND Jacob dwelt in the land of
 his father's sojournings, in the
 2 land of Canaan. These are the genera-
 tions of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen
 years old, was feeding the flock with his
 brethren; and he was a lad with the sons
 of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah,
 his father's wives: and Joseph brought
 the evil report of them unto their father.
 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all
 his children, because he was the son of
 his old age: and he made him ⁵a coat of
 4 many colours. And his brethren saw
 that their father loved him more than
 all his brethren; and they hated him,
 and could not speak peaceably unto him.
 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he
 told it to his brethren: and they hated
 6 him yet the more. And he said unto
 them, Hear, I pray you, this dream
 7 which I have dreamed: for, behold, we

were binding sheaves in the field, and,
 lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood up-
 right; and, behold, your sheaves came
 round about, and made obeisance to my
 sheaf. And his brethren said to him, 8
 Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt
 thou indeed have dominion over us?
 And they hated him yet the more for
 his dreams, and for his words. And he 9
 dreamed yet another dream, and told it
 to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have
 dreamed yet a dream; and, behold, the
 sun and the moon and eleven stars made
 obeisance to me. And he told it to his 10
 father, and to his brethren; and his
 father rebuked him, and said unto him,
 What is this dream that thou hast
 dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and
 thy brethren indeed come to bow down
 ourselves to thee to the earth? And his 11
 brethren envied him; but his father kept
 the saying in mind. And his brethren 12
 went to feed their father's flock in She-
 chem. And Israel said unto Joseph, Do 13
 not thy brethren feed the flock in She-
 chem? come, and I will send thee unto
 them. And he said to him, Here am I.
 And he said to him, Go now, see whether 14
 it be well with thy brethren, and well
 with the flock; and bring me word again.
 So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron,
 and he came to Shechem. And a certain 15
 man found him, and, behold, he was
 wandering in the field: and the man
 asked him, saying, What seekest thou?
 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, 16
 I pray thee, where they are feeding *the*
flock. And the man said, They are de- 17
 parted hence: for I heard them say, Let
 us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after
 his brethren, and found them in Dothan.
 And they saw him afar off, and before 18
 he came near unto them, they conspired
 against him to slay him. And they said 19
 one to another, Behold, this ⁶dreamer
 cometh. Come now therefore, and let
 us slay him, and cast him into one of the
 pits, and we will say, An evil beast hath
 devoured him: and we shall see what
 will become of his dreams. And Reuben 21

¹ In 1 Chr. i. 50, and some ancient authorities, *Hadad*. ² In 1 Chr. i. 50, *Pai*. ³ In 1 Chr.
 i. 51, *Aliah*. ⁴ Heb. *Edom*. ⁵ Or, *a long garment with sleeves* ⁶ Heb. *master of dreams*.

heard it, and delivered him out of their hand; and said, Let us not take his life.
 22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood; cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon him: that he might deliver him out of their
 23 hand, to restore him to his father. And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph of his coat, the coat of many colours that
 24 was on him; and they took him, and cast him into the pit: and the pit was empty,
 25 there was no water in it. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a travelling company of Ishmaelites came from Gilcad, with their camels bearing
 26 carry it down to Egypt. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother and conceal his blood?
 27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, our flesh. And his
 28 brethren hearkened unto him. And there passed by Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. And they brought Joseph into Egypt.
 29 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and
 30 he rent his clothes. And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child
 31 is not; and I, whither shall I go? And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a he-goat, and dipped the coat in the blood;
 32 and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now
 33 whether it be thy son's coat or not. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph
 34 is without doubt torn in pieces. And Jacob rent his garments, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for
 35 his son many days. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he

said, For I will go down to the grave to my son mourning. And his father wept for him. And the ⁵Midianites sold him ³⁶ into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the ⁶captain of the guard.

38 AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. And Judah saw there a daughter of a ² certain Canaanite whose name was Shua; and he took her, and went in unto her. And she conceived, and bare a son; and ³ he called his name Er. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan. And she yet again ⁵ bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him. And Judah took a wife for Er his ⁶ firstborn, and her name was Tamar. And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked ⁷ in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him. And Judah said unto Onan, ⁸ Go in unto thy brother's wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her, and raise up seed to thy brother. And Onan knew that the seed ⁹ should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. And the ¹⁰ thing which he did was evil in the sight of the LORD: and he slew him also. Then ¹¹ said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown up: for he said, Lest he also die, like his brethren. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house. And in process of time ¹² Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. And it was told Tamar, saying, ¹³ Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnah to shear his sheep. And she put ¹⁴ off from her the garments of her widowhood, and covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate

1 Or, gum tragacanth Or, storax 2 Or, mastic 3 Or, ladanium
 name of the abode of the dead, answering to the Greek Hades, Acts 2. 27.
 6 Heb. chief of the executioners.

4 Heb. Sheel, the
 5 Heb. Medanites.

of Enaim, which is by the way to Tim-
nah; for she saw that Shelah was grown
up, and she was not given unto him to
15 wife. When Judah saw her, he thought
her to be an harlot; for she had covered
16 her face. And he turned unto her by the
way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me
come in unto thee: for he knew not that
she was his daughter in law. And she
said, What wilt thou give me, that thou
17 mayest come in unto me? And he said,
I will send thee a kid of the goats from
the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give
18 me a pledge, till thou send it? And he
said, What pledge shall I give thee?
And she said, Thy signet and thy cord,
and thy staff that is in thine hand. And
he gave them to her, and came in unto
19 her, and she conceived by him. And she
arose, and went away, and put off her
veil from her, and put on the garments
20 of her widowhood. And Judah sent the
kid of the goats by the hand of his friend
the Adullamite, to receive the pledge
from the woman's hand: but he found
21 her not. Then he asked the men of her
place, saying, Where is the 'harlot, that
was at Enaim by the way side? And they
said, There hath been no 'harlot here.
22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I
have not found her; and also the men of
the place said, There hath been no 'har-
23 lot here. And Judah said, Let her take
it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold,
I sent this kid, and thou hast not found
24 her. And it came to pass about three
months after, that it was told Judah, say-
ing, Tamar thy daughter in law hath
played the harlot; and moreover, behold,
she is with child by whoredom. And
Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her
25 be burnt. When she was brought forth,
she sent to her father in law, saying, By
the man, whose these are, am I with
child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee,
whose are these, the signet, and the
26 cords, and the staff. And Judah ac-
knowledgeed them, and said, She is more
righteous than I; forasmuch as I gave

her not to Shelah my son. And he knew
her again no more. And it came to pass 27
in the time of her travail, that, behold,
twins were in her womb. And it came 28
to pass, when she travailed, that one put
out a hand: and the midwife took and
bound upon his hand a scarlet thread,
saying, This came out first. And it came 29
to pass, as he drew back his hand,
that, behold, his brother came out: and
she said, 'Wherefore hast thou made a
breach for thyself? therefore his name
was called 'Perez. And afterward came 30
out his brother, that had the scarlet
thread upon his hand: and his name was
called Zerah.

39 AND Joseph was brought down
to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer
of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard,
an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of
the Ishmaelites, which had brought him
down thither. And the LORD was with 2
Joseph, and he was a prosperous man;
and he was in the house of his master
the Egyptian. And his master saw that 3
the LORD was with him, and that the
LORD made all that he did to prosper in
his hand. And Joseph found grace in 4
his sight, and he ministered unto him:
and he made him overseer over his
house, and all that he had he put into
his hand. And it came to pass from the 5
time that he made him overseer in his
house, and over all that he had, that the
LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for
Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the
LORD was upon all that he had, in the
house and in the field. And he left all 6
that he had in Joseph's hand; and 'he
knew not aught *that was* with him, save
the bread which he did eat. And Joseph
was comely, and well favoured. And it 7
came to pass after these things, that his
master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph;
and she said, Lie with me. But he re- 8
fused, and said unto his master's wife,
Behold, my master 'knoweth not what
is with me in the house, and he hath put
all that he hath into my hand; 'there is 9

1 Heb. *kedeshah*, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Deut. 23. 17.
Hos. 4. 14. 2 Or, *How hast thou made a breach! a breach be upon thee!* 3 That is, *A breach.*
4 Or, *with him he knew not* 5 Or, *knoweth not with me what is &c.* 6 Or, *he is not*

none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her. And it came to pass about this time, that he went into the house to do his work; and there was none of the men of the house there within. And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out. And she laid up his garment by her, until his master came home. And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled out. And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison. But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed kindness unto him, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him; and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

40 AND it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt. And Pharaoh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he ministered unto them: and they continued a season in ward. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison. And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and saw them, and, behold, they were sad. And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in ward in his master's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day? And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell it me, I pray you. And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days; within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thine office: and thou shalt give Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: for indeed I was stolen away out of the

land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon. When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, three baskets of white bread were on my head: and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days; within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the chief baker among his servants. And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand: but he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them. Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

41 AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, well favoured and fatfleshed; and they fed in the reed-grass. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river. And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke. And he slept and dreamed a second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good. And, behold, seven ears, thin and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them. And the thin ears swallowed up the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream. And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled;

and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day: Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, me and the chief baker: and we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. And there was with us there a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace. And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the brink of the river: and, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in the reed-grass: and, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness: and the lean and ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine: and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke. And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up upon one stalk, full and good: and,

¹ Heb. *Yeor*, that is, the Nile.

⁴ Or, *will make mention of*

² Heb. *fat*.

⁵ Or, *I was restored . . . and he was hanged*

³ Or, *sacred scribes*

behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and
 24 blasted with the east wind, sprung up
 after them: and the thin ears swallowed
 up the seven good ears: and I told it
 unto the magicians; but there was none
 25 that could declare it to me. And Joseph
 said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh
 is one: what God is about to do he
 26 hath declared unto Pharaoh. The seven
 good kine are seven years; and the seven
 good ears are seven years: the dream is
 27 one. And the seven lean and ill favoured
 kine that came up after them are seven
 years, and also the seven empty ears
 28 blasted with the east wind; they shall
 be seven years of famine. That is the
 thing which I spake unto Pharaoh:
 what God is about to do he hath shewed
 29 unto Pharaoh. Behold, there come seven
 years of great plenty throughout all the
 30 land of Egypt: and there shall arise after
 them seven years of famine; and all the
 plenty shall be forgotten in the land of
 Egypt; and the famine shall consume
 31 the land; and the plenty shall not be
 known in the land by reason of that
 famine which followeth; for it shall be
 32 very grievous. And for that the dream
 was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is
 because the thing is established by God,
 and God will shortly bring it to pass.
 33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a
 man discreet and wise, and set him over
 34 the land of Egypt. Let Pharaoh do *this*,
 and let him appoint overseers over the
 land, and take up the fifth part of the
 land of Egypt in the seven plenteous
 35 years. And let them gather all the food
 of these good years that come, and lay
 up corn under the hand of Pharaoh for
 food in the cities, and let them keep it.
 36 And the food shall be for a store to the
 land against the seven years of famine,
 which shall be in the land of Egypt; that
 the land perish not through the famine.
 37 And the thing was good in the eyes of
 Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.
 38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants,
 Can we find such a one as this, a

man in whom the spirit of God is? And 39
 Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch
 as God hath shewed thee all this, there
 is none so discreet and wise as thou:
 thou shalt be over my house, and according
 40 unto thy word shall all my people be
 ruled: only in the throne will I be
 greater than thou. And Pharaoh 41
 said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee
 over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh 42
 took off his signet ring from his hand,
 and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed
 him in vestures of ²fine linen, and put a
 gold chain about his neck; and he made
 him to ride in the second 43
 chariot which he had; and they cried
 before him, ³Bow the knee: and he set
 him over all the land of Egypt. And 44
 Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh,
 and without thee shall no man lift up
 his hand or his foot in all the land of
 Egypt. And Pharaoh called Joseph's 45
 name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave
 him to wife Asenath the daughter of
 Poti-phera priest of On. And Joseph
 went out over the land of Egypt. And 46
 Joseph was thirty years old when he
 stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt.
 And Joseph went out from the presence
 of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the
 land of Egypt. And in the seven plenteous
 47 years the earth brought forth by handfuls.
 And he gathered up all the 48
 food of the seven years which were in
 the land of Egypt, and laid up the food
 in the cities: the food of the field, which
 was round about every city, laid he up
 in the same. And Joseph laid up corn 49
 as the sand of the sea, very much, until
 he left numbering; for it was without
 number. And unto Joseph were born 50
 two sons before the year of famine came,
 which Asenath the daughter of Poti-
 phera priest of On bare unto him. And 51
 Joseph called the name of the firstborn
⁴Manasseh: For, *said he*, God hath made
 me forget all my toil, and all my father's
 house. And the name of the second 52
 called he ⁵Ephraim: For God hath made

1 Or, *order themselves* Or, *do homage*
 word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning to kneel.
 5 From a Hebrew word signifying to be fruitful.

2 Or, *cotton*

3 *Abrech*, probably an Egyptian
 4 That is, *Making to forget*.

me fruitful in the land of my affliction.

- 53 And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt, came to an end.
54 And the seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said: and there was famine in all lands; but in all
55 the land of Egypt there was bread. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians,
56 Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians;
57 and the famine was sore in the land of Egypt. And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because the famine was sore in all the earth.

- 42** NOW Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon
2 another? And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.
3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down
4 to buy corn from Egypt. But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him. And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came: for the famine was in the land of
6 Canaan. And Joseph was the governor over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves to him with their faces to the
7 earth. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From
8 the land of Canaan to buy food. And Joseph knew his brethren, but they
9 knew not him. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.
11 We are all one man's sons; we are true

men, thy servants are no spies. And he
12 said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. And
13 they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not. And Joseph said unto them, That
14 is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies: hereby ye shall be proved: by the
15 life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. Send one of you, and let
16 him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies. And he put them all together into ward
17 three days. And Joseph said unto them 18 the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God: if ye be true men, let one of
19 your brethren be bound in your prison house; but go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses: and bring your
20 youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. And they said one to
21 another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. And Reuben
22 answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, behold, his blood is required. And they
23 knew not that Joseph understood them; for there was an interpreter between them. And he turned himself about
24 from them, and wept; and he returned to them, and spake to them, and took Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes. Then Joseph
25 commanded to fill their vessels with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus was it done unto them. And they laded their asses with
26 their corn, and departed thence. And 27 as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging place, he espied his money; and, behold, it was

28 in the mouth of his sack. And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying, What is this that God hath done unto us? And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them; saying, 30 The man, the lord of the land, spake roughly with us, and took us for spies of the country. And we said unto him, 32 We are true men; we are no spies: we be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. 33 And the man, the lord of the land, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren with me, and take *corn* for the famine of 34 your houses, and go your way: and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall 35 traffick in the land. And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were 36 afraid. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these 37 things are ¹against me. And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will 38 bring him to thee again. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to ²the grave.

43 AND the famine was sore in the 2 land. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little 3 food. And Judah spake unto him, say-

ing, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. If 4 thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: but if 5 thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. And Israel said, Wherefore 6 dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? And they 7 said, The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and concerning our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye 8 *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we in any wise know that he would say, Bring your brother down? And 8 Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones. I will be surety for him; of my hand 9 shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then ³let me bear the blame for ever: for except we had lingered, surely we 10 had now returned a second time. And 11 their father Israel said unto them, If it be so now, do this; take of the choice fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spicery and myrrh, ⁴nuts, and almonds: and take 12 double money in your hand; and the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks carry again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight: take 13 also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: and ⁵God Almighty give 14 you mercy before the man, that he may release unto you your other brother and Benjamin. And if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

And the men took that present, and 15 they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. And when Joseph saw Benjamin with 16 them, he said to the steward of his house,

1 Or, upon

2 Heb. *Shool*. See ch. 37. 35.

4 That is, pistachio nuts.

3 Heb. *I shall have sinned against thee for ever.*5 Heb. *El Shaddai*.

Bring the men into the house, and slay, and make ready; for the men shall dine
 17 with me at noon. And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the
 18 men into Joseph's house. And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for
 19 bondmen, and our asses. And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they spake unto him at the door of
 20 the house, and said, Oh my lord, we came indeed down at the first time to
 21 buy food: and it came to pass, when we came to the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have
 22 brought it again in our hand. And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we know not who put
 23 our money in our sacks. And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.
 24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave
 25 their asses provender. And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should
 26 eat bread there. And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed down themselves to him to
 27 the earth. And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet
 28 alive? And they said, Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive. And they bowed the head, and made obeisance.
 29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother, his mother's son, and said, Is this your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said,
 30 God be gracious unto thee, my son. And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did

yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there. And he
 31 washed his face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. And they set on for him by himself, and
 32 for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians. And they sat before him, the firstborn
 33 according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one with another. And ²he took and sent messes unto them
 34 from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and ³were merry with him.

44 AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. And put my cup, the
 2 silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. As soon as the morning was
 3 light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. And when they were gone
 4 out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? Is not
 5 this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he indeed divineth? ye have done evil in so doing. And he overtook
 6 them, and he spake unto them these words. And they said unto him, Where-
 7 fore speaketh my lord such words as these? God forbid that thy servants should do such a thing. Behold, the
 8 money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or
 9 gold? With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen. And he said, 10

1 Heb. roll himself upon us.

2 Or, messes were taken

3 Heb. drank largely.

Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall be blameless. Then they hasted, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city. And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; and he was yet there: and they fell before him on the ground. And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such a man as I can indeed divine? And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found. And he said, God forbid that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman; but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh. My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother? And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words

of my lord. And our father said, Go again, buy us a little food. And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons: and the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I have not seen him since: and if ye take this one also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life; it shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever. Now therefore, let thy servant, I pray thee, abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest I see the evil that shall come on my father.

45 THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians heard, and the house of Pharaoh heard. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God

1 Heb. evil.

2 Heb. *Sheol*. See ch. 37. 35.
See 1 Sam. 18. 1.3 Or, *his soul is knit with the lad's soul*4 Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*

did send me before you to preserve life.
 6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and there are yet five years, in the which there shall be neither plowing nor harvest. And God sent me before you to preserve you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive 'by a great deliverance. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler over all the land of Egypt. Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry
 10 not: and thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and
 11 thy herds, and all that thou hast: and there will I nourish thee; for there are yet five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy household, and
 12 all that thou hast. And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that
 13 speaketh unto you. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste
 14 and bring down my father hither. And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his
 15 neck. And he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.
 16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh
 17 well, and his servants. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go,
 18 get you unto the land of Canaan; and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye
 19 shall eat the fat of the land. Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring
 20 your father, and come. Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of

Egypt is yours. And the sons of Israel 21 did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. To all of them he gave each man 22 changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment. And to his 23 father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and victual for his father by the way. So he sent his brethren away, 24 and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way. And they went up out of Egypt, and 25 came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father. And they told him, saying, 26 Joseph is yet alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt. And his heart fainted, for he believed them not. And 27 they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: and Israel said, It 28 is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

46 AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac. And God spake 2 unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I. And he said, I am God, the 3 God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: I will go down with thee 4 into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. And Jacob rose 5 up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. And they took their cattle, and 6 their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him: his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his 7 daughters, and his sons' daughters, and

1 Or, to be a great company that escape

all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

- 8 And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. And the sons of Reuben; 9 Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. And the sons of Simeon; ¹Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and ²Jachin, and ³Zohar, and Shaul the son of a 11 Canaanitish woman. And the sons of Levi; ⁴Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 12 And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and 13 Hamul. And the sons of Issachar; Tola, 14 and ⁵Puvah, and Iob, and Shimron. And the sons of Zebulun; Seread, and Elon, 15 and Jahleel. These are the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Paddan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were 16 thirty and three. And the sons of Gad; ⁶Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and ⁷Ezbon, 17 Eri, and ⁸Arodi, and Areli. And the sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel. 18 These are the sons of Zilpah, which Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen 19 souls. The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; 20 Joseph and Benjamin. And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of On bare 21 unto him. And the sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, ⁹Ehi, and Rosh, ¹⁰Muppim, and 22 ¹¹Huppim, and Ard. These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: 23 all the souls were fourteen. And the 24 sons of Dan; ¹²Hushim. And the sons of Naphtali; ¹³Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, 25 and ¹⁴Shillem. These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel

his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob: all the souls were seven. All the 26 ¹⁵souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six; and the sons of 27 Joseph, which were born to him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

And he sent Judah before him unto 28 Joseph, to shew the way before him unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. And Joseph made ready his 29 chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and he presented himself unto him, and fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. And 30 Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, that thou art yet alive. And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and tell Pharaoh, and will say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; and the men are 32 shepherds, for they have been keepers of cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. And it shall come to pass, when 33 Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation? that ye shall 34 say, Thy servants have been keepers of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

47 THEN Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen. And 2 from among his brethren he took five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, 3

¹ In Num. 26. 12, ¹ Chr. 4. 24, *Nemuel*.

² In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Farib*.

³ In Num. 26. 13, ³ In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Zerah*.

⁴ In 1 Chr. 6. 16, *Gershon*.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 7. 1, *Puah, Jashub*. See Num. 26. 23, 24.

⁶ In Num. 26. 15, *Zephon*.

⁷ In Num. 26. 16, *Ozni*.

⁸ In Num. 26. 17, *Arod*.

⁹ In Num. 26. 38, *Ahiram*.

¹⁰ In Num. 26. 39, *Shupham* in 1 Chr. 7. 12, *Shuppim*.

¹¹ In Num. 26. 39, *Hupham*.

¹² In Num. 26. 42, *Shuham*.

¹³ In 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Jahziel*.

¹⁴ In 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Shallum*.

¹⁵ Or, souls belonging to Jacob that came

What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and our fathers.

4 And they said unto Pharaoh, To sojourn in the land are we come; for there is no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee: the land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any 'able men among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How many are the days of the years of thy life? And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from the presence of Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan,

all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for our money faileth.

And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the flocks, and for the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year.

And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate.

So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them: and the land became Pharaoh's.

And as for the people, he removed them to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their land.

Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a fifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

And Joseph

1 Or, men of activity

2 Or, sojournings

3 Or, according to the number of their little

ones

4 Heb. cattle of the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds.

5 Heb. led them as a shepherd.

6 Samar., Sept. and Vulg., he made bondmen of them, from &c.

7 Or, according to their cities

made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests
27 alone became not Pharaoh's. And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen; and they gat them possessions therein, and were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were an hundred
29 forty and seven years. And the time drew near that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:
30 but when I sleep with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their buryingplace. And he said,
31 I will do as thou hast said. And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

48 AND it came to pass after these things, that one said to Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and
2 Ephraim. And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself,
3 and sat upon the bed. And Jacob said unto Joseph, ¹God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan,
4 and blessed me, and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an ever-
5 lasting possession. And now thy two sons, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; Ephraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon,
6 shall be mine. And thy issue, which thou ²begettest after them, shall be thine; they shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.
7 And as for me, when I came from Pad-

dan, Rachel died ³by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when there was still some way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). And Israel ⁸ beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? And Joseph said unto his father, ⁹ They are my sons, whom God hath given me here. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them. Now the eyes of Israel were dim ¹⁰ for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. And ¹¹ Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath let me see thy seed also. And ¹² Joseph brought them out from between his knees; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. And Joseph took ¹³ them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. And Israel stretched out his right hand, ¹⁴ and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, ⁴guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born. And he blessed Joseph, and said, ¹⁵ The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which hath fed me all my life long unto this day, the angel which hath redeemed me ¹⁶ from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. And when Joseph ¹⁷ saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. And Joseph said unto ¹⁸ his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head. And his father refused, and ¹⁹ said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit his younger

1 Heb. *El Shaddai*.2 Or, *hast begotten*
4 Or, *crossing his hands*3 Or, *to my sorrow*

brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become ¹a multitude of nations. And he blessed them that day, saying, ²In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before ²¹Manasseh. And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land ²²of your fathers. Moreover I have given to thee one ³portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

49 AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said: Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the latter days.

² Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob;

And hearken unto Israel your father.

³ Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the ⁴beginning of my strength;

The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

⁴ ⁵Unstable as water, ⁶thou shalt not have the excellency;

Because thou wentest up to thy father's bed:

Then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

⁵ Simeon and Levi are brethren; Weapons of violence are their ⁷swords.

⁶ O my soul, come not thou into their ⁸council;

Unto their assembly, my glory, be not thou united;

For in their anger they slew ⁹a man, And in their selfwill they houghed ¹⁰an ox.

⁷ Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; And their wrath, for it was cruel:

I will divide them in Jacob, And scatter them in Israel.

⁸ Judah, thee shall thy brethren praise:

Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies;

Thy father's sons shall bow down before thee.

Judah is a lion's whelp; 9

From the prey, my son, thou art gone up:

He stooped down, he couched as a lion, And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?

The sceptre shall not depart from ¹⁰Judah,

Nor ¹¹the ruler's staff from between his feet,

¹²Until Shiloh come;

And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.

Binding his foal unto the vine, 11

And his ass's colt unto the choice vine;

He hath washed his garments in wine, And his vesture in the blood of grapes:

His eyes shall be red with wine, 12 And his teeth white with milk.

Zebulun shall dwell at the ¹³haven 13 of the sea:

And he shall be for an ¹⁴haven of ships; And his border shall be ¹⁵upon Zidon.

Issachar is a strong ass, 14

Couching down between the sheep-folds:

And he saw ¹⁵a resting place that it was 15 good,

And the land that it was pleasant;

And he bowed his shoulder to bear, And became a servant under taskwork.

Dan shall judge his people, 16

As one of the tribes of Israel.

Dan shall be a serpent in the way, 17

An ¹⁶adder in the path, That biteth the horse's heels,

So that his rider falleth backward.

I have waited for thy salvation, O 18

LORD.

Gad, ¹⁷a troop ¹⁸shall press upon 19 him:

But he shall press upon their heel.

¹ Heb. *fulness*. ² Or, *By*. ³ Or, *mountain slope*. Heb. *shechem*, shoulder. ⁴ Or, *firstfruits*.
⁵ Or, *Bubbling over*. ⁶ Or, *have not thou*. ⁷ Or, *compacts*. ⁸ Or, *secret*. ⁹ Or, *men*.
¹⁰ Or, *oxen*. ¹¹ Or, *a lawgiver*. ¹² Or, *Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedience of the peoples*.
 Or, as read by the Sept., *Until that which is his shall come* &c. Another ancient rendering is, *Till he come whose it is* &c.
¹³ Heb. *beach*. ¹⁴ Or, *by*. ¹⁵ Or, *rest*. ¹⁶ Or, *horned snake*.
¹⁷ Heb. *gedud*, a marauding band. ¹⁸ Heb. *gad*, to press.

- 20 ¹Out of Asher his bread shall be fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.
- 21 Naphtali is a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.
- 22 Joseph is ²a fruitful bough,
A fruitful bough by a fountain;
His ³branches run over the wall.
- 23 The archers have sorely grieved him,
And shot at him, and persecuted him:
- 24 But his bow abode in strength,
And the arms of his hands were made
⁴strong,
By the hands of the Mighty One of
Jacob,
(⁵From thence is the shepherd, the
stone of Israel.)
- 25 Even by the God of thy father, who
shall help thee,
And by the Almighty, who shall bless
thee,
With blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that coucheth
beneath,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the
womb.
- 26 The blessings of thy father
Have prevailed above ⁶the blessings
of my progenitors
Unto the utmost bound of the ever-
lasting hills:
They shall be on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him
⁷that was separate from his
brethren.
- 27 Benjamin is a wolf that ravineth:
In the morning he shall devour the
prey,
And at even he shall divide the spoil.
- 28 All these are the twelve tribes of
Israel: and this is it that their father
spake unto them and blessed them;
every one according to his blessing he
blessed them. And he charged them,
and said unto them, I am to be gathered
unto my people: bury me with my fa-
thers in the cave that is in the field of
- 30 Ephron the Hittite, in the cave that is

in the field of Machpelah, which is be-
fore Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
which Abraham bought with the field
from Ephron the Hittite for a possession
of a buryingplace: there they buried ³¹
Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they
buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and
there I buried Leah: the field and the ³²
cave that is therein, which was purchased
from the children of Heth. And when ³³
Jacob made an end of charging his sons,
he gathered up his feet into the bed, and
yielded up the ghost, and was gathered
50 unto his people. And Joseph fell ¹
upon his father's face, and wept
upon him, and kissed him. And Joseph ²
commanded his servants the physicians
to embalm his father: and the physicians
embalmed Israel. And forty days were ³
fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the
days of embalming: and the Egyptians
wept for him threescore and ten days.

And when the days of weeping for ⁴
him were past, Joseph spake unto the
house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have
found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray
you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, My ⁵
father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die:
in my grave which I ⁶have digged for me
in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou
bury me. Now therefore let me go up,
I pray thee, and bury my father, and
I will come again. And Pharaoh said, Go ⁶
up, and bury thy father, according as he
made thee swear. And Joseph went up ⁷
to bury his father: and with him went
up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders
of his house, and all the elders of the
land of Egypt, and all the house of Jo- ⁸
seph, and his brethren, and his father's
house: only their little ones, and their
flocks, and their herds, they left in the
land of Goshen. And there went up ⁹
with him both chariots and horsemen:
and it was a very great company. And ¹⁰
they came to the threshing-floor of Atad,
which is beyond Jordan, and there they
lamented with a very great and sore

¹ According to some ancient versions, *Asher, his bread &c.*

² Heb. *daughters.*

³ By the name of the shepherd.

⁴ Or, *active*

⁵ Or, *From thence,*

⁶ Or, *as otherwise read,*

⁷ Or, *that is prince among*

⁸ Or, *bought*

⁹ Or, *the blessings of the ancient*

¹⁰ Or, *the desire (or, desirable things) of the everlasting hills.*

lamentation: and he made a mourning
 11 for his father seven days. And when the
 inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites,
 saw the mourning in the floor of Atad,
 they said, This is a grievous 'mourning
 to the Egyptians: wherefore the name
 12 of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is
 beyond Jordan. And his sons did unto
 him according as he commanded them:
 13 for his sons carried him into the land of
 Canaan, and buried him in the cave of
 the field of Machpelah, which Abraham
 bought with the field, for a possession
 of a buryingplace, of Ephron the Hittite,
 before Mamre.
 14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he,
 and his brethren, and all that went up
 with him to bury his father, after he had
 15 buried his father. And when Joseph's
 brethren saw that their father was dead,
 they said, It may be that Joseph will hate
 us, and will fully requite us all the evil
 16 which we did unto him. And they sent
 a message unto Joseph, saying, Thy fa-
 ther did command before he died, say-
 17 ing, So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive,
 I pray thee now, the transgression of thy
 brethren, and their sin, for that they did
 unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee,
 forgive the transgression of the servants

of the God of thy father. And Joseph
 wept when they spake unto him. And 18
 his brethren also went and fell down
 before his face; and they said, Behold,
 we be thy servants. And Joseph said 19
 unto them, Fear not: for am I in the
 place of God? And as for you, ye meant 20
 evil against me; but God meant it for
 good, to bring to pass, as it is this day,
 to save much people alive. Now there- 21
 fore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and
 your little ones. And he comforted
 them, and spake ²kindly unto them.

And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and 22
 his father's house: and Joseph lived an
 hundred and ten years. And Joseph saw 23
 Ephraim's children of the third genera-
 tion: the children also of Machir the son
 of Manassch were born upon Joseph's
 knees. And Joseph said unto his breth- 24
 ren, I die: but God will surely visit you,
 and bring you up out of this land unto
 the land which he sware to Abraham, to
 Isaac, and to Jacob. And Joseph took an 25
 oath of the children of Israel, saying,
 God will surely visit you, and ye shall
 carry up my bones from hence. So Jo- 26
 seph died, being an hundred and ten
 years old: and they embalmed him, and
 he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED EXODUS

1 NOW these are the names of the sons
 of Israel, which came into Egypt;
 every man and his household came
 2 with Jacob. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and
 3 Judah; Issachar, Zebulun, and Benja-
 4 min; Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher.
 5 And all the souls that came out of the loins
 of Jacob were seventy souls: and Joseph
 6 was in Egypt already. And Joseph died,
 and all his brethren, and all that genera-
 7 tion. And the children of Israel were
 fruitful, and increased abundantly, and
 multiplied, and waxed exceeding migh-
 ty; and the land was filled with them.

Now there arose a new king over 8
 Egypt, which knew not Joseph. And 9
 he said unto his people, Behold, the
 people of the children of Israel are 'more
 and mightier than we: come, let us deal 10
 wisely with them; lest they multiply,
 and it come to pass, that, when there
 falleth out any war, they also join them-
 selves unto our enemies, and fight against
 us, and get them up out of the land.
 Therefore they did set over them task- 11
 masters to afflict them with their bur-
 dens. And they built for Pharaoh store
 cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the 12
 more they afflicted them, the more they

1 Heb. *chel*.2 Heb. *to their heart*.3 Or, *too many and too mighty for us*

multiplied and the more they spread abroad. And they ¹³were grieved because of the children of Israel. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve ¹⁴with rigour: and they made their lives bitter with hard service, in mortar and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field, all their service, wherein they made them serve with rigour.

¹⁵And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name ¹⁶of the other Puah: and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the birthstool; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then ¹⁷she shall live. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men ¹⁸children alive. And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them. Why have ye done this thing, and ¹⁹have saved the men children alive? And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwife come unto ²⁰them. And God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and ²¹waxed very mighty. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, ²²that he made them houses. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

2 AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter ²of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three ³months. And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of ²bulrushes, and daubed it with ³slime and with pitch; and she put the child therein, and laid it in the flags by the ⁴river's brink. And his sister stood afar off, to know what would be done to him. ⁵And the daughter of Pharaoh came down

to bathe at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river side; and she saw the ark among the flags, and sent her handmaid to fetch it. And she ⁶opened it, and saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children. Then said his ⁷sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh's daughter said ⁸to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought ¹⁰him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ⁴Moses, and said, Because I ⁵drew him out of the water.

And it came to pass in those days, ¹¹when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he saw an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, ¹²and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And he went out the second ¹³day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? And he said, ¹⁴Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely the thing is known. Now when Pharaoh heard this ¹⁵thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well. Now the priest of ¹⁶Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. And the shepherds came and drove them ¹⁷away: but Moses stood up and helped

1 Or, *abhorred*2 That is, *papyrus*.3 That is, *bitumen*.5 Heb. *mashah*, to draw out.4 Heb. *Mosheh*.

18 them, and watered their flock. And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day? And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock. And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter. And she bare a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been 'a sojourner in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass in the course of those many days, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with 24 Isaac, and with Jacob. And God saw the children of Israel, and God took knowledge of them.

3 NOW Moses was keeping the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to the mountain of God, unto Horeb. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. And Moses said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why 4 the bush is not burnt. And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. 5 And he said, Here am I. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon 6 thou standest is holy ground. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his

face; for he was afraid to look upon God. And the LORD said, I have surely seen 7 the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; and I am come down to 8 deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. And now, behold, the cry of the children 9 of Israel is come unto me: moreover I have seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. Come now 10 therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. And Moses said unto God, Who 11 am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? And he 12 said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain. And 13 Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? And God said 14 unto Moses, ²I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ³I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto 15 Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ⁴The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations. Go, and gather the 16 elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac,

¹ Heb. Ger. WILL BE
root as Ehyeh.

² Or, I AM, BECAUSE I AM
³ Or, I WILL BE Heb. Ehyeh.

Or, I AM WHO AM Or, I WILL BE THAT I
⁴ Heb. Jehovah, from the same

and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt: and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, unto a land flowing with milk and honey. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, hath met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. And I know that the king of Egypt will not give you leave to go, no, not by a mighty hand. And I will put forth my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: but every woman shall ask of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians. And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee. And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: (and he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand:) that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee. And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom.

And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as *white as snow*. And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.) And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land. And Moses said unto the LORD, Oh Lord, I am not ²eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh a man dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? is it not I the LORD? Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt speak. And he said, Oh Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is there not Aaron thy brother the Levite? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. And thou shalt speak unto him, and put the words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do. And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and it shall come to pass, that he shall be to thee a mouth, and thou shalt be to him as God. And thou shalt take in thine hand this rod, wherewith thou shalt do the signs.

And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt,

1 Heb. *nahash*.2 Heb. *a man of words*.3 Heb. *Jether*.

and see whether they be yet alive. And
 19 Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. And
 the LORD said unto Moses in Midian,
 Go, return into Egypt: for all the men
 20 are dead which sought thy life. And
 Moses took his wife and his sons, and
 set them upon an ass, and he returned
 to the land of Egypt: and Moses took
 21 the rod of God in his hand. And the
 LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest
 back into Egypt, see that thou do before
 Pharaoh all the wonders which I have
 put in thine hand: but I will 'harden his
 heart, and he will not let the people go.
 22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus
 saith the LORD, Israel is my son, my
 23 firstborn: and I have said unto thee, Let
 my son go, that he may serve me; and
 thou hast refused to let him go: behold,
 24 I will slay thy son, thy firstborn. And
 it came to pass on the way at the lodging
 place, that the LORD met him, and
 25 sought to kill him. Then Zipporah took
 a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her
 son, and ²cast it at his feet; and she said,
 Surely a bridegroom of blood art thou
 26 to me. So he let him alone. Then she
 said, ³A bridegroom of blood art thou,
 because of the circumcision.
 27 And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into
 the wilderness to meet Moses. And he
 went, and met him in the mountain of
 28 God, and kissed him. And Moses told
 Aaron all the words of the LORD where-
 with he had sent him, and all the signs
 29 wherewith he had charged him. And
 Moses and Aaron went and gathered
 together all the elders of the children of
 30 Israel: and Aaron spake all the words
 which the LORD had spoken unto Moses,
 and did the signs in the sight of the
 31 people. And the people believed: and
 when they heard that the LORD had
 visited the children of Israel, and that
 he had seen their affliction, then they
 bowed their heads and worshipped.
 1 **5** And afterward Moses and Aaron
 came, and said unto Pharaoh, Thus
 saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Let
 my people go, that they may hold a feast

unto me in the wilderness. And Pharaoh 2
 said, Who is the LORD, that I should
 hearken unto his voice to let Israel go?
 I know not the LORD, and moreover I
 will not let Israel go. And they said, 3
 'The God of the Hebrews hath met with
 us: let us go, we pray thee, three days'
 journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice
 unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon
 us with pestilence, or with the sword.
 And the king of Egypt said unto them, 4
 Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron,
 loose the people from their works? get
 you unto your burdens. And Pharaoh 5
 said, Behold, the people of the land are
 now many, and ye make them rest from
 their burdens. And the same day Phar- 6
 aoh commanded the taskmasters of the
 people, and their officers, saying, Ye 7
 shall no more give the people straw to
 make brick, as heretofore: let them go
 and gather straw for themselves. And 8
 the tale of the bricks, which they did
 make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them;
 ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for
 they be idle; therefore they cry, saying,
 Let us go and sacrifice to our God. Let 9
 heavier work be laid upon the men, that
 they may labour therein; and let them
 not regard lying words. And the task- 10
 masters of the people went out, and
 their officers, and they spake to the
 people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I
 will not give you straw. Go yourselves, 11
 get you straw where ye can find it: for
 nought of your work shall be diminished.
 So the people were scattered abroad 12
 throughout all the land of Egypt to
 gather stubble for straw. And the task- 13
 masters were urgent, saying, Fulfil your
 works, *your* daily tasks, as when there
 was straw. And the officers of the chil- 14
 dren of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-
 masters had set over them, were beaten,
⁴and demanded, Wherefore have ye not
 fulfilled your task both yesterday and
 to-day, in making brick as heretofore?
 Then the officers of the children of 15
 Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh,
 saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus

1 Heb. *make strong*.2 Heb. *made it touch*.
of the circumcision3 Or, *A bridegroom of blood in regard*
4 Heb. *saying*.

16 with thy servants? There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in
 17 thine own people. But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let
 18 us go and sacrifice to the LORD. Go therefore now, and work; for there shall
 no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks. And the officers
 19 of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your bricks,
 20 your daily tasks. And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as
 21 they came forth from Pharaoh: and they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made
 our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay
 22 us. And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou evil
 entreated this people? why is it that
 23 thou hast sent me? For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath
 evil entreated this people; neither hast
 1 **6** thou delivered thy people at all. And the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.
 2 And God spake unto Moses, and said
 3 unto him, I am JEHOVAH: and I appeared unto Abraham, who stood in the way, as unto Jacob, as ²God Almighty, but ³by my name JEHOVAH I was not ⁴known to them.
 4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings,
 5 wherein they sojourned. And moreover I have heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my
 6 covenant. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you

with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements: and I will take you to me ⁷for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, ⁸concerning which I lifted up my hand to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am Jehovah. And Moses ⁹spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for ⁵anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of ¹¹Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. And Moses spake ¹²before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips? And ¹³the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

These are the heads of their fathers' ¹⁴houses: the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben. And the sons of Simeon; ¹⁵Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon. And these are the ¹⁶names of the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years. The sons of Gershon; Libni and ¹⁷Shimei, according to their families. And ¹⁸the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years. And the sons of ¹⁹Merari; Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations. And Amram took him ²⁰Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and

1 Or, were set on mischief, when they said

4 Or, made known

2 Heb. El Shaddai.

3 Or, as to

5 Or, impatience Heb. shortness of spirit.

she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years. And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. And Aaron took him Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph; these are the families of the Korahites. And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites according to their families. These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their hosts. These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron. And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, that the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak unto thee. And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh

1 **7** hearken unto me? And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. But Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgements. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children

of Israel from among them. And Moses and Aaron did so; as the LORD commanded them, so did they. And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and 8 unto Aaron, saying, When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a wonder for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it become a 'serpent. And 10 Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent. Then Pharaoh 11 also called for the wise men and the sorcerers: and they also, the magicians of Egypt, did in like manner with their 2enchantments. For they cast down 12 every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. And Pharaoh's heart 3was 13 hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is 4stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. Get thee unto Pharaoh 15 in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink to meet him; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand. And thou shalt say 16 unto him, The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou hast not hearkened. Thus 17 saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. And the 18 fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink water from the river. And the LORD said unto Moses, Say 19 unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch

¹ Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in vv. 10, 12.

³ Heb. *was strong*.

² Or, *secret arts*

⁴ Heb. *heavy*.

out thine hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their ¹streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels
 20 of wood and in vessels of stone. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to
 21 blood. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink water from the river; and the blood was throughout all
 22 the land of Egypt. And the magicians of Egypt did in like manner with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart ²was hardened, and he hearkened not unto
 23 them; as the LORD had spoken. And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he ³play even this to heart.
 24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of
 25 the river. And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

8 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my
 2 people go, that they may serve me. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I
 3 will smite all thy borders with frogs: and the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneadingtroughs:
 4 and the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon all
 5 thy servants. And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the rivers,
 over the ¹streams, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up upon the
 6 land of Egypt. And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and

the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. And the magicians did in like
 7 manner with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses 8 and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto the LORD. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, 9 Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the river only? And he said, Against to-morrow. And 10 he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God. And the 11 frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only. And Moses and Aaron 12 went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD concerning the frogs ⁴which he had brought upon Pharaoh. And the LORD did according to the word 13 of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the fields. And they gathered them together 14 in heaps: and the land stank. But when 15 Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he ⁵hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Say 16 unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may become ⁶lice throughout all the land of Egypt. And they did so; and Aaron 17 stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice upon man, and upon beast; all the dust of the earth became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. And 18 the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: and there were lice upon man, and upon beast. Then the magicians said 19 unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart ²was hardened, and

1 Or, canals

2 Heb. was strong.

had appointed unto Pharaoh

3 Heb. set his heart even to this.

5 Heb. made heavy.

6 Or, sand flies

4 Or, as he

Or, fleas

he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

- 20 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may
21 serve me. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also
22 the ground whereon they are. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD
23 in the midst of the earth. And I will ¹put a division between my people and thy people: by to-morrow shall this sign
24 be. And the LORD did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses: and in all the land of Egypt the land was ²corrupted by reason of the
25 swarms of flies. And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will
27 they not stone us? We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall
28 command us. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: intreat for
29 me. And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: only let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the
30 LORD. And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. And the

LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. And Pharaoh ³hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

9 THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For if thou refuse to let
2 them go, and wilt hold them still, behold, 3 the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the herds, and upon the flocks: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain. And 4 the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that be-
longeth to the children of Israel. And 5 the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land. And the LORD did that
6 thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. And 7 Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not so much as one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was ⁴stubborn, and he did not let the people go.

And the LORD said unto Moses and 8 unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ⁵ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. And it shall become small
9 dust over all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. And they took ashes
10 of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon
11 beast. And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boils were upon the magicians,

1 Or, set a sign of deliverance Heb. set redemption.

4 Heb. heavy.

2 Or, destroyed

5 Or, soot

3 Heb. made heavy.

12 and upon all the Egyptians. And the LORD ¹hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For I will this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth. For now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been cut off from the earth: but in very deed for this cause have I made thee to stand, for to shew thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go? Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now. Now therefore send, hasten in thy cattle and all that thou hast in the field; for every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die. He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: and he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. So there was hail, and fire mingled with

the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail. And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. Intreat the LORD; for there hath been enough of these mighty thunders and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that the earth is the LORD's. But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God. And the flax and the barley were smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax ⁴was bolled. But the wheat and the spelt were not smitten: for they were not grown up. And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and ⁵hardened his heart, he and his servants. And the heart of Pharaoh ⁶was hardened, and he did not let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

10 AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have ⁵hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs in the midst of them: and that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, ⁷what things I have wrought upon Egypt, and my signs

¹ Heb. made strong.
⁴ Or, was in bloom
the Egyptians

² Or, flashing continually amidst

⁵ Heb. made heavy.

³ Heb. voices (or thunders) of God.
⁶ Heb. was strong.

⁷ Or, how I have mocked

which I have done among them; that
 3 ye may know that I am the LORD. And
 Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh,
 and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD,
 the God of the Hebrews, How long wilt
 thou refuse to humble thyself before
 4 me? let my people go, that they may
 serve me. Else, if thou refuse to let my
 people go, behold, to-morrow will I
 5 bring locusts into thy border: and they
 shall cover the face of the earth, that one
 shall not be able to see the earth: and
 they shall eat the residue of that which
 is escaped, which remaineth unto you
 from the hail, and shall eat every tree
 which groweth for you out of the field:
 6 and thy houses shall be filled, and the
 houses of all thy servants, and the houses
 of all the Egyptians; as neither thy fa-
 thers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen,
 since the day that they were upon the
 earth unto this day. And he turned, and
 7 went out from Pharaoh. And Pharaoh's
 servants said unto him, How long shall
 this man be a snare unto us? let the men
 go, that they may serve the LORD their
 God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt
 8 is destroyed? And Moses and Aaron
 were brought again unto Pharaoh: and
 he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD
 your God: but who are they that shall
 9 go? And Moses said, We will go with
 our young and with our old, with our
 sons and with our daughters, with our
 flocks and with our herds will we go;
 for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.
 10 And he said unto them, So be the LORD
 with you, as I will let you go, and your
 little ones: look to it; for evil is 'before
 11 you. Not so: go now ye that are men,
 and serve the LORD; for that is what ye
 desire. And they were driven out from
 Pharaoh's presence.
 12 And the LORD said unto Moses,
 Stretch out thine hand over the land
 of Egypt for the locusts, that they may
 come up upon the land of Egypt, and
 eat every herb of the land, even all that
 13 the hail hath left. And Moses stretched
 forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and

the LORD brought an east wind upon the
 land all that day, and all the night; and
 when it was morning, the east wind
 brought the locusts. And the locusts 14
 went up over all the land of Egypt, and
 rested in all the borders of Egypt; very
 grievous were they; before them there
 were no such locusts as they, neither
 after them shall be such. For they 15
 covered the face of the whole earth, so
 that the land was darkened; and they
 did eat every herb of the land, and all
 the fruit of the trees which the hail had
 left: and there remained not any green
 thing, either tree or herb of the field,
 through all the land of Egypt. Then 16
 Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in
 haste; and he said, I have sinned against
 the LORD your God, and against you.
 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my 17
 sin only this once, and intreat the LORD
 your God, that he may take away from
 me this death only. And he went out 18
 from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.
 And the LORD turned an exceeding 19
 strong west wind, which took up the
 locusts, and drove them into the Red
 Sea; there remained not one locust in all
 the border of Egypt. But the LORD 20
²hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did
 not let the children of Israel go.

And the LORD said unto Moses, 21
 Stretch out thine hand toward heaven,
 that there may be darkness over the land
 of Egypt, ³even darkness which may be
 felt. And Moses stretched forth his 22
 hand toward heaven; and there was a
 thick darkness in all the land of Egypt
 three days; they saw not one another, 23
 neither rose any from his place for three
 days: but all the children of Israel had
 light in their dwellings. And Pharaoh 24
 called unto Moses, and said, Go ye,
 serve the LORD; only let your flocks and
 your herds be stayed: let your little ones
 also go with you. And Moses said, 25
 Thou must also give into our hand sacri-
 fices and burnt offerings, that we may
 sacrifice unto the LORD our God. Our 26
 cattle also shall go with us; there shall

1 Or, what ye purpose Heb. before your face.
 men shall grope in darkness

2 Heb. made strong.

3 Or, so that

not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come
 27 thither. But the LORD 'hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them
 28 go. And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou
 29 seest my face thou shalt die. And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well; I will see thy face again no more.

11 AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet one plague more will I bring upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: 'when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust
 2 you out hence altogether. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let them ask every man of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels
 3 of silver, and jewels of gold. And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the
 5 midst of Egypt: and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill;
 6 and all the firstborn of cattle. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there hath been none like it, nor shall be like it any more.
 7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog 'move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference
 8 between the Egyptians and Israel. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh will not hearken unto you: that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. And Moses and Aaron did all
 10 these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD 'hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, This month shall be unto you 2 the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak 3 ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a 'lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for an household: and if the 4 household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbour next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it from the sheep, or from the goats: and 5 ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it 'at even. And they shall take 7 of the blood, and put it on the two side posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall eat it. And they shall 8 eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; with bitter herbs they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor 9 sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; its head with its legs and with the inwards thereof. And ye shall let no- 10 thing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. And 11 thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover. For I will go through the land of Egypt 12 in that night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt

Heb. made strong.

2 Or, when he shall let you go altogether, he shall utterly thrust you out hence

3 Heb. whet.

4 Or, kid

5 Heb. between the two evenings.

- I will execute judgements: I am the
 13 LORD. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you ¹to destroy you, when I
 14 smite the land of Egypt. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD: throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.
 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that
 16 soul shall be cut off from Israel. And in the first day there shall be to you an holy convocation, and in the seventh day an holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be
 17 done of you. And ye shall observe the *feast* of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by an ordinance for ever.
 18 In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. Seven
 19 days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a sojourner, or one that
 20 is born in the land. Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.
 21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, ²Draw out, and take you ³lambs according to your
 22 families, and kill the passover. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out of the door of
 23 his house until the morning. For the LORD will pass through to smite the

Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. And
 24 ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. And it shall come to pass, when ye be
 25 come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. And it
 26 shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? that ye shall say, It is the
 27 sacrifice of the LORD's passover, ⁴who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped. And the children of Israel
 28 went and did so; as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

And it came to pass at midnight, that
 29 the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, ³⁰and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. And he called for
 31 Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. Take both your flocks and
 32 your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. And the Egyptians
 33 were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men. And the
 34 people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. And the children of Israel
 35 did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and the LORD gave the people favour in ³⁶

1 Or, for a destroyer

2 Or, Go forth

3 Or, kids

4 Or, for that he passed

the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they spoiled the Egyptians.

- 37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were
38 men, beside children. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.
39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for
40 themselves any victual. Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, which they sojourned in Egypt, was four hun-
41 dred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.
42 It is 'a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: ²this is that night of the LORD, to be much observed of all the children of Israel throughout their generations.
43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the pass-
44 over: there shall no alien eat thereof: but every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him,
45 then shall he eat thereof. A sojourner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.
46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break
47 a bone thereof. All the congregation
48 of Israel shall ³keep it. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat
49 thereof. One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that
50 sojourneth among you. Thus did all the

children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. And it came to pass the selfsame day, ⁵¹that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts.

13 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Sanctify unto me all the ²firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

And Moses said unto the people, Re- ³member this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of 'bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. This ⁴day ye go forth in the month Abib. And ⁵it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened ⁶bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD. Unleavened bread ⁷shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy borders. And ⁸thou shalt tell thy son in that day, saying, It is because of that which the LORD did for me when I came forth out of Egypt. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon ⁹thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the law of the LORD may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt. Thou shalt therefore keep this ¹⁰ordinance in its season from year to year.

And it shall be when the LORD shall ¹¹bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, that thou shalt ¹²set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the womb, and every firstling which thou hast that cometh of a beast; the males

¹ Or, a night of
LORD for all &c.

unto the LORD
³ Heb. do it.

² Or, this same night is a night of watching unto the
⁴ Heb. bondmen.

⁵ Heb. cause to pass over.

- 13 shall be the LORD's. And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ¹lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy sons shalt thou redeem. And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the ¹⁵house of ²bondage: and it came to pass, when Pharaoh ³would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the womb, being males; but all the firstborn of my sons I redeem. And it shall be for a sign upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.
- 17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return ¹⁸to Egypt: but God led the people about, by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up ¹⁹armed out of the land of Egypt. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones ²⁰away hence with you. And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.
- 21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; that they might go by day ²²and by night: ⁴the pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, departed not from before the people.
- 2 ¹⁴AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn back and encamp

before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal-zephon: over against it shall ye encamp by the sea. And Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. And I ⁴will ⁵harden Pharaoh's heart, and he shall follow after them; and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; and the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD. And they did so. And it ⁵was told the king of Egypt that the people were fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was changed towards the people, and they said, What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us? And he made ready ⁶his ⁶chariot, and took his people with him: and he took six hundred chosen ⁷chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over all of them. And the ⁸LORD ⁷hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: for the children of Israel went out with an high hand. And ⁹the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon. And ¹⁰when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD. And ¹¹they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us forth out of Egypt? Is not this ¹²the word that we spake unto thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it were better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness. And ¹³Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will work for you to-day: ⁸for the Egyptians whom ye have

¹ Or, kid ² Heb. bondmen. ³ Or, hardened himself against letting us go ⁴ Or, he took not away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the &c. ⁵ Heb. make strong. ⁶ Or, chariots

⁷ Heb. made strong.

⁸ Or, for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day

seen to-day, ye shall see them again no
 14 more for ever. The LORD shall fight for
 you, and ye shall hold your peace.
 15 And the LORD said unto Moses,
 Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak
 unto the children of Israel, that they go
 16 forward. And lift thou up thy rod, and
 stretch out thine hand over the sea, and
 divide it: and the children of Israel shall
 go into the midst of the sea on dry
 17 ground. And I, behold, I will 'harden
 the hearts of the Egyptians, and they
 shall go in after them: and I will get me
 honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his
 host, upon his chariots, and upon his
 18 horsemen. And the Egyptians shall
 know that I am the LORD, when I have
 gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon
 his chariots, and upon his horsemen.
 19 And the angel of God, which went be-
 fore the camp of Israel, removed and
 went behind them; and the pillar of
 cloud removed from before them, and
 20 stood behind them: and it came between
 the camp of Egypt and the camp of
 Israel; and there was the cloud and the
 darkness, yet gave it light by night: and
 the one came not near the other all the
 21 night. And Moses stretched out his hand
 over the sea; and the LORD caused the
 sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all
 the night, and made the sea dry land,
 22 and the waters were divided. And the
 children of Israel went into the midst of
 the sea upon the dry ground: and the
 waters were a wall unto them on their
 23 right hand, and on their left. And the
 Egyptians pursued, and went in after
 them into the midst of the sea, all
 Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his
 24 horsemen. And it came to pass in the
 morning watch, that the LORD looked
 forth upon the host of the Egyptians
 through the pillar of fire and of cloud,
 and discomfited the host of the Egyp-
 25 tians. And he ²took off their chariot
 wheels, ³that they drave them heavily:
 so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee
 from the face of Israel; for the LORD
 fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

And the LORD said unto Moses, 26
 Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that
 the waters may come again upon the
 Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon
 their horsemen. And Moses stretched 27
 forth his hand over the sea, and the sea
 returned to its ⁴strength when the morn-
 ing appeared; and the Egyptians fled
 against it; and the LORD ⁵overthrew the
 Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And 28
 the waters returned, and covered the
 chariots, and the horsemen, even all the
 host of Pharaoh that went in after them
 into the sea; there remained not so much
 as one of them. But the children of 29
 Israel walked upon dry land in the midst
 of the sea; and the waters were a wall
 unto them on their right hand, and on
 their left. Thus the LORD saved Israel 30
 that day out of the hand of the Egyp-
 tians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead
 upon the sea shore. And Israel saw the 31
 great ⁶work which the LORD did upon
 the Egyptians, and the people feared the
 LORD: and they believed in the LORD,
 and in his servant Moses.

15 THEN sang Moses and the chil-
 dren of Israel this song unto the
 LORD, and spake, saying,

I will sing unto the LORD, for he ⁷hath
 triumphed gloriously:

The horse and his rider hath he
 thrown into the sea.

⁸The LORD is my strength and song, 2
 And he is become my salvation:

This is my God, and I will praise
 him;

My father's God, and I will exalt him.

The LORD is a man of war: 3

The LORD is his name.

Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath 4
 he cast into the sea:

And his chosen captains are sunk in
 the Red Sea.

The deeps cover them: 5

They went down into the depths like
 a stone.

Thy right hand, O LORD, is glorious 6
 in power,

1 Heb. *make strong*. 2 Some ancient versions read, *bound*. 3 Or, *and made them to drive*
 4 Or, *wounded flow* 5 Heb. *shook off*. 6 Heb. *hand*. 7 Or, *is highly exalted* 8 Heb. *Jah*.

- Thy right hand, O LORD, dasheth in pieces the enemy.
- 7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou overthrowest them that rise up against thee:
Thou sendest forth thy wrath, it consumeth them as stubble.
- 8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were piled up,
The floods stood upright as an heap;
The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea.
- 9 The enemy said,
I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil:
My lust shall be satisfied upon them;
I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.
- 10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them:
They sank as lead in the mighty waters.
- 11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods?
Who is like thee, glorious in holiness,
Fearful in praises, doing wonders?
- 12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand,
The earth swallowed them.
- 13 Thou in thy mercy hast led the people which thou hast redeemed:
Thou hast guided them in thy strength to thy holy habitation.
- 14 The peoples have heard, they tremble:
Pangs have taken hold on the inhabitants of Philistia.
- 15 Then were the dukes of Edom amazed;
The 'mighty men of Moab, trembling taketh hold upon them:
All the inhabitants of Canaan are melted away.
- 16 Terror and dread falleth upon them;
By the greatness of thine arm they are as still as a stone;
Till thy people pass over, O LORD,
Till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.
- 17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance,
The place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in,

1 Heb. *rains*.2 Heb. *gotten*.

The sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

- The LORD shall reign for ever and ever. 18
For the horses of Pharaoh went in 19
with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel walked on dry land in the midst of the sea. And Miriam the 20
prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances. And Miriam answered them, 21
Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously;
The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

And Moses led Israel onward from the 22
Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. And when they came to Marah, 23
they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called 'Marah. And 24
the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink? And he 25
cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, and he cast it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet. There he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them; and he said, If thou wilt 26
diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his eyes, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

And they came to Elim, where were 27
twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped
16 there by the waters. And they took 1
their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. And 2

3 Or, *is highly exalted*4 That is, *Bitterness*.

the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and
 3 against Aaron in the wilderness: and the children of Israel said unto them, Would that we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole
 4 assembly with hunger. Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law,
 5 or no. And it shall come to pass on the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice
 6 as much as they gather daily. And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the
 7 land of Egypt: and in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye mur-
 8 mur against us? And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against
 9 us, but against the LORD. And Moses said unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard
 10 your murmurings. And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in
 11 the cloud. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, ¹At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that
 12 I am the LORD your God. And it came to pass at even, that the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morn-

ing the dew lay round about the camp. And when the dew that lay was gone up, 14 behold, upon the face of the wilderness a small ²round thing, small as the hoar frost on the ground. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ³What is it? for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, It is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. This is the thing which 16 the LORD hath commanded, Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every man for them which are in his tent. And the children of Israel did so, 17 and gathered some more, some less. And when they did mete it with an omer, 18 he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. And Moses said unto them, 19 Let no man leave of it till the morning. Notwithstanding they hearkened not 20 unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them. And they gathered it morning by 21 morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. And it came to pass, that on the 22 sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said unto them, 23 ⁴This is that which the LORD hath spoken, To-morrow is a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, and seethe that which ye will seethe; and all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. And they laid it up till the morning, as 24 Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein. And Moses 25 said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not find it in the field. Six days ye shall 26 gather it; but on the seventh day is the sabbath, in it there shall be none. And 27 it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people for to

1 Heb. *Between the two evenings.*2 Or, *flake*3 Or, *It is manna* Heb. *Man hu.*

28 gather, and they found none. And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. So the people rested on the seventh day. And the house of Israel called the name thereof 'Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers *made* with honey. And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omerful of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the LORD. Testimony, to be kept. And the children of Israel did eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

17 AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, by their ²journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink. Wherefore the people strove with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why strive ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD? And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst? And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready

to stone me. And the LORD said unto Moses, Pass on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. And he called the name of the place ³Massah, and ⁴Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. And Joshua ⁵discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: ⁶that I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ⁷Jehovah-nissi: and he said, ⁸The LORD hath sworn: the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

18 NOW Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for

¹ Heb. *Man*.
Strife.

² Or, *stages*.

³ That is, *Tempting*, or, *Proving*.

⁴ That is, *Chiding*, or,

⁵ Heb. *prostrated*.

⁶ Or, *for*

⁷ That is, *The LORD is my banner*.

⁸ Or,

Because there is a hand against the throne of the LORD Heb. *A hand is lifted up upon the throne of Jah*.

Israel his people, how that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt. And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her away, and her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; for he said, I have been 'a sojourner in a strange land: and the name of the other was 'Eliezer; for he said, The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh: and Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness where he was encamped, at the mount of God: and he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent. And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them. And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, in that he had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: yea, in the thing wherein they dealt proudly against them. And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father in law before God. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood about Moses from the morning unto the evening. And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning unto

1 Heb. Ger. See ch. 2. 22.

even? And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of God: when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between a man and his neighbour, and I make them know the statutes of God, and his laws. And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good. Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, and bring thou the causes unto God: and thou shalt teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do. More-over thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: and let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee. If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people also shall go to their place in peace. So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

19 IN the third month after the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came

2 Heb. El, God, and ezer, help.

2 they into the wilderness of Sinai. And when they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the wilderness of Sinai, they pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the
 3 mount. And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the
 4 children of Israel; Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you
 5 unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me ¹from among all peo-
 6 ples: for all the earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children
 7 of Israel. And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which the
 8 LORD commanded him. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses reported the words of the
 9 people unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the
 10 LORD. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them
 11 wash their garments, and be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight
 12 of all the people upon mount Sinai. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put
 13 to death: no hand shall touch ²him, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the ³trumpet soundeth long,
 14 they shall come up to the mount. And

Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their garments. And 15 he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not near a woman. And it came to pass on the third day, 16 when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out 17 of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. And 18 mount Sinai was altogether on smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole ⁴mount quaked greatly. And when the 19 voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. And the LORD came 20 down upon mount Sinai, to the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go 21 down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. And let the priests 22 also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them. And Moses said unto 23 the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou didst charge us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. And the LORD said unto 24 him, Go, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them. So Moses went down unto the people, 25 and told them.

20 AND God spake all these words, saying,

I am the LORD thy God, which 2 brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ⁵bondage.

Thou shalt have none other gods 3 ⁶before me.

1 Or, above

2 Or, it

3 Or, ram's horn
5 Heb. bondmen.4 Some ancient authorities have, people.
6 Or, beside me

- 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor *the likeness of* any form that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto ¹thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.
- 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God ²in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name ²in vain.
- 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
- 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
- 13 Thou shalt do no murder.
- 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
- 15 Thou shalt not steal.
- 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
- 17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.
- 18 And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they trembled, and stood afar off. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us,

and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before you, that ye sin not. And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus 22 thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye yourselves have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. Ye 23 shall not make *other gods* with me; gods of silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make unto you. An altar of earth thou 24 shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in every place where I ⁴record my name I will come unto thee and I will bless thee. And if thou make me an altar 25 of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. Neither shalt 26 thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

21 NOW these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

If thou buy an Hebrew ³servant, six 2 years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. If he 3 come in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he be married, then his wife shall go out with him. If his master give 4 him a wife, and she bear him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. But if the servant shall 5 plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: then his master shall bring him unto 6 ⁶God, and shall bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

And if a man sell his daughter to be 7 a ⁷maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do. If she please not 8 her master, ⁸who hath espoused her to

¹ Or, a thousand generations See Deut. 7. 9.
moved ⁴ Or, cause my name to be remembered
bondswoman ⁸ Another reading is, so that he hath not espoused her.

² Or, for vanity or falsehood ³ Or, were
⁵ Or, bondman ⁶ Or, the judges ⁷ Or,

- himself, then shall he let her be re-
deemed: to sell her unto a strange people
he shall have no power, seeing he hath
9 dealt deceitfully with her. And if he
espouse her unto his son, he shall deal
with her after the manner of daughters.
10 If he take him another *wife*; her ¹food,
her raiment, and her duty of marriage,
11 shall he not diminish. And if he do not
these three unto her, then shall she go
out for nothing, without money.
12 He that smiteth a man, so that he die,
13 shall surely be put to death. And if a
man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him*
into his hand; then I will appoint thee
14 a place whither he shall flee. And if a
man come presumptuously upon his
neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou
shalt take him from mine altar, that he
may die.
15 And he that smiteth his father, or his
mother, shall be surely put to death.
16 And he that stealeth a man, and sell-
eth him, or if he be found in his hand,
he shall surely be put to death.
17 And he that ²curseth his father, or his
mother, shall surely be put to death.
18 And if men contend, and one smiteth
the other with a stone, or with his fist,
19 and he die not, but keep his bed: if he
rise again, and walk abroad upon his
staff, then shall he that smote him be
quit: only he shall pay for ³the loss of
his time, and shall cause him to be
thoroughly healed.
20 And if a man smite ⁴his servant, or his
maid, with a rod, and he die under his
21 hand; he shall surely be punished. Not-
withstanding, if he continue a day or
two, he shall not be punished: for he is
his money.
22 And if men strive together, and hurt
a woman with child, so that her fruit
depart, and yet no mischief follow: he
shall be surely fined, according as the
woman's husband shall lay upon him;
and he shall pay as the judges determine.
23 But if any mischief follow, then thou
24 shalt give life for life, eye for eye, tooth
for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

burning for burning, wound for wound, 25
stripe for stripe.

And if a man smite the eye of his 26
servant, or the eye of his maid, and de-
stroy it; he shall let him go free for his
eye's sake. And if he smite out his man- 27
servant's tooth, or his maidservant's
tooth; he shall let him go free for his
tooth's sake.

And if an ox gore a man or a woman, 28
that they die, the ox shall be surely
stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten;
but the owner of the ox shall be quit.
But if the ox were wont to gore in time 29
past, and it hath been testified to his
owner, and he hath not kept him in, but
that he hath killed a man or a woman;
the ox shall be stoned, and his owner
also shall be put to death. If there be 30
laid on him a ransom, then he shall give
for the redemption of his life whatsoever
is laid upon him. Whether he have 31
gored a son, or have gored a daughter,
according to this judgement shall it be
done unto him. If the ox gore a man- 32
servant or a maidservant; he shall give
unto their master thirty shekels of silver,
and the ox shall be stoned.

And if a man shall open a pit, or if a 33
man shall dig a pit and not cover it, and
an ox or an ass fall therein, the owner 34
of the pit shall make it good; he shall
give money unto the owner of them, and
the dead *beast* shall be his.

And if one man's ox hurt another's, 35
that he die; then they shall sell the live
ox, and divide the price of it; and the
dead also they shall divide. Or if it be 36
known that the ox was wont to gore in
time past, and his owner hath not kept
him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and
the dead *beast* shall be his own.

22 If a man shall steal an ox, or a
sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he
shall pay five oxen for an ox, and four
sheep for a sheep. If the thief be found 2
breaking in, and be smitten that he die,
there shall be no ⁵bloodguiltiness for
him. If the sun be risen upon him, 3
there shall be bloodguiltiness for him:

¹ Heb. *flesh*.

² Or, *revileth
bondman, or his bondwoman*

³ Heb. *his sitting or ceasing*.

⁵ Heb. *blood*.

⁴ Or, *his*

he should make restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his
4 theft. If the theft be found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall pay double.

5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the shocks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, he shall pay double. If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto 'God, to see whether he have not put his hand
9 unto his neighbour's goods. For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, the cause of both parties shall come before 'God; he whom 'God shall condemn shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven
11 away, no man seeing it: the oath of the LORD shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make
12 restitution. But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner
13 thereof. If it be torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man ²borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being with it, he shall
15 surely make restitution. If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, ³it came for its hire.

And if a man entice a virgin that is 16 not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. If her father utterly refuse to give her 17 unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

Thou shalt not suffer a sorceress to live. 18 Whosoever lieth with a beast shall 19 surely be put to death.

He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, shall be utterly destroyed. And a stranger shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Ye shall not afflict any widow, 22 or fatherless child. If thou afflict them 23 in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry; and my 24 wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

If thou lend money to any of my 25 people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him usury. If thou at all 26 take thy neighbour's garment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him by that the sun goeth down: for that is his only 27 covering, it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

Thou shalt not revile 'God, nor curse 28 a ruler of thy people. Thou shalt not 29 delay to offer of ⁵the abundance of thy fruits, and of thy liquors. The firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, 30 and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with its dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me. And ye shall be holy 31 men unto me: therefore ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

23 THOU shalt not take up a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou ⁶speak in a cause to turn aside after a multitude to wrest

1 Or, the judges 2 Heb. ask.
devoted. See Lev. 27. 29.

3 Or, it is reckoned in (Heb. cometh into) its hire 4 Heb.
5 Heb. thy fulness and thy tear. 6 Or, bear witness

3 *judgement*: neither shalt thou favour a poor man in his cause.

4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, ¹and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked. And thou shalt take no gift: for a gift blindeth them that have sight, and perverteth the words of the righteous. And a stranger shalt thou not oppress: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the increase thereof: 11 but the seventh year thou shalt ²let it rest and lie fallow; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, 12 and with thy oliveyard. Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt ³rest: that thine ox and thine ass may have rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed. And in all things that I have said unto you take ye heed: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth. 14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib (for in it thou camest out from Egypt); and none shall appear 16 before me empty: and the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou sowest in the field: and the feast of ingathering, at the end of the year, when thou gatherest in thy labours out of the field. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my feast remain all night until the morning. The first of the first-fruits of thy ground thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

Behold, I send an angel before thee, 20 to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Take ye heed of him, and hearken 21 unto his voice; ⁴provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgression; for my name is in him. But if thou shalt 22 indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. For mine angel 23 shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: and I will cut them off. Thou shalt not bow down to 24 their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and break in pieces their pillars. And ye shall serve the LORD 25 your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. There shall 26 none cast her young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil. I will send my terror before thee, 27 and will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. And I will send the hornet before thee, 28 which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. I will not drive them out from 29 before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. And I will set thy border from 31 the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness unto

1 Or, and wouldest forbear to release it for him, thou shalt surely release it with him
3 Or, release it and let it lie fallow See Deut. 15. 2.
rebellious against him 6 Or, obelisks See Lev. 26. 1, 2 Kings 3. 2.

2 Or, cause
5 Or, be not

'the River: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

24 AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off: and Moses alone shall come near unto the LORD; but they shall not come near; neither shall the people go up with him. And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath spoken will we do. And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath spoken will we do, and be obedient. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and they saw the God of Israel; and there was under his feet as it were ¹a paved work of sapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: and they beheld God, and did eat and drink.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come

up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them. And Moses rose up, and Joshua his minister: and Moses went up into the mount of God. And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto them. And Moses went up into the mount, and the cloud covered the mount. And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. And the appearance of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

25 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they take for me an ¹offering: of every man whose heart maketh him willing ye shall take my ²offering. And this is the ³offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass; and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ⁴fine linen, and goats' ⁵hair; and rams' skins dyed red, and ⁶sealskins, and acacia wood; oil for the light, spices for the ⁷anointing oil, and for the sweet incense; ⁸onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate. And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. According to all that I shew thee, the pattern of the ⁹tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

And they shall make an ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without

¹ That is, the Euphrates. ² Or, upon all these conditions ³ Or, work of bright sapphire
⁴ Or, heave offering ⁵ Or, cotton ⁶ Or, porpoise-skins ⁷ Or, beryl ⁸ Heb. dwelling.

shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a 'crown of gold round about.
 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one ²side of it, and two rings on the other
 13 ²side of it. And thou shalt make staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with
 14 gold. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear
 15 the ark withal. The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be
 16 taken from it. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give
 17 thee. And thou shalt make a 'mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half
 18 shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And
 19 thou shalt make two cherubim of gold; of 'beaten work shalt thou make them,
 20 at the two ends of the mercy-seat. And make one cherub at the one end, and one
 21 cherub at the other end: ⁵of one piece with the mercy-seat shall ye make the
 22 cherubim on the two ends thereof. And the cherubim shall spread out their wings
 23 on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the
 24 faces of the cherubim be. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the
 25 ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And
 26 there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 And thou shalt make a table of acacia wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.
 24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.
 25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an handbreadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to
 26 the border thereof round about. And

thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. Close
 27 by the border shall the rings be, for places for the staves to bear the table. And thou shalt make the staves of acacia
 28 wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. And
 29 thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the flagons thereof, and the bowls thereof, to pour out withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them. And thou shalt set upon the
 30 table ⁶shewbread before me always.

And thou shalt make a candlestick of ³pure gold: of 'beaten work shall the
 31 candlestick be made, even its ⁷base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, shall be ⁸of one piece with it: and there shall be six branches going out
 32 of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: three cups
 33 made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so
 34 for the six branches going out of the candlestick: and in the candlestick four
 35 cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof: and a knop under two branches ⁸of one
 36 piece with it, and a knop under two branches ⁸of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches ⁸of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the candlestick. Their knops and
 37 their branches shall be ⁸of one piece with it: the whole of it one 'beaten work of pure gold. And thou shalt make the
 38 lamps thereof, seven: and they shall ⁹light the lamps thereof, to give light over against it. And the tongs thereof, 38 and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold shall
 39 it be made, with all these vessels. And 40 see that thou make them after their pattern, which hath been shewed thee in the mount.

¹ Or, rim Or, moulding ² Heb. rib.

³ Or, covering ⁴ Or, turned ⁵ Heb. out of the mercy-seat. ⁶ Or, Presence-bread ⁷ Heb. thigh. ⁸ Heb. out of the same. ⁹ Or, set up

26 MOREOVER thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the cunning workman shalt thou make them. The length of each curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains shall have one measure. Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *the other five* curtains shall be coupled one to another. And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain ¹from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second ²coupling. Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the second ²coupling; the loops shall be opposite one to another. And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be one. And thou shalt make curtains of goats' *hair* for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make them. The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains shall have one measure. And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double over the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tent. And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the ³coupling, and fifty loops upon the edge of the curtain which is *outmost* in the second ²coupling. And thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. And the overhanging part that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back of the tabernacle. And the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent,

shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of ⁴sealskins above.

And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. Two tenons shall there be in each board, ⁵joined one to another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward. And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons: and for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards: and their ⁶forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. And they shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto ⁶one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. And there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And thou shalt make bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the hinder part westward. And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end to end. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle accord-

1 Or, that is outmost in the first set

2 Or, set

3 Or, first set

4 Or, porpoise-skins

5 Or, morticed

6 Or, the first

ing to the fashion thereof which hath been shewed thee in the mount.

- 31 And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim the work of the
32 cunning workman shall it be made: and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold, their hooks
33 shall be of gold, upon four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, and shalt bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most
34 holy. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south; and thou shalt put the table on the north
36 side. And thou shalt make a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the
37 work of the embroiderer. And thou shalt make for the screen five pillars of acacia, and overlay them with gold; their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

- 27** AND thou shalt make the altar of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it: and thou shalt overlay it with
3 brass. And thou shalt make its pots to take away its ashes, and its shovels, and its basons, and its fleshhooks, and its firepans: all the vessels thereof thou
4 shalt make of brass. And thou shalt make for it a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four ¹corners thereof.
5 And thou shalt put it under the ledge round the altar beneath, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia wood, and overlay them
7 with brass. And the staves thereof shall

be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two ²sides of the altar, in bearing it. Hollow with planks shalt thou make it: as it hath been shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

And thou shalt make the court of the ⁹tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen an hundred cubits long for one side: and the pillars thereof shall ¹⁰be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings an hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And ¹²for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. And the breadth of the court on the ¹³east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side of the gate ¹⁴shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the ¹⁵other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the gate of the ¹⁶court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer: their pillars four, and their sockets four. All the pillars of the court ¹⁷round about shall be filleted with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of brass. The length of the court shall ¹⁸be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. All the instruments of ¹⁹the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

And thou shalt command the children ²⁰of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, ³to cause a lamp to burn continually. In the tent of ²¹meeting, without the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before

¹ Heb. ends.

² Heb. ribs.

³ Or, to set up a lamp continually

the LORD: it shall be a ¹statute for ever throughout their generations ²on the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 AND bring thou near unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's ²sons. And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory ³and for beauty. And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto ⁴me in the priest's office. And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of chequer work, a ³mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in ⁵the priest's office. And they shall take the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen. ⁶And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the cunning ⁷workman. It shall have two shoulder-pieces joined to the two ends thereof; ⁸that it may be joined together. And the cunningly woven band, which is upon it, to gird it on withal, shall be like the work thereof *and* of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, ⁹and fine twined linen. And thou shalt take two ⁴onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: ¹⁰six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, according to their birth. ¹¹With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be inclosed in ouches ¹²of gold. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the

children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

And thou shalt make ouches of gold: ¹³and two chains of pure gold; like cords ¹⁴thalt thou make them, of wreathen work: and thou shalt put the wreathen chains on the ouches. And thou shalt make a ¹⁵breastplate of judgement, the work of the cunning workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. Four-square it shall be *and* double; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. And thou shalt set ¹⁷in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of ⁵sardius, topaz, and ⁶carbuncle shall be the first row; and the ¹⁸second row an ⁷emerald, a sapphire, and a ⁸diamond; and the third row a ⁹jacinth, ¹⁹an agate, and an amethyst; and the ²⁰fourth row a ¹⁰beryl, and an ⁴onyx, and a jasper: they shall be inclosed in gold in their settings. And the stones shall ²¹be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. And thou ²²shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. And thou shalt make upon the ²³breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. And thou shalt put the two ²⁴wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. And the ²⁵other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof. And ²⁶thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the ephod inward. And thou shalt make ²⁷two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close

¹ Or, due
⁶ Or, enerald

² Or, from
⁷ Or, carbuncle

³ Or, turban
⁸ Or, sardonix

⁴ Or, beryl
⁹ Or, amber

⁵ Or, ruby
¹⁰ Or, chalcodony

by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly woven band of the ephod. And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually. And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgement ¹the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

³¹ And thou shalt make the robe of the ³²ephod all of blue. And ²it shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it be not rent. ³³ And upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them ³⁴round about: a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round ³⁵about. And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

³⁶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY TO THE LORD. ³⁷ And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be upon the ³mitre; upon the ³⁸forefront of the ³mitre it shall be. And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they ³⁹may be accepted before the LORD. And thou shalt weave the coat in chequer

work of ⁴fine linen, and thou shalt make a ³mitre of ⁴fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the work of the embroiderer. And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and headties shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and ³consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt make ⁴²them linen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: and ⁴³they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

29 AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: take one young bullock and two rams without blemish, and unleavened bread, ²and cakes unleavened mingled with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of fine wheaten flour shalt thou make them. And thou shalt put them into one ³basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. And ⁴Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. And thou shalt ⁵take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the cunningly woven band of the ephod: and thou shalt set the ³mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the ³mitre. Then shalt thou take ⁷the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him. And thou shalt ⁸bring his sons, and put coats upon them. And thou shalt gird them with girdles, ⁹Aaron and his sons, and bind headties on them: and they shall have the priest-

¹ That is, the Lights and the Perfections.

³ Or, turban

⁴ Or, silk

² Or, there shall be a hole in the top of it

⁵ Heb. fill their hand.

hood by a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.
 10 And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting: and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head
 11 of the bullock. And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, at the door of
 12 the tent of meeting. And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger; and thou shalt pour out all the
 13 blood at the base of the altar. And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul upon the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.
 14 But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a ¹sin offering.
 15 Thou shalt also take the one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands
 16 upon the head of the ram. And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and sprinkle it round about upon
 17 the altar. And thou shalt cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them ²with its pieces,
 18 and ²with its head. And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire
 19 unto the LORD. And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the
 20 ram. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round
 21 about. And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons'
 22 garments with him. Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the

caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right ³thigh; for it is a ram of consecration: and one loaf of bread, and one cake ²³ of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before the LORD: and thou shalt put the whole ²⁴ upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. And thou shalt take them from their ²⁵ hands, and burn them on the altar upon the burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And thou shalt take ²⁶ the breast of Aaron's ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy portion. And thou shalt sanctify the breast ²⁷ of the wave offering, and the ³thigh of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: and it ²⁸ shall be for Aaron and his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD. And the holy garments of Aaron shall be ²⁹ for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and to be consecrated in them. Seven days shall the son that is priest in ³⁰ his stead put them on, when he cometh into the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place. And thou shalt take the ³¹ ram of consecration, and seethe its flesh in a holy place. And Aaron and his sons ³² shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the tent of meeting. And they shall eat ³³ those things wherewith atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. And if aught of the ³⁴ flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy. And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and ³⁵

1 Heb. *sin*.2 Or, *upon*3 Or, *shoulder*

to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them. And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt ¹cleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and the altar shall be most holy; ²whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer ³at even: and with the one lamb a tenth part of an *ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an *hin* of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an *hin* of wine for a drink offering. And the other lamb thou shalt offer ³at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meal offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD: where I will meet with you, to speak

43 there unto thee. And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and *the Tent* shall be sanctified by my glory. And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the priest's office. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

30 AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of acacia wood shalt thou make it. A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece with

it. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the ⁴top thereof, and the ⁵sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a ⁶crown of gold round about. And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for places for staves to bear it withal. And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. And Aaron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices: every morning, when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn it. And when Aaron ⁷lighteth the lamps ³at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt offering, nor meal offering; and ye shall pour no drink offering thereon. And Aaron shall make atonement ⁸upon the horns of it once in the year: with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once in the year shall he make atonement ⁹for it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them. This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (the shekel is twenty *gerahs*;) half a shekel for an offering to the LORD. Every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering of the LORD. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than the half

¹ Or, *purge the altar, by thy making atonement evenings.* ⁴ Heb. *roof.* ⁵ Heb. *walls.* Heb. *causeth to ascend.*

² Or, *whosoever*

⁶ Or, *rim* Or, *moulding*

³ Heb. *between the two* ⁷ Or, *settleth up*

⁹ Or, *upon*

shekel, when they give the offering of the LORD, to make atonement for your
16 souls. And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting; that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tent of meeting and the altar,
19 and thou shalt put water therein. And Aaron and his sons shall wash their
20 hands and their feet thereat: when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire
21 unto the LORD: so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses,
23 saying, Take thou also unto thee the chief spices, of flowing myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty, and of sweet calamus two hundred and
24 fifty, and of ¹cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive
25 oil an hin: and thou shalt make it an holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall
26 be an holy anointing oil. And thou shalt anoint therewith the tent of meeting,
27 and the ark of the testimony, and the table and all the vessels thereof, and the candlestick and the vessels thereof, and
28 the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt offering with all the vessels thereof, and
29 the laver and the base thereof. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: ²whatsoever toucheth them
30 shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the
31 priest's office. And thou shalt speak un-

to the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. Upon the
32 flesh of man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like it, according to the composition thereof: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Take
34 unto thee sweet spices, ³stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight; and thou shalt
35 make of it incense, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, ⁴seasoned with salt, pure and holy: and thou shalt beat some
36 of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy. And the incense which
37 thou shalt make, according to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD. Whosoever shall make like
38 unto that, to smell thereto, he shall be cut off from his people.

31 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, See, I have called by name
2 Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: and I have filled him
3 with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, to
4 devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting
5 of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of workmanship. And I, behold, I have ap-
6 pointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I
have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: the tent of
7 meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tent; and
8 the table and its vessels, and the pure candlestick with all its vessels, and the altar of incense; and the altar of burnt
9

1 Or, *costus*2 Or, *whosoever*3 Or, *opobalsamum*4 Or, *tempered together*

offering with all its vessels, and the laver
 10 and its base; and the ¹finely wrought
 garments, and the holy garments for
 Aaron the priest, and the garments of
 his sons, to minister in the priest's office;
 11 and the anointing oil, and the incense of
 sweet spices for the holy place: accord-
 ing to all that I have commanded thee
 shall they do.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
 13 ing, Speak thou also unto the children of
 Israel, saying, Verily ye shall keep my
 sabbaths: for it is a sign between me and
 you throughout your generations; that
 ye may know that I am the LORD which
 14 sanctify you. Ye shall keep the sabbath
 therefore; for it is holy unto you: every
 one that profaneth it shall surely be put
 to death: for whosoever doeth any work
 therein, that soul shall be cut off from
 15 among his people. Six days shall work
 be done; but on the seventh day is a sab-
 bath of solemn rest, holy to the LORD:
 whosoever doeth any work in the sab-
 bath day, he shall surely be put to death.
 16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall
 keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath
 throughout their generations, for a per-
 17 petual covenant. It is a sign between me
 and the children of Israel for ever: for in
 six days the LORD made heaven and
 earth, and on the seventh day he rested,
 and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had
 made an end of communing with him
 upon mount Sinai, the two tables of the
 testimony, tables of stone, written with
 the finger of God.

32 AND when the people saw that
 Moses delayed to come down from
 the mount, the people gathered them-
 selves together unto Aaron, and said unto
 him, Up, make us ²gods, which shall go
 before us; for as for this Moses, the man
 that brought us up out of the land of
 Egypt, we know not what is become of
 2 him. And Aaron said unto them, Break
 off the golden rings, which are in the ears
 of your wives, of your sons, and of your
 daughters, and bring them unto me.
 3 And all the people brake off the golden

rings which were in their ears, and
 brought them unto Aaron. And he re- 4
 ceived it at their hand, and fashioned it
 with a graving tool, and made it a molten
 calf: and they said, ³These be thy gods,
 O Israel, which brought thee up out
 of the land of Egypt. And when Aaron 5
 saw *this*, he built an altar before it; and
 Aaron made proclamation, and said,
 'To-morrow shall be a feast to the LORD.
 And they rose up early on the morrow, 6
 and offered burnt offerings, and brought
 peace offerings; and the people sat down
 to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go, 7
 get thee down; for thy people, which
 thou broughtest up out of the land of
 Egypt, have corrupted themselves: they 8
 have turned aside quickly out of the way
 which I commanded them: they have
 made them a molten calf, and have wor-
 shipped it, and have sacrificed unto it,
 and said, These be thy gods, O Israel,
 which brought thee up out of the land of
 Egypt. And the LORD said unto Moses, 9
 I have seen this people, and, behold, it is
 a stiffnecked people: now therefore let 10
 me alone, that my wrath may wax hot
 against them, and that I may consume
 them: and I will make of thee a great
 nation. And Moses besought the LORD 11
 his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy
 wrath wax hot against thy people, which
 thou hast brought forth out of the land
 of Egypt with great power and with a
 mighty hand? Wherefore should the 12
 Egyptians speak, saying, For evil did he
 bring them forth, to slay them in the
 mountains, and to consume them from
 the face of the earth? Turn from thy
 fierce wrath, and repent of this evil
 against thy people. Remember Abra- 13
 ham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to
 whom thou swardest by thine own self,
 and saidst unto them, I will multiply
 your seed as the stars of heaven, and all
 this land that I have spoken of will I give
 unto your seed, and they shall inherit it
 for ever. And the LORD repented of the 14
 evil which he said he would do unto his
 people.

1 Some ancient versions render, *garments of service*.

2 Or, a god

3 Or, *This is thy god*

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, with the two tables of the testimony in his hand; tables that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they
16 written. And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing
17 of God, graven upon the tables. And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the
18 camp. And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do
19 I hear. And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the
21 children of Israel drink of it. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought a great
22 sin upon them? And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are *set* on
23 evil. For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not
24 what is become of him. And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off; so they gave it me: and I cast it into the fire, and there came
25 out this calf. And when Moses saw that the people were broken loose; for Aaron had let them loose for a 'derision among
26 their enemies: then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on the LORD's side, *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. And he said
27 unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp,

and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. And the sons of 28 Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. And Moses 29 said, ²Consecrate yourselves to-day to the LORD, ³yea, every man ⁴against his son, and ⁴against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day. And it came to pass on the morrow, that 30 Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make atonement for your sin. And 31 Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold. Yet 32 now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written. And 33 the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. And now go, lead the 34 people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them. And the LORD smote the 35 people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

33 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Depart, go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land of which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it: and I will send an angel before 2 thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: unto a land flowing with milk and 3 honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way. And 4 when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments. And the LORD said 5 unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people: if I

1 Heb. *whispering*.2 Heb. *Fill your hand, son and against his brother*3 Or, *for every man* hath been against his4 Or, *upon*

go up into the midst of thee for one moment, I shall consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments from mount Horeb onward.

7 Now Moses used to take the tent and to pitch it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and he called it, The tent of meeting. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD went out unto the tent of meeting, which

8 was without the camp. And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone

9 into the Tent. And it came to pass, when Moses entered into the Tent, the pillar of cloud descended, and stood at the door of the Tent: and *the LORD* spake

10 with Moses. And all the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man at his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his minister Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know 'whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy

14 people. And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein now shall it be known that I have found grace in thy sight, I and thy people? is it not in that thou goest

with us, so that we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?

And the LORD said unto Moses, I will 17 do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name. And he said, 18 Shew me, I pray thee, thy glory. And he 19 said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see 20 my face: for man shall not see me and live. And the LORD said, Behold, there 21 is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon the rock: and it shall come to pass, 22 while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand until I have passed by: and I will take away mine 23 hand, and thou shalt see my back: but my face shall not be seen.

34 AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first tables, which thou brakest. And be 2 ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me on the top of the mount. And no man shall come up with 3 thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. And he hewed two tables of 4 stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone. And the LORD de- 5 scended in the cloud, ²and stood with him there, and proclaimed ³the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed by be- 6 fore him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD, a God full of compassion and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy and truth; keeping mercy for 7 thousands, forgiving iniquity and trans-

1 Or, *him whom*

2 Or, *and he stood with him there, and called upon &c.*

3 Or, *Jehovah by name*

gression and sin: and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let the Lord, I pray thee, go in the midst of us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance. And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been wrought in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD, for it is a terrible thing that I do with thee. Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: but ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and ye shall cut down their Asherim: for thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee and thou eat of his sacrifice; and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt. All that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy cattle that is male, the

firstlings of ox and sheep. And the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty. Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in plowing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, *even* of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end. Three times in the year shall all thy males appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel. For I will cast out nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou goest up to appear before the LORD thy God three times in the year. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. The first of the firstfruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not scethe a kid in its mother's milk. And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of the testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone by reason of his speaking with him. And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses spake to them. And afterward all the children of Israel

¹ Heb. *created*.

Or, *kid*

Or, *while he talked with him*

² Or, *obelisks*

⁵ Heb. *revolution*.

³ Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Asherah.

⁶ Heb. *words*.

⁷ Or, *sent forth beams* (Heb. *horns*)

came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. And when Moses had done speaking with them, he put a veil on his face. But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded; and the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

35 AND Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them. Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of solemn rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work therein shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying, Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, the LORD's offering; gold, and silver, and brass; and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair; and rams' skins dyed red, and seal-skins, and acacia wood; and oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense; and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate. And let every wise hearted man among you come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded; the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; the ark, and the staves thereof, the mercy-seat, and the veil of the screen; the table, and its staves, and all its vessels, and the shewbread; the candlestick also for the light, and its vessels, and its lamps, and

the oil for the light; and the altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; the altar of burnt offering, with its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; the hangings of the court, the pillars thereof, and their sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court; the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords; the finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and brought the LORD's offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the holy garments. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought brooches, and earrings, and signet-rings, and armlets, all jewels of gold; even every man that offered an offering of gold unto the LORD. And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, brought them. Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man, with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it. And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, and the purple, the scarlet, and the fine linen. And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats' hair. And the rulers brought the onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; and the spice, and the oil; for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. The children of Israel brought a freewill

1 Or, Presence-bread

2 Or, nose-rings

3 Or, necklaces

4 Or, beryl

offering unto the LORD; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

- 30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; and he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; and to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of cunning workmanship. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the ¹engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any workmanship, and of those that devise cunning works. And Bezalel and Oholiab shall work, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD hath put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD hath commanded.

- 2 And Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it: and they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him freewill offerings every morning. And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they wrought; and they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the

work, which the LORD commanded to make. And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the cunning workman made he them. The length of each curtain was eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains had one measure. And he coupled five curtains one to another: and the other five curtains he coupled one to another. And he made loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain ²from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second ³coupling. Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain that was in the second ³coupling: the loops were opposite one to another. And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the clasps: so the tabernacle was one. And he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of each curtain: the eleven curtains had one measure. And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. And he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the ⁴coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which was outmost in the second ³coupling. And he made fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one. And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of ⁵sealskins above.

1 Or, craftsman

2 Or, that was outmost in the first set

3 Or, set

4 Or, first set

5 Or, porpoise-skins

20 And he made the boards for the taber-
 21 nacle of acacia wood, standing up. Ten
 cubits was the length of a board, and
 a cubit and a half the breadth of each
 22 board. Each board had two tenons,
 'joined one to another: thus did he make
 23 for all the boards of the tabernacle. And
 he made the boards for the tabernacle;
 twenty boards for the south side south-
 24 ward: and he made forty sockets of silver
 under the twenty boards; two sockets
 under one board for its two tenons, and
 two sockets under another board for its
 25 two tenons. And for the second side of
 the tabernacle, on the north side, he
 26 made twenty boards, and their forty
 sockets of silver; two sockets under one
 board, and two sockets under another
 27 board. And for the hinder part of the
 tabernacle westward he made six boards.
 28 And two boards made he for the corners
 29 of the tabernacle in the hinder part. And
 they were double beneath, and in like
 manner they were entire unto the top
 thereof unto ²one ring: thus he did to
 30 both of them in the two corners. And
 there were eight boards, and their sockets
 of silver, sixteen sockets; under every
 31 board two sockets. And he made bars of
 acacia wood; five for the boards of the
 32 one side of the tabernacle, and five bars
 for the boards of the other side of the
 tabernacle, and five bars for the boards
 of the tabernacle for the hinder part
 33 westward. And he made the middle bar
 to pass through in the midst of the
 boards from the one end to the other.
 34 And he overlaid the boards with gold,
 and made their rings of gold for places
 for the bars, and overlaid the bars with
 gold.
 35 And he made the veil of blue, and pur-
 ple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen:
 with cherubim the work of the cunning
 36 workman made he it. And he made
 thereunto four pillars of acacia, and over-
 laid them with gold: their hooks were of
 gold; and he cast for them four sockets
 37 of silver. And he made a screen for the
 door of the Tent, of blue, and purple,

and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the
 work of the embroiderer; and the five 38
 pillars of it with their hooks: and he
 overlaid their chapiters and their fillets
 with gold: and their five sockets were of
 brass.

37 AND Bezalel made the ark of
 acacia wood: two cubits and a half
 was the length of it, and a cubit and a
 half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a
 half the height of it: and he overlaid it 2
 with pure gold within and without, and
 made a ³crown of gold to it round about.
 And he cast for it four rings of gold, in 3
 the four feet thereof; even two rings on
 the one ⁴side of it, and two rings on the
 other ⁴side of it. And he made staves 4
 of acacia wood, and overlaid them with
 gold. And he put the staves into the 5
 rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the
 ark. And he made a ⁵mercy-seat of pure 6
 gold: two cubits and a half ^{was} the
 length thereof, and a cubit and a half the
 breadth thereof. And he made two cheru- 7
 bim of gold; of ⁶beaten work made he
 them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat;
 one cherub at the one end, and one cherub 8
 at the other end: of one piece with the
 mercy-seat made he the cherubim at the
 two ends thereof. And the cherubim 9
 spread out their wings on high, covering
 the mercy-seat with their wings, with
 their faces one to another; toward the
 mercy-seat were the faces of the cheru-
 bim.

And he made the table of acacia wood: 10
 two cubits ^{was} the length thereof, and a
 cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and
 a half the height thereof: and he over- 11
 laid it with pure gold, and made thereto
 a crown of gold round about. And he 12
 made unto it a border of an handbreadth
 round about, and made a golden crown
 to the border thereof round about. And 13
 he cast for it four rings of gold, and put
 the rings in the four corners that were on
 the four feet thereof. Close by the border 14
 were the rings, the places for the staves
 to bear the table. And he made the staves 15
 of acacia wood, and overlaid them with

1 Or, *motticed*2 Or, *the first*
5 Or, *covering*3 Or, *rim* Or, *moulding*
6 Or, *turned*4 Heb. *rib*.

- 16 gold, to bear the table. And he made the vessels which were upon the table, the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, to pour out withal, of pure gold.
- 17 And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, were
- 18 of one piece with it: and there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side
- 19 thereof: three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches
- 20 going out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and
- 21 the flowers thereof: and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches
- 22 going out of it. Their knops and their branches were of one piece with it: the whole of it was one beaten work of pure
- 23 gold. And he made the lamps thereof, seven, and the tongs thereof, and the
- 24 snuffdishes thereof, of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.
- 25 And he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, foursquare; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one
- 26 piece with it. And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and he made unto it a crown of gold
- 27 round about. And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for staves to bear it
- 28 withal. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold.
- 29 And he made the holy anointing oil, and

the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

38 AND he made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of one piece with it: and he overlaid it with brass. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass. And he made for the altar a grating of a network of brass, under the ledge round it beneath, reaching halfway up. And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be places for the staves. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with brass. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made it hollow with planks.

And he made the laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the mirrors of the serving women which served at the door of the tent of meeting.

And he made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits: their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver. And for the north side an hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three; and so for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined

- 17 linen. And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with
- 18 silver. And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. And their pillars were
- 19 four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets
- 20 of silver. And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.
- 21 This is the sum of *the things* for the tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.
- 22 And Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that
- 23 the LORD commanded Moses. And with him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, ¹an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.
- 24 All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
- 25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
- 26 a beka a head, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty
- 27 men. And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; an

hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and made fillets for them. And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tent of meeting, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grating for it, and all the vessels of the altar, and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

39 AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the cunning workman. They made shoulderpieces for it, joined together: at the two ends was it joined together. And the cunningly woven band, that was upon it, to gird it on withal, was of the same piece *and* like the work thereof; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And they wrought the onyx stones, inclosed in ouches of gold, graven with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the children of Israel. And he put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And he made the breastplate, the work of the cunning workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof,

10 being double. And they set in it four rows of stones: a row of sardius, topaz, 11 and carbuncle was the first row. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, 12 and a diamond. And the third row, a 13 jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of 14 gold in their settings. And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, 15 for the twelve tribes. And they made upon the breastplate chains like cords, of 16 wreathen work of pure gold. And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings on the two 17 ends of the breastplate. And they put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 18 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains they put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of 19 the ephod, in the forepart thereof. And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the ephod inward. 20 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly woven band of the 21 ephod. And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses. 22 And he made the robe of the ephod of 23 woven work, all of blue; and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof, as the hole of a coat of mail, with a binding round about the hole of it, that it should not be 24 rent. And they made upon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined *linen*. And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon

the skirts of the robe round about, between the pomegranates; a bell and a 26 pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And they made the coats of fine linen 27 of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, and the 'mitre of fine linen, and the 28 goodly headties of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, and 29 the girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And they made the plate of the holy 30 crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY TO THE LORD. And they tied unto 31 it a lace of blue, to fasten it upon the 'mitre above; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Thus was finished all the work of the 32 tabernacle of the tent of meeting: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

And they brought the tabernacle unto 33 Moses, the Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets; and the covering 34 of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of ²sealskins, and the veil of the screen; the ark of the testimony, and 35 the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat; the table, all the vessels thereof, and 36 the shewbread; the pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the light; and the golden altar, 38 the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door of the Tent; the brasen altar, and its grating of brass, 39 its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; the hangings of the court, 40 its pillars, and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting; the finely 41 wrought garments for ministering in the

1 Or, turban

2 Or, porpoise-skins

holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel
43 did all the work. And Moses saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

40 AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
2 saying, On the first day of the first month shalt thou rear up the tabernacle
3 of the tent of meeting. And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and thou shalt screen the ark with the veil.
4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick,
5 and 'light the lamps thereof. And thou shalt set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the altar of burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle
7 of the tent of meeting. And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate
9 of the court. And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the furniture thereof: and it shall
10 be holy. And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt offering, and all its vessels, and sanctify the altar: and the altar shall be
11 most holy. And thou shalt anoint the laver and its base, and sanctify it. And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt
13 wash them with water. And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put
15 coats upon them: and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: and their anointing shall be to them for an everlasting priesthood
16 throughout their generations. Thus did

Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

And it came to pass in the first month 17 in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up. And Moses reared up the tabernacle, 18 and laid its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars. And he spread the 19 tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he 20 took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark: and he 21 brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the screen, and screened the ark of the testimony; as the LORD 22 commanded Moses. And he put the table in the tent of meeting, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil. And he set the bread in 23 order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he put 24 the candlestick in the tent of meeting, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. And he 'lighted 25 the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he put the 26 golden altar in the tent of meeting before the veil: and he burnt thereon 27 incense of sweet spices; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he put the screen 28 of the door to the tabernacle. And he set 29 the altar of burnt offering at the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the burnt offering and the meal offering; as the LORD 30 commanded Moses. And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water therein, to wash 31 withal. And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet 32 thereat; when they went into the tent of meeting, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed: as the LORD 33 commanded Moses. And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Moses finished the work.

34 Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled 35 the tabernacle. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of meeting, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory 36 of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel

went onward, throughout all their journeys: but if the cloud were not taken up, 37 then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. For the cloud of the LORD 38 was upon the tabernacle by day, and there was fire therein by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED LEVITICUS

1 AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tent of
2 meeting, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man of you offereth an oblation unto the LORD, ye shall offer your oblation of the cattle, *even* of the herd and of the flock.
3 If his oblation be a burnt offering of the herd, he shall offer it a male without blemish: he shall offer it at the door of the tent of meeting, that he may be 4 accepted before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him 5 to make atonement for him. And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is at 6 the door of the tent of meeting. And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it 7 into its pieces. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, 8 and lay wood in order upon the fire: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which 9 is upon the altar: but its inwards and its legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
10 And if his oblation be of the flock, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt offering; he shall offer it a male without 11 blemish. And he shall kill it on the side

of the altar northward before the LORD: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood upon the altar round about. And he shall cut it into its pieces, 12 with its head and its fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: but 13 the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall offer the whole, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

And if his oblation to the LORD be a 14 burnt offering of fowls, then he shall offer his oblation of turtledoves, or of young pigeons. And the priest shall 15 bring it unto the altar, and 'wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained out on the side of the altar: and he shall take 16 away its crop with the ²filth thereof, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes: and he shall 17 rend it by the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

2 AND when any one offereth an oblation of a meal offering unto the LORD, his oblation shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: and he shall bring 2 it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the

1 Or, *pinch*2 Or, *feathers*

fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn it as the memorial thereof upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: and that which is left of the meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

- 4 And when thou offerest an oblation of a meal offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the 'baking pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meal offering. And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. And thou shalt bring the meal offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar. And the priest shall take up from the meal offering the memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. And that which is left of the meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. No meal offering, which ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire unto the LORD. As an oblation of firstfruits ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not come up for a sweet savour on the altar. And every oblation of thy meal offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal offering: with all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt.
- 14 And if thou offer a meal offering of firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meal offering of thy firstfruits corn in the ear parched with fire, bruised
- 15 corn of the fresh ear. And thou shalt

put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meal offering. And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the bruised corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

3 AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offerings; if he offer of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away. And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt offering, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

And if his oblation for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it without blemish. If he offer a lamb for his oblation, then shall he offer it before the LORD: and he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it before the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, the fat tail entire, he shall take it away hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the 'food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

1 Or, flat plate

2 Or, thank offerings

3 Or, which he shall take away by the kidneys

4 Heb. bread.

12 And if his oblation be a goat, then he
 13 shall offer it before the LORD: and he
 shall lay his hand upon the head of
 it, and kill it before the tent of meeting:
 and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the
 blood thereof upon the altar round
 14 about. And he shall offer thereof his
 oblation, *even* an offering made by fire
 unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the
 inwards, and all the fat that is upon
 15 the inwards, and the two kidneys, and
 the fat that is upon them, which is by the
 loins, and the caul upon the liver, with
 16 the kidneys, shall he take away. And the
 priest shall burn them upon the altar:
 it is the food of the offering made by
 fire, for a sweet savour: all the fat is the
 17 LORD's. It shall be a perpetual statute
 throughout your generations in all your
 dwellings, that ye shall eat neither fat
 nor blood.

4 AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
 2 saying, Speak unto the children of
 Israel, saying, If any one shall sin 'un-
 wittingly, in any of the things which the
 LORD hath commanded not to be done,
 3 and shall do any one of them: if the
 anointed priest shall sin so as to bring
 guilt on the people; then let him offer
 for his sin, which he hath sinned, a
 young bullock without blemish unto the
 4 LORD for a sin offering. And he shall
 bring the bullock unto the door of the
 tent of meeting before the LORD; and he
 shall lay his hand upon the head of the
 bullock, and kill the bullock before the
 5 LORD. And the anointed priest shall
 take of the blood of the bullock, and
 6 bring it to the tent of meeting: and the
 priest shall dip his finger in the blood,
 and sprinkle of the blood seven times
 before the LORD, before the veil of the
 7 sanctuary. And the priest shall put of
 the blood upon the horns of the altar of
 sweet incense before the LORD, which is
 in the tent of meeting; and all the blood
 of the bullock shall he pour out at the
 base of the altar of burnt offering, which
 is at the door of the tent of meeting.
 8 And all the fat of the bullock of the sin

offering he shall take off from it; the fat
 that covereth the inwards, and all the
 fat that is upon the inwards, and the two 9
 kidneys, and the fat that is upon them,
 which is by the loins, and the caul upon
 the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take
 away, as it is taken off from the ox of 10
 the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the
 priest shall burn them upon the altar of
 burnt offering. And the skin of the bul- 11
 lock, and all its flesh, with its head, and
 with its legs, and its inwards, and its
 dung, even the whole bullock shall he 12
 carry forth without the camp unto a clean
 place, where the ashes are poured out,
 and burn it on wood with fire: where the
 ashes are poured out shall it be burnt.

And if the whole congregation of 13
 Israel shall err, and the thing be hid
 from the eyes of the assembly, and they
 have done any of the things which the
 LORD hath commanded not to be done,
 and are guilty; when the sin wherein 14
 they have sinned is known, then the
 assembly shall offer a young bullock for
 a sin offering, and bring it before the
 tent of meeting. And the elders of the 15
 congregation shall lay their hands upon
 the head of the bullock before the LORD:
 and the bullock shall be killed before the
 LORD. And the anointed priest shall 16
 bring of the blood of the bullock to the
 tent of meeting: and the priest shall dip 17
 his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it
 seven times before the LORD, before the
 veil. And he shall put of the blood upon 18
 the horns of the altar which is before the
 LORD, that is in the tent of meeting, and
 all the blood shall he pour out at the
 base of the altar of burnt offering, which
 is at the door of the tent of meeting.
 And all the fat thereof shall he take off 19
 from it, and burn it upon the altar. Thus 20
 shall he do with the bullock; as he did
 with the bullock of the sin offering, so
 shall he do with this: and the priest shall
 make atonement for them, and they shall
 be forgiven. And he shall carry forth the 21
 bullock without the camp, and burn it
 as he burned the first bullock: it is the
 sin offering for the assembly.

- 22 When a ruler sinneth, and doeth unwittingly any one of all the things which the LORD his God hath commanded not
 23 to be done, and is guilty; if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring for his oblation a
 24 goat, a male without blemish; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD:
 25 it is a sin offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of
 26 the altar of burnt offering. And all the fat thereof shall he burn upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven.
- 27 And if any one of the ¹common people sin unwittingly, in doing any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not
 28 to be done, and be guilty; if his sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a female without blemish,
 29 for his sin which he hath sinned. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering
 30 in the place of burnt offering. And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out
 31 at the base of the altar. And all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.
- 32 And if he bring a lamb as his oblation for a sin offering, he shall bring it a
 33 female without blemish. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offer-

ing. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar: and all the fat thereof shall he take
 35 away, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, ²upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire: and the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

5 AND if any one sin, in that he heareth the voice of adjuration, he being a witness, whether he hath seen or known, if he do not utter *it*, then he shall bear his iniquity: or if any one ² touch any unclean thing, whether it be the carcase of an unclean beast, or the carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and it be hidden from him, and he be unclean, then he shall be guilty: or if he touch ³ the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be wherewith he is unclean, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty: or if any ⁴ one swear rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall utter rashly with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these *things*: and it shall be, when he ⁵ shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall confess that wherein he hath sinned: and he shall bring ⁶his guilt offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin. And if his means ⁷ suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring ⁸his guilt offering for that wherein he hath sinned, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. And he shall bring them unto ⁸ the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and ⁹wring off

¹ Heb. people of the land.

² Or, after the manner of trespass offering

³ Or, for his guilt Or, his

⁴ Or, pinch

its head from its neck, but shall not divide it asunder: and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar: it is a sin offering. And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ordinance: and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

But if his means suffice not for two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering. And he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire: it is a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as the meal offering.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, If any one commit a trespass, and sin unwittingly, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation in silver by shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a guilt offering: and he shall make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and he shall be forgiven.

And if any one sin, and do any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done; though he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering,

unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred unwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. It is a guilt offering: he is certainly guilty before the LORD.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, If any one sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and deal falsely with his neighbour in a matter of deposit, or of bargain, or of robbery, or have oppressed his neighbour; or have found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and swear to a lie; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost thing which he found, or any thing about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day of his being found guilty. And he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven; concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: the burnt offering shall be on the hearth upon the altar all night unto the morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereon. And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes whereto the fire hath consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place. And the fire upon

1 Or, prepare

2 Or, after the manner of

3 Or, pledge

4 Or, on its firewood

the altar shall be kept burning thereon, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning: and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and shall burn thereon the fat of the
13 peace offerings. Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out.

14 And this is the law of the meal offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, as the memorial thereof, unto
16 the LORD. And that which is left thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: it shall be eaten without leaven in a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting they
17 shall eat it. It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as the sin offering, and as the guilt
18 offering. Every male among the children of Aaron shall eat of it, as a due for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of the LORD made by fire: whosoever toucheth them shall be holy.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, This is the oblation of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, and half thereof in the
21 evening. On a baking pan it shall be made with oil; when it is soaked, thou shalt bring it in: in 'baken pieces shalt thou offer the meal offering for a sweet
22 savour unto the LORD. And the anointed priest that shall be in his stead from among his sons shall offer it: by a statute for ever it shall be wholly burnt
23 unto the LORD. And every meal offering of the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offer-

ing: in the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy. The
26 priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in a holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of meeting. ²Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in a holy place. But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brassen vessel, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water. Every male among the priests
29 shall eat thereof: it is most holy. And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire.

7 AND this is the law of the guilt offering: it is most holy. In the place
2 where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the guilt offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of it all
3 the fat thereof; the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the two
4 kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away: and the priest shall burn them
5 upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a guilt offering. Every male among the priests shall eat
6 thereof: it shall be eaten in a holy place: it is most holy. As is the sin offering, so
7 is the guilt offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, he shall have it. And the
8 priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered. And every meal
9 offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and on the baking pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. And every meal offer-
10 ing, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as well as another.

1 The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.

2 Or, Whosoever

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which one shall offer
 12 unto the LORD. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled
 13 with oil, of fine flour soaked. With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his oblation with the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving. And of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD; it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of
 15 the peace offerings. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his oblation; he shall not leave any of it until the morning. But if the sacrifice of his oblation be a vow, or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow that which remaineth of it shall be eaten:
 17 but that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be
 18 burnt with fire. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of
 19 it shall bear his iniquity. And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire. And as for the flesh, every one that is clean
 20 shall eat thereof: but the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from his people.
 21 And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean beast, or any unclean abomination, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, that soul shall be cut off from his people.
 22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
 23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no fat, of ox, or
 24 sheep, or goat. And the fat of that which

dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of beasts, may be used for any other service: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. For whosoever eateth the fat 25 of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people. And ye shall eat 26 no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 28 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD out of the sacrifice of his peace offerings: his 30 own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD. And the priest shall burn the fat 31 upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. And the right 32 'thigh shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering out of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. He among the 33 sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right 'thigh for a portion. For 34 the wave breast and the heave 'thigh have I taken of the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel.

This is the ²anointing-portion of Aaron, and the anointing-portion of his 35 sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office; which the LORD 36 commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them. It is a due for ever throughout their generations. This is 37 the law of the burnt offering, of the meal offering, and of the sin offering, and of the guilt offering, and of the conse-

1 Or, shoulder

2 Or, portion

cration, and of the sacrifice of peace offerings; which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 'Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin offering, and the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; and assemble thou all the congregation at the door of the tent of meeting. And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the tent of meeting. And Moses said unto the congregation, 'This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded to be done. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith. And he placed the breastplate upon him; and in the breastplate he put 'the Urim and the Thummim. And he set the ²mitre upon his head; and upon the ²mitre, in front, did he set the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver and its base, to sanctify them. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and clothed them with coats, and girded them with girdles, and bound headties upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses. And he brought the bullock of the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock of the sin offering. And he slew it; and

Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it. And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar. But the bullock, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he presented the ram of the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. And he killed it: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. And he cut the ram into 20 its pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat. And he washed the inwards and the legs with water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt offering for a sweet savour: it was an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. And he presented the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood thereof, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ³thigh: and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and upon the right thigh: and he put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons, and waved

¹ That is, the Lights and the Perfections.

³ Or, shoulder

10/016

DEHRA

8204

them for a wave offering before the
 28 LORD. And Moses took them from off
 their hands, and burnt them on the altar
 upon the burnt offering: they were a
 consecration for a sweet savour: it was
 an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
 29 And Moses took the breast, and waved
 it for a wave offering before the LORD:
 it was Moses' portion of the ram of
 consecration; as the LORD commanded
 30 Moses. And Moses took of the anoint-
 ing oil, and of the blood which was upon
 the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron,
 upon his garments, and upon his sons,
 and upon his sons' garments with him;
 and sanctified Aaron, his garments, and
 his sons, and his sons' garments with
 31 him. And Moses said unto Aaron and
 to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door
 of the tent of meeting: and there eat it
 and the bread that is in the basket of
 consecration, 'as I commanded, saying,
 32 Aaron and his sons shall eat it. And
 that which remaineth of the flesh and of
 33 the bread shall ye burn with fire. And
 ye shall not go out from the door of the
 tent of meeting seven days, until the
 days of your consecration be fulfilled:
 for he shall ²consecrate you seven days.
 34 As hath been done this day, so the LORD
 hath commanded to do, to make atone-
 35 ment for you. And at the door of the
 tent of meeting shall ye abide day and
 night seven days, and keep the charge of
 the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am
 36 commanded. And Aaron and his sons
 did all the things which the LORD com-
 manded by the hand of Moses.

9 AND it came to pass on the eighth
 day, that Moses called Aaron and
 2 his sons, and the elders of Israel; and he
 said unto Aaron, Take thee a bull calf
 for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt
 offering, without blemish, and offer
 3 them before the LORD. And unto the
 children of Israel thou shalt speak, say-
 ing, Take ye a he-goat for a sin offering;
 and a calf and a lamb, both of the first
 year, without blemish, for a burnt offer-
 4 ing; and an ox and a ram for peace

offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD;
 and a meal offering mingled with oil:
 for to-day the LORD appeareth unto you.
 And they brought that which Moses 5
 commanded before the tent of meeting:
 and all the congregation drew near and
 stood before the LORD. And Moses said, 6
 'This is the thing which the LORD com-
 manded that ye should do: and the glory
 of the LORD shall appear unto you. And 7
 Moses said unto Aaron, Draw near unto
 the altar, and offer thy sin offering, and
 thy burnt offering, and make atonement
 for thyself, and for the people: and offer
 the oblation of the people, and make
 atonement for them; as the LORD com-
 manded. So Aaron drew near unto the 8
 altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering,
 which was for himself. And the sons of 9
 Aaron presented the blood unto him: and
 he dipped his finger in the blood, and
 put it upon the horns of the altar,
 and poured out the blood at the base of
 the altar: but the fat, and the kidneys, 10
 and the caul from the liver of the sin
 offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the
 LORD commanded Moses. And the flesh 11
 and the skin he burnt with fire without
 the camp. And he slew the burnt offer- 12
 ing; and Aaron's sons delivered unto
 him the blood, and he sprinkled it upon
 the altar round about. And they de- 13
 livered the burnt offering unto him,
 piece by piece, and the head: and he
 burnt them upon the altar. And he 14
 washed the inwards and the legs, and
 burnt them upon the burnt offering on
 the altar. And he presented the people's 15
 oblation, and took the goat of the sin
 offering which was for the people, and
 slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.
 And he presented the burnt offering, 16
 and offered it according to the ordi-
 nance. And he presented the meal offer- 17
 ing, and filled his hand therefrom, and
 burnt it upon the altar, besides the burnt
 offering of the morning. He slew also 18
 the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace
 offerings, which was for the people: and
 Aaron's sons delivered unto him the

1 The Sept., Onkelos and Syr. read, *as I am commanded*. See ver. 35, ch. 10. 13.

2 Heb. *fill your hand*.

blood, and he sprinkled it upon the altar
 19 round about, and the fat of the ox; and
 of the ram, the fat tail, and that which
 covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys,
 20 and the caul of the liver: and they put
 the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt
 21 the fat upon the altar: and the breasts
 and the right thigh Aaron waved for a
 wave offering before the LORD; as Moses
 22 commanded. And Aaron lifted up his
 hands toward the people, and blessed
 them; and he came down from offering
 the sin offering, and the burnt offering,
 23 and the peace offerings. And Moses and
 Aaron went into the tent of meeting,
 and came out, and blessed the people:
 and the glory of the LORD appeared unto
 24 all the people. And there came forth fire
 from before the LORD, and consumed
 upon the altar the burnt offering and the
 fat: and when all the people saw it, they
 shouted, and fell on their faces.

10 AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons
 of Aaron, took each of them his
 censer, and put fire therein, and laid in-
 cense thereon, and offered strange fire
 before the LORD, which he had not com-
 2 manded them. And there came forth
 fire from before the LORD, and devoured
 them, and they died before the LORD.
 3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it
 that the LORD spake, saying, I will be
 sanctified in them that 'come nigh me,
 and before all the people I will be glo-
 4 rified. And Aaron held his peace. And
 Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the
 sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and
 said unto them, Draw near, carry your
 brethren from before the sanctuary out
 5 of the camp. So they drew near, and
 carried them in their coats out of the
 6 camp; as Moses had said. And Moses
 said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and
 unto Ithamar, his sons, 'Let not the hair
 of your heads go loose, neither rend your
 clothes; that ye die not, and that he be
 not wroth with all the congregation: but
 let your brethren, the whole house of
 Israel, bewail the burning which the
 7 LORD hath kindled. And ye shall not go

out from the door of the tent of meeting,
 lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the
 LORD is upon you. And they did accord-
 ing to the word of Moses.

And the LORD spake unto Aaron, say- 8
 ing, Drink no wine nor strong drink, 9
 thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye
 go into the tent of meeting, that ye die
 not: it shall be a statute for ever through-
 out your generations: and ³that ye may 10
 put difference between the holy and the
 common, and between the unclean and
 the clean; and ³that ye may teach the 11
 children of Israel all the statutes which
 the LORD hath spoken unto them by the
 hand of Moses.

And Moses spake unto Aaron, and 12
 unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons
 that were left, Take the meal offering
 that remaineth of the offerings of the
 LORD made by fire, and eat it without
 leaven beside the altar: for it is most
 holy: and ye shall eat it in a holy place, 13
 because it is thy due, and thy sons' due,
 of the offerings of the LORD made by
 fire: for so I am commanded. And the 14
 wave breast and the heave thigh shall ye
 eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons,
 and thy daughters with thee: for they
 are given as thy due, and thy sons' due,
 out of the sacrifices of the peace offer-
 ings of the children of Israel. The heave 15
 thigh and the wave breast shall they
 bring with the offerings made by fire of
 the fat, to wave it for a wave offering
 before the LORD: and it shall be thine,
 and thy sons' with thee, as a due for
 ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

And Moses diligently sought the goat 16
 of the sin offering, and, behold, it was
 burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar
 and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron
 that were left, saying, Wherefore have ye 17
 not eaten the sin offering in the place of
 the sanctuary, seeing it is most holy, and
 he hath given it you ⁴to bear the iniquity
 of the congregation, to make atonement
 for them before the LORD? Behold, the 18
 blood of it was not brought into the

1 Or, *are nigh*2 Some ancient versions render, *Uncover not your heads.*3 Or, *ye shall*4 Or, *to take away*

sanctuary within: ye should certainly have eaten it in the sanctuary, as I commanded. And Aaron spake unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and there have befallen me such things as these: and if I had eaten the sin offering to-day, would it have been well-pleasing in the sight of the LORD? And when Moses heard that, it was well-pleasing in his sight.

11 AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 'These are the living things which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on 3 the earth. Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and 'cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. 4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that part the hoof: the camel, because he 'cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. And the 'coney, because he 'cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto 6 you. And the hare, because she 'cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, she 7 is unclean unto you. And the swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, but 'cheweth not the cud, 8 he is unclean unto you. Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you. 9 These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the 10 rivers, them shall ye eat. And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an abomi- 11 nation unto you, and they shall be an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their carcases ye shall 12 have in abomination. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination unto you.

And these ye shall have in abomina- 13 tion among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the 'eagle, and the gier eagle, and the os- 14 pray; and the kite, and the falcon after its kind; every raven after its kind; 15 and the ostrich, and the 'night hawk, and 16 the seamew, and the hawk after its kind; and the little owl, and the cormorant, 17 and the great owl; and the 'horned owl, 18 and the pelican, and the vulture; and 19 the stork, the 'heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

All winged creeping things that go 20 upon all four are an abomination unto you. Yet these may ye eat of all winged 21 creeping things that go upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; even these of 22 them ye may eat; the 'locust after its kind, and the 'bald locust after its kind, and the 'cricket after its kind, and the 'grasshopper after its kind. But all 23 winged creeping things, which have four feet, are an abomination unto you.

And by these ye shall become unclean: 24 whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even: and 25 whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. Every beast 26 which parteth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, is unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. And what- 27 soever goeth upon its paws, among all beasts that go on all four, they are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even. And he that beareth the carcase of them 28 shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

And these are they which are unclean 29 unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the great lizard after its kind, and the 'gecko, and the 'land- 30 crocodile, and the 'lizard, and the 'sand-

1 Heb. *bringeth up*. 2 Heb. *shaphan*, the *Hyrax Syriacus* or *rockbadger*. 3 Or, *great vulture*
4 Heb. *talmaz*, of uncertain meaning. 5 Or, *swan* 6 Or, *ibis* 7 Four kinds of locusts
or grasshoppers, which are not certainly known. 8 Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards.

- 31 lizard, and the chameleon. These are they which are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean until the even. And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; then shall it be clean.
- 32 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and it ye shall break. All food *therein* which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean. And every thing whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or ¹range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. Nevertheless a fountain or a ²pit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean: but ³that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean. And if *ought* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it is clean. But if water be put upon the seed, and *ought* of their carcase fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.
- 33 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
- 34 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth is an abomination; it shall not be eaten. Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath many feet, even all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with

them, that ye should be defiled thereby. For I am the LORD your God: sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the earth. For I am the LORD that brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

This is the law of the beast, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: to make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.

12 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman conceive seed, and bear a man child, then she shall be unclean seven days; as in the days of the ¹impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean. And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. And she shall continue in the blood of *her* purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her ²impurity: and she shall continue in the blood of *her* purifying threescore and six days. And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest: and he shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her that beareth, whether a male or a female. And if her means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons; the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering:

1 Or, *stewpan*

2 Or, *cistern*

3 Or, *he who*

4 Or, *separation*

and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

- 2 **13** AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto 3 one of his sons the priests: and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and if the hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. And if the bright 4 spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up him *that hath* the plague seven days: 5 and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if in his eyes the plague be at a stay, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest 6 shall shut him up seven days more: and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is a scab: and he shall wash 7 his clothes, and be clean. But if the scab spread abroad in the skin, after that he hath shewn himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall shew himself to the 8 priest again: and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is leprosy.
- 9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the 10 priest; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if there be a white rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising, 11 it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: he shall not shut him up; for he 12 is unclean. And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover

all the skin of him *that hath* the plague from his head even to his feet, as far as appeareth to the priest; then the priest 13 shall look: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean. But 14 whensoever raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. And the priest shall 15 look on the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean: the raw flesh is unclean: it is leprosy. Or if the raw flesh turn 16 again, and be changed unto white, then he shall come unto the priest, and the 17 priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce him clean *that hath* the plague: he is clean.

And when the flesh hath in the skin 18 thereof a boil, and it is healed, and in the 19 place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be shewed to the priest; and the 20 priest shall look, and, behold, if the appearance thereof be lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy, it hath broken out in the boil. But if the priest 21 look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim, then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and if it 22 spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. But if the bright spot stay in its 23 place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

Or when the flesh hath in the skin 24 thereof a burning by fire, and the quick *flesh* of the burning become a bright spot, reddish-white, or white; then the 25 priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin; it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. But if the priest look 26 on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower

- than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. And if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim; it is the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is the scar of the burning.
- And when a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or upon the beard, then the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a scall, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard.
- And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days: and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not deeper than the skin, then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more: and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleansing; then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair; he is unclean. But if in his eyes the scall be at a stay, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.
- And when a man or a woman hath in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots; then the priest shall

look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white; it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin; he is clean.

And if a man's hair be fallen off his head, he is bald; *yet* is he clean. And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald; *yet* is he clean. But if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. Then the priest shall look upon him: and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh; he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his plague is in his head.

And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and the hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall cover his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean. All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his dwelling be.

The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment; whether it be in warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin; if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest: and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *that which hath* the plague seven days: and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service skin is used for; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean. And he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

1 Or, woven or knitted stuff (and in vv. 49, &c.)

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof,
 54 or in any thing of skin; then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut
 55 it up seven days more: and the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is a fret, ¹whether
 56 the bareness be within or without. And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be dim after the washing thereof, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out
 57 of the woof: and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is breaking out: thou shalt burn that wherein
 58 the plague is with fire. And the garment, either the warp, or the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second
 59 time, and shall be clean. This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

2 **14** AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he
 3 shall be brought unto the priest: and the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the
 4 leper; then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and cedar wood, and
 5 scarlet, and hyssop: and the priest shall command to kill one of the birds in an
 6 earthen vessel over ²running water: as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was
 7 killed over the ²running water: and he

shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let go the living bird into the open field. And he that is to be cleansed shall wash ⁸ his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water, and he shall be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, but shall dwell outside his tent seven days. And it shall be on the ⁹ seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and he shall be clean. And on the eighth day ¹⁰ he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. And the priest that cleanseth him ¹¹ shall set the man that is to be cleansed, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting: and the ¹² priest shall take one of the he-lambs, and offer him for a guilt offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: and he shall kill the ¹³ he-lamb in the place where they kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the place of the sanctuary: for as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the guilt offering: it is most holy: and the priest ¹⁴ shall take of the blood of the guilt offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: and the priest shall take ¹⁵ of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand: and the priest ¹⁶ shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD: and of the rest of the oil that ¹⁷ is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the

¹ Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

² Heb. living.

18 guilt offering: and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD. And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make atonement for him that is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering: and the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meal offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one he-lamb for a guilt offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil

22 for a meal offering, and a log of oil; and two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a

23 burnt offering. And on the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tent of meeting, before the LORD. And the priest shall take the lamb of the guilt offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: and he shall kill the lamb of the guilt offering, and the priest shall take of the blood of the guilt offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon

26 the great toe of his right foot: and the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand: and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times

28 before the LORD: and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of

29 the guilt offering: and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him

30 before the LORD. And he shall offer one of the turtledoves, or of the young

pigeons, such as he is able to get; even 31 such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meal offering: and the priest shall make atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD. This 32 is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and 33 unto Aaron, saying, When ye be come 34 into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; then he that owneth 35 the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, There seemeth to me to be as it were a plague in the house: and the priest 36 shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: and he shall 37 look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be lower than the wall; then the priest shall go out of the 38 house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days: and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; then 40 the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which the plague is, and cast them into an unclean place without the city: and he shall cause the house to 41 be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the mortar that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: and they shall take other stones, and put 42 them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house. And if the plague come again, 43 and break out in the house, after that he hath taken out the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered; then the priest shall come in 44 and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. And he 45 shall break down the house, the stones

of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place. Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes. And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over ¹running water: and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the ¹running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the ¹running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field: so shall he make atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and for a scall; and for the leprosy of a garment, and for a house; and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath an issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness. Every bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean. And whosoever

toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. And what ²saddle soever he that hath the issue rideth upon shall be unclean. And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. And ¹¹whomsoever he that hath the issue toucheth, without having rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. And the earthen vessel, which he that hath the issue toucheth, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water. And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe his flesh in ¹running water, and shall be clean. And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tent of meeting, and give them unto the priest: and the priest shall offer

them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even. The woman also with whom a man shall lie with seed of

1 Heb. living.

2 Or, carriage

copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

- 19 And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be in her 'impurity seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. And every thing that she lieth upon in her 'impurity shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sitteth upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. And if it be on the bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. And if any man lie with her, and her impurity be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.
- 25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days not in the time of her impurity, or if she have an issue beyond the time of her impurity; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness she shall be as in the days of her impurity: she is unclean. Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her impurity: and every thing whereon she sitteth shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her impurity. And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting. And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is in the midst of them.

This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed of copulation goeth from him, so that he is unclean thereby; and of her that is sick with her impurity, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

16 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they drew near before the LORD, and died; and the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy-seat which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat. Herewith shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering. He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen 'mitre shall he be attired: they are the holy garments; and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and put them on. And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two he-goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering. And Aaron shall present the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself, and for his house. And he shall take the two goats, and set them before the LORD at the door of the tent of meeting. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for ¹Azazel. And Aaron shall present the goat upon which the lot fell for the LORD, and offer him for a sin offering. But the goat, on which the lot fell for Azazel, shall be set alive before the LORD, to make atonement ²for him, to send him away for Azazel into the wilderness. And Aaron shall present **11**

1 Or, separation

2 Or, turban

3 Or, dismissal

4 Or, over

the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which
 12 is for himself: and he shall take a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it
 13 within the veil: and he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testi-
 14 mony, that he die not: and he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat on the east; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger
 15 seven times. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it up-
 16 on the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat: and he shall make atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleannesses of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, even all their sins: and so shall he do for the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them in
 17 the midst of their uncleannesses. And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all
 18 the assembly of Israel. And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.
 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesses
 20 of the children of Israel. And when he hath made an end of atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat: and Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of

Israel, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a man ¹that is in readiness into the wilderness: and the
 22 goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a solitary land: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness. And 23
 Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there: and he shall bathe his flesh in water in 24
 a holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. And the fat of the 25
 sin offering shall he burn upon the altar. And he that letteth go the goat for Azazel 26
 shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. And the bullock of the 27
 sin offering, and the goat of the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be carried forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. And he 28
 that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

And it shall be a statute for ever unto 29
 you: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and shall do no manner of work, the homeborn, or the stranger that sojourneth among you: for on this day 30
 shall atonement be made for you, to cleanse you; from all your sins shall ye be clean before the LORD. It is a sabbath 31
 of solemn rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls; it is a statute for ever. And the priest, who shall be anointed 32
 and who shall be consecrated to be priest in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen garments, even the holy garments: and 33
 he shall make atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar;

and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make atonement for the children of Israel because of all their sins once in the year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

17 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying, What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it without the camp, and hath not brought it unto the door of the tent of meeting, to offer it as an oblation unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD: blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people: to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they sacrifice in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace offerings unto the LORD. And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tent of meeting, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD. And they shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the ¹he-goats, after whom they go a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice, and bringeth it not unto the door of the tent of meeting, to sacrifice it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from his people.

And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any manner of blood; I will set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and

will cut him off from among his people. For the ²life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the ²life. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, which taketh in hunting any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust. For as to the life of all flesh, the blood thereof is *all one* with the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. And every soul that eateth ³that which dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, whether he be homeborn or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

18 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God. After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their statutes. My judgements shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live ⁴in them: I am the LORD.

None of you shall approach to any ⁶that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am the LORD. The nakedness of thy father, even the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. The nakedness

1 Or, satyrs

2 Heb. soul.

3 Heb. a carcase.

4 Or, by

of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness. The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter; thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen: it is wickedness. And thou shalt not take a woman to her sister, to be a rival to her, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life time. And thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is 'impure by her uncleanness. And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. And thou shalt not give any of thy seed to make them pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out from before you: and the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land vomiteth out her inhabitants. Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the home-born, nor the stranger that sojourneth among you: (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;) that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. Therefore shall ye keep my charge, that ye do not any of these abominable customs, which were done before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.

19 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ye shall keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God. And when ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it that ye may be accepted. It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt with fire. And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is an abomination; it shall not be accepted: but every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from his people.

And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou

1 Or, enmity

2 Or, separated for

3 Or, to set them apart to Molech

4 Heb. things of nought. See Jer. 14. 14.

10 gather the gleanings of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the stranger: I am the LORD
 11 your God. Ye shall not steal; neither shall ye deal falsely, nor lie one to another. And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, so that thou profane the
 12 name of thy God: I am the LORD. Thou shalt not oppress thy neighbour, nor rob him: the wages of a hired servant shall not abide with thee all night until the
 13 morning. Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but thou shalt fear thy God: I am
 14 the LORD. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
 15 Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy
 16 neighbour: I am the LORD. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt surely rebuke thy neighbour, and
 17 not bear sin because of him. Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself:
 18 I am the LORD. Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with two kinds of seed: neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled
 19 together. And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; 'they shall be punished; they shall not be put
 20 to death, because she was not free. And he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, even a ram for a guilt offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering before
 21 the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned: and he shall be forgiven for his
 22 sin which he hath sinned. And when ye

shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as their uncircumcision: three years shall they be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten. But in the fourth
 23 year all the fruit thereof shall be holy, for giving praise unto the LORD. And in
 24 the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God. Ye shall not eat any thing with the
 25 blood: neither shall ye use enchantments, nor practise augury. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. Ye
 26 shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD. Profane not thy
 27 daughter, to make her a harlot; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness. Ye shall keep
 28 my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD. Turn ye not unto
 29 them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards; seek them not out, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God. Thou shalt rise up before the
 30 hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and thou shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD. And if a stranger sojourn
 31 with thee in your land, ye shall not do him wrong. The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the
 32 homeborn among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD
 33 your God. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of
 34 Egypt. And ye shall observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

20 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Moreover, thou shalt say
 2 to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that

1 Heb. there shall be inquisition.

2 Or, enormity

giveth of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the
 3 land shall stone him with stones. I also will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to
 4 profane my holy name. And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and put him not to
 5 death: then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with
 6 Molech, from among their people. And the soul that turneth unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto the wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut
 7 him off from among his people. Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for
 8 I am the LORD your God. And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the
 9 LORD which sanctify you. For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be
 10 upon him. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.
 11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.
 12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood
 13 shall be upon them. And if a man lie with mankind, as with womankind, both of them have committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood
 14 shall be upon them. And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among
 15 you. And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall
 16 slay the beast. And if a woman approach

unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. And if a man shall
 17 take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. And if a man shall lie with a woman
 18 having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath made naked her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. And thou shalt not uncover the
 19 nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he hath made naked his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity. And if a man shall lie with
 20 his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. And if a
 21 man shall take his brother's wife, it is impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, 22 and all my judgements, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, vomit you not out. And 23 ye shall not walk in the customs of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they did all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. But I have said unto 24 you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from the peoples. Ye shall therefore 25 separate between the clean beast and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any thing wherewith the ground 26 teemeth, which I have separated from you as unclean. And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that ye should be mine.

1 Or, enormity

2 Heb. creepeth.

27 A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

21 AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none defile himself for the dead among
 2 his people; except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his
 3 daughter, and for his brother; and for his sister a virgin, that is near unto him, which hath had no husband, for her may
 4 he defile himself. He shall not defile himself, ¹being a chief man among his
 5 people, to profane himself. They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in
 6 their flesh. They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made
 7 offer: therefore they shall be holy. They shall not take a woman that is a harlot, or ²profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he
 8 is holy unto his God. Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, which sanctify you,
 9 am holy. And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the harlot, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.
 10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and ³that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor
 11 rend his clothes; neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his
 12 father, or for his mother; neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the ⁴crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon
 13 him: I am the LORD. And he shall take

a wife in her virginity. A widow, or one divorced, or a ⁵profane woman, an harlot, these shall he not take: but a virgin of his own people shall he take to wife. And he shall not profane his seed among
 15 his people: for I am the LORD which sanctify him.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed throughout their generations that hath a blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God. For whatsoever man he be that
 18 hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a ⁶flat nose, or any thing superfluous, or
 19 a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, or crookbacked, or a dwarf, or
 20 that hath a blemish in his eye, or is scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken; no man of the seed of Aaron the
 21 priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. He shall eat the bread of his God,
 22 both of the most holy, and of the holy. Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor
 23 come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I am the LORD which sanctify them. So Moses spake unto
 24 Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

22 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and to
 2 his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they hallow unto me, and that they profane not my holy name: I am the LORD. Say unto them, Whoso-
 3 ever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before me: I am the LORD. What man soever of the seed of Aaron is
 4 a leper, or hath an issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean.

¹ Or, as a husband The Sept. has, on a sudden.
 is filled.

⁴ Or, consecration

² Or, polluted
⁵ Or, slit

³ Heb. whose hand

And whoso toucheth ¹any thing that is
 5 unclean by the dead, or a man whose
 seed goeth from him; or whosoever
 toucheth any creeping thing, whereby
 he may be made unclean, or a man of
 6 soever uncleanness he hath; the soul
 which toucheth any such shall be un-
 clean until the even, and shall not eat of
 the holy things, unless he bathe his flesh
 7 in water. And when the sun is down, he
 shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat
 of the holy things, because it is his bread.
 8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn of
 beasts, he shall not eat to defile him-
 9 self therewith: I am the LORD. They
 shall therefore keep my charge, lest they
 bear sin for it, and die therein, if they
 profane it: I am the LORD which sanctify
 10 them. There shall no stranger eat of the
 holy thing: a sojourner of the priest's, or
 an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy
 11 thing. But if a priest buy any soul, the
 purchase of his money, he shall eat of it;
 and such as are born in his house, they
 12 shall eat of his bread. And if a priest's
 daughter be married unto a stranger, she
 shall not eat of the heave offering of the
 13 holy things. But if a priest's daughter
 be a widow, or divorced, and have no
 child, and is returned unto her father's
 house, as in her youth, she shall eat of
 her father's bread: but there shall no
 14 stranger eat thereof. And if a man eat of
 the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall
 put the fifth part thereof unto it, and
 shall give unto the priest the holy thing.
 15 And they shall not profane the holy
 things of the children of Israel, which
 16 they offer unto the LORD; and so cause
 them to bear the iniquity that bringeth
 guilt, when they eat their holy things:
 for I am the LORD which sanctify them.
 17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
 18 ing, Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons,
 and unto all the children of Israel, and
 say unto them, Whosoever he be of the
 house of Israel, or of the strangers in
 Israel, that offereth his oblation, whether
 it be any of their vows, or any of their
 freewill offerings, which they offer unto

the LORD for a burnt offering; that ye 19
 may be accepted, *ye shall offer* a male
 without blemish, of the beeves, of the
 sheep, or of the goats. But whatsoever 20
 hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer:
 for it shall not be acceptable for you.
 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of 21
 peace offerings unto the LORD to ²ac-
 complish a vow, or for a freewill offering,
 of the herd or of the flock, it shall be per-
 fect to be accepted; there shall be no
 blemish therein. Blind, or broken, or 22
 maimed, or having ³a wen, or scurvy, or
 scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the
 LORD, nor make an offering by fire of
 them upon the altar unto the LORD.
 Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any 23
 thing superfluous or lacking in his parts,
 that mayest thou offer for a freewill of-
 fering; but for a vow it shall not be
 accepted. That which hath its stones 24
 bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut,
 ye shall not offer unto the LORD; neither
 shall ye ⁴do *thus* in your land. Neither 25
 from the hand of a foreigner shall ye
 offer the bread of your God of any of
 these; because their corruption is in
 them, there is a blemish in them: they
 shall not be accepted for you.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say- 26
 ing, When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, 27
 is brought forth, then it shall be seven
 days under the dam; and from the eighth
 day and thenceforth it shall be accepted
 for the oblation of an offering made by
 fire unto the LORD. And whether it be 28
 cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her
 young both in one day. And when ye 29
 sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto
 the LORD, ye shall sacrifice it that ye may
 be accepted. On the same day it shall be 30
 eaten; ye shall leave none of it until
 the morning: I am the LORD. Therefore 31
 shall ye keep my commandments, and
 do them: I am the LORD. And ye shall 32
 not profane my holy name; but I will be
 hallowed among the children of Israel:
 I am the LORD which hallow you, that 33
 brought you out of the land of Egypt, to
 be your God: I am the LORD.

1 Or, any one

2 Or, make a special vow

3 Or, sores

4 Or, sacrifice them

23 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, The ¹set feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my set feasts. Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto the LORD in all your dwellings.

These are the set feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their appointed season. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month ²at even, is the LORD's pass-over. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no ³servile work. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, **10** Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the sheaf of the firstfruits of **11** your harvest unto the priest: and he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. And in the day when ye wave the sheaf, ye shall offer a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto **13** the LORD. And the meal offering thereof shall be two tenth parts of *an ephah* of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin. And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor fresh ears, until this selfsame day, until ye have brought the oblation of your God: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day

that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall there be complete: even unto the morrow after **16** the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meal offering unto the LORD. Ye shall bring **17** out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth parts of *an ephah*: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, for firstfruits unto the LORD. And ye shall present with the bread **18** seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meal offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. And ye shall offer one he-goat **19** for a sin offering, and two he-lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings. And the priest shall wave **20** them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. And ye shall make **21** proclamation on the selfsame day; there shall be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work: it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

And when ye reap the harvest of your **22** land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them for the poor, and for the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, **23** Speak unto the children of Israel, **24** saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. Ye shall **25** do no servile work: and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, **26** Howbeit on the tenth day of this **27** seventh month is the day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And ye shall do no manner of **28**

1 Or, appointed seasons

2 Heb. between the two evenings.

3 Heb. work of labour.

work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you
 29 before the LORD your God. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from
 30 his people. And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I destroy from
 31 among his people. Ye shall do no manner of work: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your
 32 dwellings. It shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.
 33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast of ¹tabernacles
 35 for seven days unto the LORD. On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye
 36 shall do no servile work. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ²solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work.
 37 These are the set feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meal offering, a sacrifice, and drink
 38 offerings, each on its own day: beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.
 39 Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the
 40 eighth day shall be a solemn rest. And ye shall take you on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD ⁴¹seven days in the year: it is a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall keep it in the seventh month. Ye shall dwell in ⁴²booths seven days; all that are home-born in Israel shall dwell in booths: that ⁴³your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God. And ⁴⁴Moses declared unto the children of Israel the set feasts of the LORD.

24 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of ²Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, ³to cause a lamp to burn continually. Without the ³veil of the testimony, in the tent of meeting, shall Aaron order it from evening to morning before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations. He shall ⁴order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

And thou shalt take fine flour, and ⁵bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth parts of an *ephah* shall be in one cake. And thou shalt set them in ⁶two rows, ⁶six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD. And thou shalt put pure ⁷frankincense upon each ⁵row, that it may be to the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD. Every sabbath day he shall set it in order ⁸before the LORD continually; it is ⁶on the behalf of the children of Israel, an everlasting covenant. And it shall be for ⁹Aaron and his sons; and they shall eat it in a holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

And the son of an Israelitish woman, ¹⁰whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and the son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; and ¹¹the son of the Israelitish woman blas-

1 Heb. booths.

2 Or, closing festival piles, six in a pile

3 Or, to set up a lamp continually

5 Or, pile

4 Or, two

6 Or, from

phemed the Name, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses. And his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that it might be declared unto them at the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-

14 ing, Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and

15 let all the congregation stone him. And thou shalt speak unto the children of

16 Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death; all the con-

gregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as the homeborn, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD,

17 shall be put to death. And he that smiteth any man mortally shall surely be

18 put to death; and he that smiteth a beast mortally shall make it good: life for life.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be

20 done to him; breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be rendered

21 unto him. And he that killeth a beast shall make it good: and he that killeth a

22 man shall be put to death. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the

stranger, as for the homeborn: for I am

23 the LORD your God. And Moses spake to the children of Israel, and they brought

forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stoned him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD

commanded Moses.

24 **25** AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, Speak unto

25 the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which

I give you, then shall the land keep a

3 sabbath unto the LORD. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou

4 shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruits thereof; but in the seventh

year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto the LORD: thou

shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. That which groweth of itself

5 of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, and the grapes of thy undressed vine thou

shalt not gather: it shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. And the sab-

6 bath of the land shall be for food for you; for thee, and for thy servant and for thy

maid, and for thy hired servant and for thy stranger that sojourn with thee; and

7 for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof

be for food.

And thou shalt number seven sab-

8 baths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and there shall be unto

thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even forty and nine years. Then shalt

9 thou send abroad the loud trumpet on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the

day of atonement shall ye send abroad the trumpet throughout all your land.

And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and

10 proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be

a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye

shall return every man unto his family. A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto

11 you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather

the grapes in it of the undressed vines. For it is a jubile; it shall be holy unto

12 you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. In this year of jubile ye shall

13 return every man unto his possession. And if thou sell aught unto thy neigh-

14 bour, or buy of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not wrong one another: according

15 to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and ac-

16 cording unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee. According

to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according

to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number

of the crops doth he sell unto thee. And

17 ye shall not wrong one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD

your God. Wherefore ye shall do my 18 statutes, and keep my judgements and do

them; and ye shall dwell in the land in
 19 safety. And the land shall yield her fruit,
 and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell there-
 20 in in safety. And if ye shall say, What
 shall we eat the seventh year? behold,
 we shall not sow, nor gather in our in-
 21 crease: then I will command my bless-
 ing upon you in the sixth year, and it
 shall bring forth fruit for the three years.
 22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat
 of the fruits, the old store; until the
 ninth year, until her fruits come in, ye
 23 shall eat the old store. And the land shall
 not be sold in perpetuity; for the land is
 mine: for ye are strangers and sojourners
 24 with me. And in all the land of your
 possession ye shall grant a redemption
 for the land.
 25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and sell
 some of his possession, then shall his
 kinsman that is next unto him come, and
 shall redeem that which his brother hath
 26 sold. And if a man have no one to re-
 deem it, and he be waxen rich and find
 27 sufficient to redeem it; then let him
 count the years of the sale thereof, and
 restore the overplus unto the man to
 whom he sold it; and he shall return un-
 28 to his possession. But if he be not able
 to get it back for himself, then that which
 he hath sold shall remain in the hand of
 him that hath bought it until the year
 of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go
 out, and he shall return unto his posses-
 sion.
 29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in
 a walled city, then he may redeem it
 within a whole year after it is sold; for a
 full year shall he have the right of re-
 30 demption. And if it be not redeemed
 within the space of a full year, then the
 house that is in the walled city shall be
 made sure in perpetuity to him that
 bought it, throughout his generations:
 31 it shall not go out in the jubile. But the
 houses of the villages which have no wall
 round about them shall be reckoned with
 the fields of the country: they may be
 redeemed, and they shall go out in the
 32 jubile. Nevertheless the cities of the

Levites, the houses of the cities of their
 possession, may the Levites redeem at
 any time. And if ¹one of the Levites 33
²redeem, then the house that was sold,
 and the city of his possession, shall go
 out in the jubile: for the houses of the
 cities of the Levites are their possession
 among the children of Israel. But the ³4
 field of the ³suburbs of their cities may
 not be sold; for it is their perpetual pos-
 session.

And if thy brother be waxen poor, 35
 and his hand fail with thee; then thou
 shalt ⁴uphold him: as a stranger and a
 sojourner shall he live with thee. ⁵Take 36
 thou no usury of him or increase; but
 fear thy God: that thy brother may live
 with thee. Thou shalt not give him thy 37
 money upon usury, nor give him thy
 victuals for increase. I am the LORD 38
 your God, which brought you forth out
 of the land of Egypt, to give you the land
 of Canaan, to be your God.

And if thy brother be waxen poor with 39
 thee, and sell himself unto thee; thou
 shalt not make him to serve as a bond-
 servant: as an hired servant, and as a 40
 sojourner, he shall be with thee; he shall
 serve with thee unto the year of jubile:
 then shall he go out from thee, he and 41
 his children with him, and shall return
 unto his own family, and unto the posses-
 sion of his fathers shall he return. For 42
 they are my servants, which I brought
 forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall
 not be sold as bondmen. Thou shalt not 43
 rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear
 thy God. And as for thy bondmen, and 44
 thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have;
 of the nations that are round about you,
 of them shall ye buy bondmen and bond-
 maids. Moreover of the children of the 45
 strangers that do sojourn among you, of
 them shall ye buy, and of their families
 that are with you, which they have be-
 gotten in your land: and they shall be
 your possession. And ye shall make them 46
 an inheritance for your children after
 you, to hold for a possession; of them
 shall ye take your bondmen for ever: but

¹ Or, a man redeem from the Levites
³ Or, pasture lands

² Or, after the Vulgate, redeem not
⁴ Or, relieve

over your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule, one over another, with rigour.

- 47 And if a stranger or sojourner with thee be waxen rich, and thy brother be waxen poor beside him, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner with thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:
 48 after that he is sold he may be redeemed;
 49 one of his brethren may redeem him: or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be waxen rich, he may redeem himself.
 50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time of an hired servant shall he be with him.
 51 If there be yet many years, according unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall reckon with him; according unto his years shall he give back the price of his redemption. As a servant hired year
 52 by year shall he be with him: he shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.
 54 And if he be not redeemed ^{by these means}, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, he, and his children with him.
 55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

26 YE shall make you no idols, neither shall ye rear you up a graven image, or ^{2a} a pillar, neither shall ye place any figured stone in your land, to bow down ³ unto it: for I am the LORD
 2 your God. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

- 3 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my
 4 commandments, and do them; then I will give your rains in their season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.
 5 And your threshing shall reach unto the

vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. And I will give peace in the land, 6 and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. And ye shall chase your enemies, and 7 they shall fall before you by the sword. And five of you shall chase an hundred, 8 and an hundred of you shall chase ten thousand: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. And I will 9 have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you; and will establish my covenant with you. And ye 10 shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old ^{because of the new}. And I will set my tabernacle among you: 11 and my soul shall not abhor you. And I 12 will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. I am 13 the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

But if ye will not hearken unto me, 14 and will not do all these commandments; and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if 15 your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but break my covenant; I also will do 16 this unto you; I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the soul to pine away: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, 17 and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: they that hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. And if ye will not yet for 18 these things hearken unto me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sins. And I will break the pride of 19 your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: and 20 your strength shall be spent in vain: for

1 Or, in these years

2 Or, an obelisk

3 Or, thereon

4 Or, from before

your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield
 21 their fruit. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon
 22 you according to your sins. And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your ways shall be-
 23 come desolate. And if by these things ye will not be reformed ¹unto me, but
 24 will walk contrary unto me; then will I also walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, seven times for your
 25 sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities: and I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the
 26 enemy. When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.
 27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;
 28 then I will walk contrary unto you in fury; and I also will chastise you seven
 29 times for your sins. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your
 30 daughters shall ye eat. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your sun-images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols; and my
 31 soul shall abhor you. And I will make your cities a waste, and will bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet
 32 odours. And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.
 33 And you will I scatter among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you: and your land shall be a desolation,
 34 and your cities shall be a waste. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land
 35 rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. As long as

it lieth desolate it shall have rest; even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. And as
 36 for them that are left of you, I will send a faintness into their heart in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. And they shall stumble one upon another,
 37 as it were before the sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. And ye shall
 38 perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. And
 39 they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. And
 40 they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that because they have walked con-
 41 trary unto me, I also walked contrary unto them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their un-
 42 circumcised heart be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity; then will I remember my cove-
 43 nant with Jacob; and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. The land also shall
 44 be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they rejected my judgements, and their soul abhorred my statutes. And yet for all that, when they be in the
 45 land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God: but I will for their sakes remember
 46 the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

These are the statutes and judgements
 and laws, which the LORD made between

him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

- 27** AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall ¹accomplish a vow, ²the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.
- 3** And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
- 6** And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. And if it be from sixty years old and upward; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
- 8** But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the ability of him that vowed shall the priest value him.
- 9** And if it be a beast, whereof men offer an oblation unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall **10** be holy. He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it **11** is changed shall be holy. And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer an oblation unto the LORD, then he **12** shall set the beast before the priest: and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou the priest valuest it, **13** so shall it be. But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.
- 14** And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be

good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD part of the field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the sowing thereof: the sowing of a homer of barley shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. If he sanctify his field **17** from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand. But if he **18** sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubile, and an abatement shall be made from thy estimation. And if he that sanctified the **19** field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him. And if he will not **20** redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be deemed any more: but the field, when **21** it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's. And if he sanctify unto the LORD a field **22** which he hath bought, which is not of the field of his possession; then the priest **23** shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation unto the year of jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD. In the **24** year of jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongeth. And all thy estimations shall be **25** according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

Only the firstling among beasts, which **26** is made a firstling to the LORD, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep, it is the LORD's. And if it be of **27** an unclean beast, then he shall ransom it according to thine estimation, and shall add unto it the fifth part thereof:

¹ Or, make a special vow

² Or, according to thy estimation of persons unto the LORD, then thy estimation &c.

or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

- 28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, whether of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing 29 is most holy unto the LORD. None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

- 30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto

the LORD. And if a man will redeem 31 aught of his tithe, he shall add unto it the fifth part thereof. And all the tithe 32 of the herd or the flock, whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD. He shall not search 33 whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

These are the commandments, which 34 the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED NUMBERS

- 1 AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, every 3 male, by their polls; from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel, thou and Aaron 4 shall number them by their hosts. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of his fathers' 5 house. And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur. Of 6 Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. Of Judah; Nahshon the son of 7 Amminadab. Of Issachar; Nethanel the son of Zuar. Of Zebulun; Eliab the son 8 of Helon. Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of 9 Pedahzur. Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni. Of Dan; Ahiezer the 10 son of Ammishaddai. Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ochran. Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel. Of Naphtali; Ahira

the son of Enan. These are they that 16 were called of the congregation, the princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the 'thousands of Israel. And Moses and Aaron took 17 these men which are expressed by name: and they assembled all the congregation 18 together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls. As the LORD com- 19 manded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

And the children of Reuben, Israel's 20 firstborn, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; those that were numbered 21 of them, of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

Of the children of Simeon, their 22 generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, those that were numbered thereof, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male

1 In ch. 2. 14, *Reuel*.

2 Or, *families*

from twenty years old and upward, all
23 that were able to go forth to war; those
that were numbered of them, of the tribe
of Simcon, were fifty and nine thousand
and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, their genera-
tions, by their families, by their fathers'
houses, according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old and up-
ward, all that were able to go forth to
25 war; those that were numbered of them,
of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five
thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 Of the children of Judah, their genera-
tions, by their families, by their fathers'
houses, according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old and up-
ward, all that were able to go forth to
27 war; those that were numbered of them,
of the tribe of Judah, were threescore
and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 Of the children of Issachar, their
generations, by their families, by their
fathers' houses, according to the number
of the names, from twenty years old and
upward, all that were able to go forth to
29 war; those that were numbered of them,
of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and
four thousand and four hundred.

30 Of the children of Zebulun, their
generations, by their families, by their
fathers' houses, according to the number
of the names, from twenty years old and
upward, all that were able to go forth to
31 war; those that were numbered of them,
of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and
seven thousand and four hundred.

32 Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of
the children of Ephraim, their genera-
tions, by their families, by their fathers'
houses, according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old and up-
ward, all that were able to go forth to
33 war; those that were numbered of them,
of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty
thousand and five hundred.

34 Of the children of Manasseh, their
generations, by their families, by their
fathers' houses, according to the number
of the names, from twenty years old and
upward, all that were able to go forth to
35 war; those that were numbered of them,

of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and
two thousand and two hundred.

Of the children of Benjamin, their 36
generations, by their families, by their
fathers' houses, according to the number
of the names, from twenty years old and
upward, all that were able to go forth to
war; those that were numbered of them, 37
of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and
five thousand and four hundred.

Of the children of Dan, their genera- 38
tions, by their families, by their fathers'
houses, according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old and up-
ward, all that were able to go forth to
war; those that were numbered of them, 39
of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and
two thousand and seven hundred.

Of the children of Asher, their genera- 40
tions, by their families, by their fathers'
houses, according to the number of the
names, from twenty years old and up-
ward, all that were able to go forth to
war; those that were numbered of them, 41
of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one
thousand and five hundred.

Of the children of Naphtali, their 42
generations, by their families, by their
fathers' houses, according to the number
of the names, from twenty years old and
upward, all that were able to go forth to
war; those that were numbered of them, 43
of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and
three thousand and four hundred.

These are they that were numbered, 44
which Moses and Aaron numbered, and
the princes of Israel, being twelve men:
they were each one for his fathers' house.
So all they that were numbered of the 45
children of Israel by their fathers' houses,
from twenty years old and upward, all
that were able to go forth to war in
Israel; even all they that were numbered 46
were six hundred thousand and three
thousand and five hundred and fifty.

But the Levites after the tribe of their 47
fathers were not numbered among them.
For the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 48
Only the tribe of Levi thou shalt not 49
number, neither shalt thou take the sum
of them among the children of Israel:
but appoint thou the Levites over the 50

tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the furniture thereof, and over all that belongeth to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the furniture thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

- 51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard,
53 according to their hosts. But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of the testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of the testimony. Thus did the children of Israel;
54 according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

- 2 **AND** the LORD spake unto Moses
2 and unto Aaron, saying, 'The children of Israel shall pitch every man by his own standard, with the ensigns of their fathers' houses: over against the tent of meeting shall they pitch round
3 about. And those that pitch on the east side toward the sunrising shall be they of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Judah shall be Nahshon the son of Amminadab. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen
4 thousand and six hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and the prince of the children of Issachar shall be Nethanel the son of Zuar: and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty
5 and four thousand and four hundred:
6 and the tribe of Zebulun: and the prince of the children of Zebulun shall be Eliab the son of Helon: and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty
7 and seven thousand and four hundred.
8 All that were numbered of the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and

fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, according to their hosts. They shall set forth first.

On the south side shall be the standard 10 of the camp of Reuben according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur. And his host, and those that were 11 numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred. And those 12 that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the prince of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai: and his host, and 13 those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred: and the tribe of Gad: and the 14 prince of the children of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of 'Reuel: and his host, 15 and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty. All that were num- 16 bered of the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth second.

Then the tent of meeting shall set forth 17 ward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place, by their standards.

On the west side shall be the standard 18 of the camp of Ephraim according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Amminud. And his host, and 19 those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred. And 20 next unto him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the prince of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur: and his host, and those 21 that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred: and 22 the tribe of Benjamin: and the prince of the children of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideon: and his host, and 23 those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. All that were numbered of the 24

camp of Ephraim were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth third.

- 25 On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three-score and two thousand and seven hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the prince of the children of Asher shall be 26 Pagiel the son of Ochran: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five 27 hundred: and the tribe of Naphtali: and the prince of the children of Naphtali 28 shall be Ahira the son of Enan: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and 29 four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. They shall set forth hindmost by their standards.

- 32 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses: all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand 33 and five hundred and fifty. But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. Thus did the children 34 of Israel; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

3 NOW these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

- 2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, 3 Eleazar, and Ithamar. These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. 4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the

LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the presence of Aaron their father.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set 5 them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. And they shall 6 keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. And they shall keep all the furniture of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. And thou 7 shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are 'wholly given unto him 8 on the behalf of the children of Israel. And thou shalt 'appoint Aaron 9 and his sons, and they shall keep their priesthood: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, And I, behold, I have taken the 12 Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine: for all the firstborn are mine; on the day 13 that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be; I am the LORD.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in 14 the wilderness of Sinai, saying, Number 15 the children of Levi by their fathers' houses, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them. And Moses numbered 16 them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded. And these were 17 the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And 18 these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni and Shimei. And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and 19 Uzziel. And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli and Mushi. These are

1 Heb. given, given.

2 Or, from

3 Or, number

the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses.

- 21 Of Gershon was the family of the Lib-
nites, and the family of the Shimeites:
these are the families of the Gershonites.
22 Those that were numbered of them,
according to the number of all the males,
from a month old and upward, even
those that were numbered of them were
23 seven thousand and five hundred. The
families of the Gershonites shall pitch
24 behind the tabernacle westward. And
the prince of the fathers' house of the
Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of
25 Lael. And the charge of the sons of Ger-
shon in the tent of meeting shall be the
tabernacle, and the Tent, the covering
thereof, and the screen for the door of
26 the tent of meeting, and the hangings of
the court, and the screen for the door
of the court, which is by the tabernacle,
and by the altar round about, and the
cords of it for all the service thereof.
27 And of Kohath was the family of the
Amramites, and the family of the Izhar-
ites, and the family of the Hebronites,
and the family of the Uzzielites: these
28 are the families of the Kohathites. Ac-
cording to the number of all the males,
from a month old and upward, there
were eight thousand and six hundred,
keeping the charge of the sanctuary.
29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall
pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-
30 ward. And the prince of the fathers'
house of the families of the Kohathites
shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.
31 And their charge shall be the ark, and
the table, and the candlestick, and the
altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary
wherewith they minister, and the screen,
32 and all the service thereof. And Elea-
zar the son of Aaron the priest shall be
prince of the princes of the Levites,
and have the oversight of them that keep
the charge of the sanctuary.
33 Of Merari was the family of the Mah-
lites, and the family of the Mushites:
34 these are the families of Merari. And
those that were numbered of them, ac-
cording to the number of all the males,

from a month old and upward, were six
thousand and two hundred. And the 35
prince of the fathers' house of the fami-
lies of Merari was Zuriel the son of
Abihail: they shall pitch on the side of
the tabernacle northward. And 'the ap- 36
pointed charge of the sons of Merari
shall be the boards of the tabernacle,
and the bars thereof, and the pillars
thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all
the instruments thereof, and all the ser-
vice thereof; and the pillars of the court 37
round about, and their sockets, and
their pins, and their cords. And those 38
that pitch before the tabernacle east-
ward, before the tent of meeting toward
the sunrising, shall be Moses, and Aaron
and his sons, keeping the charge of the
sanctuary 'for the charge of the children
of Israel; and the stranger that cometh
nigh shall be put to death. All that were 39
numbered of the Levites, which Moses
and Aaron numbered at the command-
ment of the LORD, by their families, all
the males from a month old and upward,
were twenty and two thousand.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Num- 40
ber all the firstborn males of the children
of Israel from a month old and upward,
and take the number of their names.
And thou shalt take the Levites for me 41
(I am the LORD) instead of all the first-
born among the children of Israel; and
the cattle of the Levites instead of all the
firstlings among the cattle of the children
of Israel. And Moses numbered, as the 42
LORD commanded him, all the firstborn
among the children of Israel. And all 43
the firstborn males according to the
number of names, from a month old and
upward, of those that were numbered of
them, were twenty and two thousand
two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say- 44
ing, Take the Levites instead of all the 45
firstborn among the children of Israel,
and the cattle of the Levites instead of
their cattle: and the Levites shall be
mine; I am the LORD. And for 'the re- 46
demption of the two hundred and three-
score and thirteen of the firstborn of the

1 Heb. the office of the charge.

2 Or, even

3 Or, those that are to be redeemed, the &c.

children of Israel, which are over and
 47 above the number of the Levites, thou shalt take five shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them (the shekel is twenty
 48 gerahs): and thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons.
 49 And Moses took the redemption-money from them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:
 50 from the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five
 shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
 51 and Moses gave the redemption-money unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 AND the LORD spake unto Moses
 2 and unto Aaron, saying, Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by
 3 their fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the service, to do the work in the tent of meeting.
 4 This is the service of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting, about the most
 5 holy things: when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down the veil of the screen, and cover the ark of the testimony with it: and shall put thereon a covering of sealskin, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put
 7 in the staves thereof. And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and the cups to pour out withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon: and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves
 9 thereof. And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its tongs, and its snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto

it: and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon the frame. And
 11 upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof: and they shall take all
 12 the vessels of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on the frame. And they shall take
 13 away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: and they shall
 14 put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the firepans, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and put in the staves thereof. And when Aaron and his sons have
 15 made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch the sanctuary, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting. And the charge of
 16 Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the continual meal offering, and the anointing oil, the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, the sanctuary, and the furniture thereof.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and
 17 unto Aaron, saying, Cut ye not off the
 18 tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites: but thus do
 19 unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden: but they shall
 20 not go in to see the sanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take the sum of the sons of Gershon
 21 also, by their fathers' houses, by their families; from thirty years old and up-
 22

1 Or, the money of them that were redeemed

3 Or, work

2 Heb. warfare, or, host (and so in vv. 35, 39, 43).

4 Or, a bar

5 Or, holy things

ward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to 'wait upon the service, to do the work in the tent of meeting. This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens: they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and the covering of sealskin that is above upon it, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting; and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatsoever shall be done with them, therein shall they serve. At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burden, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burden. This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tent of meeting: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them by their families, by their fathers' houses; from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do the work of the tent of meeting. And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tent of meeting; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof; and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall appoint the instruments of the charge of their burden. This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tent of meeting, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons

of the Kohathites by their families, and by their fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting: and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. These are they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.

And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred. These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the tent

1 Heb. *war the warfa*2 Or, *number*

48 of meeting, even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and ¹according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

5 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is unclean by the 3 dead: both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camp, in the 4 midst whereof I dwell. And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that soul be 7 guilty; then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect of whom he hath 8 been guilty. But if the man have no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto the LORD shall be the priest's; besides the ram of the atonement, whereby atonement shall be 9 made for him. And every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present unto the 10 priest, shall be his. And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against 13 him, and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband,

and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken in the act; and the 14 spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: then shall the 15 man bring his wife unto the priest, and shall bring her oblation for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is a meal offering of jealousy, a meal offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance. And the priest shall bring her 16 near, and set her before the LORD: and 17 the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water: and the 18 priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and put the meal offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal offering of jealousy: and the priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that causeth the curse: and the 19 priest shall cause her to swear, and shall say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, ²being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness that causeth the curse: but 20 if thou hast gone aside, ²being under thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lien with thee besides thine husband: then the priest shall 21 cause the woman to swear with the oath of ³cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a ³curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to fall away, and thy belly to swell; and 22 this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, and make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to fall away: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen. And 23 the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out into the

1 Or, according to his burden and his duty, as *Ezek.* 23. 5, *Rom.* 7. 2.

2 Or, with another instead of thy husband
3 Or, adjuration

24 water of bitterness: and he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into
 25 her *and become* bitter. And the priest shall take the meal offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the meal offering before the LORD, and
 26 bring it unto the altar: and the priest shall take an handful of the meal offering, as the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall
 27 make th^e woman drink the water. And when he hath made her drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have committed a trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away: and the woman shall be a curse among her people. And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and
 29 shall conceive seed. This is the law of jealousy, when a wife, ¹being under her husband, goeth aside, and is defiled; or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon a man, and he be jealous over his wife; then shall he set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon
 31 her all this law. And the man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman shall bear her iniquity.

6 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall make a special vow, the vow of ²a Nazirite, to ³separate himself unto the LORD: he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink; he shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes
 4 or dried. All the days of his ⁴separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the grape-vine, from the kernels even to the
 5 husk. All the days of his vow of separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the

LORD, he shall be holy, he shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow long. All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD he shall not come near to a dead body. He shall not make himself
 7 unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because his separation unto God is upon his head. All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD. And if any man die very suddenly beside
 9 him, and he defile the head of his separation; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. And on the eighth day
 10 he shall bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting: and the priest
 11 shall offer one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him, for that he sinned by reason of the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. And he shall
 12 separate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a he-lamb of the first year for a guilt offering: but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled.

And this is the law of the Nazirite, 13 when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tent of meeting: and he shall offer
 14 his oblation unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings. And the priest shall pre-
 15 sent them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering: and he shall offer the ram for a
 16 sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof. And the Nazirite shall shave
 18

1 Or, goeth aside with another instead of her husband

2 That is, one separated or consecrated.

3 Or, consecrate

4 Or, consecration

Or, Naziriteship

the head of his separation at the door of the tent of meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace offerings. And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after he hath shaven the head of his separation: and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, together with the wave breast and heave ¹thigh: and after that the Nazirite may drink wine. This is the law of the Nazirite who voweth, and of his oblation unto the LORD for his separation, beside that which he is able to get: according to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel; ye shall say unto them, 24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee: 25 The LORD make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: 26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. 27 So shall they put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

7 AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had made an end of setting up the tabernacle, and had anointed it and sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof, and the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them; that the princes of Israel, the heads of their fathers' houses, offered; these were the princes of the tribes, these are they that were over them that were numbered: and they brought their oblation before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they presented them before the tabernacle. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt give them

unto the Levites, to every man according to his service. And Moses took the 6 wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. Two wagons and four 7 oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service: and four 8 wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. But unto the 9 sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonged unto them; they bare it upon their shoulders. And the princes offered ²for 10 the dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their oblation before the altar. And the LORD said unto Moses, They 11 shall offer their oblation, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.

And he that offered his oblation the 12 first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: and his 13 oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one 14 golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one 15 he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a 16 sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace 17 offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

On the second day Nethanel the son 18 of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer: he offered for his oblation one silver 19 charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of 20 incense; one young bullock, one ram, 21 one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin 22 offering; and for the sacrifice of peace 23

1 Or, shoulder

2 Or, the dedication-gift

offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Nethanel the son of Zuar.

- 24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Eliab the son of Helon.
- 30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Elizur the son of Shedeur.
- 35 On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year:

this was the oblation of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 62 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt 64 offering; one male of the goats for a 65 sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt 70 offering; one male of the goats for a 71 sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ochran, prince of the children of Asher: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt 76 offering; one male of the goats for a 77 sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Pagiel the son of Ochran.

On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a 82 sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace 83 offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Ahira the son of Enan.

This was the 'dedication of the al- 84 tar, in the day when it was anointed, ²by the princes of Israel: twelve silver chargers, twelve silver bowls, twelve golden spoons: each silver charger weigh- 85 ing an hundred and thirty *shekels*, and each bowl seventy: all the silver of the vessels two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; the twelve golden spoons, full of in- 86 cense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons an hundred and twenty *shekels*: all the oxen for the burnt offer- 87 ing twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the he-lambs of the first year twelve, and their meal offering: and the males of the goats for a sin offering twelve: and all 88 the oxen for the sacrifice of peace offerings twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the he-lambs of the first year sixty. This was the 'dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed. And when Moses went into 89 the tent of meeting to speak with him, then he heard the Voice speaking unto him from above the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim: and he spake unto him.

8 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and say 2 unto him, When thou 'lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light in front

1 Or, dedication-gift

2 Or, at the hands of

3 Or, settest up

3 of the candlestick. And Aaron did so; he ¹lighted the lamps thereof *so as to give light* in front of the candlestick, as
4 the LORD commanded Moses. And this was the work of the candlestick, ²beaten work of gold; unto the base thereof, *and* unto the flowers thereof, it was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the water of expiation upon them, and let them cause a razor to pass over all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and cleanse
8 themselves. Then let them take a young bullock, and its meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.
9 And thou shalt present the Levites before the tent of meeting: and thou shalt assemble the whole congregation of the
10 children of Israel: and thou shalt present the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel shall lay their
11 hands upon the Levites: and Aaron shall ³offer the Levites before the LORD for a wave offering, ⁴on the behalf of the children of Israel, that they may be to do
12 the service of the LORD. And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and offer thou the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make atone-
13 ment for the Levites. And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for a wave offering
14 unto the LORD. Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.
15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tent of meeting: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer
16 them for a wave offering. For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of all that

openeth the womb, even the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me. For all the firstborn ¹⁷among the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself. And ¹⁸I have taken the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel. And I have given the Levites as ^{5a}a ¹⁹gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tent of meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, ⁶when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary. Thus did Moses, ²⁰and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the Levites: according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses touching the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. And the Levites purified themselves ²¹from sin, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them for a wave offering before the LORD; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them. And after that went the Levites in to do ²²their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say- ²³ing, This is that which belongeth unto ²⁴the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in ⁷to wait upon the service in the work of the tent of meeting: and from the age of fifty ²⁵years they shall ⁸cease waiting upon the work, and shall serve no more; but shall ²⁶minister with their brethren in the tent of meeting, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charges.

9 AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

¹ Or, set up
Nethunim, given.
in the work.

² Or, turned

³ Heb. wave, and in vv. 13, 15, 21.

⁶ Or, through the children of Israel coming nigh

⁸ Heb. return from the warfare of the work.

⁴ Or, from ⁵ Heb.
⁷ Heb. to war the warfare

2 Moreover let the children of Israel keep
 3 the passover in its appointed season. In
 the fourteenth day of this month, 'at
 even, ye shall keep it in its appointed
 season: according to all the statutes of
 it, and according to all the ordinances
 4 thereof, shall ye keep it. And Moses
 spake unto the children of Israel, that
 5 they should keep the passover. And
 they kept the passover in the first *month*,
 on the fourteenth day of the month, 'at
 even, in the wilderness of Sinai: accord-
 ing to all that the LORD commanded
 Moses, so did the children of Israel.
 6 And there were certain men, who were
 unclean by the dead body of a man, so
 that they could not keep the passover
 on that day: and they came before Moses
 7 and before Aaron on that day: and those
 men said unto him, We are unclean by
 the dead body of a man: wherefore are
 we kept back, that we may not offer the
 oblation of the LORD in its appointed
 season among the children of Israel?
 8 And Moses said unto them, Stay ye;
 that I may hear what the LORD will com-
 mand concerning you.
 9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
 10 ing, Speak unto the children of Israel,
 saying, If any man of you or of your
 generations shall be unclean by reason
 of a dead body, or be in a journey afar
 off, yet he shall keep the passover unto
 11 the LORD: in the second month on the
 fourteenth day 'at even they shall keep
 it; they shall eat it with unleavened
 12 bread and bitter herbs: they shall leave
 none of it unto the morning, nor break a
 bone thereof: according to all the statute
 13 of the passover they shall keep it. But
 the man that is clean, and is not in a
 journey, and forbeareth to keep the pass-
 over, that soul shall be cut off from his
 people: because he offered not the obla-
 tion of the LORD in its appointed season,
 14 that man shall bear his sin. And if a
 stranger shall sojourn among you, and
 will keep the passover unto the LORD;
 according to the statute of the passover,
 and according to the ordinance thereof,
 so shall he do: ye shall have one statute,

both for the stranger, and for him that
 is born in the land.

And on the day that the tabernacle 15
 was reared up the cloud covered the
 tabernacle, even the tent of the testi-
 mony: and at even it was upon the
 tabernacle as it were the appearance of
 fire, until morning. So it was alway: the 16
 cloud covered it, and the appearance of
 fire by night. And whenever the cloud 17
 was taken up from over the Tent, then
 after that the children of Israel jour-
 neyed: and in the place where the cloud
 abode, there the children of Israel en-
 camped. At the commandment of the 18
 LORD the children of Israel journeyed,
 and at the commandment of the LORD
 they encamped: as long as the cloud
 abode upon the tabernacle they remained
 encamped. And when the cloud tarried 19
 upon the tabernacle many days, then the
 children of Israel kept the charge of the
 LORD, and journeyed not. And some- 20
 times the cloud was a few days upon the
 tabernacle; then according to the com-
 mandment of the LORD they remained
 encamped, and according to the com-
 mandment of the LORD they journeyed.
 And sometimes the cloud was from 21
 evening until morning; and when the
 cloud was taken up in the morning, they
 journeyed: or *if it continued* by day and
 by night, when the cloud was taken up,
 they journeyed. Whether it were two 22
 days, or a month, or a year, that the
 cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abid-
 ing thereon, the children of Israel re-
 mained encamped, and journeyed not:
 but when it was taken up, they jour-
 neyed. At the commandment of the 23
 LORD they encamped, and at the com-
 mandment of the LORD they journeyed:
 they kept the charge of the LORD, at the
 commandment of the LORD by the hand
 of Moses.

10 AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
 saying, Make thee two trumpets 2
 of silver; of ²beaten work shalt thou
 make them: and thou shalt use them for
 the calling of the congregation, and for
 the journeying of the camps. And when 3

1 Heb. between the two evenings.

2 Or, turned

they shall blow with them, all the congregation shall gather themselves unto thee at the door of the tent of meeting.

- 4 And if they blow but with one, then the princes, the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.
- 5 And when ye blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side shall take their
- 6 journey. And when ye blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their jour-
- 7 neys. But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a statute for ever throughout your generations. And when ye go to war in
- 10 your land against the adversary that oppresseseth you, then ye shall sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.
- Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.
- 11 And it came to pass in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the
- 12 testimony. And the children of Israel set forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud abode in the wilderness of Paran.
- 13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD
- 14 by the hand of Moses. And in the first place the standard of the camp of the children of Judah set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was
- 15 Nahshon the son of Amminadab. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of
- 16 Zuar. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the
- 17 son of Helon. And the tabernacle was

taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who bare the tabernacle, set forward. And the stan-

18 dard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur. And

19 over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. And over the host of the

20 tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel. And the Kohathites

21 set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came. And the standard of the

22 camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Elishama the son of Am-

23 mihud. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gama-

24 liel the son of Pedahzur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ben-

25 jamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni. And the standard of the camp of the

children of Dan, which was the rearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was

Abiezer the son of Ammishaddai. And

26 over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ochran. And over the host of the tribe of the

27 children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan. Thus were the journeyings of

28 the children of Israel according to their hosts; and they set forward.

And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel. And he said unto

30 him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. And

31 he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of eyes. And it

32 shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what good soever the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

And they set forward from the mount 33

of the LORD three days' journey; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them three days' journey, to seek
34 out a resting place for them. And the cloud of the LORD was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, O LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee
36 before thee. And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the ten thousands of the thousands of Israel.

11 AND the people were as murmurers, ¹*speaking* evil in the ears of the LORD: and when the LORD heard it, his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and devoured in the uttermost part of the
2 camp. And the people cried unto Moses; and Moses prayed unto the LORD, and
3 the fire abated. And the name of that place was called ²*Taberah*: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said,
5 Who shall give us flesh to eat? We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions,
6 and the garlick: but now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all: we have nought save this manna to look to.

7 And the manna was like coriander seed, and the ³*appearance* thereof as the *ap-*
8 *pearance* of bdellium. The people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and seethed it in pots, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of ⁴*fresh* oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell ⁵*upon* it.

10 And Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; and Moses
11 was displeased. And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou evil entreated thy servant? and wherefore have

I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? Have I conceived all this people? **12** have I brought them forth, that thou shouldst say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father carrieth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers? Whence **13** should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. I am not **14** able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. And if thou deal **15** thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Ga- **16**
ther unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tent of meeting, that they may stand there with thee. And I will come down and talk **17**
with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone. And say thou **18**
unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. Ye shall not eat one day, nor **19**
two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days; but a whole month, **20**
until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have rejected the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt? And **21**
Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. Shall **22**
flocks and herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

1 Or, which was evil

2 That is, *Burning*.

5 Or, with

3 Heb. eye.

4 Or, cakes baked with oil

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD's hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether my word shall come
 24 to pass unto thee or not. And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD: and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and
 25 set them round about the Tent. And the LORD came down in the cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and put it upon the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, but they did so no more.
 26 But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but had not gone out unto the Tent: and they
 27 prophesied in the camp. And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the
 28 camp. And Joshua the son of Nun, the minister of Moses, 'one of his chosen men, answered and said, My lord Moses,
 29 forbid them. And Moses said unto him, Art thou jealous for my sake? would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, that the LORD would put his spirit
 30 upon them! And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.
 31 And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall ²by the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two cubits above
 32 the face of the earth. And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the
 33 camp. While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague. And the name of that place was called ³Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried

the people that lusted. From Kibroth-hattaavah the people journeyed unto Hazeroth; and they abode at Hazeroth.

12 AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married: for he had married a Cushite woman. And they said, Hath the LORD indeed ²spoken only 'with Moses? hath he not spoken also 'with us? And the LORD heard it. Now the man Moses was very ³meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth. And the ⁴LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting. And they three came out. And the LORD ⁵came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. And he said, Hear now my words: if ⁶there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, I will speak with him in a dream. My servant Moses is not so; he ⁷is faithful in all mine house: with him ⁸will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and the form of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses? And the anger of the LORD was kindled ⁹against them; and he departed. And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, Miriam was leprous, as *white as* snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. And ¹¹Aaron said unto Moses, Oh my lord, lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly, and for that we have sinned. Let her not, I pray, be ¹²as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. And Moses cried unto ¹³the LORD, saying, Heal her, O God, I beseech thee. And the LORD said unto ¹⁴Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut up without the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again. And Miriam was ¹⁵

1 Or, from his youth

2 Or, over

3 That is, The graves of lust.

4 Or, by

shut up without the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again. And afterward the people journeyed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

13 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a prince among them.

And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of the LORD: all of them men who were heads of the children of Israel.

And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun. Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Hoshea the son of Nun Joshua. And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way ¹by the South, and go up into the mountains: and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, whether they be few or many; and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strong holds; and what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes.

So they went up, and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, to the entering in of Hamath. And they went up ¹by the South, and came unto Hebron; and Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) And they came unto the valley of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a staff between two; *they brought* also of the pomegranates, and of the figs. That place was called the valley of ²Eshcol, because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from thence. And they returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fenced, *and* very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. Amalek dwelleth in the land of the South: and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of Jordan. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. And there we saw the ³Nephilim, the sons of Anak, which

1 Or, into

2 That is, a cluster.

3 Or, giants

come of the Nephilim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

- 14** AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness! And wherefore doth the LORD bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones shall be a prey: were it not better for us to return into Egypt? And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that spied out the land, rent their clothes: and they spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. Only rebel not against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is removed from over them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Israel. And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people despise me? and how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they. And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; and they will tell it to the inhabitants of

1 Heb. shadow.

this land: they have heard that thou LORD art in the midst of this people; for thou LORD art seen ²face to face, and thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness. And now, I pray thee, let the power of the Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, The LORD is slow to anger, and plentiful in mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and according as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now. And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word: but in ²very deed, as I live, and as all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD; because all those men which have seen ²my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; surely they shall not see the land which I swear unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that despised me see it: but my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it. Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley: to-morrow turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, How long shall I ²bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. Say 28

2 Heb. eye to eye.

unto them, As I live, saith the LORD, surely as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me, surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I lifted up my hand that I would make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have rejected. But as for you, your carcases shall fall in this wilderness. And your children shall be 'wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be consumed in the wilderness. After the number of the days in which ye spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know ²my alienation. I the LORD have spoken, surely this will I do unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

And the men, which Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land.

And Moses told these words unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly. And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up to the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned. And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD, seeing it shall not prosper? Go not up, for the LORD is not

among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you. But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite which dwelt in that mountain, and smote them and beat them down, even unto Hormah.

15 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, and will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, ³to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill offering, or in your set feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: then shall he that offereth his oblation offer unto the LORD a meal offering of a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil: and wine for the drink offering, ⁵the fourth part of an hin, shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or for the sacrifice, for each lamb. Or for a ram, ⁶thou shalt prepare for a meal offering two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil: and for the drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. And when thou preparest a bullock for ⁸a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, ³to accomplish a vow, or for peace offerings unto the LORD: then shall he offer with ⁹the bullock a meal offering of three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with half an hin of oil. And thou shalt offer for the drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. Thus shall ¹¹it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the he-lambs, or of

1 Heb. *shepherds*.2 Or, *the revoking of my promise*3 Or, *in making a special vow*

12 the kids. According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every
 13 one according to their number. All that are homeborn shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
 14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.
 15 For the assembly, there shall be one statute for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, a statute for ever throughout your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.
 16 One law and one ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.
 17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into
 19 the land whither I bring you, then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave
 20 offering unto the LORD. Of the first of your ¹dough ye shall offer up a cake for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the threshing-floor, so shall
 21 ye heave it. Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering throughout your generations.
 22 And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which the
 23 LORD hath spoken unto Moses, even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD gave commandment, and on-
 24 ward throughout your generations; then it shall be, if it be done ²unwittingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and one he-goat for a sin offering.
 25 And the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought

their oblation, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their error: and all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people it was done unwittingly. And if one person sin unwittingly, then
 27 he shall offer a she-goat of the first year for a sin offering. And the priest shall
 28 make atonement for the soul that erreth, when he sinneth unwittingly, before the LORD, to make atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven. Ye shall have one
 29 law for him that doeth aught unwittingly, for him that is homeborn among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. But the
 30 soul that doeth aught with an high hand, whether he be homeborn or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Because he hath despised the
 31 word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.

And while the children of Israel were
 32 in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks upon the sabbath day. And they that found him gathering sticks
 33 brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. And they put
 34 him in ward, because it had not been declared what should be done to him. And the LORD said unto Moses, The
 35 man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. And all the congrega-
 36 tion brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
 37 ing, Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them
 38 ³fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of each border a cord of blue: and it shall be unto you
 39 for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye ⁴go

1 Or, coarse meal

2 Or, in error

3 Or, tassels in the corners

4 Heb. spy not out.

not about after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a
 40 whoring: that ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto
 41 your God. I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

16 NOW Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of
 2 Reuben, took *men*: and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the congregation, called to the as-
 3 ssembly, men of renown: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, 'Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?
 4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon
 5 his face: and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, In the morning the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and ²will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he shall choose will he cause to come
 6 near unto him. This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his company;
 7 and put fire therein, and put incense upon them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.
 8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear now,
 9 ye sons of Levi: *seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself; to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the
 10 congregation to minister unto them; and that he hath brought thee near, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee? and seek ye the priesthood also?
 11 Therefore thou and all thy company are

gathered together against the LORD: and Aaron, what is he that ye murmur against him? And Moses sent to call Dathan 12 and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: and they said, We will not come up: is it a small 13 thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over us? Moreover thou hast not brought us into 14 a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou ³put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. And 15 Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. And 16 Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy congregation before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow: and 17 take ye every man his censer, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each his censer. And they took 18 every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the tent of meeting with Moses and Aaron. And Korah 19 assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and 20 unto Aaron, saying, Separate yourselves 21 from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And 22 they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? And 23 the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the congregation, saying, 24 Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. And 25 Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. And he spake unto the 26 congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men,

1 Heb. *It is enough for you.*2 Or, *whom he will cause to come near*3 Heb. *bore out.*

and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be
 27 consumed in all their sins. So they gat
 them up from the tabernacle of Korah,
 Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and
 Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood
 at the door of their tents, and their wives,
 28 and their sons, and their little ones. And
 Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that
 the LORD hath sent me to do all these
 works; for *I have not done them* of mine
 29 own mind. If these men die the com-
 mon death of all men, or if they be vis-
 ited after the visitation of all men; then
 30 the LORD hath not sent me. But if the
 LORD ¹make a new thing, and the ground
 open her mouth, and swallow them up,
 with all that appertain unto them, and
 they go down alive into ²the pit; then ye
 shall understand that these men have
 31 despised the LORD. And it came to pass,
 as he made an end of speaking all these
 words, that the ground clave asunder
 32 that was under them: and the earth
 opened her mouth, and swallowed them
 up, and their households, and all the
 men that appertained unto Korah, and
 33 all their goods. So they, and all that
 appertained to them, went down alive
 into ²the pit: and the earth closed upon
 them, and they perished from among
 34 the assembly. And all Israel that were
 round about them fled at the cry of
 them: for they said, Lest the earth swal-
 35 low us up. And fire came forth from the
 LORD, and devoured the two hundred
 and fifty men that offered the incense.
 36 And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
 37 ing, Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron
 the priest, that he take up the censers out
 of the burning, and scatter thou the fire
 38 yonder; for they are holy; even the
 censers of ³these sinners against their
 own ⁴lives, and let them be made beaten
 plates for a covering of the altar: for
 they offered them before the LORD,
 therefore they are holy: and they shall
 be a sign unto the children of Israel.
 39 And Eleazar the priest took the brassen
 censers, which they that were burnt had
 offered; and they beat them out for a

covering of the altar: to be a memorial 40
 unto the children of Israel, to the end
 that no stranger, which is not of the seed
 of Aaron, come near to burn incense be-
 fore the LORD; that he be not as Korah,
 and as his company: as the LORD spake
 unto him by the hand of Moses.

But on the morrow all the congrega- 41
 tion of the children of Israel murmured
 against Moses and against Aaron, saying,
 Ye have killed the people of the LORD.
 And it came to pass, when the congrega- 42
 tion was assembled against Moses and a-
 gainst Aaron, that they looked toward the
 tent of meeting: and, behold, the cloud
 covered it, and the glory of the LORD
 appeared. And Moses and Aaron came 43
 to the front of the tent of meeting. And 44
 the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Get 45
 you up from among this congregation,
 that I may consume them in a moment.
 And they fell upon their faces. And 46
 Moses said unto Aaron, Take thy censer,
 and put fire therein from off the altar,
 and lay incense thereon, and carry it
 quickly unto the congregation, and make
 atonement for them: for there is wrath
 gone out from the LORD; the plague is
 begun. And Aaron took as Moses spake, 47
 and ran into the midst of the assembly;
 and, behold, the plague was begun
 among the people: and he put on the
 incense, and made atonement for the
 people. And he stood between the dead 48
 and the living; and the plague was
 stayed. Now they that died by the 49
 plague were fourteen thousand and
 seven hundred, besides them that died
 about the matter of Korah. And Aaron 50
 returned unto Moses unto the door of
 the tent of meeting: and the plague was
 stayed.

17 AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
 saying, Speak unto the children of 2
 Israel, and take of them rods, one for
 each fathers' house, of all their princes
 according to their fathers' houses, twelve
 rods: write thou every man's name upon
 his rod. And thou shalt write Aaron's 3

¹ Heb. create a creation.

² Heb. Sheol.
 cost of their lives

³ Or, these men who have sinned at the
⁴ Or, souls

name upon the rod of Levi: for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers' houses. And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before the testimony, where I meet with you. And it shall come to pass, that the man whom I shall choose, his rod shall bud: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against you. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tent of the testimony. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and bare ripe almonds. And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. And the LORD said unto Moses, Put back the rod of Aaron before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the children of rebellion; that thou mayest make an end of their murmurings against me, that they die not. Thus did Moses: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we perish, we are undone, we are all undone. Every one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ¹dieth: shall we perish all of us?

18 AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers' house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. And thy brethren also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before the tent of the testimony. And they shall keep thy charge, and the

charge of all the Tent: only they shall not come nigh unto the vessels of the sanctuary and unto the altar, that they die not, neither they, nor ye. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the Tent: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be wrath no more upon the children of Israel. And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are a gift, given unto the LORD, to do the service of the tent of meeting. And thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood for every thing of the altar, and for that within the veil; and ye shall serve: I give you the priesthood as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

And the LORD spake unto Aaron, And I, behold, I have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings, even all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them ²by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, as a due for ever. This shall be thine of the most holy things, ³reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, even every meal offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every guilt offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. As the most holy things shalt thou eat thereof: every male shall eat thereof; it shall be holy unto thee. And this is thine; the heave offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. All the ³best of the oil, and all the ³best of the vintage, and of the corn, the firstfruits of them which they give unto the LORD, to thee have I given them. The firstripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring unto the

1 Or, shall die

2 Or, for a portion

3 Heb. fat.

LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof.

- 14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be
15 thine. Every thing that openeth the womb, of all flesh which they offer unto the LORD, both of man and beast, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou re-
16 deem. ¹And those that are to be redeemed of them from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary (the same is
17 twenty gerahs). But the firstling of an ox, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for
18 a sweet savour unto the LORD. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right thigh, it shall be
19 thine. All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee
20 and to thy seed with thee. And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them: I am thy portion and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

- 21 And unto the children of Levi, be- hold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the ser-
22 vice of the tent of meeting. And hence- forth the children of Israel shall not come nigh the tent of meeting, lest they
23 bear sin, and die. But the Levites shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, and among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.
24 For the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering un-

to the LORD, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
25 ing, Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, a tithe of the tithe. And your heave offer-
27 ing shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the winepress. Thus
28 ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and thereof ye shall give the LORD's heave offering to Aaron the priest. Out of all
29 your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the ²best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it. Therefore thou shalt say unto them,
30 When ye heave the ²best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the winepress. And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and
31 your households: for it is your reward in return for your service in the tent of meeting. And ye shall bear no sin by
32 reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the ²best thereof: and ye shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, ³that ye die not.

19 AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, This is the ²statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer ⁴without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke: and ye shall give her unto Eleazar
3 the priest, and he shall bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face: and Eleazar the priest
4 shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood toward the

¹ Or, And as to their redemption money, from a month old shalt thou redeem them

² Heb. fat.

³ Or, neither shall ye die

⁴ Or, perfect

front of the tent of meeting seven times:
 5 and one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her
 6 blood, with her dung, shall he burn: and the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the
 7 midst of the burning of the heifer. Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and after-
 ward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.
 8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the
 9 even. And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of 'separation: it is a sin offering.
 10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them,
 11 for a statute for ever. He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days: the same shall purify himself therewith on the third day, ²and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day,
 12 ³then the seventh day he shall not be clean. Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is
 13 yet upon him. This is the law when a man dieth in a tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.
 15 And every open vessel, which hath no
 16 covering bound upon it, is unclean. And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be
 17 unclean seven days. And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the

burning of the sin offering, and ⁴running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: and a clean person shall take hyssop, and 18 dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave: and the 19 clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even. But the man that shall be 20 unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. And it shall be a 21 perpetual statute unto them: and he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. And whatsoever the unclean 22 person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

20 AND the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congre- 2 gation: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. And the people strove with Moses, 3 and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD! And why have ye brought 4 the assembly of the LORD into this wilderness, that we should die there, we and our cattle? And wherefore have ye 5 made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. And Moses and Aaron went 6 from the presence of the assembly unto

1 Or, impurity

2 Or, and on the seventh day, so shall he be clean

3 Or, and

4 Heb. living.

the door of the tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of the
 7 LORD appeared unto them. And the
 8 LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation
 9 and their cattle drink. And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he
 10 commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you
 11 forth water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank,
 12 and their cattle. And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed not in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them. These
 13 are the waters of ¹Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he ²was sanctified in them.
 14 And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest
 15 all the travail that hath befallen us: how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and our
 16 fathers: and when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in
 17 the uttermost of thy border: let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go along the king's *high way*, we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have
 18 passed thy border. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against

thee. And the children of Israel said unto 19 him, We will go up by the high way: and if we drink of thy water, I and my cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without *doing* any thing *else*, pass through on my feet. And he said, Thou 20 shalt not pass through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. Thus Edom refused 21 to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

And they journeyed from Kadesh: and 22 the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came unto mount Hor. And the LORD spake unto Moses and 23 Aaron in mount Hor, by the border of the land of Edom, saying, Aaron shall 24 be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. Take Aaron and 25 Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor: and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there. And Mo- 27 ses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. And Mo- 28 ses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. And when all the congrega- 29 tion saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

21 AND the Canaanite, the king of Arad, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way ³of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. And 2 Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will ⁴utterly destroy their cities. And the LORD 3 hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they ⁵utterly destroyed them and their cities:

That is, Strife.

2 Or, shewed himself holy

3 Or, of the spies

4 Heb. devote.

5 Heb. devoted.

and the name of the place was called
 1'Hormah.

- 4 And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people² was much discouraged³ because of the way. And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and our soul loatheth this⁴ light bread. And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. And the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us.
- 8 And Moses prayed for the people. And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live.
- 9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and set it upon the standard: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the serpent of brass, he lived.
- 10 And the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in Obboth. And they journeyed from Obboth, and pitched at Iye-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrising.
- 12 From thence they journeyed, and pitched in the valley of Zered. From thence they journeyed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between
- 14 Moab and the Amorites. Wherefore it is said in the book of the Wars of the LORD,
 Vaheb⁵ in Suphah,
 And the valleys of Arnon,
 15 And the slope of the valleys
 That inclineth toward the dwelling of Ar,
 And leaneth upon the border of Moab.
- 16 And from thence they journeyed to⁶ Beer:

that is the well whereof the LORD said unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

Then sang Israel this song:

17

Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

The well, which the princes digged,

18

Which the nobles of the people delved,

⁷With the sceptre, and with their staves.

And from the wilderness they journeyed to Mattanah: and from Mattanah to 19 Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth: and from Bamoth to the valley that is in 20 the field of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh down upon⁸ the desert.

And Israel sent messengers unto 21 Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, Let 22 me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's high way, until we have passed thy border. And 23 Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness, and came to Jahaz: and he fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the 24 edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel 25 dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the ⁹towns thereof. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the 26 king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon. Wherefore they that speak 27 in proverbs say,

Come ye to Heshbon,

Let the city of Sihon be built and established:

For a fire is gone out of Heshbon, 28

A flame from the city of Sihon:

It hath devoured Ar of Moab,

The lords of ¹⁰the high places of Arnon.

Woe to thee, Moab!

29

1 From the same root as *herem*, a devoted thing.
 Or, in 4 Or, vile 5 Or, in storm 6 That is, A well.

Or, *Jeshimon*

9 Heb. *daughters*.

10 Or, *Bamoth*

7 Or, *By order of the lawgiver*

Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh:

He hath given his sons as fugitives,
And his daughters into captivity,
Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

- 30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is
perished even unto Dibon,
And we have laid waste even unto
Nophah,

¹Which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

- 31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the
32 Amorites. And Moses sent to spy out
Jazer, and they took the towns thereof,
and drove out the Amorites that were
33 there. And they turned and went up by
the way of Bashan: and Og the king of
Bashan went out against them, he and
34 all his people, to battle at Edrei. And
the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not:
for I have delivered him into thy hand,
and all his people, and his land; and
thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto
Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt
35 at Heshbon. So they smote him, and his
sons, and all his people, until there was
none left him remaining: and they pos-
22 sessed his land. And the chil-
dren of Israel journeyed, and
pitched in the plains of Moab beyond
the Jordan at Jericho.

- 2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all
that Israel had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people,
because they were many: and Moab ²was
distressed because of the children of
4 Israel. And Moab said unto the elders
of Midian, Now shall ³this multitude
lick up all that is round about us, as the
ox licketh up the grass of the field. And
Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab
5 at that time. And he sent messengers
unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor,
which is by the River, to the land of the
children of his people, to call him, say-
ing, Behold, there is a people come out
from Egypt: behold, they cover the ⁴face
of the earth, and they abide over against
6 me: come now therefore, I pray thee,
curse me this people; for they are too
mighty for me: peradventure I shall pre-

vail, that we may smite them, and that I
may drive them out of the land: for I
know that he whom thou blessest is
blessed, and he whom thou cursest is
cursed. And the elders of Moab and the 7
elders of Midian departed with the re-
wards of divination in their hand; and
they came unto Balaam, and spake unto
him the words of Balak. And he said 8
unto them, Lodge here this night, and I
will bring you word again, as the LORD
shall speak unto me: and the princes of
Moab abode with Balaam. And God 9
came unto Balaam, and said, What men
are these with thee? And Balaam said 10
unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king
of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*, Be- 11
hold, the people that is come out of
Egypt, it covereth the face of the earth:
now, come curse me them; peradventure
I shall be able to fight against them, and
shall drive them out. And God said un- 12
to Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them;
thou shalt not curse the people: for they
are blessed. And Balaam rose up in the 13
morning, and said unto the princes of
Balak, Get you into your land: for the
LORD refuseth to give me leave to go
with you. And the princes of Moab rose 14
up, and they went unto Balak, and said,
Balaam refuseth to come with us. And 15
Balak sent yet again princes, more, and
more honourable than they. And they 16
came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus
saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let noth-
ing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming
unto me: for I will promote thee unto 17
very great honour, and whatsoever thou
sayest unto me I will do: come there-
fore, I pray thee, curse me this people.
And Balaam answered and said unto the 18
servants of Balak, If Balak would give
me his house full of silver and gold, I
cannot go beyond the word of the LORD
my God, to do less or more. Now there- 19
fore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this
night, that I may know what the LORD
will speak unto me more. And God 20
came unto Balaam at night, and said
unto him, If the men be come to call

1 Some ancient authorities have, *Fire reached unto assembly.*

2 Or, *abhorred*

3 Heb. *the*

4 Heb. *eye*.

thee, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt thou do. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. Then the angel of the LORD stood in a hollow way between the vineyards, a fence being on this side, and a fence on that side. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she lay down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with his staff. And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now I had killed thee. And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay. Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed his head, and fell on his face. And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is 'perverse before me: and the ass saw me, and turned aside be-

1 Heb. *headlong*.

fore me these three times: unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her alive. And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again. And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto the City of Moab, which is on the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the border. And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour? And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to speak any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath-huzoth. And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him. And it came to pass in the morning, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, and he saw from thence the utmost part of the people.

23 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go; peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to a bare height. And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. And he returned unto him, and,

2 Or, *Bamoth-baal*

lo, he stood by his burnt offering, he,
7 and all the princes of Moab. And he took up his parable, and said,

From Aram hath Balak brought me,
The king of Moab from the mount-
ains of the East:

Come, curse me Jacob,
And come, 'defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath
not cursed?

And how shall I defy, whom the LORD
hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see
him,

And from the hills I behold him:
Lo, it is a people that dwell alone,
And shall not be reckoned among the
nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob,
2Or number the fourth part of Israel?
Let 3me die the death of the righteous,
And let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What
hast thou done unto me? I took thee to
curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou

12 hast blessed them altogether. And he
answered and said, Must I not take heed
to speak that which the LORD putteth in

13 my mouth? And Balak said unto him,
Come, I pray thee, with me unto another
place, from whence thou mayest see
them; thou shalt see but the utmost part
of them, and shalt not see them all: and

14 curse me them from thence. And he
took him into the field of Zophim, to the
top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and
offered up a bullock and a ram on every

15 altar. And he said unto Balak, Stand here
by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the*

16 LORD yonder. And the LORD met Ba-
laam, and put a word in his mouth, and
said, Return unto Balak, and thus shalt

17 thou speak. And he came to him, and,
lo, he stood by his burnt offering, and
the princes of Moab with him. And Ba-
lak said unto him, What hath the LORD
18 spoken? And he took up his parable,
and said,

Rise up, Balak, and hear;

Hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:
God is not a man, that he should lie; 19
Neither the son of man, that he should
repent:

Hath he said, and shall he not do it?
Or hath he spoken, and shall he not
make it good?

Behold, I have received *commandment* 20
to bless:

And he hath blessed, and I cannot
reverse it.

He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, 21
Neither hath he seen perverseness in
Israel:

The LORD his God is with him,
And the shout of a king is among
them.

God bringeth them forth out of Egypt; 22
He hath as it were the 4strength of the
5wild-ox.

Surely there is no enchantment 6with 23
Jacob,

Neither is there any divination 6with
Israel:

7Now shall it be 8said of Jacob and of
Israel,

What hath God wrought!

Behold, the people riseth up as a 24
lioness,

And as a lion doth he lift himself up:
He shall not lie down until he eat of
the prey,

And drink the blood of the slain.

And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither 25
curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

But Balaam answered and said unto 26
Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that
the LORD speaketh, that I must do? And 27

Balak said unto Balaam, Come now, I
will take thee unto another place; per-
adventure it will please God that thou
mayest curse me them from thence.

And Balak took Balaam unto the top 28
of Peor, that looketh down upon 9the
desert. And Balaam said unto Balak, 29
Build me here seven altars, and prepare
me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 30
And Balak did as Balaam had said, and
offered up a bullock and a ram on every

1 Heb. *be wroth against*.

5 Or, *ox-antelope* Heb. *reem*.

what God hath wrought

2 Heb. *Or, by number, the &c.*

6 Or, *against*

9 Or, *Jeshimon*

3 Heb. *my soul*.

7 Or, *At the due season*

4 Or, *horns*

8 Or, *told to . . .*

24 altar. And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at the other times, to meet with enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him. And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor saith, And the man whose eye 'was closed saith:
 4 He saith, which heareth the words of God,
 Which seeth the vision of the Almighty,
 Falling down, and having his eyes open:
 5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, Thy tabernacles, O Israel!
 6 As valleys are they spread forth, As gardens by the river side, As lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted,
 As cedar trees beside the waters.
 7 Water shall flow from his buckets, And his seed shall be in many waters, And his king shall be higher than Agag, And his kingdom shall be exalted.
 8 God bringeth him forth out of Egypt; He hath as it were the strength of the wild-ox:
 He shall eat up the nations his adversaries,
 And shall break their bones in pieces, And smite *them* through with his arrows.
 9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?
 Blessed be every one that blesseth thee, And cursed be every one that curseth thee.
 10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed
 11 them these three times. Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo,

the LORD hath kept thee back from honour. And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; what the LORD speaketh, that will I speak? And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days. And he took up his parable, and said,
 Balaam the son of Beor saith,
 And the man whose eye 'was closed saith:
 He saith, which heareth the words of 16 God,
 And knoweth the knowledge of the Most High,
 Which seeth the vision of the Almighty,
 Falling down, and having his eyes open:
 I see him, but not now: 17
 I behold him, but not nigh:
 There shall come forth a star out of Jacob,
 And a sceptre shall rise out of Israel, And shall smite through the corners of Moab,
 And break down all the sons ²of tumult.
 And Edom shall be a possession, 18
 Seir also shall be a possession, *which* were his enemies;
 While Israel doeth valiantly.
 And out of Jacob shall one have dominion, 19
 And shall destroy the remnant from the city.
 And he looked on Amalek, and took 20 up his parable, and said,
 Amalek was the first of the nations;
 But his latter end shall come to destruction.
 And he looked on the Kenite, and took 21 up his parable, and said,
 Strong is thy dwelling place,
 And thy nest is set in the rock.
 Nevertheless ³Kain shall be wasted, 22

1 Or, is opened

2 Or, of Sheih

3 Or, the Kenites

¹Until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God ²doeth this?

24 But ships *shall come* from the coast of Kittim,

And they shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber,

And he also shall come to destruction.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

25 AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab:

2 for they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did

3 eat, and bowed down to their gods. And Israel ³joined himself unto ⁴Baal-peor:

and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel. And the LORD said unto

4 Moses, Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up unto the LORD before the sun, that the fierce anger of the

5 LORD may turn away from Israel. And Moses said unto the judges of Israel,

Slay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto Baal-peor. And,

6 behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of

Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, while

they were weeping at the door of the tent

7 of meeting. And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst

of the congregation, and took a spear in

8 his hand; and he went after the man of Israel into the ⁵pavilion, and thrust both

of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the

plague was stayed from the children of

9 Israel. And those that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the

11 son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my

wrath away from the children of Israel, in that he was jealous with my jealousy among them, so that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace: and it shall be unto ¹³him, and to his seed after him, the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel. Now the name of the man of ¹⁴Israel that was slain, who was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a fathers' house among the Simeonites. And the name ¹⁵of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head of the people of a fathers' house in Midian.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, ¹⁶saying, Vex the Midianites, and smite ¹⁷them: for they vex you with their wives, ¹⁸wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of the prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor.

26 AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, Take the sum of all ²the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers' houses, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel. And Moses ³and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, *Take the sum of the* ⁴*people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which came forth out of the land of Egypt.

Reuben, the firstborn of Israel: the ⁵sons of Reuben; of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: of Hezron, the family of ⁶the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. These are the families of the ⁷Reubenites: and they that were numbered

1 Or, How long? Asshur &c.
Baal of Peor

2 Or, establisheth him
See ch. 23. 28.

3 Or, yoked
5 Or, alcove

4 Or, the

- of them were forty and three thousand
 8 and seven hundred and thirty. And the
 9 sons of Pallu; Eliab. And the sons
 of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and
 Abiram. These are that Dathan and
 Abiram, which were called of the con-
 gregation, who strove against Moses and
 against Aaron in the company of Korah,
 10 when they strove against the LORD: and
 the earth opened her mouth, and swal-
 lowed them up together with Korah,
 when that company died; what time the
 fire devoured two hundred and fifty
 11 men, and they became a sign. Notwith-
 standing the sons of Korah died not.
 12 The sons of Simeon after their fami-
 lies: of ¹Nemuel, the family of the Nem-
 uelites; of Jamin, the family of the
 Jaminites: of ²Jachin, the family of the
 13 Jachinites: of ³Zerah, the family of
 the Zerahites: of Shaul, the family of the
 14 Shaulites. These are the families of the
 Simeonites, twenty and two thousand
 and two hundred.
 15 The sons of Gad after their families:
 of ⁴Zephon, the family of the Zephoni-
 tes: of Haggi, the family of the Hag-
 gites: of Shuni, the family of the Shu-
 16 nites: of ⁵Ozni, the family of the Oznites:
 17 of Eri, the family of the Erites: of ⁶Arod,
 the family of the Arodites: of Arel, the
 18 family of the Arelites. These are the
 families of the sons of Gad according to
 those that were numbered of them, forty
 thousand and five hundred.
 19 The sons of Judah, Er and Onan: and
 Er and Onan died in the land of Can-
 20 naan. And the sons of Judah after their
 families were; of Shelah, the family of
 the Shelanites: of Perez, the family of
 the Perezites: of Zerah, the family of the
 21 Zerahites. And the sons of Perez were;
 of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites:
 of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.
 22 These are the families of Judah accord-
 ing to those that were numbered of them,
 threescore and sixteen thousand and five
 hundred.
 23 The sons of Issachar after their fami-

lies: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites:
 of Puvah, the family of the Punites: of ²⁴
⁷Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of
 Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.
 These are the families of Issachar ac- ²⁵
 cording to those that were numbered of
 them, threescore and four thousand and
 three hundred.

The sons of Zebulun after their fami- ²⁶
 lies: of Sered, the family of the Sere-
 dites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites:
 of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.
 These are the families of the Zebulunites ²⁷
 according to those that were numbered
 of them, threescore thousand and five
 hundred.

The sons of Joseph after their fami- ²⁸
 lies: Manassch and Ephraim. The sons ²⁹
 of Manassch: of Machir, the family of
 the Machirites: and Machir begat Gil-
 ead: of Gilcad, the family of the Gil-
 eadites. These are the sons of Gilead: ³⁰
 of ⁸Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of
 Helek, the family of the Helekites: and ³¹
 of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and
 of Shechem, the family of the Shechem-
 ites: and of Shemida, the family of the ³²
 Shemidaite: and of Hepher, the family
 of the Hephherites. And Zelophehad the ³³
 son of Hepher had no sons, but daugh-
 ters: and the names of the daughters of
 Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah,
 Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. These are ³⁴
 the families of Manassch: and they that
 were numbered of them were fifty and
 two thousand and seven hundred.

These are the sons of Ephraim after ³⁵
 their families: of Shuthelah, the family of
 the Shuthelahites: of ⁹Becher, the family
 of the Becherites: of Tahan, the family of
 the Tahanites. And these are the sons of ³⁶
 Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the
 Eranites. These are the families of the ³⁷
 sons of Ephraim according to those that
 were numbered of them, thirty and two
 thousand and five hundred. These are
 the sons of Joseph after their families.

The sons of Benjamin after their fami- ³⁸
 lies: of Bela, the family of the Belaites:

1 In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel*. 2 In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Jarib*. 3 In Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar*.
 4 In Gen. 46. 16, *Ziphion*. 5 In Gen. 46. 16, *Ezbon*. 6 In Gen. 46. 16, *Arodi*. 7 In
 Gen. 46. 13, *Iob*. 8 In Josh. 17. 2, *Abiezer*. See Judg. 6. 11, 24. 34. 9 In 1 Chr. 7. 20, *Bered*.

- of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of
 39 ¹Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites: of
²Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the
 40 Huphamites. And the sons of Bela were
³Ard and Naaman: of ⁴Ard, the family of the
 41 Ardites: of Naaman, the family of the
 Naamites. These are the sons of Benjamin
 after their families: and they that were
 numbered of them were forty and five
 thousand and six hundred.
 42 These are the sons of Dan after their
 families: of ⁴Shuham, the family of the
 Shuhamites. These are the families of
 43 Dan after their families. All the families
 of the Shuhamites, according to those
 that were numbered of them, were three-
 score and four thousand and four hun-
 dred.
 44 The sons of Asher after their families:
 of Imnah, the family of the Imnites:
 of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites: of
 45 Beriah, the family of the Beriites. Of
 the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family
 of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family
 46 of the Malchielites. And the name of the
 47 daughter of Asher was Serah. These are
 the families of the sons of Asher accord-
 ing to those that were numbered of them,
 fifty and three thousand and four hun-
 dred.
 48 The sons of Naphtali after their fami-
 lies: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jah-
 zeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gu-
 49 nites: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites:
 of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.
 50 These are the families of Naphtali ac-
 cording to their families: and they that
 were numbered of them were forty and
 five thousand and four hundred.
 51 These are they that were numbered of
 the children of Israel, six hundred thou-
 sand and a thousand seven hundred and
 thirty.
 52 And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
 53 ing, Unto these the land shall be divided
 for an inheritance according to the num-
 54 ber of names. To the more thou shalt
 give the more inheritance, and to the
 fewer thou shalt give the less inherit-

ance: to every one according to those
 that were numbered of him shall his
 inheritance be given. Notwithstanding 55
 the land shall be divided by lot: accord-
 ing to the names of the tribes of their
 fathers they shall inherit. According to 56
 the lot shall their inheritance be divided
 between the more and the fewer.

And these are they that were num- 57
 bered of the Levites after their families:
 of Gershon, the family of the Gershon-
 ites: of Kohath, the family of the Ko-
 hathites: of Merari, the family of the
 Merarites. These are the families of 58
 Levi: the family of the Libnites, the fam-
 ily of the Hebronites, the family of the
 Mahlites, the family of the Mushites,
 the family of the Korahites. And Ko-
 hath begat Amram. And the name of 59
 Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daugh-
 ter of Levi, who was born to Levi in
 Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron
 and Moses, and Miriam their sister.
 And unto Aaron were born Nadab and 60
 Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. And Na- 61
 dab and Abihu died, when they offered
 strange fire before the LORD. And they 62
 that were numbered of them were twenty
 and three thousand, every male from
 a month old and upward: for they were
 not numbered among the children of
 Israel, because there was no inheritance
 given them among the children of Israel.

These are they that were numbered 63
 by Moses and Eleazar the priest; who
 numbered the children of Israel in the
 plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.
 But among these there was not a man of 64
 them that were numbered by Moses and
 Aaron the priest; who numbered the
 children of Israel in the wilderness of
 Sinai. For the LORD had said of them, 65
 They shall surely die in the wilderness.
 And there was not left a man of them,
 save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and
 Joshua the son of Nun.

27 THEN drew near the daughters
 of Zelophehad, the son of Hephher,
 the son of Gilead, the son of Machir,
 the son of Manasseh, of the families of Ma-

In Gen. 46. 21, *Ehi* in 1 Chr. 8. 1, *Aharah*.
 3 In 1 Chr. 8. 3, *Addar*.

2 In Gen. 46. 21, *Muppm*, and *Huppm*.
 4 In Gen. 46. 23, *Hushim*.

nasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, at the door of the tent of meeting, saying, Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but he died in his own sin; and he had no sons. Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give unto us a possession among the brethren of our father. And Moses brought their cause before the LORD. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mountain of Abarim, and behold the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered: because ye rebelled against my word in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes. (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.)

And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying, Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, which may go out before them, and which may come in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd. And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight. And thou shalt put of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may obey. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him by the judgement of the Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD spake by the hand of Moses.

28 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My oblation, my ¹food for my offerings made by fire, of a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; he-lambs of the first year without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt offering. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer ²at even; and the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil. It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And the 7

1 Heb. bread.

2 Heb. between the two evenings.

drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou pour out a drink offering of strong drink unto the LORD.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meal offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 And on the sabbath day two he-lambs of the first year without blemish, and two tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, 10 and the drink offering thereof: this is the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.

11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish; and three tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for each bullock; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for the one 13 ram; and a several tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering unto every lamb; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, an offering made by fire 14 unto the LORD. And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine for a bullock, and the third part of an hin for the ram, and the fourth part of an hin for a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of 15 the year. And one he-goat for a sin offering unto the LORD; it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.

16 And in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is the LORD's 17 passover. And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast: seven days 18 shall unleavened bread be eaten. In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye 19 shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven he-lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you

without blemish: and their meal offer- 20 ing, fine flour mingled with oil: three tenth parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth parts for the ram; a 21 several tenth part shalt thou offer for every lamb of the seven lambs; and one 22 he-goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you. Ye shall offer these beside 23 the burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. After 24 this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, the 'food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof. And on the seventh 25 day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

Also in the day of the firstfruits, 26 when ye offer a new meal offering unto the LORD in your *feast of weeks*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer a 27 burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; and 28 their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, a 29 several tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; one he-goat, to make 30 atonement for you. Beside the con- 31 tinual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, ye shall offer them (they shall be unto you without blemish), and their drink offerings.

29 AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing of trumpets unto you. And ye shall offer 2 a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish: and their meal offering, fine 3 flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the ram, and one tenth part for every lamb 4 of the seven lambs: and one he-goat for 5 a sin offering, to make atonement for you: beside the burnt offering of the 6

new moon, and the meal offering thereof, and the continual burnt offering and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings, according unto their ordinance, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

- 7 And on the tenth day of this seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls; ye shall
- 8 do no manner of work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish:
- 9 and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the one
- 10 ram, a several tenth part for every lamb
- 11 of the seven lambs: one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings.
- 12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven
- 13 days: and ye shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year; they shall be without
- 14 blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth parts for each ram of
- 15 the two rams, and a several tenth part for every lamb of the fourteen lambs;
- 16 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
- 17 And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without
- 18 blemish: and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance:
- 19 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

And on the third day eleven bullocks, 20 two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish; and their meal 21 offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin 22 offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

And on the fourth day ten bullocks, 23 two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish: their meal offer- 24 ing and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin 25 offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

And on the fifth day nine bullocks, 26 two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish: and their meal 27 offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin 28 offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

And on the sixth day eight bullocks, 29 two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish: and their meal 30 offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a 31 sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offerings thereof.

And on the seventh day seven bul- 32 locks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish: and their 33 meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for 34 a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

On the eighth day ye shall have a 35 solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile

36 work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish: their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ordinance: and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

39 These ye shall offer unto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meal offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings. And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

30 AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded. When a man voweth a vow unto the LORD, or sweareth an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word; he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. Also when a woman voweth a vow unto the LORD, and bindeth herself by a bond, being in her father's house, in her youth; and her father heareth her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father holdeth his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; none of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her. And if she be married to a husband, while her vows are upon her, or the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul; and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her in the day that he heareth it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. But if her husband dis-

allow her in the day that he heareth it; then he shall make void her vow which is upon her, and the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul: and the LORD shall forgive her. But the vow of a widow, or of her that is divorced, *even* every thing wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand against her. And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath, and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her. Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he hath established them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. But if he shall make them null and void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity. These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father's house.

31 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people. And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm ye men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute the LORD's vengeance on Midian. Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thou-

6 sand armed for war. And Moses sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the vessels of the sanctuary and the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. And they warred against Midian, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew every male. And they slew the kings of Midian with the rest of their slain; Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little ones; and all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. And all their cities in the places wherein they dwelt, and all their encampments, they burnt with fire. And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of man and of beast. And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan at Jericho.

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, which came from the service of the war.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and so the plague was among the congregation of the LORD. Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. And encamp ye without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify your-

selves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. And as to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood, ye shall purify yourselves. And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded Moses: howbeit the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of 'separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make to go through the water. And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the congregation: and divide the prey into two parts; between the men skilled in war, that went out to battle, and all the congregation: and levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war that went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the flocks: take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for the LORD's heave offering. And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, even of all the cattle, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD. And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses. Now the prey, over and above the booty which the men of war took, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep, and threescore and twelve thousand beeves, and threescore and one thousand asses, and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of the women that had not known man by

36 lying with him. And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep: and the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and twelve. And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and one. And the persons were sixteen thousand; of whom the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons. And Moses gave the tribute, which was the LORD's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses. And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided off from the men that warred, (now the congregation's half was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand, seven thousand and five hundred sheep, and thirty and six thousand beeves, and thirty thousand and five hundred asses, and sixteen thousand persons;) even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one drawn out of every fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. And the officers which were over the thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses: and they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. And we have brought the LORD's oblation, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, ankle chains, and bracelets, signet-rings, earrings, and armlets, to make atonement for our souls before the LORD. And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels. And all the gold of the heave offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thou-

sand seven hundred and fifty shekels. (For the men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.) And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tent of meeting, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

32 NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle; the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying, Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and ²Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and ³Sebam, and Nebo, and ⁴Beon, the land which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle. And they said, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession; bring us not over Jordan. And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to the war, and shall ye sit here? And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them? Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them. And the LORD's anger was kindled in that day, and he sware, saying, Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me: save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua

1 Or, necklaces

2 In ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah*.3 In ver. 38, *Sibmah*.4 In ver. 38, *Baal-meon*.

the son of Nun: because they have
 13 wholly followed the LORD. And the
 LORD's anger was kindled against Israel,
 and he made them wander to and fro in
 the wilderness forty years, until all the
 generation, that had done evil in the
 14 sight of the LORD, was consumed. And,
 behold, ye are risen up in your fathers'
 stead, an increase of sinful men, to
 augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD
 15 toward Israel. For if ye turn away from
 after him, he will yet again leave them in
 the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all
 16 this people. And they came near unto
 him, and said, We will build sheepfolds
 here for our cattle, and cities for our
 17 little ones: but we ourselves will be
 ready armed to go before the children
 of Israel, until we have brought them
 unto their place: and our little ones shall
 dwell in the fenced cities because of the
 18 inhabitants of the land. We will not re-
 turn unto our houses, until the children
 of Israel have inherited every man his
 inheritance. For we will not inherit with
 19 them on the other side Jordan, and for-
 ward; because our inheritance is fallen
 20 on us on this side Jordan eastward. And
 Moses said unto them, If ye will do this
 thing; if ye will arm yourselves to go
 21 before the LORD to the war, and every
 armed man of you will pass over Jordan
 before the LORD, until he hath driven
 22 out his enemies from before him, and
 the land be subdued before the LORD:
 then afterward ye shall return, and be
 guiltless towards the LORD, and towards
 Israel; and this land shall be unto you
 23 for a possession before the LORD. But
 if ye will not do so, behold, ye have
 sinned against the LORD: and be sure
 24 your sin will find you out. Build you
 cities for your little ones, and folds for
 your sheep; and do that which hath
 25 proceeded out of your mouth. And the
 children of Gad and the children of
 Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy
 servants will do as my lord commandeth.
 26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks,
 and all our cattle, shall be there in the
 27 cities of Gilead: but thy servants will

pass over, every man that is armed for
 war, before the LORD to battle, as my
 lord saith.

So Moses gave charge concerning 28
 them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua
 the son of Nun, and to the heads of the
 fathers' houses of the tribes of the chil-
 dren of Israel. And Moses said unto 29
 them, If the children of Gad and the
 children of Reuben will pass with you
 over Jordan, every man that is armed to
 battle, before the LORD, and the land
 shall be subdued before you; then ye
 shall give them the land of Gilead for
 a possession: but if they will not pass 30
 over with you armed, they shall have
 possessions among you in the land of
 Canaan. And the children of Gad and 31
 the children of Reuben answered, say-
 ing, As the LORD hath said unto thy
 servants, so will we do. We will pass 32
 over armed before the LORD into the land
 of Canaan, and the possession of our
 inheritance *shall remain* with us beyond
 Jordan. And Moses gave unto them, 33
 even to the children of Gad, and to the
 children of Reuben, and unto the half
 tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the
 kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites,
 and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan,
 the land, according to the cities thereof
 with *their* borders, even the cities of the
 land round about. And the children of 34
 Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and
 Aroer; and Atroth-shophan, and Jazer, 35
 and Jogbehah; and Beth-nimrah, and 36
 Beth-haran: fenced cities, and folds for
 sheep. And the children of Reuben built 37
 Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim;
 and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names 38
 being changed,) and Sibmah: and gave
 other names unto the cities which they
 builded. And the children of Machir 39
 the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and
 took it, and dispossessed the Amorites
 which were therein. And Moses gave 40
 Gilead unto Machir the son of Manas-
 seh; and he dwelt therein. And Jair the 41
 son of Manasseh went and took the
 towns thereof, and called them 'Hav-
 voth-jair. And Nobah went and took 42

1 That is, *The towns of Jair.*

Kenath, and the 'villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

33 THESE are the ²journeys of the children of Israel, ³when they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their hosts under the hand of Moses and Aaron. And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out. And they journeyed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, while the Egyptians were burying all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements. And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth. And they journeyed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. And they journeyed from Etham, and turned back unto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol. And they journeyed from before Hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and they went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah. And they journeyed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there. And they journeyed from Elim, and pitched by the Red Sea. And they journeyed from the Red Sea, and pitched in the wilderness of Sin. And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, and pitched in Dophkah. And they journeyed from Dophkah, and pitched in Alush. And they journeyed from Alush, and pitched in Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink. And they journeyed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai. And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai, and pitched in Kib-

roth-hattaavah. And they journeyed 17 from Kibroth-hattaavah, and pitched in Hazeroth. And they journeyed from 18 Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah. And they journeyed from Rithmah, and 19 pitched in Rimmon-perez. And they 20 journeyed from Rimmon-perez, and pitched in Libnah. And they journeyed 21 from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah. And they journeyed from Rissah, and 22 pitched in Kehelathah. And they jour- 23 neyed from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shepher. And they journeyed 24 from mount Shepher, and pitched in Haradah. And they journeyed from 25 Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth. And they journeyed from Makheloth, 26 and pitched in Tahath. And they jour- 27 neyed from Tahath, and pitched in Terah. And they journeyed from Terah, 28 and pitched in Mithkah. And they jour- 29 neyed from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah. And they journeyed from 30 Hashmonah, and pitched in Moseroth. And they journeyed from Moseroth, and 31 pitched in Bene-jaakan. And they jour- 32 neyed from Bene-jaakan, and pitched in Hor-haggidgad. And they journeyed 33 from Hor-haggidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah. And they journeyed from 34 Jotbathah, and pitched in Abronah. And 35 they journeyed from Abronah, and pitched in Ezion-geber. And they jour- 36 neyed from Ezion-geber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin (the same is Kadesh). And they journeyed from 37 Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. And Aa- 38 ron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. And Aaron 39 was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor. And the Canaanite, the king of Arad, 40 which dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel. And they journeyed from 41 mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

¹ Heb. daughters.

² Or, stages

³ Or, by which

42 And they journeyed from Zalmonah,
 43 and pitched in Punon. And they journeyed from Punon, and pitched in O-
 44 both. And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched in Iye-abarim, in the border
 45 of Moab. And they journeyed from
 46 Iyim, and pitched in Dibon-gad. And they journeyed from Dibon-gad, and
 47 pitched in Almon-diblathaim. And they journeyed from Almon-diblathaim, and
 pitched in the mountains of Abarim,
 48 before Nebo. And they journeyed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched
 in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at
 49 Jericho. And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth even unto Abel-shittim
 in the plains of Moab.
 50 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at
 51 Jericho, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye
 pass over Jordan into the land of Canaan,
 52 then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and
 destroy all their figured stones, and destroy all their molten images, and de-
 53 molish all their high places: and ye shall take possession of the land, and dwell
 therein: for unto you have I given the
 54 land to possess it. And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your fami-
 lies; to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt
 give the less inheritance: whosoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be
 his; according to the tribes of your
 55 fathers shall ye inherit. But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land
 from before you; then shall those which ye let remain of them be as pricks in
 your eyes, and as thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the land where-
 56 in ye dwell. And it shall come to pass, that as I thought to do unto them, so
 will I do unto you.

34 AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
 2 saying, Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye
 come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for
 an inheritance, even the land of Canaan

1 Or, for a border

according to the borders thereof,) then 3
 your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of
 Edom, and your south border shall be from the end of the Salt Sea eastward:
 and your border shall turn about south- 4
 ward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass along to Zin: and the goings out
 thereof shall be southward of Kadesh-barnea; and it shall go forth to Hazar- 5
 addar, and pass along to Azmon: and the border shall turn about from Azmon
 unto the brook of Egypt, and the goings out thereof shall be at the sea. And for 6
 the western border, ye shall have the great sea 'and the border thereof: this
 shall be your west border. And this 7
 shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall mark out for you
 mount Hor: from mount Hor ye shall 8
 mark out unto the entering in of Hamath; and the goings out of the border shall
 be at Zedad: and the border shall go 9
 forth to Ziphron, and the goings out thereof shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall
 be your north border. And ye shall 10
 mark out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham: and the border shall 11
 go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall
 go down, and shall reach unto the 'side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward: and 12
 the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out thereof shall be at the
 Salt Sea: this shall be your land according to the borders thereof round about.
 And Moses commanded the children of 13
 Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD hath
 commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe: for the tribe of the 14
 children of Reuben according to their fathers' houses, and the tribe of the children
 of Gad according to their fathers' houses, have received, and the half tribe
 of Manasseh have received, their inheritance: the two tribes and the half tribe 15
 have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward
 the sunrising.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say- 16

2 Heb. shoulder.

17 ing, These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest, and 18 Joshua the son of Nun. And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide 19 the land for inheritance. And these are the names of the men: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. 21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son 22 of Chislon. And of the tribe of the children of Dan a prince, Bukki the son of 23 Jogli. Of the children of Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Manasseh a 24 prince, Hanniel the son of Ephod: and of the tribe of the children of Ephraim a prince, Kemuel the son of Shipthan. 25 And of the tribe of the children of Zebulun a prince, Elizaphan the son of 26 Parnach. And of the tribe of the children of Issachar a prince, Paltiel the son 27 of Azzan. And of the tribe of the children of Asher a prince, Ahihud the son 28 of Shelomi. And of the tribe of the children of Naphtali a prince, Pedahel the 29 son of Ammihud. These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

35 AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ¹suburbs for the cities round about them shall ye 3 give unto the Levites. And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and their suburbs shall be for their cattle, and for their substance, and for all their beasts. 4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall be from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about. And ye shall measure without the city for the east side two thousand cubits, and for the south side two thousand cubits, and for the west side two thousand cubits, and for the north side two thousand cubits, the city being in the midst. This shall

¹ Or, pasture lands

be to them the suburbs of the cities. And the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, they shall be the six cities of refuge, which ye shall give for the manslayer to flee thither: and beside them ye shall give forty and two cities. All the cities which ye shall give to the 7 Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs. And concerning the cities which ye shall 8 give of the possession of the children of Israel, from the many ye shall take many; and from the few ye shall take few: every one according to his inheritance which he inheriteth shall give of his cities unto the Levites.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, say- 9 ing, Speak unto the children of Israel, 10 and say unto them, When ye pass over Jordan into the land of Canaan, then ye 11 shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the manslayer which killeth any person ²unwittingly may flee thither. And the cities shall be unto 12 you for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation for judgement. And the cities which ye shall give shall 13 be for you six cities of refuge. Ye shall 14 give three cities beyond Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan; they shall be cities of refuge. For the children of Israel, and for the 15 stranger and for the sojourner among them, shall these six cities be for refuge: that every one that killeth any person ²unwittingly may flee thither. But if he 16 smote him with an instrument of iron, so that he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall surely be put to death. And if he smote him with a stone in the 17 hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall surely be put to death. Or if he 18 smote him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall surely be put to death. The avenger of blood shall himself put the manslayer to death: when he meeteth him, he shall put him to death. And if he 20

² Or, through error

thrust him of hatred, or hurled at him,
 21 lying in wait, so that he died; or in
 enmity smote him with his hand, that he
 died: he that smote him shall surely be
 put to death; he is a manslayer: the
 avenger of blood shall put the manslayer
 22 to death, when he meeteth him. But if
 he thrust him suddenly without enmity,
 or hurled upon him any thing without
 23 lying in wait, or with any stone, whereby
 a man may die, seeing him not, and cast
 it upon him, so that he died, and he was
 not his enemy, neither sought his harm:
 24 then the congregation shall judge be-
 tween the smiter and the avenger of
 blood according to these judgements:
 25 and the congregation shall deliver the
 manslayer out of the hand of the avenger
 of blood, and the congregation shall re-
 store him to his city of refuge, whither
 he was fled: and he shall dwell therein
 until the death of the high priest, which
 26 was anointed with the holy oil. But if
 the manslayer shall at any time go be-
 yond the border of his city of refuge,
 27 whither he fleeth; and the avenger
 of blood find him without the border of
 his city of refuge, and the avenger of
 blood slay the manslayer; ¹he shall not
 28 be guilty of blood: because he should
 have remained in his city of refuge until
 the death of the high priest: but after
 the death of the high priest the man-
 slayer shall return into the land of his
 29 possession. And these things shall be
 for a statute of judgement unto you
 throughout your generations in all your
 30 dwellings. Whoso killeth any person,
 the manslayer shall be slain at the mouth
 of witnesses: but one witness shall not
 testify against any person that he die.
 31 Moreover ye shall take no ransom for
 the life of a manslayer, which is guilty
 of death: but he shall surely be put to
 32 death. And ye shall take no ransom for
 him that is fled to his city of refuge, that
 he should come again to dwell in the
 33 land, until the death of the priest. So
 ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye
 are: for blood, it polluteth the land:
 and no expiation can be made for the

land for the blood that is shed therein,
 but by the blood of him that shed it.
 And thou shalt not defile the land which
 ye inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell:
 for I the LORD dwell in the midst of the
 children of Israel.

36 AND the heads of the fathers' ^{houses} of the family of the chil-
 dren of Gilead, the son of Machir, the
 son of Manasseh, of the families of the
 sons of Joseph, came near, and spake
 before Moses, and before the princes,
 the heads of the fathers' ^{houses} of the
 children of Israel: and they said, The ²
 LORD commanded my lord to give
 the land for inheritance by lot to the
 children of Israel: and my lord was com-
 manded by the LORD to give the inheri-
 tance of Zelophehad our brother unto
 his daughters. And if they be married ³
 to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of
 the children of Israel, then shall their
 inheritance be taken away from the in-
 heritance of our fathers, and shall be
 added to the inheritance of the tribe
 whereunto they shall belong: so shall it
 be taken away from the lot of our in-
 heritance. And when the jubile of the ⁴
 children of Israel shall be, then shall
 their inheritance be added unto the in-
 heritance of the tribe whereunto they
 shall belong: so shall their inheritance
 be taken away from the inheritance of
 the tribe of our fathers. And Moses ⁵
 commanded the children of Israel ac-
 cording to the word of the LORD, saying,
 The tribe of the sons of Joseph speaketh
 right. This is the thing which the LORD ⁶
 doth command concerning the daugh-
 ters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them
 marry to whom they think best; only to
 the family of the tribe of their father
 shall they marry. So shall no inheri- ⁷
 tance of the children of Israel remove
 from tribe to tribe: for the children of
 Israel shall cleave every one to the in-
 heritance of the tribe of his fathers. And ⁸
 every daughter, that possesseth an in-
 heritance in any tribe of the children of
 Israel, shall be wife unto one of the

¹ Or, there shall be no bloodguiltiness for him

family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the inheritance of his fathers. So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel shall cleave every one to his own inheritance. Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad,

were married unto their father's brothers' sons. They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

These are the commandments and the judgements, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED DEUTERONOMY

1 THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel beyond Jordan in the wilderness, in the 'Arabah over against ²Suph, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab. It is eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir unto Kadesh-barnea. And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them; after he had smitten Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt in Ashtaroth, at Edrei: beyond Jordan in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mountain: turn you, and take your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the Arabah, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the South, and by the sea shore, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac,

and to Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them. And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: the LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude. The LORD, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you! How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? Take you wise men, and understanding, and known, according to your tribes, and I will make them heads over you. And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do. So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, according to your tribes. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. Ye shall not respect persons in judgement; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgement is God's: and the cause that is too hard

1 That is, the deep valley running North and South of the Dead Sea.
versions have, the Red Sea.

2 Some ancient

for you ye shall bring unto me, and I
18 will hear it. And I commanded you
at that time all the things which ye
should do.

19 And we journeyed from Horeb, and
went through all that great and terrible
wilderness which ye saw, by the way to
the hill country of the Amorites, as the
LORD our God commanded us; and we
20 came to Kadesh-barnea. And I said
unto you, Ye are come unto the hill
country of the Amorites, which the
21 LORD our God giveth unto us. Behold,
the LORD thy God hath set the land
before thee: go up, take possession, as
the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath
spoken unto thee; fear not, neither be
22 dismayed. And ye came near unto me
every one of you, and said, Let us send
men before us, that they may search the
land for us, and bring us word again of
the way by which we must go up, and
the cities unto which we shall come.
23 And the thing pleased me well: and I
took twelve men of you, one man for
24 every tribe: and they turned and went
up into the mountain, and came unto
the valley of Eshcol, and spied it out.
25 And they took of the fruit of the land in
their hands, and brought it down unto
us, and brought us word again, and said,
It is a good land which the LORD our
26 God giveth unto us. Yet ye would not
go up, but rebelled against the com-
27 mandment of the LORD your God: and
ye murmured in your tents, and said,
Because the LORD hated us, he hath
brought us forth out of the land of
Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the
28 Amorites, to destroy us. Whither are
we going up? our brethren have made
our heart to melt, saying, The people is
greater and taller than we; the cities are
great and fenced up to heaven; and
moreover we have seen the sons of the
29 Anakim there. Then I said unto you,
Dread not, neither be afraid of them.
30 The LORD your God who goeth before
you, he shall fight for you, according to
all that he did for you in Egypt before
31 your eyes; and in the wilderness, where

thou hast seen how that the LORD thy
God bare thee, as a man doth bear his
son, in all the way that ye went, until ye
came unto this place. Yet ¹in this thing 32
ye did not believe the LORD your God,
who went before you in the way, to seek 33
you out a place to pitch your tents in,
in fire by night, to shew you by what
way ye should go, and in the cloud by
day. And the LORD heard the voice of 34
your words, and was wroth, and sware,
saying, Surely there shall not one of 35
these men of this evil generation see the
good land, which I sware to give unto
your fathers, save Caleb the son of 36
Jephunneh, he shall see it; and to him
will I give the land that he hath trodden
upon, and to his children: because he
hath wholly followed the LORD. Also 37
the LORD was angry with me for your
sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in
thither: Joshua the son of Nun, which 38
standeth before thee, he shall go in
thither: encourage thou him; for he
shall cause Israel to inherit it. More- 39
over your little ones, which ye said
should be a prey, and your children,
which this day have no knowledge of
good or evil, they shall go in thither,
and unto them will I give it, and they
shall possess it. But as for you, turn 40
you, and take your journey into the wil-
derness by the way to the Red Sea.
Then ye answered and said unto me, 41
We have sinned against the LORD, we
will go up and fight, according to all that
the LORD our God commanded us. And
ye girded on every man his weapons of
war, and ²were forward to go up into the
mountain. And the LORD said unto me, 42
Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight;
for I am not among you; lest ye be smit-
ten before your enemies. So I spake 43
unto you, and ye hearkened not; but ye
rebelled against the commandment of
the LORD, and were presumptuous, and
went up into the mountain. And the 44
Amorites, which dwelt in that mount-
ain, came out against you, and chased
you, as bees do, and beat you down
in Seir, even unto Hormah. And ye 45

1 Or, for all this thing

2 Or, deemed it a light thing

returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD hearkened not to your voice, nor gave ear unto you. So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

2 THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Scir many days. And the LORD spake unto me, saying, Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward. And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the border of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Scir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore: contend not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on: because I have given mount Scir unto Esau for a possession. Ye shall purchase food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink. For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand: he hath known thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing. So we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Scir, from the way of the Arabah from Elath and from Ezion-geber.

And we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. And the LORD said unto me, Vex not Moab, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of his land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession. (The Emim dwelt therein aforetime, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim: these also are accounted Rephaim, as the Anakim; but the Moabites call them Emim. The Horites also dwelt in Scir aforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them; and they destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the

LORD gave unto them.) Now rise up, and get you over the brook Zered. And we went over the brook Zered. And the days in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, were thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were consumed from the midst of the camp, as the LORD sware unto them. Moreover the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp, until they were consumed.

So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, that the LORD spake unto me, saying, Thou art this day to pass over Ar, the border of Moab: and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, vex them not, nor contend with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession: because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession. (That also is accounted a land of Rephaim: Rephaim dwelt therein aforetime; but the Ammonites call them Zamzummin; a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead: as he did for the children of Esau, which dwell in Scir, when he destroyed the Horites from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day: and the Avvim which dwelt in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.) Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the valley of Arnon: behold, I have given into thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle. This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the peoples that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear the report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

And I sent messengers out of the 26

wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, 27 saying, Let me pass through thy land: I will go ¹along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to 28 the left. Thou shalt sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only 29 let me pass through on my feet; as the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me; until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God 30 giveth us. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart ²obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as at this day. 31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to deliver up Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land. Then 32 Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at Jahaz. And the 33 LORD our God delivered him up before us; and we smote him, and his ³sons, 34 and all his people. And we took all his cities at that time, and ⁴utterly destroyed every ⁵inhabited city, with the women and the little ones; we left none remain- 35 ing: only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, with the spoil of the 36 cities which we had taken. From Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and *from* the city that is in the valley, even unto Gilead, there was not a city too high for us: the LORD our God 37 delivered up all before us: only to the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not near; all the side of the river Jabbok, and the cities of the hill country, and wheresoever the LORD our God forbade us.

3 THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all 2 his people, unto battle at Edrei. And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I have delivered him, and all his people,

and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. So the LORD our God ³delivered into our hand Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. And we took all his cities at 4 that time; there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. All these were cities ⁵fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside the ⁶unwalled towns a great many. And we ⁴utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying every ⁵inhabited city, with the women and the little ones. But all ⁷the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey unto ourselves. And we ⁸took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, from the valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon; (*which* Hermon the Zidonians call Sirion, ⁹and the Amorites call it Senir;) all the ¹⁰cities of the ⁷plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. (For only Og king of Bashan remained ¹¹of the remnant of the Rephaim; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.) And this land we ¹²took in possession at that time: from Aroer, which is by the valley of Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites: and the rest ¹³of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; ⁸all the region of Argob, ⁹even all Bashan. (The same is called the land of Rephaim. Jair the son of ¹⁴Manasseh took all the region of Argob, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites; and called them, even

¹ Heb. *by the way, by the way.*
city of men. ⁶ Or, *country towns*

² Heb. *strong.* ⁷ Or, *table land*

³ Or, *son* ⁴ Heb. *devoted.* ⁵ Heb.

⁸ Or, *all the region of Argob.* (*All that*

⁹ Or, *with*

Bashan, after his own name, Havvoth-
 15 jair, unto this day.) And I gave Gilead
 16 unto Machir. And unto the Reubenites
 and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilcad
 even unto the valley of Arnon, the middle
 of the valley, ¹and the border *thereof*;
 even unto the river Jabbok, which is the
 17 border of the children of Ammon; the
 Arabah also, and Jordan ¹and the border
thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the
 sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, under
 the ²slopes of Pisgah eastward.
 18 And I commanded you at that time,
 saying, The LORD your God hath given
 you this land to possess it: ye shall pass
 over armed before your brethren the
 children of Israel, all the men of valour.
 19 But your wives, and your little ones, and
 your cattle, (I know that ye have much
 cattle,) shall abide in your cities which
 20 I have given you; until the LORD give
 rest unto your brethren, as unto you,
 and they also possess the land which the
 LORD your God giveth them beyond
 Jordan: then shall ye return every man
 unto his possession, which I have given
 21 you. And I commanded Joshua at that
 time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all
 that the LORD your God hath done unto
 these two kings: so shall the LORD do
 unto all the kingdoms whither thou
 22 goest over. Ye shall not fear them: for
 the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth
 for you.
 23 And I besought the LORD at that time,
 24 saying, O LORD GOD, thou hast begun
 to shew thy servant thy greatness, and
 thy strong hand: for what god is there
 in heaven or in earth, that can do accord-
 ing to thy works, and according to thy
 25 mighty acts? Let me go over, I pray
 thee, and see the good land that is be-
 yond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and
 26 Lebanon. But the LORD was wroth with
 me for your sakes, and hearkened not
 unto me: and the LORD said unto me,
 Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto
 27 me of this matter. Get thee up into the
 top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes
 westward, and northward, and south-
 ward, and eastward, and behold with

thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over
 this Jordan. But charge Joshua, and en- 28
 courage him, and strengthen him: for he
 shall go over before this people, and he
 shall cause them to inherit the land
 which thou shalt see. So we abode in 29
 the valley over against Beth-peor.

4 AND now, O Israel, hearken unto
 the statutes and unto the judgements,
 which I teach you, for to do them; that
 ye may live, and go in and possess the
 land which the LORD, the God of your
 fathers, giveth you. Ye shall not add 2
 unto the word which I command you,
 neither shall ye diminish from it, that
 ye may keep the commandments of the
 LORD your God which I command you.
 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did 3
 because of Baal-peor: for all the men
 that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy
 God hath destroyed them from the midst
 of thee. But ye that did cleave unto the 4
 LORD your God are alive every one of
 you this day. Behold, I have taught you 5
 statutes and judgements, even as the
 LORD my God commanded me, that ye
 should do so in the midst of the land
 whither ye go in to possess it. Keep 6
 therefore and do them; for this is your
 wisdom and your understanding in the
 sight of the peoples, which shall hear all
 these statutes, and say, Surely this great
 nation is a wise and understanding peo-
 ple. For what great nation is there, that 7
 hath ³a god so nigh unto them, as the
 LORD our God is whensoever we call
 upon him? And what great nation is 8
 there, that hath statutes and judgements
 so righteous as all this law, which I set
 before you this day? Only take heed to 9
 thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest
 thou forget the things which thine eyes
 saw, and lest they depart from thy heart
 all the days of thy life; but make them
 known unto thy children and thy chil- 10
 dren's children; the day that thou stood-
 est before the LORD thy God in Horeb,
 when the LORD said unto me, Assemble
 me the people, and I will make them
 hear my words, that they may learn to
 fear me all the days that they live upon

1 Or, for a border

2 Or, springs

3 Or, God

the earth, and that they may teach their
 11 children. And ye came near and stood
 under the mountain; and the mountain
 burned with fire unto the heart of hea-
 ven, with darkness, cloud, and thick
 12 darkness. And the LORD spake unto you
 out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the
 voice of words, but ye saw no form; only
 13 ye *heard* a voice. And he declared unto
 you his covenant, which he commanded
 you to perform, even the ten ¹command-
 14 ments; and he wrote them upon two
 tables of stone. And the LORD com-
 manded me at that time to teach you
 statutes and judgements, that ye might
 do them in the land whither ye go over
 15 to possess it. Take ye therefore good
 heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no man-
 ner of form on the day that the LORD
 spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst
 16 of the fire: lest ye corrupt yourselves,
 and make you a graven image in the
 form of any figure, the likeness of male
 17 or female, the likeness of any beast that
 is on the earth, the likeness of any
 winged fowl that flieth in the heaven,
 18 the likeness of any thing that creepeth
 on the ground, the likeness of any fish
 19 that is in the water under the earth: and
 lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven,
 and when thou seest the sun and the
 moon and the stars, even all the host of
 heaven, thou be drawn away and wor-
 ship them, and serve them, which the
 LORD thy God hath divided unto all the
 20 peoples under the whole heaven. But
 the LORD hath taken you, and brought
 you forth out of the iron furnace, out of
 Egypt, to be unto him a people of in-
 21 heritance, as at this day. Furthermore
 the LORD was angry with me for your
 sakes, and sware that I should not go
 over Jordan, and that I should not go in
 unto that good land, which the LORD thy
 22 God giveth thee for an inheritance: but
 I must die in this land, I must not go over
 Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess
 23 that good land. Take heed unto your-
 selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the
 LORD your God, which he made with
 you, and make you a graven image in the

form of any thing which the LORD thy
 God hath forbidden thee. For the LORD 24
 thy God is a devouring fire, a jealous
 God.

When thou shalt beget children, and 25
 children's children, and ye shall have
 been long in the land, and shall corrupt
 yourselves, and make a graven image in
 the form of any thing, and shall do that
 which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy
 God, to provoke him to anger: I call 26
 heaven and earth to witness against you
 this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish
 from off the land whereunto ye go over
 Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong
 your days upon it, but shall utterly be
 destroyed. And the LORD shall scatter 27
 you among the peoples, and ye shall be
 left few in number among the nations,
 whither the LORD shall lead you away.
 And there ye shall serve gods, the work 28
 of men's hands, wood and stone, which
 neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.
 But if from thence ye shall seek the 29
 LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if
 thou search after him with all thy heart
 and with all thy soul. When thou art in 30
 tribulation, and all these things are come
 upon thee, ²in the latter days thou shalt
 return to the LORD thy God, and hearken
 unto his voice: for the LORD thy God is 31
 a merciful God; he will not fail thee,
 neither destroy thee, nor forget the cove-
 nant of thy fathers which he sware unto
 them. For ask now of the days that are 32
 past, which were before thee, since the
 day that God created man upon the
 earth, and from the one end of heaven
 unto the other, whether there hath been
any such thing as this great thing is, or
 hath been heard like it? Did ever people 33
 hear the voice of God speaking out of
 the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard,
 and live? Or hath God assayed to go 34
 and take him a nation from the midst of
another nation, by ³temptations, by signs,
 and by wonders, and by war, and by a
 mighty hand, and by a stretched out
 arm, and by great terrors, according to
 all that the LORD your God did for you
 in Egypt before your eyes? Unto thee 35

1 Heb. words.

2 Or, if in the latter days thou return

3 Or, trials Or, evidences

it was shewed, that thou mightest know
 36 else beside him. Out of heaven he made
 thee to hear his voice, that he might in-
 struct thee: and upon earth he made
 thee to see his great fire; and thou heard-
 est his words out of the midst of the fire.
 37 And because he loved thy fathers, there-
 fore he chose their seed after them, and
 brought thee out with his presence, with
 38 his great power, out of Egypt; to drive
 out nations from before thee greater and
 mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to
 give thee their land for an inheritance,
 39 as at this day. Know therefore this day,
 and lay it to thine heart, that the LORD
 he is God in heaven above and upon the
 40 earth beneath: there is none else. And
 thou shalt keep his statutes, and his
 commandments, which I command thee
 this day, that it may go well with thee,
 and with thy children after thee, and
 that thou mayest prolong thy days upon
 the land, which the LORD thy God giveth
 thee, for ever.
 41 Then Moses separated three cities be-
 42 yond Jordan toward the sunrising; that
 the manslayer might flee thither, which
 slayeth his neighbour unawares, and
 hated him not in time past; and that
 fleeing unto one of these cities he might
 43 live: *namely*, Bezer in the wilderness, in
 the 'plain country, for the Reubenites;
 and Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites;
 and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.
 44 And this is the law which Moses set
 45 before the children of Israel: these are
 the testimonies, and the statutes, and
 the judgements, which Moses spake un-
 to the children of Israel, when they came
 46 forth out of Egypt; beyond Jordan, in
 the valley over against Beth-peor, in the
 land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who
 dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the
 children of Israel smote, when they came
 47 forth out of Egypt: and they took his
 land in possession, and the land of Og
 king of Bashan, the two kings of the
 Amorites, which were beyond Jordan
 48 toward the sunrising; from Aroer, which

is on the edge of the valley of Arnon,
 even unto mount Sion (the same is
 Hermon), and all the Arabah beyond 49
 Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of
 the Arabah, under the *slopes of Pisgah.

5 AND Moses called unto all Israel,
 and said unto them, Hear, O Israel,
 the statutes and the judgements which I
 speak in your ears this day, that ye may
 learn them, and observe to do them.
 The LORD our God made a covenant 2
 with us in Horeb. The LORD made not 3
 this covenant with our fathers, but with
 us, even us, who are all of us here alive
 this day. The LORD spake with you face 4
 to face in the mount out of the midst of
 the fire, (I stood between the LORD and 5
 you at that time, to shew you the word
 of the LORD: for ye were afraid because
 of the fire, and went not up into the
 mount;) saying,

I am the LORD thy God, which brought 6
 thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the
 house of 'bondage.

Thou shalt have none other gods 7
 'before me.

Thou shalt not make unto thee a 8
 graven image, *the likeness of* any form
 that is in heaven above, or that is in the
 earth beneath, or that is in the water
 under the earth: thou shalt not bow 9
 down thyself unto them, nor serve them:
 for I the LORD thy God am a jealous
 God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers
 upon the children, and upon the third
 and upon the fourth generation of them
 that hate me; and shewing mercy unto 10
 thousands, of them that love me and
 keep my commandments.

Thou shalt not take the name of the 11
 LORD thy God 'in vain: for the LORD
 will not hold him guiltless that taketh
 his name 'in vain.

Observe the sabbath day, to keep it 12
 holy, as the LORD thy God commanded
 thee. Six days shalt thou labour, and do 13
 all thy work: but the seventh day is a 14
 sabbath unto the LORD thy God: *in it*
 thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor

1 Or, table land

2 Or, springs

3 Heb. bondmen.

4 Or, beside me

5 Or, for vanity or falsehood

- thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.
- 16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God commanded thee: that thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
- 17 Thou shalt do no murder.
- 18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
- 19 Neither shalt thou steal.
- 20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.
- 21 Neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.
- 22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me. And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, while the mountain did burn with fire, that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; and ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth speak with man, and he liveth. Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die. For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living

God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it. And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. 'Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! Go say to them, Return ye to your tents. But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandment, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. Ye shall walk in all the way which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

6 NOW this is the commandment, the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it: that thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised unto thee, in a land flowing with milk and honey.

Hear, O Israel: ²the LORD our God is 4

¹ Or, *Oh that they had such an heart as this always, to fear me, and keep all my commandments, that &c.* ² Or, *the LORD our God, the LORD is one* Or, *the LORD is our God, the LORD is one* Or, *the LORD is our God, the LORD alone*

5 one LORD: and thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with 6 all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this 7 day, shall be upon thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be for 9 frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thy house, and upon thy gates. 10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee; great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst 11 not, and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and cisterns hewn out, which thou hewedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not, and thou shalt eat and be 12 full; then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of 13 bondage. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and shalt 14 swear by his name. Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples 15 which are round about you; for the LORD thy God in the midst of thee is a jealous God; lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and he destroy thee from off the face of the earth. 16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your 17 God, as ye tempted him in Massah. Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath 18 commanded thee. And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD 19 swore unto thy fathers, to thrust out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

1 Heb. *pluck off*.2 Heb. *devote*.3 Or, *obelisks*4 Or, *out of*

When thy son asketh thee in time to 20 come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you? then thou shalt say 21 unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: and 22 the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his house, before our eyes: and he brought us out from thence, 23 that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers. And the LORD commanded us to do all 24 these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as at this day. And it 25 shall be righteousness unto us, if we observe to do all this commandment before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

7 WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall 'cast out many nations before thee, the Hittite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; and when the LORD thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt ²utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: neither shalt thou make marriages 3 with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. For he will turn 4 away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and he will destroy thee quickly. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye 5 shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their ³pillars, and hew down their Asherim, and burn their graven images with fire. For thou art an holy 6 people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, 'above

all peoples that are upon the face of the
 7 earth. The LORD did not set his love
 upon you, nor choose you, because ye
 were more in number than any people;
 8 for ye were the fewest of all peoples: but
 because the LORD loveth you, and be-
 cause he would keep the oath which he
 swore unto your fathers, hath the LORD
 brought you out with a mighty hand,
 and redeemed you out of the house of
 9 bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king
 of Egypt. Know therefore that the LORD
 thy God, he is God; the faithful God,
 which keepeth covenant and mercy with
 them that love him and keep his com-
 mandments to a thousand generations;
 10 and repayeth them that hate him to their
 face, to destroy them: he will not be
 slack to him that hateth him, he will re-
 11 pay him to his face. Thou shalt there-
 fore keep the commandment, and the
 statutes, and the judgements, which I
 command thee this day, to do them.
 12 And it shall come to pass, because ye
 hearken to these judgements, and keep,
 and do them, that the LORD thy God
 shall keep with thee the covenant and
 the mercy which he swore unto thy fa-
 13 thers: and he will love thee, and bless
 thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless
 the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy
 ground, thy corn and thy wine and thine
 oil, the increase of thy kine and the
 young of thy flock, in the land which he
 swore unto thy fathers to give thee.
 14 Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples:
 there shall not be male or female barren
 15 among you, or among your cattle. And
 the LORD will take away from thee all
 sickness; and he will put none of the
 evil diseases of Egypt, which thou know-
 est, upon thee, but will lay them upon
 16 all them that hate thee. And thou shalt
 consume all the peoples which the LORD
 thy God shall deliver unto thee; thine
 eye shall not pity them: neither shalt
 thou serve their gods; for that will be a
 17 snare unto thee. If thou shalt say in
 thine heart, These nations are more than
 18 I; how can I dispossess them? thou shalt
 not be afraid of them: thou shalt well

remember what the LORD thy God did
 unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt; the 19
 great ¹temptations which thine eyes saw,
 and the signs, and the wonders, and the
 mighty hand, and the stretched out arm,
 whereby the LORD thy God brought
 thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do
 unto all the peoples of whom thou art
 afraid. Moreover the LORD thy God 20
 will send the hornet among them, until
 they that are left, and ²hide themselves,
 perish from before thee. Thou shalt not 21
 be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy
 God is in the midst of thee, a great God
 and a terrible. And the LORD thy God 22
 will cast out those nations before thee
 by little and little: thou mayest not con-
 sume them ³at once, lest the beasts of
 the field increase upon thee. But the 23
 LORD thy God shall deliver them up
 before thee, and shall discomfit them
 with a great discomfiture, until they be
 destroyed. And he shall deliver their 24
 kings into thine hand, and thou shalt
 make their name to perish from under
 heaven: there shall no man be able to
 stand before thee, until thou have de-
 stroyed them. The graven images of 25
 their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou
 shalt not covet the silver or the gold that
 is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest
 thou be snared therein: for it is an abo-
 mination to the LORD thy God: and thou 26
 shalt not bring an abomination into
 thine house, and become a devoted
 thing like unto it: thou shalt utterly
 detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor
 it; for it is a devoted thing.

8 ALL the commandment which I
 command thee this day shall ye ob-
 serve to do, that ye may live, and multi-
 ply, and go in and possess the land which
 the LORD swore unto your fathers. And 2
 thou shalt remember all the way which
 the LORD thy God hath led thee these
 forty years in the wilderness, that he
 might humble thee, to prove thee, to
 know what was in thine heart, whether
 thou wouldest keep his commandments,
 or no. And he humbled thee, and suf- 3
 fered thee to hunger, and fed thee with

1 Or, trials See ch. 4. 34, and 29. 3

2 Or, hide themselves from thee, perish

3 Or, quickly

manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every thing that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD
 4 doth man live. Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell,
 5 these forty years. And thou shalt consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. And thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear
 7 him. For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths, spring-
 8 ing forth in valleys and hills; a land of wheat and barley, and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of oil olives
 9 and honey; a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills
 10 thou mayest dig brass. And thou shalt eat and be full, and thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he
 11 hath given thee. Beware lest thou forget the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this
 12 day: lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and
 13 dwelt therein; and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that
 14 thou hast is multiplied; then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of
 15 bondage; who led thee through the great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were fiery serpents and scorpions, and thirsty ground where was no water;* who brought thee forth water out of the
 16 rock of flint; who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not; that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee
 17 good at thy latter end: and thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.
 18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy

God, for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as at this day. And it shall be, if
 19 thou shalt forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. As
 20 the nations which the LORD maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish; because ye would not hearken unto the voice of the LORD your God.

9 HEAR, O Israel: thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven, a people great and tall, the
 2 sons of the Anakim, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the sons of Anak? Know therefore this day, that the LORD
 3 thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a devouring fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thee: so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as the LORD hath spoken unto thee. Speak not thou in thine heart, after that
 4 the LORD thy God hath thrust them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: whereas for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the up-
 5 rightness of thine heart, dost thou go in to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may establish the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. Know therefore, that the LORD thy God
 6 giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people. Remember, forget
 7 thou not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou wentest forth out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD. Also in Horeb ye provoked 8

the LORD to wrath, and the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

- 9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I did neither
10 eat bread nor drink water. And the LORD delivered unto me the two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire
11 in the day of the assembly. And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the
12 covenant. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.
13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people: let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and
14 greater than they. So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.
15 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God; ye had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.
16 And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and
17 brake them before your eyes. And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water; because of all your sin which ye sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the
18 LORD, to provoke him to anger. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. But the LORD hearkened unto me that time also.

And the LORD was very angry with 20 Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. And I took your sin, the calf which ye 21 had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount. And at Taberah, and 22 at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath. And when 23 the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. Ye have been 24 rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. So I fell down before 25 the LORD the forty days and forty nights that I fell down; because the LORD had said he would destroy you. And I prayed 26 unto the LORD, and said, O LORD GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. Remember thy servants, 27 Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin: lest the land whence thou broughtest us 28 out say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised unto them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. Yet they 29 are thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy great power and by thy stretched out arm.

10 AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. And I will write on the tables 2 the words that were on the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark. So I made an ark of 3 acacia wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand. And he wrote on the 4

tables, according to the first writing, the ten ¹commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. And I turned and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the LORD commanded me. (And the children of Israel journeyed from ²Beeroth Bene-jaakan to Moserah: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water. At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day. Wherefore Levi hath no portion nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God spake unto him.) And I stayed in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me that time also; the LORD would not destroy thee. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people; and they shall go in and possess the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them. And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Behold, unto the LORD thy God belongeth the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with all that therein is. Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you ³above all peoples, as at this day. Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked. For the LORD your God, he is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the

great God, the mighty, and the terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward. He doth execute the judgement ¹⁸ of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger: ¹⁹ for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy ²⁰ God; him shalt thou serve; and to him shalt thou cleave, and by his name shalt thou swear. He is thy praise, and he is ²¹ thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen. Thy fathers went down ²² into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway. And know ye this day: for *I speak* ² not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the ⁴ chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm, and his signs, and his ³ works, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; and what he did ⁴ unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day; and what he did unto you ⁵ in the wilderness, until ye came unto this place; and what he did unto Dathan ⁶ and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and every living thing that followed them, in the midst of all Israel: but your eyes ⁷ have seen all the great work of the LORD which he did. Therefore shall ye keep ⁸ all the commandment which I command thee this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go over to possess it; and that ye may ⁹

¹ Heb. words.

² Or, the wells of the children of Jaakan

³ Or, out of

⁴ Or, instruction

prolong your days upon the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land
 10 flowing with milk and honey. For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as
 11 a garden of herbs: but the land, whither ye go over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the
 12 rain of heaven: a land which the LORD thy God ¹careth for; the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your
 14 soul, that I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.
 15 And I will give grass in thy fields for thy cattle, and thou shalt eat and be full.
 16 Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived, and ye turn aside, and
 17 serve other gods, and worship them; and the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth
 18 you. Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and ye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall
 19 teach them your children, talking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou
 20 risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and
 21 upon thy gates: that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, upon the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of the heavens above the

earth. For if ye shall diligently keep all 22 this commandment which I command you, to do it; to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him; then will the LORD drive out 23 all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. Every place 24 whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the ²hinder sea shall be your border. There shall no man be 25 able to stand before you: the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath spoken unto you.

Behold, I set before you this day a 26 blessing and a curse; the blessing, if ye 27 shall hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: and the curse, if ye 28 shall not hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

And it shall come to pass, when the 29 LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt set the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. Are they not beyond Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites which dwell in the Arabah, over against Gilgal, beside the ³oaks of Moreh? For ye are to pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. And ye shall observe 32 to do all the statutes and the judgements which I set before you this day.

12 THESE are the statutes and the judgements, which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth. Ye shall surely destroy 2 all the places, wherein the nations which

1 Heb. seeketh after.

2 That is, western.

3 Or, terebinths

ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: and ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their 'pillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall destroy their name out of that place. Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God. But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herd and of your flock: and there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes: for ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD thy God giveth thee. But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God causeth you to inherit, and he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; then it shall come to pass that the place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD: and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no portion nor inheritance with you. Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest: but in the place which the LORD shall

choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee. Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the gazelle, and as of the hart. Only ye shall not eat the blood; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thine oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, nor the heave offering of thine hand: but thou shalt eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy land.

When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul desireth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy soul. If the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul. Even as the gazelle and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof: the unclean and the clean shall eat thereof alike. Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou shalt not eat the life with the flesh. Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is

26 right in the eyes of the LORD. Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the
 27 place which the LORD shall choose: and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou
 28 shalt eat the flesh. Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

29 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest in to possess them, and thou possessest them, and dwellest in their land; take heed to thyself that thou be not ensnared ¹to follow them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How do these nations serve their
 30 gods? ²even so will I do likewise. Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, that shall ye observe to do: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

13 IF there arise in the midst of thee a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams,
 2 and he give thee a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast
 3 not known, and let us serve them; thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all
 4 your soul. Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

And that prophet, or that dreamer of 5 dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken ³rebellion against the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage, to draw thee aside out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

If thy brother, the son of thy mother, 6 or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; of the gods of the peoples 7 which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; thou shalt not consent unto 8 him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: but thou shalt surely kill him; thine 9 hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. And thou shalt stone him 10 with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to draw thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. And all Israel shall hear, and fear, 11 and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

If thou shalt hear tell ⁴concerning one 12 of thy cities, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to dwell there, saying, Certain ⁵base fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; then shalt thou inquire, and 14 make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in the midst of thee; thou shalt surely 15 smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, ⁶destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the

¹ Heb. after them.

⁴ Or, in

² Or, that I also may do likewise

⁵ Heb. sons of worthlessness.

³ Heb. turning aside.

⁶ Heb. devoting it.

cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof ¹every whit, unto the LORD thy God: and it shall be an ²heap for ever; it shall not be built again. And there shall cleave nought of the devoted thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

14 YE are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, ³above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth. Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the antelope, and the chamois. And every beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof cloven in two, ⁴and ⁵cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that ye shall eat. Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that have the hoof cloven: the camel, and the hare, and the coney, because they chew the cud but part not the hoof, they are unclean unto you: and the swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you: of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch. These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales shall ye eat: and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye may eat.

But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the gier eagle, and the ospry; and the glede, and the falcon, and the kite after its kind; and every raven after its kind; and the ostrich, and the night hawk, and the seamew, and the hawk after its kind; the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl; and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cormorant; and the stork, and the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat. And all winged creeping things are unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten. Of all clean fowls ye may eat.

Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou mayest give it unto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in its mother's milk.

Thou shalt surely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that which cometh forth of the field year by year. And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herd and of thy flock; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always. And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because the place is too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God shall bless thee: then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoever thy soul desireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household: and the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee.

At the end of every three years thou 28

1 Or, as a whole burnt offering

2 Or, mound

Heb. tel.

3 Or, out of

4 Heb. bringeth up.

shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase in the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: and the Levite, because he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

15 AT the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. And this is the manner of the release: every creditor shall release that which he hath lent unto his neighbour; he shall not exact it of his neighbour and his brother; because the LORD's release hath been proclaimed. Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it: but whatsoever of thine is with thy brother thine hand shall ¹release. Howbeit there shall be no poor with thee; (for the LORD will surely bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it;) if only thou diligently hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all this commandment which I command thee this day. For the LORD thy God will bless thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over thee.

If there be with thee a poor man, one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: but thou shalt surely open thine hand unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth. Beware that there be not a base thought in thine heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou give him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this

thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy work, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt surely open thine hand unto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poor, in thy land.

If thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. And when thou lettest him go free from thee, thou shalt not let him go empty: thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy threshing-floor, and out of thy winepress: as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day. And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go out from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee; then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy ²servant for ever. And also unto thy ³maidservant thou shalt do likewise. It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou lettest him go free from thee; for to the double of the hire of an hireling hath he served thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

All the firstling males that are born of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thine ox, nor shear the firstling of thy flock. Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household. And if it have any blemish, as if it be lame or blind, any ill blemish whatsoever, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean shall eat it alike, as the gazelle, and as the hart. Only thou shalt not eat the

¹ Or, release: save when there &c.

² Or, bondman

³ Or, bondwoman

blood thereof; thou shalt pour it out upon the ground as water.

- 16** OBSERVE the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. And thou shalt sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life. And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; neither shall any of the flesh, which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night until the morning. Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee: but at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work therein.
- Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing corn shalt thou begin to number seven weeks. And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give, according as the LORD thy God blesseth thee: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy

manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

Thou shalt keep the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress: and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thine hands, and thou shalt be altogether joyful. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty: every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, according to thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with righteous judgement. Thou shalt not wrest judgement; thou shalt not respect persons: neither shalt thou take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Thou shalt not plant thee an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make

1 Or, secte

2 Or, after the measure of the *etc.*
to the gift of his hand.

3 Or, cause

3 Heb. booths.

4 Heb. according
6 Heb. Justice, justice.

22 thee. Neither shalt thou set thee up a pillar; which the LORD thy God hateth.

17 THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, or any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 If there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing

3 his covenant, and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, or the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not com-

4 manded; and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou inquire diligently, and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination

5 is wrought in Israel; then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou shalt stone them with stones, that they

6 die. At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness

7 he shall not be put to death. The hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto the place which the LORD thy God shall

9 choose; and thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days: and thou shalt inquire; and they shall shew thee

10 the sentence of judgement: and thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence, which they shall shew thee from that place which the LORD shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall teach

11 thee: according to the tenor of the law

which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. And the man that doeth presumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. And 13 all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

When thou art come unto the land 14 which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein; and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are round about me; thou shalt in any wise 15 set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, which is not thy brother. Only he shall not multiply horses to 16 himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. Neither shall 17 he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. And it shall be, when he sitteth 18 upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites: and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: that his heart be not lifted up 20 above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

18 THE priests the Levites, ²even all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel: they

1 Or, obelisk

2 Or, and

shall eat the offerings of the LORD made
 2 by fire, and his inheritance. And they
 shall have no inheritance among their
 brethren: the LORD is their inheritance,
 3 as he hath spoken unto them. And this
 shall be the priests' due from the people,
 from them that offer a sacrifice, whether
 it be ox or sheep, that they shall give
 unto the priest the shoulder, and the
 4 two cheeks, and the maw. The firstfruits
 of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil,
 and the first of the fleece of thy sheep,
 5 shalt thou give him. For the LORD thy
 God hath chosen him out of all thy
 tribes, to stand to minister in the name
 of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.
 6 And if a Levite come from any of
 thy gates out of all Israel, where he
 sojourneth, and come with all the desire
 of his soul unto the place which the
 7 LORD shall choose; then he shall minister
 in the name of the LORD his God, as all
 his brethren the Levites do, which stand
 8 there before the LORD. They shall have
 like portions to eat, beside that which
 cometh of the sale of his patrimony.
 9 When thou art come into the land
 which the LORD thy God giveth thee,
 thou shalt not learn to do after the
 10 abominations of those nations. There
 shall not be found with thee any one that
 maketh his son or his daughter to pass
 through the fire, one that useth divina-
 tion, one that practiseth augury, or an
 11 enchanter, or a sorcerer, or a charmer,
 or a consulter with a familiar spirit, or
 12 a wizard, or a necromancer. For who-
 soever doeth these things is an abomina-
 tion unto the LORD: and because of these
 abominations the LORD thy God doth
 13 drive them out from before thee. Thou
 shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.
 14 For these nations, which thou shalt
 possess, hearken unto them that practise
 augury, and unto diviners: but as for
 thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered
 15 thee so to do. The LORD thy God will
 raise up unto thee a prophet from the
 midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto
 16 me; unto him ye shall hearken; accord-
 ing to all that thou desiredst of the LORD

1 Heb. *iron*.

thy God in Horeb in the day of the
 assembly, saying, Let me not hear again
 the voice of the LORD my God, neither
 let me see this great fire any more, that
 I die not. And the LORD said unto me, 17
 They have well said that which they
 have spoken. I will raise them up a 18
 prophet from among their brethren, like
 unto thee; and I will put my words in
 his mouth, and he shall speak unto them
 all that I shall command him. And it 19
 shall come to pass, that whosoever will
 not hearken unto my words which he
 shall speak in my name, I will require
 it of him. But the prophet, which shall 20
 speak a word presumptuously in my
 name, which I have not commanded
 him to speak, or that shall speak in the
 name of other gods, that same prophet
 shall die. And if thou say in thine heart, 21
 How shall we know the word which the
 LORD hath not spoken? When a prophet 22
 speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the
 thing follow not, nor come to pass, that
 is the thing which the LORD hath not
 spoken: the prophet hath spoken it pre-
 sumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid
 of him.

19 WHEN the LORD thy God shall
 cut off the nations, whose land the
 LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou
 succeedest them, and dwellest in their
 cities, and in their houses; thou shalt 2
 separate three cities for thee in the midst
 of thy land, which the LORD thy God
 giveth thee to possess it. Thou shalt 3
 prepare thee the way, and divide the
 borders of thy land, which the LORD thy
 God causeth thee to inherit, into three
 parts, that every manslayer may flee
 thither. And this is the case of the man- 4
 slayer, which shall flee thither and live:
 whoso killeth his neighbour unawares,
 and hated him not in time past; as 5
 when a man goeth into the forest with
 his neighbour to hew wood, and his
 hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to
 cut down the tree, and the ¹head slippeth
 from ²the helve, and lighteth upon his
 neighbour, that he die; he shall flee un-
 to one of these cities and live: lest the 6

2 Or, *the tree*

- avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee. And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy border, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three: that ¹innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.
- But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die; and he flee into one of these cities: then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away ²the innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.
- Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.
- One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be established.
- If an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify against him of ³wrong doing; then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days; and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely

against his brother; then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to do unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee. And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in the midst of thee. And ¹thine eye shall not pity; life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 WHEN thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, thou shalt not be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And it shall be, when ye ²draw nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye draw nigh this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your heart faint; fear not, nor tremble, neither be ye affrighted at them; for the LORD ⁴your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. And the officers shall speak unto ⁵the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. And what man ⁶is there that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not used the fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit thereof. And what man is there ⁷that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. And the officers ⁸shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart melt as his heart. And it shall ⁹be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall appoint captains of hosts at the head of the people.

¹ Or, the blood of an innocent man
³ Or, rebellion

² Or, the blood of the innocent
 See ch. 13. 5.

- 10 When thou drawest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall become tributary unto thee, and shall serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: and when the LORD thy God delivereth it into thine hand, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take for a prey unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. But of the cities of these peoples, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt utterly destroy them; the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: that they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.
- 19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by wielding an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee? Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.
- 21** IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath smitten him: then thy elders and thy judges shall come

forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: and it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer of the herd, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a valley with running water, which is neither plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer's neck there in the valley: and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and according to their word shall every controversy and every stroke be: and all the elders of that city, who are nearest unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley: and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. Forgive, O LORD, thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and suffer not innocent blood to remain in the midst of thy people Israel. And the blood shall be forgiven them. So shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD.

When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God delivereth them into thine hands, and thou carriest them away captive, and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her to thee to wife; then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails; and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not deal

with her ¹as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.

- 15 If a man have two wives, the one beloved, and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated; then it shall be, in the day that he causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the firstborn ²before the son of the hated, which is the firstborn: but he shall acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.
- 18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and though they chasten him, will not hearken unto them: then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a riotous liver, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

- 22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree; his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt surely bury him the same day; for he that is hanged is ³accursed of God; that thou defile not thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

- 22** THOU shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely bring them again unto thy brother. And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it home to thine house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found: thou mayest not hide thyself.

Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass ⁴or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

A woman shall not wear that which ⁵pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

If a bird's nest chance to be before ⁶thee in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young: thou shalt in any wise ⁷let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

When thou buildest a new house, then ⁸thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence. Thou ⁹shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed: lest the ⁴whole fruit be ⁵forfeited, the seed which thou hast sown, and the increase of the vineyard.

Thou shalt not plow with an ox and ¹⁰an ass together. Thou shalt not wear a ¹¹mingled stuff, wool and linen together.

Thou shalt make thee ⁶fringes upon ¹²the four borders of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

If any man take a wife, and go in un- ¹³to her, and hate her, and lay shameful ¹⁴things to her charge, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found not in her the tokens of virginity: then shall the father of the damsel, and ¹⁵her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate: and the ¹⁶damsel's father shall say unto the elders,

¹ Or, as a chattel

² Or, during the life time of
⁵ Heb. consecrated.

³ Heb. the curse of God.
⁶ Or, twisted threads

⁴ Heb. fulness.

I gave my daughter unto this man to
 17 wife, and he hateth her; and, lo, he hath
 laid shameful things *to her charge*, say-
 ing, I found not in thy daughter the
 tokens of virginity; and yet these are the
 tokens of my daughter's virginity. And
 they shall spread the garment before the
 18 elders of the city. And the elders of that
 city shall take the man and chastise him;
 19 and they shall amerce him in an hundred
shekels of silver, and give them unto the
 father of the damsel, because he hath
 brought up an evil name upon a virgin
 of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he
 20 may not put her away all his days. But
 if this thing be true, that the tokens of
 virginity were not found in the damsel:
 21 then they shall bring out the damsel to
 the door of her father's house, and the
 men of her city shall stone her with
 stones that she die: because she hath
 wrought folly in Israel, to play the harlot
 in her father's house: so shalt thou put
 away the evil from the midst of thee.
 22 If a man be found lying with a woman
 married to an husband, then they shall
 both of them die, the man that lay with
 the woman, and the woman: so shalt
 thou put away the evil from Israel.
 23 If there be a damsel that is a virgin
 betrothed unto an husband, and a man
 find her in the city, and lie with her;
 24 then ye shall bring them both out unto
 the gate of that city, and ye shall stone
 them with stones that they die; the
 damsel, because she cried not, being in
 the city; and the man, because he hath
 humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou
 shalt put away the evil from the midst of
 thee.
 25 But if the man find the damsel that is
 betrothed in the field, and the man force
 her, and lie with her; then the man only
 26 that lay with her shall die: but unto the
 damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is
 in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for
 as when a man riseth against his neigh-
 bour, and slayeth him, even so is this
 27 matter: for he found her in the field; the
 betrothed damsel cried, and there was
 none to save her.

If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, 28
 which is not betrothed, and lay hold on
 her, and lie with her, and they be found;
 then the man that lay with her shall give 29
 unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of
 silver, and she shall be his wife, because
 he hath humbled her; he may not put
 her away all his days.

A man shall not take his father's wife, 30
 and shall not uncover his father's skirt.

23 HE that is wounded in the stones,
 or hath his privy member cut off,
 shall not enter into the assembly of the
 LORD.

A bastard shall not enter into the 2
 assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth
 generation shall none of his enter into
 the assembly of the LORD.

An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not 3
 enter into the assembly of the LORD; even
 to the tenth generation shall none be-
 longing to them enter into the assembly
 of the LORD for ever: because they met 4
 you not with bread and with water in the
 way, when ye came forth out of Egypt;
 and because they hired against thee Balaam
 the son of Beor from Pethor of
 'Mesopotamia, to curse thee. Neverthe- 5
 less the LORD thy God would not hearken
 unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God
 turned the curse into a blessing unto
 thee, because the LORD thy God loved
 thee. Thou shalt not seek their peace 6
 nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for 7
 he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an
 Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger
 in his land. The children of the third 8
 generation that are born unto them shall
 enter into the assembly of the LORD.

When thou goest forth in camp against 9
 thine enemies, then thou shalt keep thee
 from every evil thing. If there be among 10
 you any man, that is not clean by reason
 of that which chanceth him by night,
 then shall he go abroad out of the camp,
 he shall not come within the camp: but 11
 it shall be, when evening cometh on, he
 shall bathe himself in water: and when
 the sun is down, he shall come within
 the camp. Thou shalt have a place also 12

- without the camp, whither thou shalt go
 13 forth abroad: and thou shalt have a
 'paddle among thy weapons; and it shall
 be, when thou sittest down abroad, thou
 shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back
 and cover that which cometh from thee:
 14 for the LORD thy God walketh in the
 midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and
 to give up thine enemies before thee;
 therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he
 see no ²unclean thing in thee, and turn
 away from thee.
 15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master
 a servant which is escaped from his
 16 master unto thee: he shall dwell with
 thee, in the midst of thee, in the place
 which he shall choose within one of thy
 gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt
 not oppress him.
 17 There shall be no ³harlot of the daugh-
 ters of Israel, neither shall there be a
 18 *sodomite of the sons of Israel. Thou
 shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or
 the wages of a dog, into the house of the
 LORD thy God for any vow: for even
 both these are an abomination unto the
 LORD thy God.
 19 Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy
 brother; usury of money, usury of vict-
 uals, usury of any thing that is lent upon
 20 usury: unto a foreigner thou mayest lend
 upon usury; but unto thy brother thou
 shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD
 thy God may bless thee in all that thou
 puttest thine hand unto, in the land
 whither thou goest in to possess it.
 21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the
 LORD thy God, thou shalt not be slack to
 pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely
 require it of thee; and it would be sin in
 22 thee. But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it
 23 shall be no sin in thee. That which is gone
 out of thy lips thou shalt observe and do;
 according as thou hast vowed unto the
 LORD thy God, a freewill offering, which
 thou hast promised with thy mouth.
 24 When thou comest into thy neigh-
 bour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat
 grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but
 thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

When thou comest into thy neigh- 25
 bour's standing corn, then thou mayest
 pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou
 shalt not move a sickle unto thy neigh-
 bour's standing corn.

24 WHEN a man taketh a wife, and
 marieth her, then it shall be, if
 she find no favour in his eyes, because he
 hath found some unseemly thing in her,
 that he shall write her a bill of divorce-
 ment, and give it in her hand, and send
 her out of his house. And when she is 2
 departed out of his house, she may go
 and be another man's *wife*. And if the 3
 latter husband hate her, and write her a
 bill of divorcement, and give it in her
 hand, and send her out of his house; or
 if the latter husband die, which took her
 to be his wife; her former husband, 4
 which sent her away, may not take her
 again to be his wife, after that she is de-
 filed; for that is abomination before the
 LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land
 to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth
 thee for an inheritance.

When a man taketh a new wife, he 5
 shall not go out in the host, neither shall
 he be charged with any business: he shall
 be free at home one year, and shall cheer
 his wife which he hath taken. No man 6
 shall take the mill or the upper millstone
 to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to
 pledge.

If a man be found stealing any of his 7
 brethren of the children of Israel, and
 he deal with him ⁵as a slave, or sell him;
 then that thief shall die: so shalt thou
 put away the evil from the midst of thee.

Take heed in the plague of leprosy, 8
 that thou observe diligently, and do
 according to all that the priests the Le-
 vites shall teach you: as I commanded
 them, so ye shall observe to do. Re- 9
 member what the LORD thy God did un-
 to Miriam, by the way as ye came forth
 out of Egypt.

When thou dost lend thy neighbour 10
 any manner of loan, thou shalt not go
 into his house to fetch his pledge. Thou 11
 shalt stand without, and the man to

1 Or, *shovel*2 Heb. *nakedness of any thing*.3 Heb. *kedeshah*. See Gen. 38. 21.4 Heb. *kadesh*.5 Or, *as a chattel*

- whom thou dost lend shall bring forth
 12 the pledge without unto thee. And if
 he be a poor man, thou shalt not sleep
 13 with his pledge: thou shalt surely restore
 to him the pledge when the sun goeth
 down, that he may sleep in his garment,
 and bless thee: and it shall be righteous-
 ness unto thee before the LORD thy God.
- 14 Thou shalt not oppress an hired serv-
 ant that is poor and needy, whether he
 be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers
 15 that are in thy land within thy gates: in
 his day thou shalt give him his hire,
 neither shall the sun go down upon it;
 for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon
 it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD,
 and it be sin unto thee.
- 16 The fathers shall not be put to death
 for the children, neither shall the chil-
 dren be put to death for the fathers:
 every man shall be put to death for his
 own sin.
- 17 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement
 of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; nor
 18 take the widow's raiment to pledge: but
 thou shalt remember that thou wast a
 bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy
 God redeemed thee thence: therefore I
 command thee to do this thing.
- 19 When thou reapest thine harvest in
 thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the
 field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it:
 it shall be for the stranger, for the father-
 less, and for the widow: that the LORD
 thy God may bless thee in all the work of
 thine hands.
- 20 When thou beatest thine olive tree,
 thou shalt not go over the boughs again:
 it shall be for the stranger, for the father-
 21 less, and for the widow. When thou
 gatherest *the grapes of* thy vineyard, thou
 shalt not glean it after thee: it shall be
 for the stranger, for the fatherless, and
 22 for the widow. And thou shalt remem-
 ber that thou wast a bondman in the land
 of Egypt: therefore I command thee to
 do this thing.
- 25** IF there be a controversy between
 men, and they come unto judge-
 ment, and *the judges* judge them; then
 they shall justify the righteous, and con-
 2 demn the wicked; and it shall be, if the

wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that
 the judge shall cause him to lie down,
 and to be beaten before his face, accord-
 ing to his wickedness, by number. Forty 3
 stripes he may give him, he shall not ex-
 ceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat
 him above these with many stripes, then
 thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he 4
 treadeth out *the corn*.

If brethren dwell together, and one of 5
 them die, and have no son, the wife of
 the dead shall not marry without unto a
 stranger: her husband's brother shall go
 in unto her, and take her to him to wife,
 and perform the duty of an husband's
 brother unto her. And it shall be, that 6
 the firstborn which she beareth shall suc-
 ceed in the name of his brother which is
 dead, that his name be not blotted out of
 Israel. And if the man like not to take 7
 his brother's wife, then his brother's
 wife shall go up to the gate unto the
 elders, and say, My husband's brother
 refuseth to raise up unto his brother a
 name in Israel, he will not perform the
 duty of an husband's brother unto me.
 Then the elders of his city shall call him, 8
 and speak unto him: and if he stand, and
 say, I like not to take her; then shall his 9
 brother's wife come unto him in the pre-
 sence of the elders, and loose his shoe
 from off his foot, and spit in his face; and
 she shall answer and say, So shall it be
 done unto the man that doth not build
 up his brother's house. And his name 10
 shall be called in Israel, The house of
 him that hath his shoe loosed.

When men strive together one with 11
 another, and the wife of the one draweth
 near for to deliver her husband out of
 the hand of him that smiteth him, and
 putteth forth her hand, and taketh him
 by the secrets: then thou shalt cut off 12
 her hand, thine eye shall have no pity.

Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers 13
 weights, a great and a small. Thou shalt
 not have in thine house divers measures,
 a great and a small. A perfect and just 15
 weight shalt thou have; a perfect and
 just measure shalt thou have: that thy
 days may be long upon the land which

16 the LORD thy God giveth thee. For all that do such things, *even* all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way as ye came forth out of

18 Egypt; how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

26 AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest

2 therein; that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there.

3 And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the land which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to

4 give us. And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt answer and say before the LORD thy God, A ¹Syrian ²ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, few in number; and he became there a nation,

6 great, mighty, and populous: and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted

7 us, and laid upon us hard bondage: and we cried unto the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and

8 our oppression: and the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and

with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: and he hath brought 9 us into this place, and hath given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey.

And now, behold, I have brought the first 10

of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt

set it down before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

and thou shalt rejoice in all the good 11

which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is in the midst of thee.

When thou hast made an end of tith- 12

ing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing,

then thou shalt give it unto the Levite, to the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within

thy gates, and be filled; and thou shalt 13

say before the LORD thy God, I have put away the hallowed things out of mine

house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the

fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandment which thou

hast commanded me: I have not transgressed any of thy commandments,

neither have I forgotten them: I have 14

not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being

unclean, nor given thereof for the dead: I have hearkened to the voice of the

LORD my God, I have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. Look 15

down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and

the ground which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land

flowing with milk and honey.

This day the LORD thy God com- 16

mandeth thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep

and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. Thou hast avouched 17

the LORD this day to be thy God, and that thou shouldest walk in his ways, and

keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and hearken

unto his voice: and the LORD hath 18

¹ Heb. *Aramæan*.

² Or, *wandering* Or, *lost*

vouched thee this day to be a peculiar people unto himself, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all
 19 his commandments; and to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, 'in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

27 AND Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandment
 2 which I command you this day. And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister
 3 them with plaister: and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised
 4 thee. And it shall be when ye are passed over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister
 5 them with plaister. And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt lift up no
 6 iron tool upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of ²unhewn stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy
 7 God: and thou shalt sacrifice peace offerings, and shalt eat there; and thou shalt
 8 rejoice before the LORD thy God. And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.
 9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Keep silence, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD
 10 thy God. Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the
 12 same day, saying, These shall stand up-

on mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are passed over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin: and these 13 shall stand upon mount Ebal for the curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. And the 14 Levites shall answer, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

Cursed be the man that maketh a 15 graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and setteth it up in secret. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

Cursed be he that setteth light by his 16 father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that maketh the blind 18 to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that wresteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that lieth with his 20 father's wife; because he hath uncovered his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that lieth with any man- 21 ner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, 22 the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that lieth with his 23 mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour in secret. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that taketh reward to 25 slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Cursed be he that confirmeth not the 26 words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

1 Or, for a praise, and for a name, and for an honour

2 Heb. whole.

28 AND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth: and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the young of thy flock. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy kneadingtrough. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out. The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seven ways. The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy barns, and in all that thou putteth thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. The LORD shall establish thee for an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways. And all the peoples of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee. And the LORD shall make thee plenteous for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee. The LORD shall open unto thee his good ¹treasure the heaven to give the rain of thy land in its season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I

command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*; and shalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy kneadingtrough. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, the increase of thy kine, and the young of thy flock. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out. The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou putteth thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the evil of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest in to possess it. The LORD shall smite thee with consumption, and with fever, and with inflammation, and with fiery heat, and with ²the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed. The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them: and thou shalt be ³tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and there shall be none to fray them away. The LORD shall smite thee with 27

1 Or, *treasury*2 Or, according to some ancient versions, *drought*3 Or, *a terror unto*

land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and
9 to the half tribe of the Manassites. Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may 'prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all

11 the men of Israel, your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in the midst of thy camps, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 that thou shouldest enter into the covenant of the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh

13 with thee this day: that he may establish thee this day unto himself for a people, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he spake unto thee, and as he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to

14 Jacob. Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath; but with him

15 that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (for ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the midst of the nations through which ye

17 passed; and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among

18 them:) lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go to serve the

gods of those nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth ²gall

19 and wormwood; and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this ³curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying,

I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of mine heart, ⁴to destroy

20 the moist with the dry: the LORD will not pardon him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke

against that man, and all the curse that is written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name

21 from under heaven. And the LORD shall

separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that is written in this book of the law. And the generation to 22 come, your children that shall rise up after you, and the foreigner that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses wherewith the LORD hath made it sick; *and that* the whole land 23 thereof is brimstone, and salt, and a burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: even all the nations shall say, Wherefore 24 hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger? Then men shall say, Because 25 they forsook the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt; and went and 26 served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not ⁵given unto them: therefore the 27 anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curse that is written in this book: and the LORD 28 rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as at this day. The secret things belong unto 29 the LORD our God: but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

30 AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee, and shalt return unto the LORD thy 2 God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul; that then the LORD 3 thy God will ⁶turn thy captivity, and

1 Or, deal wisely

2 Heb. *rosh*, a poisonous herb.

3 Or, oath and so vv. 20, 21.

4 Or, to add drunkenness to thirst

5 Heb. *divided*.

6 Or, return to

have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the peoples, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered
 4 thee. If *any* of thine outcasts be in the uttermost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and
 5 from thence will he fetch thee: and the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do
 6 thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers. And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all
 7 thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee,
 8 which persecuted thee. And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I
 9 command thee this day. And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in all the work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle,
 and in the fruit of thy ground, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:
 10 if thou shalt obey the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law; if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.
 11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not too ¹hard
 12 for thee, neither is it far off. It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we
 13 may do it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do
 14 it? But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.
 15 See, I have set before thee this day
 16 life and good, and death and evil; in that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways,

1 Or, wonderful

and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply, and that the LORD thy God may bless thee in the land whither thou goest in to possess it. But
 17 if thine heart turn away, and thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; I
 18 denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish; ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go in to possess it. I call
 19 heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that I have set before thee life and death, the blessing and the curse: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy seed: to love the LORD
 20 thy God, to obey his voice, and to cleave unto him: for ²he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

31 AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. And he said
 2 unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: and the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this
 3 Jordan. The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee; he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath spoken. And the LORD shall do unto
 4 them as he did to Sihon and to Og, the kings of the Amorites, and unto their land; whom he destroyed. And the LORD
 5 shall deliver them up before you, and ye shall do unto them according unto all the commandment which I have commanded you. Be strong and of a good courage,
 6 fear not, nor be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. And Moses called unto Joshua,
 7 and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt go with this people into the land which the LORD hath sworn unto
 their fathers to give them; and thou shalt

2 Or, that

- 8 cause them to inherit it. And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.
- 9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the set time of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, when all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. Assemble the people, the men and the women and the little ones, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law; and that their children, which have not known, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.
- 14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. And the LORD appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood ¹over the door of the Tent. And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the strange gods of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.
- 17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall come upon them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us? And I will surely

hide my face in that day for all the evil which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods. Now 19 therefore write ye this song for you, and teach thou it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel. For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, flowing with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and despise me, and break my covenant. And it shall come to pass, 21 when many evils and troubles are come upon them, that this song shall testify before them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swore. So Moses wrote this song the 22 same day, and taught it the children of Israel. And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and I will be with thee.

And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, that Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death? Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to witness against them. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because

ye will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

- 30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

32 GIVE ear, ye heavens, and I will speak;

And let the earth hear the words of my mouth:

- 2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain,
My speech shall distil as the dew;
As the small rain upon the tender grass,

- And as the showers upon the herb:
3 For I will proclaim the name of the LORD:

- Ascribe ye greatness unto our God.
4 The Rock, his work is perfect;
For all his ways are judgement:
A God of faithfulness and without iniquity,

- Just and right is he.
5 They have ¹dealt corruptly with him,
they are not his children, ²*it is* their blemish;
They are a perverse and crooked generation.

- 6 Do ye thus requite the LORD,
O foolish people and unwise?
Is not he thy father that hath ³bought thee?
He hath made thee, and established thee.

- 7 Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of many generations:
Ask thy father, and he will shew thee;
Thine elders, and they will tell thee.

- 8 When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance,
When he separated the children of men,
He set the bounds of the peoples
According to the number of the children of Israel.

- 9 For the LORD's portion is his people;
Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

- 10 He found him in a desert land,
And in the waste howling wilderness;

He compassed him about, he cared for him,

He kept him as the apple of his eye:
As an eagle that stirreth up her nest, ¹¹
That fluttereth over her young,
⁴He spread abroad his wings, he took them,

He bare them on his pinions:
The LORD alone did lead him, ¹²
And there was no strange god with him.

He made him ride on the high places ¹³
of the earth,
And he did eat the increase of the field;

And he made him to suck honey out of the rock,
And oil out of the flinty rock;
Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, ¹⁴
With fat of lambs,
And rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats,

With the fat of kidneys of wheat;
And of the blood of the grape thou drankest wine.

But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: ¹⁵
Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art become sleek:
Then he forsook God which made him,
And lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

They moved him to jealousy with ¹⁶
strange gods,
With abominations provoked they him to anger.

They sacrificed unto demons, *which* ¹⁷
were no God,
To gods whom they knew not,
To new gods that came up of late,
Whom your fathers dreaded not.

Of the Rock that ⁵begat thee thou art ¹⁸
unmindful,
And hast forgotten God that gave thee birth.

And the LORD saw *it*, and abhorred ¹⁹
them,

Because of the provocation of his sons
and his daughters.

And he said, I will hide my face from ²⁰
them,

¹ Or, *corrupted themselves*, they &c.

Or, *gotten* ² Or, *but a blot upon them*

³ Or, *possessed*

⁴ Or, *Spreadeth abroad her wings*, *taketh them*, *beareth them on her pinions* ⁵ Or, *bare*

- I will see what their end shall be:
 For they are a very froward generation,
 Children in whom is no faith.
 21 They have moved me to jealousy with
 that which is not God;
 They have provoked me to anger with
 their vanities:
 And I will move them to jealousy with
 those which are not a people;
 I will provoke them to anger with a
 foolish nation.
 22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger,
 And burneth unto the lowest ¹pit,
 And devoureth the earth with her increase,
 And setteth on fire the foundations of
 the mountains.
 23 I will heap mischiefs upon them;
 I will spend mine arrows upon them:
 24 *They shall be wasted with hunger, and*
devoured with ²burning heat
And bitter destruction;
And the teeth of beasts will I send
upon them,
With the poison of crawling things of
the dust.
 25 Without shall the sword bereave,
 And in the chambers terror;
It shall destroy both young man and
virgin,
The suckling with the man of gray
hairs.
 26 I said, I would scatter them afar,
 I would make the remembrance of
 them to cease from among men:
 27 Were it not that I feared the provoca-
 tion of the enemy,
 Lest their adversaries should mis-
 deem,
 Lest they should say, Our hand is
 exalted,
 And the LORD hath not done all this.
 28 For they are a nation void of counsel,
 And there is no understanding in
 them.
 29 Oh that they were wise, that they
 understood this,
 That they would consider their latter
 end!

- How should one chase a thousand, 30
 And two put ten thousand to flight,
 Except their Rock had sold them,
 And the LORD had delivered them up?
 For their rock is not as our Rock, 31
 Even our enemies themselves being
 judges.
 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, 32
 And of the fields of Gomorrah:
 Their grapes are grapes of gall,
 Their clusters are bitter:
 Their wine is the poison of dragons, 33
 And the cruel venom of asps.
 Is not this laid up in store with me, 34
 Sealed up ³among my treasures?
 Vengeance is mine, and recompence, 35
 At the time when their foot shall slide:
 For the day of their calamity is at hand,
 And the things that are to come upon
 them shall make haste.
 For the LORD shall judge his people, 36
 And repent himself for his servants;
 When he seeth that *their* power is
 gone,
 And there is none *remaining*, shut up
 or left at large.
 And he shall say, Where are their 37
 gods,
 The rock in which they ⁴trusted;
 Which did eat the fat of their sacri- 38
 fices,
 And drank the wine of their drink
 offering?
 Let them rise up and help you,
 Let them be your protection.
 See now that I, even I, am he, 39
 And there is no god with me:
 I kill, and I make alive;
 I have wounded, and I heal:
 And there is none that can deliver out
 of my hand.
 For I lift up my hand to heaven, 40
 And say, As I live for ever,
 If I whet ⁵my glittering sword, 41
 And mine hand take hold on judge-
 ment;
 I will render vengeance to mine ad-
 versaries,
 And will recompense them that hate
 me.

1 Heb. *Sheol*.2 Heb. *burning coals*. See Hab. 3. 5.3 Or, *in my treasures*4 Or, *took refuge*5 Heb. *the lightning of my sword*.

- 42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood,
And my sword shall devour flesh;
With the blood of the slain and the captives,
From ²the head of the leaders of the enemy.
- 43 ³Rejoice, O ⁴ye nations, *with* his people:
For he will avenge the blood of his servants,
And will render vengeance to his adversaries,
And will make expiation for his land, for his people.
- 44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun.
- 45 And Moses made an end of speaking
46 all these words to all Israel: and he said unto them, Set your heart unto all the words which I testify unto you this day; which ye shall command your children, to observe to do all the words of this law.
- 47 For it is no vain thing for you; because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your days upon the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.
- 48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that
49 selfsame day, saying, Get thee up into this mountain of Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Horeb, and was gathered unto his people:
- 51 because ye trespassed against me in the midst of the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah of Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of
52 Israel. For thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither into the land which I give the children of Israel.

- 33** AND this is the blessing, where-
with Moses the man of God
blessed the children of Israel before his death. And he said, 2
- The LORD came from Sinai,
And rose from Seir unto them;
He shined forth from mount Paran,
And he came from the ten thousands
of ⁵holy ones:
At his right hand ⁶was a fiery law unto them.
- Yea, he loveth the ⁷peoples; 3
All ⁸his saints are in thy hand:
And they sat down at thy feet;
Every one ⁹shall receive of thy words.
Moses commanded us a law, 4
An inheritance for the assembly of Jacob.
- And ¹⁰he was king in Jeshurun, 5
When the heads of the people were gathered,
All the tribes of Israel together.
Let Reuben live, and not die; 6
¹¹Yet let his men be few.
- And this is *the blessing* of Judah: 7
and he said,
Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah,
And bring him in unto his people:
¹²With his hands he contended ¹³for himself;
And thou shalt be an help against his adversaries.
- And of Levi he said, 8
Thy Thummim and thy Urim are
with ¹⁴thy godly one,
Whom thou didst prove at Massah,
With whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;
Who said of his father, and of his 9
mother, I have not seen him;
Neither did he acknowledge his brethren,
Nor knew he his own children:
For they have observed thy word,
And keep thy covenant.
They shall teach Jacob thy judge- 10
ments,
And Israel thy law:

¹ Or, From the beginning of revenges upon the enemy

Praise his people, ye nations

⁴ Or, ye nations, his people

² Or, the hairy head of the enemy

⁵ Heb. holiness.

⁶ Or, was

fire, a law

⁴ Or, as otherwise read, were streams for them

⁷ Or, tribes

⁸ Or, their holy ones

⁹ Or, received

¹⁰ Or, there was a king

¹¹ Or, And let not his men

¹² Or, Let his hands be

sufficient for him

¹³ Or, for them

¹⁴ Or, him whom thou lovest

- They shall put incense ¹before thee,
And whole burnt offering upon thine altar.
- 11 Bless, LORD, his substance,
And accept the work of his hands:
Smite through the loins of them that
rise up against him,
And of them that hate him, that they
rise not again.
- 12 Of Benjamin he said,
The beloved of the LORD shall dwell
in safety by him;
He covereth him all the day long,
And he dwelleth between his shoulders.
- 13 And of Joseph he said,
Blessed of the LORD be his land;
For the precious things of heaven, for
the dew,
And for the deep that coucheth be-
neath,
- 14 And for the precious things of the
fruits of the sun,
And for the precious things of the
growth of the moons,
- 15 And for the chief things of the ancient
mountains,
And for the precious things of the
everlasting hills,
- 16 And for the precious things of the
earth and the fulness thereof,
And the good will of him that dwelt
in the bush:
Let *the blessing* come upon the head of
Joseph,
And upon the crown of the head of
him ²that was separate from his
brethren.
- 17 ³The firstling of his bullock, majesty
is his;
And his horns are the horns of the
wild-ox:
With them he shall ⁴push the peoples
all of them, *even* the ends of the
earth:
And they are the ten thousands of
Ephraim,
And they are the thousands of Ma-
nasseh.
- 18 And of Zebulun he said,

- Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out;
And, Issachar, in thy tents.
They shall call the peoples unto the 19
mountain;
There shall they offer sacrifices of
righteousness:
For they shall suck the abundance of
the seas,
And the hidden treasures of the sand.
And of Gad he said, 20
Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad:
He dwelleth as a lioness,
And teareth the arm, yea, the crown
of the head.
And he ⁵provided the first part for 21
himself,
For there was ⁶the lawgiver's portion
reserved;
And he came ⁷with the heads of the
people,
He executed the justice of the LORD,
And his judgements with Israel.
And of Dan he said, 22
Dan is a lion's whelp,
That leapeth forth from Bashan.
And of Naphtali he said, 23
O Naphtali, satisfied with favour,
And full with the blessing of the LORD:
Possess thou the ⁸west and the south.
And of Asher he said, 24
Blessed be Asher ⁹with children;
Let him be acceptable unto his breth-
ren,
And let him dip his foot in oil.
Thy ¹⁰bars shall be iron and brass; 25
And as thy days, so shall thy ¹¹strength
be.
There is none like unto God, O Je- 26
shurun,
Who rideth upon the heaven for thy
help,
And in his excellency on the skies.
The eternal God is *thy* dwelling place, 27
And underneath are the everlasting
arms:
And he thrust out the enemy from
before thee,
And said, Destroy.
And Israel dwelleth in safety, 28

1 Heb. in thy nostrils.

2 Or, that is prince among

3 Or, His firstling bullock

4 Or, gore

5 Or, chose Heb. saw.

6 Or, a ruler's portion

7 Or, to

8 Or, sea

9 Or, above sons

10 Or, shoes

11 Or, rest

Or, security

The fountain of Jacob alone,
 In a land of corn and wine;
 Yea, his heavens drop down dew.
 29 Happy art thou, O Israel:
 Who is like unto thee, a people saved
 by the LORD,
 The shield of thy help,
 And that is the sword of thy excel-
 lency!
 And thine enemies shall 'submit
 themselves unto thee;
 And thou shalt tread upon their high
 places.

34 AND Moses went up from the
 plains of Moab unto mount Nebo,
 to the top of Pisgah, that is over against
 Jericho. And the LORD shewed him all
 2 the land of Gilead, unto Dan; and all
 Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and
 Manassch, and all the land of Judah, un-
 3 to the 'hinder sea; and the South, and
 the Plain of the valley of Jericho the city
 4 of palm trees, unto Zoar. And the LORD
 said unto him, This is the land which I
 swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and
 unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto
 thy seed: I have caused thee to see it

with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go
 over thither. So Moses the servant of 5
 the LORD died there in the land of Moab,
 according to the word of the LORD. And 6
 'he buried him in the valley in the land
 of Moab over against Beth-peor: but no
 man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this
 day. And Moses was an hundred and 7
 twenty years old when he died: his eye
 was not dim, nor his natural force abated.
 And the children of Israel wept for Mo- 8
 ses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so
 the days of weeping in the mourning for
 Moses were ended. And Joshua the son 9
 of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom;
 for Moses had laid his hands upon him:
 and the children of Israel hearkened unto
 him, and did as the LORD commanded
 Moses. And there hath not arisen a 10
 prophet since in Israel like unto Moses,
 whom the LORD knew face to face; in all 11
 the signs and the wonders, which the
 LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt,
 to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and
 to all his land; and in all the mighty hand, 12
 and in all the great terror, which Moses
 wrought in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA

1 NOW it came to pass after the death
 of Moses the servant of the LORD,
 that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son
 2 of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses
 my servant is dead; now therefore arise,
 go over this Jordan, thou, and all this
 people, unto the land which I do give to
 them, even to the children of Israel.
 3 Every place that the sole of your foot
 shall tread upon, to you have I given it,
 4 as I spake unto Moses. From the wilder-
 ness, and this Lebanon, even unto the
 great river, the river Euphrates, all the
 land of the Hittites, and unto the great
 sea toward the going down of the sun,
 5 shall be your border. There shall not
 any man be able to stand before thee all

the days of thy life: as I was with Moses,
 so I will be with thee: I will not fail
 thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and 6
 of a good courage: for thou shalt cause
 this people to inherit the land which I
 swear unto their fathers to give them.
 Only be strong and very courageous, to 7
 observe to do according to all the law,
 which Moses my servant commanded
 thee: turn not from it to the right hand
 or to the left, that thou mayest 'have
 good success whithersoever thou goest.
 This book of the law shall not depart out 8
 of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate
 therein day and night, that thou mayest
 observe to do according to all that is
 written therein: for then thou shalt make

1 Or, yield feigned obedience

2 That is, western.

3 Or, he was buried

4 Or, deal wisely

thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt
9 have good success. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers
11 of the people, saying, Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God giveth you rest, and will
14 give you this land. Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall abide in the land which Moses gave you beyond Jordan; but ye shall pass over before your brethren armed, all the mighty
15 men of valour, and shall help them; until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond Jordan toward the sunrising. And they answered
16 Joshua, saying, All that thou hast commanded us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as
18 he was with Moses. Whosoever he be that shall rebel against thy commandment, and shall not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

2 AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men as spies secretly, saying, Go view the land, and Jericho. And they went, and came into the house of an harlot whose name was

Rahab, and lay there. And it was told 2 the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel to search out the land. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, 3 saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land. And the woman took 4 the two men, and hid them; and she said, Yea, the men came unto me, but I wist not whence they were: and it came 5 to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them. But she had brought 6 them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate. And before they were 8 laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; and she said unto the men, I 9 know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, unto Sihon and to Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. And as soon 11 as we had heard it, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath. Now therefore, 12 I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with my father's house, and give me a true token: and 13 that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death. And the men said 14 unto her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be,

1 Or, deal wisely

Heb. instead of you to die.

when the LORD giveth us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

- 15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. And the men said unto her, We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household. And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. But if thou utter this our business, then we will be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.
- 22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not. Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all that had befallen them. And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; and moreover all the inhabitants of the land do melt away before us.

3 AND Joshua rose up early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel; and they lodged there before they passed over. And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the

camp; and they commanded the people, 3 saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way heretofore. And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you. And Joshua spake unto the 6 priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people. And the LORD said unto Joshua, This 7 day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. And thou shalt command the 8 priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

And Joshua said unto the children of 9 Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God. And Joshua said, 10 Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Hivite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Jebusite. Behold, the ark of the covenant of the 11 Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan. Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, for every tribe a man. And it shall 12 come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand in one heap. And 14 it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, the priests that bare the ark of the covenant being before the people; and when they 15

that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brink of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all its banks all the time of harvest,) that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in one heap, a great way 'off, at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan: and those that went down toward the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all Israel passed over on dry ground, until all the nation were passed clean over Jordan.

4 AND it came to pass, when all the nation were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, 2 saying, Take you twelve men out of the 3 people, out of every tribe a man, and command ye them, **saying**, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this 4 night. Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man: 5 and Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of 6 the tribes of the children of Israel: that this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones? 7 then ye shall say unto them, Because the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of 8 Israel for ever. And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua,

according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. And Joshua set up twelve stones 9 in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there, unto this day. For the priests 10 which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over. And it 11 came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. And the children 12 of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: about forty thousand ready armed for 13 war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho. On that 14 day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, Command the priests that bear the 15 ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan. Joshua therefore com- 16 manded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan. And it came to pass, 17 when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry ground, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and went over all its banks, as aforetime. And the peo- 18 ple came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, on the east border of Jericho. And those twelve stones, which they 19 took out of Jordan, did Joshua set up in Gilgal. And he spake unto the children 20 of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come,

22 saying, What mean these stones? then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.
 23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were passed over: that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty; that they may fear the LORD your God for ever.

5 AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard how that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee knives of flint, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. And Joshua made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came forth out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came forth out of Egypt. For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of

6 Egypt, they had not circumcised. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war which came forth out of Egypt, were consumed, because they hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not let them see the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them

did Joshua circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of that place was called 'Gilgal, unto this day.

And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal; and they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn, in the selfsame day. And the manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Put off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And

6 Joshua did so. (Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.) And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. And seven priests shall

1 So with a change of vowel-points. The pointing of the text is irregular. is, they.

2 Another reading Or, Gibeath-ha-araloth.

3 Or, That is, Rolling.

4 Heb. shut the gates and was shut in.

5 Or, produce Or, corn

bear seven ¹trumpets of rams' horns before the ark; and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.
 5 And it shall be, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down ²flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark
 7 of the LORD. And ³they said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let the armed men pass on before
 8 the ark of the LORD. And it was so, that when Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the LORD passed on, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD
 9 followed them. And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and the rearward went after the ark, *the priests* blowing with the
 10 trumpets as they went. And Joshua commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you
 11 shout; then shall ye shout. So he caused the ark of the LORD to compass the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.
 12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the
 13 LORD. And the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; and the rearward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* blowing with the trumpets as
 14 they went. And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned
 15 into the camp: so they did six days. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that

they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, ¹⁶ when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city. And ¹⁷ the city shall be devoted, even it and all that is therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. And ye, in ¹⁸ any wise keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing; so should ye make the camp of Israel ⁴accursed, and trouble it. But all the silver, and ¹⁹ gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD. So the ²⁰ people shouted, and *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down ²flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. And they ⁴utterly de- ²¹stroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. And Joshua said unto the ²² two men that had spied out the land, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her. And the young ²³ men the spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, all her ⁵kindred also they brought out; and they set them without the camp of Israel. And they burnt the city with ²⁴ fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD. But ²⁵ Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of

1 Or, *jubile trumpets*2 Heb. *in its place*.3 Another reading is, *he*.4 Heb. *devoted*.5 Heb. *families*.

Israel, unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. And Joshua charged them with an oath at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: with the loss of his firstborn shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it. So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.

7 BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the devoted thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

- 2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and spy out the land. And the men went up and spied out Ai.
- 3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: and they chased them *from* before the gate even unto ¹Shebarim, and smote them at the going down: and the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust upon their heads. And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? would that we had been content and dwelt beyond Jordan! Oh Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel hath turned **9** their backs before their enemies! For

the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall compass us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do for thy great name? And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore art thou thus fallen upon thy face? Israel hath sinned; yea, they have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the devoted thing; and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have even put it among their own stuff. Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted thing from among you. Up, sanctify ¹³ the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, There is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the devoted thing from among you. In the morning ¹⁴ therefore ye shall be brought near by your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come near by families; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come near by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come near man by man. And it shall be, that he that is ¹⁵ taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel near by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: and he brought near the ²family of ¹⁷ Judah; and he took the family of the Zerahites: and he brought near the family of the Zerahites ³man by man; and Zabdi was taken: and he brought near ¹⁸ his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was

¹ Or, the quarries

² According to some ancient authorities, *families*.
to some ancient authorities, *by households*.

³ According

19 taken. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and 'make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and thus and

21 thus have I done: when I saw among the spoil a goodly ²Babylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under

22 der it. So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under

23 it. And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel; and they laid them down before

24 the LORD. And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them up unto

25 the valley of Achor. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire, and stoned them

26 with stones. And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day; and the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ³Achor, unto this day.

8 AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people,

2 and his city, and his land: and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set thee

an ambush for the city behind it. So 3 Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valour, and sent them forth by night. And he commanded them, saying, Be- 4 hold, ye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: and 5 I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them; and they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first; so we will flee before them: and ye shall rise up 7 from the ambush, and take possession of the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. And it shall 8 be, when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire; according to the word of the LORD shall ye do: see, I have commanded you. And Joshua 9 sent them forth: and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

And Joshua rose up early in the morn- 10 ing, and mustered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. And all the people, 11 even the men of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between him and Ai. And he took about 12 five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of ⁴the city. ⁵So they set the 13 people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait that were on the west of the city; and Joshua ⁶went that night into the midst of the vale. And it came to pass, when 14 the king of Ai saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he

¹ Or, give praise ² Heb. mantle of Shinar.
is, Ai. ⁵ Or, So the people set all &c.

³ That is, Troubling. ⁴ Another reading
⁶ Some MSS. read, lodged that night in.

and all his people, ¹at the time appointed, before the Arabah; but he wist not that there was an ambush against him behind
 15 the city. And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and
 16 fled by the way of the wilderness. And all the people that were in ²the city were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were
 17 drawn away from the city. And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.
 18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the
 19 city. And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and
 20 they hastened and set the city on fire. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no ³power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the
 22 men of Ai. And the other came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of
 23 them remain or escape. And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to
 24 Joshua. And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israel returned unto Ai, and smote
 25 it with the edge of the sword. And all that fell that day, both of men and

women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. For Joshua drew not ⁴back his hand, wherewith he stretched out the javelin, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. Only ⁵the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua. So Joshua burnt ⁶Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. And the king ⁷of Ai he hanged on a tree until the eventide: and at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.

Then Joshua built an altar unto the ⁸LORD, the God of Israel, in mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD com- ⁹manded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of ¹⁰unhewn stones, upon which no man had lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. And he wrote there upon the stones a ¹¹copy of the law of Moses, ¹²which he wrote, in the presence of the children of Israel. And all Israel, and their elders ¹³and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as the homeborn; half of them in front of mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had ¹⁴commanded, that they should bless the people of Israel first of all. And afterward he ¹⁵read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. There was ¹⁶not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the assembly of Israel, and the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that ¹⁷were conversant among them.

¹ Or, to the place appointed ² Another reading is, Ai. ³ Heb. hands. ⁴ Heb. droivoted.
⁵ Or, mound Heb. tel. ⁶ Heb. whole. ⁷ Or, which he wrote in Gc. ⁸ Or, commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel. ⁹ Heb. walked.

9 AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were beyond Jordan, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and on all the shore of the great sea in front of Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; 2 that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, they also did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-skins, old and rent 5 and bound up; and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and was become mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far country: now therefore make ye a covenant with us. And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make 8 a covenant with you? And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and 9 from whence come ye? And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in 10 Egypt, and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at 11 Ashtaroth. And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: and now make ye a covenant with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and is become mouldy: 13 and these wine-skins, which we filled,

were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. And the men took of their 14 provision, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD. And Joshua made 15 peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them. And it came to pass at the end of 16 three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them. And the children 17 of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim. And the children 18 of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. But all the 19 princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. This we will do to 20 them, and let them live; lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them. And the princes said 21 unto them, Let them live: so they became hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had spoken unto them. And 22 Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us? Now 23 therefore ye are cursed, and there shall never fail to be of you bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. And they 24 answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. And now, behold, 25

1 Another reading, followed by most ancient versions, is, *took them provisions*. See ver. 12.

2 Heb. *shall not be cut off from you*.

we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

- 26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of
27 Israel, that they slew them not. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

- 10** NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace
2 with Israel, and were among them; that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and
3 all the men thereof were mighty. Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of
4 Eglon, saying, Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with
5 the children of Israel. Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gibeon, and made
6 war against it. And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the hill coun-
7 try are gathered together against us. So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the
8 mighty men of valour. And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hands; there shall not a man of them stand be-
9 fore thee. Joshua therefore came upon them suddenly; for he went up from

Gilgal all the night. And the LORD 10 discomfited them before Israel, and he slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. And it came to pass, as they fled from 11 before Israel, while they were in the going down of Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the 12 day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel,

Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon;
And thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon.

And the sun stood still, and the moon 13 stayed,

Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies.

Is not this written in the book of ³Jashar? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was no day like 14 that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

And Joshua returned, and all Israel 15 with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

And these five kings fled, and hid 16 themselves in the cave at Makkedah. And it was told Joshua, saying, The five 17 kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah. And Joshua said, Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them: but stay 19 not ye; pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand. And it came to pass, 20 when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fenced

1 Heb. devoted.

2 Heb. be silent.

3 Or, *The Upright* See 2 Sam. 1. 18.

21 cities, that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel. Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out of the cave. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon. And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight. And afterward Joshua smote them, and put them to death, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.

28 And Joshua took Makkedah on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof; he utterly destroyed them and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

29 And Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah: and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he did unto the king thereof as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and

all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: and the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, and he took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

And Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, unto Eglon; and they encamped against it, and fought against it; and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it: and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but he utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.

And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it: and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to the king thereof.

So Joshua smote all the land, the hill country, and the South, and the lowland, and the slopes, and all their kings; he left none remaining: but he utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded. And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon. And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD, the

1 Heb. whetted.

2 Heb. devoted.

43 God of Israel, fought for Israel. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

11 AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor heard thereof, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, and to the kings that were on the north, in the hill country, and in the Arabah south of Chinneroth, and in the lowland, and in 'the heights of Dor on the west, to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the hill country, and the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpah. And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. And all these kings met together; and they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel. And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire. So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell upon them. And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining. And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 And Joshua turned back at that time, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, ²utterly destroying them: there was none left that breathed: and he burnt Hazor with fire. And all the cities of those

kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and ³utterly destroyed them; as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any that breathed. As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua: and so did Joshua; ⁴he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

So Joshua took all that land, the hill country, and all the South, and all the land of Goshen, and the lowland, and the Arabah, and the hill country of Israel, and the lowland of the same; from ⁵mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and put them to death. Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: they took all in battle. For it was of the LORD to ⁶harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that he might ⁷utterly destroy them, that they ⁸might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

And Joshua came at that time, and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel: Joshua ⁹utterly destroyed them with their cities. There was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, did some remain. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD spake unto Moses; and Joshua

¹ Or, Naphoth Dor.
⁵ Or, the bare mountain

² Heb. devoting.
⁶ Heb. make strong.

³ Heb. devoted.
⁷ Heb. devote.

⁴ Heb. he removed nothing.
⁸ Or, might not sue for favour

gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land had rest from war.

12 NOW these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land beyond Jordan toward the sunrising, from the valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the Arabah eastward: Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and *the city that is in* the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, the border of the children of Ammon; and the Arabah unto the sea of Chinneroth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and on the south, under the slopes of Pisgah: and the border of Og king of Bashan, of the remnant of the Rephaim, who dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, and ruled in mount Hermon, and in Salecah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smote them: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote beyond Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one; the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; the king

of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; the king of Makedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one; the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hopher, one; the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; the king of Dor in the height of Dor, one; the king of Goim in Gilgal, one; the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

13 NOW Joshua was old and well stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites; from the Shihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the border of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanites: the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avvim, on the south: all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongeth to the Zidonians, unto Aphek, to the border of the Amorites: and the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering in of Hamath: all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, even all the Zidonians; them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only allot thou it unto Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh. With him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance, which Moses gave them,

¹ Or, *Naphath-dor*

² Or, *nations*

³ Commonly called, *the brook of Egypt*. See

Num. 34. 5.

⁴ Or, *also the Avvim: from the south, all &c.*

beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses
 9 the servant of the LORD gave them; from
 Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley
 of Arnon, and the city that is in the
 middle of the valley, and all the 'plain
 10 of Medeba unto Dibon; and all the cities
 of Sihon king of the Amorites, which
 reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of
 11 the children of Ammon; and Gilead,
 and the border of the Geshurites and
 Maacathites, and all mount Hermon,
 12 and all Bashan unto Salecah; all the
 kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned
 in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (the same was
 left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for
 these did Moses smite, and drave them
 13 out. Nevertheless the children of Israel
 drave not out the Geshurites, nor the
 Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath
 dwelt in the midst of Israel, unto this
 14 day. Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave
 none inheritance; the offerings of the
 LORD, the God of Israel, made by fire
 are his inheritance, as he spake unto
 him.
 15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the
 children of Reuben according to their
 16 families. And their border was from
 Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley
 of Arnon, and the city that is in the
 middle of the valley, and all the 'plain
 17 by Medeba; Heshbon, and all her cities
 that are in the 'plain; Dibon, and Ba-
 18 moth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon; and
 Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath;
 19 and Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zer-
 eth-shahar in the mount of the valley;
 20 and Beth-peor, and the 'slopes of Pisgah,
 21 and Beth-jeshimoth; and all the cities of
 the 'plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon
 king of the Amorites, which reigned in
 Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the
 chiefs of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and
 Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the princes of
 22 Sihon, that dwelt in the land. Balaam
 also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did
 the children of Israel slay with the sword
 23 among the rest of their slain. And the
 border of the children of Reuben was
 Jordan, and the border *thereof*. This
 was the inheritance of the children of

Reuben according to their families, the
 cities and the villages thereof.

And Moses gave unto the tribe of 24
 Gad, unto the children of Gad, accord-
 ing to their families. And their border 25
 was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead,
 and half the land of the children of Am-
 mon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah;
 and from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, 26
 and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto
 the border of ³Debir; and in the valley, 27
 Beth-haram, and Beth-nimrah, and Suc-
 coth, and Zaphon, the rest of the king-
 dom of Sihon king of Heshbon, ⁴Jordan
 and the border *thereof*, unto the utter-
 most part of the sea of Chinnereth be-
 yond Jordan eastward. This is the 28
 inheritance of the children of Gad ac-
 cording to their families, the cities and
 the villages thereof.

And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the 29
 half tribe of Manasseh: and it was for
 the half tribe of the children of Manas-
 seh according to their families. And 30
 their border was from Mahanaim, all
 Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of
 Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which
 are in Bashan, threescore cities: and half 31
 Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the
 cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan,
 were for the children of Machir the son
 of Manasseh, even for the half of the
 children of Machir according to their
 families.

These are the inheritances which 32
 Moses distributed in the plains of Moab,
 beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward.
 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave 33
 none inheritance: the LORD, the God of
 Israel, is their inheritance, as he spake
 unto them.

14 AND these are the inheritances
 which the children of Israel took
 in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the
 priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and
 the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the
 tribes of the children of Israel, distri-
 buted unto them, by the lot of their 2
 inheritance, as the LORD commanded by
 the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes,
 and for the half tribe. For Moses had 3

1 Or, *table land*2 Or, *springs*3 Or, *Liddebir*4 Or, *having Jordan for a border*

given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half tribe beyond Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them. For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasssch and Ephraim: and they gave no portion unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the ¹suburbs thereof for their cattle and for their substance. As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah drew nigh unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD spake unto Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in Kadesh-barnea. Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart. Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God. And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God. And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he spake, these forty and five years, from the time that the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old. As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, and to go out and to come in. 12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakim were there, and cities great and fenced: it may be that the LORD will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as the LORD spake. And Joshua blessed him; and he gave Hebron unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. 14 Therefore Hebron became the inherit-

ance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD, the God of Israel. Now the name of Hebron beforetime was ²Kiriath-arba; *which Arba* was the greatest man among the Anakim. And the land had rest from war.

15 AND the lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was unto the border of Edom, even to the wilderness of Zin southward, at the uttermost part of the south. And their south border was from the uttermost part of the Salt Sea, from the ³bay that looked southward: and it went out southward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Kadesh-barnea, and passed along by Hezron, and went up to Addar, and turned about to Karka: and it passed along to Azmon, and went out at the brook of Egypt; and the goings out of the border were at the sea: this shall be your south border. And the east border was the Salt Sea, even unto the end of Jordan. And the border of the north quarter was from the ³bay of the sea at the end of Jordan: and the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben: and the border went up to Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is over against the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed along to the waters of En-she-mesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel: and the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the ⁴side of the Jebusite southward (the same is Jerusalem): and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale of Rephaim northward: and the border was drawn from the top of the mountain unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to

1 Or, *pasture lands*2 That is, *The city of Arba.*3 Heb. *tongue.*4 Heb. *shoulder.*

- 10 Baalah (the same is Kiriath-jearim): and the border turned about from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim on the north (the same is Chesalon), and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed
- 11 along by Timnah: and the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shikkeron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the goings out
- 12 of the border were at the sea. And the west border was to the great sea, and the border *thereof*. This is the border of the children of Judah round about according to their families.
- 13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunnah he gave a portion among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even ¹Kiriath-arba, *which Arba was* the father of Anak
- 14 (the same is Hebron). And Caleb drove out thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak. And he went up thence against the inhabitants of Debir: now the name of Debir beforetime was
- 15 Kiriath-sepher. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter
- 16 to wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to
- 17 wife. And it came to pass, when she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said
- 18 unto her, What wouldest thou? And she said, Give me a ²blessing; for that thou hast ³set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.
- 19 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.
- 20 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the South were Kabzeel,
- 21 and Eder, and Jagur; and Kinah, and

Dimonah, and Adadah; and Kedesh, ²³ and Hazor, and Ithnan; Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth; and Hazor-hadattah, ²⁵ and Keriath-hezron (the same is Hazor); Amam, and Shema, and Moladah; ²⁶ and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-pelet; and Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Biziothiah; Baalah, and Iim, ²⁹ and Ezem; and Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hermah; and Ziklag, and Madmannah, ³¹ and Sansannah; and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

In the lowland, Eshtaol, and Zorah, ³³ and Ashnah, and Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam; Jarmuth, ³⁵ and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah; and Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad; and Dilan, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel; Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon; ³⁹ and Cabbon, and ⁴⁰Lahmam, and Chithlish; and Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan; and ⁴²Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib; and Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; ⁴⁴nine cities with their villages.

Ekron, with her ⁴⁵towns and her villages: from Ekron even unto the sea, ⁴⁶all that were by the side of Ashdod, with their villages.

Ashdod, her towns and her villages; ⁴⁷Gaza, her towns and her villages; unto the brook of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

And in the hill country, Shamir, and ⁴⁸Jattir, and Socoh; and Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah (the same is Debir); ⁴⁹and Anab, and Eshtemoah, and Anim; and Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; ⁵¹eleven cities with their villages.

Arab, and Dumah, and Eshan; and ⁵²Janim, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah; and Humtah, and Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), and Zior; ⁵⁴nine cities with their villages.

¹ That is, *The city of Arba.*

² Or, *present*

³ Or, *given me the land of the South*

⁴ Or, *Lahmas*

⁵ Heb. *daughters.*

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutah;
56 and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah;
57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities
with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor; and
59 Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon;
six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-
jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with
their villages.

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Mid-
62 din, and Secacah; and Nibshan, and the
City of Salt, and En-gedi; six cities with
their villages.

63 And as for the Jebusites, the inhabit-
ants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah
could not drive them out; but the Jebu-
sites dwelt with the children of Judah
at Jerusalem, unto this day.

16 AND the lot for the children of
Joseph went out from the Jordan
at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on
the east, even the wilderness, going up
from Jericho through the hill country to
2 Beth-el; and it went out from Beth-el
to Luz, and passed along unto the border
3 of the Archites to Ataroth; and it went
down westward to the border of the
Japhletites, unto the border of Beth-
horon the nether, even unto Gezer: and
the goings out thereof were at the sea.
4 And the children of Joseph, Manasseh
and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 And the border of the children of E-
phraim according to their families was
thus: even the border of their inheritance
eastward was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-
6 horon the upper; and the border went
out westward at Michmethath on the
north; and the border turned about east-
ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed
7 along it on the east of Janoah; and it
went down from Janoah to Ataroth, and
to Naarah, and reached unto Jericho,
8 and went out at Jordan. From Tappuah
the border went along westward to the
brook of Kanah; and the goings out
thereof were at the sea. This is the in-
heritance of the tribe of the children of
Ephraim according to their families;
9 together with the cities which were

separated for the children of Ephraim
in the midst of the inheritance of the
children of Manasseh, all the cities with
their villages. And they drave not out 10
the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but
the Canaanites dwelt in the midst of
Ephraim, unto this day, and became
servants to do taskwork.

17 AND *this* was the lot for the tribe
of Manasseh; for he was the first-
born of Joseph. As for Machir the first-
born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead,
because he was a man of war, therefore
he had Gilead and Bashan. And *the lot* 2
was for the rest of the children of
Manasseh according to their families;
for the children of Abiezer, and for the
children of Helek, and for the children
of Asriel, and for the children of She-
chem, and for the children of Hephher,
and for the children of Shemida: these
were the male children of Manasseh the
son of Joseph according to their families.
But Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the 3
son of Gilcad, the son of Machir, the son
of Manasseh, had no sons, but daugh-
ters: and these are the names of his
daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah,
Milcah, and Tirzah. And they came 4
near before Eleazar the priest, and be-
fore Joshua the son of Nun, and before
the princes, saying, The LORD com-
manded Moses to give us an inheritance
among our brethren: therefore accord-
ing to the commandment of the LORD
he gave them an inheritance among the
brethren of their father. And there fell 5
ten 'parts to Manasseh, beside the land
of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond
Jordan; because the daughters of Manas- 6
seh had an inheritance among his sons:
and the land of Gilead belonged unto
the rest of the sons of Manasseh. And 7
the border of Manasseh was from Asher
to Michmethath, which is before She-
chem; and the border went along to the
right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-
tappuah. The land of Tappuah belonged 8
to Manasseh: but Tappuah on the bor-
der of Manasseh belonged to the chil-
dren of Ephraim. And the border went 9

- down unto the brook of Kanah, southward of the brook: these cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook, and the goings out thereof were at the sea: southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Asher on the north, and to Issachar on the east.
- 11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her ¹towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Ein-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even the three heights.
- 12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that
- 13 land. And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to task-work, and did not utterly drive them out.
- 14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one ²part for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as hitherto the LORD hath blessed me? And Joshua said unto them, If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for thee. And the children of Joseph said, The hill country ³is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are in Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are in the valley of Jezreel.
- 17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have
- 18 one lot only: but the hill country shall be thine; for though it is a forest, thou shalt cut it down, and the goings out thereof shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they

have chariots of iron, and though they be strong.

18 AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there: and the land was subdued before them. And ²there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet divided their inheritance. And Joshua ³said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which the LORD, the God of your fathers, hath given you? Appoint for ⁴you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall come unto me. And they shall ⁵divide it into seven portions: Judah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their border on the north. And ye shall ⁶describe the land into seven portions, and bring *the description* hither to me: and I will cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. For the Levites have no ⁷portion among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben and the half tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them. And the men arose, and went: ⁸and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, and I will cast lots for you here before the LORD in Shiloh. And the men went and passed through ⁹the land, and described it by cities into seven portions in a book, and they came to Joshua unto the camp at Shiloh. And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

And the lot of the tribe of the children ¹¹of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the border of their lot went out between the children of Judah and

1 Heb. daughters.

2 Heb. line.

3 Heb. is not found for us.

12 the children of Joseph. And their border on the north quarter was from Jordan; and the border went up to the ¹side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. And the border passed along from thence to Luz, to the ¹side of Luz (the same is Beth-el), southward; and the border went down to Ataroth-addar, by the mountain that lieth on the south of Beth-horon the **14** nether. And the border was drawn and turned about on the west quarter southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah: this was the west **15** quarter. And the south quarter was from the uttermost part of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went out westward, and went out to the fountain of the **16** waters of Nephtoi: and the border went down to the uttermost part of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the vale of Rephaim northward; and it went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite southward, and went **17** down to En-rogel; and it was drawn on the north, and went out at En-shemesh, and went out to Geliloth, which is over against the ascent of Adummim; and it went down to the stone of Bohan the son **18** of Reuben; and it passed along to the side over against the Arabah northward, **19** and went down unto the Arabah: and the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the goings out of the border were at the north ²bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of Jordan: this was the south border. And Jordan was the border of it on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the borders thereof round about, according to their **21** families. Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-**22** hoglah, and Emek-keziz; and Beth-ara-

bah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el; and **23** Avvim, and Parah, and Ophrah; and Chephar-ammoni, and Ophni, and Geba; twelve cities with their villages: Gibeon, **25** and Ramah, and Beeroth; and Mizpeh, **26** and Chephirah, and Mozah; and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah; and Zelah, **28** Eleph, and the Jebusite (the same is Jerusalem), Gibeath, and Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

19 AND the second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah. And they had for their **2** inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah; and Hazar-shual, and Balah, **3** and Ezem; and Iktolad, and Bethul, and Hormah; and Ziklag, and Beth-marca- **5** both, and Hazar-susah; and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhin; thirteen cities with their villages: Ain, Rimmon, and **7** Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages: and all the villages that were **8** round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramah of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. Out **9** of the ³part of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: and their border went **11** up westward, even to Maralah, and reached to Dabbesheth; and it reached to the brook that is before Jokneam; and **12** it turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor; and it went out to Daberath, and went up to Japhia; and from thence **13** it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Eth-kazin; and it went out at Rimmon which stretcheth unto Neah; and the **14**

1 Heb. shoulder.

2 Heb. tongue.

3 Heb. line.

- border turned about it on the north to Hannathon: and the goings out thereof
 15 were at the valley of Iphtah-el; and Kattath, and Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities
 16 with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.
- 17 The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according
 18 ing to their families. And their border was unto Jezreel, and Chesulloth,
 19 and Shunem; and Hapharaim, and
 20 Shion, and Anaharath; and Rabbith,
 21 and Kishion, and Ebez; and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and
 22 Beth-pazzez; and the border reached to Tabor, and Shahazumah, and Beth-shemesh; and the goings out of their
 border were at Jordan: sixteen cities
 23 with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.
- 24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according
 25 to their families. And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph; and Allammelech, and Amad,
 26 and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath; and
 27 it turned toward the sunrising to Bethdagon, and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphtah-el northward to
 Beth-emek and Neiel; and it went out
 28 to Cabul on the left hand, and Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah,
 29 even unto great Zidon; and the border turned to Ramah, and to ¹the fenced city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah; and the goings out thereof were
 at the sea ²by the region of Achzib:
 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
- 31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
- 32 The sixth lot came out for the children

of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families. And their border was from Heleph, from 33 the ³oak in Zaanannim, and Adami-nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakkum; and the goings out thereof were at Jordan: and the border turned westward to 34 Aznoth-tabor, and went out from thence to Hukkok; and it reached to Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at Jordan toward the sunrising. And the fenced cities 35 were Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rak-kath, and Chinnereth; and Adamah, 36 and Ramah, and Hazor; and Kedesh, 37 and Edrei, and En-hazor; and Iron, and 38 Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the 39 tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

The seventh lot came out for the tribe 40 of the children of Dan according to their families. And the border of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and 41 Ir-shemesh; and Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Ithlah; and Elon, and Timnah, 42 and Ekron; and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, 43 and Baalath; and Jehud, and Bene-berak, 44 and Gath-rimmon; and Me-jarkon, and 45 Rakkon, with the border over against ⁴Joppa. And the border of the children 47 of Dan went out ⁵beyond them: for the children of Dan went up and fought against ⁶Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father. This is the inheritance of 48 the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

So they made an end of distributing 49 the land for inheritance by the borders thereof; and the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun in the midst of them: according to the 50 commandment of the LORD they gave

¹ Or, the city of Mibzar Zor that is, the fortress of Tyre.
 oak (or terebinth) of Bezaanannim
 Judg. 18. 29, Laish.

⁴ Heb. Japho.

² Or, from Hebel to Achzib
⁵ Or, from them: and &c.

³ Or, In

him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in the hill country of Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

20 AND the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses: that the manslayer that killeth any person ¹unwittingly and unawares may flee thither: and they shall be unto you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. And he shall flee unto one of those cities, and shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; and they shall ²take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them. And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unawares, and hated him not beforetime. And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled. And they ³set apart Kedesh in ⁴Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, and Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah. 8 And beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness in the ⁵plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. These were the appointed cities for all the chil-

dren of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person ¹unwittingly might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

21 THEN came near the heads of fathers' houses of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the ⁶suburbs thereof for our cattle. And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of the LORD, these cities with their suburbs.

And the lot came out for the families 4 of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

And the rest of the children of Kohath 5 had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

And the children of Gershon had by 6 lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

The children of Merari according to 7 their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

And the children of Israel gave by lot 8 unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses. And they gave out of the 9 tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name:

1 Or, through error

2 Heb. gather.
5 Or, table land

3 Heb. sanctified.
6 Or, pasture lands

4 Heb. Galil.

- 10 and they were for the children of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi: for theirs
 11 was the first lot. And they gave them Kiriath-arba, *which Arba was the father of 'Anak, (the same is Hebron), in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.*
 12
 13 And unto the children of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Libnah with her suburbs; and Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with
 14 her suburbs; and Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs; and
 15 Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, *and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her*
 16 suburbs; Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities.
 17 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.
 18
 19 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, even the rest of the children of Kohath, they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
 20 And they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in the hill country of Ephraim, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and
 21 Gezer with her suburbs; and Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with
 22 her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs,
 23 Gibbethon with her suburbs; Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her
 24 suburbs; four cities. And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her
 25 suburbs; two cities. All the cities of the families of the rest of the children of Kohath were ten with their suburbs.
 26
 27 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the half tribe of Manasseh *they gave Golan*

in Bashan with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer; and Be-eshterah with her suburbs; two cities. And 28
 out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs; Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim 29
 with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her 30
 suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs; Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with 31
 her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with 32
 her suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities. All the cities of the Ger- 33
 shonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

And unto the families of the children 34
 of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs, Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with 35
 her suburbs; four cities. ²And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahaz with her suburbs, Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath 36
 with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs; Heshbon with her suburbs, 37
 Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all. All *these were* the cities of the children of Merari according to their families, even the rest of the families of the Levites; and their lot was twelve cities.

All the cities of the Levites in the 41
 midst of the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs. These cities were 42
 every one with their suburbs round about them: thus it was with all these cities.

So the LORD gave unto Israel all the 43
 land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. And the LORD gave them rest 44
 round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood

1 Heb. *Anak*.

2 Verses 36, 37 are not in the Massoretic text, but are found in very many MSS. and in the ancient versions. See also 1 Chr. 6. 78, 79.

not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. There failed not aught of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

22 THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have hearkened unto my voice in all that I commanded you: ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he spake unto them: therefore now turn ye, and get you unto your tents, unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond Jordan. Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

Now to the one half tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *inheritance* in Bashan: but unto the other half gave Joshua among their brethren beyond Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away unto their tents, he blessed them, and spake unto them, saying, Return with much wealth unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the land of Gilead, to the land of

their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. And when they came unto the region about Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to. And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Israel. And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up against them to war.

And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest; and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers' house for each of the tribes of Israel; and they were every one of them head of their fathers' houses among the 'thousands of Israel. And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, to rebel this day against the LORD? Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon the congregation of the LORD, that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. Howbeit, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein

the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar
20 of the LORD our God. Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the devoted thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and spake unto the
22 heads of the 'thousands of Israel, "The LORD, the God of gods, the LORD, the God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in trespass against the LORD, (save thou us
23 not this day,) that we have built us an altar to turn away from following the LORD; or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meal offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings thereon, let the
24 LORD himself require it; and if we have not *rather* out of caretfulness done this, and of purpose, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with
25 the LORD, the God of Israel? for the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the
26 LORD. Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: but it shall be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye
28 have no portion in the LORD. Therefore said we, It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us

and you. God forbid that we should 29 rebel against the LORD, and turn away this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offering, for meal offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

And when Phinchas the priest, and 30 the princes of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them well. And Phinchas the 31 son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we know that the LORD is in the midst of us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now have ye delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. And 32 Phinchas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. And the thing pleased the children of 33 Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and spake no more of going up against them to war, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the children of Gad dwelt. And the chil- 34 dren of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar ³*Ed*: For, *said they*, it is a witness between us that the LORD is God.

23 AND it came to pass after many days, when the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua was old and well stricken in years; that Joshua called 2 for all Israel, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and well stricken in years: and ye 3 have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God, he it is

1 Or, families

2 Or, God, even God, the LORD Heb. El Elohim Jehovah.

3 That is, Witness.

4 that hath fought for you. Behold, I have allotted unto you these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun. And the LORD your God, he shall thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God spake unto you. Therefore be ye very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow down yourselves unto them: but cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day. For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath stood before you unto this day. One man of you ¹shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he spake unto you. Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God. Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive these nations from out of your sight; but they shall be a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one thing hath failed thereof. And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which

the LORD your God spake unto you, so shall the LORD bring upon you all the evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. When ye transgress the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

24 AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt of old time beyond the River, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods. And I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac. And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; and Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. And I sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: and afterward I brought you out. And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with horsemen unto the Red Sea. And when they cried out unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness many days. And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, and ye possessed their land; and I destroyed them from before you. Then Balak the son of Zippor, 9

king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel; and he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: but I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Girgashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I delivered them into your hand. And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. And I gave you a land whereon thou hadst not laboured, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell therein; of vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD. And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; for the LORD our God, he it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ¹bondage, and that did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed: and the LORD drave out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore we also will serve the LORD; for he is our God. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is an holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgression nor your sins. If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you evil, and

consume you, after that he hath done you good. And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses. Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD, the God of Israel. And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and unto his voice will we hearken. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

And Joshua wrote these words in the 26 book of the law of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was ²by the sanctuary of the LORD. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness against us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God. So Joshua sent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.

And it came to pass after these things, 29 that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in 30 the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. And Israel served the LORD 31 all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and had known all the work of the LORD, that he had wrought for Israel. And the bones 32 of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in the parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of money: and they became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. And 33 Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in ³the hill of Phinehas his son, which was given him in the hill country of Ephraim.

1 Heb. *bondmen*.2 Or, *in*3 Or, *Gibeah of Phinehas*

THE BOOK OF JUDGES

1 AND it came to pass after the death of Joshua, that the children of Israel asked of the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us first against the Canaanites, to
2 fight against them? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. And
3 Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot.
4 So Simeon went with him. And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they smote of them in Bezek
5 ten thousand men. And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they smote the Canaanites and the Perizzites. But Adoni-bezek
6 fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and
7 his great toes. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.
8 And the children of Judah fought against Jerusalem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and set the
9 city on fire. And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the hill country, and in the South, and in the lowland.
10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron beforetime was Kiriath-arba:) and they smote Sheshai, and Ahiman,
11 and Talmai. And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (Now the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher.) And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to

wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, 13 Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. And it came to pass, when she came *unto* 14 *him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? And she said *unto* 15 to him, Give me a ¹ blessing; for that thou hast ² set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

And the children of the Kenite, 16 Moses' ³ brother in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt with the people. And 17 Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they smote the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and ⁴ utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah. Also Judah took Gaza with 18 the border thereof, and Ashkelon with the border thereof, and Ekron with the border thereof. And the LORD was with 19 Judah; and he drave out *the inhabitants* of the hill country; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. And they gave 20 Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses had spoken: and he drave out thence the three sons of Anak. And the children of 21 Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem, unto this day.

And the house of Joseph, they also 22 went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them. And the house of Joseph 23 sent to spy out Beth-el. (Now the name of the city beforetime was Luz.) And 24 the watchers saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him,

1 Or, present 2 Or, given me the land of the South 3 Or, father in law 4 Heb. devoted.

- Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will deal kindly with thee. And he shewed them the entrance into the city, and they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the man go and all his family. And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
- 27 And Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor of Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. And it came to pass, when Israel was waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.
- 29 And Ephraim drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
- 30 Zebulun drave not out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributary.
- 31 Asher drave not out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob: but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
- 33 Naphtali drave not out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributary unto them.
- 34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill country: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributary. And the border of the Am-

orites was from the ascent of Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

2 AND the angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim. And he said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you: and ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall break down their altars: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice: why have ye done this? Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land. And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of the LORD, that he had wrought for Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the work which he had wrought for Israel.

And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baalim: and they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and bowed themselves down

1 Heb. daughters.
messenger

2 Or, subject to taskwork and so vv. 33, 35.

3 Or, Sela

5 Some ancient versions have, shall be adversaries unto you.

4 Or, a
6 That is, Weepers.

unto them: and they provoked the LORD
 13 to anger. And they forsook the LORD,
 14 and served Baal and the Ashtaroth. And
 the anger of the LORD was kindled against
 Israel, and he delivered them into the
 hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and
 he sold them into the hands of their
 enemies round about, so that they could
 not any longer stand before their ene-
 15 mies. Whithersoever they went out, the
 hand of the LORD was against them for
 evil, as the LORD had spoken, and as the
 LORD had sworn unto them: and they
 16 were sore distressed. And the LORD
 raised up judges, which saved them out
 of the hand of those that spoiled them.
 17 And yet they hearkened not unto their
 judges, for they went a whoring after
 other gods, and bowed themselves down
 unto them: they turned aside quickly
 out of the way wherein their fathers
 walked, obeying the commandments of
 18 the LORD; but they did not so. And
 when the LORD raised them up judges,
 then the LORD was with the judge, and
 saved them out of the hand of their
 enemies all the days of the judge: for it
 repented the LORD because of their
 groaning by reason of them that op-
 19 pressed them and vexed them. But it
 came to pass, when the judge was dead,
 that they turned back, and dealt more
 corruptly than their fathers, in following
 other gods to serve them, and to bow
 down unto them; they ceased not from
 their doings, nor from their stubborn
 20 way. And the anger of the LORD was
 kindled against Israel; and he said, Be-
 cause this nation have transgressed my
 covenant which I commanded their fa-
 thers, and have not hearkened unto my
 21 voice; I also will not henceforth drive
 out any from before them of the nations
 22 which Joshua left when he died: that by
 them I may prove Israel, whether they
 will keep the way of the LORD to walk
 therein, as their fathers did keep it, or
 23 not. So the LORD left those nations, with-
 out driving them out hastily; neither de-
 livered he them into the hand of Joshua.

3 NOW these are the nations which
 the LORD left, to prove Israel by
 them, even as many as had not known
 all the wars of Canaan; only that the 2
 generations of the children of Israel
 might know, to teach them war, at the
 least such as beforetime knew nothing
 thereof; *namely*, the five lords of the 3
 Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and
 the Zidonians, and the Hivites that
 dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount
 Baal-hermon unto the entering in of
 Hamath. And they were for to prove 4
 Israel by them, to know whether they
 would hearken unto the commandments
 of the LORD, which he commanded their
 fathers by the hand of Moses. And the 5
 children of Israel dwelt among ²the Can-
 aanites; the Hittite, and the Amorite,
 and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and
 the Jebusite: and they took their daugh- 6
 ters to be their wives, and gave their own
 daughters to their sons, and served their
 gods.

And the children of Israel did that 7
 which was evil in the sight of the LORD,
 and forgot the LORD their God, and
 served the Baalim and the Asheroth.
 Therefore the anger of the LORD was 8
 kindled against Israel, and he sold them
 into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king
 of ³Mesopotamia: and the children of
 Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight
 years. And when the children of Israel 9
 cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up
 a saviour to the children of Israel, who
 saved them, even Othniel the son of
 Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. And 10
 the spirit of the LORD came upon him,
 and he judged Israel; and he went out to
 war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-
 rishathaim king of ⁴Mesopotamia into
 his hand: and his hand prevailed against
 Cushan-rishathaim. And the land had 11
 rest forty years. And Othniel the son of
 Kenaz died.

And the children of Israel again did 12
 that which was evil in the sight of the
 LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon
 the king of Moab against Israel, because

¹ Heb. *they let nothing fall of their doings.*

³ Heb. *Aram-naharaim.*

² Or, *the Canaanites, the Hittites &c.*

⁴ Heb. *Aram.*

they had done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and smote Israel, and they possessed the city of palm trees. And the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years. But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a saviour, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a man left-handed: and the children of Israel sent a present by him unto Eglon the king of Moab. And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right thigh. And he offered the present unto Eglon king of Moab: now Eglon was a very fat man. And when he had made an end of offering the present, he sent away the people that bare the present. But he himself turned back from the ¹quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him. And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in his ²summer parlour. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat. And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly: and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his belly; and ³it came out behind. Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them. Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked; and they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber. And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took the key, and opened *them*: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth. And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the

⁴quarries, and escaped unto Seirah. And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he before them. And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan ⁵against the Moabites, and suffered not a man to pass over. And they smote of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man of valour; and there escaped not a man. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which smote of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also saved Israel.

4 AND the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead. And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the ⁶Gentiles. And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel at that time. And she ⁷dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in the hill country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded, *saying*, Go and draw unto mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun? And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with

¹ Or, *graven images*
antechamber

² Heb. *upper chamber of cooling.*

⁴ Or, *toward Moab*

³ Or, *he went out into the*

⁵ Or, *nations*

⁶ Or, *sat*

his chariots and his multitude; and I
 8 will deliver him into thine hand. And
 Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with
 me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not
 9 go with me, I will not go. And she said,
 I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding
 the journey that thou takest shall not
 be for thine honour; for the LORD shall
 sell Sisera into the hand of a woman.
 And Deborah arose, and went with
 10 Barak to Kedesh. And Barak called Ze-
 bulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh;
 and there went up ten thousand men at
 his feet: and Deborah went up with him.
 11 Now Heber the Kenite had severed him-
 self from ¹the Kenites, even from the
 children of Hobab the ²brother in law
 of Moses, and had pitched his tent as
 far as the ³oak in Zaanannim, which is
 12 by Kedesh. And they told Sisera that
 Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to
 13 mount Tabor. And Sisera gathered to-
 gether all his chariots, even nine hundred
 chariots of iron, and all the people that
 were with him, from Harosheth of the
 14 ⁴Gentiles, unto the river Kishon. And
 Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is
 the day in which the LORD hath delivered
 Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD
 gone out before thee? So Barak went
 down from mount Tabor, and ten thou-
 15 sand men after him. And the LORD dis-
 comfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and
 all his host, with the edge of the sword
 before Barak; and Sisera lighted down
 from his chariot, and fled away on his
 16 feet. But Barak pursued after the cha-
 riors, and after the host, unto Harosheth
 of the ⁴Gentiles: and all the host of Sis-
 era fell by the edge of the sword; there
 was not a man left.
 17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet
 to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the
 Kenite: for there was peace between
 Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of
 18 Heber the Kenite. And Jael went out to
 meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in,
 my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And
 he turned in unto her into the tent, and
 19 she covered him with a rug. And he

said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a
 little water to drink; for I am thirsty.
 And she opened a bottle of milk, and
 gave him drink, and covered him. And 20
 he said unto her, Stand in the door of
 the tent, and it shall be, when any man
 doth come and inquire of thee, and say,
 Is there any man here? that thou shalt
 say, No. Then Jael Heber's wife took a 21
 tent-pin, and took an hammer in her
 hand, and went softly unto him, and
 smote the pin into his temples, and it
 pierced through into the ground; for he
 was ⁵in a deep sleep; so he swooned and
 died. And, behold, as Barak pursued 22
 Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and
 said unto him, Come, and I will shew
 thee the man whom thou seekest. And
 he came unto her; and, behold, Sisera
 lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his
 temples. So God subdued on that day 23
 Jabin the king of Canaan before the
 children of Israel. And the hand of the 24
 children of Israel prevailed more and
 more against Jabin the king of Canaan,
 until they had destroyed Jabin king of
 Canaan.

5 THEN sang Deborah and Barak the
 son of Abinoam on that day, saying,
 For that the leaders took the lead in 2
 Israel,
 For that the people offered themselves
 willingly,
 Bless ye the LORD.
 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye 3
 princes;
 I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD;
 I will sing praise to the LORD, the
 God of Israel.
 LORD, when thou wentest forth out of 4
 Seir,
 When thou marchedst out of the field
 of Edom,
 The earth trembled, the heavens also
 dropped,
 Yea, the clouds dropped water.
 The mountains ⁶flowed down at the 5
 presence of the LORD,
 Even yon Sinai at the presence of the
 LORD, the God of Israel.

¹ Heb. *Kain*. See Num. 24. 22.

² Or, *father in law*
⁵ Or, *in a deep sleep and weary; so he died*

³ Or, *terebinth*
⁶ Or, *quaked*

⁴ Or, *nations*

- 6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath,
In the days of Jael, ¹the high ways were unoccupied,
And the travellers walked through ²byways.
- 7 ³The rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased,
Until that I Deborah arose,
That I arose a mother in Israel.
- 8 They chose new gods;
Then was war in the gates:
Was there a shield or spear seen
Among forty thousand in Israel?
- 9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel,
⁴That offered themselves willingly among the people:
Bless ye the LORD.
- 10 Tell of it, ye that ride on white asses,
Ye that sit on rich carpets,
And ye that walk by the way.
- 11 ⁵Far from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water,
There shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD,
Even the righteous acts ⁶of his rule in Israel.
Then the people of the LORD went down to the gates.
- 12 Awake, awake, Deborah;
Awake, awake, utter a song:
Arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.
- 13 ⁷Then came down a remnant of the nobles ⁸and the people;
The LORD came down for me ⁹against the mighty.
- 14 Out of Ephraim came down they whose root is in Amalek;
After thee, Benjamin, among thy peoples;
Out of Machir came down ¹⁰governors,
And out of Zebulun they that handle ¹¹the marshal's staff.
- 15 And ¹²the princes of Issachar were with Deborah;

As was Issachar, so was Barak;
Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet.
By the watercourses of Reuben
There were great resolves of heart.
Why satest thou among the sheep- 16
folds,
To hear the pipings for the flocks?
At the watercourses of Reuben
There were great searchings of heart.
Gilead abode beyond Jordan: 17
And Dan, why did he remain in ships?
Asher sat still at the ¹³haven of the sea,
And abode by his creeks.
Zebulun was a people that jeopardised 18
their lives unto the death,
And Naphtali, upon the high places of the field.
The kings came and fought; 19
Then fought the kings of Canaan,
In Taanach by the waters of Megiddo:
They took no gain of money.
They fought from heaven, 20
The stars in their courses fought against Sisera.
The river Kishon swept them away, 21
That ancient river, the river Kishon.
O my soul, ¹⁴march on with strength.
Then did the horsehoofs stamp 22
By reason of the pransings, the pransings of their strong ones.
Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the 23
LORD,
Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof;
Because they came not to the help of the LORD,
To the help of the LORD ⁹against the mighty.
Blessed ¹⁵above women shall Jael be, 24
The wife of Heber the Kenite,
Blessed shall she be ¹⁶above women in the tent.
He asked water, and she gave him 25
milk;
She brought him butter in a lordly dish.

1 Or, the caravans ceased 2 Heb. crooked ways. 3 Or, The villages were unoccupied
4 Or, Ye that offered yourselves willingly among the people, bless &c. 5 Or, Because of the voice of the archers . . . there let them rehearse 6 Or, toward his villages 7 Or, Then made he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles and the people; the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty 8 Or, as otherwise read, the people of the LORD came down for me against (or, among) the mighty 9 Or, among 10 Or, laugivers 11 Or, the staff of the scribe 12 Or, my princes in Issachar 13 Or, shore 14 Or, thou hast trodden down strength 15 Or, of

26 She put her hand to the 'nail,
And her right hand to the workmen's
hammer;
And with the hammer she smote Sis-
era, she smote through his head,
Yea, she pierced and struck through
his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay:
At her feet he bowed, he fell:
Where he bowed, there he fell down
dead.

28 Through the window she looked forth,
and cried,
The mother of Sisera *cried* through
the lattice,

Why is his chariot so long in coming?
Why tarry the 'wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her,

'Yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 Have they not found, have they not
divided the spoil?

A damsel, two damsels to every man;
To Sisera a spoil of 'divers colours,
A spoil of 'divers colours of em-
broidery,

Of 'divers colours of embroidery on
both sides, on the necks of the
spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O
LORD:

But let them that love him be as the
sun when he goeth forth in his
might.

And the land had rest forty years.

6 AND the children of Israel did that
which was evil in the sight of the
LORD: and the LORD delivered them in-
2 to the hand of Midian seven years. And
the hand of Midian prevailed against
Israel: and because of Midian the chil-
dren of Israel made them the dens which
are in the mountains, and the caves, and
3 the strong holds. And so it was, when
Israel had sown, that the Midianites
came up, and the Amalekites, and the
children of the east; they came up a-
4 gainst them; and they encamped against
them, and destroyed the increase of the
earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left
no sustenance in Israel, neither sheep,

nor ox, nor ass. For they came up with 5
their cattle and their tents, they came in
as locusts for multitude; both they and
their camels were without number: and
they came into the land to destroy it.
And Israel was brought very low be- 6
cause of Midian; and the children of
Israel cried unto the LORD.

And it came to pass, when the chil- 7
dren of Israel cried unto the LORD be-
cause of Midian, that the LORD sent a 8
prophet unto the children of Israel: and
he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD,
the God of Israel, I brought you up
from Egypt, and brought you forth out
of the house of bondage; and I delivered 9
you out of the hand of the Egyptians,
and out of the hand of all that oppressed
you, and drave them out from before
you, and gave you their land; and I said 10
unto you, I am the LORD your God; ye
shall not fear the gods of the Amorites,
in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not
hearkened unto my voice.

And the angel of the LORD came, and 11
sat under the 'oak which was in Ophrah,
that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite:
and his son Gideon was beating out
wheat in the winepress, to hide it from
the Midianites. And the angel of the 12
LORD appeared unto him, and said unto
him, The LORD is with thee, thou
mighty man of valour. And Gideon 13
said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD
be with us, why then is all this befallen
us? and where be all his wondrous
works which our fathers told us of, say-
ing, Did not the LORD bring us up from
Egypt? but now the LORD hath cast us
off, and delivered us into the hand of
Midian. And the LORD 'looked upon 14
him, and said, Go in this thy might, and
save Israel from the hand of Midian:
have not I sent thee? And he said unto 15
him, Oh Lord, wherewith shall I save
Israel? behold, my 'family is the poorest
in Manasseh, and I am the least in my
father's house. And the LORD said unto 16
him, Surely I will be with thee, and
thou shalt smite the Midianites as one

¹ Or, tent-pin

² Or, overpowered

³ Heb. steps.

⁴ Or, (Yet she repeateth her words unto

herself.)

⁵ Or, dyed garments

⁶ Or, terebinth

⁷ Or, turned towards

⁸ Heb. thousand.

17 man. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that it is thou that talkest with
 18 me. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ¹present, and lay it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.
 19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of meal: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the ²oak, and presented it. And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he
 20 did so. Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.
 22 And Gideon saw that he was the angel of the LORD; and Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! forasmuch as I have seen
 23 the angel of the LORD face to face. And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto
 24 thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ³Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.
 25 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's bullock, ⁴even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the Asherah that is ⁵by it:
 26 and build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this strong hold, ⁶in the orderly manner, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the Asherah which
 27 thou shalt cut down. Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had spoken unto him: and it came to pass, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so

that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night. And when the men of 28 the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah was cut down that was ⁵by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. And they 29 said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing. Then the men of 30 the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath broken down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the Asherah that was ⁵by it. And Joash said unto all that 31 stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? or will ye save him? he that will plead for him, ⁷let him be put to death ⁸whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath broken down his altar. Therefore 32 on that day he called him ⁹Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath broken down his altar.

Then all the Midianites and the A- 33 malekites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel. But the spirit of the LORD ¹⁰came 34 upon Gideon; and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered together after him. And he sent messengers through- 35 out all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them. And Gideon said un- 36 to God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast spoken, behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing- 37 floor; if there be dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast spoken. And it 38 was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water. And Gideon said 39

¹ Or, offering
⁶ Or, with that pertaining to it
 before morning

² Or, terebinth
⁹ That is, Let Baal plead.

³ That is, The LORD is peace.
⁷ Or, shall be put to death: let be till morning; if &c.

⁴ Or, and
¹⁰ Heb. clothed itself with.

⁵ Or, upon
⁸ Or,

unto God, Let not thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

7 THEN Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the spring of 'Harod: and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them, ²by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved **3** me. Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and ³depart from mount Gilcad. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not **5** go. So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue, as a dog lapped, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his **6** knees to drink. And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon **7** their knees to drink water. And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into

thine hand: and let all the people go every man unto his place. ⁴So the people **8** took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the men of Israel every man unto his tent, but retained the three hundred men: and the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

And it came to pass the same night, **9** that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down ⁵into the camp; for I have delivered it into thine hand. But if thou **10** fear to go down, go thou with Purah thy servant down to the camp: and thou **11** shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down ⁶into the camp. Then went he down with Purah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp. And the Midianites **12** and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like locusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand which is upon the sea shore for multitude. And when Gideon was come, behold, **13** there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it that it fell, and turned it upside down, that the tent lay along. And his fellow answered **14** and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: into his hand God hath delivered Midian, and all the host.

And it was so, when Gideon heard **15** the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped; and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. And he divided the three hundred **16** men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty pitchers, with torches within the pitchers. And he said unto them, Look **17** on me, and do likewise: and, behold,

¹ That is, Trembling. See ver. 3.
⁵ Or, against

² Or, from the hill of Moreh onwards in the valley
³ Or, go round about
⁴ According to some ancient versions, So they took the victuals of the people.

when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye
 18 do. When I blow the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, For the LORD and for Gideon.
 19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers
 20 that were in their hands. And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, "The sword of the LORD and
 21 of Gideon. And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran; and they shouted, and
 22 ²put them to flight. And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host: and the host fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zercrah, as far as the ³border of Abel-meholah,
 23 by Tabbath. And the men of Israel were gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh,
 24 and pursued after Midian. And Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, Come down against Midian, and take before them the waters, as far as Beth-barah, ⁴even Jordan. So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and took the waters
 25 as far as Beth-barah, ⁴even Jordan. And they took the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian: and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond Jordan.

8 AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with Midian? And they
 2 did chide with him sharply. And he

said unto them, What have I now done in comparison of you? Is not the glean-
 ing of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? God hath de-
 3 livered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their ⁵anger was abated toward him, when he had said that. And Gideon ⁴came to Jordan, ⁶and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing. And he ⁵said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian. And the princes of
 6 Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army? And Gideon said, Therefore when the ⁷LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will ⁷tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. And he went up ⁸thence to Penuel, and spake unto them in like manner: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered. And he spake also unto the ⁹men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in ¹⁰Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. And ¹¹Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host; for the host was secure. And Zebah and Zal-
 12 munna fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and ⁸discomfited all the host. And Gideon the son of ¹³Joash returned from the battle from the ascent of Heres. And he caught a young ¹⁴man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he ⁹described for him the

1 Or, *A sword for Grc.*2 Another reading is, *fled.*3 Heb. *lip.*4 Or, *and also*5 Heb. *spirit.*6 Or, *to pass*7 Heb. *thresh.*8 Heb. *terrified.*9 Or, *wrote down*

princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, seventy and seven men. And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary? And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briars, and with them he ¹⁷taught the men of Succoth. And he brake down the tower of Penuel, and ¹⁸slew the men of the city. Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled ¹⁹the children of a king. And he said, They were my brethren, the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. ²⁰And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he ²¹was yet a youth. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescents that were on their camels' necks. ²²Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast saved us out of the hand of ²³Midian. And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule ²⁴over you. And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ²earrings of his spoil. (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.) ²⁵And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his spoil. And the weight of the ²⁶golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple raiment that was on

the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks. And Gideon made an ephod ²⁷thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went a whoring after it there: and it became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house. So Midian ²⁸was subdued before the children of Israel, and they lifted up their heads no more. And the land had rest forty years in the days of Gideon.

And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went ²⁹and dwelt in his own house. And Gideon ³⁰had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. And ³¹his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, and he ³called his name Abimelech. And Gideon the son ³²of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon ³³was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after the Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god. And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side: neither ³⁵shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *who is* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

9 AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, Speak, I ²pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh. And ³his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother. And they gave him three- ⁴score and ten *pieces* of silver out of the

¹ Some ancient authorities read, *threshed*. See ver. 7.

² Or, *nose-rings*

³ Heb. *set*.

house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, which followed him. And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the oak of the pillar that was in Shechem. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us. But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour our God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us. But the fig tree said unto them, Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? And the trees said unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us. And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us. And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon. Now therefore, if ye have dealt truly and uprightly, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; (for my father fought for you, and adventured his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: and ye are risen up against my

father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;) if ye then have dealt truly and uprightly with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

And Abimelech was prince over Israel three years. And God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech: that the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and that their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which strengthened his hands to slay his brethren. And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and held festival, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech. And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve ye the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: but why should we serve him? And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech,

1 Or, Beth-millo 2 Or, terebinth 3 Or, garrison 4 Or, which God and man honour in me
5 Or, thorn 6 Heb. cast his life before him. 7 Or, offered a praise offering 8 Or, of

30 Increase thine army, and come out. And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his
 31 anger was kindled. And he sent messengers unto Abimelech craftily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, they ²constrain the city to take part
 32 against thee. Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with
 33 thee, and lie in wait in the field: and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them ³as thou shalt find occasion.
 34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four
 35 companies. And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him,
 36 from the ambushment. And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the tops of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the
 37 mountains as if they were men. And Gaal spake again and said, See, there come people down by the ⁴middle of the land, and one company cometh by the
 38 way of ⁵the oak of Meonenim. Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised?
 39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.
 40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.
 41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul drave out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.
 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and
 43 they told Abimelech. And he took the

people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field; and he looked, and, behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. And
 44 Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them. And
 45 Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein: and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

And when all the men of the tower of 46 Shechem heard thereof, they entered into the hold of the house of El-berith. And it was told Abimelech that all the 47 men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. And Abimelech gat 48 him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took ⁶an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done. And all the 49 people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and 50 encamped against Thebez, and took it. But there was a strong tower within the 51 city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the roof of the tower. And Abimelech came 52 unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. And a certain woman 53 cast an upper millstone upon Abimelech's head, and brake his skull. Then he called hastily unto the young man his 54 armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his

2 Or, in Tormah

4 Heb. navol.

2 Or, oppress the city on thy account

5 That is, the augurs' oak or terebinth.

3 Heb. as thine hand shall find.

6 Heb. the axes.

young man thrust him through, and he died. And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God requite upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

10 AND after Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel twenty and two years. And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called 'Hiavoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. And Jair died, and was buried in Kamon.

6 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baalim, and the Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines; and they forsook the LORD, and served him not.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the children of Ammon. And they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel that year: eighteen years oppressed they all the children of Israel that were beyond Jordan in the land of the

9 Amorites, which is in Gilead. And the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed. And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, even because we have forsaken our God, and have served the

Baalim. And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I save you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?* The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried unto me, and I saved you out of their hand. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will save you no more. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress. And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; only deliver us, we pray thee, this day. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpah. And the people, the princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

11 NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, they drave out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another woman. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain fellows to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

And it came to pass after a while, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob: and they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the children of Ammon. And Jephthah said 7

¹ That is, *The towns of Jair*. See Num. 32. 41.

² Heb. *Aram*.

³ The Sept. has, *Midianites*.

unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and drive me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress? And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore are we turned again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight with the children of Ammon, and thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight with the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head? And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD shall be witness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them: and Jephthah spake all his words before the LORD in Mizpah.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come unto me to fight against my land? And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when he came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably. And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon: and he said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah: Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: but when they came up from Egypt, and Israel walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh; then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom hearkened not. And in like manner he sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not: and Israel abode in Kadesh. Then he walked through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of

Moab, and they pitched on the other side of Arnon; but they came not within the border of Moab, for Arnon was the border of Moab. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place. But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. And the LORD, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. And they possessed all the border of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan. So now the LORD, the God of Israel, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess them? Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God hath dispossessed from before us, them will we possess. And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of Arnon, three hundred years; wherefore did ye not recover them within that time? I therefore have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon. Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt

1 Heb. *hearer*.2 Heb. *daughters*.

indeed deliver the children of Ammon into mine hand, then it shall be, that ¹whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, it shall be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering. So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hand. And he smote them from Aroer until thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto ²Abel-cheramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to Mizpah unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back. And she said unto him, My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon. And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my companions. And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she had not known man. And it was ³a custom in Israel, that the daughters of Israel went yearly to ⁴celebrate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

12 AND the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and passed ⁵northward; and they said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire. And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye saved me not out of their hand. And when I saw that ye saved me not, I put my life in my hand, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me? Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye are fugitives of Ephraim, ye Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, and in the midst of Manasseh. And the Gileadites took the fords of Jordan ⁶against the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when *any* of the fugitives of Ephraim said, Let me go over, the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth; and he said Sibboleth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right; then they laid hold on him, and slew him at the fords of Jordan: and there fell at that time of Ephraim forty and two thousand.

And Jephthah judged Israel six years. ⁷ Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel. And he had thirty sons, ⁸ and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. And Ibzan died, and ⁹ was buried at Beth-lehem.

And after him Elon the Zebulunite ¹⁰ judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. And Elon the Zebulunite died, ¹¹ and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

¹ Or, whosoever² That is, The meadow of vineyards.³ Or, an ordinance⁴ Or, lament⁵ Or, to Zaphon⁶ Or, toward Ephraim

13 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel
14 the Pirathonite judged Israel. And he
had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that
rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and
15 he judged Israel eight years. And Abdon
the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died,
and was buried in Pirathon in the land
of Ephraim, in the hill country of the
Amalckites.

13 AND the children of Israel again
did that which was evil in the
sight of the LORD; and the LORD de-
livered them into the hand of the Philis-
tines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah,
of the family of the Danites, whose name
was Manoah; and his wife was barren,
3 and bare not. And the angel of the LORD
appeared unto the woman, and said unto
her, Behold now, thou art barren, and
bearest not: but thou shalt conceive,
4 and bear a son. Now therefore beware, I
pray thee, and drink no wine nor strong
drink, and eat not any unclean thing:
5 for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a
son; and no razor shall come upon his
head: for the child shall be a Nazirite
unto God from the womb: and he shall
6 begin to save Israel out of the hand of
the Philistines. Then the woman came
and told her husband, saying, A man of
God came unto me, and his countenance
was like the countenance of the angel of
God, very terrible; and I asked him not
whence he was, neither told he me his
7 name: but he said unto me, Behold, thou
shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now
drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat
not any unclean thing: for the child
shall be a Nazirite unto God from the
8 womb to the day of his death. Then
Manoah intreated the LORD, and said,
Oh Lord, I pray thee, let the man of God
whom thou didst send come again unto
us, and teach us what we shall do unto
9 the child that shall be born. And God
hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and
the angel of God came again unto the
woman as she sat in the field: but Ma-
noah her husband was not with her.

And the woman made haste, and ran, **10**
and told her husband, and said unto
him, Behold, the man hath appeared
unto me, that came unto me the *other*
day. And Manoah arose, and went after **11**
his wife, and came to the man, and said
unto him, Art thou the man that spakest
unto the woman? And he said, I am.
And Manoah said, ¹Now let thy words **12**
come to pass: what shall be the ²manner
of the child, and ³what shall be his work?
And the angel of the LORD said unto **13**
Manoah, Of all that I said unto the
woman let her beware. She may not eat **14**
of any thing that cometh of the ⁴vine,
neither let her drink wine or strong
drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that
I commanded her let her observe. And **15**
Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD,
I pray thee, let us detain thee, that we
may make ready a kid for thee. And the **16**
angel of the LORD said unto Manoah,
Though thou detain me, I will not eat
of thy bread: and if thou wilt make
ready a burnt offering, thou must offer it
unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not
that he was the angel of the LORD. And **17**
Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD,
What is thy name, that when thy words
come to pass we may do thee honour?
And the angel of the LORD said unto **18**
him, Wherefore askest thou after my
name, seeing it is ⁵wonderful? So Ma- **19**
noah took the kid with the meal offering,
and offered it upon the rock unto the
LORD: and *the angel* did wondrously, and
Manoah and his wife looked on. For it **20**
came to pass, when the flame went up
toward heaven from off the altar, that
the angel of the LORD ascended in the
flame of the altar: and Manoah and his
wife looked on; and they fell on their
faces to the ground. But the angel of **21**
the LORD did no more appear to Manoah
or to his wife. Then Manoah knew that
he was the angel of the LORD. And **22**
Manoah said unto his wife, We shall
surely die, because we have seen God.
But his wife said unto him, If the LORD **23**
were pleased to kill us, he would not

1 Or, Now when thy words come to pass, what &c.
unto him

2 Or, ordering

3 Or, how shall we do

4 Or, grape-vine See Num. 6. 4.

5 Or, secret

have received a burnt offering and a meal offering at our hand, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would at this time have told us such things as these. And the woman bare a son, and called his name 'Samson; and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him. And the spirit of the LORD began to move him in 'Mahaneh-dan, between Zerah and Eshtaol.

14 AND Samson went down to Timnah, and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife. Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD; for he sought an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and, behold, a young lion roared against him. **6** And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. **7** And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. **8** And after a while he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey. And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went, and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion.

And his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. And Samson said unto them, Let me now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment: but if ye can not declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. And he said unto them,

Out of the eater came forth meat,

And out of the strong came forth sweetness.

And they could not in three days declare the riddle. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to 'impovertish us? is it not so? And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee? And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore: and she told the riddle to the children of her people. And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer,

Ye had not found out my riddle.

And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and smote thirty men of them, and took their 'spoil, and gave the changes of raiment unto them that

¹ Heb. *Shimshon*.

² That is, *The camp of Dan*. See ch. 18. 12.

³ The Sept. and

Syriac have, *fourth*.

⁴ Or, *take that we have*

⁵ Or, *apparel*

declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house. But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

15 BUT it came to pass after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in. And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her. And Samson said unto them, This time ¹shall I be blameless in regard of the Philistines, when I do them a mischief. And Samson went and caught three hundred ²foxes, and took ³firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between every two tails. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing corn, and also the oliveyards. Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they said, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire. And Samson said unto them, If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease. And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they said, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not

that the Philistines are rulers over us? what then is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them. And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new ropes, and brought him up from the rock. When he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands ⁴dropped from off his hands. And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men therewith. And Samson said,

With the jawbone of an ass, ⁵heaps upon heaps,

With the jawbone of an ass have I smitten a thousand men.

And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and ⁶that place was called ⁷Ramath-lehi. And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised. But God clave the hollow place that is in ⁸Lehi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore ⁹the name thereof was called ¹⁰En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, unto this day. And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

16 AND Samson went to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her. *And it was told* the Gazites, 2

¹ Or, shall I be quits with ² Or, jackals heap, two heaps. ⁶ Or, he called that place jawbone ⁹ Or, he called the name thereof

³ Or, torches ⁴ Heb. were melted. ⁵ Heb. an ⁷ That is, The hill of the jawbone. ⁸ Or, the ¹⁰ That is, The spring of him that called.

saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, *'Let be*

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and plucked them up, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ²in the valley of Sorek,

5 whose name was Delilah. And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ³afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven

6 hundred *pieces* of silver. And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to

7 afflict thee. And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ⁴green withes that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven ⁴green withes which had not been dried, and she bound him with

9 them. Now she had liers in wait abiding in the inner chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a string of tow is broken when it ⁵toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou

11 mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If they only bind me with new ropes wherewith no work hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be

12 as another man. So Delilah took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And the liers in wait were

abiding in the inner chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread. And Delilah said unto Samson, 13

Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. And she fastened it with the 14 pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web. And she 15

said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth. And it came 16

to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his soul was vexed unto death. And he told her 17

all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man. And when Delilah saw that 18

he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for ⁶he hath told me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto

her, and brought the money in their hand. And she made him sleep upon 19

her knees; and she called for ⁷a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. And she 20

said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times, and shake myself. But he wist not that the

LORD was departed from him. And the 21 Philistines laid hold on him, and put out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house. Howbeit the hair of his head 22 began to grow again after he was shaven.

¹ Or, *When* (or *Before*) *the morning is light*
² Heb. *bowstrings*
³ Or, *the men*

⁴ Or, *by the brook* ⁵ Or, *humble*
⁶ Or, according to another reading, *he had told her*

23 And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our
24 hand. And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which hath slain many of us.
25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made sport before them: and they set him between the
26 pillars. And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house resteth, that I may lean upon
27 them. Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson
28 made sport. And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may ^{be} at once avenged of the
29 Philistines for my two eyes. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand,
30 and the other with his left. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he
31 slew in his life. Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

17 AND there was a man of the hill country of Ephraim, whose name
2 was Micah. And he said unto his mo-

ther, The eleven hundred *pieces* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst utter ^{2a} a curse, and didst also speak it in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be my son of the LORD. And he restored the eleven hundred ³ *pieces* of silver to his mother, and his mother said, I verily ³ dedicate the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee. And when he restored the ⁴ money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Micah. And the ⁵ man Micah had an house of ⁴ gods, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and ⁵ consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. In those days there was ⁶ no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

And there was a young man out of ⁷ Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there. And the man departed out of ⁸ the city, out of Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a *place*: and he came to the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. And Micah said unto him, Whence ⁹ comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a *place*. And Micah said unto him, Dwell with ¹⁰ me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *pieces* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in. And the Levite was content to dwell ¹¹ with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. And Micah ¹² consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. Then said Micah, ¹³ Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

1 Or, be avenged . . . for one of my two eyes
4 Or, God

2 Or, an adjuration
5 Heb. filled the hand of.

3 Or, had dedicated

18 IN those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: and they came to the hill country of Ephraim, unto the house of Micah, and lodged there. When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here? And he said unto them, Thus and thus hath Micah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and I am become his priest. And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous. And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt in security, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; for there was none in the land, possessing 'authority, ²that might put *them* to shame in any thing, and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no dealings with any man. And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye? And they said, Arise, and let us go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land.

When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and the land is large: for God hath given it into your hand; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

And there set forth from thence of the

family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men girt with weapons of war. And they went up, and encamped in Kiriath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriath-jearim. And they passed thence unto the hill country of Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah. Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare. And the six hundred men girt with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood by the entering of the gate with the six hundred men girt with weapons of war. And when these went into Micah's house, and fetched the graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image, the priest said unto them, What do ye? And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or to be priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel? And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people. So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the goods before them. When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they

1 Heb. *power of restraint*.2 Or, *that might do any hurt*

turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, ¹that thou comest with such a company? And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me, What aileth thee? And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest ²angry fellows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household. And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house. And they took that which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people quiet and secure, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire. And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built the city, and dwelt therein. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first. And the children of Dan set up for themselves the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of ³Moses, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. So they set them up Micah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

19 AND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah. And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there the space of four months. And her husband arose, and

went after her, to speak ⁴kindly unto her, to bring ⁵her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. And it came to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye shall go your way. So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry. And the man rose up to depart; but his father in law urged him, and he lodged there again. And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth; and they did eat, both of them. And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go ⁶home. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus (the same is Jerusalem): and there were with him a couple of asses saddled; his concubine also was with him. When they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside into the city of a stranger, ⁷that is not of the children of Israel; but

¹ Heb. *that thou art gathered together.* ² Heb. *bitter of soul.* ³ Another reading is, *Manasseh.*
⁴ Heb. *to her heart.* ⁵ Another reading is, *it, that is, her heart.* ⁶ Heb. *to thy tents.*
⁷ Or, *where there are none of the children of Israel*

13 we will pass over to Gibeah. And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah. So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them near to Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. 15 And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gibeah: and he went in, and sat him down in the street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge. And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even; now the man was of the hill country of Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street of the city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah unto the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim; from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem-judah: ¹and I am *now* going to the house of the LORD; and there is no man that taketh me into his house. Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing. And the old man said, Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street. 21 So he brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink. As they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ²sons of ³Belial, beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. 23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly. Be-

hold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; ⁴them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not any such folly. But the men would not hearken to him: ⁵so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands upon the threshold. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; but none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. And ⁶when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, ⁷limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of Israel. And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take counsel, and speak.

20 THEN all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilcad, unto the LORD at Mizpah. And the ⁸chiefs of all the people, ⁹even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword. (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpah.) And the children of Israel said, Tell us, how was this wickedness brought to pass? And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was murdered, answered and said, I

¹ The Sept. has, and I am going to my house.

⁴ Heb. according to her bones.

² Or, base fellows

⁵ Heb. corners.

³ That is, worthlessness.

⁶ Or, even all

came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

- 5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night; me they thought to have slain, and my concubine they forced, 6 and she is dead. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel. 7 Behold, ye children of Israel, all of you, 8 give here your advice and counsel. And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn unto his 9 house. But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up* 10 against it by lot; and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to 11 Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in 12 Israel. So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

- 12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the 13 tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is come 14 to pass among you? Now therefore deliver up the men, the 15 sons of 16 Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But 17 Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel. And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to 18 battle against the children of Israel. And the children of Benjamin were numbered on that day out of the cities twenty and 19 six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen 20 men. Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men lefthanded;

every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to Beth-el, and asked counsel of God; and they said, Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up first*. And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah. And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel set the battle in array against them at Gibeah. And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day twenty and two thousand men. And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they set themselves in array the first day. (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even; and they asked of the LORD, saying, Shall I again draw nigh to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto Beth-el, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even; and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. And the children of Israel asked of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the

1 Heb. *Geba*. 2 Heb. *tribes*. See Num. 4. 18, 1 Sam. 9. 21. 3 Or, *base fellows*. 4 That is, *worthlessness*. 5 Another reading is, *the children of Benjamin*. 6 According to some ancient authorities, *five*.

children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver him into thine hand. And Israel set liers in wait against Gibeah round about.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and set themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite and kill of the people, as at other times, in the high ways, of which one goeth up to Beth-el, and the other to Gibeah, in the field, about thirty men of Israel. And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them away from the city unto the high ways. And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel brake forth out of their place, even out of Maareh-geba. And there came over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was close upon them. And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to Benjamin, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set against Gibeah. And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword. Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait was, that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out of the city. And the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty

persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle. But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the whole of the city went up in smoke to heaven. And the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and they which came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst thereof. They inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and strode them down at their resting place, as far as over against Gibeah toward the sunrising. And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour. And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high ways five thousand men; and followed hard after them unto Gidom, and smote of them two thousand men. So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour. But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon four months. And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, both the entire city, and the cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

21 NOW the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. And the people came to Beth-el, and sat there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore. And they said, O LORD, the God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one

1 Or, the meadow of Geba (or Gibeah See ver. 10) ... battle: (now Benjamin ... heaven:) and the men &c.
5 Or, overtook them 6 Or, at Menuehah

2 Heb. touching. 3 Or, And the men
4 Or, them which came ... they destroyed
7 Or, as otherwise read, the inhabited city See Deut. 2. 34.

4 tribe lacking in Israel? And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up in the assembly unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto the LORD to Mizpah, saying, 6 He shall surely be put to death. And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. 7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of 8 our daughters to wives? And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up unto the LORD to Mizpah? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to 9 the assembly. For when the people were numbered, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. 10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and 11 the little ones. And this is the thing that ye shall do; ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath 12 lien by man. And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had not known man by lying with him: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. 13 And the whole congregation sent and spake to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, and proclaimed peace unto them. And Benjamin returned at that time; and they gave them the women which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them

not. And the people repented them for 15 Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

Then the elders of the congregation 16 said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin? And they 17 said, There must be an inheritance for them that are escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not blotted out from Israel. Howbeit we may not give them wives 18 of our daughters: for the children of Israel had sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin. And 19 they said, Behold, there is 'a feast of the LORD from year to year in Shiloh, which is on the north of Beth-el, on the east side of the high way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah. And they commanded the 20 children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; and see, and, 21 behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. And it shall be, when their fathers or 22 their brethren come to ²complain unto us, that we will say unto them, Grant them ³graciously unto us: because we took not for each man *of them* his wife in battle: neither did ye give them unto them; else would ye now be guilty. And 23 the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and built the cities, and dwelt in them. And the 24 children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance. In those 25 days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

1 Or, the feast

2 Or, strive with us

3 Or, as a gift

THE BOOK OF RUTH

1 AND it came to pass in the days when the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the 'country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife ²Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there. And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. And Mahlon and Chilion died both of them; and the woman was left of her two children and of her husband. Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread. And she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each of you to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept. And they said unto her, Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people. And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters; why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for

I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should even have an husband to-night, and should also bear sons; would ye therefore tarry till they were grown? would ye therefore stay from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for ³it grieveth me much for your sakes, for the hand of the LORD is gone forth against me. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her. And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: return thou after thy sister in law. And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me. And when she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left speaking unto her. So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and *the women* said, Is this Naomi? And she said unto them, Call me not 'Naomi, call me ⁴Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

¹ Heb. *field*.

² Heb. *Noomi*.

⁴ That is, *Pleasant*.

³ Or, *it is far more bitter for me than for you*

⁵ That is, *Bitter*.

2 AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of 'wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean among the ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. 3 And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech. And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee. Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, 6 Whose damsel is this? And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: and she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, save that she tarried a little in the house. Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thy sight, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing 11 I am a stranger? And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not hereto-

fore. The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to take refuge. Then she said, Let me find grace in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken kindly unto thine handmaid, though I be not as one of thine handmaidens. And at meal-time Boaz said unto her, 14 Come hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and they reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left thereof. And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not. And also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and rebuke her not. So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth and gave to her that she had left after she was sufficed. And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz. And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is nigh of kin unto us, 'one of our near kinsmen. And Ruth the Moabitess said, Yea, he said unto me, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest. And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, and that they meet thee not in any other field. So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto

1 Or, valour

2 Heb. to the heart of.
the right to redeem for us

3 Or, he

See Lev. 25. 25.

4 Or, one of them that hath

the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she dwelt with her mother in law.

- 3** AND Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek ¹rest for thee, that it may be well with thee? And now is there not Boaz our kinsman, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor. Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor: but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.
- 4** And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do. And she said unto her, All that thou ²sayest I will do. And she went down unto the threshing-floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her. And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down. And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was ³afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art ⁴a near kinsman. And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether ⁵poor or rich. And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest: for all the ⁶city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman.
- 12** And now it is true that I am a near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman ⁷nearer than I. Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman,

well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning. And she lay ⁸at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said, Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing-floor. And he said, Bring the mantle that is upon thee, and hold it; and she held it: and he measured six ⁹measures of barley, and laid it on her: and ¹⁰he went into the city. And when she came to her mother in law, she said, ¹¹Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. And she said, ¹²These six ¹³measures of barley gave he me; for he ¹⁴said, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. Then said she, Sit ¹⁵still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

4 NOW Boaz went up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the near kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. And he took ten ¹men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. And he said unto the near kinsman, ²Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth the parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's: and I thought to ³disclose it unto thee, ⁴saying, Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if ⁵thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest ⁶the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

¹ Or, a resting place

² Another reading is, sayest unto me.

³ Or, startled

⁴ Or, one

that hath the right to redeem

Heb. goel.

⁵ Heb. gate. See ch. 1, 11.

⁶ Or, according to

some ancient authorities, she went

⁷ Or, How hast thou fared

⁸ Another reading is, said to me.

⁹ Heb. uncover thine ear.

¹⁰ So many ancient authorities. The printed Hebrew text has, he will.

6 And the near kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: take thou my right of redemption on thee; for I cannot redeem
 7 it. Now this was *the custom* in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, for to confirm all things; a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was
 8 the *manner of* attestation in Israel. So the near kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thyself. And he drew off his shoe.
 9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and
 10 Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place:
 11 ye are witnesses this day. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ¹do thou worthily in Ephrathah, and

be famous in Beth-lehem: and let thy ¹² house be like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman. So Boaz took Ruth, and ¹³ she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son. And the ¹⁴ women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a near kinsman, and let his name be famous in Israel. And he shall be ¹⁵ unto thee a restorer of life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him. And Naomi took the child, and ¹⁶ laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. And the women her neighbours ¹⁷ gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of ²Jesse, the father of David.

Now these are the generations of ¹⁸ Percz: Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron ¹⁹ begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, and ²⁰ Nahshon begat ³Salmon; and Salmon ²¹ begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed; and ²² Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL

1 NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, ² an Ephraimite: and he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had ³ no children. And this man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli,

Hophni and Phinehas, priests unto the LORD, were there. And when the day ⁴ came that Elkanah sacrificed, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: but unto ⁵ Hannah he gave ⁴a double portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb. And her rival provoked ⁶ her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb. And ⁷ as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did

¹ Or, get thee wealth or power reads, a single portion, because she had no child; howbeit Elkanah loved &c.

² Heb. Ishai.

³ Heb. Salmah.

⁴ The Sept.

8 not eat. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons? So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon his seat by the door post of the temple of the LORD. And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore. And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid ¹a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head. And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth. Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul before the LORD. 16 Count not thine handmaid for ²a daughter of ³Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation have I spoken hitherto. Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thy petition that thou hast asked of him. And she said, Let thy servant find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad. And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her. 20 And it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name

Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD. And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, 23 Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman tarried and gave her son suck, until she weaned him. And when she had weaned him, 24 she took him up with her, with ⁴three bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a ⁵bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young. And they slew the 25 bullock, and brought the child to Eli. And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: therefore I also have 28 ⁶granted him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he is granted to the LORD. And ⁷he worshipped the LORD there.

2 AND Hannah prayed, and said: My heart exulteth in the LORD, Mine horn is exalted in the LORD: My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; Because I rejoice in thy salvation. There is none holy as the LORD; 2 For there is none beside thee: Neither is there any rock like our God. Talk no more so exceeding proudly; 3 Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: For the LORD is a God of knowledge, ⁸And by him actions are weighed. The bows of the mighty men are 4 broken, And they that stumbled are girded with strength.

¹ Heb, seed of men.

² Or, a wicked woman and Syriac have, a bullock of three years old.

³ That is, worthlessness.

⁴ The Sept.

⁵ Or, skin

⁶ Or, lent

⁷ According to

several ancient authorities, they.

⁸ According to another reading, Though actions be not weighed.

- 5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread:
And they that were hungry 'have ceased:
Yea, the barren hath borne seven;
And she that hath many children languisheth.
- 6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive:
He bringeth down to 'the grave, and bringeth up.
- 7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich:
He bringeth low, he also lifteth up.
- 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
He lifteth up the needy from the dung-hill,
To make them sit with princes,
And inherit the throne of glory:
For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's,
And he hath set the world upon them.
- 9 He will keep the feet of his 'holy ones,
But the wicked shall be put to silence in darkness;
For by strength shall no man prevail.
- 10 They that strive with the LORD shall be broken to pieces;
Against them shall he thunder in heaven:
The LORD shall judge the ends of the earth;
And he shall give strength unto his king,
And exalt the horn of his anointed.
- 11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.
- 12 Now the sons of Eli were 'sons of
- 13 'Belial; 'they knew not the LORD. And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook
- 14 of three teeth in his hand; and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took 'therewith. So they did

in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither. Yea, before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have soddened flesh of thee, but raw. And if the man 16 said unto him, They will surely burn the fat 'presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then 'he would say, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force. And the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for 'men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

But Samuel ministered before the 18 LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod. Moreover his mother made him 19 a little robe, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, 20 and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman 'for the loan which was lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home. 'And the LORD visited Han- 21 nah, and she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

Now Eli was very old; and he heard 22 all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with the women that did service at the door of the tent of meeting. And he said unto them, Why 23 do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from all this people. Nay, 24 my sons; for it is no good report 'that I hear: ye make the LORD's people to transgress. If one man sin against an- 25 other, 'God shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them. And the child Samuel grew on, 26 and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

And there came a man of God unto 27

1 Or, have rest 2 Heb. Sheol. 3 Or, godly ones Another reading is, holy one. 4 Or, wicked men 5 That is, worthlessness. 6 Or, they knew not the LORD, nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man &c. 7 Some ancient authorities read, for himself. 8 Or, first 9 Another reading is, he would say unto him, Thou &c. 10 Or, the men despised 11 Or, for the petition which was asked for the LORD 12 The Heb. has, For. 13 Or, which I hear the LORD's people do spread abroad 14 Or, the judge

Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I reveal myself unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt ¹*in bondage* to Pharaoh's house? ²And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to ³go up unto mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? ⁴and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? Wherefore ⁵kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in *my* habitation; and honourst thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? Therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise ⁶me shall be lightly esteemed. Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in ⁷thine house. And thou shalt behold ⁸the affliction of *my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in ⁹thine house for ever. ¹⁰And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die ¹¹in the flower of their age. And this shall be the sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day ¹²they shall die both of them. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk ¹³before mine anointed for ever. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, Put me, I

pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.

3 AND the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was ¹precious in those days; there was no ²open vision. And ³it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, (now his eyes had begun to wax dim, that he could not see,) and the lamp of God was not yet ⁴gone out, and Samuel was laid down to *sleep*, in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was; that the LORD called ⁵Samuel: and he said, Here am I. And ⁶he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down. And the LORD called yet ⁷again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again. Now ⁸Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him. And the LORD called ⁹Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child. Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie ¹⁰down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place. And the LORD ¹¹came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel said, Speak; for thy servant heareth. And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, ¹²I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. In that day I will perform against ¹³Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even unto the end. For I have told him that I will ¹⁴judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons ¹⁵did bring a curse upon themselves, and he restrained them not. And therefore I ¹⁶14

¹ Or, in Pharaoh's house

⁵ Or, trample ye upon . . . and upon

not cut off every man of thine from mine altar, to consume &c.

Sept. has, by the sword of men.

² Or, And I chose

⁶ Or, an adversary in my habitation

⁹ Or, rare

¹⁰ Or, frequent

³ Or, offer upon

⁸ Heb. when they be men.

¹¹ The Sept. has, widely spread.

⁴ Or, and gave

⁷ Or, Yet will I

¹² Heb. when they be men.

have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be ¹purged with sacrifice nor offering for
 15 ever. And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to
 16 shew Eli the vision. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And
 17 he said, Here am I. And he said, What is the thing that *the LORD* hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the
 18 things that he spake unto thee. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him
 19 good. And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his
 20 words fall to the ground. And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet
 21 of the LORD. And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word
 4 of the LORD. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in
 2 Aphek. And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when
 2 they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the ³army in the field about four thousand men. And when the people were
 3 come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand
 4 of our enemies. So the people sent to Shiloh, and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which ⁴sitteth upon the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the
 5 covenant of God. And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the

camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. And 6 when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. And the Philistines were 7 afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of ⁵plagues in the wilderness. Be strong, and quit 9 yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight. And the Philistines 10 fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. And the 11 ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the ³army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. And when he came, lo, 13 Eli sat upon his seat ⁶by the way side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. And when Eli heard the noise of 14 the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man hastened, and came and told Eli. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were set, that he could not see. And 16 the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the ³army, and I fled to-day out of the ³army. And he said, How went the matter, my son? And he that brought 17 the tidings answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. And it came to pass, 18

1 Or, expiated

2 Or, the battle was spread

3 Heb. array.

4 Or, dwelleth between

5 Heb. smiting.

6 The Sept. has, beside the gate, watching the way.

when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged
 19 Israel forty years. And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came upon
 20 her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son. But she answered not, neither did
 21 she regard it. And she named the child ¹Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law
 22 and her husband. And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

5 NOW the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from
 2 Eben-ezer unto Ashdod. And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by
 3 Dagon. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen ²upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.
 4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen ²upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *lay* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump*
 5 of Dagon was left to him. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with ³tumours, ⁴even Ashdod and the borders thereof.
 7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that

it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*. And it was so, that, 9 after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great discomfiture: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and tumours brake out upon them. So 10 they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people. They sent therefore 11 and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there. And 12 the men that died not were smitten with the tumours: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

6 AND the ark of the LORD was in the ⁵country of the Philistines seven months⁶. And the Philistines called for 2 the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? shew us wherewith we shall send it to its place. And they said, If ye send 3 away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a ⁷guilt offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. Then 4 said they, What shall be the guilt offering which we shall return to him? And they said, Five golden tumours, and five golden mice, *according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one*

¹ That is, There is no glory.

² Or, before it.

³ Or, plague boils. As read by the Jews, emerald.

⁴ The Sept. has instead, and in the midst of the land thereof mice were brought forth, and there was a great and deadly destruction in the city.

⁵ Heb. field.

⁶ The Sept. adds, and their land swarmed

with mice.

⁷ Or, trespass offering

plague was on 'you all, and on your
 5 lords. Wherefore ye shall make images
 of your tumours, and images of your
 mice that mar the land; and ye shall give
 glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure
 he will lighten his hand from off
 6 off your land. Wherefore then do ye
 harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and
 Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he
 had 'wrought wonderfully among them,
 did they not let 'the people go, and they
 7 departed? Now therefore take and pre-
 pare you a new cart, and two milch kine,
 on which there hath come no yoke, and
 tie the kine to the cart, and bring their
 8 calves home from them: and take the
 ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the
 cart; and put the jewels of gold, which
 ye return him for a guilt offering, in a
 coffer by the side thereof; and send it
 9 away, that it may go. And see, if it
 goeth up by the way of its own border
 to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us
 this great evil: but if not, then we shall
 know that it is not his hand that smote
 us; it was a chance that happened to
 10 us. And the men did so; and took two
 milch kine, and tied them to the cart,
 11 and shut up their calves at home: and
 they put the ark of the LORD upon the
 cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold
 12 and the images of their tumours. And
 the kine took the straight way by the
 way to Beth-shemesh; they went along
 'the high way, lowing as they went, and
 turned not aside to the right hand or to
 the left; and the lords of the Philistines
 went after them unto the border of Beth-
 13 shemesh. And they of Beth-shemesh
 were reaping their wheat harvest in the
 valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and
 14 saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. And
 the cart came into the field of Joshua the
 Beth-shemite, and stood there, where
 there was a great stone: and they clave
 the wood of the cart, and offered up the
 kine for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

And the Levites took down the ark of 15
 the LORD, and the coffer that was with
 it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and
 put them on the great stone: and the men
 of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings
 and sacrificed sacrifices the same day un-
 to the LORD. And when the five lords of 16
 the Philistines had seen it, they returned
 to Ekron the same day.

And these are the golden tumours 17
 which the Philistines returned for a
 guilt offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod
 one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for
 Gath one, for Ekron one; and the golden 18
 mice, according to the number of all the
 cities of the Philistines belonging to the
 five lords, both of fenced cities and of
 country villages: even unto the great
 'stone, whereon they set down the ark
 of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* unto
 this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-
 shemite. 'And he smote of the men of 19
 Beth-shemesh, because they had looked
 into the ark of the LORD, even he smote
 of the people seventy men, *and* fifty
 thousand men: and the people mourned,
 because the LORD had smitten the people
 with a great slaughter. And the men of 20
 Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand
 before the LORD, this holy God? and to
 whom shall he go up from us? And they 21
 sent messengers to the inhabitants of
 Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines
 have brought again the ark of the LORD;
 come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

7 And the men of Kiriath-jearim 1
 came, and fetched up the ark of the
 LORD, and brought it into the house of
 Abinadab in 'the hill, and sanctified
 Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the
 LORD.

And it came to pass, from the day that 2
 the ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the
 time was long; for it was twenty years:
 and all the house of Israel 'lamented
 after the LORD. And Samuel spake unto 3
 all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do
 return unto the LORD with all your heart,

1 Heb. *them*. 2 Or, *made a mock of*. 3 Heb. *them*. 4 Heb. *one raised way*. 5 So
 the Sept. and Targum. The Hebrew text has, *Abel* (that is, a meadow). 6 The Sept. has, *And*
the sons of Jacobiah rejoiced not among the men of Beth-shemesh, because they saw the ark of the LORD;
and he smote among them seventy men, and fifty thousand men. 7 Or, *Gibeah* 8 Or, *was*
drawn together

then put away the strange gods and the Ashtaro¹th from among you, and ¹prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. Then the children of Israel did put away the Baalim and the Ashtaro¹th, and served the LORD only.

- 5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you unto the LORD. And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah. And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt offering unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD answered him. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great ²thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten down before Israel. And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called the name of it ³Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us. So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more within the border of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the border

thereof did Israel deliver out of the hand of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites. And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places. And his return was to Ramah, for there was his house; and there he judged Israel: and he built there an altar unto the LORD.

8 AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. Now the name of his first-born was Joel; and the name of his second, Abijah: they were judges in Beer-sheba. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah: and they said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations. But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not be king over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit thou shalt protest solemnly unto them, and shalt shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them unto him, ⁴for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and they shall run

1 Or, direct

2 Heb. voice.

3 That is, The stone of help, and over his horses

4 Or, over his chariots,

- 12 before his chariots: and he will appoint them unto him for captains of thousands, and captains of fifties; and *he will set some* to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots.
- 13 And he will take your daughters to be ¹confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to
- 14 be bakers. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to
- 15 his servants. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his ²officers, and to his servants.
- 16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest ³young men, and your asses, and put
- 17 them to his work. He will take the tenth of your flocks: and ye shall be his servants. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not answer you in that day. But the people refused to hearken unto the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; that we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and
- 21 fight our battles. And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.
- 22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Harken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

9 NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of ⁴valour.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a ⁵young man and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any

3 of the people. And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the

4 asses. And he passed through the hill

country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shaalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not. When they were come to the land ⁵of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us. And he said ⁶unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is a man that is held in honour; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can tell us concerning our journey whereon we go. Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we? And ⁸the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way. (Beforetime in Israel, when a man ⁹went to inquire of God, thus he said, Come and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.) Then said Saul to ¹⁰his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was. As they went up the ¹¹ascend to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? And ¹²they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before thee: make haste now, for he is come to-day into the city; for the people have a sacrifice to-day in the high place: as soon as ye be come ¹³into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him. And they ¹⁴went up to the city; and as they came

1 Or, perfumers See Ex. 30, 25.

4 Or, wealth

2 Or, eunuchs

5 Or, choice

3 The Sept. has, herds.

within the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

- 15 Now the LORD had ¹revealed unto Samuel a day before Saul came, saying,
 16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be ²prince over my people Israel, and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people,
 17 because their cry is come unto me. And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD ³said unto him, Behold the man ⁴of whom I spake to thee! this same shall have
 18 authority over my people. Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the
 19 seer's house is. And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to-day: and in the morning I will let thee go, and will tell
 20 thee all that is in thine heart. And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And ⁵for whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for thee,
 21 and for all thy father's house? And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the ⁶tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou to me after
 22 this manner? And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty
 23 persons. And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it
 24 by thee. And the cook took up the ⁷thigh, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for

thee, ⁸for I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day. And when they were come down 25 from the high place into the city, ⁹he communed with Saul upon the housetop. And they arose early: and it came 26 to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called to Saul on the housetop, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. As 27 they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still at this time, that I may cause thee to hear the word of
 10 God. Then Samuel took the ¹vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not that the LORD hath anointed thee to be prince over his inheritance? When thou 2 art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and taketh thought for you, saying, What shall I do for my son? Then shalt thou 3 go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the ¹⁰oak of Tabor, and there shall meet thee there three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a ¹¹bottle of wine: and they will salute thee, 4 and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hand. After 5 that thou shalt come to ¹²the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall be prophesying: and the spirit of the LORD will come 6 mightily upon thee, and thou shalt

¹ Heb. uncovered the ear of Samuel. I said unto thee, This same &c.

² Or, leader

³ Heb. answered him.

⁴ Or, of whom

⁵ Or, on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all &c.?

⁶ Heb. tribes.

⁷ Or, shoulder

⁸ Heb. saying.

⁹ The Sept. has, they spread a couch for Saul on the housetop, and he lay down.

And it came to pass &c.

¹⁰ Or, terebinth

¹¹ Or,

skin

¹² Or, Gibeath

prophesy with them, and shalt be turned
 7 into another man. And ¹let it be, when
 these signs are come unto thee, ²that thou
 do as occasion serve thee; for God is with
 8 thee. And thou shalt go down before me
 to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down
 unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and
 to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings:
 seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come
 unto thee, and shew thee what thou shalt
 9 do. And it was so, that when he had
 turned his back to go from Samuel, God
³gave him another heart: and all those
 signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to ⁴the
 hill, behold, a band of prophets met him;
 and the spirit of God came mightily
 upon him, and he prophesied among
 11 them. And it came to pass, when all that
 knew him beforetime saw that, behold,
 he prophesied with the prophets, then
 the people said one to another, What is
 this that is come unto the son of Kish?
 12 Is Saul also among the prophets? And
 one of the same place answered and said,
 And who is their father? Therefore it
 became a proverb, Is Saul also among
 13 the prophets? And when he had made
 an end of prophesying, he came to the
 high place.

14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and
 to his servant, Whither went ye? And
 he said, To seek the asses: and when we
 saw that they were not found, we came
 15 to Samuel. And Saul's uncle said, Tell
 me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto
 16 you. And Saul said unto his uncle, He
 told us plainly that the asses were found.
 But concerning the matter of the king-
 dom, whereof Samuel spake, he told
 him not.

17 And Samuel called the people to-
 18 gether unto the LORD to Mizpah; and
 he said unto the children of Israel, Thus
 saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I
 brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I
 delivered you out of the hand of the
 Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the

kingdoms that oppressed you: but ye 19
 have this day rejected your God, who
 himself saveth you out of all your
 calamities and your distresses; and ye
 have said unto him, Nay, but set a king
 over us. Now therefore present your-
 selves before the LORD by your tribes,
 and by your thousands. So Samuel 20
 brought all the tribes of Israel near, and
 the tribe of Benjamin was taken. And 21
 he brought the tribe of Benjamin near
 by their families, and the family of the
 Matrites was taken⁵: and Saul the son
 of Kish was taken; but when they sought
 him, he could not be found. Therefore 22
 they asked of the LORD further, ⁶'Is there
 yet a man to come hither? And the
 LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid
 himself among the stuff. And they ran 23
 and fetched him thence; and when he
 stood among the people, he was higher
 than any of the people from his should-
 ers and upward. And Samuel said to 24
 all the people, See ye him whom the
 LORD hath chosen, that there is none
 like him among all the people? And all
 the people shouted, and said, ⁷God save
 the king.

Then Samuel told the people the 25
 manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in
⁸a book, and laid it up before the LORD.
 And Samuel sent all the people away,
 every man to his house. And Saul also 26
 went to his house to Gibeah; and there
 went with him the ⁹host, whose hearts
 God had touched. But certain ¹⁰sons of 27
¹¹Belial said, How shall this man save
 us? And they despised him, and brought
 him no present. ¹²But he held his peace.

11 THEN Nahash the Ammonite
 came up, and encamped against
 Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh
 said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with
 us, and we will serve thee. And Nahash 2
 the Ammonite said unto them, On this
 condition will I make it with you, that
 all your right eyes be put out; and I will
 lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

¹ Heb. *it shall come to pass, that when these signs &c.* ² Heb. *do for thee as thine hand shall find.*
³ Heb. *turned.* ⁴ Or, *Gibeah.* ⁵ The Sept. adds, *and the family of the Matrites was brought*
near man by man. ⁶ Or, *Is the man yet come hither?* ⁷ Heb. *Let the king live.* ⁸ Or, *the*
⁹ Or, *men of valour.* ¹⁰ Or, *base fellows.* ¹¹ That is, *worthlessness.* ¹² Or, *But he was as though*
he had been deaf. The Sept. has, *And it came to pass after about a month, that Nahash &c.*

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel: and then, if there be none to save us, we will come out to thee. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and spake these words in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voice, and wept. And, behold, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh. And the spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly. And he took a yoke of oxen, and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And 'the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out as one man. And he numbered them in Bezek; and the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance. And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and smote the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that 12 two of them were not left together. And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death. 13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the

LORD hath wrought ²deliverance in Israel.

Then said Samuel to the people, Come 14 and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there. And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

12 AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you. And 2 now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my youth unto this day. Here I am: witness 3 against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I taken a ³ransom ⁴to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. And they said, Thou 4 hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand. And he said unto them, 5 The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they said, He is witness. And Samuel 6 said unto the people, It is the LORD that ⁵appointed Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. Now therefore stand still, that 7 I may plead with you before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers. When Jacob was come into 8 Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, who brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them to dwell in this place. But they forgot the LORD 9 their God, and he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of

¹ Or, a terror from the LORD ² Heb. salvation. ³ Or, bribe ⁴ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him The Sept. has, even a pair of shoes? answer against me and I will &c. See Eccles. 46. 19. ⁵ Or, made

Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served the Baalim and the Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and 'Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled in safety.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your

13 God was your king. Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have asked for: and, behold,

14 the LORD hath set a king over you. If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and hearken unto his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, ²and both ye and also the king that reigneth over you be followers of the

15 LORD your God, *well*: but if ye will not hearken unto the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, ³as it was against your

16 fathers. Now therefore stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. Is it not wheat harvest to-day? I will call unto the LORD, that he may send thunder and rain; and ye shall know and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the

19 LORD and Samuel. And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this*

20 evil, to ask us a king. And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have indeed done all this evil: yet turn not aside

from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; ⁴and turn ye 21 not aside: for *then should ye go after vain things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain.* For the LORD will not 22 forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you a people unto himself. Moreover as for me, God forbid that I 23 should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will instruct you in the good and the right way. Only fear 24 the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you. But if ye 25 shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

13 SAUL was [⁵thirty] years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years over Israel. And Saul 2 chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the mount of Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. And Jonathan smote the garrison of the 3 Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. And all 4 Israel heard say that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward of Beth-aven. When the 6 men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in ⁶holds, and in ⁷pits. Now some of the 7 Hebrews had gone over Jordan to the

¹ Some ancient authorities read, *Barak*.

³ The Sept. has, *and against your king*.

⁴ The Sept. has, *and turn ye not aside after the vanities which &c.*

⁵ The Hebrew text has, *Saul was a year old*. The whole verse is omitted in the unrevised Sept., but in a later recension the number *thirty* is inserted.

⁶ Or, *holes*

⁷ Or, *cisterns*

land of Gad and Gilead; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

- 8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.
- 9 And Saul said, Bring hither the burnt offering to me, and the peace offerings.
- 10 And he offered the burnt offering. And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him. And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together at Michmash; therefore said I, Now will the Philistines come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not intreated the favour of the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.
- 15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Geba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the
- 18 land of Shual: and another company

turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears: but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock; yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes; and to set the goads. So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. And the garrison of the Philistines went out unto the pass of Michmash.

14 NOW it fell upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his father. And Saul abode in the uttermost part of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; and Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the LORD in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. And between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Sench. The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there

1 Or, *bless*

2 Or, *when the edges of the mattocks . . . and of the axes were blunt* The Hebrew text is obscure.

is no restraint to the LORD to save by
 7 many or by few. And his armourbearer
 said unto him, Do all that is in thine
 heart: turn thee, behold I am with thee
 8 according to thy heart. Then said Jona-
 than, Behold, we will pass over unto the
 men, and we will discover ourselves unto
 9 them. If they say thus unto us, Tarry
 until we come to you; then we will stand
 still in our place, and will not go up unto
 10 them. But if they say thus, Come up
 unto us; then we will go up: for the
 LORD hath delivered them into our hand:
 11 and this shall be the sign unto us. And
 both of them discovered themselves unto
 the garrison of the Philistines: and the
 Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews
 come forth out of the holes where they
 12 had hid themselves. And the men of
 the garrison answered Jonathan and his
 armourbearer, and said, Come up to
 us, and we will shew you a thing. And
 Jonathan said unto his armourbearer,
 Come up after me: for the LORD hath
 delivered them into the hand of Israel.
 13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his
 hands and upon his feet, and his armour-
 bearer after him: and they fell before
 Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew
 14 them after him. And that first slaughter,
 which Jonathan and his armourbearer
 made, was about twenty men, within as
 it were ¹half a furrow's length in an acre
 15 of land. And there was a trembling in
 the camp, in the field, and among all the
 people; the garrison, and the spoilers,
 they also trembled: and the earth quaked;
 so there was ²an exceeding great trem-
 16 bling. And the watchmen of Saul in
 Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, be-
 hold, the multitude melted away, and
 they went *hither* and thither.
 17 Then said Saul unto the people that
 were with him, Number now, and see
 who is gone from us. And when they
 had numbered, behold, Jonathan and
 18 his armourbearer were not there. And
 Saul said unto Ahijah, ³Bring hither the
 ark of God. For the ark of God was

there at that time ⁴with the children of
 Israel. And it came to pass, while Saul ⁵19
 talked unto the priest, that the tumult
 that was in the camp of the Philistines
 went on and increased: and Saul said
 unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.
 And Saul and all the people that were ⁶20
 with him were gathered together, and
 came to the battle: and, behold, every
 man's sword was against his fellow, and
there was a very great discomfiture. Now ⁷21
 the Hebrews that were with the Philis-
 tines as beforetime, which went up with
 them ⁸into the camp ⁹from the country
 round about; even they also *turned* to be
 with the Israelites that were with Saul
 and Jonathan. Likewise all the men of ¹⁰22
 Israel which had hid themselves in the
 hill country of Ephraim, when they
 heard that the Philistines fled, even they
 also followed hard after them in the
 battle. So the LORD saved Israel that ¹¹23
 day: and the battle passed over by Beth-
 aven. And the men of Israel were dis- ¹²24
 tressed that day: but Saul adjured the
 people, saying, Cursed be the man that
 catcht any food until it be evening, and
 I be avenged on mine enemies. So none
 of the people tasted food. And all ¹³25
 the people came into the forest; and there
 was honey upon the ground. And when ¹⁴26
 the people were come unto the forest,
 behold, ¹⁵the honey dropped: but no man
 put his hand to his mouth; for the people
 feared the oath. But Jonathan heard not ¹⁶27
 when his father charged the people with
 the oath: wherefore he put forth the end
 of the rod that was in his hand, and
 dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his
 hand to his mouth; and his eyes were
 enlightened. Then answered one of the ¹⁷28
 people, and said, Thy father straitly
 charged the people with an oath, saying,
 Cursed be the man that eateth food this
 day. And the people were faint. Then ¹⁸29
 said Jonathan, My father hath troubled
 the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes
 have been enlightened, because I tasted
 a little of this honey. How much more, ¹⁹30

¹ Or, half an acre of land

² Heb. a trembling of God.

³ The Sept. has, Bring hither the

ephod. For he wore the ephod at that time before Israel.

⁴ Heb. and.

⁵ Or, in the camp,

⁶ The Sept. has, they also turned to be &c.

⁷ Heb. the land.

⁸ Or, a

stream of honey

if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? ¹for now hath there been no great slaughter among the Philistines.

31 And they smote of the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the 32 people were very faint. And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them 33 with the blood. Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt treacherously: roll a great stone unto me 34 this day. And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox 35 there. And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near 37 hither unto God. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him 38 not that day. And Saul said, Draw nigh hither, all ye ²chiefs of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been 39 this day. For, as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that 40 answered him. Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do 41 what seemeth good unto thee. Therefore Saul said unto the LORD, the God

of Israel, ³Shew the right. And Jonathan and Saul were taken by lot: but the people escaped. And Saul said, Cast 42 lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken. Then Saul 43 said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand; and, lo, I must die. And Saul 44 said, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people ⁴rescued Jonathan, that he died not. 46 Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, ⁵he vexed them. And he did valiantly, and 48 smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, 49 and Ishvi, and Malchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal: and the 50 name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. ⁶And Kish was 51 the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

And there was sore war against the 52 Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he ⁷took him unto him.

¹ Or, for had there not been now a much greater slaughter &c.?

a perfect lot

⁴ Heb. ransomed.

⁵ Or, he put them to the worse

² Heb. corners.

³ Or, Give

The Sept. has, he was victorious.

⁶ According to some ancient authorities, And Kish the father of Saul and Ner . . . were the sons of Abiel.

⁷ Heb. gathered.

15 AND Samuel said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I have marked that which Amalek did to Israel, how he set himself against him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. And Saul came to the city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. And Saul smote the Amalekites, from Havilah as thou goest to Shur, that is before Egypt.

And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying, I repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And Samuel was wroth; and he cried unto the LORD all night. And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a monument, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said

unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD. And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed. Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on. And Samuel said, Though thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? And the LORD anointed thee king over Israel; and the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which was evil in the sight of the LORD? And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal. And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as idolatry and teraphim. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may

¹ Or, will visit ² Heb. devote. ³ Or, strows ⁴ Heb. hand. ⁵ Heb. devoted. ⁶ Or, Though thou be little . . . art thou not head of the tribes of Israel? ⁷ Heb. divination. ⁸ Or, iniquity

26 worship the LORD. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel. And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his robe, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou. And also the ¹Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him ²delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; ³for Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

16 AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from being king over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided ²me a king among his sons. And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come ³to sacrifice to the LORD. And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint

unto me him whom I name unto thee. And Samuel did that which the LORD ⁴spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the city came to meet him trembling, and said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably: I am ⁵come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice. And it came to pass, when they were ⁶come, that he looked on ⁴Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him. But the LORD said unto Samuel, ⁷Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have rejected him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart. Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD ⁸chosen this. Then Jesse made ⁵Shamah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. And Jesse ¹⁰made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these. And ¹¹Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit ⁶down till he come hither. And ¹²he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal ⁷of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look upon. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he. Then Samuel took the ¹³horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

Now the spirit of the LORD had ¹⁴departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ⁸troubled him. And Saul's ¹⁵servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. Let ¹⁶

¹ Or, Victory Or, Glory ² Or, cheerfully
⁵ In 2 Sam. 13. 3, Shimeah. In 1 Chr. 2. 13, Shimea.
⁸ Or, terrified

³ Or, but ⁴ In 1 Chr. 27. 18, Elihu.
⁶ Heb. around. ⁷ Heb. fair of eyes.

our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on the harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt
 17 be well. And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play
 18 well, and bring him to me. Then answered one of the young men, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty man of valour, and a man of war, and ¹prudent in ²speech, and a comely person, and the LORD is
 19 with him. Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.
 20 And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and a ³bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent
 21 them by David his son unto Saul. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he
 22 became his armourbearer. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found
 23 favour in my sight. And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Socoh and Azekah, in Ephesdammim. And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched
 2 in array against the Philistines. And the Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side: and there was a
 4 valley between them. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.
 5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his

head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. And he had 6 greaves of brass upon his legs, and a ⁵javelin of brass between his shoulders. And the ⁶staff of his spear was like a 7 weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and his shield-bearer went before him. And 8 he stood and cried unto the ⁷armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. If he be able 9 to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. And the 10 Philistine said, I ⁸defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. And when Saul 11 and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

⁹Now David was the son of that 12 Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man was an old man in the days of Saul, stricken *in years* among men. And the three eldest sons of Jesse had 13 gone after Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Sham-mah. And David was the youngest: and 14 the three eldest followed Saul. Now 15 David went to and fro from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem. And 16 the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

And Jesse said unto David his son, 17 Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and carry *them* quickly to the camp to thy brethren; and bring these ten cheeses 18 unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take

1 Or, *skilful*
 have, *target*.
 22, 26, &c.

2 Or, *business*
 6 Or, according to another reading, *blade*
 8 Or, *reproach*

3 Or, *skin*
 9 The Sept. omits vv. 12-31 and 55-ch. 18. 5.

4 Or, *the terebinth*

5 The Sept. and Vulgate
 7 Heb. *ranks*, and in vv. 10, 21,

19 their pledge. Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, ¹were in the vale of Elah, fighting with the Philistines. 20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ²place of the wagons, as the host which was going forth to the ³fight shouted for the battle. 21 And Israel and the Philistines put the 22 battle in array, army against army. And David left his baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran to the army, and came and saluted his brethren. 23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the ranks of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David 24 heard them. And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, 25 and were sore afraid. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to ⁴defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house 26 free in Israel. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should ⁴defy the 27 armies of the living God? And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that 28 killeth him. And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why art thou come down? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that 29 thou mightest see the battle. And David said, What have I now done? ⁵Is there 30 not a cause? And he turned away from him toward another, and spake after the

same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. And 31 when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him. And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail ⁶because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. And Saul said to David, 32 Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. And David said unto Saul, 34 Thy servant kept his father's sheep; ⁷and when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock, I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. Thy 35 servant smote both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath ⁸defied the armies of the living God. And David 37 said, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD shall be with thee. And Saul clad David 38 with his apparel, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail. And David girded 39 his sword upon his apparel, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him. And he 40 took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ⁹brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine. And the Philistine 41 came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him. And when the Philistine looked 42 about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and withal of a fair countenance. And 43

1 Or, are not but a word?
8 Or, reproached

2 Or, barricade
6 Or, within him
9 Or, torrent bed

3 Or, battle ground
7 Or, and there came a lion and a bear . . . and I went out &c.

4 Or, reproach

5 Or, Was it

the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his
 44 gods. And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the
 45 beasts of the field. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, which thou hast ¹defied.
 46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from off thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a
 47 God in Israel: and that all this assembly may know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our
 48 hand. And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag,
 49 and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth. So
 50 David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. Then
 51 David ran, and stood over the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their ²champion was dead, they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to ³Gai, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to ⁴Shaaraim, even
 53 unto Gath, and unto Ekron. And the children of Israel returned from chasing

after the Philistines, and they spoiled their camp. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is. And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. And Saul said to him, 58 Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

18 And it came to pass, when he ¹had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. And Saul ²took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of ³the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his apparel, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. And David ⁴went out whithersoever Saul ⁵sent him, and ⁶behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

And it came to pass as they came, ⁶when David returned from the slaughter of the ⁷Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with timbrels, with joy, and with ⁸instruments of music. And the women ⁹sang one to ⁷another in their play, and said,

Saul hath slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands.

And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said, They

¹ Or, reproached ² Or, mighty man
⁵ Or, went out; whithersoever Saul sent him, he &c.
 triangles Or, three-stringed instruments

³ The Sept. has, Gath.
⁶ Or, prospered
⁹ Or, answered one another

⁸ Or,

have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands; and what can he have more but the kingdom? And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as he did day by day: and Saul had his spear in his hand. And Saul cast the spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him. And when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. But all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. And David said unto Saul, Who am I, and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king? But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife. And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law a second time. And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath

delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law. And the days were not expired; and David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David; and Michal Saul's daughter loved him. And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul was David's enemy continually.

Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

19 AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should slay David. But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David. And Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself in the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and if I see aught, I will tell thee. And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father,

1 Or, *raved*2 Or, *prospered*3 Or, *who are my kinsfolk*4 Or, *prospered more than*5 Heb. *precious*.

and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: for he put his life in his hand, and smote the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great victory for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be put to death. And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as beforetime.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him. And an evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; and David played with his hand. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night. 11 And Saul sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain. So Michal let David down through the window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. And Michal took the teraphim, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof, and covered it with the clothes. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick. And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. And when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof. And Saul said unto Mi-

chal, Why hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine enemy go, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

Now David fled, and escaped, and 18 came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. And when it was told 21 Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. Then went he also to 22 Ramah, and came to the great well that is in Secu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah. And he went thither to Naioth in 23 Ramah: and the spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. And he also stripped off his 24 clothes, and he also prophesied before Samuel, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

20 AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? And 2 he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he discloseth it unto me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. And David sware moreover, and 3 said, Thy father knoweth well that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD

1 Heb. salvation. 2 Or, the spirit of the LORD was evil toward Saul 3 Or, quilt Or, network
4 The Sept. has, the well of the threshing-floor that is &c. 5 Or, cistern 6 Or, fell 7 Heb. uncovereth mine ear.

liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but
 4 a step between me and death. Then said
 Jonathan unto David, 'Whatsoever thy
 soul ²desireth, I will even do it for thee.
 5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold,
 to-morrow is the new moon, and I
 should not fail to sit with the king at
 meat: but let me go, that I may hide
 myself in the field unto the third day at
 6 even. If thy father miss me at all, then
 say, David earnestly asked leave of me
 that he might run to Beth-lehem his
 city: for it is the yearly sacrifice there
 7 for all the family. If he say thus, It is
 well; thy servant shall have peace: but
 if he be wroth, then know that evil is
 8 determined by him. Therefore deal
 kindly with thy servant; for thou hast
 brought thy servant into a covenant of
 the LORD with thee: but if there be in
 me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why
 shouldst thou bring me to thy father?
 9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee:
 for if I should at all know that evil were
 determined by my father to come upon
 10 thee, then would not I tell it thee? Then
 said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell
 me if perchance thy father answer thee
 11 roughly? And Jonathan said unto Da-
 vid, Come and let us go out into the
 field. And they went out both of them
 into the field.
 12 And Jonathan said unto David, The
 LORD, the God of Israel, *be witness*;
 when I have sounded my father about
 this time to-morrow, *or* the third day,
 behold, if there be good toward David,
 shall I not then send unto thee, and dis-
 13 close it unto thee? The LORD do so to
 Jonathan, and more also, should it please
 my father to do thee evil, if I disclose
 it not unto thee, and send thee away,
 that thou mayest go in peace: and the
 LORD be with thee, as he hath been with
 14 my father. And thou shalt not only
 while yet I live shew me the kindness
 15 of the LORD, that I die not: but also
 thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from
 my house for ever: no, not when the

LORD hath cut off the enemies of David
 every one from the face of the earth.
 So Jonathan made a covenant with the 16
 house of David, *saying*, And the LORD
 shall require it at the hand of David's
 enemies. And Jonathan caused David 17
 to swear again, ³for the love that he had
 to him: for he loved him as he loved his
 own soul. Then Jonathan said unto 18
 him, To-morrow is the new moon: and
 thou shalt be missed, because thy scat
 will be ⁴empty. And when thou hast 19
 stayed three days, thou shalt go down
⁵quickly, and come to the place where
 thou didst hide thyself ⁶when the busi-
 ness was in hand, and shalt remain by
⁷the stone Ezel. And I will shoot three 20
 arrows on the side thereof, as though I
 shot at a mark. And, behold, I will send 21
 the lad, *saying*, Go, find the arrows. If
 I say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows
 are on this side of thee: take ⁸them, and
 come; for there is peace to thee and ⁹no
 hurt, as the LORD liveth. But if I say 22
 thus unto the boy, Behold, the arrows
 are beyond thee: go thy way; for the
 LORD hath sent thee away. And as 23
 touching the matter which thou and I
 have spoken of, behold, the LORD is be-
 tween thee and me for ever.

So David hid himself in the field: and 24
 when the new moon was come, the king
 sat him down to eat meat. And the 25
 king sat upon his seat, as at other times,
 even upon the seat by the wall; and
 Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by
 Saul's side: but David's place was
 empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not 26
 any thing that day: for he thought,
 Something hath befallen him, he is not
 clean; surely he is not clean. And it 27
 came to pass on the morrow after the
 new moon, *which was the second day*,
 that David's place was empty: and Saul
 said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore
 cometh not the son of Jesse to meat,
 neither yesterday, nor to-day? And 28
 Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly
 asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem:

¹ Or, *What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee?*
 love toward him

⁴ Heb. *missed*.

⁵ Heb. *greatly*.

⁷ Or, as read by the Sept., *this mound*.

² Heb. *saith*.

⁶ Heb. *in the day of the business*. See

⁸ Or, *him*

⁹ Heb. *not any thing*.

29 and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he is not come unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of a perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own shame, and unto the shame of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me,

32 for he ¹shall surely die. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore should he be put to death? what hath he done? And Saul cast his spear at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to put David to death. So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

33 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field ²at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. And he said unto his lad, Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow ³beyond him. And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee? And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the

39 arrows, and came to his master. But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. And Jonathan gave his weapons unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the

41 city. And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose ⁴out of a place toward the

South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. And ⁴²Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD shall be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed, for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

21 THEN came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech came to meet David trembling, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee? And David said ²unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business wherewith I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed the young men to such and such a place. Now ³therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or whatsoever there is present. And the ⁴priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is holy bread; if only the young men have kept themselves from women. And David answered the priest, ⁵and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days; when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, ⁶though it was but a common journey; how much more then to-day shall their vessels be holy? So the priest gave him holy bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away. Now a certain man ⁷of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg the Edomite, the ⁸chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul. And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither

¹ Or, *it is worthy to die* Heb. *is a son of death*.

² Or, *to the place* ³ Heb. *making it pass over him*. ⁴ Heb. *from beside the South*. Or, as read by the Sept., *from beside the mound*. ⁵ Or, *and it may be used as common bread; and especially since to-day it will be holy in respect of their vessels*.

⁶ Or, *mightiest*

brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required
 9 haste. And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the vale of 'Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
 And David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ²scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his
 13 spittle fall down upon his beard. Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye
 15 brought him to me? Do I lack mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

22 DAVID therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went
 2 down thither to him. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was ³discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.
 4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all

the while that David was in the hold. And the prophet Gad said unto David, 5 Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.

And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree ⁴in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him. And Saul 7 said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds; that all of you have conspired 8 against me, and ⁵there is none that discloseth to me when my son maketh a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? Then answered 9 Doeg the Edomite, which ⁶stood by the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. And he inquired of 10 the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine. Then the king sent to call 11 Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. And Saul said, Hear now, 12 thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord. And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? Then Ahimelech answered 14 the king, and said, And who among all thy servants is so faithful as David, which is the king's son in law, and is taken into thy council, and is honourable in thine house? Have I to-day 15 begun to inquire of God for him? be it

1 Or, the terebinth

2 Or, made marks

3 Heb. bitter of soul.

4 Or, on the height

5 Or, there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made &c.

6 Or, was set over

far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, less or more.

- 16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's
17 house. And the king said unto the 'guard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to
18 fall upon the priests of the LORD. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and he slew on that day four-score and five persons that did wear a
19 linen ephod. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses and
20 sheep, with the edge of the sword. And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and
21 fled after David. And Abiathar told David that Saul had slain the LORD's
22 priests. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.
23 Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

23 AND they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors. Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite
3 the Philistines, and save Keilah. And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we go to Keilah against the
4 armies of the Philistines? Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the

Philistines into thine hand. And David 5 and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

And it came to pass, when Abiathar 6 the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand. And it was told Saul 7 that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath ²delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. And Saul summoned all the people to 8 war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. And David knew 9 that Saul devised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod. Then said David, O 10 LORD, the God of Israel, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. Will the men of Keilah deliver 11 me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD, the God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down. Then said David, Will 12 the men of Keilah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up. Then David and his men, which were 13 about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth.

And David abode in the wilderness 14 in the strong holds, and remained in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. And David saw that Saul was come out 15 to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in ¹⁶the wood. And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into ¹⁷the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. And he said unto him, 17 Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be

1 Heb. runners.

2 Heb. alienated him. The Sept. has, sold.

3 Or, Horesh

king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father know-
 18 eth. And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in 'the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.
 19 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in the strong holds in 'the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which
 20 is on the south of 'the desert? Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver
 21 him up into the king's hand. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye
 22 have had compassion on me. Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his 'haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told
 23 me that he dealeth very subtilly. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me 'of a certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out among all the 'thousands
 24 of Judah. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the Arabah on the south of 'the desert.
 25 And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down to the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in
 26 the wilderness of Maon. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round
 27 about to take them. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have made
 28 a raid upon the land. So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place 'Sela-hammahlekoth.
 29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in the strong holds of En-gedi.

24 AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. Then Saul took three thousand 2 chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. And he came to 3 the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet. Now David and his men were 'abiding in the innermost parts of the cave. And 4 the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. And it came to 5 pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. And he said unto his men, The LORD 6 forbid that I should do this thing unto my lord, the LORD's anointed, to put forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the LORD's anointed. So David 7 checked his men with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way. David also arose 8 afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the earth, and did obeisance. And David said to 9 Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou to men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? Behold, this day 10 thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed. Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the 11 skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against

1 Or, *Horesh*
 set place

2 Or, *Jeshimon*
 5 Or, *families*

3 Heb. *foot*.

6 That is, *The rock of divisions or escape*.

4 Or, *with the certainty* Or, *to a*

7 Or, *sitting*

thee, though thou 'hunist after my
 12 soul to take it. The LORD judge between
 me and thee, and the LORD avenge me
 of thee: but mine hand shall not be up-
 13 on thee. As saith the proverb of the
 ancients, Out of the wicked cometh
 forth wickedness: but mine hand shall
 14 not be upon thee. After whom is the
 king of Israel come out? after whom
 dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after
 15 a flea. The LORD therefore be judge,
 and give sentence between me and thee,
 and see, and plead my cause, and 'de-
 16 liver me out of thine hand. And it came
 to pass, when David had made an end
 of speaking these words unto Saul, that
 Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son
 David? And Saul lifted up his voice,
 17 and wept. And he said to David, Thou
 art more righteous than I: for thou hast
 rendered unto me good, whereas I have
 18 rendered unto thee evil. And thou hast
 declared this day how that thou hast
 dealt well with me: forasmuch as when
 the LORD had delivered me up into
 19 thine hand, thou killedst me not. For
 if a man find his enemy, will he let him
 go well away? wherefore the LORD re-
 ward thee good for that thou hast done
 20 unto me this day. And now, behold, I
 know that thou shalt surely be king, and
 that the kingdom of Israel shall be
 21 established in thine hand. Swear now
 therefore unto me by the LORD, that
 thou wilt not cut off my seed after me,
 and that thou wilt not destroy my name
 22 out of my father's house. And David
 sware unto Saul. And Saul went home;
 but David and his men gat them up
 unto the hold.

25 AND Samuel died; and all Israel
 gathered themselves together, and
 lamented him, and buried him in his
 house at Ramah. And David arose, and
 went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose
 'possessions were in Carmel; and the
 man was very great, and he had three
 thousand sheep, and a thousand goats:

and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.
 Now the name of the man was Nabal; 3
 and the name of his wife Abigail: and
 the woman was of good understanding,
 and of a beautiful countenance: but the
 man was churlish and evil in his doings;
 and he was of the house of Calcb. And 4
 David heard in the wilderness that Nabal
 did shear his sheep. And David sent ten 5
 young men, and David said unto the
 young men, Get you up to Carmel, and
 go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:
 and 'thus shall ye say ⁵to him that liveth 6
in prosperity, Peace be both unto thee,
 and peace be to thine house, and peace
 be unto all that thou hast. And now I 7
 have heard that thou hast shearers: thy
 shepherds have now been with us, and
 we 'did them no hurt, neither was there
 aught missing unto them, all the while
 they were in Carmel. Ask thy young 8
 men, and they will tell thee: wherefore
 let the young men find favour in thine
 eyes; for we come in a good day: give,
 I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine
 hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son
 David. And when David's young men 9
 came, they spake to Nabal according to
 all those words in the name of David,
 and ⁷ceased. And Nabal answered Da-
 vid's servants, and said, Who is David?
 and who is the son of Jesse? there be
 many servants now a days that break
 away every man from his master. Shall 11
 I then take my bread, and my water, and
 my ⁸flesh that I have killed for my
 shearers, and give it unto men of whom
 I know not whence they be? So David's 12
 young men turned on their way, and
 went back, and came and told him ac-
 cording to all these words. And David 13
 said unto his men, Gird ye on every man
 his sword. And they girded on every
 man his sword; and David also girded
 on his sword: and there went up after
 David about four hundred men; and two
 hundred abode by the stuff. But 14
 one of the young men told Abigail,
 Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent

1 Or, *layest wait for*
 ye say, *All hail! and peace be unto thee &c.*
 them not to shame.

2 Heb. *give sentence for me.*

3 Or, *business was*

5 The Vulgate has, *to my brethren.*

4 Or, *thus shall*

6 Heb, *put*

7 Or, *remained quiet*

8 Heb. *slaughter.*

messengers out of the wilderness to
 15 ¹salute our master; and he ²flew upon
 them. But the men were very good unto
 us, and we were not ³hurt, neither missed
 we any thing, as long as we were conver-
 sant with them, when we were in the
 16 fields: they were a wall unto us both by
 night and by day, all the while we were
 17 with them keeping the sheep. Now
 therefore know and consider what thou
 wilt do; for evil is determined against
 our master, and against all his house:
 for he is such a ⁴son of ⁵Belial, that one
 18 cannot speak to him. Then Abigail made
 haste, and took two hundred loaves, and
 two ⁶bottles of wine, and five sheep
 ready dressed, and five measures of
 parched corn, and an hundred clusters
 of raisins, and two hundred cakes of
 19 figs, and laid them on asses. And she
 said unto her young men, Go on before
 me; behold, I come after you. But she
 20 told not her husband Nabal. And it was
 so, as she rode on her ass, and came down
 by the covert of the mountain, that, be-
 hold, David and his men came down
 21 against her; and she met them. Now
 David had said, Surely in vain have I
 kept all that this fellow hath in the wil-
 derness, so that nothing was missed of
 all that pertained unto him: and he hath
 22 returned me evil for good. God do so
⁷unto the enemies of David, and more
 also, if I leave of all that pertain to
 him by the morning light ⁸so much as
 23 one man child. And when Abigail saw
 David, she hastened, and lighted off her
 ass, and fell before David on her face,
 24 and bowed herself to the ground. And
 she fell at his feet, and said, Upon me,
 my lord, upon me be the iniquity: and
 let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak
 in thine ears, and hear thou the words
 25 of thine handmaid. Let not my lord, I
 pray thee, regard this ⁴man of ⁵Belial,
 even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he;
⁹Nabal is his name, and folly is with
 him: but I thine handmaid saw not the

young men of my lord, whom thou
 didst send. Now therefore, my lord, as ²⁶
 the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth,
 seeing the LORD hath withholden thee
¹⁰from bloodguiltiness, and from ¹¹aveng-
 ing thyself with thine own hand, now
 therefore let thine enemies, and them that
 seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.
 And now this ¹⁴present which thy servant ²⁷
 hath brought unto my lord, let it be
 given unto the young men that follow
 my lord. Forgive, I pray thee, the tres- ²⁸
 pass of thine handmaid: for the LORD
 will certainly make my lord a sure house,
 because my lord fighteth the battles of
 the LORD; and evil shall not be found in
 thee all thy days. And though man be ²⁹
 risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy
 soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be
 bound in the bundle of ¹³life with the
 LORD thy God; and the souls of thine
 enemies, them shall he sling out, as from
 the hollow of a sling. And it shall come ³⁰
 to pass, when the LORD shall have done
 to my lord according to all the good that
 he hath spoken concerning thee, and
 shall have appointed thee prince over
 Israel; that this shall be no ¹⁴grief unto ³¹
 thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord,
¹⁵either that thou hast shed blood cause-
 less, or that my lord hath avenged him-
 self: and when the LORD shall have dealt
 well with my lord, then remember thine
 handmaid. And David said to Abigail, ³²
 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,
 which sent thee this day to meet me:
 and blessed be thy ¹⁶wisdom, and blessed ³³
 be thou, which hast kept me this day
 from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging
 myself with mine own hand. For in ³⁴
 very deed, as the LORD, the God of
 Israel, liveth, which hath withholden
 me from hurting thee, except thou hadst
 hastened and come to meet me, surely
 there had not been left unto Nabal by
 the morning light so much as one man
 child. So David received of her hand ³⁵
 that which she had brought him: and

¹ Heb. bless.
 worthlessness.

² Or, railed on
⁶ Or, skins

³ Heb. put to shame.
⁷ The Sept. has, unto David.

⁴ Or, base fellow

⁵ That is,
⁸ Heb. any that pisseth against

the wall.
⁹ That is, Fool.

¹⁰ Heb. from coming into blood.

¹¹ Heb. thine own hand

saving thee.
¹² Heb. blessing.

¹³ Or, the living

¹⁴ Heb. cause of staggering.

¹⁵ Or, so

that thou shouldst shed &c.

¹⁶ Or, discretion

he said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.
 36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or
 37 more, until the morning light. And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a
 38 stone. And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, 39 that he died. And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept back his servant from evil: and the evil-doing of Nabal hath the LORD returned upon his own head.
 And David sent and spake concerning
 40 Abigail, to take her to him to wife. And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David hath sent us unto
 41 thee, to take thee to him to wife. And she arose, and bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, Behold, thine handmaid is a servant to wash the feet
 42 of the servants of my lord. And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers
 43 of David, and became his wife. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they became both of them his wives. Now
 44 Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to 'Palti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

26 AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah,
 2 which is before ²the desert? Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David
 3 in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is

before ²the desert, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. David therefore sent out 4 spies, and understood that Saul was come ³of a certainty. And David arose, 5 and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay within the ⁴place of the wagons, and the people pitched round about him. Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. So David and Abishai 7 came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the ⁴place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head: and Abner and the people lay round about him. Then 8 said Abishai to David, God hath delivered up thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second time. And David said 9 to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can put forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless? And 10 David said, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; ⁵or his day shall come to die; or he shall go down into battle, and perish. The LORD forbid 11 that I should put forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let us go. So David took the spear and the cruse 12 of water from Saul's head; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them. Then 13 David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space being between them: and David cried to the people, and to 14

1 In 2 Sam. 3. 15, Paltiel.

2 Or, Jeshimon See ch. 23. 19.

3 Or, to a set

place See ch. 23. 23.

4 Or, barricade

5 Or, either

Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? 'Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the
 15 king? And David said to Abner, Art not thou a *valiant* man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one of the people
 16 in to destroy the king thy lord. This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are 'worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, the LORD's anointed. And now, see, where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his head.
 17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord,
 18 O king. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in
 19 mine hand? Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be the LORD that hath stirred thee up against me, let him 'accept an offering: but if it be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day that I should 'not cleave unto the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go,
 20 serve other gods. Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek 'a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains. Then said Saul, I have
 21 sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have
 22 erred exceedingly. And David answered and said, Behold 'the spear, O king! let then one of the young men come over
 23 and fetch it. And the LORD shall render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: forasmuch as the LORD delivered thee into my hand to-day, and I would not put forth mine hand against
 24 the LORD's anointed. And, behold, as

thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation. Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail. So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

27 AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. And David 2 arose, and passed over, he and the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, 3 he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. And it was told Saul that David was fled 4 to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

And David said unto Achish, If now 5 I have found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the 'country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? Then Achish gave 6 him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

And the number of the days that David dwelt in the 'country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. And David and his men went up, and 8 made a raid upon the Geshurites, and the 'Girzites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were the inhabitants of the land, 'which were of old, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. And 9 David smote the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel; and he

1 Heb. sons of death. 2 Heb. smell. 3 Or, have no share in. 4 The Sept. has, my life.
 5 Another reading is, the king's spear. 6 Heb. field. 7 Another reading is, Giszrites. 8 Some copies of the Sept. have, from Telam.

10 returned, and came to Achish. And Achish said, 'Whither have ye made a raid to-day? And David said, Against the South of Judah, and against the South of the Jerahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites. And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt 12 in the 'country of the Philistines. And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

28 AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their 'hosts together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me in the host, thou 2 and thy men. And David said to Achish, Therefore thou shalt know what thy servant will do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart 6 trembled greatly. And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by 7 Urim, nor by prophets. Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit 8 at En-dor. And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and went, he and two men with him, and they came

to the woman by night: and he said, Divine unto me, I pray thee, by the familiar spirit, and bring me up whomsoever I shall name unto thee. And the 9 woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? And Saul 10 swore to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no 'punishment happen to thee for this thing. Then said the woman, Whom shall I 11 bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. And when the woman 12 saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. And the king said unto her, 13 Be not afraid: for what seest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I see ^{5a} a god coming up out of the earth. And he 14 said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a robe. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance. And Samuel said to Saul, 15 Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. And Samuel said, Wherefore then dost 16 thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and ⁶ is become thine adversary? And the LORD hath ⁷ wrought 17 for himself, as he spake by me: and the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David. Because thou 18 obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, and didst not execute his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. Moreover 19

1 So some ancient authorities. Others read, *Against whom.* 2 Heb. *field.* 3 Heb. *camp.*
 4 Or, *guilt come upon thee* 5 Or, *gods* 6 The Sept. has, *is on the side of thy neighbour.*
 7 Or, *done unto him* Some ancient authorities read, *done unto thee.*

the LORD will deliver Israel also with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD shall deliver the host of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines. Then Saul fell straightway his full length upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor
 21 all the night. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto
 22 me. Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy
 23 way. But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, constrained him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.
 24 And the woman had a fattened calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and did
 25 bake unleavened bread thereof: and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

29 NOW the Philistines gathered together all their hosts to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by the fountain which is in Jezreel. And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: and David and his men passed on in the rearward with
 3 Achish. Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell away *unto me* unto this day?
 4 But the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make the man

return, that he may go back to his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become an adversary to us: for wherewith should this *fellow* reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with the heads of these men? Is
 5 not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands?

Then Achish called David, and said unto 6 him, As the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not. Wherefore now return,
 7 and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. And David 8 said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king? And Achish answered and said to David,
 9 I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. Wherefore now rise up early in the
 10 morning with the servants of thy lord that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart. So David rose up early, he
 11 and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.
30 AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid upon the South, and upon Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; and had taken
 2 captive the women *and all* that were therein, both small and great: they slew not any, but carried them off, and went their way. And when David and his
 3 men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were

4 taken captives. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more
5 power to weep. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal
6 the Carmelite. And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.
7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, I pray thee, bring me hither ¹the ephod. And Abiathar brought the ephod to David.
8 And David inquired of the LORD, saying, 'If I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and shalt without fail recover all.
9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left
10 behind stayed. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred stayed behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor:
11 and they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they
12 gave him water to drink: and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins; and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any
13 water, three days and three nights. And David said unto him, To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.
14 We made a raid upon the South of the Cherethites, and upon that which belongeth to Judah, and upon the South of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.
15 And David said to him, Wilt thou bring me down to this troop? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou

wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this troop. And **16** when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and feasting, ²because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. And David smote them from the twilight **17** even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels and fled. And David **18** recovered all that the Amalekites had taken: and David rescued his two wives. And there was nothing lacking to them, **19** neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David brought back all. And David took all the **20** flocks and the herds, *which* they drove before those *other* cattle, and said, This is David's spoil. And David came to **21** the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near ³to the people, he ⁴saluted them. Then answered all the wicked men and **22** ⁵men of ⁶Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart. Then said David, Ye shall not do **23** so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given unto us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand. And who **24** will hearken unto you in this matter? for as his share is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his share be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall share alike. And **25** it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

1 Or, Shall I pursue

2 Or, amidst
5 Or, base fellows

3 Or, with

4 Or, asked them of their welfare
6 That is, worthlessness.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a ¹present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD; to them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in Ramoth of the South, and to them which were in Jattir; and to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa; and to them which were in Racal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites; and to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in ²Cor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach; and to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

31 NOW the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ³slain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ⁴Abinadab, 3 and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was greatly distressed by reason of the archers. 4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ⁵abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he

was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. So Saul died, and his three 6 sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together. And when 7 the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

And it came to pass on the morrow, 8 when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And they 9 cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto the house of their idols, and to the people. And they put his armour 10 in the house of the Ashteroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan. And when the inhabitants of 11 Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him that which the Philistines had done to Saul, all the valiant men arose, and went all 12 night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. And they took their 13 bones, and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL

1 AND it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; it came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent,

and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance. And David 3 said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. And David 4 said unto him, How went the matter?

¹ Heb. *blessing*.

² According to many MSS. and versions, *Cor-ashan*.

³ Or, *wounded*

⁴ In ch. 14. 49, *Ishvi*.

⁵ Or, *make a mock of me*

I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, The people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son
5 are dead also. And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be
6 dead? And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and the
7 horsemen followed hard after him. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered,
8 Here am I. And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am
9 an Amalekite. And he said unto me, Stand, I pray thee, ¹beside me, and slay me, for ²anguish hath taken hold of me;
10 because my life is yet whole in me. So I stood ¹beside him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.
11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men
12 that were with him: and they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen
13 by the sword. And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son
14 of a stranger, an Amalekite. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to put forth thine hand to destroy the
15 LORD's anointed? And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him
16 that he died. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.
17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan
18 his son: and he bade them teach the children of Judah *the song of the bow*:

behold, it is written in the book of ³Jashar.

⁴Thy glory, O Israel, is slain upon ¹⁹thy high places!

How are the mighty fallen!

Tell it not in Gath, ²⁰

Publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon;

Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,

Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

Ye mountains of Gilboa, ²¹

Let there be no dew nor rain upon you, neither fields of offerings:

For there the shield of the mighty was ⁵vilely cast away,

The shield of Saul, ⁶not anointed with oil.

From the blood of the slain, from the ²²fat of the mighty,

The bow of Jonathan turned not back,

And the sword of Saul returned not empty.

Saul and Jonathan were lovely and ²³pleasant in their lives,

And in their death they were not divided;

They were swifter than eagles,

They were stronger than lions.

Ye daughters of Israel, weep over ²⁴Saul,

Who clothed you in scarlet ⁷delicately, Who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

How are the mighty fallen in the ²⁵midst of the battle!

⁸Jonathan is slain upon thy high places.

I am distressed for thee, my brother ²⁶Jonathan:

Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:

Thy love to me was wonderful,

Passing the love of women.

How are the mighty fallen, ²⁷

And the weapons of war perished!

2 AND it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him,

¹ Or, over ² Or, giddiness
⁶ Or, as of one not anointed

³ Or, The Upright
⁷ Heb. with delights.

⁴ Or, The gazelle ⁵ Or, defiled
⁸ Or, O Jonathan, slain &c.

Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

- 2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying, The men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried

- 5 Saul. And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. Now therefore let your hands be strong, and be ye valiant: for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

- 8 Now Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, had taken ¹Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; and he made him king over Gilead, and over the ²Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. (Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years.) But the house of Judah followed David. And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

- 12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

- 13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met ³them by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. And Abner said to Joab, Let

the young men, I pray thee, arise and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise. Then they arose and went 15 over by number; twelve for Benjamin, and for Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. And 16 they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ⁴Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. And the 17 battle was very sore that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David. And the 18 three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot ⁵as a wild roe. And 19 Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. Then 20 Abner looked behind him, and said, Is it thou, Asahel? And he answered, It is I. And Abner said to him, Turn thee 21 aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ⁶armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. And Abner said again to 22 Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother? Howbeit he 23 refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him in the belly, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still. But Joab and Abishai pursued 24 after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. And 25 the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of an hill. Then Abner called to Joab, and 26 said, Shall the sword devour for ever?

¹ In 1 Chr. 8. 33, 9. 30, *Eshbaal*.
them together.

⁴ That is, *The field of the sharp knives*

⁶ Or, *spoil* See Judg. 14. 19.

² The Vulgate and Syriac have, *Geshurites*.

³ Heb.

⁵ Heb. *as one of the roes that are in*

knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return
 27 from following their brethren? And Joab said, As God liveth, if thou hadst not spoken, surely then 'in the morning the people had gone away, nor followed
 28 every one his brother. So Joab blew the trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither
 29 fought they any more. And Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came
 30 to Mahanaim. And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men
 31 and Asahel. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and three-
 32 score men died. And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and the day brake upon them at Hebron.

3 NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: and David waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, 3 of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of 5 Abital; and the sixth, Ithream, of Eg-lah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner ²made himself strong in the house of Saul. Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast

thou gone in unto my father's concubine? Then was Abner very wroth for 8 the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do I shew kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, and yet thou chargest me this day with ³a fault concerning this woman. God do 9 so to Abner, and more also, if, as the LORD hath sworn to David, I do not even so to him; to translate the kingdom 10 from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba. And he could not answer Abner another 11 word, because he feared him.

And Abner sent messengers to David 12 ⁴on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee. And he said, Well; I will make a league 13 with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face. And David sent messengers to 14 Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines. And Ish-bosheth sent, and 15 took her from her husband, even from ⁵Paltiel the son of Laish. And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return: and he returned.

And Abner had communication with 17 the elders of Israel, saying, In times past ye sought for David to be king over you: now then do it: for the LORD hath 18 spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies. And Abner also spake in the ears of 19 Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that

1 Heb. from the morning.

2 Or, shewed himself strong for

3 Or, the fault of this woman

4 Or, where he was

5 In 1 Sam. 25. 44, Paltiel.

seemed good to Israel, and to the whole
 20 house of Benjamin. So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the
 21 men that were with him a feast. And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy soul desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in
 22 peace. And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from 'a foray, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he
 23 was gone in peace. When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.
 24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?
 25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest. And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the 'well of
 27 Sirah: but David knew it not. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there in the belly, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.
 28 And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood
 29 of Abner the son of Ner: let it fall upon the head of Joab, and upon all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth by the sword, or that
 30 lacketh bread. So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

And David said to Joab, and to all the
 31 people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David followed the bier. And they buried
 32 Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. And
 33 the king lamented for Abner, and said, Should Abner die as a fool dieth?

Thy hands were not bound, nor thy 34 feet put into fetters:

As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall.

And all the people wept again over him. And all the people came to cause David
 35 to eat bread while it was yet day; but David sware, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down. And all the
 36 people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. So all the people and all
 37 Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. And the king said unto his serv-
 38 ants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? And I am this day weak, though anointed
 39 king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD reward the wicked doer according to his wickedness.

4 AND when *Ish-bosheth*, Saul's son, heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. And *Ish- 2 bosheth*, Saul's son, had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also is reckoned to Benjamin: and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, 3 and have been sojourners there until this day.)

Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son 4 that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that

1 Heb. the troop.

2 Or, cistern

he fell, and became lame. And his name was 'Mephibosheth.

- 5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beer-othite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, as he took his rest
6 at noon. ²And ³they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him in the belly: and Rechab
7 and Baanah his brother escaped. Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the
8 way of the Arabah all night. And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his
9 seed. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed
10 my soul out of all adversity, when one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him
11 for his tidings. How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?
12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

- 5** THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy
2 flesh. In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was thou that leddest

out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be 'prince over Israel. So all the elders of Israel 3 came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

David was thirty years old when he 4 began to reign, and he reigned forty years. In Hebron he reigned over Judah 5 seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah. And the 6 king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, ⁵Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither. Nevertheless David took the 7 strong hold of Zion; the same is the city of David. And David said on that day, 8 Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, ⁶and smite the lame and the blind, ⁷that are hated of David's soul. Wherefore they say, ⁸There are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house. And 9 David dwelt in the strong hold, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward. And David waxed greater and 10 greater; for the LORD, the God of hosts, was with him.

And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house. And David perceived 12 that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. And these be the names of those 14

1 In 1 Chr. 8. 34, 9. 40, Merib-baal.

2 The Sept. has, And, behold, the woman that kept the door of the house was winnowing wheat, and she slumbered and slept; and the brethren, Rechab and Baanah, went privily into the house.

3 Or, there came . . . men fetching wheat

4 Or, leader

5 Or, Thou shalt not come in hither, but the blind and the lame shall turn thee away

6 Or, and as for the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul—

7 Another reading is, that hate David's soul.

8 Or, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house

that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, 15 and Solomon, and Ibhaz, and Elishua; 16 and Nepheg, and Japhia; and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet.

17 And when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went 18 down to the hold. Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in the 19 valley of Rephaim. And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into thine 20 hand. And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and he said, The LORD hath ²broken mine enemies before me, like the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that 21 place ³Baal-perazim. And they left their images there, and David and his men took them away.

22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of 23 Rephaim. And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the ⁴mulberry 24 trees. And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then is the LORD gone out before thee to smite the host of 25 the Philistines. And David did so, as the LORD commanded him; and smote the Philistines from ⁵Geba until thou come to Gezer.

6 AND David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty 2 thousand. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ⁶which is called by the Name, even the name of the LORD of hosts that ⁷sitteth upon the 3 cherubim. And they set the ark of God

upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ⁸the hill: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart. And they 4 brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was in ⁹the hill, with the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. And David and all the house of Israel 5 played before the LORD with all manner of *instruments made of* ¹⁰fir wood, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with ¹¹castanets, and with cymbals. And when they came to the 6 threshing-floor of Nacon, Uzzah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ¹²stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled 7 against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his ¹³error; and there he died by the ark of God. And David was dis- 8 pleased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uzzah: and he called that place ¹⁴Perez-uzzah, unto this day. And 9 David was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said, How shall the ark of the LORD come unto me? So David would 10 not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the ark of the 11 LORD remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his house. And it was told king David, 12 saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. And David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with joy. And it was so, that when they that bare 13 the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling. And 14 David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod. So David and all the house 15 of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. And it was so, as the ark of the 16

1 In 1 Chr. 14. 7, *Beeliada*.

breakings forth.

called the Name.

11 Or, were restive

4 Or, balsam trees

7 Or, dwelleth between

Or, threw it down

2 Or, broken forth upon mine enemies

5 In 1 Chr. 14. 16, *Gibeon*.

8 Or, *Gibeah*

12 Or, *rashness*

3 That is, *The place of*

6 Heb. *whereupon* is

9 Or, *cypress*

10 Or, *sistra*

13 That is, *The breach of Uzzah*.

LORD came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart. And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion ¹of flesh, and a cake of raisins. So all the people departed every one to his house. Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself! And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD. And I will be yet more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the handmaids which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

7 AND it came to pass, when the king dwelt in his house, and the LORD had given him rest from all his enemies round about, that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee. **4** And it came to pass the same night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan,

saying, Go and tell my servant David, **5** Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? for I **6** have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ²any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedar? Now therefore thus **8** shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the ³sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ⁴prince over my people, over Israel: and **9** I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first, and as from the day **11** that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I ⁵will cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover the LORD telleth thee that the LORD will make thee an house. When thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He **13** shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he **14** shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men; but my mercy shall not depart **15** from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. And thine house **16** and thy kingdom shall be made sure for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. According to all **17**

1 Or, of wine

2 In 1 Chr. 17. 6, any of the judges.

5 Or, have caused

3 Or, pasture

4 Or, leader

these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

- 18 Then David the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is my house, 19 that thou hast brought me thus far? And this was yet a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; ¹and this too after the manner 20 of men, O Lord God! And what can David say more unto thee? for thou 21 knowest thy servant, O Lord God. For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make thy servant know it. 22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all 23 that we have heard with our ears. ²And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, and to make him a name, and to do great things for you, and terrible things for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, *from* the 24 nations and their gods? And thou didst establish to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever; and thou, 25 LORD, becamest their God. And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it for 26 ever, and do as thou hast spoken. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is God over Israel: and the house of thy servant David shall be established before thee. 27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant ³found in his heart to 28 pray this prayer unto thee. And now, O Lord God, thou art God, and thy words are truth, and thou hast promised 29 this good thing unto thy servant: now therefore ⁴let it please thee to bless the

house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

8 AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ⁵the bride of the mother city out of the hand of the Philistines. And he smote Moab, and ²measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And the Moabites became servants to David, and brought presents. David smote also ³Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his dominion at ⁴the River. And David took from him a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots. And when ⁷the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David smote of ⁵the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then ⁶David put garrisons in ⁷Syria of Damascus: and ⁷the Syrians became servants to David, and brought presents. And the LORD ⁸gave victory to David whithersoever he went. And David took the ⁷shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. And from ⁹Betah and from ⁸Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. And ⁹when Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, then Toi sent ¹⁰Joram his son unto king David, to ¹¹salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him: for Hadadezer ¹²had wars with Toi. And ¹³Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: these also did king David dedicate unto ¹¹the LORD, with the silver and gold that

¹ Or, and is this the law of man, O Lord God? *a nation that is alone in the earth &c.*

⁶ Another reading is, the river Euphrates.

⁹ In 1 Chr. 18. 8, Tibhath.

¹² Heb. was a man of wars.

³ Or, been bold

¹⁰ In 1 Chr. 18. 10, Hadoram.

¹³ Heb. in his hand were.

² Or, And who is like thy people, like Israel, a

⁴ Or, begin and bless

⁷ Heb. Aram.

⁸ Or, saved David

¹¹ Heb. ask him of his welfare.

he dedicated of all the nations which he
 12 subdued; of ¹Syria, and of Moab, and of
 the children of Ammon, and of the Phil-
 istines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil
 13 of Hadadczzer, son of Rehob, king of Zo-
 bah. And David gat him a name when
 he returned from smiting of ¹the Syrians
 in the Valley of Salt, even eighteen thou-
 14 sand men. And he put garrisons in
 Edom; throughout all Edom put he
 garrisons, and all the Edomites became
 servants to David. And the LORD ²gave
 victory to David whithersoever he went.
 15 And David reigned over all Israel;
 and David executed judgement and jus-
 16 tice unto all his people. And Joab the
 son of Zeruiah was over the host; and
 Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ³re-
 17 corder; and Zadok the son of Ahitub,
 and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar,
 were priests; and Seraiah was ⁴scribe;
 18 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada ⁵was
 over the Cherethites and the Pelethites;
 and David's sons were ⁶priests.

9 AND David said, Is there yet any
 that is left of the house of Saul, that
 I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's
 2 sake? And there was of the house of
 Saul a servant whose name was Ziba,
 and they called him unto David; and the
 king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And
 3 he said, Thy servant is he. And the king
 said, Is there not yet any of the house of
 Saul, that I may shew the kindness of
 God unto him? And Ziba said unto the
 king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is
 4 lame on his feet. And the king said unto
 him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto
 the king, Behold, he is in the house of
 Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.
 5 Then king David sent, and fetched him
 out of the house of Machir the son of
 6 Ammiel, from Lo-debar. And Mephi-
 bosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of
 Saul, came unto David, and fell on his
 face, and did obeisance. And David
 said, Mephibosheth. And he answered,
 7 Behold thy servant! And David said un-
 to him, Fear not: for I will surely shew

thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's
 sake, and will restore thee all the ⁷land
 of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat
 bread at my table continually. And he ⁸
 did obeisance, and said, What is thy serv-
 ant, that thou shouldest look upon such
 a dead dog as I am? Then the king called ⁹
 to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto
 him, All that pertained to Saul and to all
 his house have I given unto thy master's
 son. And thou shalt till the land for
 him, thou, and thy sons, and thy serv- ¹⁰
 ants; and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*,
 that thy master's son may have bread to
 eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son
 shall eat bread alway at my table. Now
 Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty serv-
 ants. Then said Ziba unto the king, ¹¹
 According to all that my lord the king
 commandeth his servant, so shall thy
 servant do. ⁸As for Mephibosheth, *said*
the king, he shall eat at my table, as one
 of the king's sons. And Mephibosheth ¹²
 had a young son, whose name was Mica.
 And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba
 were servants unto Mephibosheth. So ¹³
 Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for
 he did eat continually at the king's table;
 and he was lame on both his feet.

10 AND it came to pass after this,
 that the king of the children of
 Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned
 in his stead. And David said, I will shew ²
 kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash,
 as his father shewed kindness unto me.
 So David sent by the hand of his serv-
 ants to comfort him concerning his
 father. And David's servants came into
 the land of the children of Ammon. But ³
 the princes of the children of Ammon
 said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest
 thou that David doth honour thy father,
 that he hath sent comforters unto thee?
 hath not David sent his servants unto
 thee to search the city, and to spy it out,
 and to overthrow it? So Hanun took ⁴
 David's servants, and shaved off the one
 half of their beards, and cut off their
 garments in the middle, even to their

¹ Heb. *Aram*. According to some ancient authorities, *Edom*, as in 1 Chr. 18, 11, 12, Ps. 60, title.
² Or, *saved David* ³ Or, *chronicler* ⁴ Or, *secretary* ⁵ So in ch. 20, 23, and 1 Chr.
 18, 17. The Hebrew text has, *and the Cherethites &c.* ⁶ Or, *chief ministers* ⁷ Heb. *field*.
⁸ Or, *But Mephibosheth eateth &c.*

5 buttocks, and sent them away. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob

7 twelve thousand men. And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host

8 of the mighty men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah, and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maacah, were by

9 themselves in the field. Now when Joab saw that ¹the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in

10 array against the Syrians: and the rest of the people he committed into the hand of ²Abishai his brother, and he put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which

13 seemeth him good. So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Syrians: and

14 they fled before him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Am-

15 mon, and came to Jerusalem. And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they gathered

16 themselves together. And ³Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the River: and they came to Helam, with Shobach the captain of

17 the host of Hadarezer at their head. And

it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians *the men* of seven hundred chariots, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, that he died there. And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

11 AND it came to pass, at the return of the year, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem.

And it came to pass at eventide, that ²David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. And David sent and inquired ³after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite? And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; (for she was purified from her uncleanness;) and she returned unto her house. And the woman conceived; and ⁵she sent and told David, and said, I am with child. And David sent to Joab, ⁶saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. And when ⁷Uriah was come unto him, David asked of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered. And ⁸David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a ⁴mess of meat from the king. But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

¹ Heb. *the face of the battle was against.*

² Heb. *Abishai.*

³ In ch. 8. 3, *Hadadazer.*

⁴ Or, *present from*

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Art thou not come from a journey? wherefore didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in booths; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will

12 not do this thing. And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the

13 morrow. And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to

14 his house. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he

16 may be smitten, and die. And it came to pass, when Joab kept watch upon the city, that he assigned Uriah unto the place where he knew that valiant men

17 were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 Then Joab sent and told David all the

19 things concerning the war; and he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the war unto the king,

20 it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the

21 wall? who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast an upper millstone upon him from the wall, that he died at Thebez? why went ye so nigh the wall? then shalt thou say, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

So the messenger went, and came and 22 shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. And the messenger said unto Da- 23 vid, The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot at thy 24 servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. Then 25 David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him. And when the wife of Uriah heard that 26 Uriah her husband was dead, she made lamentation for her husband. And when 27 the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

12 AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich man had exceeding many 2 flocks and herds: but the poor man had 3 nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich 4 man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. And David's anger was greatly 5 kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this is worthy to die: and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, 6 because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

And Nathan said to David, Thou art 7

1 Or, that day. And on the morrow David called him, and he &c.

3 Or, observed

4 In Judg. 6. 32, Jerubbaal.

2 Heb. strong.

5 Heb. a son of death.

the man. Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of 8 Saul; and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would have added unto thee such and 9 such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the word of the LORD, to do that which is evil in his sight? thou hast smitten Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the 10 children of Ammon. Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. Thus saith the LORD, 11 Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this 12 sun. For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and 13 before the sun. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt 14 not die. Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall 15 surely die. And Nathan departed unto his house.

And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it 16 was very sick. David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. 17 And the elders of his house arose, and stood beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did 18 he eat bread with them. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was

yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice: 'how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead? But when David saw 19 that his servants whispered together, David perceived that the child was dead: and David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. Then David arose from the earth, and 20 washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required they set bread before him, and he did eat. Then said his servants 21 unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. And he said, While the child 22 was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who knoweth whether the LORD will not be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, where- 23 fore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me. And David comforted 24 Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and 'he called his name Solomon. And the LORD loved him; and he sent by the 25 hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ³Jedidiah, for the LORD's sake.

Now Joab fought against Rabbah of 26 the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. And Joab sent messengers to 27 David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, yea, I have taken the city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of 28 the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and 'it be called after my name. And 29 David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. And he took the crown of 30 ⁵their king from off his head; and the weight thereof was a talent of gold, and in it were precious stones; and it was set

¹ Or, how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm? ² Another reading is, she called. ³ That is, Beloved of Jah. ⁴ Heb. my name be called upon it. ⁵ Or, Malcam See Zeph. i. 5.

on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them ¹under saws, and ¹under harrows of iron, and ¹under axes of iron, and ²made them pass through the ³brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

13 AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. 2 And Amnon was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do any thing unto her. But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: 4 and Jonadab was a very subtil man. And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean ⁴from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at 6 her hand. So Amnon lay down, and feigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand. 7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, 8 and dress him food. So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, 9 and did bake the cakes. And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And 10 they went out every man from him. And

Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother. And 11 when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. And she answered him, Nay, my brother, 12 do not ⁵force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly. And I, whither shall I carry my 13 shame? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee. Howbeit he would not hearken unto her 14 voice: but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her. Then Amnon 15 hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon 16 said unto her, Arise, be gone. And 16 she said unto him, "Not so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is *worse* than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. Then he called his servant that ministered 17 unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her. And she had ^{7a}a garment of 18 divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door 19 after her. And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her; and she laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went. And Absalom 20 her brother said unto her, Hath ⁸Amnon thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; take not this thing to heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house. But when king David 21 heard of all these things, he was very wroth. And Absalom spake unto Amnon 22

1 Or, to 2 Or, with a slight change in the Hebrew text, *made them labour at* 3 Or, *brickmould*
4 Heb. *morning by morning*. 5 Heb. *humble*. 6 Or, *Think not there is occasion for this great*
wrong in putting me forth, which is worse &c. 7 Or, *a long garment with sleeves* 8 Heb. *Amnon*.

neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

- 23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.
- 24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I pray thee, and
- 25 his servants go with thy servant. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.
- 26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he
- 27 go with thee? But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons
- 28 go with him. And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now, when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be
- 29 valiant. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule,
- 30 and fled. And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not
- 31 one of them left. Then the king arose, and rent his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he
- 32 forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead. But
- 33 Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much

people by the way of the hill side behind him. And Jonadab said unto the king, 35 Behold, the king's sons are come: as thy servant said, so it is. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, 36 that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept 37 very sore. But Absalom fled, and went to Talmi the son of 'Ammihur, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, 38 and was there three years. And the soul 39 of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

14 NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom. And Joab sent to 2 Tekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead: and go in to the king, and 3 speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth. And when 4 the woman of Tekoa spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king. And 5 the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, Of a truth I am a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. And thy handmaid had two sons, 6 and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and killed him. And, behold, the whole family is risen 7 against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and so destroy the heir also: thus shall they quench my coal which is left, and shall leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the face of the earth. And the king said 8 unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee. And 9 the woman of Tekoa said unto the king,

1 Heb. with a very great weeping.

2 Another reading is, Ammihud.

My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king
 10 and his throne be guiltless. And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch
 11 thee any more. Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to
 12 the earth. Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king. And he
 13 said, Say on. And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against the people of God? for in speaking this word the king is as one which is guilty, in that the king doth not
 14 fetch home again his banished one. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, that he that is banished be not an outcast from him.
 15 Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his
 16 servant. For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.
 17 Then thine handmaid said, Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be ¹comfortable: for as ²an angel of God, so is my lord the king ³to discern good and bad: and the LORD thy God be with
 18 thee. Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the
 19 king now speak. And the king said, Is the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath

spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: to change the
 20 face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of ²an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth. And the king said unto Joab, **21** Behold now, ⁴I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again. And Joab fell to the ground on **22** his face, and did obeisance, and blessed the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the request of ⁵his servant. So Joab arose and went to **23** Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. And the king said, Let him turn **24** to his own house, but let him not see my face. So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

Now in all Israel there was none to be **25** so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. And when he polled his head, **26** (now it was at every year's end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king's weight. And unto Absalom there were born three **27** sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

And Absalom dwelt two full years in **28** Jerusalem; and he saw not the king's face. Then Absalom sent for Joab, to **29** send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. There- **30** fore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom **31** unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? And Absalom answered Joab, **32**

1 Heb. for rest.

2 Or, the

3 Heb. to hear.

4 Another reading is, thou hast done.

5 Another reading is, thy.

Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it were better for me to be there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be iniquity in me, let him kill me. So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

15 AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice! And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took hold of him, and kissed him. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

And it came to pass at the end of ¹forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in ²Syria, saying, If the LORD shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will ³serve the LORD. And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom is king in

Hebron. And with Absalom went two ¹¹ hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were invited, and went in their simplicity; and they knew not any thing. And Absalom ¹² sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

And there came a messenger to David, ¹³ saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. And David said unto ¹⁴ all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. And the king's servants said un- ¹⁵ to the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall choose. And the king went forth, ¹⁶ and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house. And the ¹⁷ king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried ¹⁸ in Beth-merhak. And all his servants passed on beside ¹⁸ him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king. Then ¹⁹ said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile; return to thine own place. Whereas thou camest ²⁰ but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go whither I may? return thou, and take back thy brethren; mercy and truth be with thee. And Ittai answered the king, ²¹ and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will thy servant be. And David said to Ittai, Go ²² and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the

¹ According to some ancient authorities, *four*.

⁴ Or, *sent Ahithophel*

² Heb. *Aram*.

⁵ Or, *at the Far House*

³ Or, *worship*

23 little ones that were with him. And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward
 24 the way of the wilderness. And, lo, Zadok also *came*, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up, until all the people
 25 had done passing out of the city. And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation: but if he say thus, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto
 27 him. The king said also unto Zadok the priest, 'Art thou *not* a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the
 28 son of Abiathar. See, I will tarry ²at the fords of the wilderness, until there come
 29 word from you to certify me. Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they abode there.
 30 And David went up by the ascent of the *mount of Olives*, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered, and went barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as
 31 they went up. And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of
 32 Ahithophel into foolishness. And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of *the ascent*, ³where God was worshipped, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and
 33 earth upon his head: and David said unto him, If thou passest on with me, then
 34 thou shalt be a burden unto me: but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant:

then shalt thou defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. Behold, they ³⁶ have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye shall hear. So Hushai David's friend came ³⁷ into the city; and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

16 AND when David was a little past the top of *the ascent*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a ² 'bottle of wine. And the king said unto ² Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink. And the king ³ said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father. Then said ⁴ the king to Ziba, Behold, thine is all that pertaineth unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I do obeisance; let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, O king.

And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, there came out thence a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came out, and cursed still as he came. And he cast stones at David, and ⁶ at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. And ⁷ thus said Shimei when he cursed, Begone, begone, thou man of blood, and man of ⁵Belial: the LORD hath returned ⁸ upon thee all the blood of the house of

1 Or, Seest thou?

2 Another reading is, in the plains.

3 Or, where he was wont to

worship God

4 Or, skin

5 That is, worthlessness.

Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art *taken* in thine own mischief, because thou art a man
 9 of blood. Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his
 10 head. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? 'Because he curseth, and because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David; who then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done
 11 so? And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more *may* this Benjamite now *do it*? let him alone, and let him
 12 curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. It may be that the LORD will look on ²the wrong done unto me, and that the LORD will requite me good for *his* cursing of
 13 me this day. So David and his men went by the way: and Shimei went along on the hill side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones ³at
 14 him, and cast dust. And the king, and all the people that were with him, came ⁴'weary; and he refreshed himself there.
 15 And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and
 16 Ahithophel with him. And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, ⁵God save
 17 the king, God save the king. And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not
 18 with thy friend? And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him
 19 will I abide. And again, whom should I serve? *should I not serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.
 20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give your counsel what we shall

do. And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, **21** Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the **22** top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel. And the counsel of Ahitho- **23** phel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man inquired at the ⁶oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

17 MOREOVER Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: and I will come upon him while he is **2** weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: and I will bring back all the **3** people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace. And the saying **4** pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai **5** the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. And when Hushai was **6** come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not, speak thou. And Hushai **7** said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given this time is not good. Hushai said moreover, Thou **8** knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be ⁷'chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. Behold, he is hid now in some **9** pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, ⁸when some of them be fallen at the first, that whosoever hearth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. And **10**

1 Or, *When he curseth, and when &c.* Another reading is, *So let him curse, because.*
 ancient versions read, *my affliction.* 3 Heb. *over against.* 4 Or, *to Ayeephim*

the king live.

6 Heb. *word.*

7 Heb. *bitter of soul.*

8 Or, *when he falleth upon them*

5 Heb. *Let*

even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him
 11 are valiant men. But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and ¹that thou go to battle in thine own person.
 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so
 13 much as one. Moreover, if he ²be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone
 14 found there. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the LORD had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.
 15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I
 16 counselled. Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night ³at the fords of the wilderness, but in any wise pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that
 17 are with him. ⁴Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; and a maid-servant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David: for they might not be seen to come into the city.
 18 But a lad saw them, and told Absalom: and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and
 19 they went down thither. And the woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strewed bruised corn thereon; and nothing was known.
 20 And Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house; and they said, Where

are Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. And it came
 21 to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said unto David, Arise ye, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you. Then David
 22 arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan. And
 23 when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home, unto his city, and set his house in order, and hanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

Then David came to Mahanaim. And
 24 Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. And Ab-
 25 salom set Amasa over the host instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man, whose name was ⁵Ithra the Israelite, that went in to ⁶Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother. And Israel and Absalom pitched in the
 26 land of Gilead.

And it came to pass, when David was
 27 come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debat, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, brought beds, and
 28 basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched corn, and beans, and lentils, and parched
 29 pulse, and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

18 AND David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. And David sent forth 2

¹ Or, that thy presence (Heb. face) go to the battle reading is, in the plains.

⁴ Or, Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stay by En-rogel; so let the maid-servant go and tell them, and let them go and tell king David, for they may not be seen to come into the city

⁵ In 1 Chr. 2. 17, Jether the Ishmaelite.

² Or, withdraw himself

³ Another

⁶ In 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17, Abigail.

the people, a third part under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. But the people said, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: 'but thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou be ready to succour us out of the city. And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom. So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the forest of Ephraim. And the people of Israel were smitten there before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men. For the battle was there spread over the face of all the country: and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured. And Absalom chanced to meet the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great ²oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went on. And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak. And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *pieces* of silver, and a girdle. And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *pieces* of silver in mine hand, yet

would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, 'Beware that none touch the young man Absalom. Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against ⁴his life, (and there is no matter hid from the king,) then thou thyself ⁵wouldest have stood aloof. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three ⁶darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him. And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab ⁷held back the people. And they took Absalom, and cast him into the great pit in the forest, and raised over him a very great heap of stones: and all Israel fled every one to his tent. Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself the pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called Absalom's monument, unto this day.

Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath ⁸avenged him of his enemies. And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead. Then said Joab to the Cushite, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And the Cushite bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cushite. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou ⁹wilt have no reward for the tidings? But come what may, *said he*, I will run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and overran the Cushite.

¹ So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, *for now are there ten thousand such as we.*
² Or, terebinth. ³ Heb. Have a care, whosoever ye be, of &c. ⁴ Another reading is, my.
⁵ Or, wouldest have set thyself against me. ⁶ Heb. staves. ⁷ Or, spared. ⁸ Heb. judged him from the hand &c. ⁹ Or, hast no sufficient tidings.

24 Now David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man
 25 running alone. And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth.
 26 And he came apace, and drew near. And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bring-
 27 eth tidings. And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good
 28 tidings. And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, 'All is well. And he bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered
 29 against my lord the king. And the king said, 'Is it well with the young man Absalom? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, ³even me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I
 30 knew not what it was. And the king said, 'Turn aside, and stand here. And
 31 he turned aside, and stood still. And, behold, the Cushite came; and the Cushite said, Tidings for my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.
 32 And the king said unto the Cushite, Is it well with the young man Absalom? And the Cushite answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do thee hurt, be as that
 33 young man is. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

19 AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth
 2 for Absalom. And the ⁴victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that

day, The king grieveth for his son. And 3 the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. And 4 the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son! And 5 Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; in that thou lovest them that hate 6 thee, and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak 7 comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now. Then the 8 king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king.

Now Israel had fled every man to his tent. And all the people were at strife 9 throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land from Absalom. And Absalom, whom we anointed over 10 us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

And king David sent to Zadok and to 11 Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, to bring him to his house. Ye are my brethren, ye are my 12 bone and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? And 13

1 Heb. Peace.

2 Heb. Is there peace with *etc.*?

3 Or, and

4 Heb. salvation.

say ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab. And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent unto the king, *saying*, Return thou, and all thy servants. So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over Jordan.

16 And Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through Jordan in the presence of the king. And there went over ¹a ferry boat to bring over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he ²was come over Jordan. And he said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come this day the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD's anointed? And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 And the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had

neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. And it came to ³pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth? And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go ⁴with the king; because thy servant is lame. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as ⁵an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes. For all my father's house were but ⁶dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet that I should cry any more unto the king? And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I say, 'Thou and Ziba divide the land. And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.

And Barzillai the Gilcadite came down from Rogelim; and he went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jerusalem. And Barzillai said unto the king, How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? I am this day fourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? Thy servant would but just go over Jordan with the king: and why

1 Or, *the convey*2 Or, *would go over*
reading is, to.3 Or, *the*3 Or, *when Jerusalem was come*
6 Heb. *men of death*.

4 Another

should the king recompense it me with
 37 such a reward? Let thy servant, I pray
 thee, turn back again, that I may die in
 mine own city, by the grave of my father
 and my mother. But behold, thy servant
 Chimham; let him go over with my lord
 the king; and do to him what shall seem
 38 good unto thee. And the king answered,
 Chimham shall go over with me, and I
 will do to him that which shall seem
 good unto thee: and whatsoever thou
 shalt require of me, that will I do for
 39 thee. And all the people went over
 Jordan, and the king went over: and
 the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed
 him; and he returned unto his own
 place.

40 So the king went over to Gilgal, and
 Chimham went over with him: and all
 the people of Judah brought the king
 over, and also half the people of Israel.
 41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came
 to the king, and said unto the king, Why
 have our brethren the men of Judah
 stolen thee away, and brought the king,
 and his household, over Jordan, and all
 42 David's men with him? And all the
 men of Judah answered the men of Is-
 rael, Because the king is near of kin to
 us: wherefore then be ye angry for this
 matter? have we eaten at all of the king's
 43 cost? or hath he given us any gift? And
 the men of Israel answered the men of
 Judah, and said, We have ten parts in
 the king, and we have also more *right* in
 David than ye: why then did ye despise
 us, ²that our advice should not be first
 had in bringing back our king? And the
 words of the men of Judah were fiercer
 than the words of the men of Israel.

20 AND there happened to be there
 a man of ³Belial, whose name was
 Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite:
 and he blew the trumpet, and said, We
 have no portion in David, neither have
 we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every
 2 man to his tents, O Israel. So all the
 men of Israel went up from following
 David, and followed Sheba the son of
 Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto

their king, from Jordan even to Jeru-
 salem.

And David came to his house at Jeru- 3
 salem; and the king took the ten women
 his concubines, whom he had left to
 keep the house, and put them in ward,
 and provided them with sustenance, but
 went not in unto them. So they were
 shut up unto the day of their death,
⁴living in widowhood.

Then said the king to Amasa, Call me 4
 the men of Judah together within three
 days, and be thou here present. So 5
 Amasa went to call *the men of Judah*
 together: but he tarried longer than the
 set time which he had appointed him.
 And David said to Abishai, Now shall 6
 Sheba the son of Bichri do us more
 harm than did Absalom: take thou thy
 lord's servants, and pursue after him,
 lest he get him fenced cities, and escape
 out of our sight. And there went out 7
 after him Joab's men, and the Chereth-
 ites and the Pelethites, and all the mighty
 men: and they went out of Jerusalem,
 to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.
 When they were at the great stone which 8
 is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them.
 And Joab was girded with his apparel of
 war that he had put on, and thereon was
 a girdle with a sword fastened upon his
 loins in the sheath thereof; and as he
 went forth it fell out. And Joab said to 9
 Amasa, Is it well with thee, my brother?
 And Joab took Amasa by the beard with
 his right hand to kiss him. But Amasa 10
 took no heed to the sword that was in
 Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith
 in the belly, and shed out his bowels to
 the ground, and struck him not again;
 and he died. And Joab and Abishai his
 brother pursued after Sheba the son of
 Bichri. And there stood by him one of 11
 Joab's young men, and said, He that
 favoureth Joab, and he that is for David,
 let him follow Joab. And Amasa lay 12
 wallowing in his blood in the midst of
 the high way. And when the man saw
 that all the people stood still, he carried
 Amasa out of the high way into the field,

1 Heb. choose to lay upon.

2 Or, and were not we the first to speak of bringing back our king?

3 That is, worthlessness.

4 Heb. in widowhood of life.

and cast a garment over him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maacah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacah, and they cast up a mount against the city, and it stood against the rampart: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall, to throw it down. Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. And he came near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter. I am of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD? And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. The matter is not so: but a man of the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

Now Joab was over all the host of

Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the ²Cherethites and over the Pelethites: and Adoram was over the ²⁴tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the ⁴recorder: and Sheva ²⁵was ⁵scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were priests: and Ira also the Jairite was ²⁶priest unto David.

21 AND there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David sought the face of the LORD. And the LORD said, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put to death the Gibeonites. And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah;) and David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD? And the Gibeonites said unto him, It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house; ⁷neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. And they said unto the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, ⁸that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of the LORD. And the king said, I will give them. But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of ⁹Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bare to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholahite: and he ⁹

¹ Or, undermined ² Another reading is, Carites. See 2 Kings 11. 4. ³ Or, levy ⁴ Or, chronicler ⁵ Or, secretary ⁶ Or, a chief minister See 1 Chr. 18. 17. ⁷ Or, neither for us shalt thou put any man to death in Israel ⁸ Or, so that we have been destroyed ⁹ In 1 Sam. 18. 19, Merab.

delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before the LORD, and they fell *all* seven together: and they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, at the beginning of barley harvest. And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured upon them from heaven; and she suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the 'street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that the Philistines slew Saul in Gilboa: and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

And the Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the ²giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with ³a new sword, thought to have slain David.

But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the lamp of Israel.

And it came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Philistines

at ⁴Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew ⁵Saph, which was of the sons of the ²giant. And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Beth-lehemite slew ⁶Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. And there was again war at Gath, where ⁷was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the ²giant. And when he ⁷defied Israel, Jonathan ²¹the son of ⁸Shimei David's brother slew him. These four were born to the ²giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

22 AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: and he said,

The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine;

The God of my rock, in him will I trust;

My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge; My saviour, thou savest me from violence.

I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised:

So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

For the waves of death compassed me, The floods of ⁹ungodliness made me afraid.

The cords of Sheol were round about me:

The snares of death came upon me.

In my distress I called upon the LORD,

Yea, I called unto my God:

And he heard my voice out of his temple,

And my cry came into his ears.

Then the earth shook and trembled,

The foundations of heaven moved

And were shaken, because he was wroth.

There went up a smoke ¹⁰out of his nostrils,

¹ Or, broad place

² Heb. *Rathah.*

³ Or, new armour

⁴ In 1 Chr. 20. 4, Gezer.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 20. 4, Sippai.

⁶ In 1 Chr. 20. 5, the brother of Goliath.

⁷ Or, reproached

⁸ In

1 Sam. 16. 9, Shammah in 1 Chr. 2. 13, 20. 7, Shimea.

⁹ Heb. *Belial.*

¹⁰ Or, in his wrath

- And fire out of his mouth devoured:
 Coals were kindled by it.
- 10 He bowed the heavens also, and came
 down;
 And thick darkness was under his
 feet.
- 11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did
 fly:
 Yea, he was seen upon the wings of
 the wind.
- 12 And he made darkness pavilions
 round about him,
 Gathering of waters, thick clouds of
 the skies.
- 13 At the brightness before him
 Coals of fire were kindled.
- 14 The LORD thundered from heaven,
 And the Most High uttered his voice.
- 15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered
 them;
 Lightning, and discomfited them.
- 16 Then the channels of the sea appeared,
 The foundations of the world were
 laid bare,
 By the rebuke of the LORD,
 At the blast of the breath of his
 nostrils.
- 17 He sent from on high, he took me;
 He drew me out of many waters;
- 18 He delivered me from my strong
 enemy,
 From them that hated me; for they
 were too mighty for me.
- 19 They came upon me in the day of my
 calamity:
 But the LORD was my stay.
- 20 He brought me forth also into a large
 place:
 He delivered me, because he de-
 lighted in me.
- 21 The LORD rewarded me according to
 my righteousness:
 According to the cleanness of my
 hands hath he recompensed me.
- 22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
 And have not wickedly departed from
 my God.
- 23 For all his judgements were before
 me:

- And as for his statutes, I did not de-
 part from them.
- I was also perfect toward him, 24
 And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
 Therefore hath the LORD recom- 25
 pensed me according to my right-
 eousness;
 According to my cleanness in his eye-
 sight.
- With the merciful thou wilt shew thy- 26
 self merciful,
 With the perfect man thou wilt shew
 thyself perfect;
 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself 27
 pure;
 And with the perverse thou wilt shew
 thyself froward.
- And the afflicted people thou wilt save: 28
 But thine eyes are upon the haughty,
 that thou mayest bring them down.
- For thou art my lamp, O LORD: 29
 And the LORD will lighten my darkness.
- For by thee I run upon a troop: 30
 By my God do I leap over a wall.
- As for God, his way is perfect: 31
 The word of the LORD is tried;
 He is a shield unto all them that trust
 in him.
- For who is God, save the LORD? 32
 And who is a rock, save our God?
- God is my strong fortress: 33
 And he guideth the perfect in his way.
- He maketh "his feet like hinds' feet": 34
 And setteth me upon my high places.
- He teacheth my hands to war; 35
 So that mine arms do bend a bow of
 brass.
- Thou hast also given me the shield of 36
 thy salvation:
 And thy gentleness hath made me
 great.
- Thou hast enlarged my steps under 37
 me,
 And my feet have not slipped.
- I have pursued mine enemies, and 38
 destroyed them;
 Neither did I turn again till they were
 consumed.
- And I have consumed them, and 39

1 Or, great
 Or, through

2 So Ps. 18. 26. The text has, unsavoury.

5 Or, setteth free According to another reading, guideth my way in perfectness.

Another reading is, my,

7 Or, condescension

8 Heb. ankles.

- smitten them through, that they
cannot arise:
Yea, they are fallen under my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength
unto the battle:
Thou hast ¹subdued under me those
that rose up against me.
41 Thou hast also made mine enemies
turn their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate
me.
42 They looked, but there was none to
save;
Even unto the LORD, but he answered
them not.
43 Then did I beat them small as the
dust of the earth,
I did stamp them as the mire of the
streets, and did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast delivered me from the
strivings of my people;
Thou ²hast kept me to be the head of
the nations:
A people whom I have not known
shall serve me.
45 The strangers shall ³submit them-
selves unto me:
As soon as they hear of me, they shall
obey me.
46 The strangers shall fade away,
And shall ⁴come trembling out of
their close places.
47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my
rock;
And exalted be the God of the rock
of my salvation:
48 Even the God that executeth ven-
geance for me,
And bringeth down peoples under me,
49 And that bringeth me forth from
mine enemies:
Yea, thou liftest me up above them
that rise up against me:
Thou deliverest me from the violent
man.
50 Therefore I will give thanks unto
thee, O LORD, among the nations,

And will sing praises unto thy name.
⁵Great ⁶deliverance giveth he to his ⁷king:
And sheweth lovingkindness to his
anointed,
To David and to his seed for ever-
more.

23 NOW these be the last words of David.

David the son of Jesse saith,
And the man who was raised on high
saith,
The anointed of the God of Jacob,
And ⁷the sweet psalmist of Israel:
The spirit of the LORD spake ⁸by me, ²
And his word was upon my tongue.
The God of Israel said, ³
The Rock of Israel spake to me:
⁹One that ruleth over men ¹⁰right-
eously,
That ruleth in the fear of God,
He shall be as the light of the morning, ⁴
when the sun riseth,
A morning without clouds;
When the tender grass springeth out
of the earth,
Through clear shining after rain.
¹¹Verily my house is not so with God; ⁵
Yet he hath made with me an ever-
lasting covenant,
Ordered in all things, and sure:
For it is all my salvation, and all *my*
desire,
Although he maketh it not to grow.
But ¹²the ungodly shall be all of them ⁶
as thorns to be thrust away,
For they cannot be taken with the
hand:
But the man that toucheth them ⁷
Must be ¹³armed with iron and the
staff of a spear;
And they shall be utterly burned with
fire in *their* place.

These be the names of the mighty ⁸
men whom David had: ¹⁴Josheb-basshe-
beth a Tahchemonite, chief of the cap-

¹ Heb. *caused to bow*.

² Or, *wilt keep*

³ Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie*.

⁴ So

Ps. 18. 45. The text has, *gird themselves*.

⁵ Another reading is, *He is a tower of deliverance*.

⁶ Heb. *salvations*.

⁷ Heb. *pleasant in the psalms of Israel*.

⁸ Or, *in*

⁹ Or, *There shall be*

one . . . and it shall be as &c.

¹⁰ Heb. *a righteous one*.

¹¹ Or, *For is not my house so with*

God? for he . . . for all my salvation, and all my desire, will he not make it to grow?

¹² Heb. *Belial*,

that is, *worthlessness*.

¹³ Heb. *filled*.

¹⁴ The verse is probably corrupt. See 1 Chr. 11. 11.

tains; the same was Adino the Eznite, against eight hundred slain at one time.
 9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodai the son of an Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and
 10 the men of Israel ¹were gone away: he arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword; and the LORD wrought a great ²victory that day; and the people
 11 returned after him only to spoil. And after him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together ³into a troop, where was a plot of ground full of lentils; and
 12 the people fled from the Philistines. But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great ²victory.
 13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines were encamped in the
 14 valley of Rephaim. And David was then in the hold, and the garrison of the
 15 Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!
 16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.
 17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *shall I drink the blood of the men that went ⁴in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it.* These things did the three
 18 mighty men. And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief of the three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred ⁵and slew them,
 19 and had a name among the three. Was he not most honourable of the three? therefore he was made their captain:

howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, 20 the son of ⁶a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two *sons* of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow: and he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. These 22 things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. He was more honourable than the 23 thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And David set him over his ⁷guard.

Asahel the brother of Joab was one of 24 the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem; Shammah the Harodite, 25 Elikah the Harodite; Helez the Paltite, 26 Ira the son of Ikkezh the Tekoite; Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the 27 Hushathite; Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite; Heleb the son 29 of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin; Benaiah a Pirathonite, Hid- 30 dai of the brooks of Gaash; Abi-albon 31 the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite; Eliahba the Shaalbonite, the sons of 32 Jashen, Jonathan; Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite; Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son 34 of the Maacathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite; ⁸Hezro the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite; Igal the son 36 of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite; Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, ⁹armourbearers to Joab the son of 37 Zeruiah; Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite; Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven 38 in all.

24 AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, Go, number Israel and Judah. And the king 2 said to Joab the captain of the host,

1 Heb. went up.

2 Heb. salvation.

3 Or, for foraging

4 Heb. with their lives.

5 Heb. slain.

6 According to another reading, Ish-hai.

7 Or, council

8 Or, Hezrai

9 Another reading is, armourbearer.

which was with him, Go now to and fro through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the sum
 3 of the people. And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it: but why doth my
 4 lord the king delight in this thing? Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.
 5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley
 6 of Gad, and unto Jazer: then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and
 7 round about to Zidon, and came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah,
 8 at Beer-sheba. So when they had gone to and fro through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine
 9 months and twenty days. And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.
 10 And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: but now, O LORD, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have
 11 done very foolishly. And when David rose up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying, Go and speak unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I ²offer thee three things; choose thee one of
 12 them, that I may do it unto thee. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of

famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy foes while they pursue thee? or shall there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. And David said unto Gad, I ¹⁴am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are ³great: and let me not fall into the hand of man. So the LORD sent a pestilence ¹⁵upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men. And when the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-floor of ⁴Araunah the Jebusite. And ¹⁷David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done perversely: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

And Gad came that day to David, and ¹⁸said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David went up ¹⁹according to the saying of Gad, as the LORD commanded. And Araunah looked ²⁰forth, and saw the king and his servants ⁵coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. And ²¹Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people. And Araunah said unto David, Let my ²²lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, the oxen for the burnt offering, and the threshing instruments and the furniture of the oxen for the wood: ⁶all this, O ²³

1 Or, toward

2 Or, lay upon

3 Or, many

4 Or, Ornah In I Chr. 21. 15, Ornan.

5 Or, passing over

6 Or, all this did Araunah the king give &c.

king, doth Araunah give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee. And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will verily buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God which cost me nothing.

So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

1 NOW king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. **2** Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him; but the king knew her not. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king; and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he was also a very goodly man; and he was born after Absalom. And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En-rogel; and he called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants: but Nathan the prophet, and

Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not. Then Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words. And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king. And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou? And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and thou, my lord the king, knowest it not: and he hath slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy

1 Or, all his life

2 Or, sacrificed
lord the king, thou &c.

3 Another reading is, and now, my

20 servant hath he not called. And 'thou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my
 21 lord the king after him. Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted
 22 ²offenders. And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet came
 23 in. And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his
 24 face to the ground. And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit
 25 upon my throne? For he is gone down this day, and hath ³slain oxen and fattlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.
 26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath
 27 he not called. Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed unto thy ⁴servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?
 28 Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the
 29 king. And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my
 30 soul out of all adversity, verily as I swear unto thee by the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; verily so will I
 31 do this day. Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did obeisance to the king, and said, Let my
 32 lord king David live for ever. And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came
 33 before the king. And the king said unto them, Take with you the servants of

your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon. Then ye shall come up
 35 after him, and he shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be
 36 ⁵prince over Israel and over Judah. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD, the God of my lord the king, say so too. As the LORD hath been with my lord the
 37 king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David. So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon. And Zadok the priest took the
 39 horn of oil out of the Tent, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon. And all the people came up
 40 after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them. And Adonijah and all the guests
 41 that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar? While he yet spake, be-
 42 hold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, Come in; for thou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings. And Jonathan
 43 answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king: and the king hath sent with him
 44 Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule: and Zadok the priest
 45 and Nathan the prophet have anointed

1 Another reading is, *now*.2 Heb. *sinnners*.
reading is, *servant*.3 Or, *sacrificed*
5 Or, *leader*

4 Another

him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that
 46 ye have heard. And also Solomon sitteth
 47 on the throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, 'Thy God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king
 48 bowed himself upon the bed. And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes
 49 even seeing it. And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and
 50 went every man his way. And Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns
 51 of the altar. And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me ²this day that he will not slay his servant with the
 52 sword. And Solomon said, If he shall shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness be found in him, he shall
 53 die. So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

2 NOW the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged
 2 Solomon his son, saying, I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore,
 3 and shew thyself a man; and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest ³prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself: that the LORD may establish his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all

their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did unto me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and ⁴shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. Do therefore accord-
 6 ing to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to ⁵the grave in peace. But shew kindness unto the sons of
 7 Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom thy brother. And, behold, there is with
 8 thee Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword. Now therefore
 9 hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his hoar head down to ⁶the grave with blood. And David slept with
 10 his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. And the days that David
 11 reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly. Then Adonijah the
 13 son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably. He said moreover, I have somewhat
 14 to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. And he said, Thou knowest that all Israel
 15 set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was

1 Another reading omits *Thy*.2 Or, *first of all*
5 Heb. *Sheol*.3 Or, *do wisely*4 Heb. *set*.

16 his from the LORD. And now I ask one
petition of thee, 'deny me not. And she
17 said unto him, Say on. And he said,
Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the
king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that
he give me Abishag the Shunammite to
18 wife. And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will
19 speak for thee unto the king. Bath-sheba
therefore went unto king Solomon, to
speak unto him for Adonijah. And the
king rose up to meet her, and bowed
himself unto her, and sat down on his
throne, and caused a throne to be set for
the king's mother; and she sat on his
20 right hand. Then she said, I ask one
small petition of thee; deny me not. And
the king said unto her, Ask on, my mo-
21 ther: for I will not deny thee. And she
said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be
given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.
22 And king Solomon answered and said
unto his mother, And why dost thou ask
Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah?
ask for him the kingdom also; for he is
mine elder brother; even for him, and
for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the
23 son of Zeruiah. Then king Solomon
swore by the LORD, saying, God do so to
me, and more also, if Adonijah have not
spoken this word against his own life.
24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, who
hath established me, and set me on the
throne of David my father, and who
hath made me an house, as he promised,
surely Adonijah shall be put to death
25 this day. And king Solomon sent by the
hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada;
26 and he fell upon him, that he died. And
unto Abiathar the priest said the king,
Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own
fields; for thou art 'worthy of death; but
I will not at this time put thee to death,
because thou barest the ark of the Lord
God before David my father, and be-
cause thou wast afflicted in all wherein
27 my father was afflicted. So Solomon
thrust out Abiathar from being priest
unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the
word of the LORD, which he spake con-
28 cerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. And
the tidings came to Joab: for Joab had

turned after Adonijah, though he turned
not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto
the Tent of the LORD, and caught hold
on the horns of the altar. And it was 29
told king Solomon, Joab is fled unto the
Tent of the LORD, and, behold, he is by
the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah
the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon
him. And Benaiah came to the Tent of 30
the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith
the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay;
but I will die here. And Benaiah brought
the king word again, saying, Thus said
Joab, and thus he answered me. And 31
the king said unto him, Do as he hath
said, and fall upon him, and bury him;
that thou mayest take away the blood,
which Joab shed without cause, from me
and from my father's house. And the 32
LORD shall return his blood upon his
own head, because he fell upon two men
more righteous and better than he, and
slew them with the sword, and my father
David knew it not, *to wit*, Abner the son
of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and
Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the
host of Judah. So shall their blood re- 33
turn upon the head of Joab, and upon
the head of his seed for ever: but unto
David, and unto his seed, and unto his
house, and unto his throne, shall there
be peace for ever from the LORD. Then 34
Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up,
and fell upon him, and slew him; and he
was buried in his own house in the wil-
derness. And the king put Benaiah the 35
son of Jehoiada in his room over the
host: and Zadok the priest did the king
put in the room of Abiathar. And the 36
king sent and called for Shimei, and said
unto him, Build thee an house in Jeru-
salem, and dwell there, and go not forth
thence any whither. For on the day thou 37
goest out, and passest over the brook
Kidron, know thou for certain that thou
shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon
thine own head. And Shimei said unto 38
the king, The saying is good: as my lord
the king hath said, so will thy servant do.
And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many
days. And it came to pass at the end of 39

1 Heb. turn not away my face.

2 Heb. a man of.

three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be
 40 in Gath. And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and
 41 brought his servants from Gath. And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come
 42 again. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The saying that I have heard is
 43 good. Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment
 44 that I have charged thee with? The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine
 45 own head. But king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.
 46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

3 AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall
 2 of Jerusalem round about. Only the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD until those days. And
 3 Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did

Solomon offer upon that altar. In **5** Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great kindness, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. And now, **7** O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child; I know not how to go out or come in. And thy servant **8** is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. Give thy servant therefore **9** an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this thy **2** great people? And the speech **10** pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. And God said unto **11** him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself **3** long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to **4** discern judgement; behold, I have done **12** according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an **1** understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. And I have also **13** given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there **5** shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days. And if **14** thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. And Solomon awoke, **15** and, behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

1 Heb. hearing.

2 Heb. heavy.

3 Heb. many days.

4 Heb. hear.

5 Or, hath not been

16 Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood
 17 before him. And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a
 18 child with her in the house. And it came to pass the third day after I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save
 19 we two in the house. And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my
 21 bosom. And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son,
 22 which I did bear. And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the
 23 king. Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living. And the king said, Fetch me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.
 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, Oh my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, It shall be neither mine nor thine; divide
 27 it. Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof. And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgement.

2 **4** AND king Solomon was king over all Israel. And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok,

the priest; Elihoreph and Ahijah, the 3 sons of Shisha, ¹scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ²recorder; and 4 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; and Azariah the son of Nathan 5 was over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was ³priest, and the king's friend; and Ahishar was over the house- 6 hold; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the levy. And Solomon had 7 twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year. And these are 8 their names: Ben-hur, in the hill country of Ephraim: Ben-deker, in Makaz, 9 and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan: Ben-hesed, in 10 Arubboth; to him *pertained* Socoh, and all the land of Hcpher: Ben-abinadab, 11 in all ⁴the ⁵height of Dor; he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife: Baana the son of Ahilud, in Taanach and 12 Megiddo, and all Beth-shean which is beside Zarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, as far as ⁶beyond Jokmeam: Ben-geber, in Ra- 13 moth-gilcad; to him *pertained* ⁷the towns of Jair the son of Manassah, which are in Gilcad; *even* to him *pertained* the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brassen bars: Ahinadab the son of Iddo, 14 in Mahanaim: Ahimaaz, in Naphtali; he 15 also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon to wife: Baana the son of Hushai, in Asher and ⁸Bealoth: Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar: Shimei the son of Ela, in Benjamin: 18 Geber the son of Uri, in the land of 19 Gilcad, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; ⁹and he was the only officer which was in the land. Judah and Israel were many, 20 as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry.

And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River unto the land of

¹ Or, secretaries ² Or, chronicler ³ Or, chief minister See 2 Sam. 8. 18. ⁴ Or, Naphtali-dor
⁵ Or, region ⁶ Or, over against ⁷ Or, Havvoth-jair ⁸ Or, in Aloth ⁹ Heb. and one officer.

the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served
 22 Solomon all the days of his life. And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty ¹measures of fine flour, and three-
 23 score measures of meal; ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fatted fowl.
 24 For he had dominion over all *the region* ²on this side the River, from Tiphshah even to Gaza, over all the kings ²on this side the River: and he had peace ³on all sides round about him. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. And Solomon had ⁴forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and
 27 twelve thousand horsemen. And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they let nothing be lacking.
 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and swift steeds brought they unto the place ⁵where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.
 29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east, and all the wisdom
 31 of Egypt. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations round about. And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs
 33 were a thousand and five. And he spake of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes. And there came
 34 of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

5 AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David. And Solomon ²sent to Hiram, saying, Thou knowest ³how that David my father could not build an house for the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet. But ⁴now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent. And, behold, ⁵I purpose to build an house for the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house for my name. Now therefore ⁶command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Zidonians. And it came to pass, when ⁷Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. And Hiram sent to Solomon, ⁸saying, I have heard *the message* which thou hast sent unto me: I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of ⁹"fir. My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will make them into rafts to go by sea unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt ⁷receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. So ⁸Hiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire. And Solomon ¹¹gave Hiram twenty thousand ¹measures of wheat for food to his household, and

¹ Heb. cor. ² Or, beyond the River ³ Some authorities read, with all his servants.
⁴ In 2 Chr. 9. 25, four thousand. ⁵ Or, where he (that is, the king) was Or, where it should be
⁶ Or, cypress ⁷ Or, carry them away ⁸ Heb. Hiram, and in ver. 18.

twenty measures of ¹pure oil: thus gave
 12 Solomon to Hiram year by year. And
 the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he
 promised him; and there was peace be-
 tween Hiram and Solomon; and they
 two made a league together.

13 And king Solomon raised a levy out
 of all Israel; and the levy was thirty
 14 thousand men. And he sent them to
 Lebanon, ten thousand a month by
 courses: a month they were in Lebanon,
 and two months at home: and Adoniram
 15 was over the levy. And Solomon had
 threescore and ten thousand that bare
 burdens, and fourscore thousand that
 16 were hewers in the mountains; besides
 Solomon's chief officers that were over
 the work, three thousand and three hun-
 dred, which bare rule over the people
 17 that wrought in the work. And the king
 commanded, and they ²hewed out great
 stones, costly stones, to lay the founda-
 tion of the house with wrought stone.
 18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's
 builders and the Gebalites did fashion
 them, and prepared the timber and the
 stones to build the house.

6 AND it came to pass in the four
 hundred and eightieth year after the
 children of Israel were come out of the
 land of Egypt, in the fourth year of
 Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month
 Ziv, which is the second month, that he
³began to build the house of the LORD.
 2 And the house which king Solomon
 built for the LORD, the length thereof
 was threescore cubits, and the breadth
 thereof twenty cubits, and the height
 3 thereof thirty cubits. And the porch be-
 fore ⁴the temple of the house, twenty
 cubits was the length thereof, according
 to the breadth of the house; and ten
 cubits was the breadth thereof before
 4 the house. And for the house he made
 5 ⁵windows of fixed lattice-work. And
 against the wall of the house he built
 stories round about, against the walls
 of the house round about, both of the

temple and of ⁶the oracle: and he made
 side-chambers round about: the nether- 6
 most story was five cubits broad, and
 the middle was six cubits broad, and the
 third was seven cubits broad: for on the
 outside he made rebatements *in the wall*
 of the house round about, that *the beams*
 should not have hold in the walls of the
 house. And the house, when it was in 7
 building, was built of stone made ready
⁷at the quarry: and there was neither
 hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron
 heard in the house, while it was in build-
 ing. The door for the ⁸middle side- 8
 chambers was in the right ⁹side of the
 house: and they went up by winding
 stairs into the middle *chambers*, and out
 of the middle into the third. So he built 9
 the house, and finished it; and he cov-
 ered the house with beams and ¹⁰planks
 of cedar. And he built the stories against
 all the house, each five cubits high: and
¹¹they rested on the house with timber
 of cedar.

And the word of the LORD came to 11
 Solomon, saying, Concerning this house 12
 which thou art in building, if thou wilt
 walk in my statutes, and execute my
 judgements, and keep all my command-
 ments to walk in them; then will I es-
 tablish my word with thee, which I spake
 unto David thy father. And I will dwell 13
 among the children of Israel, and will
 not forsake my people Israel.

So Solomon built the house, and 14
 finished it. And he built the walls of 15
 the house within with boards of cedar;
¹²from the floor of the house unto the
 walls of the cieling, he covered them on
 the inside with wood: and he covered
 the floor of the house with boards of ¹³fir.
 And he built twenty cubits on the hinder 16
 part of the house with boards of cedar
 from the floor unto the ¹⁴walls: he even
 built *them* for it within, for an oracle,
 even for the most holy place. And the 17
 house, that is, the temple before *the*
oracle, was forty cubits long. And there 18

1 Or, beaten

2 Or, brought away

3 Heb. built.

4 That is, the holy place.

5 Or,

windows broad within, and narrow without.

6 That is, the most holy place.

7 Or, when it was

brought away

8 The Sept. and Targum have, lowest.

9 Heb. shoulder.

10 Heb. rows.

11 Or, he fastened the house

12 Or, both the floor of the house and the walls &c. and so ver. 16.

13 Or, cypress

14 The Sept. has, beams.

was cedar on the house within, carved with 'knops and open flowers: all was
 19 cedar; there was no stone seen. And he prepared an oracle in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of
 20 the covenant of the LORD. And within the oracle was a *space* of twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold: ²and
 21 he covered the altar with cedar. So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he drew chains of gold across before the oracle; and he overlaid
 22 it with gold. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished: also the whole altar that belonged to the oracle he overlaid with
 23 gold. And in the oracle he made two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits
 24 high. And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost
 25 part of the other were ten cubits. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and
 26 one form. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other
 27 cherub. And he set the cherubim within the inner house: and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the
 28 house. And he overlaid the cherubim
 29 with gold. And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and
 30 open flowers, within and without. And the floor of the house he overlaid with
 31 gold, within and without. And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive wood: the ³lintel and door posts
 32 were a fifth part of the wall. So he made two doors of olive wood; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and over-

laid them with gold; and he spread the gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees. So also made he for the
 33 entering of the temple door posts of olive wood, out of a fourth part of the wall; and two doors of ⁴fir wood; the
 34 two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. And he carved *thereon* ⁵cherubim and palm trees and open
 35 flowers: and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the graven work. And he
 36 built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams. In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month
 37 Ziv. And in the eleventh year, in the 38 month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished ⁶throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

7 AND Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. For he built the house of ²the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. And it was covered ³with cedar above over the forty and five
 "beams, that were upon the pillars; fifteen in a row. And there were ⁴prospects in three rows, and light was over against light in three ranks. And all the doors ⁵and posts "were square in prospect: and light was over against light in three ranks. And he made the porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and ⁶thick beams before them. And he
 7 made the porch of the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from floor to floor. And his house where ⁸he might dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. He

1 Or, gourds

2 Or, he overlaid the altar also, which was of cedar

3 Or, posts

4 Or,

cypress 5 Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof

6 Or, side-

chambers Heb. ribs.

7 Or, beams

8 Or, were made square with beams

9 Or, a threshold

made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, (whom Solomon had taken to wife,) 9 like unto this porch. All these were of costly stones, even of hewn stone, ¹according to measure, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on 10 the outside unto the great court. And the foundation was of costly stones, even 11 great stones, stones of ten cubits, and 12 stones of eight cubits. And above were costly stones, even hewn stone, according to measure, and cedar wood. And the great court round about had three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams; ²like as the inner court of the house of the LORD, and the porch of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent and fetched 14 Hiram out of Tyre. He was the son of a widow woman of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and cunning, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his 15 work. For he fashioned the two pillars of brass, ³of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits compassed 16 ⁴either of them about. And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five 17 cubits. There were nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, 18 and seven for the other chapter. So he made the pillars; and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that were upon the top of the ⁵pillars: and so did he for 19 the other chapter. And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily work, four cubits. 20 And there were chapters above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly

which was beside the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter. And he set up the pillars at the 21 porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ⁶Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ⁷Boaz. And 22 upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished. And he made the molten sea of ten 23 cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. And under the 24 brim of it round about there were knops which did compass it, ⁸for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about: the knops were in two rows, cast when it was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three 25 looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. And it was an handbreadth 26 thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it held two thousand baths. And he 27 made the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it. And the work 28 of the bases was on this manner: they had ⁹borders; ¹⁰and there were borders between the ledges: and on the borders 29 that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim; and upon the ledges ¹¹there was a pedestal above: and beneath the lions and oxen were wreaths of hanging work. And every 30 base had four brasen wheels, and axles of brass: and the four feet thereof had ¹²undersetters: beneath the laver were the undersetters molten, with wreaths at the side of each. And the mouth of it 31 within the chapter and above was a cubit: and the mouth thereof was round

¹ Or, after divers measures height of one pillar.

pomegranates. in a cubit manner above

² Or, both for . . . and for

³ Heb. the other pillar.

⁴ That is, He shall establish.

⁵ Or, panels (and so in ver. 29, &c.)

⁶ Heb. shoulders.

⁷ So some ancient authorities. The text has, That is, perhaps, In it is strength.

⁸ Or, ten

⁹ Or, even borders

¹⁰ Or, it was in like

after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, and their borders were
 32 foursquare, not round. And the four wheels were underneath the borders; and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base: and the height of a wheel was
 33 a cubit and half a cubit. And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their felloes, and their spokes, and their naves,
 34 were all molten. And there were four undersetters at the four corners of each base: the undersetters thereof were of
 35 the base itself. And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the 'stays thereof and the borders there-
 36 of were of the same. And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the space of
 37 each, with wreaths round about. After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure,
 38 and one form. And he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one
 39 laver. And he set the bases, five on the right ²side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward,
 40 toward the south. And ³Hiram made the 'lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he wrought for king Solomon
 41 in the house of the LORD: the two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of
 42 the pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that
 43 were ⁵upon the pillars; and the ten bases, and the ten lavers on the bases;
 44 and the one sea, and the twelve oxen

under the sea; and the pots, and the 45 shovels, and the basons: even all ⁶these vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of the LORD, were of burnished brass. In the Plain of 46 Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarethan. And Solomon left all the vessels 47 *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: the weight of the brass ⁷could not be found out. And Solomon made all 48 the vessels that were in the house of the LORD: the golden altar, and the table whereupon the shewbread was, of gold; and the candlesticks, five on the right 49 side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold; and the cups, and the snuffers, and 50 basons, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple, of gold. Thus all the work that king Solomon 51 wrought in the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

8 THEN Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled 2 themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. And all the elders 3 of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. And they brought up the ark 4 of the LORD, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; even these did the priests and the Levites bring up. And king Solomon 5 and all the congregation of Israel, that

1 Heb. *hands*.2 Heb. *shoulder*.3 Heb. *Hiram*.4 Many ancient authorities read, *pots*.5 Heb. *upon the face of the pillars*.
was not searched out6 Another reading is, *the vessels of the Tent*.

7 Or,

were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof of above. And ¹the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there they are, unto this day. ²There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

Then spake Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. I have surely built thee an house of habitation, a place for thee to dwell in for ever. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood. And he said, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be there; but I chose David to be over my people Israel. Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. But the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. And the LORD hath established his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. And there have I set a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven: and he said, O LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath; who keepest covenant and mercy ³with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart: who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, ⁴There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me as thou hast walked before me. Now therefore, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father. But will God in very deed dwell on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded! Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee this day: that thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place whereof thou hast said, My name

¹ Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.

² Or, where shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

³ Or, for

⁴ Heb. There

shall be there: to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place; and when thou hearest, forgive. ¹If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come and swear before thine altar in this house: then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; if they turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication unto thee in this house: then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers. When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, ²when thou ³dost afflict them: then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, ⁴when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ⁵cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and render unto every man according to all

his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for thy name's sake; (for they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house; hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that ⁶this house which I have built is called by thy name. If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ⁷cause. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that ⁸they carry them away captive unto the land of the enemy, far off or near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have dealt wickedly; if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, which carried them captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ⁹cause; and forgive thy people which have sinned

¹ Or, *Whereinsoever a man shall sin*
⁵ Or, *thy name is called upon this house* &c.
carry them away.

² Or, *because*
⁶ Or, *right*

³ Or, *answerest*
⁷ Heb. *they that take them captive*

⁴ Heb. *gates.*

against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and give them ¹compassion before those who carried them captive, that
 51 they may have compassion on them: for they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of
 52 iron: that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them whensoever they cry
 53 unto thee. For thou didst separate them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.
 54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven.
 55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice,
 56 saying, Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not ²failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand
 57 of Moses his servant. The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake
 58 us: that he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he com-
 59 manded our fathers. And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel, ³as every
 60 day shall require: that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD, he is
 61 God; there is none else. Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep
 62 his commandments, as at this day. And

the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. And Solomon 63 offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. The 64 same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings. So Solomon held 65 the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the brook of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days. On the eighth day he sent the people 66 away, and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David his servant, and to Israel his people.

9 AND it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's ⁴desire which he was pleased to do, that the LORD appeared 2 to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon. And the 3 LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before 4 me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgements; then I will estab- 5 lish the throne of thy kingdom over Israel for ever; according as I ⁵promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not

¹ Heb. to be for compassion.

² Heb. fallen.

³ Heb. the thing of a day in its day.

⁴ Or, delight

⁵ Or, spake concerning

fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

- 6 But if ye shall turn away from following me, ye or your children, and not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship
7 them: then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword
8 among all peoples: 'and though this house be so high, yet shall every one that passeth by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and
9 to this house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, which brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought all this evil upon them.
10 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the
11 LORD and the king's house, (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty
12 cities in the land of Galilee. And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they
13 pleased him not. And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And ²he called them the land of Cabul, unto this day. And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.
15 And this is the ³reason of the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and
16 Gezer. Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a portion
17 unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. And

Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, and Baalath, and 'Tamar in the wilderness, in the land, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. As for all the people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel; their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, of them did Solomon raise a levy of bondservants, unto this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondservants; but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. These were the chief officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo. And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, burning incense therewith, *upon the altar* that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

10 AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions. And she came to Jerusalem with a very 2

1 Or, and this house shall be high; every one &c.

2 Or, they were called

3 Or, account

4 Another reading is, Tadmor. So 2 Chr. 8. 4.

great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in
 3 her heart. And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.
 4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the
 5 house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the ¹attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and ²his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no
 6 more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine ³acts, and of
 7 thy wisdom. Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me: ⁴thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.
 8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before
 9 thee, and that hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king,
 10 to do judgement and justice. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to
 11 king Solomon. And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of
 12 ⁵almug trees and precious stones. And the king made of the almug trees ⁶pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for the singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen, unto this day.
 13 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that ⁷which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned,

and went to her own land, she and her servants.

Now the weight of gold that came to **14** Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, beside **15** *that which the chapmen brought,* and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of the mingled people, and of the governors of the country. And king **16** Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target. And *he made* **17** three hundred shields of beaten gold; three ⁸pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king **18** made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. There were **19** six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were ⁹stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there **20** on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. And all king Solomon's **21** drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. For the king had **22** at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. So **23** king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. And **24** all the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. And they brought **25** every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: **26** and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. And the **27**

¹ Heb. standing.

² Or, his burnt offering which he offered in *etc.*

³ Or, sayings

⁴ Heb. thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.

⁵ In 2 Chr. 2. 8, 9. 10, *almug trees*. Perhaps,

⁶ Or, a railing Heb. a prop.

⁷ Heb. which he gave her according to the hand

⁸ Heb. maneh.

⁹ Or, arms

¹⁰ Heb. hands.

23 And God raised up *another* adversary unto him, Rezon the son of Eliada, which had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of
 24 Zobah: and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a troop, when David slew them of *Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein,
 25 and reigned in Damascus. And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
 26 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, he also lifted
 27 up his hand against the king. And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and ¹repaired the breach of the city of
 28 David his father. And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he gave him charge over all the ²labour of the house of Joseph.
 29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; now *Ahijah* had clad himself with a new garment; and they
 30 two were alone in the field. And Ahijah laid hold of the new garment that was on
 31 him, and rent it in twelve pieces. And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and
 32 will give ten tribes to thee: (but he shall have one tribe, for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:) because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ash-
 33 toreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and they have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to *keep* my statutes and my judgements, as
 34 did David his father. Howbeit I will not

take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, ³because he kept my commandments and my statutes: but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. And unto his son will I give one tribe, ⁴that David my servant may have a lamp alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign ⁴according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that which is right in mine eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and will build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever. Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: but Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

Now the rest of the ⁵acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

12 AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was yet in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt, and they sent and called him;) that Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke ⁴grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his

1 Heb. closed up.

2 Heb. burden.

5 Or, words

3 Or, who kept
Or, matters

4 Or, over all

heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter,
 5 and we will serve thee. And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.
 6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me
 7 to return answer to this people? And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then
 8 they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before
 9 him. And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy
 10 father did put upon us lighter? And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou speak unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's
 11 loins. And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again
 13 the third day. And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given
 14 him; and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was a thing brought about of the LORD, that he might establish his word, which the LORD spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. And when all
 16 Israel saw that the king hearkened not

unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents. But as for the
 17 children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the levy; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. So Israel rebelled against the house of
 18 David, unto this day. And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was returned, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

And when Rehoboam was come to
 19 Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, and the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speak
 20 unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD,
 21 Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of the LORD, and returned and went their way, according to the word of the LORD.

Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the
 22 hill country of Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and he went out from thence, and built Penuel. And Jeroboam said in his
 23 heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David: if this people go up
 24 to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah; and they shall kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah. Whereupon the
 25

king took counsel, and made two calves of gold; and he said unto them, ¹It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other he put he in Dan. And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before ²the one, even unto Dan. And he made houses of high places, and made priests from among all the people, which were not of the sons of Levi. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he ³went up unto the altar; so did he in Beth-el, ⁴sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made. And he ⁵went up unto the altar which he had made in Beth-el on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised ⁶of his own heart: and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and ⁷went up unto the altar, to burn incense.

13 AND, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam was standing by the altar to burn incense. And he cried against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall they burn upon thee. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out. And it came to pass, when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Beth-el, that Jeroboam put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could

not draw it back again to him. The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the favour of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God intreated the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before. And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: for so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that thou camest. So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and ⁸one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them also they told unto their father. And their father said unto them, What way went he? ⁹Now his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah. And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon. And he went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an ¹⁰oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am. Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. And he said, I may not return with thee, ¹¹nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: for it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to

¹ Or, *Ye have gone up long enough sacrifice*
versions, *And his sons shewed him.*

⁵ Another reading is, *apart.*

Or, *each of them*

⁶ Heb. *his son.*

⁸ Or, *terebinth*

³ Or, *offered upon*

⁴ Or, *to*

⁷ According to some ancient

18 go by the way that thou camest. And he said unto him, I also am a prophet as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he
 19 lied unto him. So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank
 20 water. And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him
 21 back: and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast ¹been disobedient unto the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded
 22 thee, but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which he said to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
 23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.
 24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the
 25 carcase. And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where
 26 the old prophet dwelt. And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who ¹was disobedient unto the mouth of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake
 27 unto him. And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they
 28 saddled it. And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the
 29 ass. And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the

ass, and brought it back: and he came to the city of the old prophet, to mourn, and to bury him. And he laid his carcase 30 in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother! And ³¹it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones. For the say- 32 ing which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

After this thing Jeroboam returned 33 not from his evil way, but made again from among all the people priests of the high places: ²whosoever would, he consecrated him, that there might be priests of the high places. And ³this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

14 ⁴AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. And Jero- 2 boam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which spake concerning me that I should be king over this people. And take with thee ten loaves, and 3 cracknels, and a ⁴cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child. And Jeroboam's wife 4 did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. And the LORD 5 said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman. And 6 it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be

1 Or, rebelled against the word

2 Or, whomsoever he would became

4 Or, bottle

3 Or, by this thing he

another? for I am sent to thee with heavy
 7 tidings. Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith
 the LORD, the God of Israel: Forasmuch
 as I exalted thee from among the people,
 and made thee 'prince over my people
 8 Israel, and rent the kingdom away from
 the house of David, and gave it thee: and
 yet thou hast not been as my servant
 David, who kept my commandments,
 and who followed me with all his heart,
 to do that only which was right in mine
 9 eyes; but hast done evil above all that
 were before thee, and hast gone and
 made thee other gods, and molten im-
 10 ages, to provoke me to anger, and hast
 cast me behind thy back: therefore, be-
 hold, I will bring evil upon the house of
 Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jero-
 boam every man child, him that is shut
 up and him that is left at large in Israel,
 and will utterly sweep away the house of
 Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung,
 11 till it be all gone. Him that dieth of Jero-
 boam in the city shall the dogs eat; and
 him that dieth in the field shall the fowls
 of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken
 12 it. Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine
 house: *and* when thy feet enter into the
 13 city, the child shall die. And all Israel
 shall mourn for him, and bury him; for
 he only of Jeroboam shall come to the
 grave: because in him there is found
 some good thing toward the LORD, the
 God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.
 14 Moreover the LORD shall raise him up
 a king over Israel, who shall cut off the
 house of Jeroboam that day: ²but what?
 15 even now. For the LORD shall smite
 Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water;
 and he shall root up Israel out of this
 good land, which he gave to their fathers,
 and shall scatter them beyond the River;
 because they have made their Asherim,
 16 provoking the LORD to anger. And he
 shall give Israel up because of the sins of
 Jeroboam, ³which he hath sinned, and
 wherewith he hath made Israel to sin.
 17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and de-
 parted, and came to Tirzah: *and* as she
 came to the threshold of the house, the

child died. And all Israel buried him, 18
 and mourned for him; according to the
 word of the LORD, which he spake by the
 hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.
 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, 19
 how he warred, and how he reigned, be-
 hold, they are written in the book of the
 chronicles of the kings of Israel. And the
 20 days which Jeroboam reigned were two
 and twenty years: and he slept with his
 fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his
 stead.

And Rehoboam the son of Solomon 21
 reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty
 and one years old when he began to reign,
 and he reigned seventeen years in Jeru-
 salem, the city which the LORD had
 chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to
 put his name there: and his mother's
 name was Naamah the Ammonitess.
 And Judah did that which was evil in 22
 the sight of the LORD; and they provoked
 him to jealousy with their sins which
 they committed, above all that their
 fathers had done. For they also built 23
 them high places, and ⁴pillars, and Ash-
 erim, on every high hill, and under every
 green tree; and there were also sodom- 24
 ites in the land: they did according to
 all the abominations of the nations which
 the LORD drave out before the children
 of Israel. And it came to pass in the fifth 25
 year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak
 king of Egypt came up against Jerusa-
 lem: and he took away the treasures of 26
 the house of the LORD, and the treasures
 of the king's house; he even took away
 all: and he took away all the shields of
 gold which Solomon had made. And 27
 king Rehoboam made in their stead
 shields of brass, and committed them to
 the hands of the captains of the ⁵guard,
 which kept the door of the king's house.
 And it was so, that as oft as the king went 28
 into the house of the LORD, the guard
 bare them, and brought them back into
 the guard chamber. Now the rest of the 29
 acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did,
 are they not written in the book of the
 chronicles of the kings of Judah? And 30

1 Or, leader

2 Or, and what even now?

4 Or, obelisks

3 Or, who did sin, and who made &c.

5 Heb. runners.

there was war between Rehoboam and
 31 Jeroboam continually. And Rehoboam
 slept with his fathers, and was buried
 with his fathers in the city of David;
 and his mother's name was Naamah
 the Ammonitess. And ¹Abijam his son
 reigned in his stead.

15 NOW in the eighteenth year of
 king Jeroboam the son of Nebat
 began Abijam to reign over Judah.
 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem:
 and his mother's name was ²Maacah the
 3 daughter of ³Abishalom. And he walked
 in all the sins of his father, which he had
 done before him: and his heart was not
 4 perfect with the LORD his God, as the
 heart of David his father. Nevertheless
 for David's sake did the LORD his God
 give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up
 his son after him, and to establish Jeru-
 5 salem: because David did that which was
 right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned
 not aside from any thing that he com-
 manded him all the days of his life, save
 only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.
 6 Now there was war between ⁴Rehoboam
 and Jeroboam all the days of his life.
 7 And the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all
 that he did, are they not written in the
 book of the chronicles of the kings of
 Judah? And there was war between Abi-
 8 jam and Jeroboam. And Abijam slept
 with his fathers; and they buried him in
 the city of David: and Asa his son
 reigned in his stead.
 9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam
 king of Israel began Asa to reign over
 10 Judah. And forty and one years reigned
 he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name
 was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom.
 11 And Asa did that which was right in the
 eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.
 12 And he put away the sodomites out of
 the land, and removed all the idols that
 13 his fathers had made. And also Maacah
 his mother he removed from being
⁵queen, because she had made an abom-
 inable image ⁶for an Asherah; and Asa
 cut down her image, and burnt it at the

brook Kidron. But the high places were **14**
 not taken away: nevertheless the heart
 of Asa was perfect with the LORD all his
 days. And he brought into the house of **15**
 the LORD the things that his father had
 dedicated, and the things that himself
 had dedicated, silver, and gold, and ves-
 sels. And there was war between Asa **16**
 and Baasha king of Israel all their days.
 And Baasha king of Israel went up **17**
 against Judah, and built Ramah, that he
 might not suffer any to go out or come
 in to Asa king of Judah. Then Asa took **18**
 all the silver and the gold that were left
 in the treasures of the house of the LORD,
 and the treasures of the king's house,
 and delivered them into the hand of his
 servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-
 hadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of
 Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Da-
 mascus, saying, ⁷There is a league be- **19**
 tween me and thee, between my father
 and thy father: behold, I have sent unto
 thee a present of silver and gold; go,
 break thy league with Baasha king of
 Israel, that he may depart from me.
 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king **20**
 Asa, and sent the captains of his armies
 against the cities of Israel, and smote
 Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maacah,
 and all Chinneroth, with all the land of
 Naphtali. And it came to pass, when Ba- **21**
 asha heard thereof, that he left off build-
 ing of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah. Then **22**
 king Asa made a proclamation unto all
 Judah; none was exempted: and they
 carried away the stones of Ramah, and
 the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha
 had builded; and king Asa built there-
 with Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.
 Now the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all **23**
 his might, and all that he did, and the
 cities which he built, are they not written
 in the book of the chronicles of the kings
 of Judah? But in the time of his old age
 he was diseased in his feet. And Asa slept **24**
 with his fathers, and was buried with his
 fathers in the city of David his father: and
 Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

¹ In 2 Chr. 12, 16, *Abijah*.
² Chr. 11, 20, 21, *Abisalom*.
⁶ Or, for *Asherah*

³ In 2 Chr. 13, 2, *Micaiah the daughter of Uriel*.
⁴ According to some authorities, *Abijam*.
⁷ Or, Let there be

⁵ Or, queen mother

25 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned
 26 over Israel two years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to
 27 sin. And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel were laying
 28 siege to Gibbethon. Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha
 29 slay him, and reigned in his stead. And it came to pass that, as soon as he was king, he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him; according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah
 30 the Shilonite: for the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and wherewith he made Israel to sin; because of his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD, the
 31 God of Israel, to anger. Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the
 32 chronicles of the kings of Israel? And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.
 33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, *and reigned*
 34 twenty and four years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to
16 sin. And the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani
 2 against Baasha, saying, Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee 'prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;
 3 behold, I will utterly sweep away Baasha and his house; and I will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of
 4 Nebat. Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that

dieth of his in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. Now the rest of the acts of 5 Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And 6 Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his stead. And moreover by 7 the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he smote ²him.

In the twenty and sixth year of Asa 8 king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, *and reigned* two years. And his servant 9 Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him: now he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, which was over the household in Tirzah: and Zimri went in and smote 10 him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. And it came to pass, 11 when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he smote all the house of Baasha: he left him not a single man child, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. Thus did Zimri destroy 12 all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, for all the 13 sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned, and wherewith they made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. Now the rest of the acts 14 of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

In the twenty and seventh year of Asa 15 king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. And the 16 people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also

1 Or, leader

2 Or, it

smitten the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king
 17 over Israel that day in the camp. And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tir-
 18 zah. And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the 'castle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with
 19 fire, and died, for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which
 20 he did, to make Israel to sin. Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
 21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.
 22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died,
 23 and Omri reigned. In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, and reigned twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.
 24 And he bought the hill ²Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he ³built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, ²Samaria.
 25 And Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and dealt wickedly
 26 above all that were before him. For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger with
 27 their vanities. Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of
 28 Israel? So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.
 29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son

of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. And 30 Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him. And it came to 31 pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife 'Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. And he reared up 32 an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. And 33 Ahab made the Asherah; and Ahab did yet more to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him. In his days 34 did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof with the loss of Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of his youngest son Segub; according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of Joshua the son of Nun.

17 AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was ⁵of the sojourners of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. And 2 the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, Get thee hence, and turn thee 3 eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. And it 4 shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. So he went and 5 did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. And the ravens brought him bread and 6 flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. And it came to pass after a while, 7 that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

And the word of the LORD came unto 8 him, saying, Arise, get thee to Zarephath, 9 which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell

1 Or, palace

2 Heb. Shomeron.

3 Or, fortified the hill

5 According to the Sept., of Tishbeh of Gilead.

4 Heb. Isebel.

there: behold, I have commanded a
 10 widow woman there to sustain thee. So
 he arose and went to Zarephath; and
 when he came to the gate of the city, be-
 hold, a widow woman was there gather-
 ing sticks: and he called to her, and said,
 Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a
 11 vessel, that I may drink. And as she was
 going to fetch it, he called to her, and
 said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of
 12 bread in thine hand. And she said, As
 the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a
 cake, but an handful of meal in the
 barrel, and a little oil in the cruse: and,
 behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I
 may go in and dress it for me and my
 13 son, that we may eat it, and die. And
 Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do
 as thou hast said: but make me thereof
 a little cake first, and bring it forth unto
 me, and afterward make for thee and for
 14 thy son. For thus saith the LORD, the
 God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall
 not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil
 fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth
 15 rain upon the earth. And she went and
 did according to the saying of Elijah:
 and she, and he, and her house, did eat
 16 many days. The barrel of meal wasted
 not, neither did the cruse of oil fail,
 according to the word of the LORD,
 17 which he spake by Elijah. And it came
 to pass after these things, that the son of
 the woman, the mistress of the house,
 fell sick; and his sickness was so sore,
 18 that there was no breath left in him. And
 she said unto Elijah, What have I to do
 with thee, O thou man of God? 'thou
 art come unto me to bring my sin to re-
 membrance, and to slay my son! And he
 19 said unto her, Give me thy son. And he
 took him out of her bosom, and carried
 him up into the chamber, where he
 abode, and laid him upon his own bed.
 20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said,
 O LORD my God, hast thou also brought
 evil upon the widow with whom I so-
 21 journ, by slaying her son? And he
 stretched himself upon the child three
 times, and cried unto the LORD, and said,
 O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this

1 Or, art thou &c.

child's soul come into him again. And 22
 the LORD hearkened unto the voice of
 Elijah; and the soul of the child came
 into him again, and he revived. And 23
 Elijah took the child, and brought him
 down out of the chamber into the house,
 and delivered him unto his mother: and
 Elijah said, Sec, thy son liveth. And the 24
 woman said to Elijah, Now I know that
 thou art a man of God, and that the
 word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

18 AND it came to pass after many
 days, that the word of the LORD
 came to Elijah, in the third year, saying,
 Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will
 send rain upon the earth. And Elijah 2
 went to shew himself unto Ahab. And
 the famine was sore in Samaria. And 3
 Ahab called Obadiah, which was over
 the household. (Now Obadiah feared the
 LORD greatly: for it was so, when 4
 Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD,
 that Obadiah took an hundred prophets,
 and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed
 them with bread and water.) And Ahab 5
 said unto Obadiah, Go through the land,
 unto all the fountains of water, and unto
 all the brooks: peradventure we may find
 grass and save the horses and mules
 alive, that we lose not all the beasts. So 6
 they divided the land between them to
 pass throughout it: Ahab went one way
 by himself, and Obadiah went another
 way by himself. And as Obadiah was in 7
 the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he
 knew him, and fell on his face, and said,
 Is it thou, my lord Elijah? And he 8
 answered him, It is I: go, tell thy lord,
 Behold, Elijah is here. And he said, 9
 Wherein have I sinned, that thou would-
 est deliver thy servant into the hand of
 Ahab, to slay me? As the LORD thy God 10
 liveth, there is no nation or kingdom,
 whither my lord hath not sent to seek
 thee: and when they said, He is not here,
 he took an oath of the kingdom and na-
 tion, that they found thee not. And now 11
 thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold,
 Elijah is here. And it shall come to pass, 12
 as soon as I am gone from thee, that the
 spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither

2 Or, and lose none of

I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD
 13 from my youth. Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and
 14 water? And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he
 15 shall slay me. And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto
 16 him to-day. So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to
 17 meet Elijah. And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Is it thou, thou troubler of Israel?
 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast fol-
 19 lowed the Baalim. Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the Asherah four hundred, which eat at
 20 Jezebel's table. So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.
 21 And Elijah came near unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.
 22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, am left a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. Let them therefore
 23 give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on the wood,
 24 and put no fire under. And call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said,
 25 It is well spoken. And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one

bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under. And 26 they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ¹hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they ²leaped about the altar which was made. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. And 28 they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with ³knives and lances, till the blood gushed out upon them. And it was so, when midday was 29 past, that they prophesied until the time of the offering of the *evening* oblation; but there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any ⁴that regarded. And Elijah said unto all the people, 30 Come near unto me; and all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was thrown down. And Elijah took twelve stones, 31 according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name. And with the stones 32 he built an altar in the name of the LORD; and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain ⁵two measures of seed. And he put the wood 33 in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood. And he said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt offering, and on the wood. And he said, Do it the second 34 time; and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time; and they did it the third time. And the 35 water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the *evening* oblation, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, O LORD, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou

1 Or, answer

2 Or, limped

3 Or, swords

4 Heb. attention.

5 Or, a two-seah measure

art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou, LORD, art God, ¹and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is God; the LORD, he is God. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there. And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he bowed himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees. And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, ²Make ready *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. And it came to pass in a little while, that the heaven grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

19 AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time. ³And when he

saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a ⁴juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers. And he lay down and slept under a juniper tree; and, behold, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. And he looked, and, behold, there was at his head a cake baked on the ⁵coals, and a cruse of water. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God. And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake: and after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire ⁶a still small voice. And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto

¹ Or, *for thou didst turn their heart backward* authorities, *And he was afraid, and arose.*
² Or, *Yoke*
³ According to some ancient
⁴ Or, *broom*
⁵ Or, *hot stones*
⁶ Heb. *a*

him, and said, What doest thou here,
 14 Elijah? And he said, I have been very
 jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts;
 for the children of Israel have forsaken
 thy covenant, thrown down thine altars,
 and slain thy prophets with the sword;
 and I, even I only, am left; and they
 15 seek my life, to take it away. And the
 LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy
 way ¹to the wilderness of Damascus: and
 when thou comest, thou shalt anoint
 16 Hazael to be king over Syria: and Jehu
 the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to
 be king over Israel: and Elisha the son
 of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou
 17 anoint to be prophet in thy room. And
 it shall come to pass, that him that
 escapeth from the sword of Hazael shall
 Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from
 18 the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. Yet
 will I leave *me* seven thousand in Israel,
 all the knees which have not bowed unto
 Baal, and every mouth which hath not
 19 kissed him. So he departed thence, and
 found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who
 was plowing, with twelve yoke of *oxen*
 before him, and he with the twelfth: and
 Elijah passed over unto him, and cast
 20 his mantle upon him. And he left the
 oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let
 me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my
 mother, and then I will follow thee.
 And he said unto him, Go back again;
 21 for what have I done to thee? And he
 returned from following him, and took
 the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and
²boiled their flesh with the instruments
 of the oxen, and gave unto the people,
 and they did eat. Then he arose, and
 went after Elijah, and ministered unto
 him.

20 AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria
 gathered all his host together: and
 there were thirty and two kings with
 him, and horses and chariots: and he
 went up and besieged Samaria, and
 2 fought against it. And he sent mes-
 sengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the
 city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-
 3 hadad, Thy silver and thy gold is mine;

thy wives also and thy children, even the
 goodliest, are mine. And the king of 4
 Israel answered and said, It is according
 to thy saying, my lord, O king; I am
 thine, and all that I have. And the 5
 messengers came again, and said, Thus
 speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, I sent in-
 deed unto thee, saying, Thou shalt de-
 liver me thy silver, and thy gold, and
 thy wives, and thy children; but I will 6
 send my servants unto thee to-morrow
 about this time, and they shall search
 thine house, and the houses of thy serv-
 ants; and it shall be, that ³whatsoever is
 pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it
 in their hand, and take it away. Then 7
 the king of Israel called all the elders of
 the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and
 see how this man seeketh mischief: for
 he sent unto me for my wives, and for
 my children, and for my silver, and
 for my gold; and I denied him not. And 8
 all the elders and all the people said unto
 him, Harken thou not, neither consent.
 Wherefore he said unto the messengers 9
 of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king,
 All that thou didst send for to thy serv-
 ant at the first I will do: but this thing
 I may not do. And the messengers de-
 parted, and brought him word again.
 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, 10
 The gods do so unto me, and more also,
 if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for
 handfuls for all the people that ⁴follow
 me. And the king of Israel answered 11
 and said, Tell him, Let not him that
 girdeth on *his armour* boast himself as
 he that putteth it off. And it came to 12
 pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this mes-
 sage, as he was drinking, he and the
 kings, in the ⁵pavilions, that he said un-
 to his servants, ⁶Set yourselves in array.
 And they set themselves in array against
 the city. And, behold, a prophet came 13
 near unto Ahab king of Israel, and said,
 Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all
 this great multitude? behold, I will de-
 liver it into thine hand this day; and
 thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, 14

¹ Or, by the wilderness to
 at my feet.

² Or, roasted
 5 Or, huts

³ Heb. all the desire of thine eyes.

⁴ Heb. are
 6 Or, Place the engines. And they placed the engines

Thus saith the LORD, By the ¹young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall ²begin this battle? And he answered, Thou. Then he mustered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he mustered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven 16 thousand. And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the ³pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped 17 him. And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out from 18 Samaria. And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, 19 take them alive. So these went out of the city, the young men of the princes of the provinces, and the army which 20 followed them. And they slew every one his man; and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped ⁴on an horse with horsemen. And the king of Israel went out, 21 and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter. 22 And the prophet came near to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee. 23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their god is a god of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger 24 than they. And do this thing; take the kings away, every man out of his place, 25 and put ⁵captains in their room: and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he

hearkened unto their voice, and did so. And it came to pass at the return of the 26 year, that Ben-hadad mustered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel. And the children of Israel 27 were mustered, and were victualled, and went against them: and the children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country. And ⁶a man of God came 28 near and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD. And 29 they encamped one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined; and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day. But the rest fled to Aphek, 30 into the city; and the wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ⁷into an inner chamber. And his servants said unto him, 31 Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life. So they 32 girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother. Now the men ⁸observed dili- 33 gently, and hastened ⁹to catch whether it were ¹⁰his mind; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. And Ben-hadad said 34 unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Da-

¹ Or, servants
governors See ch. 10. 15.

² Heb. bind.

³ Or, huts
⁶ Or, the

⁴ Or, with horse and horsemen

⁷ Or, from chamber to chamber

⁸ Or, took it as an

⁹ (Heb. divined), and hastened

¹⁰ Another reading is, to catch it from him.

¹⁰ Heb. from him.

mascus, as my father made in Samaria. And I, said Ahab, will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

- 35 And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow by the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.
- 36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a
- 37 lion found him, and slew him. Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, 38 smiting and wounding him. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his headband over his eyes. And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay 40 a talent of silver. And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be; thyself hast 41 decided it. And he hastened, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was 42 of the prophets. And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy 43 people for his people. And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

21 AND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of 2 Samaria. And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard

than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money. And 3 Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee. And Ahab 4 came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread. But Jezebel his wife came to him, and 5 said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? And he said 6 unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. And Jezebel his 7 wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. So she wrote ¹letters in 8 Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, *and* that dwelt with Naboth. And she 9 wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth ²on high among the people: and set two men, sons of ³Belial, 10 before him, and let them bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst ⁴curse God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he die. And the 11 men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who dwell in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, according as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. They proclaimed 12 a fast, and set Naboth ²on high among the people. And the two men, sons of 13 Belial, came in and sat before him: and the men of Belial bare witness against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did ⁴curse God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

1 Or, a letter

2 Or, at the head of

3 That is, worthlessness.

4 Or, renounce

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Na-
 15 both is stoned, and is dead. And it came
 to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth
 was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel
 said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of
 the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite,
 which he refused to give thee for money:
 16 for Naboth is not alive, but dead. And
 it came to pass, when Ahab heard that
 Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to
 go down to the vineyard of Naboth the
 Jezreelite, to take possession of it.
 17 And the word of the LORD came to
 18 Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Arise, go
 down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which
 dwelleth in Samaria: behold, he is in the
 vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone
 19 down to take possession of it. And thou
 shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith
 the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also
 taken possession? and thou shalt speak
 unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD,
 In the place where dogs licked the blood
 of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even
 20 thine. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast
 thou found me, O mine enemy? And he
 answered, I have found thee: because
 thou hast sold thyself to do that which
 21 is evil in the sight of the LORD. Behold,
 I will bring evil upon thee, and will
 utterly sweep thee away, and will cut off
 from Ahab every man child, and him
 that is shut up and him that is left at
 22 large in Israel: and I will make thine
 house like the house of Jeroboam the
 son of Nebat, and like the house of
 Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the pro-
 vocation wherewith thou hast provoked
 me to anger, and hast made Israel to
 23 sin. And of Jezebel also spake the LORD,
 saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel 'by
 24 the rampart of Jezreel. Him that dieth
 of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat;
 and him that dieth in the field shall the
 25 fowls of the air eat. (But there was none
 like unto Ahab, which did sell himself
 to do that which was evil in the sight of
 the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred
 26 up. And he did very abominably in
 following idols, according to all that the

Amorites did, whom the LORD cast out
 before the children of Israel.) And it
 came to pass, when Ahab heard those
 words, that he rent his clothes, and put
 sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and
 lay in sackcloth, and went softly. And 28
 the word of the LORD came to Elijah the
 Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab 29
 humbleth himself before me? because he
 humbleth himself before me, I will not
 bring the evil in his days: but in his son's
 days will I bring the evil upon his house.

22 AND they continued three years
 without war between Syria and
 Israel. And it came to pass in the third 2
 year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah
 came down to the king of Israel. And 3
 the king of Israel said unto his servants,
 Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours,
 and we 'be still, and take it not out of
 the hand of the king of Syria? And he 4
 said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go
 with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead?
 And Jehoshaphat said to the king of
 Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy
 people, my horses as thy horses. And 5
 Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel,
 Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the
 LORD to-day. Then the king of Israel 6
 gathered the prophets together, about
 four hundred men, and said unto them,
 Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to
 battle, or shall I forbear? And they said,
 Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into
 the hand of the king. But Jehoshaphat 7
 said, Is there not here besides a prophet
 of the LORD, that we might inquire of
 him? And the king of Israel said unto 8
 Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by
 whom we may inquire of the LORD,
 Micaiah the son of Imlah: but I hate
 him; for he doth not prophesy good
 concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat
 said, Let not the king say so. Then 9
 the king of Israel called an 'officer, and
 said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of
 Imlah. Now the king of Israel and 10
 Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each
 on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in
 'an open place at the entrance of the gate

1 According to some ancient authorities, in the portion, as in 2 Kings 9. 10, 36.

2 Or, keep silence

3 Or, eunuch

4 Heb. a threshing-floor.

of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they be consumed. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak thou good. And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak. And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go up, and prosper; and the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD? And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? And he said, Therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner; and another said on that manner. And there came forth ^{2a} a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Where-with? And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt

entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ³ into an inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hear, ye peoples, all of you.

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. Now the king of Syria had commanded the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains ³² of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel; and they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. And ³³ it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. And a certain man drew ³⁴ his bow ^{4a} at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between ⁵ the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. And the battle increased ³⁵ that day: and the king was stayed up in

1 Or, *deceit*2 Heb. *the spirit*.3 Or, *from chamber to chamber*5 Or, *the lower armour and the breastplate*4 Heb. *in his simplicity*.

his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot.

36 And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every

37 man to his country. So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they

38 buried the king in Samaria. And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; ('now the harlots washed themselves *there*;) according unto the word

39 of the LORD which he spake. Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles

40 of the kings of Israel? So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year

42 of Ahab king of Israel. Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high

places. And Jehoshaphat made peace 44 with the king of Israel. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And 46 the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he put away out of the land. And there 47 was no king in Edom: a deputy was king. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. Then said Ahaziah the son 49 of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to 51 reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. And he did that which was evil 52 in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ²wherein he made Israel to sin. And he served Baal, and 53 worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD, the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

1 AND Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron whether I shall 3 recover of this sickness. But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of

the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? Now therefore thus saith 4 the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed. And the messengers returned 5 unto him, and he said unto them, Why is it that ye are returned? And they said 6

1 Or, and they washed the armour

2 Or, who made

unto him, There came up a man to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, 'Thus saith the LORD, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art
 7 gone up, but shalt surely die. And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and
 8 told you these words? And they answered him, He was 'an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite. Then *the king* sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he ²sat on the top of the hill. And he spake unto him, O man of God, the king hath said,
 10 Come down. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and
 11 consumed him and his fifty. And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath
 12 the king said, Come down quickly. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and
 13 his fifty. And again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life,
 14 be precious in thy sight. Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties: but now let my life be
 15 precious in thy sight. And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the
 16 king. And he said unto him, Thus saith

the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram began to reign in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. Now 18 the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

2 AND it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. And Elijah 2 said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me as far as Beth-el. And Elisha said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el. And the sons of the prophets that 3 were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. And Elijah 4 said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho. And the 5 sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came near to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. And Elijah said unto 6 him, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. And fifty men of the sons 7 of the prophets went, and stood over against them afar off: and they two stood by Jordan. And Elijah took his mantle, 8 and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither

1 Or, a man with a garment of hair

2 Or, dwell

and thither, so that they two went over
 9 on dry ground. And it came to pass,
 'when they were gone over, that Elijah
 said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for
 thee, before I be taken from thee. And
 Elisha said, I pray thee, let ^{2a}a double
 10 portion of thy spirit be upon me. And
 he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing:
nevertheless, if thou see me when I am
 taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee;
 11 but if not, it shall not be so. And it came
 to pass, as they still went on, and talked,
 that, behold, *there appeared* ^{3a}a chariot
 of fire, and horses of fire, which parted
 them both asunder; and Elijah went up
 12 by a whirlwind into heaven. And Elisha
 saw it, and he cried, My father, my fa-
 ther, the ⁴chariots of Israel and the horse-
 men thereof! And he saw him no more:
 and he took hold of his own clothes, and
 13 rent them in two pieces. He took up also
 the mantle of Elijah that fell from him,
 and went back, and stood by the bank
 14 of Jordan. And he took the mantle of
 Elijah that fell from him, and smote the
 waters, and said, Where is the LORD,
⁵the God of Elijah? and when he also
 had smitten the waters, they were di-
 vided hither and thither: and Elisha
 15 went over. And when the sons of the
 prophets which were at Jericho over
 against him saw him, they said, The
 spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And
 they came to meet him, and bowed
 themselves to the ground before him.
 16 And they said unto him, Behold now,
 there be with thy servants fifty strong
 men; let them go, we pray thee, and
 seek thy master: lest peradventure the
 spirit of the LORD hath taken him up,
 and cast him upon some mountain, or
 into some valley. And he said, Ye shall
 17 not send. And when they urged him
 till he was ashamed, he said, Send.
 They sent therefore fifty men; and they
 sought three days, but found him not.
 18 And they came back to him, while he
 tarried at Jericho; and he said unto
 them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

And the men of the city said unto 19
 Elisha, Behold, we pray thee, the situa-
 tion of this city is pleasant, as my lord
 seeth: but the water is naught, and the
 land ⁶miscarrieth. And he said, Bring 20
 me a new cruse, and put salt therein.
 And they brought it to him. And he 21
 went forth unto the spring of the waters,
 and cast salt therein, and said, Thus
 saith the LORD, I have healed these
 waters; there shall not be from thence
 any more death or ⁷miscarrying. So the 22
 waters were healed unto this day, accord-
 ing to the word of Elisha which he spake.

And he went up from thence unto 23
 Beth-el: and as he was going up by the
 way, there came forth ⁸little children out
 of the city, and mocked him, and said
 unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go
 up, thou bald head. And he looked be- 24
 hind him and saw them, and cursed them
 in the name of the LORD. And there came
 forth two she-bears out of the wood,
 and tare forty and two children of them.
 And he went from thence to mount Car- 25
 mel, and from thence he returned to
 Samaria.

3 NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab be-
 gan to reign over Israel in Samaria
 in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat
 king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.
 And he did that which was evil in the 2
 sight of the LORD; but not like his
 father, and like his mother: for he put
 away the ⁹pillar of Baal that his father
 had made. Nevertheless he cleaved unto 3
 the sins of Jeroboam the son of Ncbat,
 wherewith he made Israel to sin; he de-
 parted not therefrom.

Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep- 4
 master; and he rendered unto the king
 of Israel ¹⁰the wool of an hundred thou-
 sand lambs, and of an hundred thousand
 rams. But it came to pass, when Ahab 5
 was dead, that the king of Moab re-
 belled against the king of Israel. And 6
 king Jehoram went out of Samaria at
 that time, and mustered all Israel. And 7
 he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the

¹ Or, as they went ² That is, the portion of the firstborn. See Deut. 21. 17.

⁴ Or, chariot ⁵ Or, the God of Elijah, even he? and when he had smitten etc.

her fruit ⁷ Or, casting of fruit ⁸ Or, young lads ⁹ Or, obelisk ¹⁰ Or, an hundred

thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool

king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as 8 thy horses. And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The 9 way of the wilderness of Edom. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they made a circuit of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, nor 10 for the beasts that followed them. And the king of Israel said, Alas! for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of 11 Moab. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, which poured water on 12 the hands of Elijah. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to 13 him. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand 14 of Moab. And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see 15 thee. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came 16 upon him. And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of trenches. 17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water: and ye shall drink, both ye and your cattle 18 and your beasts. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will also deliver the Moabites into your

hand. And ye shall smite every fenced 19 city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all fountains of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones. And it came to pass 20 in the morning, about the time of offering the oblation, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water. Now 21 when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they ¹gathered themselves together, all that were able to ²put on armour, and upward, and stood on the border. And they rose up early in the 22 morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water over against them as red as blood: and 23 they said, This is blood; the kings ³are surely destroyed, and they have smitten each man his fellow: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. And when they 24 came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: and they went forward ⁴into the land smiting the Moabites. And they beat down the 25 cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the fountains of water, and felled all the good trees: until in Kir-hareseth *only* they left the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it. And when the king of 26 Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew sword, to break through unto the king of Edom: but they could not. Then he took his eldest son that 27 should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And ⁵there was great wrath against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead: and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him

1 Or, were called together
fought together

2 Heb. gird themselves with a girdle.

4 Heb. into it.

3 Or, have surely

5 Or, there came great wrath upon Israel

2 my two children to be bondmen. And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me; what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a 3 pot of oil. Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. 4 And thou shalt go in, and shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and thou shalt 5 set aside that which is full. So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they brought *the* 6 vessels to her, and she poured out. And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil 7 stayed. Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy sons of the rest. 8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. 9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually. Let us make, I pray thee, a little chamber ¹on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in 11 thither. And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the 12 chamber and lay there. And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she 13 stood before him. And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast ²been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. And he said, What then is to be 14 done for her? And Gehazi answered,

Verily she hath no son, and her husband is old. And he said, Call her. And when 15 he had called her, she stood in the door. And he said, At this season, when the 16 time ³cometh round, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid. And the woman conceived, and 17 bare a son at that season, when the time came round, as Elisha had said unto her. And when the child was grown, it fell 18 on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. And he said unto his 19 father, My head, my head. And he said to his servant, Carry him to his mother. And when he had taken him, and 20 brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died. And 21 she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out. And she called unto 22 her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. And he said, Where- 23 fore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, 'It shall be well. Then she saddled 24 an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding, except I bid thee. So she went, and 25 came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is the Shunammite: run, I pray thee, 26 now to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well. And when she 27 came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is ⁴vexed within her; and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me. Then she said, Did I desire a son 28 of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me? Then he said to Gehazi, 29 Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in

1 Or, with walls

2 Or, shewed us all this reverence

3 Heb. liveth, or, reviveth.

4 Heb. Peace.

5 Heb. bitter.

thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child. And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD. And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon him; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. Then he returned, and walked in the house once to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out. And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of

God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

And there came a man from Baal-shalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of corn in his sack. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. And his servant said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? But he said, Give the people, that they may eat; for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof. So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

5 NOW Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given victory unto Syria: he was also a mighty man of valour, but he was a leper. And the Syrians had gone out in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife. And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! then would he recover him of his leprosy. And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel. And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment. And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, And now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send

1 Heb. attention.

2 Or, bowed himself

3 Or, and embraced the child

4 Heb. evil thing.

5 Or, the husk thereof

6 Or, minister

7 Heb. before.

8 Heb. salvation.

9 Heb.

was before.

10 Or, he

11 Or, shekels

unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but consider, I pray you, and see how
 8 he seeketh 'a quarrel against me. And it was so, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.
 9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door
 10 of the house of Elisha. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and 'thou
 11 shalt be clean. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over
 12 the place, and recover the leper. Are not ³Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in
 13 a rage. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith
 14 to thee, Wash, and be clean? Then went he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and
 15 he was clean. And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a 'present of thy
 16 servant. But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he re-
 17 fused. And Naaman said, If not, yet I pray thee let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other
 18 gods, but unto the LORD. In this thing

the LORD pardon thy servant; when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing. And he said unto 19 him, Go in peace. So he departed from him ⁵a little way.

But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the 20 man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Naaman the Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. So Gehazi followed after Naaman. 21 And when Naaman saw one running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well? And he said, All is well. My 22 master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from the hill country of Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of raiment. And Naaman said, 23 Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him. And when he came to the 'hill, 24 he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed. But he 25 went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither. And he 26 said unto him, ⁷Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and menservants and maidservants? The leprosy there- 27 fore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

1 Or, *an occasion* 2 Heb. *be thou clean*.
 5 Or, *some way* 6 Heb. *Ophel*.

3 Another reading is, *Amanah*. 4 Heb. *blessing*.
 7 Or, *Mine heart went not from me, when &c.*

6 AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee is too strait for us. Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, 3 Go ye. And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go. So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, 5 they cut down wood. But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, my master! for it was borrowed. And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and 7 'made the iron to swim. And he said, Take it up to thee. So he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Now the king of Syria warred against Israel; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a 9 place shall be my ²camp. And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are coming down. And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he saved 11 himself there, not once nor twice. And the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the 12 king of Israel? And one of his servants said, Nay, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. And he said, 13 Go and see where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, 14 saying, Behold, he is in Dothan. Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, 15 and compassed the city about. And when the ³servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host with horses and chariots was

round about the city. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? And he answered, Fear 16 not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. And Elisha 17 prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. And when they 18 came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this 'people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. And Elisha said 19 unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. And he led them to Samaria. And it 20 came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. And the king of Israel 21 said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them? And he answered, Thou shalt 22 not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. And he prepared great provision 23 for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

And it came to pass after this, that 24 Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore ⁵pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five ⁵pieces of silver. And as the king of Israel was 26 passing by upon the wall, there cried

1 Or, the iron did swim

2 Or, encamping

5 Or, shekels

3 Or, minister

4 Heb. nation.

a woman unto him, saying, Help, my
 27 lord, O king. And he said, 'If the LORD
 thee? out of the threshing-floor, or out
 28 of the winepress? And the king said
 unto her, What aileth thee? And she
 answered, This woman said unto me,
 Give thy son, that we may eat him to-
 day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.
 29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him;
 and I said unto her on the next day,
 Give thy son, that we may eat him: and
 30 she hath hid her son. And it came to
 pass, when the king heard the words of
 the woman, that he rent his clothes;
 (now he was passing by upon the wall;) and
 the people looked, and, behold, he
 had sackcloth within upon his flesh.
 31 Then he said, God do so to me, and
 more also, if the head of Elisha the son
 of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.
 32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the
 elders sat with him; and the king sent a
 man from before him: but ere the mes-
 senger came to him, he said to the
 elders, See ye how this son of a murderer
 hath sent to take away mine head? look,
 when the messenger cometh, shut the
 door, and ²hold the door fast against
 him: is not the sound of his master's
 33 feet behind him? And while he yet
 talked with them, behold, the messenger
 came down unto him: and he said, Be-
 hold, this evil is of the LORD; why
 should I wait for the LORD any longer?
 7 And Elisha said, Hear ye the word
 of the LORD: thus saith the LORD,
 To-morrow about this time shall a
³measure of fine flour be sold for a
 shekel, and two measures of barley for
 2 a shekel, in the gate of Samaria. Then
 the captain on whose hand the king
 leaned answered the man of God, and
 said, Behold, if the LORD should make
 windows in heaven, might this thing be?
 And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it
 with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.
 3 Now there were four leprous men at
 the entering in of the gate: and they said
 one to another, Why sit we here until

we die? If we say, We will enter into 4
 the city, then the famine is in the city,
 and we shall die there: and if we sit still
 here, we die also. Now therefore come,
 and let us fall unto the host of the
 Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall
 live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.
 And they rose up in the twilight, to go 5
 unto the camp of the Syrians: and when
 they were come to the outermost part
 of the camp of the Syrians, behold,
 there was no man there. For the Lord 6
 had made the host of the Syrians to hear
 a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses,
 even the noise of a great host: and they
 said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel
 hath hired against us the kings of the
 Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians,
 to come upon us. Wherefore they arose 7
 and fled in the twilight, and left their
 tents, and their horses, and their asses,
 even the camp as it was, and fled for
 their life. And when these lepers came 8
 to the outermost part of the camp, they
 went into one tent, and did eat and
 drink, and carried thence silver, and
 gold, and raiment, and went and hid it;
 and they came back, and entered into
 another tent, and carried thence also,
 and went and hid it. Then they said one 9
 to another, We do not well: this day is
 a day of good tidings, and we hold our
 peace: if we tarry till the morning light,
⁴punishment will overtake us: now there-
 fore come, let us go and tell the king's
 household. So they came and called 10
 unto the ⁵porter of the city: and they
 told them, saying, We came to the camp
 of the Syrians, and, behold, there was
 no man there, neither voice of man, but
 the horses tied, and the asses tied, and the
 tents as they were. And ⁶he called the 11
 porters; and they told it to the king's
 household within. And the king arose 12
 in the night, and said unto his servants,
 I will now shew you what the Syrians
 have done to us. They know that we be
 hungry; therefore are they gone out of
 the camp to hide themselves in the field,
 saying, When they come out of the city,

1 Or, Nay, let the LORD help thee!

2 Heb. thrust him back with the door.

3 Heb. seah.

4 Or, our iniquity will find us out

5 Or, porters

6 Or, the porters called

we shall take them alive, and get into the
 13 city. And one of his servants answered
 and said, Let some take, I pray thee,
 five of the horses that remain, which are
 left ¹in the city, (behold, they are as all
 the multitude of Israel that are left in it;
 behold, they are as all the multitude of
 Israel that are consumed:) and let us
 14 send and see. They took therefore two
 chariots with horses; and the king sent
 after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go
 15 and see. And they went after them unto
 Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of
 garments and vessels, which the Syrians
 had cast away in their haste. And the
 messengers returned, and told the king.
 16 And the people went out, and spoiled the
 camp of the Syrians. So a measure of
 fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two
 measures of barley for a shekel, accord-
 17 ing to the word of the LORD. And the
 king appointed the captain on whose
 hand he leaned to have the charge of the
 gate: and the people trode upon him in
 the gate, and he died as the man of God
 had said, who spake when the king came
 18 down to him. And it came to pass, as
 the man of God had spoken to the king,
 saying, Two measures of barley for a
 shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a
 shekel, shall be to-morrow about this
 19 time in the gate of Samaria; and that
 captain answered the man of God, and
 said, Now, behold, if the LORD should
 make windows in heaven, might such a
 thing be? and he said, Behold, thou
 shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not
 20 eat thereof: it came to pass even so unto
 him; for the people trode upon him in
 the gate, and he died.

8 NOW Elisha had spoken unto the
 woman, whose son he had restored
 to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and
 thine household, and sojourn whereso-
 ever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD
 hath called for a famine; and it shall also
 2 come upon the land seven years. And
 the woman arose, and did according to
 the word of the man of God: and she
 went with her household, and sojourned

in the land of the Philistines seven years.
 And it came to pass at the seven years' ³
 end, that the woman returned out of the
 land of the Philistines: and she went
 forth to cry unto the king for her house
 and for her land. Now the king was ⁴
 talking with Gehazi the servant of the
 man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray
 thee, all the great things that Elisha hath
 done. And it came to pass, as he was ⁵
 telling the king how he had restored to
 life him that was dead, that, behold, the
 woman, whose son he had restored to
 life, cried to the king for her house and
 for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord,
 O king, this is the woman, and this is her
 son, whom Elisha restored to life. And ⁶
 when the king asked the woman, she told
 him. So the king appointed unto her a
 certain ²officer, saying, Restore all that
 was hers, and all the fruits of the field
 since the day that she left the land, even
 until now.

And Elisha came to Damascus; and ⁷
 Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick;
 and it was told him, saying, The man of
 God is come hither. And the king said ⁸
 unto Hazael, Take a present in thine
 hand, and go meet the man of God, and
 inquire of the LORD by him, saying,
 Shall I recover of this sickness? So ⁹
 Hazael went to meet him, and took a pre-
 sent ³with him, ⁴even of every good thing
 of Damascus, forty camels' burden,
 and came and stood before him, and said,
 Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath
 sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover
 of this sickness? And Elisha said unto ¹⁰
 him, Go, ⁵say unto him, Thou shalt
 surely recover; howbeit the LORD hath
 shewed me that he shall surely die. And ¹¹
 he settled his countenance stedfastly ¹up-
 on him, until he was ashamed: and the
 man of God wept. And Hazael said, ¹²
 Why weepeth my lord? And he answer-
 ed, Because I know the evil that thou
 wilt do unto the children of Israel: their
 strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and
 their young men wilt thou slay with the
 sword, and wilt dash in pieces their little

¹ Heb. in it.² Or, eunuch³ Heb. in his hand.⁴ Or, and⁵ According to another reading, say, Thou shalt not recover: for the LORD &c.

- ones, and rip up their women with child.
- 13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant, which is but a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be
- 14 king over Syria. Then he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou
- 15 shouldest surely recover. And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the coverlet, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.
- 16 And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, ¹Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to
- 17 reign. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned
- 18 eight years in Jerusalem. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which
- 19 was evil in the sight of the LORD. Howbeit the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give unto him a lamp ²for
- 20 his children alway. In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah,
- 21 and made a king over themselves. Then Joram passed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled to
- 22 their tents. So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, unto this day. Then did Libnah revolt at the same
- 23 time. And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
- 24 of Judah? And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
- 25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.
- 26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah

when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah the ³daughter of Omri king of Israel. And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab. And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. And king Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 AND Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this vial of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead. And when thou comest ²thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber. Then take the vial of oil, and ³pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not. So the young man, even ⁴the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain. And he arose, and went into ⁶the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel. And thou shalt smite ⁷the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. For ⁸the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab every man

¹ Some ancient authorities omit the words *Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, reading is, and to his children.*

² Another

³ Or, granddaughter See ver. 18.

- child, and him that is shut up and him
 9 that is left at large in Israel. And I will
 make the house of Ahab like the house of
 Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the
 10 house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. And
 the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion
 of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury
 her. And he opened the door, and fled.
 11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of
 his lord: and one said unto him, Is all
 well? wherefore came this mad fellow to
 thee? And he said unto them, Ye know
 12 the man and what his talk was. And
 they said, It is false; tell us now. And
 he said, Thus and thus spake he to me,
 saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have an-
 13 ointed thee king over Israel. Then they
 hastened, and took every man his garment,
 and put it under him 'on the top of
 the stairs, and blew the trumpet, say-
 14 ing, Jehu is king. So Jehu the son of Je-
 hoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired
 against Joram. (Now Joram kept Ramoth-
 15 gilead, he and all Israel, because of
 Hazael king of Syria: but king ²Joram
 was returned to be healed in Jezreel of
 the wounds which the Syrians had given
 him, when he fought with Hazael king of
 Syria.) And Jehu said, If this be your
 mind, then let none escape and go forth
 out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.
 16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to
 Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Aha-
 ziah king of Judah was come down to see
 17 Joram. Now the watchman stood on the
 tower in Jezreel, and he spied the com-
 pany of Jehu as he came, and said, I see
 a company. And Joram said, Take an
 horseman, and send to meet them, and
 18 let him say, ³Is it peace? So there went
 one on horseback to meet him, and said,
 Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And
 Jehu said, What hast thou to do with
 peace? turn thee behind me. And the
 watchman told, saying, The messenger
 came to them, but he cometh not again.
 19 Then he sent out a second on horseback,
 which came to them, and said, Thus saith
 the king, Is it peace? And Jehu an-
 swered, What hast thou to do with peace?

turn thee behind me. And the watch- 20
 man told, saying, He came even unto
 them, and cometh not again: and the
 driving is like the driving of Jehu the
 son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.
 And Joram said, ⁴Make ready. And they ²¹
 made ready his chariot. And Joram king
 of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went
 out, each in his chariot, and they went
 out to meet Jehu, and found him in the
 portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. And ²²
 it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu,
 that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he
 answered, What peace, so long as the
 whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and
 her witchcrafts are so many? And Jor- ²³
 am turned his hands, and fled, and said
 to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Aha-
 ziah. And Jehu ⁵drew his bow with his ²⁴
 full strength, and smote Joram between
 his arms, and the arrow went out at his
 heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.
 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, ²⁵
 Take up, and cast him in the portion of
 the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for
 remember how that, when I and thou
 rode together after Ahab his father, the
 LORD ⁶laid this burden upon him; Surely ²⁶
 I have seen yesterday the blood of Na-
 both, and the blood of his sons, saith the
 LORD; and I will requite thee in this
⁷plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore
 take and cast him into the plat of ground,
 according to the word of the LORD. But ²⁷
 when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw
 this, he fled by the way of the garden
 house. And Jehu followed after him,
 and said, Smite him also in the chariot:
 and they smote him at the ascent of Gur,
 which is by Ibleam. And he fled to
 Megiddo, and died there. And his serv- ²⁸
 ants carried him in a chariot to Jeru-
 salem, and buried him in his sepulchre
 with his fathers in the city of David.

And in the eleventh year of Joram the ²⁹
 son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over
 Judah.

And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, ³⁰
 Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her
 eyes, and tired her head, and looked out

¹ Or, on the bare steps ² Heb. Jehoram, and in vv. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24. ³ Or, Is all well? ⁴ Or, Yoke ⁵ Heb. filled his hand with the bow. ⁶ Or, uttered this oracle against him ⁷ Or, portion

31 at the window. And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, 'Is it peace, thou
 32 Zimri, thy master's murderer? And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three
 33 cunuchs. And he said, 'Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.
 34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink; and he said, See now to this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is
 35 a king's daughter. And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the
 36 palms of her hands. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall the dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: and the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

10 NOW Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, even the elders, and unto them that brought up *the sons of Ahab*, saying,
 2 And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;
 3 look ye out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.
 4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, the two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?
 5 And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up *the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king: do thou that
 6 which is good in thine eyes. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be on my side, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads

of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up. And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew them, even seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them unto him to Jezreel. And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning. And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who smote all these? Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah. So Jehu smote all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left him none remaining. And he arose and departed, and went to Samaria. And as he was at the ²shearing house of the shepherds in the way, Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah: and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen. And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the ³pit of the ²shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they

1 Or, *Is it well*2 Or, *house of gathering*3 Or, *cistern*

17 made him ride in his chariot. And when he came to Samaria, he smote all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake to 18 Elijah. And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve 19 him much. Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his worshippers, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the 20 worshippers of Baal. And Jehu said, Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal. 21 And they proclaimed it. And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was filled from one end to another. 22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought 23 them forth vestments. And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal; and he said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only. And they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had appointed him fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life shall be for 25 the life of him. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the ¹guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the 26 house of Baal. And they brought forth the ²pillars that were in the house of 27 Baal, and burned them. And they brake down the pillar of Baal, and brake down

the house of Baal, and made it a draught house, unto this day. Thus Jehu de- 28 stroyed Baal out of Israel. Howbeit 29 from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ³wherewith he made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan. And the LORD 30 said unto Jehu, Because thou hast ⁴done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel. But 31 Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

In those days the LORD began to cut 32 Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel; from Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Arcoer, which is by the valley of Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan. Now 34 the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead. And the time that Jehu reigned 36 over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

11 NOW when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, even him and his nurse, ⁵*and put them in the ⁶bedchamber*; and they hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. And he was with her hid in 3 the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

And in the seventh year Jehoiada sent 4 and fetched the captains over hundreds,

1 Heb. runners.

2 Or, obelisks
5 Or, who were

3 Or, who

4 Or, executed well
6 Or, chamber for the beds

of the ¹Carites and of the ²guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD; and he made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son. And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, shall be keepers of the watch of the king's house; and a third part shall be at the gate Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. And the two companies of you, even all that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king. And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranks, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he goeth out, and when he cometh in. And the captains over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. And the priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spears and shields that had been king David's, which were in the house of the LORD. And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right ³side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. Then he brought out the king's son, and ⁴put the crown upon him, and ⁵gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, ⁶God save the king. And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: and she looked, and, behold, the king stood ⁶by the pillar, as the manner was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land

rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason. And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and him that followeth her slay with the sword: for the priest said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD. So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses' entry to the king's house: and there was she slain.

And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people. And all the people of the land went to the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed ⁷officers over the house of the LORD. And he took the captains over hundreds, and the Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard unto the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword at the king's house.

Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign. In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the hallowed things that is brought into the house of the LORD, ⁸in

¹ Or, executioners
the testimony

² Heb. runners.
⁵ Heb. Let the king live.

³ Heb. shoulder.
⁶ Or, on the platform
See Ex. 30. 13.

⁴ Or, put upon him the crown and
⁷ Heb. offices. ⁸ Or, even

current money, ¹the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, and all the money that it cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,
 5 let the priests take it to them, every man from his acquaintance: and they shall repair the breaches of the house, where-
 6 soever any breach shall be found. But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not
 7 repaired the breaches of the house. Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore
 take no *more* money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of
 8 the house. And the priests consented that they should take no *more* money from the people, neither repair the
 9 breaches of the house. But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the ²door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the
 10 LORD. And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's ³scribe and the high priest came up, and they ⁴put up in bags and told the money that was found in
 11 the house of the LORD. And they gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they ⁵paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, that wrought
 12 upon the house of the LORD, and to the masons and the hewers of stone, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that ⁶was laid out for the house
 13 to repair it. But there were not made for the house of the LORD cups of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the
 14 LORD: for they gave that to them that

did the work, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD. Moreover they ¹⁵reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work: for they dealt faithfully. The money for the guilt offerings, and the money for the sin offerings, was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

Then Hazael king of Syria went up, ¹⁷and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. And Jehoash king of Judah took ¹⁸all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem. Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all ¹⁹that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And his servants arose, and made ²⁰a conspiracy, and smote Joash at the house of Millo, *on the way* that goeth down to Silla. For Jozacar the son of ²¹Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

13 IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years. And he did that ²which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. And ³the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, ⁴continually. And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the

¹ Heb. *each man the money of the souls of his estimation*. See Lev. 27, 2.
³ Or, *secretary* ⁴ Heb. *bound up and &c.*

⁵ Heb. *brought it forth*.

² Heb. *threshold*.
⁶ Heb. *went forth*.

oppression of Israel, how that the king
 5 of Syria oppressed them. (And the LORD
 gave Israel a saviour, so that they went
 out from under the hand of the Syrians:
 and the children of Israel dwelt in their
 6 tents, as beforetime. Nevertheless they
 departed not from the sins of the house
 of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel
 to sin, but ¹walked therein: and there
 remained the Asherah also in Samaria.)
 7 For he left not to Jehoahaz of the people
 save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots,
 and ten thousand footmen; for the king
 of Syria destroyed them, and made them
 8 like the dust ²in threshing. Now the rest
 of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he
 did, and his might, are they not written
 9 in the book of the chronicles of the kings
 of Israel? And Jehoahaz slept with his
 fathers; and they buried him in Samaria:
 and Joash his son reigned in his stead.
 10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash
 king of Judah began Jehoash the son of
 Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria,
 11 and reigned sixteen years. And he did
 that which was evil in the sight of the
 LORD; he departed not from all the sins
 of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, where-
 with he made Israel to sin: but he walked
 12 therein. Now the rest of the acts of Jo-
 ash, and all that he did, and his might
 wherewith he fought against Amaziah
 king of Judah, are they not written in
 the book of the chronicles of the kings of
 13 Israel? And Joash slept with his fathers;
 and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and
 Joash was buried in Samaria with the
 kings of Israel.
 14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sick-
 ness whereof he died: and Joash the king
 of Israel came down unto him, and wept
 over ³him, and said, My father, my
 father, the ⁴chariots of Israel and the
 15 horsemen thereof! And Elisha said unto
 him, Take bow and arrows: and he took
 16 unto him bow and arrows. And he said
 to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon
 the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*.
 And Elisha laid his hands upon the king's
 17 hands. And he said, Open the window

eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisha
 said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said,
 The LORD's arrow of ⁵victory, even the
 arrow of ⁶victory ⁷over Syria: for thou
 shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till
 thou have consumed them. And he said, 18
 Take the arrows: and he took them.
 And he said unto the king of Israel,
 Smite upon the ground: and he smote
 thrice, and stayed. And the man of God 19
 was wroth with him, and said, Thou
 shouldest have smitten five or six times;
 then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou
 hadst consumed it: whereas now thou
 shalt smite Syria but thrice.

And Elisha died, and they buried him. 20
 Now the bands of the Moabites invaded
 the land at the coming in of the year.
 And it came to pass, as they were bury- 21
 ing a man, that, behold, they spied a
 band; and they cast the man into the
 sepulchre of Elisha: and ⁸as soon as the
 man touched the bones of Elisha, he re-
 vived, and stood up on his feet.

And Hazael king of Syria oppressed 22
 Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. But the 23
 LORD was gracious unto them, and had
 compassion on them, and had respect
 unto them, because of his covenant with
 Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would
 not destroy them, neither cast he them
 from his presence ⁹as yet. And Hazael 24
 king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his
 son reigned in his stead. And Jehoash 25
 the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the
 hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the
 cities which he had taken out of the hand
 of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three
 times did Joash smite him, and re-
 covered the cities of Israel.

14 IN the second year of Joash son
 of Joahaz king of Israel began
 Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah
 to reign. He was twenty and five years 2
 old when he began to reign; and he
 reigned twenty and nine years in Jeru-
 salem: and his mother's name was Je-
 hoaddin of Jerusalem. And he did that 3
 which was right in the eyes of the LORD,
 yet not like David his father: he did

1 Heb. he walked.
 salvation.

2 Or, to trample on

3 Heb. his face.

4 Or, chariot

5 Heb.

6 Or, against

7 Heb. when the man went and touched.

8 Heb. until now.

according to all that Joash his father had
 4 done. Howbeit the high places were not
 taken away: the people still sacrificed
 and burnt incense in the high places.
 5 And it came to pass, as soon as the king-
 dom was established in his hand, that
 he slew his servants which had slain the
 6 king his father: but the children of the
 murderers he put not to death: accord-
 ing to that which is written in the book
 of the law of Moses, as the LORD com-
 manded, saying, The fathers shall not be
 put to death for the children, nor the
 children be put to death for the fathers;
 but every man shall die for his own sin.
 7 He slew of Edom in the Valley of Salt
 ten thousand, and took ¹Sela by war,
 and called the name of it Joktheel, unto
 this day.
 8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Je-
 hoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu,
 king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look
 9 one another in the face. And Jehoash
 the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king
 of Judah, saying, The ²thistle that was
 in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was
 in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter
 to my son to wife: and there passed by
 a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and
 10 trode down the thistle. Thou hast in-
 deed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath
 lifted thee up: glory thereof, and abide
 at home; for why shouldest thou ³meddle
 to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even
 11 thou, and Judah with thee? But Am-
 aziah would not hear. So Jehoash king
 of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah
 king of Judah looked one another in the
 face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth
 12 to Judah. And Judah was put to the
 worse before Israel; and they fled every
 13 man to his tent. And Jehoash king of
 Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the
 son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at
 Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem,
 and brake down the wall of Jerusalem
 from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner
 14 gate, four hundred cubits. And he took
 all the gold and silver, and all the vessels
 that were found in the house of the

LORD, and in the treasures of the king's
 house, the hostages also, and returned to
 Samaria. Now the rest of the acts of Je- 15
 hoash which he did, and his might, and
 how he fought with Amaziah king of
 Judah, are they not written in the book
 of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and 16
 was buried in Samaria with the kings of
 Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in
 his stead.

And Amaziah the son of Joash king of 17
 Judah lived after the death of Jehoash
 son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen
 years. Now the rest of the acts of Am- 18
 aziah, are they not written in the book of
 the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
 And they made a conspiracy against him 19
 in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but
 they sent after him to Lachish, and slew
 him there. And they brought him upon 20
 horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem
 with his fathers in the city of David.
 And all the people of Judah took ⁴Aza- 21
 riah, who was sixteen years old, and
 made him king in the room of his father
 Amaziah. He built Elath, and restored 22
 it to Judah, after that the king slept with
 his fathers.

In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the 23
 son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the
 son of Joash king of Israel began to reign
 in Samaria, and reigned forty and one
 years. And he did that which was evil in 24
 the sight of the LORD: he departed not
 from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of
 Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin.
 He restored the border of Israel from 25
 the entering in of Hamath unto the sea
 of the Arabah, according to the word of
 the LORD, the God of Israel, which he
 spake by the hand of his servant Jonah
 the son of Amittai, the prophet, which
 was of Gath-hepher. For the LORD saw 26
 the affliction of Israel, that it was very
 bitter: for there was none shut up nor
 left at large, neither was there any helper
 for Israel. And the LORD said not that 27
 he would blot out the name of Israel
 from under heaven: but he saved them

1 Or, the rock

2 Or, thorn

3 Or, pronounce calamity
2 Chr. 26. 1, Uzziah.

4 In ch. 15. 13, and

by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

- 28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which had belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

- 15 IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began ¹Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah 2 to reign. Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all 4 that his father Amaziah had done. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. And the LORD 5 smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ²several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the 6 people of the land. Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Azariah 7 slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead. 8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria 9 six months. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, 10 wherewith he made Israel to sin. And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his 11 stead. Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of 12 Israel. This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy

sons to the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Israel. And so it came to pass.

Shallum the son of Jabesh began to 13 reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned the space of a month in Samaria. And 14 Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and 15 his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. Then Menahem smote Tiphseh, and all that were therein, and the borders thereof, from 16 Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria. And he did 18 that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. There 19 came against the land Pul the king of Assyria; and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. And Menahem exacted the 20 money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land. Now the 21 rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Menahem slept with his fathers; 22 and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of 23 Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years. And he did that which 24 was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel

1 In verses 13, 30, &c., *Uzziah*.

2 Or, *lazar house*

- 25 to sin. And Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the ¹castle of the king's house, with Argob and Arich; and with him were fifty men of the Gil-adites: and he slew him, and reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
- 27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, 28 and reigned twenty years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith 29 he made Israel to sin. In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he 30 carried them captive to Assyria. And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth 31 year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
- 32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. 33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadak. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. 34 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of the 36 LORD. Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of 37 the kings of Judah? In those days the

LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. And Jotham slept with his 38 fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

16 IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the LORD his God, like David his father. But he 3 walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. And 4 he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. At that time Rezin king of 6 Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from ²Elath: and the ³Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there, unto this day. So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me. And 8 Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. And the king of Assyria hearkened unto 9 him: and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of it* captive to Kir, and slew Rezin. And king Ahaz went to 10 Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. And Urijah the 11 priest built an altar: according to all

1 Or, palace

2 Heb. Eloth.

3 According to another reading, Edomites.

that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Urijah the priest make it against
 12 king Ahaz came from Damascus. And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near unto the altar, and 'offered
 13 thereon. And he burnt his burnt offering and his meal offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of 'his peace offerings, upon the altar.
 14 And the brasen altar, which was before the LORD, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between his altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the
 15 north side of his altar. And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meal offering, and the king's burnt offering, and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: but the brasen altar shall
 16 be for me to inquire by. Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king
 17 Ahaz commanded. And king Ahaz cut off the 'borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stone. And the 'covered way for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he 'unto the house of the LORD,
 18 because of the king of Assyria. Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.
 17 IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel, and
 2 reigned nine years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, yet not as the kings of Israel that were
 3 before him. Against him came up Shal-

maneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him presents. And the king of Assyria found 4 a conspiracy in Hoshea; for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and offered no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. 'Then the king of 5 Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. In the ninth year of Hoshea, 6 the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away unto Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, on the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. And it was so, because the 7 children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, and walked in the 8 statutes of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they 'made. And the children of Israel 9 did secretly things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. And they set them up 'pil- 10 lars and Asherim upon every high hill, and under every green tree: and there 11 they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger: and they served idols, whereof 12 the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing. Yet the LORD testified 13 unto Israel, and unto Judah, by the hand of every prophet, and of every seer, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by the hand of my servants the prophets. Notwithstanding they 14 would not hear, but hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who

1 Or, went up unto it
 4 Or, covered place

2 Heb. the peace offerings which were his.
 5 Or, round

3 Or, panels
 6 Or, practised
 7 Or, obelisks

15 believed not in the LORD their God. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified unto them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the nations that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not do like them.

16 And they forsook all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made an Asherah, and worshipped all

17 the host of heaven, and served Baal. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to

18 anger. Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only. Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel

20 which they made. And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam ²drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 And the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he spake by the hand of all his servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Avva, and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and

25 dwelt in the cities thereof. And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore

the LORD sent lions among them, which killed some of them. Wherefore they ²⁶spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. Then the king of Assyria com-

27 manded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land. So one of the priests whom ²⁸they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities where-

29 in they dwelt. And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the ³⁰gods of Sepharvaim. So they feared the LORD, and made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. They feared the ³¹LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been carried away. Un-

32 to this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which the LORD com-

33 manded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel; with whom the LORD had ³⁴made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: but the LORD, who ³⁵brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and unto him

1 Or, practised

2 According to another reading, drew Israel away.

3 Or, god

shall ye bow yourselves, and to him shall
 37 ye sacrifice: and the statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall
 38 not fear other gods: and the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods:
 39 but the LORD your God shall ye fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand
 40 of all your enemies. Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

18 NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz
 2 king of Judah began to reign. Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah.
 3 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that
 4 David his father had done. He removed the high places, and brake the pillars, and cut down the Asherah: and he brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made; for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and ^{he}
 5 called it ²Nchushtan. He trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *among them* that were
 6 before him. For he clave to the LORD, he departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which
 7 the LORD commanded Moses. And the LORD was with him; whithersoever he went forth he prospered: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served
 8 him not. He smote the Philistines unto Gaza and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.
 9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel,

that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. And **10** at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. And the king **11** of Assyria carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *on* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes: because they obeyed **12** not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.

Now in the fourteenth year of king **13** Hezekiah did ³Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. And Hezekiah **14** king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. And Hezekiah **15** gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house. At that time **16** did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the ⁴pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria. And the king of Assyria **17** sent ⁵Tartan and ⁶Rab-saris and ⁶Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army unto Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high way of the fuller's field. And when they had called **18** to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the ⁶scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the ⁷recorder. And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye **19** now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? Thou sayest, but they are but ⁸vain **20**

¹ Or, it was called ² That is, *A piece of brass.*
⁵ The titles of Assyrian officers. ⁶ Or, *secretary*

³ Heb. *Sanherib.* ⁴ Or, *door posts*
⁷ Or, *chronicler* ⁸ Heb. *a word of the lips.*

words, *There is* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against me?

- 21 Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? Now therefore, I pray thee, 'give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.
- 24 How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the 'Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?* Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand: neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ³Make your peace with me, and come

out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

19 AND it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, 'whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left. So the servants of king

¹ Or, make a wager with

² Heb. Aramean.

³ Heb. Make with me a blessing.

⁴ Or, wherewith the king of Assyria . . . hath sent him

- 6 Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.
- 7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
- 8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto
- 10 Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given
- 11 into the hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by¹ destroying them utterly: and shalt thou
- 12 be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which
- 13 were in Telassar? Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah? And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. And Hezekiah prayed
- 15 before the LORD, and said, O LORD, the God of Israel, that² sittest upon the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth. Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, wherewith he hath sent him to reproach the living God.
- 17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their
- 18 lands, and have cast their gods into the

fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. Now **19** therefore, O LORD our God, save thou us, I beseech thee, out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know³ that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to **20** Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard *thee*. This is **21** the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head⁴ at thee. Whom **22** hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Israel. By **23** thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the⁵ multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice⁶ fir trees thereof: and I will enter into his farthest lodging place, the forest of his fruitful field. I have digged and **24** drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers of⁷ Egypt. Hast thou not heard how I have **25** done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up. But I know thy **27** sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. Because of thy raging against me, and **28** for that⁸ thine arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook

¹ Heb. *devoting them.* ² Or, *dweldest between*
after. ⁵ According to another reading, *driving.*
⁸ Or, *thy careless ease*

³ Or, *that thou, O LORD, art God* ⁴ Heb.
⁶ Or, *cypress* ⁷ Or, *defence* Heb. *Mazor.*

in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by
 29 which thou camest. And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and
 30 eat the fruit thereof. And 'the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear
 31 fruit upward. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: the zeal of
 32 'the LORD shall perform this. 'Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield,
 33 nor cast a mount against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the LORD. For I will defend
 34 this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.
 36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at
 37 Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that 'Adrammelech and Sharezer smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

20 IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die,
 2 and not live. Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,
 3 saying, Remember now, O LORD, I be-

sech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. And it
 4 came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone 'out into 'the middle part of the city, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying, Turn again, and say to Hezekiah the
 5 'prince of my people, 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD. And I will add unto
 6 thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. And Isaiah said, Take
 7 a cake of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. And 8 Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up unto the house of the LORD the third day? And Isaiah said, 9
 'This shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: 'shall the shadow go forward ten 'steps, or go back
 10 ten steps? And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to decline
 11 ten steps; nay, but let the shadow return backward ten steps. And Isaiah the
 12 prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the 'dial of Ahaz.

At that time 'Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. And Hezekiah hearkened unto
 13 them, and shewed them all the house of his 'precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and 'the house of his 'armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there

1 Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.

LORD of hosts and so in Is. 37. 32.

his sons and so in Is. 37. 38.

6 Or, leader

9 Heb. steps.

all the house.

7 Or, the shadow is gone forward ten steps, shall it go back &c.

10 In Is. 39. 1, Merodach-baladan.

13 Or, jewels

2 According to another reading, the

3 According to another reading, Adrammelech and Sharezer

5 According to another reading, the middle court.

8 Or, degrees

11 Or, spicery

12 Another reading is,

was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them
 14 not. Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even
 15 from Babylon. And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.
 16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the
 17 word of the LORD. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the
 18 LORD. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.
 19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, Is it not so, if peace and truth shall be in my days?
 20 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made the pool, and the conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
 21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

21 MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned five and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzi-bah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of
 3 Israel. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made an Asherah, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the
 4 host of heaven, and served them. And he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD said, In Jerusalem
 5 will I put my name. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two

courts of the house of the LORD. And he 6 made his son to pass through the fire, and practised augury, and used enchantments, and dealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. And 7 he set the graven image of Asherah, that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: neither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. But they hearkened not: 9 and Manasseh seduced them to do that which is evil more than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel. And the LORD spake 10 by his servants the prophets, saying, Because Manasseh king of Judah hath 11 done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols: therefore thus saith the LORD, the God 12 of Israel, Behold, I bring such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle. And I will stretch over Jerusalem the 13 line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. And I will 14 cast off the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; because 15 they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day. More- 16 over Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that

1 Or, appointed Heb. made.

which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the daughter of

20 Haruz of Jotbah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did

21 Manasseh his father. And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served,

22 and worshipped them: and he forsook the LORD, the God of his fathers, and

23 walked not in the way of the LORD. And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in his

24 own house. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

22 JOSIAH was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of

4 the LORD, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the ¹door

5 have gathered of the people: and let

1 Heb. threshold. 2 Or, poured out

them deliver it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the workmen which are in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house; unto the carpenters, and to the 6 builders, and to the masons; and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house. Howbeit there was no reckon-

7 ing made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faithfully. And Hilkiah the high 8 priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I

have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan, and he read

it. And Shaphan the scribe came to the 9 king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have ²emptied

out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen that have the over-

sight of the house of the LORD. And 10 Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a

book. And Shaphan read it before the king. And it came to pass, when the 11

king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes. And 12

the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan

the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, Go ye, inquire of the LORD for

me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that

is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto

the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is ³written concerning us. So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and 14

Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of

Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ⁴second quarter;) and they communed with her. And she said unto them, Thus saith the 15

LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, Thus saith the 16

3 Or, enjoined us 4 Heb. Mishneh.

LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the
 17 king of Judah hath read: because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall
 18 not be quenched. But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast
 19 heard, because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become 'a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.
 20 Therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

23 AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of
 2 Judah and of Jerusalem. And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found
 3 in the house of the LORD. And the king stood ²by the pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and all his soul, to ³confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the
 4 people stood to the covenant. And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and

the keepers of the 'door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the Asherah, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. And he put down the ⁵idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the 'planets, and to all the host of heaven. And he brought out the Asherah from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the ⁷common people. And he brake
 7 down the houses of the sodomites, that were in the house of the LORD, where the women wove ⁸hangings for the Asherah. And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba; and he brake down the high places of the gates that were at the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat unleavened bread among their brethren. And he defiled Topheth, ⁹which is in the valley of the ⁹children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. And he took away the ¹¹horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the precincts; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. And the altars that
 12 were on the roof of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had

¹ Or, an astonishment
Chemarim. See Hos. 10. 5, Zeph. 1. 4.

⁸ Or, tents Heb. houses.

² Or, on the platform

⁶ Or, twelve signs

⁹ According to another reading, *son*.

³ Or, perform

⁴ Heb. threshold.

⁵ Heb. children of the people.

made, and the altars which Manassch had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king break down, and beat *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook
 13 Kidron. And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of ²corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Am-
 14 mon, did the king defile. And he brake in pieces the ³pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and filled their places with the
 15 bones of men. Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he brake down; and he burned the high place and stamped it small to powder, and burned the Ash-
 16erah. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and defiled it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who pro-
 17 claimed these things. Then he said, What monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the
 18 altar of Beth-el. And he said, Let him be; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the
 19 prophet that came out of Samaria. And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that
 20 he had done in Beth-el. And he ⁴slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them; and he returned to Jerusalem.

And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant. Surely there was
 22 not kept such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, ⁵nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; but in the eighteenth
 23 year of king Josiah was this passover kept to the LORD in Jerusalem. More-
 24 over them that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the teraphim, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jeru-
 salem, did Josiah put away, that he might ⁶confirm the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.
 And like unto him was there no king be-
 25 fore him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him. Notwithstanding the
 26 LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manassch had provoked him withal. And the LORD said,
 27 I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there. Now the rest of
 28 the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? In his days
 29 Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. And his servants carried
 30 him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

Jehoahaz was twenty and three years
 old when he began to reign; and he

1 Or, ran from thence

2 Or, destruction
5 Or, even in all .. and of

3 Or, obelisks

6 Or, perform

4 Or, sacrificed

reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. And Pharaoh-necoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ¹that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a ²tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. And Pharaoh-necoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoiakim: but he took Jehoahaz away; and he came to Egypt, and died there. And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-necoh.

Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. In his days

24 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servants the prophets. Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; and also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood: and the LORD would not pardon. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of

¹ According to another reading, *when he reigned.*

the chronicles of the kings of Judah? So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken, from the brook of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done. At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came unto the city, while his servants were besieging it; and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ³officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land. And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his ³officers, and the ⁴chief men of the land, carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths a thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

² Or, *fine*

³ Or, *eunuchs*

⁴ Or, *mighty*

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was 'Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence: and Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

25 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about. So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. On the ninth day of the fourth month the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden: (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about:) and the king went by the way of the Arabah. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army was scattered from him. Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgement upon him. And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

8 Now in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem: and he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house, burnt he

with fire. And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. And the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away captive. But the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brasen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And the firepans, and the basons; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a chapter of brass was upon it: and the height of the chapter was three cubits; with network and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with network. And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: and out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war; and five men of them that saw the king's face, which were found in the city; and the scribe, the captain of the host, which mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city. And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath.

1 Heb. Hamital.

2 Or, spoke with him of judgement

3 Heb. threshold.

4 Or, eunuch

5 Or, scribe of the captain of the host

- So Judah was carried away captive out
 22 of his land. And as for the people that were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor.
 23 Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the
 24 Maacathite, they and their men. And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not because of the servants of the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon,
 25 and it shall be well with you. But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and

ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

And it came to pass in the seven and 27 thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison; and he spake 28 kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon. And he changed his 29 prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days of his life. And for his allowance, there was a 30 continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

- 1 ADAM, Seth, Enosh; Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared; Enoch, Methuselah,
 4 Lamech; Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
 5 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal,
 6 and Meshech, and Tiras. And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and 'Diphath, and
 7 Togarmah. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and 'Rodanim.
 8 The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim,
 9 Put, and Canaan. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabteca. And the sons of Raamah;
 10 Sheba, and Dedan. And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty
 11 one in the earth. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim,

and Naphtuhim, and Pathrusim, and 12 Casluhim (from whence came ³the Philistines), and Caphtorim. And Canaan 13 begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth; and 14 the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite; and the Hivite, and the Ar- 15 kite, and the Sinite; and the Arvadite, 16 and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, 17 and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and 'Mc- 18 shech. And Arpachshad begat Shelah, 18 and Shelah begat Eber. And unto Eber 19 were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. And Joktan begat Almodad, 20 and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jera- 21 rah; and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Dik-

1 In Gen. 10. 3, *Riphat*.2 In Gen. 10. 4, *Dodanim*.3 Heb. *Philistim*.4 In Gen. 10. 23, *Mash*.

22 lah; and 'Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba;
23 and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All
24 these were the sons of Joktan.

25 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah; Eber,
26 Peleg, Reu; Serug, Nahor, Terah;
27 Abram (the same is Abraham). The
28 sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 These are their generations: the first-
born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar,
30 and Adbeel, and Mibsam, Mishma, and
31 Dumah, Massa; Hadad, and Tema, Je-
tur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are
the sons of Ishmael.

32 And the sons of Keturah, Abraham's
concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jok-
shan, and Medan, and Midian, and
Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of
33 Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan. And the
sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and
Hanoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All
these were the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons
of Isaac; Esau, and Israel.

35 The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and
36 Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. The sons
of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ²Zephi,
and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Am-
alek. The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah,
37 Shammah, and Mizzah. And the sons of
Seir; Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and
Anah, and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori and ³Ho-
mam: and Timna was Lotan's sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; ⁴Alian and Mana-
hath and Ebal, ⁵Shephi and Onam. And
the sons of Zibeon; Aiah and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the
sons of Dishon; ⁶Hamran and Eshban
and Ithran and Cheran. The sons of
Ezer; Bilhan and Zaavan, ⁷Jaakan. The

43 sons of Dishan; Uz and Aran. Now
these are the kings that reigned in the
land of Edom, before there reigned any
king over the children of Israel: Bela the
son of Beor; and the name of his city
was Dinhabah. And Bela died, and Jo-
bab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned
44 in his stead. And Jobab died, and Hu-

sham of the land of the Temanites
reigned in his stead. And Husham died, **46**
and Hadad the son of Bedad, which
smote Midian in the field of Moab,
reigned in his stead: and the name of his
city was Avith. And Hadad died, and **47**
Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
And Samlah died, and Shaul of Reho- **48**
both by the River reigned in his stead.
And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son **49**
of Achbor reigned in his stead. And **50**
Baal-hanan died, and ⁸Hadad reigned in
his stead; and the name of his city was
'Pai: and his wife's name was Mehetabel,
the daughter of Matred, the daughter of
Me-zahab. And Hadad died. And the **51**
dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke
¹⁰Aliah, duke Jetheth; duke Oholibamah, **52**
duke Lilah, duke Pinon; duke Kenaz, **53**
duke Teman, duke Mibzar; duke Mag-
diel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of
Edom.

2 THESE are the sons of Israel; Reu-
ben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issa-
char and Zebulun; Dan, Joseph and **2**
Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad and Asher.

The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and **3**
Shelah: which three were born unto him
of Bath-shua the Canaanitess. And Er,
Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the
sight of the LORD; and he slew him.
And Tamar his daughter in law bare **4**
him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of
Judah were five. The sons of Perez; **5**
Hezron and Hamul. And the sons of **6**
Zerah; ¹¹Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman,
and Calcol, and ¹²Dara: five of them in
all. And the sons of Carmi; ¹³Achar, the
troubler of Israel, who committed a tres-
pass in the devoted thing. And the sons **8**
of Ethan; Azariah. The sons also of Hez- **9**
ron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel,
and Ram, and Chelubai. And Ram begat **10**
Ammiadab; and Ammiadab begat
Nahshon, prince of the children of Ju-
dah; and Nahshon begat Salma, and **11**
Salma begat Boaz; and Boaz begat Obed, **12**
and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat **13**

¹ In Gen. 10. 28, *Obal*.

² In Gen. 36. 11, *Zepho*.

³ In Gen. 36. 22, *Hemam*.

⁴ In

Gen. 36. 23, *Alvan*.

⁵ In

Gen. 36. 23, *Shepho*.

⁶ In Gen. 36. 26, *Hemdan*.

⁷ In Gen.

36. 27, and *Akan*.

⁸ In Gen. 36. 39, *Hadar*.

⁹ In Gen. 36. 39, *Pau*.

¹⁰ In Gen. 36.

40, *Alvah*.

¹¹ In Josh. 7. 1, *Zabdi*.

¹² Many ancient authorities read, *Darda*. See 1 Kings

4. 31.

¹³ In Josh. 7. 1, *Achan*.

his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the
 14 second, and Shimea the third; Nathanel
 15 the fourth, Raddai the fifth; Ozem the
 16 sixth, David the seventh: and their
 sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. And
 the sons of Zeruiah; ¹Abishai, and Joab,
 17 and Asahel, three. And Abigail bare
 Amasa: and the father of Amasa was
 18 Jether the Ishmaelite. And Caleb the
 son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah
 his wife, and of Jerioth: and these were
 her sons; Jeshur, and Shobab, and Ar-
 19 don. And Azubah died, and Caleb took
 unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
 20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bez-
 21 alel. And afterward Hezron went in to
 the daughter of Machir the father of Gil-
 ead; whom he took *to wife* when he was
 threescore years old; and she bare him
 22 Segub. And Segub begat Jair, who had
 three and twenty cities in the land of
 23 Gilead. And Geshur and Aram took
²the towns of Jair from them, with Ke-
 nath, and the ³villages thereof, even
 threescore cities. All these were the sons
 24 of Machir the father of Gilead. And
 after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-
 ephrathah, then Abijah Hezron's wife
 bare him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.
 25 And the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn
 of Hezron were Ram the firstborn, and
 Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, Ahijah.
 26 And Jerahmeel had another wife, whose
 name was Atarah; she was the mother of
 27 Onam. And the sons of Ram the first-
 born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Ja-
 28 min, and Eker. And the sons of Onam
 were Shammai, and Jada: and the sons
 29 of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur. And
 the name of the wife of Abishur was
 Abihail; and she bare him Ahban, and
 30 Molid. And the sons of Nadab; Seled,
 and Appaim; but Seled died without
 31 ⁴children. And the sons of Appaim;
 Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan.
 32 And the sons of Sheshan; Ahlai. And
 the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai;
 Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died
 33 without ⁴children. And the sons of Jona-
 than; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the
 34 sons of Jerahmeel. Now Sheshan had no

sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a
 servant, an Egyptian, whose name was
 Jarha. And Sheshan gave his daughter 35
 to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare
 him Attai. And Attai begat Nathan, and 36
 Nathan begat Zabad; and Zabad begat 37
 Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed; and 38
 Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Aza-
 riah; and Azariah begat Helez, and Helez 39
 begat Eleasah; and Eleasah begat Sismai, 40
 and Sismai begat Shallum; and Shallum 41
 begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat
 Elishama. And the sons of Caleb the 42
 brother of Jerahmeel were Mesha his
 firstborn, which was the father of Ziph;
 and the sons of Mareshah the father of
 Hebron. And the sons of Hebron; 43
 Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and
 Shema. And Shema begat Raham, the 44
 father of Jorkeam; and Rekem begat
 Shammai. And the son of Shammai was 45
 Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth-
 zur. And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, 46
 bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and
 Haran begat Gazez. And the sons of Jah- 47
 dai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan,
 and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. Maa- 48
 cah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber and
 Tirhanah. She bare also Shaaph the 49
 father of Madmannah, Sheva the father
 of Machbena, and the father of Gibeaz;
 and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.
 These were the sons of Caleb; the ⁵son of 50
 Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, Shobal
 the father of Kiriath-jearim; Salma the 51
 father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father
 of Beth-gader. And Shobal the father of 52
 Kiriath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, half
 of the Menuthoth. And the families of 53
 Kiriath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the
 Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the
 Mishraites; of them came the Zorathites
 and the Eshtaolites. The sons of Salma; 54
 Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, At-
 roth-beth-Joab, and half of the Mana-
 hathites, the Zorites. And the families 55
 of scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Ti-
 rathites, the Shimeathites, the Suca-
 thites. These are the Kenites that came
 of Hammath, the father of the house of
 Rechab.

1 Heb. *Abshai*.2 Or, *Havvoth-jair*3 Heb. *daughters*.4 Or, *sons*5 The Sept. has, *sons*.

3 NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron: the firstborn, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of 2 Abigail the Carmelitess; the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream 3 by Eglah his wife. Six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. 5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua 6 the daughter of Ammiel: and Ibhah, and 7 Elishama, and Eliphelet; and Nogah, 8 and Nepheg, and Japhia; and Elishama, 9 and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. All these were the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines; and Tamar was 10 their sister. And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abijah his son, Asa his son, 11 Jehoshaphat his son; Joram his son, 12 Ahaziah his son, Joash his son; Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son; 13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son; Amon his son, Josiah his son. 15 And the sons of Josiah; the firstborn Jehonah, the second Jehoiakim, the third 16 Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, 17 Zedekiah his son. And the sons of Jeconiah, ¹the captive; Shealtiel his son, and Malchiram, and Pedaiiah, and Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. 19 And the sons of Pedaiiah; Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ²sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah; and 20 Shelomith was their sister: and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and 21 Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five. And the ³sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jeshaiiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons 22 of Shecaniah. And the sons of Shecaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and 23 Neariah, and Shaphat, six. And the

⁴sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. And the sons of 24 Elioenai; Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

4 THE sons of Judah; Perez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jathath; and Jahath begat Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. And these were the sons of 3 father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazzeleponi: and Penuel the father of 4 Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the father of Beth-lehem. And Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two 5 wives, Helah and Naarah. And Naarah 6 bare him Ahuzzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. And the sons of 7 Helah were Zereth, ¹Izhar, and Ethnan. And Hakkoz begat Anub, and Zobeab, 8 and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. And Jabez was more honour- 9 able than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow. And Jabez called 10 on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it be not to my sorrow! And God granted him that which he requested. And Chelub the 11 brother of Shuhah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton. And Eshton 12 begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ⁴Ir-nahash. These are the men of Recah. And the sons of 13 Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath. And Meonai 14 begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab the father of ⁵Ge-harashim; for they were craftsmen. And the sons of 15 Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah; and Kenaz. And the sons of Jehallelel; Ziph, 16 and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. And the 17

1 Or, *Assir*2 Heb. *son*.3 Another reading is, *and Zohar*.
5 Or, *the valley of craftsmen*4 Or, *the city of Nahash*

sons of Ezrah; Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of 18 Eshtemoa. And his wife ¹the Jewess bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which 19 Mered took. And the sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. And the sons of Shimoni; Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi; 21 Zabeth, and Ben-zabeth. The sons of Shelah the son of Judah; Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mare-shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the 22 house of Ashbea; and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had dominion in Moab, and Jashub-lehem. And the ²records are ancient. 23 These were the potters, and ³the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah: there they dwelt with the king for his work. 24 The sons of Simeon; ⁴Nemuel, and 25 Jamin, ⁵Jarib, ⁶Zerah, Shaul: Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his 26 son. And the sons of Mishma; Ham-muel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his 27 son. And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of 28 Judah. And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, 29 and Moladah, and Hazar-shual; and at 30 Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad; and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag; and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-biri, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of 32 David. And their villages were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and 33 Ashan, five cities: and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and they have their genealogy. And Me-shobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son

of Amaziah; and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel; and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, 36 and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah; and Ziza the son of Shipli, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiiah, the son of Shinnai, the son of Shemaiah; these mentioned by name 38 were princes in their families: and their fathers' houses increased greatly. And 39 they went to the entering in of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. And they 40 found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they that dwelt there aforetime were of Ham. And these written by name came 41 in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the Meunim that were found there, and ⁷destroyed them utterly, unto this day, and dwelt in their stead: because there was pasture there for their flocks. And some of them, 42 even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. And they smote the remnant of the A- 43 malekites that escaped, and dwelt there, unto this day.

5 AND the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's couch, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. For Judah prevailed 2 above his brethren, and of him came the ⁸prince; but the birthright was Joseph's:) the sons of Reuben the firstborn of 3 Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. The sons of Joel; Shemaiah 4 his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his 5 son; Beerah his son, whom ⁹Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites. And his brethren by their families, when 7 the genealogy of their generations was

1 Or, Ha-jehudijah

2 Heb. words.

3 Or, those that dwell among plantations and hedges

4 In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, Jemuel.

5 In Gen. 46. 10, Jachin.

6 In Gen. 46. 10, Zohar.

7 Heb. devoted them.

8 Or, leader

9 In 2 Kings 15. 29, 16. 7, Tiglath-pileser.

reckoned; the chief, Jciel, and Zechariah,
 8 and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of
 Schema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in
 Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon:
 9 and eastward he dwelt even unto the en-
 tering in of the wilderness from the river
 Euphrates: because their cattle were
 10 multiplied in the land of Gilead. And in
 the days of Saul they made war with the
 Hagrites, who fell by their hand: and
 they dwelt in their tents throughout all
 the land east of Gilead.
 11 And the sons of Gad dwelt over against
 them, in the land of Bashan unto Sale-
 12 cah: Joel the chief, and Shapham the
 second, and Janai, and Shaphat in Ba-
 13 shan: and their brethren of their fa-
 thers' houses; Michael, and Meshullam,
 and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jacan, and
 14 Zia, and Eber, seven. These were the
 sons of Abihail the son of Huri, the son
 of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of
 Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son
 15 of Jahdo, the son of Buz; Ahi the son of
 Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of their
 16 fathers' houses. And they dwelt in Gil-
 ead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in
 17 all the suburbs of Sharon, as far as their
 borders. All these were reckoned by
 genealogies in the days of Jotham king
 of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam
 king of Israel.
 18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites,
 and the half tribe of Manassch, of valiant
 men, men able to bear buckler and
 sword, and to shoot with bow, and skil-
 ful in war, were forty and four thousand
 seven hundred and threescore, that were
 19 able to go forth to war. And they made
 war with the Hagrites, with Jetur, and
 20 Naphish, and Nodab. And they were
 helped against them, and the Hagrites
 were delivered into their hand, and all
 that were with them: for they cried to
 God in the battle, and he was intreated of
 them; because they put their trust in
 21 him. And they took away their cattle; of
 their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep
 two hundred and fifty thousand, and of
 asses two thousand, and of men an

hundred thousand. For there fell many 22
 slain, because the war was of God. And
 they dwelt in their stead until the cap-
 tivity.

And the children of the half tribe of 23
 Manassch dwelt in the land: they in-
 creased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon
 and Senir and mount Hermon. And 24
 these were the heads of their fathers'
 houses; even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel,
 and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah,
 and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, fa-
 mous men, heads of their fathers' houses.

And they trespassed against the God 25
 of their fathers, and went a whoring after
 the gods of the peoples of the land, whom
 God destroyed before them. And the 26
 God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul
 king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-
 pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried
 them away, even the Reubenites, and
 the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manas-
 sch, and brought them unto Halah, and
 Habor, and Hara, and to the river of
 Gozan, unto this day.

6 THE sons of Levi; Gershon, Ko-
 hath, and Merari. And the sons of 2
 Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron,
 and Uzziel. And the children of Amram; 3
 Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. And
 the sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu,
 Eleazar and Ithamar. Eleazar begat 4
 Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua; and 5
 Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat
 Uzzi; and Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zer- 6
 ahiah begat Meraioth; Meraioth begat 7
 Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub;
 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok be- 8
 gat Ahimaaz; and Ahimaaz begat Aza- 9
 riah, and Azariah begat Johanan; and 10
 Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that
 executed the priest's office in the house
 that Solomon built in Jerusalem:) and 11
 Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah
 begat Ahitub; and Ahitub begat Zadok, 12
 and Zadok begat Shallum; and Shall- 13
 um begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat
 Azariah; and Azariah begat Seraiah, and 14
 Seraiah begat Jehozadak; and Jehoz- 15
 dak went into captivity, when the LORD

1 Heb. daughters.

2 Or, pasture lands
5 In ver. 16, Gershom.

3 Heb. goings forth.

6 In ch. 9. 11, Meshullam.

4 Heb. souls of men.

carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

- 16 The sons of Levi; ¹Gershom, Kohath, 17 and Merari. And these be the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni and Shimci. 18 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, 19 and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses. Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, 21 Zimmah his son; ²Joah his son, ³Iddo his son, Zerah his son, ⁴Jeatherai his son. 22 The sons of Kohath; ⁵Amminadab his 23 son, Korah his son, Assir his son; Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and 24 Assir his son; Tahath his son, ⁶Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son. 25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and 26 Ahimoth. As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; ⁷Zophai his son, and ⁸Nahath 27 his son; ⁹Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, 28 Elkanah his son. And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn ¹⁰Joel, and the second 29 Abijah. The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his 30 son; Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son. 31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest. 32 And they ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and they ¹¹waited on 33 their office according to their order. And these are they that ¹²waited, and their sons. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the 34 son of Samuel; the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son 35 of ¹³Toah; the son of ¹⁴Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son 36 of Amasai; the son of Elkanah, the son of ¹⁵Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of 37 Zephaniah; the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of

Korah; the son of Izhar, the son of Korah; the son of Levi, the son of Israel. And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea; the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah; the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiiah; the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei; the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. And on the left hand their brethren the sons of Merari: ¹⁶Ethan the son of ¹⁷Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch; the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiyah; the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer; the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. And their brethren the Levites were ¹⁸appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

But Aaron and his sons ¹⁹offered upon the altar of burnt offering, and upon the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son; Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son; Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son; Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

Now these are their dwelling places according to their encampments in their borders: to the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, for theirs was the first lot, to them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it; but the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of refuge, Hebron; Libnah also with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs; and ²⁰Hilen with 58

¹ In ver. 1, *Gershon*. ² In ver. 42, *Ethan*. ³ In ver. 41, *Adaiiah*. ⁴ In ver. 41, *Ethni*.
⁵ In ver. 2, 18, 38, *Izhar*. ⁶ In ver. 36, *Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel*. ⁷ In ver. 35, *Zuph*. ⁸ In ver. 34, *Toah*. ⁹ In ver. 34, *Eliel*. ¹⁰ So the Syriac. See ver. 33, and 1 Sam. 8. 2. The Hebrew text has, *Vashni, and Abijah*. ¹¹ Heb. stood. ¹² In ver. 26, *Nahath*. ¹³ In ver. 26, *Zophai*. ¹⁴ In ver. 24, *Shaul, Uziah, Uriel*. ¹⁵ In ch. 9. 16, *Jeduthun*. ¹⁶ In ch. 15. 17, *Kushaiah*. ¹⁷ Heb. given. See Num. 3. 9. ¹⁸ Or, burnt incense ¹⁹ In Josh. 21. 15, *Holom*.

her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs;
 59 and ¹Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-
 60 shemesh with her suburbs: and out of
 the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her
 suburbs, and ²Allemeth with her sub-
 urbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs.
 All their cities throughout their families
 61 were thirteen cities. And unto the rest
 of the sons of Kohath *were given* by lot,
 out of the family of the tribe, out of the
 half tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten
 62 cities. And to the sons of Gershon, ac-
 cording to their families, out of the tribe
 of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher,
 and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out
 of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan,
 63 thirteen cities. Unto the sons of Merari
were given by lot, according to their fam-
 ilies, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out
 of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe
 64 of Zebulun, twelve cities. And the chil-
 dren of Israel gave to the Levites the
 65 cities with their suburbs. And they gave
 by lot out of the tribe of the children of
 Judah, and out of the tribe of the chil-
 dren of Simeon, and out of the tribe of
 the children of Benjamin, these cities
 66 which are mentioned by name. And
 some of the families of the sons of Ko-
 hath had cities of their borders out of the
 67 tribe of Ephraim. And they gave unto
 them the cities of refuge, Shechem in the
 hill country of Ephraim with her sub-
 68 urbs; Gezer also with her suburbs; ³and
 Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-
 69 horon with her suburbs; and Aijalon
 with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon
 70 with her suburbs; and out of the half
 tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her sub-
 urbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for
 the rest of the family of the sons of Ko-
 71 hath. Unto the sons of Gershon *were*
given, out of the family of the half tribe
 of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her
 suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her sub-
 72 urbs; and out of the tribe of Issachar;
 Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with
 73 her suburbs; and Ramoth with her sub-
 74 urbs, and Anem with her suburbs: and
 out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with

her suburbs, and Abdon with her sub-
 urbs; and Hukok with her suburbs, and 75
 Rehob with her suburbs: and out of the
 tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee
 with her suburbs, and Hammon with her
 suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her sub- 77
 urbs. Unto the rest of *the Levites*, the
 sons of Merari, *were given*, out of the
 tribe of Zebulun, Rimmono with her
 suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs: and 78
 beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east
 side of Jordan, *were given them*, out of the
 tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness
 with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her
 suburbs, and Kedemoth with her sub- 79
 urbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:
 and out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in 80
 Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim
 with her suburbs, and Heshbon with her 81
 suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

7 AND of the sons of Issachar; Tola,
 and ⁴Puah, Jashub, and Shimron,
 four. And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and **2**
 Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and
 Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fa-
 thers' houses, *to wit*, of Tola; mighty
 men of valour in their generations: their
 number in the days of David was two
 and twenty thousand and six hundred.
 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the **3**
 sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah,
 and Joel, Isshiah, five: all of them chief
 men. And with them, by their genera- **4**
 tions, after their fathers' houses, were
 bands of the host for war, six and thirty
 thousand: for they had many wives and
 sons. And their brethren among all the **5**
 families of Issachar, mighty men of va-
 lour, reckoned in all by genealogy, were
 fourscore and seven thousand.

*The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Be- **6***
*cher, and Jediah, three. And the sons of **7***
*Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and **8***
*Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of fathers' **9***
*houses, mighty men of valour; and they **10***
*were reckoned by genealogy twenty and **11***
*two thousand and thirty and four. And **12***
*the sons of Becher; Zemirah, and Joash, **13***
*and Eliezer, and Eliezer, and Omri, and **14***
*Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, **15***

¹ In Josh. 21. 16, *Ain*.

² In Josh. 21. 18, *Almon*.

³ See Josh. 21. 22-39, where

some of the names are different.

and Alemeth. All these were the sons
 9 of Becher. And they were reckoned
 by genealogy, after their generations,
 heads of their fathers' houses, mighty
 men of valour, twenty thousand and two
 10 hundred. And the sons of Jediah; Bil-
 han: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeshu, and
 Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah,
 and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahisha-
 11 har. All these were sons of Jediah, ac-
 cording to the heads of their fathers'
houses, mighty men of valour, seventeen
 thousand and two hundred, that were
 able to go forth in the host for war.
 12 'Shuppim also, and Huppim, the sons
 of 'Ir, Hushim, the sons of 'Aher.
 13 The sons of Naphtali; 'Jahziel, and
 Guni, and Jezer, and 'Shallum, the sons
 of Bilhah.
 14 The sons of Manasseh; Asriel, ⁶whom
his wife bare: (his concubine the Arami-
 tess bare Machir the father of Gilead:
 15 and Machir took a wife ⁷of Huppim and
 Shuppim, ⁸whose sister's name was Ma-
 acah;) and the name of the second was
 Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daugh-
 16 ters. And Maacah the wife of Machir
 bare a son, and she called his name Pe-
 resh; and the name of his brother was
 Shresh; and his sons were Ulam and
 17 Rakem. And the sons of Ulam; Bedan.
 These were the sons of Gilead the son of
 18 Machir, the son of Manasseh. And his
 sister Hammolecheth bare Ishhod, and
 19 'Abiezer, and Mahlah. And the sons of
 Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and
 Likhi, and Aniam.
 20 And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah,
 and Bered his son, and Tahath his son,
 and Eleadah his son, and Tahath his son,
 21 and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his
 son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the
 men of Gath that were born in the land
 slew, because they came down to take
 22 away their cattle. And Ephraim their
 father mourned many days, and his
 23 brethren came to comfort him. And he
 went in to his wife, and she conceived,

and bare a son, and he called his name
 Beriah, because it went evil with his
 house. And his daughter was Sheerah, ²⁴
 who built Beth-horon the nether and the
 upper, and Uzzen-sheerah. And Rephah ²⁵
 was his son, and Resheph, and Telah
 his son, and Tahan his son; Ladan his ²⁶
 son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his
 son; ²⁷10Nun his son, Joshua his son. And
 their possessions and habitations were ²⁸
 Beth-el and the ¹¹towns thereof, and east
 ward ¹²Naaran, and westward Gezer,
 with the towns thereof; Shechem also and
 the towns thereof, unto ¹³Azzah and the
 towns thereof: and by the borders of the ²⁹
 children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and
 her towns, Taanach and her towns, Mc-
 giddo and her towns, Dor and her towns.
 In these dwelt the children of Joseph
 the son of Israel.

The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ish- ³⁰
 vah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah
 their sister. And the sons of Beriah; ³¹
 Heber, and Malchiel, who was the father
 of Birzaith. And Heber begat Japhlet, ³²
 and ¹⁴Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua
 their sister. And the sons of Japhlet; Pa- ³³
 sach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These
 are the children of Japhlet. And the sons ³⁴
 of ¹⁵Shemer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehub-
 bah, and Aram. And the ¹⁶sons of Helem ³⁵
 his brother; Zophah, and Imna, and She-
 lesh, and Amal. The sons of Zophah; ³⁶
 Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and
 Beri, and Imrah; Bezer, and Hod, and ³⁷
 Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran,
 and Beera. And the sons of Jether; Je- ³⁸
 phunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. And the ³⁹
 sons of Ulla; Arah, and Hanniel, and
 Rizia. All these were the children of ⁴⁰
 Asher, heads of the fathers' houses,
 choice and mighty men of valour, chief
 of the princes. And the number of them
 reckoned by genealogy for service in war
 was twenty and six thousand men.

8 AND Benjamin begat Bela his first-
 born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah
 the third; Nohah the fourth, and Rapha

1 In Num. 26. 39, *Shephupham* and *Hupham*.
 4 In Gen. 46. 24, *Jahzeel*. 5 In Gen. 46. 24, *Shillem*.
 his concubine the Aramitess bare; she bare &c. 7 Or, for 8 Or, and his 9 In Num. 26. 30,
 Jezer. 10 Heb. *Non*. 11 Heb. *daughters*. 12 In Josh. 16. 7, *Naarah*. 13 Many MSS.
 read, *Ayyah*. 14 In ver. 34, *Shomer*. 15 In ver. 32, *Shomer*. 16 Heb. *son*.

3 the fifth. And Bela had sons, ¹Addar, 4 and Gera, and Abihud; and Abishua, 5 and Naaman, and Ahoab; and Gera, and 6 ²Shephuphan, and Hiram. And these are the sons of Eliud: these are the heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them captive to 7 Manahath: and Naaman, and Abijah, and Gera, he carried them captive; and 8 he begat Uzza and Ahihud. And Shabharaim begat children in the field of Moab, after he had ³sent them away; 9 Hushim and Baara were his wives. And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and 10 Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcam; and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of fathers' houses. 11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub and 12 Elpaal. And the sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shemed, who built Ono and Lod, with the towns thereof: 13 and Beriah, and Shema, who were heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath; and Ahio, Shashak, and 14 Jeremoth; and Zebadiah, and Arad, 15 and Eder; and Michael, and Ishpah, and 16 Joha, the sons of Beriah; and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber; and Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal; and Jakim, 19 and Zichri, and Zabdi; and Elienai, 21 and Zillethai, and Eliel; and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of 22 ⁴Shimei; and Ishpan, and Eber, and 23 Eliel; and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan; and Hananiah, and Elam, and 24 Anthothijah; and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, 25 the sons of Shashak; and Shamshe- 26 rai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah; and Jareshiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the 27 sons of Jeroham. These were heads of fathers' houses throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt in Jerusalem. And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, *Jeiel*, whose wife's 30 name was Maacah: and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, 31 and Nadab; and Gedor, and Ahio, and

⁵Zecher. And Mikloth begat ⁶Shimeah. 32 And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat 33 Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and ⁷Abinadab, and ⁸Eshbaal. And the son of Jonathan was 34 ⁹Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah; Pithon, and 35 Melech, and ¹⁰Tarea, and Ahaz. And 36 Ahaz begat ¹¹Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza: and Moza 37 begat Binea; ¹²Raphah was his son, Elcasah his son, Azel his son: and Azel 38 had six sons, whose names are these; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. And the 39 sons of Eshek his brother; Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third. And the sons of Ulam were 40 mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

9 SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel: and Judah was carried away captive to Babylon for their transgression. Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in 2 their possessions in their cities were, Israel, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinim. And in Jerusalem dwelt 3 the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh; Uthai the 4 son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Perez the son of Judah. And of 5 the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. And of the sons of Zerah; 6 Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah; and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and 8 Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri,

¹ In Gen. 46. 21, *Arad*.

² In Num. 26. 39, *Shephuphan*.

³ Or, sent away *Hushim* and

Baara his wives

⁴ In ver. 13, *Shema*.

⁶ In ch. 9. 38, *Shimeam*.

⁷ In 1 Sam. 14. 49, *Ishvi*.

⁸ In 2 Sam. 2. 8, *Ish-bosheth*.

⁹ In 2 Sam. 4. 4, 9. 6, 10,

Mephibosheth.

¹⁰ In ch. 9. 41, *Tahrea*.

¹¹ In ch. 9. 42, *Jarah*.

¹² In ch. 9. 43, *Rephaiah*.

and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah,
 9 the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; and
 their brethren, according to their genera-
 tions, nine hundred and fifty and six.
 All these men were heads of fathers'
houses by their fathers' houses.
 10 And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Je-
 11 hoiarib, and Jachin; and 'Azariah the
 son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam,
 the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth,
 the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house
 12 of God; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham,
 the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah,
 and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of
 13 Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son
 of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; and
 their brethren, heads of their fathers'
 houses, a thousand and seven hundred
 and threescore; very able men for the
 work of the service of the house of God.
 14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son
 of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son
 15 of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; and
 Bakkabkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mat-
 taniah the son of Mica, the son of ²Zichri,
 16 the son of Asaph; and ³Obadiah the son
 of ⁴Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son
 of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of
 17 Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in
 the villages of the Netophathites. And
 the porters; Shallum, and Akkub, and
 18 Talmon, and Ahiman, and their breth-
 ren: Shallum was the chief; who hither-
 to *waited* in the king's gate eastward:
 they were the porters for the camp of the
 19 children of Levi. And Shallum the son
 of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of
 Korah, and his brethren, of his father's
 house, the Korahites, were over the
 work of the service, keepers of the ⁵gates
 of the ⁶tabernacle: and their fathers had
 been over the camp of the LORD, keepers
 20 of the entry; and Phinehas the son of
 Eleazar was ruler over them in time
 21 past, and the LORD was with him. Zech-
 ariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter
 22 of the door of the tent of meeting. All
 these which were chosen to be porters
 in the ⁵gates were two hundred and

twelve. These were reckoned by genea-
 logy in their villages, whom David and
 Samuel the seer did ordain in their ⁷set
 office. So they and their children had ²³
 the oversight of the gates of the house
 of the LORD, even the house of the
⁶tabernacle, by wards. ⁸On the four ²⁴
 sides were the porters, toward the east,
 west, north, and south. And their ²⁵
 brethren, in their villages, were to come
 in every seven days from time to time
 to be with them: for the four chief por- ²⁶
 ters, who were Levites, were in a set
 office, and were over the chambers and
 over the treasures in the house of God.
 And they lodged round about the house ²⁷
 of God, because the charge *thereof* was
 upon them, and to them pertained the
 opening thereof morning by morning.
 And certain of them had charge of the ²⁸
 vessels of service; for by tale were they
 brought in and by tale were they taken
 out. Some of them also were appointed ²⁹
 over the furniture, and over all the ves-
 sels of the sanctuary, and over the fine
 flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the
 frankincense, and the spices. And some ³⁰
 of the sons of the priests prepared the
 confection of the spices. And Matti- ³¹
 thiah, one of the Levites, who was the
 firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had
 the set office over the things that were
 baked in pans. And some of their breth- ³²
 ren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were
 over the shewbread, to prepare it every
 sabbath. And these are the singers, ³³
 heads of fathers' *houses* of the Levites,
who dwell in the chambers and were free
from other service: for they were em-
 ployed in their work day and night.
 These were heads of fathers' *houses* of ³⁴
 the Levites, throughout their genera-
 tions, chief men: these dwelt at Jeru-
 salem.

And in Gibeon there dwelt the father ³⁵
 of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's name was
 Maacah: and his firstborn son Abdon, ³⁶
 and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner,
 and Nadab; and Gedor, and Ahio, and ³⁷

¹ In Neh. 11. 11, *Seraiah*.
 Neh. 11. 17, *Shammua*.
 Towards the four winds.

² In Neh. 11. 17, *Zabdi*.
⁵ Heb. *thresholds*.

³ In Neh. 11. 17, *Abda*.
⁶ Heb. *Tent*.

⁷ Or, *trust*.
⁸ Heb.

38 Zechariah, and Mikloth. And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over
 39 against their brethren. And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and
 40 Abinadab, and Eshbaal. And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah; Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; and Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son: and Azel had six sons, whose names are these; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

10 NOW the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down 'slain in mount Gilboa.
 2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and 'Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was distressed by reason of the archers. Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and 'abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it.
 5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together. And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.
 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And they stripped him, and took his head, and

his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto their idols, and to the people. And they put his armour in the 10 house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon. And when 11 all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, all the valiant 12 men arose, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the 'oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. So Saul died 13 'for his trespass which he committed against the LORD, because of the word of the LORD, which he kept not; and also for that he asked counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire *thereby*, and 14 inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

11 THEN all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. In times past, even when Saul was 2 king, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be "prince over my people Israel. So all the 3 elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Samuel. And David and 4 all Israel went to Jerusalem (the same is Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. And the 5 inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion; the same is the city of David. And David 6 said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. And Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, and was made chief. And David dwelt 7 in the strong hold; therefore they called it the city of David. And he built the 8 city round about, from Millo even round

1 Or, wounded

2 In 1 Sam. 14. 49, *Ishvi*.
5 Or, in3 Or, make a mock of me
6 Or, leader

4 Or, terebinth

about: and Joab repaired the rest of the 9 city. And David waxed greater and greater; for the LORD of hosts was with him.

- 10 Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who shewed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the 11 LORD concerning Israel. And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the thirty; he lifted up his spear against three hundred and 12 slew them at one time. And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty 13 men. He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. 14 And they stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great 15 victory. And three of the thirty chief went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines were encamped in the valley 16 of Rephaim. And David was then in the hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! 17 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the 18 LORD, and said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore

he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men. And Abishai, the 20 brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for he lifted up his spear against three hundred and slew them, and had a name among the three. 21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, and was made their captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three. Benaiah 22 the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two sons of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. And he slew an Egyptian, a man 23 of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. These things 24 did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. Behold, he was more honourable 25 than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his 26 guard.

Also the mighty men of the armies; 26 Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem; 27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite; Ira 28 the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite; 29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, 30 Ilai the Ahohite; Maharai the Netophathite, 31 Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite; Ithai the son of Ribai 32 of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite; 33 Hurai of the 34 brooks of Gaash, 35 Abiel the Arbathite; Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the 36 Shaalbonite; the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite; Ahiam the son of 37 Sacar the Hararite, 38 Eliphaz the son of Ur; Hezzer the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite; Hezro the Carmelite, 39 Naarai the

1 Heb. revived.

2 Or, held strongly with him

3 Another reading is, captains.

4 Heb.

5 In 1 Sam. 17. 1, Ephes-dammim.

6 Heb. salvation.

7 Heb. with their lives.

8 Heb. Abshai.

9 Or, Of the three in the second rank he was the most honourable

10 Or, council

11 In 2 Sam. 23. 25, Shamnah the Harodite.

12 In 2 Sam. 23. 26, Palite.

13 In 2 Sam.

23. 27, Meburai.

14 In 2 Sam. 23. 28, Zalmon.

15 In 2 Sam. 23. 29, Heleb.

16 In 2 Sam. 23. 30, Hiddai.

17 In 2 Sam. 23. 31, Abi-albon.

18 In 2 Sam. 23. 32, Jashen.

19 In 2 Sam. 23. 33, Sharar.

20 In 2 Sam. 23. 34, Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai.

21 In 2 Sam. 23. 35, Paarai the Arbite.

38 son of Ezbai; Joel the brother of Nathan,
 39 Mibhar the son of Hagri; Zelek the
 Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the
 armourbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah;
 40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite; Uriah
 41 the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai;
 42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite,
 a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty
 43 with him; Hanan the son of Maacah,
 44 and Joshaphat the Mithnite; Uzziab the
 Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons
 45 of Hotham the Aroerite; Jediel the son
 of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the
 46 Tizite; Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai,
 and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and
 47 Ithmah the Moabite; Eliel, and Obed,
 and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

12 NOW these are they that came
 to David to Ziklag, ¹while he yet
 kept himself close because of Saul the
 son of Kish: and they were among the
 2 mighty men, his helpers in war. They
²were armed with bows, and could use
 both the right hand and the left in
 slinging stones and in shooting arrows
 from the bow; they were of Saul's brethren
 3 of Benjamin. The chief was Ahiezer,
 then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the
 Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the
 sons of Azmaveth; and Beracah, and
 4 Jchu the Anathothite; and Ishmaiah the
 Gibeonite, a mighty man among the
 thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah,
 and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad
 5 the Gederathite; Eluzai, and Jerimoth,
 and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Sheph-
 6 atiah the Haruphite; Elkanah, and Is-
 shiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and
 7 Jashobeam, the Korahites; and Joelah,
 and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of
 8 Gedor. And of the Gadites there separ-
 ated themselves unto David to the hold
 in the wilderness, mighty men of valour,
 men trained for war, that could handle
 shield and spear; whose faces were like
 the faces of lions, and they were as swift
 9 as the roes upon the mountains; Ezer
 the chief, Obadiah the second, Eliab
 10 the third; Mishmannah the fourth,
 11 Jeremiah the fifth; Attai the sixth, Eliel

the seventh; Johanan the eighth, Elza- 12
 bad the ninth; Jeremiah the tenth, 13
 Machbannai the eleventh. These of the 14
 sons of Gad were captains of the host:
 he that was least was ³equal to an hun-
 dred, and the greatest ²to a thousand.
 These are they that went over Jordan 15
 in the first month, when it had overflowed
 all its banks; and they put to flight all
 them of the valleys, both toward the
 east, and toward the west. And there 16
 came of the children of Benjamin and
 Judah to the hold unto David. And 17
 David went out to meet them, and
 answered and said unto them, If ye be
 come peaceably unto me to help me,
 mine heart shall be knit unto you: but
 if *ye be come* to betray me to mine ad-
 versaries, seeing there is no ⁴wrong in
 mine hands, the God of our fathers look
 thereon, and rebuke it. Then the spirit 18
⁵came upon Amasai, who was chief of
 the ⁶thirty, and *he said*, Thine are we,
 David, and on thy side, thou son of
 Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and
 peace be to thine helpers; for thy God
 helpeth thee. Then David received
 them, and made them captains of the
 band. Of Manasseh also there fell away 19
 some to David, when he came with the
 Philistines against Saul to battle, but
 they helped them not: for the lords of
 the Philistines upon advisement sent
 him away, saying, He will fall away to his
 master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.
 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him 20
 of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and
 Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and
 Elihu, and Zillethai, captains of thou-
 sands that were of Manasseh. And they 21
 helped David against the band of rovers:
 for they were all mighty men of valour,
 and were captains in the host. For from 22
 day to day there came to David to help
 him, until it was a great host, like the
 host of God.

And these are the numbers of the 23
 heads of them that were armed for war,
 which came to David to Hebron, to turn
 the kingdom of Saul to him, according

1 Heb. being yet shut up.

2 Or, drew the bow

3 Or, over

4 Or, violence

5 Heb. clothed.

6 Another reading is, captains.

24 to the word of the LORD. The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, armed
 25 for war. Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven
 26 thousand and one hundred. Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.
 27 And Jehoiada was the leader of *the house of Aaron*, and with him were
 28 three thousand and seven hundred; and Zadok, a young man mighty of valour,
 29 and of his father's house twenty and two captains. And of the children of Benjamin, the brethren of Saul, three thousand:
 30 for hitherto the greatest part of them had ¹kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred,
 31 mighty men of valour, famous men in their fathers' houses. And of the half tribe of Manassch eighteen thousand,
 32 which were expressed by name, to come and make David king. And of the children of Issachar, men that had understanding of the times,
 33 to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment. Of Zebulun, such as were able to go out in the host,
 34 that could set the battle in array, with all manner of instruments of war, fifty thousand; and that could order *the battle array*,
 35 and were not of double heart. And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.
 36 And of the Danites that could set the battle in array, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.
 37 And of Asher, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, forty thousand. And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manassch, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.
 38 All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David

king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king. And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had made preparation for them. Moreover they that were nigh unto them, *even* as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, victual of meal, cakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep in abundance: for there was joy in Israel.

13 AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every leader. And David said unto all the assembly of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and if it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad every where unto our brethren that are left in all the ²land of Israel, ³with whom the priests and Levites are in their cities that have ⁴suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: and let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we sought not unto it in the days of Saul. And all the assembly said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. So David assembled all Israel together, from Shihor *the brook of Egypt* even unto the entering in of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, *that is*, to Kiriath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, the LORD that ⁵sitteth upon the cherubim, ⁶which is called by the Name. And they carried the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might: even with songs, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for

¹ Heb. kept the charge of the house. Levites which are &c.
 Name is called on

² Heb. lands.

⁴ Or, pasture lands

³ Or, and with them to the priests and
⁵ Or, dwelleth between

⁶ Or, where the

10 the oxen ¹stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put forth his hand to the ark: and there he died before
11 God. And David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uzza: and he called that place ²Perez-
12 uzza, unto this day. And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to
13 me? So David removed not the ark unto him into the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom
14 the Gittite. And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months: and the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

14 AND Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and masons, and carpenters, to
2 build him an house. And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, for his kingdom was exalted on high, for his people Israel's sake.
3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and
4 daughters. And these are the names of the children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and
5 Solomon; and Ithar, and Elishua, and
6 Elpelet; and Nogah, and Nepheg, and
7 Japhia; and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.
8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out
9 ³against them. Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the valley of
10 Rephaim. And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into
11 thine hand. So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and David said, God hath ⁴broken mine

enemies by mine hand, like the breach of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place ⁵Baal-perazim. And 12 they left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned with fire. And the Philistines 13 yet again made a raid in the valley. And 14 David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Thou shalt not go up after them: turn away from them, and come upon them over against the ⁶mulberry trees. And it shall be, when thou 15 hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. And David did as 16 God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from ⁷Gibeon even to Gezer. And the fame of David 17 went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

15 AND David made him houses in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent. Then David said, 2 None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. And David 3 assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto its place, which he had prepared for it. And David gathered together the sons 4 of Aaron, and the Levites: of the sons 5 of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty: of the 6 sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: of the sons of Gershon; Joel the chief, 7 and his brethren an hundred and thirty: of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the 8 chief, and his brethren two hundred: of 9 the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore: of the sons of 10 Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve. And 11 David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel,

¹ Or, *surely* restive Or, *threw it down*
4 Or, *broken forth upon mine enemies*
trees ⁷ In 2 Sam. 5. 25, *Geba*.

² That is, *The breach of Uzza*.
5 That is, *The place of breakings forth*.

³ Or, *before*
6 Or, *balsam*

Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel,
 12 and Amminadab, and said unto them,
 Ye are the heads of the fathers' houses of
 the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye
 and your brethren, that ye may bring up
 the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel,
 unto the place that I have prepared for
 13 it. For because ye bare it not at the first,
 the LORD our God made a breach upon
 us, for that we sought him not according
 14 to the ordinance. So the priests and the
 Levites sanctified themselves to bring
 up the ark of the LORD, the God of
 15 Israel. And the children of the Levites
 bare the ark of God upon their shoulders
 with the staves thereon, as Moses com-
 manded according to the word of the
 16 LORD. And David spake to the chief
 of the Levites to appoint their brethren
 the singers, with instruments of music,
 psalteries and harps and cymbals, sound-
 ing aloud and lifting up the voice with
 17 joy. So the Levites appointed Heman
 the son of Joel; and of his brethren,
 Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the
 sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the
 18 son of Kushaiah; and with them their
 brethren of the second degree, Zech-
 ariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemira-
 moth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and
 Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah,
 and Eliphehu, and Mikneiah, and
 Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the doorkeepers.
 19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and
 Ethan, were appointed, with cymbals of
 20 brass to sound aloud; and Zechariah,
 and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel,
 and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and
 Benaiah, with psalteries set to Alamoth;
 21 and Mattithiah, and Eliphehu, and
 Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel,
 and Azariah, with harps set to the
 22 Sheminith, to lead. And Chenaniah,
 chief of the Levites, was over ¹the song:
 he instructed about ¹the song, because
 23 he was skilful. And Berechiah and
 Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark.
 24 And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and
 Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah,
 and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests,
 did blow with the trumpets before the

ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah
 were doorkeepers for the ark. So David, 25
 and the elders of Israel, and the captains
 over thousands, went to bring up the
 ark of the covenant of the LORD out of
 the house of Obed-edom with joy: and 26
 it came to pass, when God helped the
 Levites that bare the ark of the covenant
 of the LORD, that they sacrificed seven
 bullocks and seven rams. And David 27
 was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and
 all the Levites that bare the ark, and the
 singers, and Chenaniah the master of
¹the song with the singers: and David
 had upon him an ephod of linen. Thus 28
 all Israel brought up the ark of the
 covenant of the LORD with shouting, and
 with sound of the cornet, and with trum-
 pets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud
 with psalteries and harps. And it came 29
 to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the
 LORD came to the city of David, that
 Michal the daughter of Saul looked out
 at the window, and saw king David
 dancing and playing; and she despised
 16 him in her heart. And they ¹
 brought in the ark of God, and
 set it in the midst of the tent that David
 had pitched for it: and they offered
 burnt offerings and peace offerings be-
 fore God. And when David had made 2
 an end of offering the burnt offering and
 the peace offerings, he blessed the peo-
 ple in the name of the LORD. And he 3
 dealt to every one of Israel, both man
 and woman, to every one a loaf of bread,
 and a portion ²of flesh, and a cake of
 raisins.

And he appointed certain of the Le- 4
 vites to minister before the ark of the
 LORD, and to celebrate and to thank and
 praise the LORD, the God of Israel:
 Asaph the chief, and second to him 5
 Zechariah, ³Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and
 Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and
 Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel,
 with psalteries and with harps; and
 Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud;
 and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests 6
 with trumpets continually, before the
 ark of the covenant of God.

¹ Or, the carrying of the ark Heb. the lifting up.

² Or, of wine

³ In ch. 15. 18, Jaaziel.

- 7 Then on that day did David ¹first ordain to give thanks unto the LORD, by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.
- 8 O give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name;
Make known his doings among the peoples.
- 9 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;
²Talk ye of all his marvellous works.
- 10 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
- 11 Seek ye the LORD and his strength;
Seek his face evermore.
- 12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;
- 13 O ye seed of Israel his servant,
Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.
- 14 He is the LORD our God:
His judgements are in all the earth.
- 15 Remember his covenant for ever,
The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
- 16 *The covenant* which he made with Abraham,
And his oath unto Isaac;
- 17 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute,
To Israel for an everlasting covenant:
- 18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
The ³lot of your inheritance:
- 19 When ye were but a few men in number;
Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;
- 20 And they went about from nation to nation,
And from one kingdom to another people.
- 21 He suffered no man to do them wrong;
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;
- 22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed ones,
And do my prophets no harm.
- 23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth;
Shew forth his salvation from day to day.
- 24 Declare his glory among the nations,

His marvellous works among all the peoples.
For great is the LORD, and highly to ²⁵be praised:
He also is to be feared above all gods.
For all the gods of the peoples are ²⁶'idols:
But the LORD made the heavens.
Honour and majesty are before him: ²⁷Strength and gladness are in his place.
Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of ²⁸the peoples,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
Give unto the LORD the glory due ²⁹unto his name:
Bring an offering, and come before him:
Worship the LORD ³⁰'in the beauty of holiness.
Tremble before him, all the earth: ³⁰The world also is stablished that it cannot be moved.
Let the heavens be glad, and let the ³¹earth rejoice;
And let them say among the nations,
The LORD reigneth.
Let the sea roar, and the fulness ³²thereof;
Let the field exult, and all that is therein;
Then shall the trees of the wood sing ³³for joy before the LORD,
For he cometh to judge the earth.
O give thanks unto the LORD: for he ³⁴is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
And say ye, Save us, O God of our ³⁵salvation,
And gather us together and deliver us from the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.
Blessed be the LORD, the God of ³⁶Israel,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
So he left there, before the ark of the ³⁷

¹ Or, *make it the chief work*² Or, *Meditate*³ Heb. *cord*, or, *line*.⁴ Or, *things of nought*⁵ Or, *in holy array*

covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required: and Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to be doorkeepers: and Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon, to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening, even according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded unto Israel; and with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever; and with them Heman and Jeduthun *with* trumpets and cymbals for those that should sound aloud, and *with* instruments for the songs of God; and the sons of Jeduthun to be at the gate. And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

17 AND it came to pass, when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *dwelleth* under curtains. And Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying, Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in: for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day; but I have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to *another*. In all places wherein I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedar? Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the ²sheepcote,

1 Heb. have been.

2 Or, pasture

from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ³prince over my people Israel: and I have been with thee ⁸whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. And I will appoint a place ⁹for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I ¹⁰will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house. And it shall come to pass, when thy days be fulfilled that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. He ¹²shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever. I will be ¹³his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee: but I will settle him in mine house ¹⁴and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for ever. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

Then David the king went in, and sat ¹⁶before the LORD; and he said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? And this was a small thing in thine eyes, ¹⁷O God; but thou hast spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God. What can David say yet more unto ¹⁸thee concerning the honour which is done to thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant. O LORD, for thy servant's ¹⁹sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make known all *these* great things. O ²⁰LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to

3 Or, leader

4 Or, have subdued

all that we have heard with our ears.
 21 ¹And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, to make thee a name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before thy people, which thou redeemedst out of Egypt? For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. And now, O LORD, let the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. ²And let thy name be established and magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and the house of David thy servant is established before thee. For thou, O my God, hast revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore hath thy servant found *in his heart* to pray before thee.
 26 And now, O LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: and now it hath pleased thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD, hast blessed, and it is blessed for ever.

18 AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines. And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought presents. And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah ³unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots. And when ⁴the Syrians of ⁵Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zobah, David smote of ⁶the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put garrisons in ⁷Syria

of ⁸Damascus; and ⁹the Syrians became servants to David, and brought presents. And the LORD ¹⁰gave victory to David whithersoever he went. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. And from Tibhath and from Cun, cities of Hadarezer, David took very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass. And when Tou king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah, he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him; for Hadarezer had wars with Tou; and *he had with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass. These also did king David dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek. More-
 over ¹²Abishai the son of Zeruiah smote of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD ¹³gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

And David reigned over all Israel; and he executed judgement and justice unto all his people. And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ¹⁵recorder. And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Shavsha was ¹⁶scribe; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelthites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

19 AND it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. And David said, 2

¹ Or, *And who is like thy people Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.*

⁶ Or, *saved David*

⁷ Heb. *Abshai*.

³ Or, *by*

⁸ Or, *chronicler*

⁴ Heb. *Aram*.

⁵ Heb. *Darmesch*.

⁹ Or, *secretary*

I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon to
 3 Hanun, to comfort him. But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?
 4 So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks,
 5 and sent them away. Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.
 6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Aram-
 7 maacah, and out of Zobah. So they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from
 8 their cities, and came to battle. And when David heard of it, he sent Joab,
 9 and all the host of the mighty men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were
 10 by themselves in the field. Now when Joab saw that ¹the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them
 11 in array against the Syrians. And the rest of the people he committed into the hand of ²Abishai his brother, and they put themselves in array against the children of Ammon. And he said, If the
 12 Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of

Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good. So
 14 Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him. And
 15 when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem. And when the Syrians saw that
 16 they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the River, with Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. And it was
 17 told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the
 18 Syrians, they fought with him. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians *the men of* seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host. And when the servants
 19 of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and served him: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

20 AND it came to pass, at the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote Rabbah, and overthrew it. And David took the crown of ³their
 2 king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. And
 3 he brought forth the people that were therein, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes.

1 Heb. *the face of the battle was against.*2 Heb. *Abishai.*3 Or, *Malcam* See Zeph. 1. 5.

And thus did David unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

- 4 And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at ¹Gezer with the Philistines: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the sons of the ²giant: 5 and they were subdued. And there was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. 6 And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*; and he 7 also was born unto the ³giant. And when he ⁴defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. 8 These were born unto the ³giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

- 21** AND ⁵Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number 2 Israel. And David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the 3 sum of them. And Joab said, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of guilt unto 4 Israel? Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. And Joab 5 gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword. 6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was 7 abominable to Joab. And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he 8 smote Israel. And David said unto God,

I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: but now, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. And 9 the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying, Go and speak unto David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I ⁶offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. So Gad came 11 to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Take which thou wilt; either 12 three years of famine; or three months to be consumed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, ⁷even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. And David 13 said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very ⁸great are his mercies: and let me not fall into the hand of man. So the 14 LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men. And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the destroying angel, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of ⁹Ornan the Jebusite. And David lifted up his 16 eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. And David 17 said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against thy people, that they should be plagued. Then the angel of the LORD 18

1 In 2 Sam. 21. 18, *Gob.* 2 Heb. *Rapha*. According to another reading, *giants* Heb. *Rephaim*.
3 Heb. *Rapha*. 4 Or, *reproached* 5 Or, *an adversary* 6 Heb. *stretch out unto*.
7 Or, *and* 8 Or, *many* 9 In 2 Sam. 24. 16, &c., *Araunah*.

commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD. And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. Then David said to Ornan, Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build thereon an altar unto the LORD: for the full price shalt thou give it me: that the plague may be stayed from the people. And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meal offering; I give it all. And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer a burnt offering without cost. So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight. And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering. And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof. At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering, were at that time in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD. Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel.

And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God. And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; and brass in abundance without weight; and cedar trees without number: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought cedar trees in abundance to David. And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be build for the LORD must be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD, the God of Israel. And David said to Solomon his son, As for me, it was in my heart to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God. But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight: behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days: he shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken concerning thee. Only the LORD give thee discretion and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel; that so thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God. Then shalt thou prosper, if thou observe to do the statutes and the judgements which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; fear not, neither

1 According to another reading, My son, as for me &c.

2 That is, Peaceful.

14 be dismayed. Now, behold, in my
 1 affliction I have prepared for the house
 of the LORD an hundred thousand talents
 of gold, and a thousand thousand talents
 of silver; and of brass and iron without
 weight; for it is in abundance: timber
 also and stone have I prepared; and thou
 15 mayest add thereto. Moreover there
 are workmen with thee in abundance,
 hewers and workers of stone and timber,
 and all men that are cunning in any
 16 manner of work; of the gold, the silver,
 and the brass, and the iron, there is no
 number; arise and be doing, and the
 17 LORD be with thee. David also com-
 manded all the princes of Israel to help
 18 Solomon his son, *saying*, Is not the LORD
 your God with you? and hath he not
 given you rest on every side? for he hath
 delivered the inhabitants of the land
 into mine hand; and the land is subdued
 before the LORD, and before his people.
 19 Now set your heart and your soul to
 seek after the LORD your God; arise
 therefore, and build ye the sanctuary
 of the LORD God, to bring the ark
 of the covenant of the LORD, and the
 holy vessels of God, into the house
 that is to be built to the name of the
 LORD.

23 NOW David was old and full of
 2 days; and he made Solomon his
 son king over Israel. And he gathered
 together all the princes of Israel, with
 3 the priests and the Levites. And the
 Levites were numbered from thirty years
 old and upward: and their number by
 their polls, man by man, was thirty and
 4 eight thousand. Of these, twenty and
 four thousand were to oversee the work
 of the house of the LORD; and six thou-
 5 sand were officers and judges; and four
 thousand were doorkeepers; and four
 thousand praised the LORD with the
 instruments which I made, *said David*,
 6 to praise therewith. And David divided
 them into ²courses according to the sons
 of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
 7 Of the Gershonites; ³Ladan and Shimei.
 8 The sons of Ladan; Jehiel the chief, and

Zetham, and Joel, three. The sons of 9
 Shimei; Shelomoth, and Haziel, and
 Haran, three. These were the heads of
 the fathers' *houses* of Ladan. And the 10
 sons of Shimei; Jahath, ⁴Zina, and Jeush,
 and Beriah. These four were the sons
 of Shimei. And Jahath was the chief, 11
 and Zizah the second: but Jeush and
 Beriah had not many sons; therefore
 they became a fathers' house in our
 reckoning. The sons of Kohath; Am- 12
 ram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.
 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: 13
 and Aaron was separated, ⁵that he should
 sanctify the most holy things, he and his
 sons, for ever, to burn incense before
 the LORD, to minister unto him, and to
 bless in his name, for ever. But as for 14
 Moses the man of God, his sons were
 named among the tribe of Levi. The 15
 sons of Moses; Gershom and Eliezer.
 The sons of Gershom; ⁶Shebuel the 16
 chief. And the sons of Eliezer were, 17
 Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had
 none other sons; but the sons of Reha-
 biah were very many. The sons of Izhar 18
⁷Shelomith the chief. The sons of He- 19
 bron; Jeriah the chief, Amariah the
 second, Jahaziel the third, and Jeka-
 meam the fourth. The sons of Uzziel; 20
 Micah the chief, and Isshiah the second.
 The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. 21
 The sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish.
 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but
 daughters only: and their brethren the
 sons of Kish took them to *wife*. The 23
 sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and
 Jeremoth, three. These were the sons 24
 of Levi after their fathers' houses, even
 the heads of the fathers' *houses* of those
 of them that were counted, in the num-
 ber of names by their polls, who did the
 work for the service of the house of the
 LORD, from twenty years old and up-
 ward. For David said, The LORD, the 25
 God of Israel, hath given rest unto his
 people; and he dwelleth in Jerusalem
 for ever; and also the Levites shall no 26
 more have need to carry the tabernacle
 and all the vessels of it for the service

1 Or, low estate

2 Heb. divisions.

3 In ch. 6. 17, Libni.

4 In ver. 11, Zizah.

5 Or, to sanctify as most holy him &c.

6 In ch. 24. 20, Shubael.

7 In ch. 24. 22, Shelomoth.

27 thereof. For 'by the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered, from 28 twenty years old and upward. For 'their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of 29 God; for the shewbread also, and for the fine flour for a meal offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or of that which is baked in the pan, or of that which is soaked, and for all manner of measure 30 and size; and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise 31 at even; and to offer all burnt offerings unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, in number according to the ordinance concerning them, continually before 32 the LORD: and that they should keep the charge of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, for the service of the house of the LORD.

24 AND the courses of the sons of Aaron were these. The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and 2 Ithamar. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed 3 the priest's office. ³And David with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their ordering in 4 their service. And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: of the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen, heads of fathers' houses; and of the sons of Ithamar, according to their fathers' houses, eight. 5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of God, both of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons 6 of Ithamar. And Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites, wrote them in the presence of

the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites: one fathers' house being taken for Eleazar, and ⁴one taken for Ithamar. Now the 7 first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah; the third to Harim, 8 the fourth to Seorim; the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin; the seventh 10 to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah; the 11 ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah; the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to 12 Jakim; the thirteenth to Huppah, the 13 fourteenth to Jeshebeab; the fifteenth 14 to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer; the 15 seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzetz; the nineteenth to Pethahiah, 16 the twentieth to Jehezkel; the one and 17 twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul; the three and twentieth 18 to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah. This was the ordering of them 19 in their service, to come into the house of the LORD according to the ordinance *given* unto them by the hand of Aaron their father, as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded him.

And of the rest of the sons of Levi: 20 of the sons of Amram, ⁵Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah. Of Rehabiah: 21 of the sons of Rehabiah, Isshiah the chief. Of the Izharites, ⁶Shelomoth; of 22 the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath. And the 23 sons of *Hebron*; Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. The sons of Uzziel, 24 Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the 25 sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. The sons 26 of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. The sons of Merari; of 27 Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. Of Mahli; Eleazar, who had 28 no sons. Of Kish; the sons of Kish, 29 Jerahmeel. And the sons of Mushi; 30 Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses. These likewise cast lots 31

¹ Or, in the last acts

³ Or, And David divided them, even Zadok &c.

ch. 23. 16, *Shubael*.

² Heb, their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron. See Neh. 11. 24.

⁶ In ch. 23. 18, *Shelomith*.

⁴ The Hebrew text has, *taken, taken*.

⁵ In

even as their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

25 MOREOVER David and the captains of the host separated for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nathaniah, and ¹Asharel, the sons of Asaph; under the hand of Asaph, who prophesied ²after the order of the king. Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ³Zeri, and Jeshai, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ⁴six; under the hands of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and ⁴praising the LORD. Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ⁵Uzziel, ⁶Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, ⁵Mahazioth: all these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God; ⁷Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman ⁷being under the order of the king. And the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in singing unto the LORD, even all that were skilful, was two ⁸hundred fourscore and eight. And they cast lots ⁸for their charges, all alike, as well the small as the great, the teacher ⁹as the scholar. Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah; he and his brethren and ¹⁰sons were twelve: the third to Zaccur,

his sons and his brethren, twelve: the ¹¹fourth to Izri, his sons and his brethren, twelve: the fifth to Nathaniah, his sons ¹²and his brethren, twelve: the sixth to ¹³Bukkiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: the seventh to Jesharelah, his ¹⁴sons and his brethren, twelve: the eighth ¹⁵to Jeshai, his sons and his brethren, twelve: the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons ¹⁶and his brethren, twelve: the tenth to ¹⁷Shime'i, his sons and his brethren, twelve: the eleventh to Azarel, his sons ¹⁸and his brethren, twelve: the twelfth to ¹⁹Hashabiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the thirteenth, Shubael, his ²⁰sons and his brethren, twelve: for the ²¹fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the fifteenth to ²²Jeremoth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the sixteenth to Hananiah, ²³his sons and his brethren, twelve: for ²⁴the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the ²⁵eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the nineteenth to ²⁶Mallothi, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the twentieth to Eliathah, his ²⁷sons and his brethren, twelve: for the ²⁸one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the two ²⁹and twentieth to Giddalti, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the three ³⁰and twentieth to Mahazioth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: for the four and ³¹twentieth to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his brethren, twelve.

26 FOR the courses of the doorkeepers: of the Korahites; ⁹Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ¹⁰Asaph. And Meshelemiah had ²sons; Zechariah the firstborn, Jediel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth; ³Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ⁴sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. And ⁴Obed-edom had sons; Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabab the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and ⁵Nethanel the fifth; Ammiel the sixth, ⁵Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the

¹ In ver. 14, *Jesharelah*.

Shimei, mentioned in ver. 17.

⁵ In ver. 18, *Azarel*.

⁶ In ver. 20, *Shubael*.

⁷ Or, *after*.

⁸ Or, *ward against ward, as well &c.*

⁹ In ver. 14,

Shelemiah.

¹⁰ In ch. 9, 19, *Ebiasaph*.

² Heb. *by the hands of the king*.

³ In ver. 11, *Izri*.

⁴ With

⁵ Or, *after*.

⁶ Or, *after*.

⁷ Or, *after*.

⁸ Or, *after*.

⁹ In ver. 14,

Shelemiah.

6 eighth: for God blessed him. Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled over the house of their father: for
 7 they were mighty men of valour. The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were valiant men, Elihu, and Semachiah.
 8 All these were of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in strength for the service;
 9 threescore and two of Obed-edom. And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren,
 10 valiant men, eighteen. Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Shimri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him chief);
 11 Hilkiyah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and
 12 brethren of Hosah were thirteen. Of these were the courses of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having
 13 charges like as their brethren, to minister in the house of the LORD. And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for
 14 every gate. And the lot eastward fell to ²Shelcmiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots;
 15 and his lot came out northward. To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons
 16 the storehouse. To Shuppim and Hosah westward, by the gate of ³Shallecheth, at the causeway that goeth up, ward
 17 against ward. Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the storehouse two
 18 and two. For ⁴Parbar westward, four at
 19 the causeway, and two at ⁴Parbar. These were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari.
 20 ⁵And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasuries of the house of God, and over the treasuries of the ⁶dedicated
 21 things. The sons of ⁷Ladan; the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers' houses belonging to Ladan the Gershonite; ⁸Jehieli.
 22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel

his brother, over the treasuries of the house of the LORD. Of the Amramites, 23 of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites: and Shebuel the son of Ger- 24 shom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the treasuries. And his brethren; of 25 Eliezer came Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomoth his son. This Shelomoth and his brethren were 26 over all the treasuries of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the heads of the fathers' houses, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. ⁹Out of the spoil won in battles did they 27 dedicate to repair the house of the LORD. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul 28 the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of ¹⁰Shelomoth, and of his brethren. Of the Izhar- 29 ites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges. Of the Hebronites, 30 Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, had the oversight of Israel beyond Jordan westward; for all the business of the LORD, and for the service of the king. Of the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, 31 even of the Hebronites, according to their generations by fathers' houses. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead. And his brethren, 32 men, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred, heads of fathers' houses, whom king David made overseers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of the Manassites, for every matter pertaining to God, and for the affairs of the king.

27 NOW the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the heads of fathers' houses and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers

¹ Or, wards over against their brethren forth.

⁴ Or, the Precinct

⁶ Heb. holy things.

battles and the spoil.

⁵ According to the Sept.

⁷ In ch. 6. 17, Libm.

¹⁰ Heb. Shelomith.

² In ver. 1, Meshelemiah.

³ That is, casting

⁴ And the Levites their brethren were over &c.

⁸ In ch. 23. 8, Jehiel.

⁹ Heb. Out of the

that served the king, in any matter of the courses which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were
 2 twenty and four thousand. Over the first course for the first month was Jash-beam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
 3 *He was* of the children of Perez, the chief of all the captains of the host for the first
 4 month. And over the course of the second month was Dodai the Ahohite, and his course; and Mikloth the ruler: and in his course were twenty and four
 5 thousand. The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the ¹priest, chief: and in his course were twenty and four thou-
 6 sand. This is that Benaiah, who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the thirty: and of his course was Ammizabad
 7 his son. The fourth *captain* for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four
 8 thousand. The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thou-
 9 sand. The sixth *captain* for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty
 10 and four thousand. The seventh *captain* for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four
 11 thousand. The eighth *captain* for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course
 12 were twenty and four thousand. The ninth *captain* for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty
 13 and four thousand. The tenth *captain* for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course were twenty and four thou-
 14 sand. The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thou-
 15 sand. The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth

month was ²Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: 16 of the Reubenites was Eliczer the son of Zichri the ruler: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah: of Levi, 17 Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of Aaron, Zadok: of Judah, ³Elihu, one of the 18 brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: of Zebulun, Ish- 19 maiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel: of the chil- 20 dren of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiiah: of the half *tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: of Dan, Azarel the son of 22 Jeroham. These were the captains of the tribes of Israel. But David took not 23 the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of heaven. Joab the son of Zeruiah 24 began to number, but finished not; and there came wrath for this upon Israel; neither was the number put into the account in the chronicles of king David.

And over the king's treasures was 25 Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the treasures in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jonathan the son of Uzziah: and over 26 them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub: and over the vineyards was 27 Shimei the Ramathite: and over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite: and over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that were in the lowland was Baalhanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash: and over the herds that 29 fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai: and 30 over the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite: and over the flocks was 31 Jaziz the Hagrite. All these were the

1 Or, chief minister See 2 Sam. 8. 18.

2 In ch. 11. 30, *Heled*.

3 In 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab*.

rulers of the substance which was king David's.

- 32 Also Jonathan David's 'uncle was a counsellor, a man of understanding, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons: and Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's friend: 34 and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the captain of the king's host was Joab.

28 AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that served the king by course, and the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, and the rulers over all the substance and ²possessions of the king and of his sons, with the ³officers, and the mighty men, even all the mighty men of valour, unto Jerusalem. Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: as for me, it was in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God; and I had made ready for the building.

- 3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou art a man of war, and hast shed blood. Howbeit the LORD, the God of Israel, chose me out of all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be 'prince; and in the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he took pleasure in me to make 5 me king over all Israel: and of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom 6 of the LORD over Israel. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I 7 will be his father. And I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day. Now therefore, in

the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, observe and seek out all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children after you for ever. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. Take heed 10 now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

Then David gave to Solomon his son 11 the pattern of the porch of the temple, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper rooms thereof, and of the inner chambers thereof, and of the ⁵place of the mercy-seat: and the pattern of all that 12 he had ⁶by the spirit, for the courts of the house of the LORD, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the dedicated things: also for 13 the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD: of gold by weight for the vessels 14 of gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; of silver for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all vessels of every kind of service: by weight also for the 15 candlesticks of gold, and for the lamps thereof, of gold, by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, silver by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick: and the gold by 16 weight for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver: and the fleshhooks, and the 17 basons, and the cups, of pure gold: and

1 Or, brother's son

2 Or, castle
Heb. house.

3 Or, eunuchs
6 Or, in his spirit

4 Or, leader

for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by
 18 weight for every bowl: and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of the chariot, *even* the cherubim, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. All this, *said David*,
 19 'have I been made to understand in writing from the hand of the LORD, even
 20 said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, is with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the house of the LORD
 21 be finished. And, behold, there are the courses of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee in all manner of work every willing man that hath skill, for any manner of service: also the captains and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

29 AND David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but
 2 for the LORD God. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the *things of gold*, and the silver for the *things of silver*, and the brass for the *things of brass*, the iron for the *things of iron*, and wood for the *things of wood*; ²onyx stones, and stones to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones
 3 in abundance. Moreover also, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, seeing that I have a treasure of mine own of gold and silver, I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the
 4 holy house; even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

of gold for the *things of gold*, and of silver for the *things of silver*, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. Who then offereth willingly
 5 to consecrate himself this day unto the LORD? Then the princes of the fathers' *6 houses*, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly; and they
 7 gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand darics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand talents. And they with whom
 8 *precious stones* were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, under the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. Then the people rejoiced, for that they
 9 offered willingly, because with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy. Wherefore David blessed the
 10 LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, O LORD, the God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD, is the great-
 11 ness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches
 12 and honour come of thee, and thou rulest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee,
 13 and praise thy glorious name. But who
 14 am I, and what is my people, that we should 'be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and
 15 ⁵of thine own have we given thee. For we are strangers before thee, and
 16 sojourners, as all our fathers were: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no 'abiding. O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine

1 Or, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even &c.

3 Heb. to fill his hand.

4 Heb. retain strength.

5 Heb. of thine hand.

2 Or, beryl
 6 Heb. hope.

17 own. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present
18 here, to offer willingly unto thee. O LORD, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ¹prepare
19 their heart unto thee: and give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the
20 which I have made provision. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and
21 the king. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices
22 in abundance for all Israel; and did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made

Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be ²prince, and Zadok to be priest. Then Solomon sat on the throne ²³ of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. And all the princes, and ²⁴ the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, ³submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. And the ²⁵ LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

Now David the son of Jesse reigned ²⁶ over all Israel. And the time that he ²⁷ reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem. And he died in a good old ²⁸ age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. Now the acts of David the king, ²⁹ first and last, behold, they are written in the ⁴history of Samuel the seer, and in the ⁴history of Nathan the prophet, and in the ⁴history of Gad the seer; with ³⁰ all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

1 AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and
2 magnified him exceedingly. And Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' *houses*.
3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the serv-

ant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. But the ark of God had David ⁴ brought up from Kiriath-jearim to the *place* that David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. Moreover the brasen altar, that Bezalel ⁵ the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, ⁶was there before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it. And Solomon ⁶ went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the tent of

1 Or, *establish*2 Or, *leader*3 Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon*.4 Heb. *words*.5 Or, as otherwise read, *he had put*6 Or, *offered there, upon . . . yea, he offered*

meeting, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

- 7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what
8 I shall give thee. And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great kindness unto David my father, and
9 hast made me king in his stead. Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the
10 dust of the earth in multitude. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that
11 is so great? And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of them that hate thee, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:
12 wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee
13 have the like. So Solomon ¹came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tent of meeting, unto Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel.
14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.
15 And the king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance.
16 And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; the king's merchants received them in droves, each
17 drove at a price. And they fetched up, and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and the

kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

2 NOW Solomon purposed to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. And 2 Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them. And Solomon sent to ²Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me*. Behold, I build an 4 house for the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him incense of sweet spices, and for the continual shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel. And the house which I build is great: 5 for great is our God above all gods. But 6 who ³is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn incense before him? Now therefore send me a man cunning 7 to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave *all manner of* gravings, to be with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide. Send me also 8 cedar trees, ⁴fir trees, and ⁵algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants, even to prepare me 9 timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great. And, behold, I will 10 give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand ⁶measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand ⁶measures of barley, and twenty thousand

¹ The Sept. and Vulgate have, *came from the high place*.
² retaineth strength.

⁴ Or, cypress

⁵ In 1 Kings 5. 1, *Hiram*.
⁶ In 1 Kings 10. 11, *almug trees*.

³ Heb.
⁶ Heb. cors.

baths of wine, and twenty thousand
 11 baths of oil. Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD loveth his people, he hath made thee king over
 12 them. Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, that should build an house for the LORD, and
 13 an house for his kingdom. And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, 'of Hiram my father's,
 14 the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device: that there may be a place appointed unto him with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father. Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto
 16 his servants: and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to ²Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up
 17 to Jerusalem. And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six
 18 hundred. And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

3 THEN Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, ³which he made ready ⁴in the place that David had appointed, in the threshing-floor of ⁵Ornan

the Jebusite. And he began to build in 2 the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign. Now 3 ⁶these are the foundations which Solomon laid for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. And the porch 4 that was before *the house*, the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the height an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold. And the greater 5 house he cieled with ⁷fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and wrought thereon palm trees and chains. And he 6 garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim. He overlaid also the house, 7 the beams, the thresholds, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubim on the walls. And he made the most holy house; the 8 length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. And the weight of 9 the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold. And in the most holy house he 10 made two cherubim of image work; and they overlaid them with gold. And the 11 wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long: the wing of the one *cherub* was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was *like-wise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. And the wing of the 12 other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub. The wings of 13 these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were ⁸toward the house. And he made the veil of blue, 14 and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim thereon. Also 15

¹ Or, even Hiram my father See ch. 4. 16.

have, in the place which David had prepared, in the threshing-floor &c.

² In 2 Sam. 24. 16, &c., Araunah.

for &c.

⁷ Or, cypress

⁸ Or, inward

² Heb. Japho.

³ The Sept. and Vulgate

⁴ Heb. in the place of David.

⁶ Or, these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed

he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. And he made chains in the oracle, and put *them* on the tops of the pillars; and he made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand ¹Jachin, and the name of that on the left ²Boaz.

4 Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof. Also he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. And under it was the similitude of ³oxen, which did compass it round about, ⁴for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about. The ³oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. And it was an handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it received and held three thousand baths. He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them; such things as belonged to the burnt offering they washed in them: but the sea was for the priests to wash in. And he made the ten candlesticks of gold according to the ordinance concerning them; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basins of gold. Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great

court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. And he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of God: the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two chapters which were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the pillars. He made also the bases, and the lavers made he upon the bases; one sea, and the twelve oxen under it. The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all the vessels thereof, did Hiram his father make for king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright brass. In the Plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah. Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass ⁶could not be found out. And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon was the shewbread; and the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn according to the ordinance before the oracle, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, and that perfect gold; and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold: and as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple, were of gold. Thus all the work that Solomon wrought for the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of God.

¹ That is, *He shall establish*.

⁴ Or, *ten in a cubit*

² That is, perhaps, *In it is strength*.

⁵ Heb. *upon the face of the pillars*.

³ In 1 Kings 7. 24, *knops*.

⁶ Or, *was not searched out*

2 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king at the feast, which was *in* the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark. And they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these did the priests the Levites bring up. And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. And ¹the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there it is, unto this day. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put there at Horeb, ²when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and did not keep their courses; also the Levites which were the singers, all of them, even Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their brethren, arrayed in fine linen, with cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:) it came even to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the

LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments ³of music, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD, so that the priests ¹⁴could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

6 THEN spake Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. But I have built thee an house of habitation, and a place for thee to dwell in for ever. And the king ³turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood. And he said, ⁴Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hands fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I ⁵brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be ⁶prince over my people Israel: but I have chosen Jerusalem, ⁶that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel. Now it was in the heart of David ⁷my father to build an house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. But the ⁸LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart: nevertheless thou shalt ⁹not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. And the ¹⁰LORD hath performed his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. And there ¹¹have I set the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with the children of Israel.

And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congrega-

1 Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.

2 Or, where

3 Or, for song

4 Or, leader

tion of Israel, and spread forth his
 13 hands: (for Solomon had made a brasen
 scaffold, of five cubits long, and five
 cubits broad, and three cubits high, and
 had set it in the midst of the court; and
 upon it he stood, and kneeled down
 upon his knees before all the congrega-
 tion of Israel, and spread forth his hands
 14 toward heaven:) and he said, O LORD,
 the God of Israel, there is no God like
 thee, in the heaven, or in the earth; who
 keepest covenant and mercy ¹with thy
 servants, that walk before thee with all
 15 their heart: who hast kept with thy serv-
 ant David my father that which thou
 didst promise him: yea, thou spakest
 with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with
 16 thine hand, as it is this day. Now there-
 fore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep
 with thy servant David my father that
 which thou hast promised him, saying,
²There shall not fail thee a man in my
 sight to sit on the throne of Israel; if
 only thy children take heed to their way,
 to walk in my law as thou hast walked
 17 before me. Now therefore, O LORD, the
 God of Israel, let thy word be verified,
 which thou spakest unto thy servant
 18 David. But will God in very deed dwell
 with men on the earth? behold, heaven
 and the heaven of heavens cannot con-
 tain thee; how much less this house
 19 which I have builded! Yet have thou
 respect unto the prayer of thy servant,
 and to his supplication, O LORD my God,
 to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer
 which thy servant prayeth before thee:
 20 that thine eyes may be open toward this
 house day and night, even toward the
 place whereof thou hast said that thou
 wouldest put thy name there; to hearken
 unto the prayer which thy servant shall
 21 pray toward this place. And hearken
 thou to the supplications of thy servant,
 and of thy people Israel, when they
 shall pray toward this place: yea, hear
 thou from thy dwelling place, even from
 heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.
 22 ³If a man sin against his neighbour, and
 an oath be laid upon him to cause him

to swear, and he come *and* swear before
 thine altar in this house: then hear thou 23
 from heaven, and do, and judge thy
 servants, requiting the wicked, to bring
 his way upon his own head; and justifying
 the righteous, to give him according
 to his righteousness. And if thy people 24
 Israel be smitten down before the enemy,
 because they have sinned against thee;
 and shall turn again and confess thy
 name, and pray and make supplication
 before thee in this house: then hear thou 25
 from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy
 people Israel, and bring them again unto
 the land which thou gavest to them and
 to their fathers. When the heaven is 26
 shut up, and there is no rain, because
 they have sinned against thee; if they
 pray toward this place, and confess thy
 name, and turn from their sin, ⁴when
 thou ⁵dost afflict them: then hear thou 27
 in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy
 servants, and of thy people Israel, ⁴when
 thou teachest them the good way where-
 in they should walk; and send rain upon
 thy land, which thou hast given to thy
 people for an inheritance. If there be in 28
 the land famine, if there be pestilence,
 if there be blasting or mildew, locust or
 caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them
 in the land of their ⁶cities; whatsoever
 plague or whatsoever sickness there be;
 what prayer and supplication soever be 29
 made by any man, or by all thy people
 Israel, which shall know every man his
 own plague and his own sorrow, and
 shall spread forth his hands toward this
 house: then hear thou from heaven thy 30
 dwelling place, and forgive, and render
 unto every man according to all his
 ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for
 thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts
 of the children of men;) that they may 31
 fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long
 as they live in the land which thou gavest
 unto our fathers. Moreover concerning 32
 the stranger, that is not of thy people
 Israel, when he shall come from a far
 country for thy great name's sake, and
 thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out

1 Or, for 2 Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight. 3 Or, Whereinsoever
 a man shall sin 4 Or, because 5 Or, answerest 6 Heb. gates.

arm; when they shall come and pray
 33 toward this house: then hear thou from
 heaven, even from thy dwelling place,
 and do according to all that the stranger
 calleth to thee for; that all the peoples
 of the earth may know thy name, and
 fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and
 that they may know that ¹this house
 which I have built is called by thy name.
 34 If thy people go out to battle against
 their enemies, by whatsoever way thou
 shalt send them, and they pray unto
 thee toward this city which thou hast
 chosen, and the house which I have
 35 built for thy name: then hear thou from
 heaven their prayer and their supplica-
 36 tion, and maintain their ²cause. If they
 sin against thee, (for there is no man
 that sinneth not,) and thou be angry
 with them, and deliver them to the
 enemy, so that ³they carry them away
 37 captive unto a land far off or near; yet if
 they shall bethink themselves in the
 land whither they are carried captive,
 and turn again, and make supplication
 unto thee in the land of their captivity,
 saying, We have sinned, we have done
 38 perversely, and have dealt wickedly; if
 they return unto thee with all their
 heart and with all their soul in the land
 of their captivity, whither they have
 carried them captive, and pray toward
 their land, which thou gavest unto their
 fathers, and the city which thou hast
 chosen, and toward the house which I
 39 have built for thy name: then hear thou
 from heaven, even from thy dwelling
 place, their prayer and their supplica-
 tions, and maintain their ²cause; and
 forgive thy people which have sinned
 40 against thee. Now, O my God, let, I
 beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and
 let thine ears be attent, unto the prayer
 41 that is made in this place. Now there-
 fore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting
 place, thou, and the ark of thy strength:
 let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed
 with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice
 42 in ⁴goodness. O LORD God, turn not

away the face of thine anointed: remem-
 ber the ⁵mercies of David thy servant.

7 NOW when Solomon had made an
 end of praying, the fire came down
 from heaven, and consumed the burnt
 offering and the sacrifices; and the glory
 of the LORD filled the house. And the ²
 priests could not enter into the house
 of the LORD, because the glory of the
 LORD filled the LORD's house. And all ³
 the children of Israel looked on, when
 the fire came down, and the glory of the
 LORD was upon the house; and they
 bowed themselves with their faces to the
 ground upon the pavement, and wor-
 shipped, and gave thanks unto the LORD,
 saying, For he is good; for his mercy
 endureth for ever. Then the king and all ⁴
 the people offered sacrifice before the
 LORD. And king Solomon offered a ⁵
 sacrifice of twenty and two thousand
 oxen, and an hundred and twenty thou-
 sand sheep. So the king and all the
 people dedicated the house of God. And ⁶
 the priests stood, according to their
 offices; the Levites also with instru-
 ments ⁶of music of the LORD, which
 David the king had made to give thanks
 unto the LORD, for his mercy endureth
 for ever, when David praised by their
 ministry: and the priests sounded trum-
 pets before them; and all Israel stood.
 Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle ⁷
 of the court that was before the house of
 the LORD; for there he offered the burnt
 offerings, and the fat of the peace offer-
 ings: because the brasen altar which Sol-
 omon had made was not able to receive
 the burnt offering, and the meal offering,
 and the fat. So Solomon held the feast ⁸
 at that time seven days, and all Israel
 with him, a very great congregation,
 from the entering in of Hamath unto the
 brook of Egypt. And on the eighth day ⁹
 they held a ⁷solemn assembly: for they
 kept the dedication of the altar seven
 days, and the feast seven days. And on ¹⁰
 the three and twentieth day of the
 seventh month he sent the people away

¹ Or, thy name is called upon this house &c.
 carry them away.

⁴ Or, good
 the LORD

⁷ Or, closing festival

² Or, right

⁵ Or, good deeds See ch. 32, 32

³ Heb. they that take them captive

⁶ Or, for the song of

unto their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

- 11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.
- 12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place
- 13 to myself for an house of sacrifice. If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my
- 14 people; if my people, 'which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin,
- 15 and will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place.
- 16 For now have I chosen and hallowed this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart
- 17 shall be there perpetually. And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judge-
- 18 ments; then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be
- 19 ruler in Israel. But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and wor-
- 20 ship them: then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and I will make it a proverb and a byword among all peo-
- 21 ples. And this house, which is so high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to
- 22 this house? And they shall answer,

Because they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

8 AND it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, that the cities which Hiram had 2 given to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, 3 and prevailed against it. And he built 4 Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath. Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and 5 Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars; and Baalath, 6 and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. As 7 for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel; of 8 their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, of them did Solomon raise a levy of *bondservants*, unto this day. But of the children of Israel did 9 Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. And these were 10 the chief officers of king Solomon, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people. And Solomon brought 11 up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because 12 the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

Then Solomon offered burnt offer- 12 ings unto the LORD on the altar of the

1 Heb. upon whom my name is called.

2 Heb. they are.

LORD, which he had built before the
 13 porch, even as the duty of every day
 required, offering according to the com-
 mandment of Moses, on the sabbaths,
 and on the new moons, and on the set
 feasts, three times in the year, *even* in
 the feast of unleavened bread, and in the
 feast of weeks, and in the feast of taber-
 14 nacles. And he appointed, according to
 the ordinance of David his father, the
 courses of the priests to their service,
 and the Levites to their charges, to
 praise, and to minister before the priests,
 as the duty of every day required: the
 doorkeepers also by their courses at
 every gate: for so had David the man
 15 of God commanded. And they departed
 not from the commandment of the king
 unto the priests and Levites concerning
 any matter, or concerning the treasures.
 16 Now all the work of Solomon was pre-
 pared unto the day of the foundation
 of the house of the LORD, and until it
 was finished. So the house of the LORD
 was perfected.
 17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber,
 and to Eloth, on the sea shore in the
 18 land of Edom. And Hiram sent him
 by the hands of his servants ships, and
 servants that had knowledge of the sea;
 and they came with the servants of
 Solomon to Ophir, and fetched from
 thence four hundred and fifty talents of
 gold, and brought them to king Solomon.
 9 AND when the queen of Sheba
 heard of the fame of Solomon, she
 came to prove Solomon with hard ques-
 tions at Jerusalem, with a very great
 train, and camels that bare spices, and
 gold in abundance, and precious stones:
 and when she was come to Solomon, she
 communed with him of all that was in
 2 her heart. And Solomon told her all her
 questions: and there was not any thing
 hid from Solomon which he told her not.
 3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen
 the wisdom of Solomon, and the house
 4 that he had built, and the meat of his
 table, and the sitting of his servants,
 and the attendance of his ministers, and
 their apparel; his cupbearers also, and

their apparel; and his ascent by which
 he went up unto the house of the LORD;
 there was no more spirit in her. And 5
 she said to the king, It was a true report
 that I heard in mine own land of thine
 2 acts, and of thy wisdom. Howbeit I 6
 believed not their words, until I came,
 and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold,
 the half of the greatness of thy wisdom
 was not told me: thou exceedest the
 fame that I heard. Happy are thy men, 7
 and happy are these thy servants, which
 stand continually before thee, and hear
 thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy 8
 God, which delighted in thee, to set thee
 on his throne, to be king for the LORD
 thy God: because thy God loved Israel,
 to establish them for ever, therefore
 made he thee king over them, to do
 judgement and justice. And she gave 9
 the king an hundred and twenty talents
 of gold, and spices in great abundance,
 and precious stones: neither was there
 any such spice as the queen of Sheba
 gave to king Solomon. And the servants 10
 also of Hiram, and the servants of Sol-
 omon, which brought gold from O-
 phir, brought 3 alnum trees and precious
 stones. And the king made of the alnum 11
 trees terraces for the house of the LORD,
 and for the king's house, and harps and
 psalteries for the singers: and there were
 none such seen before in the land of
 Judah. And king Solomon gave to the 12
 queen of Sheba all her desire, whatso-
 ever she asked, beside that which she had
 brought unto the king. So she turned,
 and went to her own land, she and her
 servants.

Now the weight of gold that came to 13
 Solomon in one year was six hundred
 and threescore and six talents of gold;
 beside that which the chapmen and mer- 14
 chants brought: and all the kings of
 Arabia and the governors of the country
 brought gold and silver to Solomon.
 And king Solomon made two hundred 15
 targets of beaten gold: six hundred
shekels of beaten gold went to one target.
 And he made three hundred shields of 16
 beaten gold; three hundred *shekels* of

1 Hcb. standing.

2 Or, sayings

3 In 1 Kings 10. 11, alnum trees.

gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and ¹stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: silver was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. And he ruled over all the kings from the River even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. And they brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the ²history of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ³Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over

all Israel forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

10 AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon,) that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. And they sent 3 and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spake to Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke 4 grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. And he said unto 5 them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed. And 6 king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? And they spake 7 unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the 8 counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. And he said 9 unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? And the young men that were 10 grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. And now where- 11 as my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will* chastise you with scorpions. So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam

1 Or, *arms* Heb. *hands*.2 Heb. *words*.3 Heb. *Jedai*, or, *Jedo*.

10 oam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third day.
 11 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel
 12 of the old men, and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with
 13 scorpions. So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was brought about of God, that the LORD might establish his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to
 14 Jeroboam the son of Nebat. And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So all Israel departed unto their
 15 tents. But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was over the levy; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. So Israel rebelled against the house of David, unto this day.

11 AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom again
 2 to Rehoboam. But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel
 3 in Judah and Benjamin, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the words of the
 4 LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam. And Rehoboam dwelt in
 5 Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah. He built even Beth-lehem,

and Etam, and Tekoa, and Beth-zur, and 7 Soco, and Adullam, and Gath, and Mare-shah, and Ziph, and Adoraim, and 8 Lachish, and Azekah, and Zorah, and 9 Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities. And he 11 fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and oil and wine. And in every several city 12 he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Judah and Benjamin belonged to him. And the 13 priests and the Levites that were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their border. For the Levites left their 14 suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest's office unto the LORD: and he appointed him 15 priests for the high places, and for the ¹he-goats, and for the calves which he had made. And after them, out of all 16 the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they strengthened the kingdom of 17 Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for they walked three years in the way of David and Solomon. And Rehoboam took him 18 a wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David, ²and of Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse; and she bare him sons; Jeush, and 19 Shemariah, and Zaham. And after her 20 he took ³Maacah the daughter of Absalom; and she bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. And 21 Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons and threescore daughters.) And Rehoboam appointed 22 Abijah the son of Maacah to be chief, *even* the prince among his brethren: for *he was minded* to make him king. And 23 he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Judah

1 Or, *says* See Lev. 17. 7.

2 Or, and Abihail

3 In ch. 13. 2, Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.

and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he ¹sought for *them* many wives.

12 AND it came to pass, when the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, and he was strong, that he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel ²with him. And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had trespassed ³against the LORD, with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came ⁵unto Jerusalem. Now Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of ⁶Shishak. Then the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they ⁷said, The LORD is righteous. And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; I will not destroy them: but I will grant them ²some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. ⁸Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries. ⁹So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all away: he took away also the shields of gold which Solomon had ¹⁰made. And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the ³guard, that kept the door of the ¹¹king's house. And it was so, that as oft as the king entered into the house of the

LORD, the guard came and bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and moreover in Judah there were good things *found*. So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And he did that which was evil, because ¹⁴he set not his heart to seek the LORD. Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and ¹⁵last, are they not written in the ⁴histories of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, ⁵after the manner of genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, ¹⁶and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

13 IN the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. Three years reigned he in ²Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. And Abijah joined battle ³with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jeroboam set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valour. And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, Hear me, O Jeroboam and all Israel; ought ye not to ⁵know that the LORD, the God of Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? Yet Jeroboam the ⁶son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up, and rebelled against his lord. And there were gathered ⁷unto him vain men, sons of ⁶Belial, which

¹ Or, sought a multitude of wives

³ Heb. runners. ⁴ Heb. words.

² Or, deliverance within a little while

⁵ Or, in reckoning the genealogies

Or, a few that shall escape

⁶ That is, worthlessness.

strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them. And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you the golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods. Have ye not driven out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the peoples of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and *we have* priests ministering unto the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites in their work: and they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt offerings and sweet incense: the shewbread also *set they* in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him. And, behold, God is with us at our head, and his priests with the trumpets of alarm to sound an alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD, the God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper. But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them. And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand. And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. Thus the children of Israel were

brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD, the God of their fathers. And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephron with the towns thereof. Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD smote him, and he died. But Abijah waxed mighty, and took unto himself fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the commentary of the prophet Iddo.

14 SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet ten years. And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: for he took away the strange altars, and the high places, and brake down the pillars, and hewed down the Asherim; and commanded Judah to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the sun-images: and the kingdom was quiet before him. And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest. For he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars; the land is yet before us, because we have sought the LORD our God; we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered. And Asa had an army that bare bucklers and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour. And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an army of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and he came

1 Another reading is, *Ephraim*.2 Or, *obelisks*

10 unto Mareshah. Then Asa went out to meet him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.
 11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, ¹there is none ²beside thee to help, between the mighty and him that hath no strength: help us, O LORD our God; for we rely on thee, and in thy name are we come against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man
 12 prevail against thee. So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before
 13 Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and there fell of the Ethiopians ³so many that they could not recover themselves; for they were ⁴destroyed before the LORD, and before
 14 much booty. And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for ⁵the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was much spoil in
 15 them. They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep in abundance and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.
15 AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:
 2 and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: the LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.
 3 Now for ⁶long seasons Israel hath been without the true God, and without a
 4 teaching priest, and without law: but when in their distress they turned unto the LORD, the God of Israel, and sought
 5 him, he was found of them. And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the
 6 inhabitants of the lands. And they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city: for God did vex
 7 them with all adversity. But be ye strong, and let not your hands be slack:
 8 for your work shall be rewarded. And

when Asa heard these words, ⁷and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominations out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from the hill country of Ephraim; and he renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD. And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and them that sojourned with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. So they gathered themselves ¹⁰together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. And they sacrificed unto the LORD in ¹¹that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. And they entered into ¹²the covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; and that whosoever ¹³would not seek the LORD, the God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. And they swore unto the LORD with a ¹⁴loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. And all ¹⁵Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about. And also Maacah the ¹⁶mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being ⁸queen, because she had made an abominable image ⁹for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. But the high places were ¹⁷not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. And he brought into the house of ¹⁸God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. And there ¹⁹was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

¹ Or, there is no difference with thee to help, whether the mighty or him &c.
 so that none remained alive

⁴ Heb. broken.
⁸ Or, queen mother

⁵ Or, a terror from the LORD

² Or, like
⁶ Or, a long
⁹ Or, for Asherah

16 IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ¹Damascus, saying, ²*There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.*

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ³store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease. Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and he built therewith Geba **7** and Mizpah. And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and hast not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of **8** thine hand. Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubim a huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, **9** he delivered them into thine hand. For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; for from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in the ⁴prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the **11** people the same time. And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are

written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. And in the thirty and ninth **12** year of his reign Asa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. And Asa **13** slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. And **14** they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of *spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

17 AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. And he placed **2** forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken. And the LORD was **3** with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto the Baalim; but sought **4** to the God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel. Therefore the LORD **5** stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance. And his heart was lifted up **6** in the ways of the LORD: and furthermore he took away the high places and the Asherim out of Judah. Also in the **7** third year of his reign he sent his princes, even Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah; and with **8** them the Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. And **9** they taught in Judah, having the book of the law of the LORD with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people. And ⁵the fear of the LORD fell **10**

¹ Heb. *Darmeseek*.² Or, Let there be of the stocks.³ Heb. *storehouses of the cities*.
⁵ Or, a terror from the LORD⁴ Heb. *house*

upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they
 11 made no war against Jehoshaphat. And some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver for tribute; the Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven
 12 hundred he-goats. And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built
 13 in Judah castles and cities of store. And he had many works in the cities of Judah; and men of war, mighty men of valour,
 14 in Jerusalem. And this was the numbering of them according to their fathers' houses: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the captain, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred
 15 thousand: and next to him Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred
 16 and fourscore thousand; and next to him Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand
 17 mighty men of valour: and of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him two hundred thousand armed with
 18 bow and shield: and next to him Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for
 19 war. These were they that waited on the king, beside those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

18 NOW Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance; and
 2 he joined affinity with Ahab. And after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that were with him, and moved him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead.
 3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war. And Jehoshaphat said
 4 unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.
 5 Then the king of Israel gathered the

prophets together, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God shall deliver it into the hand of the king. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here 6 besides a prophet of the LORD, that we might inquire of him? And the king of 7 Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good concerning me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. Then the king of 8 Israel called an ¹officer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla. Now 9 the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they sat in ²an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah 10 the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they be consumed. And all the 11 prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. And the messenger that went to 12 call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. And 13 Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what my God saith, that will I speak. And 14 when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, ³Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your hand. And the king said to him, 15 How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD? And he 16 said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return every man

1 Or, *eunuch*2 Heb. *a threshing-floor*.3 Heb. *Micah*.

17 to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy
 18 good concerning me, but evil? And he said, Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.
 19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and
 20 another saying after that manner. And there came forth ^{2a} a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him,
 21 Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail
 22 also: go forth, and do so. Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from
 24 me to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ³ into an inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;
 26 and say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hear, ye peoples, all of you.
 28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the battle.

Now the king of Syria had commanded 30 the captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to 31 pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they turned about to fight against him: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to depart from him. And it came to pass, when 32 the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. And a 33 certain man drew his bow ^{4a} at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between ⁵ the joints of the harness: wherefore he said to the driver of the chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. And the battle 34 increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the going down of the sun he died.

19 AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. And Jehu the son 2 of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the wicked, and love them that hate the LORD? for this thing wrath is upon thee from before the LORD. Nevertheless there are good things found 3 in thee, in that thou hast put away the Asheroth out of the land, and hast set thine heart to seek God.

And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: 4 and he went out again among the people from Beer-sheba to the hill country of Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. And 5 he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, and said to the judges, Consider what ye 6 do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD; and *he* is with you ⁶ in the judgement. Now therefore let the fear of the 7 LORD be upon you; take heed and do it:

¹ Or, deceive
 simplicity.

² Heb. the spirit.
⁵ Or, the lower armour and the breastplate

³ Or, from chamber to chamber

⁴ Heb. in his
⁶ Or, in giving judgement Heb. in the

for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking
 8 of gifts. Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites and the priests, and of the heads of the fathers' houses of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies. And they
 9 returned to Jerusalem. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a
 10 perfect heart. And whosoever any controversy shall come to you from your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall warn them, that they be not guilty towards the LORD, and so wrath come upon you and upon your
 11 brethren: this do, and ye shall not be guilty. And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. ¹Deal courageously, and the LORD be with the good.

20 AND it came to pass after this, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the ²Ammonites, came against
 2 Jehoshaphat to battle. Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea from Syria; and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar
 3 (the same is En-gedi). And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek unto the LORD; and he proclaimed a fast through-
 4 out all Judah. And Judah gathered themselves together, to seek *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah
 5 they came to seek the LORD. And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of
 6 the LORD, before the new court; and he said, O LORD, the God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and art not thou ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? and in thine hand is power and might, so that none is able to withstand

thee. Didst not thou, O our God, drive 7 out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? And they dwelt therein, and have built 8 thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, If evil come upon us, ³the sword, 9 judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house, and before thee, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, and thou wilt hear and save. And now, behold, 10 the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not; behold, how they reward us, to come to 11 cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. O our God, wilt 12 thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee. And all Judah stood before the LORD, 13 with their little ones, their wives, and their children. Then upon Jahaziel the 14 son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation; and he said, Harken 15 ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat: thus saith the LORD unto you, Fear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's. To-morrow go ye 16 down against them: behold, they come up by the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. Ye shall not need 17 to fight in this *battle*: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to-morrow go out against them; for the LORD is with you. And Jehoshaphat bowed his head 18 with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem

1 Heb. *Be strong and do.*

2 Perhaps an error for *Meumim*. So the Sept. See ch. 26. 7.

3 Or, *the sword of judgement*

fell down before the LORD, worshipping
 19 the LORD. And the Levites, of the
 children of the Kohathites and of the
 children of the Korahites, stood up to
 praise the LORD, the God of Israel, with
 20 an exceeding loud voice. And they rose
 early in the morning, and went forth
 into the wilderness of Tekoa; and as
 they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and
 said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabit-
 ants of Jerusalem; believe in the LORD
 your God, so shall ye be established;
 believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.
 21 And when he had taken counsel with the
 people, he appointed them that should
 sing unto the LORD, and praise 'the
 beauty of holiness, as they went out
 before the army, and say, Give thanks
 unto the LORD; for his mercy *endureth*
 22 for ever. And when they began to sing
 and to praise, the LORD set liers in wait
 against the children of Ammon, Moab,
 and mount Seir, which were come against
 23 Judah; and they were smitten. For the
 children of Ammon and Moab stood up
 against the inhabitants of mount Seir,
 utterly to slay and destroy them; and
 when they had made an end of the
 inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to
 24 destroy another. And when Judah came
 to the watch-tower of the wilderness,
 they looked upon the multitude; and,
 behold, they were dead bodies fallen to
 the earth, and there were none that
 25 escaped. And when Jehoshaphat and
 his people came to take the spoil of them,
 they found among them in abundance
 both riches and ²dead bodies, and pre-
 cious jewels, which they stripped off for
 themselves, more than they could carry
 away: and they were three days in taking
 26 of the spoil, it was so much. And on the
 fourth day they assembled themselves
 in the valley of ³Beracah; for there they
 blessed the LORD: therefore the name of
 that place was called The valley of Bera-
 27 cah, unto this day. Then they returned,
 every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and
 Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to
 go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the

LORD had made them to rejoice over
 their enemies. And they came to Jeru- 28
 salem with psalteries and harps and
 trumpets unto the house of the LORD.
 And the fear of God was on all the king- 29
 doms of the countries, when they heard
 that the LORD fought against the ene-
 mies of Israel. So the realm of Jehosha- 30
 phat was quiet: for his God gave him
 rest round about.

And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: 31
 he was thirty and five years old when he
 began to reign; and he reigned twenty
 and five years in Jerusalem: and his
 mother's name was Azubah the daugh-
 ter of Shilhi. And he walked in the way 32
 of Asa his father, and turned not aside
 from it, doing that which was right in
 the eyes of the LORD. Howbeit the high 33
 places were not taken away; neither as
 yet had the people set their hearts unto
 the God of their fathers. Now the rest 34
 of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last,
 behold, they are written in the 'history
 of Jehu the son of Hanani, ⁵which is in-
 serted in the book of the kings of Israel.

And after this did Jehoshaphat king 35
 of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king
 of Israel; the same did very wickedly:
 and he joined himself with him to make 36
 ships to go to Tarshish: and they made
 the ships in Ezion-geber. Then Eliezer 37
 the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah pro-
 phesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Be-
 cause thou hast joined thyself with
 Ahaziah, the LORD hath ⁶destroyed thy
 works. And the ships were broken, that
 they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21 AND Jehoshaphat slept with his
 fathers, and was buried with his
 fathers in the city of David: and Jecho-
 ram his son reigned in his stead. And he 2
 had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat,
 Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and
 Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah:
 all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat
 king of Israel. And their father gave 3
 them great gifts, of silver, and of gold,
 and of precious things, with fenced cities
 in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to

1 Or, in the beauty of holiness
 Blessing.

2 According to some ancient authorities, garments.

3 That is,

4 Heb. words.

5 Or, who is mentioned

6 Or, made a breach in

Jehoram, because he was the firstborn.
 4 Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also
 5 of the princes of Israel. Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in
 6 Jerusalem. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which was
 7 evil in the sight of the LORD. Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a lamp to him and to his children
 8 always. In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a
 9 king over themselves. Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains
 10 of the chariots. So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, unto this day: then did Libnah revolt at the same time from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD, the God of his fa-
 11 thers. Moreover he made high places in the 'mountains of Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring,
 12 and ²led Judah astray. And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king
 13 of Judah; but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like as the house of Ahab ³did; and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than
 14 thyself: behold, the LORD will smite with a great ⁴plague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy sub-
 15 stance: and thou shalt have great sickness

by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, ⁵day by day. And the LORD stirred up against 16 Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians which are beside the Ethiopians: and they came up against 17 Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found 'in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ⁶Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons. And after all this the 18 LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. And it came to pass, 19 in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers. Thirty and two years old was he when 20 he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years: and he departed without being desired; and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22 AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made ⁷Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. ⁸Forty and two years old was 2 Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Athaliah the ⁹daughter of Omri. He also walked in the ways 3 of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. And 4 he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction. He walked also after their counsel, and 5 went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. And he returned to be 6 healed in Jezreel ¹⁰of the wounds which

1 According to some ancient authorities, *cities*.
 22. 1, *Ahaziah*.

4 Heb. *stroke*.
 8 In ch. 21. 17, *Jehoahaz*.
 11 So in 2 Kings 8. 29, and in the Sept. and Syriac versions. The text has, *because the wounds which &c.*

2 Or, *compelled Judah thereto*

3 Or, *year after year*

6 Or, *belonging to*

9 In 2 Kings 8. 26, *Two and twenty*.

7 Heb. *made*

10 In ch.

11 Or,

they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And ¹Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was
 7 sick. Now the ²destruction of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went unto Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off
 8 the house of Ahab. And it came to pass, when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, ministering to
 9 Ahaziah, and slew them. And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him, (now he was hiding in Samaria,) and they brought him to Jehu, and slew him; and they buried him, for they said, He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. ³And the house of Ahaziah had no power to hold the kingdom.

10 Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. But ⁴Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in the ⁵bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that
 12 she slew him not. And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 AND in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obad, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into
 2 covenant with him. And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the

heads of fathers' houses of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. And all the ³congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath spoken concerning the sons of David. This is the thing ⁴that ye shall do: a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the ⁵doors; and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD. But let none come into the ⁶house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall come in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. And the Levites shall compass ⁷the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out. So the ⁸Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses. And Jehoiada ⁹the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God. And ¹⁰he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right ⁷side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. Then they brought ¹¹out the king's son, and ⁸put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and they said, ⁹God save the king. And when Athaliah ¹²heard the noise ¹⁰of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: and ¹³

¹ In ver. 1, *Ahaziah*.

Heb. *treading down*.

³ Or, *And there was none of the house of*

Ahaziah that had power &c.

⁴ In 2 Kings 11. 2, *Jehoshaba*.

⁵ Or, *chamber for the beds*

⁶ Heb. *thresholds*.

⁷ Heb. *shoulder*.

⁸ Or, *put upon him the crown and the testimony*

⁹ Heb.

Let the king live.

¹⁰ Or, *of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king*

she looked, and, behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets; the singers also played on instruments of music, and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason. And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword: for the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD. So they made way for her; and she went to the entry of the horse gate to the king's house: and they slew her there.

And Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should be the LORD's people. And all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD under the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, according to the order of David. And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in. And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the upper gate unto the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom. So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword.

24 JOASH was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mo-

ther's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Joash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters. And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to restore the house of the LORD. And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not. And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the tax of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tent of the testimony? For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon the Baalim. So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD. And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in for the LORD the tax that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. And it was so, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the chief priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance. And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to repair the

¹ Heb. by the hands of David.

² Or, for Israel the hand

³ Or, officers
⁵ Or, secretary

⁴ Or, which was under

13 house of the LORD. So the workmen wrought, and ¹the work was perfected by them, and they set up the house of God ²in its state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and ³to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the

15 days of Jehoiada. But Jehoiada waxed old and was full of days, and he died; an hundred and thirty years old was

16 he when he died. And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and

17 toward God and his house. Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto

18 them. And they forsook the house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem

19 for this their guiltiness. Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against

20 them: but they would not give ear. And the spirit of God ⁴came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken

21 you. And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of

22 the house of the LORD. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 And it came to pass at the ⁵end of the year, that the army of the Syrians came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the

princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus. For the ⁶24 army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they executed ⁷judgement upon Joash. And ⁸25 when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the ⁹sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. And these are they ¹⁰26 that conspired against him; ¹¹Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabab the son of ¹²Shimrith the Moabitess. Now concerning his sons, ¹³27 and the greatness of the burdens ¹⁴laid upon him, and the ¹⁵rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the commentary of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 AMAZIAH was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. And he did ²2 that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart. Now it came to pass, when the kingdom ³3 was established unto him, that he slew his servants which had killed the king his father. But he put not their children ⁴4 to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the book of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin. Moreover Amaziah ⁵5 gathered Judah together, and ordered them according to their fathers' houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Judah and

¹ Heb. healing went up upon the work.

⁴ Heb. clothed itself with.

Sept. and Vulgate read, son.

¹⁰ Or, uttered against

² Or, according to the proportion thereof

⁵ Heb. revolution.

⁸ In 2 Kings 12. 21, Jozacar.

¹¹ Heb. founding.

⁶ Heb. judgements.

⁷ The

⁹ In 2 Kings 12. 21, Shomer.

Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and upward, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, that could
6 handle spear and shield. He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred
7 talents of silver. But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the
8 children of Ephraim. But ^{if} thou wilt go, do *valiantly*, be strong for the battle: God shall cast thee down before the enemy; for God hath power to help, and
9 to cast down. And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the ²army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give
10 thee much more than this. Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the ²army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and
11 they returned home in fierce anger. And Amaziah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to the Valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten
12 thousand. And *other* ten thousand did the children of Judah carry away alive, and brought them unto the top of ³the rock, and cast them down from the top of ³the rock, that they all were broken in
13 pieces. But ⁴the men of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote of them three thousand, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto
15 them. Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after

the gods of the people, which have not delivered their own people out of thine hand? And it came to pass, as he talked 16 with him, that *the king* said unto him, Have we made thee of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

Then Amaziah king of Judah took 17 advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face. And Joash king of Israel 18 sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ⁵thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast 19 smitten Edom; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou ⁶meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? But Amaziah would 20 not hear; for it was of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they had sought after the gods of Edom. So Joash king of 21 Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. And Judah was put to the 22 worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. And Joash king of 23 Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto ⁷the corner gate, four hundred cubits. And *he took* all the gold and 24 silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

1 Or, go thou 2 Heb. troop.

6 Or, provoke calamity

3 Or, Sela

7 So in 2 Kings 14.

4 Heb. the sons of the troop.

5 Or, thorn

13. The text has, the gate that looketh.

25 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.
 26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? Now from the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in ¹the city of Judah.

26 AND all the people of Judah took ²Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehchiliah of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. And he set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who ³had understanding in ⁴the vision of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in *the country of Ashdod*, and among the Philistines. And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Meunim. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he waxed exceeding strong. Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of *the wall*, and fortified them. And he built towers in the wilderness, and hewed out many cisterns, for he had much cattle; in the lowland also, and in the ⁵plain:

and he had husbandmen and vinedressers in the mountains and in ⁶the fruitful fields; for he loved husbandry. Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. The whole number of the heads of ¹²fathers' houses, even the mighty men of valour, was two thousand and six hundred. And under their hand was ^{7a} ¹³trained army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. And ¹⁴Uzziah prepared for them, even for all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and bows, and stones for slinging. And he made in ¹⁵Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the ⁸battlements, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

But when he was strong, his heart was ¹⁶lifted up ⁹so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against the LORD his God; for he went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense. And Azariah the priest went in ¹⁷after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men: and ¹⁸they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God. Then Uzziah was wroth; and he had a ¹⁹censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy ¹⁰brake forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, beside the altar of incense. And Azariah ²⁰

1 In 2 Kings 14. 20, *the city of David*.

2 In 2 Kings 14. 21, *Azariah*.
 3 Or, *gave instruction*
 4 Heb. *the seeing*. Many ancient authorities have, *the fear*.
 5 Or, *table land*
 6 Or, *Carmel*. See 1 Sam. 25. 2.
 7 Or, *the power of an army*
 8 Or, *corner towers*
 9 Or, *to his destruction*
 10 Heb. *rose* (as the sun).

the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the
 21 LORD had smitten him. And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ¹several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the
 22 people of the land. Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah
 23 the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

27 JOTHAM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah had done: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And
 3 the people did yet corruptly. He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.
 4 Moreover he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and in the forests he built
 5 castles and towers. He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand ²measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon render unto him, in the second year also, and in the third.
 6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ordered his ways before the LORD his
 7 God. Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written in the book of the kings
 8 of Israel and Judah. He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.
 9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and

1 Or, *lazar house*2 Heb. *cors*.

they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

28 AHAAZ was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, like David his father: but he ²walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for the Baalim. Moreover he burnt incense in ³the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. And he sacrificed and ⁴burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. Wherefore the LORD his God delivered ⁵him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away of his a great multitude of captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. And ⁷Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house, and Elkanah that was ³next to the king. And the children ⁸of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out to meet the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD, the God of your fathers, was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage which hath reached up unto heaven. And now ye ¹⁰purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but* are there not even with you ⁴trespasses of your own against the LORD your God? Now hear ¹¹

3 Heb. *second*.4 Heb. *guiltinesses*.

me therefore, and send back the captives, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you. Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for ye purpose that which will bring upon us ^aa trespass against the LORD, to add unto our sins and to our ^ttrespass: for our ^ttrespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel. So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. And the men which have been expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

At that time did king Ahaz send unto the ²kings of Assyria to help him. For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away ³captives. The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Soco with the ⁴towns thereof, and Timnah with the ⁴towns thereof, Gimzo also and the ⁴towns thereof: and they dwelt there.

For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he had ⁵dealt wantonly in Judah, and trespassed sore against the LORD. And Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria came ⁶unto him, and distressed him, but ⁷strengthened him not. For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but

it helped him not. And in the time ⁸of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD, this same king Ahaz. For he sacrificed unto the gods of ⁹Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD; and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD, the God of his fathers. Now the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; for they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

29 HEZEKIAH began to reign when he was five and twenty years old; and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done. He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them. And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the broad place on the east, and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; now sanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD, the God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the

1 Or, *guilt daughters.*

2 Many ancient authorities read, *king.*

3 Or, *cast away restraint*

4 Or, *against*

8 Or, *that he distressed him*

9 Heb. *Darmeseh.*

3 Heb. *a captivity.*

4 Heb. *prevailed not against him*

habitation of the LORD, and turned their
 7 backs. Also they have shut up the doors
 of the porch, and put out the lamps, and
 have not burned incense nor offered
 burnt offerings in the holy place unto
 8 the God of Israel. Wherefore the wrath
 of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeru-
 salem, and he hath delivered them to be
 'tossed to and fro, to be an astonishment,
 and an hissing, as ye see with your eyes.
 9 For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the
 sword, and our sons and our daughters
 and our wives are in captivity for this.
 10 Now it is in mine heart to make a cove-
 nant with the LORD, the God of Israel,
 that his fierce anger may turn away from
 11 us. My sons, be not now negligent: for
 the LORD hath chosen you to stand be-
 fore him, to minister unto him, and that
 ye should be his ministers, and burn
 incense.
 12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath the
 son of Amasai, and Joel the son of
 Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites:
 and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son
 of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehal-
 lelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the
 son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of
 13 Joah: and of the sons of Elizaphan,
 Shimri and Jewel: and of the sons of
 14 Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah: and
 of the sons of Heman, Jehuel and Shim-
 ei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shem-
 15 aiah and Uzziel. And they gathered
 their brethren, and sanctified them-
 selves, and went in, according to the
 commandment of the king by the words
 of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the
 16 LORD. And the priests went in unto the
 inner part of the house of the LORD, to
 cleanse it, and brought out all the un-
 cleanness that they found in the temple
 of the LORD into the court of the house
 of the LORD. And the Levites took it,
 to carry it out abroad to the brook Ki-
 17 dron. Now they began on the first day of
 the first month to sanctify, and on the
 eighth day of the month came they to
 the porch of the LORD; and they sancti-
 fied the house of the LORD in eight days:
 and on the sixteenth day of the first

month they made an end. Then they 18
 went in to Hezekiah the king within *the*
palace, and said, We have cleansed all
 the house of the LORD, and the altar of
 burnt offering, with all the vessels there-
 of, and the table of shewbread, with all
 the vessels thereof. Moreover all the 19
 vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign
 did cast away when he trespassed, have
 we prepared and sanctified; and, be-
 hold, they are before the altar of the
 LORD.

Then Hezekiah the king arose early, 20
 and gathered the princes of the city, and
 went up to the house of the LORD. And 21
 they brought seven bullocks, and seven
 rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-
 goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom
 and for the sanctuary and for Judah.
 And he commanded the priests the sons
 of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the
 LORD. So they killed the bullocks, and 22
 the priests received the blood, and
 sprinkled it on the altar: and they killed
 the rams, and sprinkled the blood upon
 the altar: they killed also the lambs, and
 sprinkled the blood upon the altar. And 23
 they brought near the he-goats for the
 sin offering before the king and the con-
 gregation; and they laid their hands
 upon them: and the priests killed them, 24
 and they made a sin offering with their
 blood upon the altar, to make atonement
 for all Israel: for the king commanded
 that the burnt offering and the sin offer-
 ing *should be made* for all Israel. And he 25
 set the Levites in the house of the LORD
 with cymbals, with psalteries, and with
 harps, according to the commandment
 of David, and of Gad the king's seer,
 and Nathan the prophet: for the com-
 mandment was of the LORD by his pro-
 phets. And the Levites stood with the 26
 instruments of David, and the priests
 with the trumpets. And Hezekiah com- 27
 manded to offer the burnt offering upon
 the altar. And when the burnt offering
 began, the song of the LORD began also,
 and the trumpets, together with the in-
 struments of David king of Israel. And 28
 all the congregation worshipped, and

the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all this *continued* until the
 29 burnt offering was finished. And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves and worshipped.
 30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.
 31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have 'consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a willing heart
 32 brought burnt offerings. And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD. And the consecrated things were six hundred
 34 oxen and three thousand sheep. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the
 35 priests. And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and with the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set
 36 in order. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

30 AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD, the God of Israel. For the king had taken counsel, and his princes,

and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month. For they could not keep it at that time, 3 because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. And the thing was 4 right in the eyes of the king and of all the congregation. So they established a 5 decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD, the God of Israel, at Jerusalem: for they had not kept it ²in great numbers in such sort as it is written. So the posts went with the letters 6 from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that he may return to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of the kings of Assyria. And 7 be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD, the God of their fathers, so that he gave them up ³to desolation, as ye see. Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fa- 8 thers were; but ⁴yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, and serve the LORD your God, that his fierce anger may turn away from you. For if 9 ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that led them captive, and shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him. So 10 the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. Also in 12 Judah was the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment

1 Heb. filled your hand.

2 Or, of a long time
4 Heb. give the hand.

3 Or, to be an astonishment

of the king and of the princes by the
 13 word of the LORD. And there assembled
 at Jerusalem much people to keep the
 feast of unleavened bread in the second
 14 month, a very great congregation. And
 they arose and took away the altars that
 were in Jerusalem, and all the ¹altars for
 incense took they away, and cast them
 15 into the brook Kidron. Then they killed
 the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the
 second month: and the priests and the
 Levites were ashamed, and sanctified
 themselves, and brought burnt offerings
 16 into the house of the LORD. And they
 stood in their place after their order,
 according to the law of Moses the man
 of God: the priests sprinkled the blood,
which they received of the hand of the
 17 Levites. For there were many in the
 congregation that had not sanctified
 themselves: therefore the Levites had
 the charge of killing the passovers for
 every one that was not clean, to sanctify
 18 them unto the LORD. For a multitude
 of the people, even many of Ephraim
 and Manassch, Issachar and Zebulun,
 had not cleansed themselves, yet did
 they eat the passover otherwise than it
 is written. For Hezekiah had prayed for
 them, saying, The good LORD pardon
 19 ²every one that setteth his heart to seek
 God, the LORD, the God of his fathers,
 though *he be* not *cleansed* according to
 20 the purification of the sanctuary. And
 the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and
 21 healed the people. And the children of
 Israel that were present at Jerusalem
 kept the feast of unleavened bread seven
 days with great gladness: and the Le-
 vites and the priests praised the LORD
 day by day, *singing* with loud instru-
 22 ments unto the LORD. And Hezekiah
 spake comfortably unto all the Levites
 that were well skilled *in the service* of the
 LORD. So they did eat throughout the
 feast for the seven days, offering sacri-
 fices of peace offerings, and ³making
 confession to the LORD, the God of their
 23 fathers. And the whole congregation
 took counsel to keep other seven days:

and they kept *other* seven days with
 gladness. For Hezekiah king of Judah 24
 did give to the congregation for offer-
 ings a thousand bullocks and seven
 thousand sheep; and the princes gave
 to the congregation a thousand bullocks
 and ten thousand sheep: and a great
 number of priests sanctified themselves.
 And all the congregation of Judah, with 25
 the priests and the Levites, and all the
 congregation that came out of Israel,
 and the strangers that came out of the
 land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah,
 rejoiced. So there was great joy in Jeru- 26
 salem: for since the time of Solomon the
 son of David king of Israel there was not
 the like in Jerusalem. Then the priests 27
 the Levites arose and blessed the people:
 and their voice was heard, and their
 prayer came up to his holy habitation,
 even unto heaven.

31 NOW when all this was finished,
 all Israel that were present went
 out to the cities of Judah, and brake in
 pieces the ⁴pillars, and hewed down the
 Asherim, and brake down the high
 places and the altars out of all Judah
 and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and
 Manassch, until they had destroyed
 them all. Then all the children of Israel
 returned, every man to his possession,
 into their own cities. And Hezekiah 2
 appointed the courses of the priests and
 the Levites after their courses, every
 man according to his service, both the
 priests and the Levites, for burnt offer-
 ings and for peace offerings, to minister,
 and to give thanks, and to praise in the
 gates of the camp of the LORD. *He ap-* 3
pointed also the king's portion of his sub-
 stance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for
 the morning and evening burnt offerings,
 and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths,
 and for the new moons, and for the set
 feasts, as it is written in the law of the
 LORD. Moreover he commanded the 4
 people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give
 the portion of the priests and the Levites,
 that they might ⁵give themselves to the
 law of the LORD. And as soon as the 5

1 Or, vessels

2 Or, him that setteth his whole heart

3 Or, giving thanks

4 Or, obelisks

5 Heb. be strong in.

commandment came abroad, the children of Israel gave in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought
6 they in abundantly. And the children of Israel and Judah, that dwell in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them
7 by heaps. In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.
8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed
9 the LORD, and his people Israel. Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.
10 And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since *the people* began to bring the oblations into the house of the LORD, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this
11 great store. Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the
12 LORD; and they prepared them. And they brought in the oblations and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: and over them Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother
13 was second. And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the
14 ruler of the house of God. And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter at the east *gate*, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy
15 things. And under him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their 'set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to

the great as to the small: beside them 16 that were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even every one that entered into the house of the LORD, ²as the duty of every day required, for their service in their charges according to their courses; and 17 them that were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses; ³and them that were reckoned 18 by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their 'set office they sanctified themselves in holiness: also for the sons of 19 Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, there were men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogy among the Levites. And thus did Heze- 20 kiah throughout all Judah; and he wrought that which was good and right and 'faithful before the LORD his God. And in every work that he began in the 21 service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

32 AFTER these things, and this faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought ⁵to win them for himself. And when Hezekiah saw that Sennach- 2 crib was come, and that ⁶he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, he took 3 counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city; and they helped him. So there was gathered much 4 people together, and they stopped all the fountains, and the brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? And he took 5 courage, and built up all the wall that

1 Or, trust

2 Or, for his daily portion
fulness.

5 Heb. to break them up.

3 Or, even to give to them &c.

4 Heb. faith-

6 Heb. his face was to fight.

was broken down, and ¹raised it up to the towers, and ²the other wall without, and strengthened Millo *in* the city of David, and made weapons and shields in abundance. And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying, Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for ³there is a greater with us than with him: with him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (now he was before Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ⁴the siege in Jerusalem? Doth not Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and upon it shall ye burn incense? Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands any ways able to deliver their land out of mine hand? Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers ⁵utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand? Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade ye on this manner, neither believe ye him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to de-

liver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your ⁶God deliver you out of mine hand? And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah. He wrote also ⁷letters, to rail on the LORD, the God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand. And they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city. And they spake of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, which are the work of men's hands. And Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and cried to heaven. And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels ⁸slew him there with the sword. Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side. And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

In those days Hezekiah was sick even unto death: and he prayed unto the LORD; and he spake unto him, and gave him a ⁹sign. But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. Notwith-

¹ Or, heightened the towers Or, went up upon the towers The Vulgate has, built towers thereon.
² Or, another ³ Or, there be more ⁴ Or, in the strong hold ⁵ Heb. devoted. ⁶ Or, gods
⁷ Or, a letter ⁸ Heb. caused him to fall. ⁹ Or, wonder

standing Hezekiah humbled himself for
 'the pride of his heart, both he and the
 inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the
 wrath of the LORD came not upon them
 27 in the days of Hezekiah. And Hezekiah
 had exceeding much riches and honour:
 and he provided him treasuries for silver,
 and for gold, and for precious stones,
 and for spices, and for shields, and for
 28 all manner of goodly vessels; store-
 houses also for the increase of corn and
 wine and oil; and stalls for all manner
 29 of beasts, and flocks in folds. Moreover
 he provided him cities, and possessions
 of flocks and herds in abundance: for
 God had given him very much sub-
 30 stance. This same Hezekiah also stopped
 the upper spring of the waters of Gihon,
 and brought them straight down on the
 west side of the city of David. And
 Hezekiah prospered in all his works.
 31 Howbeit in the *business* of the *ambassa-*
 dors of the princes of Babylon, who sent
 unto him to inquire of the wonder that
 was done in the land, God left him, to
 try him, that he might know all that was
 32 in his heart. Now the rest of the acts
 of Hezekiah, and his good deeds, behold,
 they are written in the vision of Isaiah
 the prophet the son of Amoz, in the
 book of the kings of Judah and Israel.
 33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and
 they buried him in the ascent of the
 sepulchres of the sons of David: and all
 Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem
 did him honour at his death. And Ma-
 nasseh his son reigned in his stead.

33 MANASSEH was twelve years
 old when he began to reign; and
 he reigned fifty and five years in Jeru-
 2 salem. And he did that which was evil in
 the sight of the LORD, after the abomina-
 tions of the heathen, whom the LORD
 cast out before the children of Israel.
 3 For he built again the high places which
 Hezekiah his father had broken down;
 and he reared up altars for the Baalim,
 and made Asheroth, and worshipped all
 the host of heaven, and served them.
 4 And he built altars in the house of the
 LORD, wherof the LORD said, In Jeru-

1 Heb. *the lifting up*.

2 Heb. *interpreters*.

salem shall my name be for ever. And 5
 he built altars for all the host of heaven
 in the two courts of the house of the
 LORD. He also made his children to pass 6
 through the fire in the valley of the son
 of Hinnom: and he practised augury,
 and used enchantments, and practised
 sorcery, and dealt with them that had
 familiar spirits, and with wizards: he
 wrought much evil in the sight of the
 LORD, to provoke him to anger. And he 7
 set the graven image of the idol, which
 he had made, in the house of God, of
 which God said to David and to Sol-
 omon his son, In this house, and in
 Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of
 all the tribes of Israel, will I put my
 name for ever: neither will I any more 8
 remove the foot of Israel from off the
 land which I have appointed for your
 fathers; if only they will observe to do
 all that I have commanded them, even
 all the law and the statutes and the
 ordinances by the hand of Moses. And 9
 Manasseh made Judah and the inhabit-
 ants of Jerusalem to err, so that they did
 evil more than did the nations, whom
 the LORD destroyed before the children
 of Israel. And the LORD spake to Ma- 10
 nasseh, and to his people: but they gave
 no heed. Wherefore the LORD brought 11
 upon them the captains of the host of
 the king of Assyria, which took Manas-
 seh ³in chains, and bound him with
 fetters, and carried him to Babylon.
 And when he was in distress, he be- 12
 sought the LORD his God, and humbled
 himself greatly before the God of his
 fathers. And he prayed unto him; and 13
 he was intreated of him, and heard his
 supplication, and brought him again to
 Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Ma-
 nasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

Now after this he built an outer wall 14
 to the city of David, on the west side of
 Gihon, in the valley, even to the enter-
 ing in at the fish gate; and he compassed
 about Ophel, and raised it up a very
 great height: and he put ⁴valiant captains
 in all the fenced cities of Judah. And he 15
 took away the strange gods, and the idol

3 Or, *with hooks*

4 Or, *captains of the army*

out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

- 16 And he ¹built up the altar of the LORD, and offered thereon sacrifices of peace offerings and of thanksgiving, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD, the
17 God of Israel. Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, but
18 only unto the LORD their God. Now the rest of the acts of Manassch, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, behold, they are written among the acts of the
19 kings of Israel. His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sin and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up the Asherim and the graven images, before he humbled himself: behold, they are written in the history of ²Hozai.
20 So Manassch slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

- Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manassch his father: and Amon sacrificed unto all the graven images which Manassch his father had made,
23 and served them. And he humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manassch his father had humbled himself; but this same Amon ³trespassed more and more. And his servants conspired against him, and put him to death in his own house. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

34 JOSIAH was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and turned

not aside to the right hand or to the left. For in the eighth year of his reign, while ³he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images. And they brake ⁴down the altars of the Baalim in his presence; and the sun-images, that were on high above them, he hewed down; and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of ⁵them that had sacrificed unto them. And he burnt the ⁶bones of the priests upon their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem. And ⁷so did he in the cities of Manassch and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphthali, ⁸in their ruins round about. And ⁹he brake down the altars, and beat the Asherim and the graven images into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.

Now in the eighteenth year of his ⁸reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the ⁹recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. And they came to Hilkiah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the keepers of the ¹⁰door, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, ¹¹and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And they delivered it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and ¹²the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD gave it to amend and repair the house; even to the carpenters and to the builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to make beams for the houses which the

¹ According to another reading, *prepared*. ² Or, *the seers*. So the Sept. ³ Or, *became guilty*
⁴ Or, as otherwise read, *with their axes*. The text is probably corrupt. ⁵ Or, *chronicler* ⁶ Heb. *threshold*.
⁷ Another reading is, *and they returned to Jerusalem*. ⁸ Or, *they gave it to the workmen*: &c. See 2 Kings 22. 5.

12 kings of Judah had destroyed. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, ¹to set it forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that
13 could skill of instruments of music. Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and set forward all that did the work in every manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers,
14 and porters. And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of the LORD
15 ²given by Moses. And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the
16 book to Shaphan. And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought the king word again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants,
17 they do it. And they have ³emptied out the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the
18 hand of the workmen. And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read therein before the
19 king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law,
20 that he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ⁴Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and
21 Asaiah the king's servant, saying, Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do according unto all that is
22 written in this book. So Hilkiah, and they whom the king *had commanded*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife

of Shallum the son of ⁵Tokhath, the son of ⁶Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ⁷second quarter;) and they spake to her to that effect. And she said unto them, 23 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will 24 bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah: because they have forsaken me, and have 25 burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is my wrath poured out upon this place, and it shall not be quenched. But unto the 26 king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, because thine heart was tender, 27 and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself before me, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. Behold, I 28 will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof. And they brought the king word again.

Then the king sent and gathered to- 29 gether all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. And the king went up to the 30 house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. And the king 31 stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his

¹ Or, to preside over it
Achbor the son of Micaiah.
⁷ Heb. Mishneh.

² Heb. by the hand of.
⁵ In 2 Kings 22. 14, Tikvah.

³ Or, poured out

⁴ In 2 Kings 22. 12, Harhas.
⁶ In 2 Kings 22. 14, Harhas.

testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book. And he caused all that were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were found in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. All his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

35 AND Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD. And he said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; there shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders: now serve the LORD your God, and his people Israel. And prepare yourselves after your fathers' houses by your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, ¹and let there be for each a portion of a fathers' house of the Levites. And kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. And Josiah ²gave to the children of the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance. And his princes gave ³for a freewill offering unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hil-

kiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, the rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen. Conaniah also, ⁹ and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Joabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for the passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen. So the service was prepared, and ¹⁰ the priests stood in their place, and the Levites by their courses, according to the king's commandment. And they ¹¹ killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood, which they received* of their hand, and the Levites flayed them. And they removed the burnt ¹² offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the children of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen. And they roasted the ¹³ passover with fire according to the ordinance: and the holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. And afterward they ¹⁴ prepared for themselves, and for the priests; because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. And the singers the sons of ¹⁵ Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters were at every gate: they needed not to depart from their service, for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. So all the service of ¹⁶ the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. And the children of Israel that ¹⁷ were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread

¹ Or, and according to the distribution of each fathers' house verses 8, 9. See ch. 30. 24.

² Or, gave for offerings and so in ³ Or, willingly

18 seven days. And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did any of the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of
 19 Jerusalem. In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.
 20 After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against
 21 him. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; and God ^{hath} commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.
 22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Neco, from the mouth of God, and came to
 23 fight in the valley of Megiddo. And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for
 24 I am sore wounded. So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem
 25 mourned for Josiah. And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations, unto this day; and they made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the
 26 lamentations. Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of the
 27 LORD, and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

36 THEN the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead

in Jerusalem. Joahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And the king of Egypt deposed 3 him at Jerusalem, and amerced the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And Neco took Joahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

Jehoiakim was twenty and five years 5 old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God. Against him came 6 up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his 7 temple at Babylon. Now the rest of the 8 acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found 9 in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and 10 Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

Jehoiachin was 5eight years old when 9 he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. And at the return of the 10 year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

Zedekiah was twenty and one years 11 old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and 12 he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD. And 13 he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and 14 hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD, the God of Israel. Moreover 14

1 Or, *hath given command to speed me* Jeconiah. In Jer. 22. 24, *Coniah*.

2 Or, *palace*

3 Or, *against*

5 In 2 Kings 24. 8, *eighteen*.

6 Heb. *strengthened*.

all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the heathen; and they polluted the house of the LORD which
 15 he had hallowed in Jerusalem. And the LORD, the God of their fathers, sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:
 16 but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no
 17 remedy. Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or ancient: he gave them all
 18 into his hand. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.
 19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and

burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. And them that had escaped 20 from the sword carried he away to Babylon; and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: to fulfil the word of the LORD 21 by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

Now in the first year of ²Cyrus king 22 of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the 23 kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA

1 NOW in the first year of ²Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house
 2 in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel, ³(he is God,) which is in
 4 Jerusalem. And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver,

and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem. Then rose up the heads of fathers' houses 5 of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. And all they that were round about them 6 strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered. Also Cyrus 7 the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods; even those did Cyrus king of 8 Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered

1 Heb. healing.

2 Heb. Coresh.

3 Or, he is the God which is in Jerusalem

them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of
 9 Judah. And this is the number of them:
 thirty chargers of gold, a thousand charg-
 ers of silver, nine and twenty knives;
 10 thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a
 second sort four hundred and ten, and
 11 other vessels a thousand. All the vessels
 of gold and of silver were five thousand
 and four hundred. All these did Shesh-
 bazzar bring up, when they of the
 captivity were brought up from Babylon
 unto Jerusalem.

2 NOW these are the children of the
 province, that went up out of the
 captivity of those which had been carried
 away, whom ¹Nebuchadnezzar the king
 of Babylon had carried away unto Baby-
 lon, and that returned unto Jerusalem
 and Judah, every one unto his city;
 2 which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua,
 Nehemiah, ²Scraiah, ³Reelaiah, Mor-
 decai, Bilshan, ⁴Mispar, Bigvai, ⁵Rehum,
 Baanah. The number of the men of the
 3 people of Israel: the children of Parosh,
 two thousand an hundred seventy and
 4 two. The children of Shephatiah, three
 5 hundred seventy and two. The children
 of Arah, seven hundred seventy and
 6 five. The children of Pahath-moab, of
 the children of Jeshua and Joab, two
 thousand eight hundred and twelve.
 7 The children of Elam, a thousand two
 8 hundred fifty and four. The children of
 9 Zattu, nine hundred forty and five. The
 children of Zaccai, seven hundred and
 10 threescore. The children of ⁶Bani, six
 11 hundred forty and two. The children
 of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
 12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two
 13 hundred twenty and two. The children
 of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
 14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand
 15 fifty and six. The children of Adin, four
 16 hundred fifty and four. The children of
 Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
 17 The children of Bezai, three hundred
 18 twenty and three. The children of
 19 ⁷Jorah, an hundred and twelve. The

children of Hashum, two hundred twenty
 and three. The children of ⁸Gibbar, 20
 ninety and five. The children of Beth- 21
 lehem, an hundred twenty and three.
 The men of Netophah, fifty and six. 22
 The men of Anathoth, an hundred 23
 twenty and eight. The children of 24
⁹Azmaveth, forty and two. The children 25
 of ¹⁰Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beer-
 oth, seven hundred and forty and three.
 The children of Ramah and Geba, six 26
 hundred twenty and one. The men of 27
 Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred 28
 twenty and three. The children of Nebo, 29
 fifty and two. The children of Magbish, 30
 an hundred fifty and six. The children 31
 of the other Elam, a thousand two hun-
 dred fifty and four. The children of 32
 Harim, three hundred and twenty. The 33
 children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven
 hundred twenty and five. The children 34
 of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
 The children of Senaah, three thousand 35
 and six hundred and thirty. The priests: 36
 the children of Jedaiah, of the house of
 Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty 37
 and two. The children of Pashhur, a 38
 thousand two hundred forty and seven.
 The children of Harim, a thousand and 39
 seventeen. The Levites: the children of 40
 Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children
 of ¹¹Hodaviah, seventy and four. The 41
 singers: the children of Asaph, an hun-
 dred twenty and eight. The children 42
 of the porters: the children of Shallum,
 the children of Ater, the children of Tal-
 mon, the children of Akkub, the children
 of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all
 an hundred thirty and nine. The Neth- 43
 inim: the children of Ziha, the children
 of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth;
 the children of Keros, the children of 44
¹²Siaha, the children of Padon; the chil- 45
 dren of Lebanah, the children of Haga-
 bah, the children of Akkub; the children 46
 of Hagab, the children of ¹³Shamlai, the

¹ Heb. *Nebuchadnezzar*.

² In Neh. 7. 7, *Azariah*.

³ In Neh. 7. 7, *Raamiah*.

⁴ In

Neh. 7. 7, *Mispereth*.

⁵ In Neh. 7. 7, *Nehum*.

⁶ In Neh. 7. 15, *Binnui*.

⁷ In Neh. 7.

⁸ *Hariph*.

⁹ In Neh. 7. 25, *Gibeon*.

¹⁰ In Neh. 7. 28, *Beth-azmaveth*.

¹¹ In Neh. 7. 29,

Kiriath-jearim.

¹² In ch. 3. 9, *Judah*.

¹³ In Neh. 7. 43, *Hodevah*.

¹⁴ In Neh. 7. 47, *Sia*.

¹⁵ In Neh. 7. 48, *Salmi*.

47 children of Hanan; the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children
 48 of Reaiah; the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of
 49 Gazzam; the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai;
 50 the children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the children of 'Nephisim;
 51 the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur; the
 52 children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha; the
 53 children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah; the children
 54 of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha.
 55 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of 'Has-
 56 sophereth, the children of 'Peruda; the children of Jaalah, the children of Dar-
 57 kon, the children of Giddel; the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil,
 the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim,
 58 the children of 'Ami. All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants,
 were three hundred ninety and two.
 59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub,
 'Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' houses, and their
 60 seed, whether they were of Israel: the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah,
 the children of Nekoda, six
 61 hundred fifty and two. And of the children of the priests: the children of
 'Habaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, which took a wife
 of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.
 62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore ⁸were they
 deemed polluted and put from the
 63 priesthood. And the ⁹Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the
 most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.
 64 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred
 65 and threescore, beside their menservants

and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred singing men and singing women. Their horses were seven hundred thirty 66 and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty. And some 68 of the heads of fathers' houses, when they came to the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to set it up in its place: they gave after their ability into 69 the treasury of the work threescore and one thousand darics of gold, and five thousand ¹⁰pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments. So the priests, 70 and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

3 AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. Then stood up Jeshua the son 2 of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God. And they set 3 the altar ¹¹upon its base; for fear was upon them because of the people of the countries; and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening. And 4 they kept the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and *offered* the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the ordinance, as the duty of every day required; and afterward the continual 5 burnt offering, and *the offerings* of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will offering unto the LORD. From the 6 first day of the seventh month began

¹ Another reading is, *Nephusim*. In Neh. 7. 52, *Nephusesim*. ² In Neh. 7. 54, *Bazlith*. ³ In Neh. 7. 57, *Sophereth*. ⁴ In Neh. 7. 57, *Perida*. ⁵ In Neh. 7. 59, *Amon*. ⁶ In Neh. 7. 61, *Addon*. ⁷ In Neh. 7. 63, *Hobaiah*. ⁸ Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood*. ⁹ Or, *governor*. ¹⁰ Heb. *maneh*. ¹¹ Or, *in its place*.

they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple 7 of the LORD was not yet laid. They gave money also unto the ¹masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea, unto Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to ²have the oversight of the work of the 9 house of the LORD. Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ³Judah, ⁴together, to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their 10 brethren the Levites. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, ⁵they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the order of 11 David king of Israel. And they sang one to another in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the 12 house of the LORD was laid. But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' *houses*, the old men that had seen ⁶the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many 13 shouted aloud for joy: so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of

the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

4 NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded a temple unto the LORD, the God of Israel; then they 2 drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of fathers' *houses*, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; ⁷and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assyria, which brought us up hither. But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, 3 and the rest of the heads of fathers' *houses* of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD, the God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. Then the people 4 of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and ⁸troubled them in building, and hired counsellors against 5 them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. And 6 in the reign of ⁹Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

And in the days of ¹⁰Artaxerxes wrote 7 Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the ¹¹Syrian character, and set forth in the ¹¹Syrian tongue. ¹²Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai 8 the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and 9 Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, and the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the Dehaites, the Elamites, and the rest of the nations 10 whom the great and noble Osnappar

1 Or, *hevers*2 Or, *set forward the work*3 In ch. 2. 40, *Hodaviah*.4 Heb. *as one*.5 According to some MSS. and ancient versions, *the priests stood*. 6 Or, *the first house standing on its foundation, when this house was before their eyes*7 Another reading is, *yet we do no sacrifice*

since &c.

8 Or, *terrified*9 Or, *Xerxes*Heb. *Ahashuerosh*.10 Heb. *Artahashtha*.11 Or, *Aramaic*.

12 Ch. 4. 8-6. 18 is in Aramaic.

brought over, and set in the city of Samaria, and in the rest of the country
 11 beyond the river, and so forth. This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the
 12 men beyond the river, and so forth. Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee are come to us unto Jerusalem; they are building the rebellious and the bad city, and have finished the walls, and repaired the
 13 foundations. Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end
 14 it will endamage the kings. Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the
 15 king; that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for
 16 which cause was this city laid waste. We certify the king that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no portion beyond
 17 yond the river. Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and ¹in the rest of the country beyond the river, Peace, and so forth.
 18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath
 19 been ²plainly read before me. And I decreed, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have
 20 been made therein. There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all the country beyond the river; and tribute, custom, and toll,
 21 was paid unto them. Make ye now a decree to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a

decree shall be made by me. And take heed that ye be not slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings? Then when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 NOW the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel ³prophesied they unto them. Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and with them were the prophets of God, helping them. At the same time came to them Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? ⁴Then spake we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building? But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Darius, and then ⁵answer should be returned by letter concerning it.

The copy of the letter that Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were beyond the river, sent unto Darius the king: they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace. Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth on with diligence and prospereth in

¹ Or, unto the rest beyond &c. ² Or, translated ³ Or, which was upon them ⁴ Or, Then spake we unto them after this manner. What, said they, are the names of the men that make this building? Or, according to some ancient versions, Then spake they unto them &c. See ver. 10. ⁵ Or, they returned answer

9 their hands. Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to
 10 finish this wall? We asked them their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were at
 11 the head of them. And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great
 12 king of Israel builded and finished. But ¹after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the
 13 people away into Babylon. But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to build
 14 this house of God. And the gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; and he said unto him, Take these
 15 vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God
 16 be builded in its place. Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet
 17 it is not completed. Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

6 THEN Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the ²archives, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. And there was found at ³Achmetha, in the

palace that is in the province of Media, a roll, and therein was thus written for a record. In the first year of Cyrus the ³king, Cyrus the king made a decree; Concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the house be builded, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; with three rows of great stones, and ⁴a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house: and ⁵also let the gold and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place, and thou shalt put them in the house of God. Now therefore, ⁶Tattenai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and ⁵your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence: let the ⁷work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. Moreover I make a decree ⁸what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, that they be not hindered. And ⁹that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for burnt offerings to the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail: that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savour unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. Also I have made a ¹¹decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this: and the God ¹²

1 Or, because that

2 Aram. books.

one row of timber.

3 That is, Ecbarana.

5 Aram. their.

4 According to the Sept.,

that hath caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples, that shall put forth their hand to alter *the same*, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.

- 13 Then Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, ¹because that Darius the king had sent, did accordingly with all diligence. And the elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.
- 15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy. And they offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.
- 19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month. For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves ²together; all of them were pure: and they killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. And the children of Israel, which were come again out of the captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, did eat, and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD

had made them joyful, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

7 NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest: this Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD, the God of Israel, had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. For upon the first day of the first month ³began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel. ⁴Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect and so forth. I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with thee. Forasmuch as thou art sent ⁵of the king and his seven coun-

¹ Or, because of that which &c.

² Heb. as one.

⁴ Ch. 7. 12-26 is in Aramaic.

³ Heb. that was the foundation of the going up.

⁵ Aram. from before the king.

sellors, to inquire concerning Judah and
 Jerusalem, according to the law of thy
 15 God which is in thine hand; and to carry
 the silver and gold, which the king and
 his counsellors have freely offered unto
 the God of Israel, whose habitation is
 16 in Jerusalem, and all the silver and gold
 that thou shalt find in all the province
 of Babylon, with the freewill offering of
 the people, and of the priests, offering
 willingly for the house of their God
 17 which is in Jerusalem; therefore thou
 shalt with all diligence buy with this
 money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their
 meal offerings and their drink offerings,
 and shalt offer them upon the altar of
 the house of your God which is in Jeru-
 18 salem. And whatsoever shall seem good
 to thee and to thy brethren to do with
 the rest of the silver and the gold, that
 19 do ye after the will of your God. And
 the vessels that are given thee for the
 service of the house of thy God, deliver
 20 thou before the God of Jerusalem. And
 whatsoever more shall be needful for
 the house of thy God, which thou shalt
 have occasion to bestow, bestow it out
 21 of the king's treasure house. And I, even
 I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree
 to all the treasurers which are beyond
 the river, that whatsoever Ezra the
 priest, the scribe of the law of the God
 of heaven, shall require of you, it be
 22 done with all diligence, unto an hun-
 dred talents of silver, and to an hundred
 measures of wheat, and to an hundred
 baths of wine, and to an hundred baths
 of oil, and salt without prescribing how
 23 much. Whatsoever is commanded by
 the God of heaven, let it be done exactly
 for the house of the God of heaven; for
 why should there be wrath against the
 24 realm of the king and his sons? Also we
 certify you, that touching any of the
 priests and Levites, the singers, porters,
 Nethinim, or servants of this house of
 God, it shall not be lawful to impose
 tribute, custom, or toll, upon them.
 25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of
 thy God that is in thine hand, appoint
 magistrates and judges, which may judge

all the people that are beyond the river,
 all such as know the laws of thy God;
 and teach ye him that knoweth them not.
 And whosoever will not do the law of 26
 thy God, and the law of the king, let
 judgement be executed upon him with
 all diligence, whether it be unto death,
 or to banishment, or to confiscation of
 goods, or to imprisonment.

Blessed be the LORD, the God of our 27
 fathers, which hath put such a thing as
 this in the king's heart, to beautify the
 house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem;
 and hath extended mercy unto me before 28
 the king, and his counsellors, and before
 all the king's mighty princes. And I was
 strengthened according to the hand of
 the LORD my God upon me, and I gathered
 together out of Israel chief men
 to go up with me.

8 NOW these are the heads of their
 fathers' houses, and this is the genea-
 logy of them that went up with me from
 Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the
 king. Of the sons of Phinehas, Ger- 2
 shom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel:
 of the sons of David, Hattush. Of the 3
 sons of Shecaniah; of the sons of Parosh,
 Zechariah: and with him were reckoned
 by genealogy of the males an hundred
 and fifty. Of the sons of Pahath-moub, 4
 Eliehoenai the son of Zerariah; and
 with him two hundred males. Of the 5
 sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jahaziel;
 and with him three hundred males. And 6
 of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of
 Jonathan; and with him fifty males.
 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiha the 7
 son of Athaliah; and with him seventy
 males. And of the sons of Shephatiah, 8
 Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with
 him fourscore males. Of the sons of 9
 Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and
 with him two hundred and eighteen
 males. And of the sons of Shelomith, 10
 the son of Josiphiah; and with him an
 hundred and threescore males. And of 11
 the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of
 Bebai; and with him twenty and eight
 males. And of the sons of Azgad, 12
 Johanan the son of Hakkatan; and with

1 *Aram. cors.*2 *Aram. rooting out.*

13 him an hundred and ten males. And of the sons of Adonikam, *that were* the last; and these are their names, Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah, and with them
14 threescore males. And of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and 'Zabbud; and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we encamped three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found
16 there none of the sons of Levi. Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan,
17 ²which were teachers. And ³I sent them forth unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia; and I told them what they should say unto ⁴Iddo, *and* his brethren the Nethinim, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers
18 for the house of our God. And according to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us ⁵a man of discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his
19 sons and his brethren, eighteen; and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; and of the Nethinim, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinim: all of them were expressed by name. Then
21 I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way, for us, and for our little ones, and
22 for all our substance. For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him, for good; but his power and his wrath is against
23 all them that forsake him. So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he

was intreated of us. Then I separated 24 twelve of the chiefs of the ⁶priests, ⁷even Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, and weighed unto 25 them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel there present, had offered: I even 26 weighed into their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents; of gold an hundred talents; and twenty bowls of gold, of 27 a thousand darics; and two vessels of fine bright brass, precious as gold. And 28 I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, and the vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering unto the LORD, the God of your fathers. Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh 29 them before the chiefs of the priests and the Levites, and the princes of the fathers' *houses* of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD. So the priests and the Levites received 30 the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

Then we departed from the river of 31 Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the liar in wait by the way. And we 32 came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days. And on the fourth day was 33 the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God ⁸into the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, the Levites; the whole 34 by number and by weight: and all the weight was written at that time. The 35 children of the captivity, which were come out of exile, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams,

¹ Another reading is, *Zaccur*.
I gave them commandment.

⁶ In Neh. 12. 24, *Levites*.

² Or, *which had understanding*

⁴ The text as pointed has, *Iddo, his brother*.

⁷ Or, *besides*

⁸ Or, *by*

³ Another reading is,

⁵ Or, *Ish-sai-hel*

seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering unto the LORD. And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's satraps, and to the governors beyond the river: and they furthered the people and the house of God.

9 NOW when these things were done, the princes drew near unto me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the peoples of the lands: yea, the hand of the princes and ¹rulers hath been ²chief in this trespass. And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the trespass of them of the captivity; and I sat astonished until the evening oblation. And at the evening oblation I arose up from my ³humiliation, even with my garment and my mantle rent; and I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God; and I said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our guiltiness is grown up unto the heavens. Since the days of our fathers we have been ⁴exceeding guilty unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to spoiling, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. And now for a little moment grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to

give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. For we are bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the ⁵ruins thereof, and to give us a ⁶wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their filthiness. Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great guilt, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such a remnant, shall we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the peoples that do these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor any to escape? O LORD, the God of Israel, thou art righteous; for we are left a remnant that is escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our guiltiness; for none can stand before thee because of this.

10 NOW while Ezra prayed, and made confession, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there was gathered together unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore. And Sheaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons

¹ Or, deputies

² Or, first

³ Or, fasting

⁴ Heb. in great guiltiness.

⁵ Or, waste places

⁶ Or, fence

of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have married strange women of the peoples of the land: yet now there is hope for Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of ¹my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the

4 law. Arise; for the matter belongeth unto thee, and we are with thee: be of

5 good courage, and do it. Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefs of the priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they would do according to this word.

6 So they swear. Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib: ²and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the trespass of

7 them of the captivity. And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather them-

8 selves together unto Jerusalem; and that whosoever came not within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be ³forfeited, and himself separated from

9 the congregation of the captivity. Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within the three days; it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month: and all the people sat in the broad place before the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and

10 for ⁴the great rain. And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have trespassed, and have married strange women, to increase the guilt of Israel.

11 Now therefore ⁵make confession unto the LORD, the God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the peoples of the land, and from

12 the strange women. Then all the congre-

gation answered and said with a loud voice, ⁶As thou hast said concerning us, so must we do. But the people are 13 many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we have greatly transgressed in this matter. Let now our princes ⁷be appointed for 14 all the congregation, and let all them that are in our cities which have married strange women come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God be turned from us, ⁸until this matter be despatched. Only 15 Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah ⁹stood up against this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them. And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain heads of fathers' houses, after their fathers' houses, and all of them by their names, were separated; and they sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. And they made an end with all the men 17 that had married strange women by the first day of the first month. And among 18 the sons of the priests there were found that had married strange women: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maasciah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. And they gave their hand that they 19 would put away their wives; and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their guilt. And of the sons of Immer; 20 Hanani and Zebadiah. And of the sons 21 of Harim; Maasciah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah. And 22 of the sons of Pashhur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasa. And of the Levites; Jozabad, 23 and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer. And of the singers; Eliashib: and of the 24 porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri. And of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; 25 Ramiah, and Izziah, and Malchijah, and

¹ Or, the Lord devoted.

² According to some ancient versions, and he lodged there.

³ Heb. stand.

⁴ Heb. the rains.

⁵ Or, give thanks

⁶ Or, As thou hast said, so it behoveth us

⁷ Heb. stand.

⁸ Or, as touching this matter

⁹ Or, were appointed over this

Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. And of the sons of Elam; 26 Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and 27 Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah. And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashub, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, 28 and Aziza. And of the sons of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. 29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, 30 ¹Jeremoth. And of the sons of Pahathmoab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maa-
seiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and Binnui, 31 and Manasseh. And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, 32 Shemaiah, Shimeon; Benjamin, Mal-

luch, Shemariah. Of the sons of Hash- 33 um; Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliph-
elet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimei. Of 34 the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel; Benaiah, Bedeiah, ²Cheluhai; 35 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashub; Matta-
niah, Mattenai, and ³Jaasu; and Bani, 36 and Binnui, Shimei; and Shelemiah, and 37 Nathan, and Adaiah; Machnadebai, 38 Shashai, Sharai; Azarel, and Shelemiah, 39 Shemariah; Shallum, Amariah, Joseph. 40 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, 41 Zabad, Zebina, ⁴Iddo, and Joel, Benai-
ah. All these had taken strange wives: 42 and ⁵some of them had wives by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH

1 THE ⁶words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was 2 in Shushan the ⁷palace, that Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and 3 concerning Jerusalem. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire. 4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven, 5 and said, I beseech thee, O LORD, the God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his com- 6 mandments: let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer of thy

servant, which I pray before thee at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, while I confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: yea, I and my father's house have sinned. We have 7 dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. Remember, I beseech thee, the word 8 that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye trespass, I will scatter you abroad among the peoples: but if 9 ye return unto me, and keep my commandments and do them, though your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to cause my name to dwell there. Now these are thy 10 servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. O Lord, I beseech 11 thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer

¹ Another reading is, *and Ramoth*.
Jaasai.
history

⁴ Another reading is, *Jaddai*.
⁷ Or, *castle*

² Another reading is, *Cheluhu*.

⁵ Or, *some of the wives had borne children*

³ Another reading is,
⁶ Or,

of thy servants, who delight to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. (Now I was cup-bearer to the king.)

- 2** AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, that I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been ² beforetime sad in his presence. And the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart.
- 3** Then I was very sore afraid. And I said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire? Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the ⁵ God of heaven. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, ⁶ that I may build it. And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.
- 7** Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may let me pass through till I come ⁸ unto Judah; and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's ¹forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the castle which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.
- 9** Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me captains of the army and horsemen.
- 10** And when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly,

1 Or, park

for that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. And I arose in the night, I and ¹² some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. And I went out by night ¹³ by the valley gate, even toward the dragon's well, and to the dung gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. Then I went ¹⁴ on to the fountain gate and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. Then ¹⁵ went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so returned. And the ²rulers knew not ¹⁶ whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the ²rulers, nor to the rest that did the work. Then said I unto them, Ye see the evil ¹⁷ case that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach. And I told them of the hand ¹⁸ of my God which was good upon me; as also of the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for the good ^{work}. But when ¹⁹ Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king? Then answered I ²⁰ them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

3 THEN Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even

2 Or, deputies

unto the tower of ¹Hammeah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananel. And next unto him builded the men of Jericho. And next to ²them builded Zaccur the son of Imri. And the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their ³lord. And ⁴the old gate repaired Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah, they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, *which appertained* to the throne of the governor beyond the river. Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Hananiah one of the ⁵apothecaries, and they ⁶fortified Jerusalem even unto the broad wall. And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem. And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabneiah. Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired another portion, and the tower of the furnaces. And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters. The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall

unto the dung gate. And the dung gate ¹⁴ repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of Beth-hacherem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. And the fountain gate repaired ¹⁵ Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of ⁷Shelah by the king's garden, even unto the stairs that go down from the city of David. After him repaired Nehemiah ¹⁶ the son of Azbuk, the ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and unto the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty men. After him ¹⁷ repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, for his district. After him ¹⁸ repaired their brethren, Bavvai the son of Henadad, the ruler of half the district of Keilah. And next to him repaired Ezer ¹⁹ the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another portion, over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of *the wall*. After him Baruch the son of ⁸Zababai earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning of *the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. After him repaired Meremoth ²¹ the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz another portion, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib. And after him repaired the ²² priests, the men of the ⁹Plain. After ²³ ²them repaired Benjamin and Hasshub over against their house. After ²them repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah beside his own house. After him repaired Binnui the son of ²⁴ Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of *the wall*, and unto the corner. Palal the son ²⁵ of Uzai repaired over against the turning of *the wall*, and ¹⁰the tower that standeth

¹ Or, *The hundred*
or, of the old wall
reading is, *Zaccaci*.

² Heb. *him*.
⁵ Or, *perfumers*
⁹ Or, *Circuit*

³ Or, *lords* Or, *Lord*
⁶ Or, *left*

⁷ In Is. 8, 6, *Shiloah*.
¹⁰ Or, *the upper tower . . . from the house of the king*

⁸ Another

out from the upper house of the king, which is by the court of the guard. After him ¹Pedaiah the son of Parosh repaired. (Now the Nethinim dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that standeth out.) After him the Tekoites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that standeth out, and unto the wall of Ophel. Above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his own house. After ²them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his own house. And after him repaired Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the cast gate. After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another portion. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber. After him repaired Malchijah one of the goldsmiths unto the house of the Nethinim, and of the merchants, over against the gate of Hamiphkad, and to the ³ascent of the corner. And between the ³ascent of the corner and the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

4 BUT it came to pass that, when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? ⁴will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish, seeing they are burned? Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a ⁵fox go up, he shall break down their stone wall. Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn back their reproach upon their own head, and give them up to spoiling in a land of captivity: and cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the

builders. So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto half *the height* thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

But it came to pass that, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that ⁶the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth; and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to cause confusion therein. But we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them. And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease. And it came to pass that, when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times ⁷from all places, Ye must return unto us. Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the ⁸rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses. And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind ⁹all the house of Judah. They that builded the wall and

¹ Or, *Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now . . . Ophel) repaired unto &c.* ² Heb. *him.* ³ Or, *upper chamber* ⁴ Or, *will they leave to themselves aught?* Or, *will men let them alone?* ⁵ Or, *juckal* ⁶ Heb. *healing went up upon the walls.* ⁷ Or, *From all places whence ye shall return they will be upon us* ⁸ Or, *deputies* ⁹ Or, *all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they that &c.*

they that bare burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his
18 weapon; and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me. And I said unto the nobles, and to the ¹rulers and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the
20 wall, one far from another: in what place soever ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; our God shall
21 fight for us. So we wrought in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars
22 appeared. Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard
23 to us, and may labour in the day. So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ²every one *went with his weapon to the water.*

5 THEN there arose a great cry of the people and of their wives against
2 their brethren the Jews. For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters, are many: let us get corn, that we
3 may eat and live. Some also there were that said, We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses: let
4 us get corn, because of the dearth. There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute *upon* our
5 fields and our vineyards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage
6 *already*: neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields
6 and our vineyards. And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these
7 words. Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the ¹rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact

usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them. And 8 I said unto them, We after our ability have ³redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and would ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found never a word. Also I said, The thing that ye do 9 is not good: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, do lend them money and corn on usury. I pray you, let us leave off this usury. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this 11 day, their fields, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. Then said they, We will re- 12 store them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise. Also I shook 13 out my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise. Moreover from the time that I was 14 appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor. But 15 the former governors that were before me ⁴were chargeable unto the people, and took of them bread and wine, ⁵beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants ⁶bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God. Yea, also I ⁷continued in the work 16 of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work. Moreover there were at 17

1 Or, *deputies*

2 The text is probably faulty.

3 Or, *at the rate of* Or, *afterward*3 Heb. *bought*.4 Or, *laid burdens upon*5 Heb. *held fast to*.

my table of the Jews and the rulers an hundred and fifty men, beside those that came unto us from among the
18 heathen that were round about us. Now that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the bondage was
19 heavy upon this people. Remember unto me, O my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

6 NOW it came to pass, when it was reported to Sanballat and Tobiah, and to Geshem the Arabian, and unto the rest of our enemies, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though even unto that time I had not set up the doors in
2 the gates;) that Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *one* of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief. And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come
4 down to you? And they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.
5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an
6 open letter in his hand; wherein was written, It is reported among the nations, and ²Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel; for which cause thou buildest the wall: and thou wouldst be their king, according to these
7 words. And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. Then I sent unto him, saying,
8 There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of
9 thine own heart. For they all would have made us afraid, saying, Their hands

shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. But now, ³O God, strengthen thou my hands.

And I went unto the house of She-
maiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee. And I said, **11** Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, ⁴would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. And I discerned, and, lo, God **12** had not sent him: but he pronounced this prophecy against me: and Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. For this **13** cause was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me. Remem- **14** ber, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

So the wall was finished in the twenty **15** and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days. And it came to pass, **16** when all our enemies heard *thereof*, that all the heathen that were about us ⁵feared, and were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God. Moreover in those days the nobles of **17** Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. For there were many in Judah **18** sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah to wife. Also they spake of his **19** good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

7 NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the

1 Or, deputies

2 In ver. 1, and elsewhere, Geshem.

3 Or, I will strengthen my hands

4 Or, could go into the temple and live

5 According to another reading, saw.

2 Levites were appointed, that I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the governor of the castle, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and
 3 feared God above many. And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand *on guard*, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be over* against his house.
 4 Now the city was wide and large: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded. And my God
 5 put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the 'rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of them which came up at the
 6 first, and I found written therein: These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and that returned unto Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto
 7 his city; who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereh, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of
 8 Israel: the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred and seventy and two.
 9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. The children of
 10 Arah, six hundred fifty and two. The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and
 12 eight hundred and eighteen. The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred
 13 fifty and four. The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and three-
 15 score. The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.
 17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two. The children of Adonikam, six hundred
 19 threescore and seven. The children of

Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five. The children of
 21 Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. The children of Hashum, three hundred
 22 twenty and eight. The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four. The
 24 children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve. The children of Gibeon, ninety
 25 and five. The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and
 26 eight. The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. The men of
 28 Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beer-
 29 oth, seven hundred forty and three. The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred
 30 twenty and one. The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two. The
 32 men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three. The men of the other
 33 Nebo, fifty and two. The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred
 34 fifty and four. The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. The children
 36 of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. The children of Lod, Hadid, and
 37 Ono, seven hundred twenty and one. The children of Senaah, three thousand
 38 nine hundred and thirty. The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of
 39 Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. The children of Immer, a thousand
 40 fifty and two. The children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and
 41 seven. The children of Harim, a thousand and
 42 seventeen. The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the children
 43 of Hodevah, seventy and four. The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred
 44 forty and eight. The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of
 45 Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita,
 the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight. The Nethinim: the
 46 children of Ziha, the children of Hasephai, the children of Tabbaoth; the
 47 children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon; the children of
 48 Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the

1 Or, *deputies*2 Another reading is, *Hodeiah*.

49 children of Salmai; the children of
 50 Hanan, the children of Giddel, the chil-
 dren of Gahar; the children of Reaiah,
 51 the children of Rezin, the children of
 Nekoda; the children of Gazzam, the
 52 children of Uzza, the children of Pascash;
 the children of Besai, the children of
 53 Meunim, the children of ¹Nephushesim;
 54 the children of Bakkuk, the children of
 Hakupha, the children of Harhur; the
 55 children of Bazlith, the children of Me-
 hida, the children of Harsha; the chil-
 56 dren of Barkos, the children of Sisera,
 the children of Temah; the children of
 57 Neziah, the children of Hatipha. The
 children of Solomon's servants: the chil-
 58 dren of Sotai, the children of Sophereth,
 the children of Perida; the children of
 59 Jaala, the children of Darkon, the chil-
 dren of Giddel; the children of She-
 60 phatiah, the children of Hatil, the
 children of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the
 61 children of Amon. All the Nethinim,
 and the children of Solomon's servants,
 were three hundred ninety and two.
 62 And these were they which went up
 from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub,
 Addon, and Immer: but they could not
 63 shew their fathers' houses, nor their
 seed, whether they were of Israel: the
 64 children of Delaiah, the children of
 Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six
 65 hundred forty and two. And of the
 priests: the children of Hobaiah, the
 children of Hakkoz, the children of Bar-
 66 zillai, which took a wife of the daughters
 of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called
 67 after their name. These sought their
 register *among* those that were reckoned
 by genealogy, but it was not found:
 68 therefore ²were they deemed polluted
 and put from the priesthood. And the
 69 ³Tirshatha said unto them, that they
 should not eat of the most holy things,
 till there stood up a priest with Urim
 70 and Thummim. The whole congrega-
 71 tion together was forty and two thousand
 72 three hundred and threescore, beside
 their menservants and their maidserv-
 73 ants, of whom there were seven thousand

three hundred thirty and seven: and
 they had two hundred forty and five
 singing men and singing women. Their 68
 horses were seven hundred thirty and
 six; their mules, two hundred forty and
 five; *their* camels, four hundred thirty 69
 and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven
 hundred and twenty. And some from 70
 among the heads of fathers' *houses* gave
 unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to
 the treasury a thousand darics of gold,
 fifty basons, five hundred and thirty 71
 priests' garments. And some of the
 heads of fathers' *houses* gave into the
 treasury of the work twenty thousand
 darics of gold, and two thousand and 72
 two hundred ⁴pound of silver. And that
 which the rest of the people gave was
 twenty thousand darics of gold, and two
 thousand pound of silver, and three-
 73 score and seven priests' garments. So
 the priests, and the Levites, and the
 porters, and the singers, and some of the
 people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel,
 dwelt in their cities.

And when the seventh month was
 come, the children of Israel were in their
 8 cities. And all the people gathered 1
 themselves together as one man into
 the broad place that was before the wa-
 ter gate; and they spake unto Ezra the
 scribe to bring the book of the law of
 Moses, which the LORD had commanded
 to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought 2
 the law before the congregation, both
 men and women, and all that could hear
 with understanding, upon the first day
 of the seventh month. And he read 3
 therein before the broad place that was
 before the water gate ⁵from early morn-
 ing until midday, in the presence of the
 men and the women, and of those that
 could understand; and the ears of all
 the people were *attentive* unto the book
 of the law. And Ezra the scribe stood 4
 upon a ⁶pulpit of wood, which they had
 made for the purpose; and beside him
 stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anai-
 ah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maa-
 seiah, on his right hand; and on his left

1 Another reading is, *Nephishesim*.
 governor

4 Heb. *manah*.

2 Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood*.

5 Heb. *from the light*.

3 Or,

6 Heb. *tower*.

hand, Pedaiah, and Mishaël, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbad-
 5 danah, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the
 6 people stood up: and Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with the lifting up of their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with
 7 their faces to the ground. Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in
 8 their place. And they read in the book, in the law of God, ¹distinctly; and they gave the sense, ²so that they understood
 9 the reading. And Nehemiah, which was the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.
 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye grieved; for the joy of the LORD is your ³strength.
 11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.
 12 And on the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers' ⁴houses of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to give attention to the words of the law. And they found written in the law, how that the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh

month: and that they should publish ⁵15 and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. So the people went ¹⁶16 forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the broad place of the water gate, and in the broad place of the gate of Ephraim. And all the congregation of ¹⁷17 them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. Also day by ¹⁸18 day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a ⁴solemn assembly, according unto the ordinance.

9 NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon them. And ²2 the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. And they stood up in their ³3 place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God a fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God. Then stood up upon the stairs of ⁴4 the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God. Then the ⁵5 Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God from everlasting to everlasting: and ⁶6 blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. Thou art 6

1 Or, with an interpretation

2 Or, and caused them to understand

3 Or, strong hold

4 Or, closing festival

5 Or, let them bless

the LORD, even thou alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. Thou art ¹the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham; and foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Girgashite, even to give it unto his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous. And thou sawest the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red Sea; and shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them; and didst get thee a name, as it is this day. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their pursuers thou didst cast into the depths, as a stone into the mighty waters. Moreover thou leddest them in a pillar of cloud by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements and true laws, good statutes and commandments: and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them thy commandments, and statutes, and a law, by the hand of Moses thy servant: and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and commandedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst lifted up thine hand to give them. But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neck, and hearkened not

to thy commandments, and refused to ¹⁹ obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their neck, ²and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art ³a God ready to pardon, gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and forsookest them not. Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations; yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, ^{and} they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms ²² and peoples, ⁴which thou didst allot after their portions: so they possessed the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. Their children also ²³ multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou didst say to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. So the children went in and possessed ²⁴ the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they would. And they took ²⁵ fenced cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all good things, cisterns hewn out, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness. Nevertheless they were ²⁶

¹ Or, O LORD
Num. 14. 4.

² The Sept. has, and appointed a captain to return to their bondage in Egypt. See
³ Heb. a God of forgivenesses.

⁴ Or, and didst distribute them into every corner

disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their back, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them again unto thee, and they wrought great provocations. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours who saved them out of the hand of their adversaries. But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; and testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them,) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. Yet many years didst thou bear with them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit through thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the peoples of the lands. Nevertheless in thy manifold mercies thou didst not make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God. Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the travail seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. Howbeit thou art just in all that is come upon us; for thou hast dealt truly, but we have done wickedly: neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers,

kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. Behold, we are servants this day, and as for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it. And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have power over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. And yet for all this we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, our Levites, and our priests, seal unto it.

10 NOW those that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah; Seraiah, 2 Azariah, Jeremiah; Pashhur, Amariah, 3 Malchijah; Hattush, Shebaniah, Malchuch; Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah; Daniel, 5 Ginnethon, Baruch; Meshullam, 6 Abijah, Mijamin; Maaziah, Bilgai, She- 7 maiah: these were the priests. And the 8 Levites: namely, Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; and their brethren, Shebaniah, 10 Hodiah, Kelita, Pellaiah, Hanan; Mica, 11 Rehob, Hashabiah; Zaccur, Sherebiah, 12 Shebaniah; Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. The 13 chiefs of the people: Parosh, Pahath- 14 moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani; Bunni, Azgad, 15 Bebai; Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin; Ater, 16 Hezekiah, Azzur; Hodiah, Hashum, 17 Bezai; Hariph, Anathoth, 18 Nobai; 19 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir; Meshez- 20 abel, Zadok, Jaddua; Pelatiah, Hanan, 21 Anaiah; Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub; 22 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek; Rehum, Ha- 23 shabnah, Maaseiah; and Ahiah, Hanan, 24 Anan; Malluch, Harim, Baanah. And 25 the rest of the people, the priests, the 26 Levites, the porters, the singers, the 27 Nethinim, and all they that had separ-

1 Heb. *they gave a stubborn shoulder.*
the sealing.

2 Or, *because of* 3 Or, *faithful*
5 Another reading is, *Nebai.*

4 Heb. *are at*

ated themselves from the peoples of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one that had knowledge and understanding; they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes; and that we would not give our daughters unto the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons: and if the peoples of the land bring ware or any vic-tuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on a holy day: and that we would forgo every debt. Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; for the shew-bread, and for the continual meal offer-ing, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make atone-ment for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. And we cast lots, the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law: and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: and that we should bring the firstfruits of our 'dough, and our heave offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, ²the wine and the oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Le-

vites; for they, the Levites, take the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. And ³⁸the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house. For the children of Israel and ³⁹the children of Levi shall bring the heave offering of the corn, of ²the wine, and of the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

11 AND the princes of the people dwelt in Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts in the *other* cities. And ²the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem. Now these are the chiefs of ³the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants. And in Jerusalem ⁴dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the children of Perez; and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, ⁵the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite. All the sons of Perez that dwelt in ⁶Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men. And these are ⁷the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maasciah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiiah. And after him Gabbai, Sallai, ⁸nine hundred twenty and eight. And ⁹Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Hassenuah was second over the city. Of the priests: ¹⁰

1 Or, course meal

2 Or, the vintage

Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin,
 11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler
 12 of the house of God, and their brethren that did the work of the house, eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of
 13 Malchijah, and his brethren, chiefs of fathers' houses, two hundred forty and two: and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth,
 14 the son of Immer, and their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was
 15 Zabdiel, 'the son of Haggadolim. And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashhub, the son of Azrikam, the son of
 16 Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chiefs of the Levites, who had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God;
 17 and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, who was the chief to begin the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.
 19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren, that kept watch at the gates, were an hundred seventy and
 20 two. And the residue of Israel, of the priests, the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.
 21 But the Nethinim dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gishpa were over the Nethinim. The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of
 23 the house of God. For there was a commandment from the king concerning them, and 'a settled provision for the singers, as every day required. And
 24 Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the

children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people. And for the villages, 25 with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt in Kiriath-arba and the 'towns thereof, and in Dibon and the 'towns thereof, and in Jekabzeel and the villages thereof; and in Jeshua, and in 26 Moladah, and Beth-pelet; and in Hazarshual, and in Beer-sheba and the 'towns thereof; and in Ziklag, and in Meconah 28 and in the 'towns thereof; and in En-rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth; Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, 30 Lachish and the fields thereof, Azekah and the 'towns thereof. So they encamped from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom. The children of Benjamin 31 also dwelt from Geba onward, at Michmash and Aija, and at Beth-el and the 'towns thereof; at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah; Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim; Hadid, 32 Zeboim, Neballat; Lod, and Ono, 'the valley of craftsmen. And of the Levites, 33 34 35 36 certain courses in Judah were joined to Benjamin.

12 NOW these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua, Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra; Amariah, Malluch, Hattush; Shecaniah, 2 Rehum, Meremoth; Iddo, Ginnethoi, 3 Abijah; Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah; She- 4 maiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah; Sallu, A- 5 6 7 mok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua. Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Shereb- 8 biah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over 'the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. Also Bakbukiah and Unno, their 9 brethren, were over against them in wards. And Jeshua begat Joiakim, and 10 Joiakim begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, and Joiada begat Jonathan, 11 and Jonathan begat Jaddua. And in the 12 days of Joiakim were priests, heads of fathers' houses: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; of Ezra, Meshul- 13 lam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; of 'Mal- 14

1 Or, one of the great men

Ge-haharashim See 1 Chr. 4. 14.

2 Or, a sure ordinance concerning

5 Or, the choirs

3 Heb. daughters.

4 Or, Another reading is, Melic.

luchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;
 15 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;
 16 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Me-
 17 shullam; of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin,
 18 of Moadiah, Piltai; of Bilgah, Shammua;
 19 of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; and of Joiarib,
 20 Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; of Sallai,
 21 Kallai; of Amok, Eber; of Hilkiah,
 22 Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel. The
 Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada,
 and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded
 heads of fathers' houses: also the priests,
 23 'in the reign of Darius the Persian. The
 sons of Levi, heads of fathers' houses,
 were written in the book of the chronicles,
 even until the days of Johanan the son
 24 of Eliashib. And the chiefs of the Le-
 vites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua
 the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren
 over against them, to praise and give
 thanks, according to the commandment
 of David the man of God, ward against
 25 ward. Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Oba-
 diah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were
 porters keeping the ward at the store-
 26 houses of the gates. These were in
 the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua,
 the son of Jozadak, and in the days of
 Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra
 the priest the scribe.
 27 And at the dedication of the wall of
 Jerusalem they sought the Levites out
 of all their places, to bring them to Jeru-
 salem, to keep the dedication with glad-
 ness, both with thanksgivings, and with
 singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and
 28 with harps. And the sons of the singers
 gathered themselves together, both out
 of the ²plain round about Jerusalem, and
 from the villages of the Netophathites;
 29 also from Beth-gilgal, and out of the
 fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the
 singers had builded them villages round
 30 about Jerusalem. And the priests and
 the Levites purified themselves; and
 they purified the people, and the gates,
 31 and the wall. Then I brought up the
 princes of Judah upon the wall, and
 appointed two great companies that
 gave thanks and went in procession;
whereof one went on the right hand upon

the wall toward the dung gate: and after 32
 them went Hoshaiah, and half of the
 princes of Judah, and Azariah, Ezra, and 33
 Meshullam, Judah, and Benjamin, and 34
 Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, and certain of 35
 the priests' sons with trumpets: Zech-
 ariah the son of Jonathan, the son of
 Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son
 of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son
 of Asaph; and his brethren, Shemaiah, 36
 and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Ne-
 thanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the
 musical instruments of David the man
 of God; and Ezra the scribe was before
 them: and by the fountain gate, and 37
 straight before them, they went up by
 the stairs of the city of David, at the
 going up of the wall, above the house of
 David, even unto the water gate east-
 ward. And the other company of them 38
 that gave thanks went to meet them, and
 I after them, with the half of the people,
 upon the wall, above the tower of the
 furnaces, even unto the broad wall; and 39
 above the gate of Ephraim, and by the
 old gate, and by the fish gate, and the
 tower of Hananel, and the tower of
³Hammeah, even unto the sheep gate:
 and they stood still in the gate of the
 guard. So stood the two companies of 40
 them that gave thanks in the house of
 God, and I, and the half of the ⁴rulers
 with me: and the priests, Eliakim, Maa- 41
 seiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai,
 Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trum-
 pets; and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and 42
 Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and
 Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And
 the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah
 their overseer. And they offered great 43
 sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God
 had made them rejoice with great joy;
 and the women also and the children re-
 joiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was
 heard even afar off.

And on that day were men appointed 44
 over the chambers for the treasures,
 for the heave offerings, for the firstfruits,
 and for the tithes, to gather into them,
 according to the fields of the cities, the
 portions ⁵appointed by the law for the

1 Or, to

2 Or, Circuit

3 Or, The hundred

4 Or, deputies

5 Heb. of the law.

priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that
 45 ¹waited. And they kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, and *so did* the singers and the porters, according to the commandment
 46 of David, and of Solomon his son. For in the days of David and Asaph of old
²there was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto
 47 God. And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, as every day required: and they sanctified for the Levites; and the Levites sanctified for the sons of Aaron.

13 ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the assembly of
 2 God for ever; because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them: howbeit our God turned
 3 the curse into a blessing. And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 Now before this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the ³chambers of the house of our God, being allied
 5 unto Tobiah, had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meal offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the wine, and the oil, which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the
 6 heave offerings for the priests. But in all this *time* I was not at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went unto the king, and after certain days asked I leave
 7 of the king: and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of
 8 God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of

Tobiah out of the chamber. Then I ⁹commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal offerings and the frankincense. And I perceived that the portions of the
 10 Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field. Then contended I with the ⁴rulers, and
 11 said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. Then brought all
 12 Judah the tithe of the corn and the wine and the oil unto the treasuries. And I ¹³made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their business was to distribute unto their brethren. Remember me, O my God, concerning
 14 this, and wipe not out my ⁵good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the observances thereof.

In those days saw I in Judah some ¹⁵treading winepresses on the sabbath, and bringing in ⁶sheaves, and lading asses *therewith*; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein,
 16 which brought in fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of
 17 Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? Did not your fathers thus,
 18 and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath. And it came to pass
 19 that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut, and commanded that they should not be

1 Heb. stood.

2 Another reading is, *there were chiefs*.

3 Heb. chamber.

4 Or, deputies

5 Heb. kindnesses.

6 Or, heaps of corn

opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye 'about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those days also saw I the Jews that ²had married women of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. And I contended with them, and ³cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair,

and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did strange women cause to sin. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to trespass against our God in marrying strange women? And 28 one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. Remember them, 29 O my God, ⁴because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. Thus 30 cleansed I them from ⁵all strangers, and appointed wards for the priests and for the Levites, every one in his work; and 31 for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER

1 NOW it came to pass in the days of ⁶Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:) that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the ⁷palace, in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, 4 being before him: when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore 5 days. And when these days were ful-

filled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace; *there were hangings of* ⁸white cloth, of ⁹green, and of blue, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the couches were of gold and silver, upon a pavement ¹⁰of red, and white, and yellow, and black marble. And they gave them 7 drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the ¹¹bounty of the king. And the drink- 8 ing was according to the law; none could

¹ Heb. before.

² Heb. had made to dwell with them.

³ Heb. defilings of &c.

⁴ Or, every thing strange

⁵ Or, Xerxes

⁶ Heb. Ahasuevrosch.

⁷ Or, castle

⁸ Or, fine cloth, white and blue

⁹ Or, cotton

¹⁰ Heb. hand.

¹¹ Heb. hand.

¹² Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

¹³ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

¹⁴ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

¹⁵ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

¹⁶ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

¹⁷ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

¹⁸ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

¹⁹ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

²⁰ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and

compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's
 9 pleasure. Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house
 10 which belonged to king Ahasuerus. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven 'chamberlains that ministered in the presence of Ahasuerus the
 11 king, to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the peoples and the princes her beauty:
 12 for she was fair to look on. But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by the chamberlains: therefore was the king very wrath,
 13 and his anger burned in him. Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgement;
 14 and the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and sat first in the kingdom:) What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not done the bidding of the king
 15 Ahasuerus by the chamberlains? And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the peoples that are in all the provinces of the king
 16 Ahasuerus. For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, to make their husbands contemptible in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him,
 17 but she came not. And this day shall the princesses of Persia and Media which have heard of the deed of the queen ²say the like unto all the king's princes. So shall there arise ³much contempt and wrath. If it please the king,

let there go forth a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, ⁴that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate ⁵unto another that is better than she. And ²⁰when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his kingdom, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small. And the ²¹saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: for he sent letters into all ²²the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and should publish it according to the language of his people.

2 AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was pacified, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: and let the king appoint officers ³in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of ⁶Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them: and let the maiden which pleaseth the ⁴king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

There was a certain Jew in Shushan ⁵the palace, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite; who had been ⁶carried away from Jerusalem with the captives which had been carried away with ⁷Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. And he ⁸brought up ⁷Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's

¹ Or, eunuchs (and so in ver. 12, &c.)
⁵ Heb. unto her companion.
⁸ Heb. nourished.

² Or, tell it

⁶ Heb. Hegg.

³ Or, enough

⁴ Heb. that it pass not away.

⁷ In 2 Kings 24. 6. Jehoiachin.

daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maiden was fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for
 8 his own daughter. So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was taken into the king's house, to the custody of Hegai,
 9 keeper of the women. And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with her portions, and the seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he removed her and her maidens to the best place of the
 10 house of the women. Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she
 11 should not shew it. And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.
 12 Now when the turn of every maiden was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that it had been done to her according to the law for the women, twelve months, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with the things for
 13 the purifying of the women,) then in this wise came the maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the
 14 women unto the king's house. In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.
 15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the

king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her. So Esther was
 16 taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. And the king loved Esther above
 17 all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. Then the king made
 18 a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a 'release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ²bounty of the king. And when the virgins were
 19 gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate. Esther
 20 had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him. In those days, while Mor-
 21 decai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the ³door, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. And the thing was
 22 known to Mordecai, who shewed it unto Esther the queen; and Esther told the king *thereof* in Mordecai's name. And
 23 when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

3 AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. And all the king's
 2 servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and did reverence to Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence. Then
 3 the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's command-

1 Heb. rest.

2 Heb. hand.

3 Heb. threshold.

ment? Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's 'matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. But he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai. In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and ²dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from *those* of every people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not ³for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be written that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the king's business, to bring it into the king's treasures. And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee. Then were the king's ⁴scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof, and there was written according to all that Haman commanded unto the king's satraps, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the princes of every people; to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and it was sealed with the

king's ring. And letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. A copy of the writing, ⁵that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, that they should be ready against that day. The posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city of Shushan was perplexed.

4 NOW when Mordecai knew all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry: and he came even before the king's gate: for none might enter within the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and ⁶many lay in sackcloth and ashes. And Esther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the queen was exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take his sackcloth from off him: but he received it not. Then called Esther for Hathach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mordecai, to know what this was, and why it was. So Hathach went forth to Mordecai unto the broad place of the city, which was before the king's gate. And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasures for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Shushan to destroy them, to shew it

1 Or, words
2 Or, separated
be given out for a decree

3 Or, meet for the king
4 Or, secretaries
5 Or, to
6 Heb. sackcloth and ashes were spread under many.

unto Esther, and to declare it unto her; and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him, 9 for her people. And Hathach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. 10 Then Esther spake unto Hathach, and gave him a message unto Mordecai, *saying*: All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law for him, that he be put to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days. And they 12 told to Mordecai Esther's words. Then Mordecai bade them return answer unto Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more 14 than all the Jews. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy father's house shall perish: and who knoweth whether thou art not come to the kingdom for such a time as this? 15 Then Esther bade them return answer 16 unto Mordecai, Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast in like manner; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I 17 perish, I perish. So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

5 NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against 2 the entrance of the house. And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was

in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. Then 3 said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee even to the half of the kingdom. And Esther said, If it 4 seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him. Then the king said, Cause Haman to 5 make haste, that it may be done as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. And the king said unto 6 Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. Then answered Esther, and 7 said, My petition and my request is; if 8 I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said. Then went Haman forth that day 9 joyful and glad of heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up nor 'moved for him, he was filled with wrath against Mordecai. Nevertheless Haman re- 10 frained himself, and went home; and he sent and fetched his friends and Zeresh his wife. And Haman recounted 11 unto them the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. Haman said moreover, Yea, Es- 12 ther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow also am I invited by her together with the king. Yet all this availeth me no- 13 thing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate. Then said 14 Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a ²gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak

1 Or, trembled before him

2 Heb. tree.

thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

6 ON that night ¹could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, **2** and they were read before the king. And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bighthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the ²door, who had sought to lay hands **3** on the king Ahasuerus. And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for **4** him. And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for **5** him. And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come **6** in. So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman said in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do **7** honour more than to myself? And Haman said unto the king, For the man **8** whom the king delighteth to honour, let royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, ³and on the head of **9** which a crown royal is set: and let the apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and cause him to ride on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to **10** honour. Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even

so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and caused him to ride through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour. And Mordecai came **12** again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house, mourning and having his head covered. And Haman recounted unto Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him. While they were yet talking **14** with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

7 SO the king and Haman came ⁴to banquet with Esther the queen. And **2** the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. Then Esther the **3** queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: for we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my peace, ⁵although the adversary could not have compensated for the king's damage. Then spake the king Ahasuerus and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? And Esther **6** said, An adversary and an enemy, even this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. And the king arose in his wrath from the **7**

¹ Heb. the king's sleep fled from him.
² Heb. threshold.

³ Or, and the crown royal which is set upon his head

⁴ Heb. to drink.

⁵ Or, for our affliction is not to be compared with

banquet of wine *and went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the couch whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he even force the queen before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, 9 they covered Haman's face. Then said Harbonah, one of the chamberlains that were before the king, Behold also, the 'gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman hath made for Mordecai, who spake good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. And the king said, Hang 10 him thereon. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

8 ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her. 2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai 3 over the house of Haman. And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had 4 devised against the Jews. Then the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre. So Esther arose, and stood before the 5 king. And she said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces: for how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction

of my kindred? Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. Write ye also ²to the Jews, as it liketh 8 you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse. Then were the king's scribes 9 called at that time, in the third month, which is the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the satraps, and the governors and princes of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. And he wrote in the name of king 10 Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, riding on ³swift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud: wherein the king granted the Jews 11 which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *their* little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey, upon one day 12 in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. A copy of the writing, ⁴that the decree 13 should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. So the posts that rode upon 14 swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment;

1 Heb. tree.

2 Or, concerning

3 Or, swift steeds, mules, and young dromedaries

4 Or, to be given out for a decree

and the decree was given out in Shushan
 15 the palace. And Mordecai went forth from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple: and the city of
 16 Shushan shouted and was glad. The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and
 17 honour. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and a good day. And many from among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews was fallen upon them.

9 NOW in the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them; whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over
 2 them that hated them; the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them
 3 was fallen upon all the peoples. And all the princes of the provinces, and the satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai was
 4 fallen upon them. For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces: for the man Mordecai waxed greater and
 5 greater. And the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto them that
 6 hated them. And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. And Parshandatha, and Dal-
 7 phon, and Aspatha, and Poratha, and
 8 Adalia, and Aridatha, and Parmashta, and
 9 Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha, the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jews' enemy, slew they; but on the spoil they laid not their hand.

On that day the number of those that
 11 were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king. And the king
 12 said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! Now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done. Then said
 13 Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. And the king commanded it so to be
 14 done: and a decree was given out in Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. And the Jews that were in Shu-
 15 shan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men in Shushan; but on the spoil they laid not their hand. And the other Jews that
 16 were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand; but on the spoil they laid not their hand. *This was done* on
 17 the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. But the Jews that were
 18 in Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. Therefore
 19 do the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the unwall'd towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

And Mordecai wrote these things, 20 and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, to enjoin
 21 them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, as the 22

days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the
 23 poor. And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had
 24 written unto them; because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume
 25 them, and to destroy them; but when *the matter* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head; and that he and his sons should be
 26 hanged on the gallows. Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur. Therefore because of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come unto them,
 27 the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to the writing thereof, and according to the appointed
 28 time thereof, every year; and that these days should be remembered and kept

throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them 'perish from their seed. Then 29 Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all ²authority to confirm this second letter of Purim. And he sent letters un- 30 to all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth, to confirm these days of Purim 31 in their appointed times, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, in the matter of the fastings and their cry. And the commandment of 32 Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

10 AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea. And all the acts of 2 his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai, wherunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? For Mordecai the Jew was next 3 unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren; seeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOK OF JOB

1 THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was ³Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one
 2 that feared God, and eschewed evil. And there were born unto him seven sons
 3 and three daughters. His ⁴substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man

was the greatest of all the children of the east. And his sons went and held a feast 4 in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. And it was so, when the days of their 5 feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them

1 Heb. *be ended*.2 Heb. *strength*.3 Heb. *Iyob*.4 Or, *cattle*

all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and ¹renounced God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

- 6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and ²Satan came also
7 among them. And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and
8 from walking up and down in it. And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? ³for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth
9 God, and escheweth evil. Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job
10 fear God for nought? Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ⁴substance is in-
11 creased in the land. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will renounce thee to thy face.
12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy ⁵power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.
13 And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking
14 wine in their eldest brother's house, that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: and ⁶the
15 Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the ⁷servants with the edge of the sword; and I only
16 am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the ⁷servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to
17 tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made three bands, and ⁸fell upon the camels, and have taken them

away, yea, and slain the ⁷servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was
18 yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: and, behold, 19
there came a great wind ⁹from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am
20 escaped alone to tell thee. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped; and he said, Naked 21
came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. In all 22
this Job sinned not, nor charged God with foolishness.

2 AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD. And the LORD said unto 2
Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. And 3
the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? ³for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil: and he still
holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, ¹⁰to destroy him without cause. And Satan answered 4
the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. But put forth thine hand now, and 5
touch his bone and his flesh, and he will renounce thee to thy face. And the 6
LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; only spare his life. So Satan 7
went forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. And he took him a potsherd to scrape 8

1 Or, blasphemed. So ver. 11, ch. 2, 5, 9.
5 Heb. hand.

6 Heb. Sheba.

7 Heb. young men.

2 That is, the Adversary.

3 Or, that

4 Or, cattle

10 Heb. to swallow him up.

8 Or, made a raid

9 Or, over

himself withal; and he sat among the
 9 ashes. Then said his wife unto him,
 Dost thou still hold fast thine integrity?
 10 renounce God, and die. But he said
 unto her, Thou speakest as one of the
 'foolish women speaketh. What? shall
 we receive good at the hand of God, and
 shall we not receive evil? In all this did
 not Job sin with his lips,

11 Now when Job's three friends heard
 of all this evil that was come upon him,
 they came every one from his own place;
 Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the
 Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite:
 and they made an appointment together
 to come to bemoan him and to comfort
 12 him. And when they lifted up their eyes
 afar off, and knew him not, they lifted
 up their voice, and wept; and they rent
 every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust
 13 upon their heads toward heaven. So
 they sat down with him upon the ground
 seven days and seven nights, and none
 spake a word unto him: for they saw
 that his ²grief was very great.

3 AFTER this opened Job his mouth,
 and cursed his day. And Job an-
 swered and said:

3 Let the day perish wherein I was
 born,
 And the night which said, There is a
 man child conceived.
 4 Let that day be darkness;
 Let not God ³regard it from above,
 Neither let the light shine upon it.
 5 Let darkness and ⁴the shadow of death
 claim it for their own;
 Let a cloud dwell upon it;
 Let all that maketh black the day
 terrify it.
 6 As for that night, let thick darkness
 seize upon it:
 Let it not ⁵rejoice among the days of
 the year;
 Let it not come into the number of the
 months.
 7 Lo, let that night be ⁶barren;
 Let no joyful voice come therein.

Let them curse it that curse the day, 8
 Who are ⁷ready to rouse up leviathan.
 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be 9
 dark:
 Let it look for light, but have none;
 Neither let it behold the eyelids of the
 morning:
 Because it shut not up the doors of my 10
mother's womb,
 Nor hid trouble from mine eyes.
 Why died I not from the womb? 11
 Why did I not give up the ghost when
 I came out of the belly?
 Why did the knees receive me? 12
 Or why the breasts, that I should
 suck?
 For now should I have lain down and 13
 been quiet;
 I should have slept; then had I been
 at rest:
 With kings and counsellors of the 14
 earth,
 Which ⁸built up waste places for
 themselves;
 Or with princes that had gold, 15
 Who filled their houses with silver:
 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had 16
 not been;
 As infants which never saw light.
 There the wicked cease from ⁹troub- 17
 ling;
 And there the weary be at rest.
 There the prisoners are at ease to- 18
 gether;
 They hear not the voice of the task-
 master.
 The small and great are there; 19
 And the servant is free from his
 master.
 Wherefore is light given to him that 20
 is in misery,
 And life unto the bitter in soul;
 Which ¹⁰long for death, but it cometh 21
 not;
 And dig for it more than for hid
 treasures;
 Which rejoice ¹¹exceedingly, 22
 And are glad, when they can find the
 grave?

1 Or, *impious* 2 Or, *pain* 3 Or, *inquire after* 4 Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere)
 5 Some ancient versions read, *be joined unto*. 6 Or, *solitary* 7 Or, *skilful* 8 Or, *built*
solitary piles 9 Or, *raging* 10 Heb. *wait*. 11 Or, *unto exultation*

- 23 *Why is light given to a man whose way is hid,
And whom God hath hedged in?*
- 24 *For my sighing cometh ¹before I eat,
And my roarings are poured out like water.*
- 25 *For ²the thing which I fear cometh upon me,
And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.*
- 26 *³I am not at ease, neither am I quiet,
neither have I rest;
But trouble cometh.*

4 THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

- 2 *If one assay to commune with thee,
wilt thou be grieved?
But who can withhold himself from speaking?*
- 3 *Behold, thou hast instructed many,
And thou hast strengthened the weak hands.*
- 4 *Thy words have upholden him that was falling,
And thou hast confirmed the ⁴feeble knees.*
- 5 *But now it is come unto thee, and thou ⁵faintest;
It toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.*
- 6 *Is not thy fear of God thy confidence,
And thy hope the integrity of thy ways?*
- 7 *Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent?
Or where were the upright cut off?*
- 8 *According as I have seen, they that plow iniquity,
And sow ⁶trouble, reap the same.*
- 9 *By the breath of God they perish,
And by the blast of his anger are they consumed.*
- 10 *The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion,
And the teeth of the young lions, are broken.*
- 11 *The old lion perisheth for lack of prey,*

And the whelps of the lioness are scattered abroad.
Now a thing was ⁷secretly brought to 12 me,
And mine ear received a whisper thereof.
In thoughts from the visions of the 13 night,
When deep sleep falleth on men,
Fear came upon me, and trembling, 14
Which made all my bones to shake.
Then ⁸a spirit passed before my face; 15
The hair of my flesh stood up.
It stood still, but I could not discern 16
the appearance thereof;
A form was before mine eyes:
⁹*There was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying,*
Shall mortal man ¹⁰be more just than 17 God?
Shall a man ¹¹be more pure than his Maker?
Behold, he putteth no trust in his 18 servants;
And his angels he chargeth with folly:
How much more them that dwell in 19
houses of clay,
Whose foundation is in the dust,
Which are crushed ¹²before the moth!
¹³Between morning and evening they 20
are ¹⁴destroyed:
They perish for ever without any regarding it.
¹⁵Is not their tent-cord plucked up 21
within them?
They die, and that without wisdom.

5 Call now; is there any that will 1
answer thee?
And to which of the holy ones wilt thou turn?
For vexation killeth the foolish man, 2
And ¹⁶jealousy slayeth the silly one.
I have seen the foolish taking root: 3
But suddenly I cursed his habitation.
His children are far from safety, 4
And they are crushed in the gate,
Neither is there any to deliver them.
Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, 5

¹ Or, like my meat ² Or, the thing which I feared is come &c. ³ Or, I was not at ease . . . yet trouble came ⁴ Heb. bowing. ⁵ Or, art grieved ⁶ Or, mischief ⁷ Heb. brought by stealth.
⁸ Or, a breath passed over ⁹ Or, I heard a still voice ¹⁰ Or, be just before God ¹¹ Or, be pure before his Maker ¹² Or, like ¹³ Or, From morning to evening ¹⁴ Heb. broken in pieces.
¹⁵ Or, Is not their excellency which is in them removed? ¹⁶ Or, indignation

- And taketh it even out of the thorns,
And ¹the snare gapeth for their substance.
- 6 For ²affliction cometh not forth of the dust,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;
- 7 But man is born unto trouble,
As ³the sparks fly upward.
- 8 But as for me, I would seek unto God,
And unto God would I commit my cause:
- 9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable;
Marvellous things without number:
- 10 Who giveth rain upon the earth,
And sendeth waters upon the fields:
- 11 So that he setteth up on high those that be low;
And those which mourn are exalted to safety.
- 12 He frustrateth the devices of the crafty,
So that their hands ⁴cannot perform their enterprise.
- 13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness:
And the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
- 14 They meet with darkness in the day-time,
And grope at noonday as in the night.
- 15 But he saveth from the sword ⁵of their mouth,
Even the needy from the hand of the mighty.
- 16 So the poor hath hope,
And iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
- 17 Behold, happy is the man whom God ⁶correcteth:
Therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
- 18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up;
He woundeth, and his hands make whole.
- 19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles;
Yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
- 20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death;

And in war from the power of the sword.
Thou shalt be hid from the scourge ¹21 of the tongue;
Neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
At destruction and dearth thou shalt ²22 laugh;
Neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
For thou shalt be in league with the ³23 stones of the field;
And the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
And thou shalt know that thy tent is ⁴24 in peace;
And thou shalt visit thy ⁵fold, and ⁶shalt miss nothing.
Thou shalt know also that thy seed ⁷25 shall be great,
And thine offspring as the grass of the earth.
Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full ⁸26 age,
Like as a shock of corn cometh in in its season.
Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; ⁹27 Hear it, and know thou it ¹⁰for thy good.

6 THEN Job answered and said,
Oh that my vexation were but ¹2 weighed,
And my calamity laid in the balances together!
For now it would be heavier than the ²3 sand of the seas:
Therefore have my words been rash.
For the arrows of the Almighty are ³4 within me,
The poison whereof my spirit drinketh up:
The terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.
Doth the wild ass bray when he hath ⁴5 grass?
Or loweth the ox over his fodder?
Can that which hath no savour be ⁵6 eaten without salt?

¹ According to many ancient versions, *the thirsty swallow up*. ² Or, *iniquity*. See ch. 4, 8.
³ Heb. *the sons of flume or of lightning*. ⁴ Or, *can perform nothing of worth*. ⁵ Heb. *out of their mouth*. ⁶ Or, *reproveth*. ⁷ Or, *habitation*. ⁸ Or, *shalt not err*. ⁹ Heb. *for thyself*.

- Or is there any taste in ¹the white of an egg?
- 7 ²My soul refuseth to touch *them*;
They are as loathsome meat to me.
- 8 Oh that I might have my request;
And that God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!
- 9 Even that it would please God to crush me;
That he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
- 10 Then should I yet have comfort;
³Yea, I would ⁴exult in pain ⁵that spareth not:
⁶For I have not ⁷denied the words of the Holy One.
- 11 What is my strength, that I should wait?
And what is mine end, that I should be patient?
- 12 Is my strength the strength of stones?
Or is my flesh of brass?
- 13 Is it not that I have no help in me,
And that ⁸effectual working is driven quite from me?
- 14 To him that is ready to faint kindness *should be shewed* from his friend;
⁹Even to him that forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
- 15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook,
As the channel of brooks that pass away;
- 16 Which are black by reason of the ice,
And wherein the snow hideth itself:
- 17 What time they ¹⁰wax warm, they vanish:
When it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
- 18 ¹¹The caravans *that travel* by the way of them turn aside;
They go up into the waste, and perish.
- 19 The caravans of Tema looked,
The companies of Sheba waited for them.
- 20 They were ashamed because they had hoped;

- They came thither, and were confounded.
- For now ye ¹²are nothing; 21
Ye see a terror, and are afraid.
Did I say, Give unto me? 22
Or, Offer a present for me of your substance?
Or, Deliver me from the adversary's 23 hand?
Or, Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors?
Teach me, and I will hold my peace: 24
And cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
How forcible are words of upright- 25 ness!
But what doth your arguing reprove?
Do ye imagine to reprove words? 26
Seeing that the speeches of one that is desperate are ¹³as wind.
Yea, ye would cast *lots* upon the 27 fatherless,
And make merchandise of your friend.
Now therefore be pleased to look 28 upon me;
¹⁴For surely I shall not lie to your face.
Return, I pray you, let there be no 29 injustice;
Yea, return again, ¹⁵my cause is righteous.
Is there injustice on my tongue? 30
Cannot my taste discern mischievous things?
- 7 Is there not a ¹⁶warfare to man upon 1 earth?
And are not his days like the days of an hireling?
As a servant that earnestly desireth 2 the shadow,
And as an hireling that looketh for his wages:
So am I made to possess months of 3 vanity,
And wearisome nights are appointed to me.
When I lie down, I say, 4

¹ Or, the juice of purslain ² Or, What things my soul refused to touch, these are as my loathsome meat ³ Or, Though I shrink back ⁴ Or, harden myself ⁵ Or, though he spare not ⁶ Or, That ⁷ Or, concealed ⁸ Or, sound wisdom ⁹ Or, Else might he forsake Or, But he forsaketh ¹⁰ Or, shrink ¹¹ Or, The paths of their way are turned aside ¹² Another reading is, are like thereto. ¹³ Or, for the wind ¹⁴ Or, And it will be evident unto you if I lie ¹⁵ Heb. my righteousness is in it. ¹⁶ Or, time of service

- 1 When shall I arise? but the night is long;
 And I am full of tossings to and fro
 unto the dawning of the day.
 5 My flesh is clothed with worms and
 clods of dust;
 My skin ²closeth up and breaketh out
 afresh.
 6 My days are swifter than a weaver's
 shuttle,
 And are spent without hope.
 7 Oh remember that my life is wind:
 Mine eye shall no more see good.
 8 The eye of him that seeth me shall
 behold me no more:
 Thine eyes shall be upon me, but I
 shall not be.
 9 As the cloud is consumed and vanish-
 eth away,
 So he that goeth down to ³Sheol shall
 come up no more.
 10 He shall return no more to his house,
 Neither shall his place know him any
 more.
 11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth;
 I will speak in the anguish of my
 spirit;
 I will complain in the bitterness of my
 soul.
 12 Am I a sea, or a sea-monster,
 That thou settest a watch over me?
 13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me,
 My couch shall ease my complaint;
 14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,
 And terrifiest me through visions:
 15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
 And death rather than *these* my bones.
 16 ⁴I loathe *my life*; I ⁵would not live
 alway:
 Let me alone; for my days are ⁶vanity.
 17 What is man, that thou shouldest
 magnify him,
 And that thou shouldest set thine
 heart upon him,
 18 And that thou shouldest visit him
 every morning,
 And try him every moment?
 19 How long wilt thou not look away
 from me,

1 Or, *When shall I arise, and the night be gone?*
 the grave 4 Or, *I waste away* 5 Or, *shall*
 8 Or, *preserver* 9 Or, *If thy children sinned*.
 11 Or, *reed-grass*

Nor let me alone till I swallow down
 my spittle?
 If I have sinned, what ⁷do I unto 20
 thee, O thou ⁸watcher of men?
 Why hast thou set me as a mark for
 thee,
 So that I am a burden to myself?
 And why dost thou not pardon my 21
 transgression, and take away mine
 iniquity?
 For now shall I lie down in the dust;
 And thou shalt seek me diligently, but
 I shall not be.

8 THEN answered Bildad the Shu-
 hite, and said,
 How long wilt thou speak these 2
 things?
 And *how long* shall the words of thy
 mouth be *like* a mighty wind?
 Doth God pervert judgement? 3
 Or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
⁹If thy children have sinned against 4
 him,
 And he have delivered them into the
 hand of their transgression:
 If thou wouldest seek diligently unto 5
 God,
 And make thy supplication to the
 Almighty;
 If thou wert pure and upright; 6
 Surely now he would awake for thee,
 And make the habitation of thy
 righteousness prosperous.
 And though thy beginning was small, 7
 Yet thy latter end should greatly
 increase.
 For inquire, I pray thee, of the 8
 former age,
 And apply thyself to that which their
 fathers have searched out:
 (For we are but of yesterday, and 9
 know nothing,
 Because our days upon earth are a
 shadow:)
 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, 10
 And utter words out of their heart?
 Can the ¹⁰rush grow up without mire? 11
 Can the ¹¹flag grow without water?

2 Or, *is broken and become loathsome* 3 Or,
 6 Or, *as a breath* 7 Or, *can I do*
 he delivered &c. 10 Or, *papyrus*

- 12 Whilst it is yet in its greenness, and
not cut down,
It withereth before any *other* herb.
- 13 So are the paths of all that forget God;
And the hope of the godless man shall
perish:
- 14 Whose confidence shall 'break in
sunder,
And whose trust is a spider's ²web.
- 15 He shall lean upon his house, but it
shall not stand:
He shall hold fast thereby, but it shall
not endure.
- 16 He is green before the sun,
And his shoots go forth over his
garden.
- 17 His roots are wrapped 'about the heap,
He beholdeth the place of stones.
- 18 If he be destroyed from his place,
Then it shall deny him, *saying*, I have
not seen thee.
- 19 Behold, this is the joy of his way,
And out of the ⁴earth shall others
spring.
- 20 Behold, God will not cast away a per-
fect man,
Neither will he uphold the evil-doers.
- 21 ⁵He will yet fill thy mouth with
laughter,
And thy lips with shouting.
- 22 They that hate thee shall be clothed
with shame;
And the tent of the wicked shall be
no more.

9 THEN Job answered and said,
Of a truth I know that it is so:
⁶But how can man be just ⁷with God?
3 ⁸If he be pleased to contend with him,
He cannot answer him one of a thou-
sand.

4 *He is wise in heart, and mighty in
strength:*
Who hath hardened himself against
him, and prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and
they know it not,
When he overturneth them in his anger.

Which shaketh the earth out of her 6
place,
And the pillars thereof tremble.
Which commandeth the sun, and it 7
riseth not;
And scaleth up the stars.
Which alone stretcheth out the hea- 8
vens,
And treadeth upon the ⁹waves of the
sea.
Which maketh the Bear, Orion, and 9
the Pleiades,
And the chambers of the south.
Which doeth great things past finding 10
out;
Yea, marvellous things without num-
ber.
Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him 11
not:
He passeth on also, but I perceive
him not.
Behold, he seizeth *the prey*, who can 12
¹⁰hinder him?
Who will say unto him, What doest
thou?
God will not withdraw his anger; 13
The helpers of ¹¹Rahab ¹²do stoop
under him.
How much less shall I answer him, 14
And choose out my words *to reason*
with him?
Whom, though I were righteous, yet 15
would I not answer;
I would make supplication to ¹¹mine
adversary.
If I had called, and he had answered 16
me;
Yet would I not believe that he
hearkened unto my voice.
¹⁴For he breaketh me with a tempest, 17
And multiplieth my wounds without
cause.
He will not suffer me to take my breath, 18
But fillet me with bitterness.
¹⁵If *we speak* of the strength of the 19
mighty, ¹⁶lo, *he is there!*
And if of judgement, who will ap-
point me a time?

¹ Or, be cut off ² Heb. house. ³ Or, beside the spring ⁴ Or, dust ⁵ Or, Till he fill
⁶ Or, For ⁷ Or, before ⁸ Or, If one should desire . . . he could not &c. ⁹ Heb. high places.
¹⁰ Or, turn him back ¹¹ Or, arrogancy See Is. 30. 7. ¹² Or, did ¹³ Or, him that would
judge me ¹⁴ Heb. He who. ¹⁵ Or, If we speak of strength, lo, he is mighty ¹⁶ Or, Lo,
here am I, saith he; and if of judgement, Who &c.

- 20 Though I be righteous, mine own mouth shall condemn me:
Though I be perfect, ¹it shall prove me perverse.
- 21 ²I am perfect; I regard not myself; I despise my life.
- 22 It is all one; therefore I say,
He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
- 23 If the scourge slay suddenly,
He will mock at the ³trial of the innocent.
- 24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked:
He covereth the faces of the judges thereof;
If *it be not he*, who then is it?
- 25 Now my days are swifter than a ⁴post:
They flee away, they see no good.
- 26 They are passed away as the ⁵swift ships:
As the eagle that swoopeth on the prey.
- 27 If I say, I will forget my complaint,
I will put off my *sad* countenance, and ⁶be of good cheer:
- 28 I am afraid of all my sorrows,
I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
- 29 I shall be condemned;
Why then do I labour in vain?
- 30 If I wash myself ⁷with snow water,
And ⁸make my hands never so clean;
- 31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in the ditch,
And mine own clothes shall abhor me.
- 32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,
That we should come together in judgement.
- 33 There is no ⁹daysman betwixt us,
That might lay his hand upon us both.
- 34 Let him take his rod away from me,
And let not his terror make me afraid:
- 35 Then would I speak, and not fear him;
For I am not so in myself.

10 My soul is weary of my life;
I will give free course to my complaint;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

I will say unto God, Do not condemn 2
me;
Shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
Is it good unto thee that thou should- 3
est oppress,
That thou shouldest despise the ¹⁰work of thine hands,
And shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
Hast thou eyes of flesh, 4
Or seest thou as man seeth?
Are thy days as the days of man, 5
Or thy years as man's days,
That thou inquierest after mine 6
iniquity,
And searchest after my sin,
Although thou knowest that I am not 7
wicked;
And there is none that can deliver out of thine hand?
Thine hands have framed me and 8
fashioned me
Together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
Remember, I beseech thee, that thou 9
hast fashioned me as clay;
And wilt thou bring me into dust again?
Hast thou not poured me out as milk, 10
And curdled me like cheese?
Thou hast clothed me with skin and 11
flesh,
And knit me together with bones and sinews.
Thou hast granted me life and favour, 12
And thy ¹¹visitation hath preserved my spirit.
Yet these things thou didst hide in 13
thine heart;
I know that this *is* with thee:
If I sin, then thou markest me, 14
And thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
If I be wicked, woe unto me; 15
And if I be righteous, yet shall I not lift up my head;
¹²Being filled with ignominy
And looking upon mine affliction.

¹ Or, *he* ² Or, *Though I be perfect, I will not regard &c.* ³ Or, *calamity* ⁴ Or, *runner*
⁵ Heb. *ships of reed.* ⁶ Heb. *brighten up.* ⁷ Another reading is, *with snow.* ⁸ Heb. *cleanse*
my hands with lye. ⁹ Or, *umpire* ¹⁰ Heb. *labour.* ¹¹ Or, *care* ¹² Or, *I am filled*
with ignominy, but look thou . . . for it increaseth: thou &c.

- 16 And if *my head* exalt itself, thou
huntest me as a lion:
And again thou shewest thyself mar-
vellous upon me.
- 17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against
me,
And increasest thine indignation upon
me;
¹Changes and warfare are with me.
- 18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me
forth out of the womb?
I had given up the ghost, and no eye
had seen me.
- 19 I should have been as though I had
not been;
I should have been carried from the
womb to the grave.
- 20 Are not my days few? ²cease then,
And let me alone, that I may ³take
comfort a little,
- 21 Before I go whence I shall not return,
Even to the land of darkness and of
the shadow of death;
- 22 A land of thick darkness, as darkness
itself;
A land of the shadow of death, with-
out any order,
And where the light is as darkness.

11 THEN answered Zophar the
Naamathite, and said,

- 2 Should not the multitude of words be
answered?
And should a man full of talk be
justified?
- 3 Should thy boastings make men hold
their peace?
And when thou mockest, shall no man
make thee ashamed?
- 4 For thou sayest, My doctrine is pure,
And I am clean in thine eyes.
- 5 But Oh that God would speak,
And open his lips against thee;
- 6 And that he would shew thee the
secrets of wisdom,
⁴That it is manifold in effectual work-
ing!

Know therefore that God ⁵exacteth
of thee less than thine iniquity
deserveth.

⁶Canst thou by searching find out 7
God?

Canst thou find out the Almighty
unto perfection?

⁷It is high as heaven; what canst thou 8
do?

Deeper than ⁸Sheol; what canst thou
know?

The measure thereof is longer than 9
the earth,

And broader than the sea.

If he pass through, and shut up, 10
And ⁹call unto judgement, then who
can hinder him?

For he knoweth vain men: 11

He seeth iniquity also, ¹⁰even though
he consider it not.

¹¹But vain man is void of understand- 12
ing,

Yea, man is born *as* a wild ass's colt.

If thou set thine heart aright, 13

And stretch out thine hands toward
him;

If iniquity be in thine hand, put it 14
far away,

And let not unrighteousness dwell in
thy tents;

Surely then shalt thou lift up thy face 15
without spot;

Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt
not fear:

For thou shalt forget thy misery; 16

Thou shalt remember it as waters
that are passed away:

And *thy* life shall ¹²be clearer than the 17
noonday;

Though there be darkness, it shall be
as the morning.

And thou shalt be secure, because 18
there is hope;

Yea, thou shalt search *about thee*, and
shalt take thy rest in safety.

Also thou shalt lie down, and none 19
shall make thee afraid;

¹ Or, *Host after host is against me* ² Another reading is, *let him cease, and leave me alone.*
³ Heb. *brighten up.* ⁴ Or, *For sound wisdom is manifold* ⁵ Or, *remitteth* (Heb. *causeth to be*
forgotten) *unto thee of thine iniquity* ⁶ Or, *Canst thou find out the deep things of God?* ⁷ Heb.
The heights of heaven. ⁸ Or, *the grave* ⁹ Heb. *call an assembly.* ¹⁰ Or, *and him that*
considereth not ¹¹ Or, *But an empty man will get understanding, when a wild ass's colt is born a*
man ¹² Or, *arise above*

Yea, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail,
And 'they shall have no way to flee,
And their hope shall be the giving up
of the ghost.

12 THEN Job answered and said,
No doubt but ye are the people,
And wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as
you;

I am not inferior to you:
Yea, who knoweth not such things
as these?

4 I am as one that is a laughing-stock
to his neighbour,
A *man* that called upon God, and he
answered him:

The just, the perfect man is a laugh-
ing-stock.

5 In the thought of him that is at ease
there is contempt for misfortune;
It is ready for them whose foot slippeth.

6 The tents of robbers prosper,
And they that provoke God are secure;
2Into whose hand God bringeth *abun-*
dantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall
teach thee;
And the fowls of the air, and they
shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall
teach thee;
And the fishes of the sea shall declare
unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not 3in all these,
That the hand of the LORD hath
wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the soul of every
living thing,
And the 4breath of all mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words,
Even as the palate tasteth its meat?

12 5With aged men is wisdom,
And in length of days understanding.

13 With him is wisdom and might;
He hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it
cannot be built again;

He shutteth up a man, and there can
be no opening.

Behold, he withholdeth the waters, 15
and they dry up;

Again, he sendeth them out, and they
overturn the earth.

With him is strength and 6effectual 16
working;

The deceived and the deceiver are his.

He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, 17
And judges maketh he fools.

He looseth the bond of kings, 18

And bindeth their loins with a girdle.

He leadeth priests away spoiled, 19

And overthroweth the mighty.

He removeth the speech of the trusty, 20

And taketh away the understanding
of the elders.

He poureth contempt upon princes, 21

And looseth the belt of the strong.

He discovereth deep things out of 22
darkness,

And bringeth out to light the shadow
of death.

He increaseth the nations, and de- 23
stroyeth them:

He spreadeth the nations abroad, and
7bringeth them in.

He taketh away the heart of the chiefs 24
of the people of the 8earth,

And causeth them to wander in a
wilderness where there is no way.

They grope in the dark without light, 25
And he maketh them to 9stagger like
a drunken man.

13 Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this*,
Mine ear hath heard and under-
stood it.

What ye know, *the same* do I know 2
also:

I am not inferior unto you.

Surely I would speak to the Almighty, 3

And I desire to reason with God.

But ye are forgers of lies, 4

Ye are all physicians of no value.

Oh that ye would altogether hold your 5
peace!

And it should be your wisdom.

Hear now my reasoning, 6

1 Heb. *refuge* is perished from them.
4 Or, *spirit*
them away

2 Or, *That bring their god in their hand*
5 Or, *With aged men, ye say, is wisdom*
8 Or, *land*

6 Or, *sound wisdom*

3 Or, *by*
7 Or, *leadeth*

- And hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
- 7 Will ye speak unrighteously for God,
And talk deceitfully for him?
- 8 Will ye 'respect his person?
Will ye contend for God?
- 9 Is it good that he should search you
out?
Or as one ²deceiveth a man, will ye
³deceive him?
- 10 He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly ⁴respect persons.
- 11 Shall not his excellency make you
afraid,
And his dread fall upon you?
- 12 Your memorable sayings *are* proverbs
of ashes,
Your defences *are* defences of clay.
- 13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I
may speak,
And let come on me what will.
- 14 ⁵Wherefore should I take my flesh in
my teeth,
And put my life in mine hand?
- 15 ⁶Though he slay me, yet will I wait
for him:
Nevertheless I will ⁷maintain my ways
before him.
- 16 ⁸This also shall be my salvation;
⁹For a godless man shall not come
before him.
- 17 Hear diligently my speech,
And let my declaration be in your ears.
- 18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause;
I know that I ¹⁰am righteous.
- 19 Who is he that will contend with me?
¹¹For now shall I hold my peace and
give up the ghost.
- 20 Only do not two things unto me,
Then will I not hide myself from thy
face:
- 21 Withdraw thine hand far from me;
And let not thy terror make me afraid.
- 22 Then call thou, and I will answer;
Or let me speak, and answer thou me.
- 23 How many are mine iniquities and
sins?

- Make me to know my transgression
and my sin.
- Wherefore hidest thou thy face, 24
And holdest me for thine enemy?
Wilt thou harass a driven leaf? 25
And wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
For thou writest bitter things against 26
me,
And makest me to inherit the ini-
quities of my youth:
Thou putt'st my feet also in the 27
stocks, and markest all my paths;
Thou drawest thee a line about the
soles of my feet:
¹²Though I am like a rotten thing that 28
consumeth,
Like a garment that is moth-eaten.
- 14 Man that is born of a woman
Is of few days, and full of trouble.
He cometh forth like a flower, and ¹³is 2
cut down:
He fleeth also as a shadow, and con-
tinueth not.
And dost thou open thine eyes upon 3
such an one,
And bringest me into judgement with
thee?
- ¹⁴Who can bring a clean thing out of 4
an unclean? not one.
Seeing his days are determined, the 5
number of his months is with thee,
And thou hast appointed his bounds
that he cannot pass;
Look away from him, that he may ¹⁵rest, 6
Till he shall ¹⁶accomplish, as an hire-
ling, his day.
For there is hope of a tree, if it be 7
cut down, that it will sprout again,
And that the tender branch thereof
will not cease.
Though the root thereof wax old in 8
the earth,
And the stock thereof die in the ground;
Yet through the scent of water it will 9
bud,
And put forth boughs like a plant.
But man dieth, and ¹⁷wasteth away: 10

¹ Or, shew him favour ² Or, mocketh ³ Or, mock ⁴ Or, shew favour ⁵ Or, At
all adventures I will take &c. ⁶ Or, Behold, he will slay me; I wait for him or, according to
another reading, I will not wait or, I have no hope ⁷ Heb. argue. ⁸ Or, He ⁹ Or, That
¹⁰ Or, shall be justified ¹¹ Or, if I hold my peace, I shall give up &c. ¹² Heb. And he is like.
¹³ Or, whithereth ¹⁴ Or, Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean! not one can ¹⁵ Heb.
cease. ¹⁶ Or, have pleasure in ¹⁷ Or, lieth low

- Yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
- 11 As the waters ¹fail from the sea,
And the river decayeth and drieth up;
- 12 So man lieth down and riseth not:
Till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake,
Nor be roused out of their sleep.
- 13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in ²Sheol,
That thou wouldest keep me secret,
until thy wrath be past,
That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
- 14 If a man die, shall he live *again*?
All the days of my warfare ³would I wait,
Till my ⁴release should come.
- 15 ⁵Thou shouldest call, and I would answer thee:
Thou wouldest have a desire to the work of thine hands.
But now thou numberest my steps:
Dost thou not watch over my sin?
- 17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag,
And thou fastenest up mine iniquity.
- 18 And surely the mountain falling ⁶cometh to nought,
And the rock is removed out of its place;
- 19 The waters wear the stones;
The overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the earth:
And thou destroyest the hope of man.
- 20 Thou prevailest for ever against him,
and he passeth;
Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
- 21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not;
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
- 22 ⁷But his flesh upon him hath pain,
And his soul within him mourneth.

15 THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

- 2 Should a wise man make answer with ⁸vain knowledge,

And fill his belly with the cast wind?
Should he reason with unprofitable ³talk,
Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

Yea, thou doest away with fear, ⁴
And ⁹restrainest ¹⁰devotion before God.

For ¹¹thine iniquity teacheth thy ⁵mouth,
And thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
Thine own mouth condemneth thee, ⁶
and not I;

Yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
Art thou the first man that was born? ⁷
Or wast thou brought forth before the hills?

¹²Hast thou heard the secret counsel of ⁸God?
And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
What knowest thou, that we know ⁹not?

What understandest thou, which is not in us?
With us are both the grayheaded and ¹⁰the very aged men,
Much elder than thy father.
Are the consolations of God too small ¹¹for thee,

¹³And the word *that dealeth* gently with thee?
Why doth thine heart carry thee ¹²away?
And why do thine eyes wink?

That thou turnest thy spirit against ¹³God,
And lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth.
What is man, that he should be clean? ¹⁴
And he which is born of a woman,
that he should be righteous?

Behold, he putteth no trust in his ¹⁵holy ones;
Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

¹ Heb. are gone. ² Or, the grave ³ Or, will . . . shall come ⁴ Or, change ⁵ Or, Thou shalt call, and I will &c. ⁶ Heb. fadeth away. ⁷ Or, Only for himself his flesh hath pain, and for himself his soul mourneth ⁸ Heb. knowledge of wind. ⁹ Heb. diminisheth. ¹⁰ Or, meditation ¹¹ Or, thy mouth teacheth thine iniquity ¹² Or, Dost thou hearken in the council ¹³ Or, Or is there any secret thing with thee?

- 16 How much less ¹one that is abominable and corrupt,
A man that drinketh iniquity like water!
- 17 I will shew thee, hear thou me;
And that which I have seen I will declare:
- 18 (Which wise men have told
From their fathers, and have not hid it;
- 19 Unto whom alone the land was given,
And no stranger passed among them:)
- 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,
²Even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor.
- 21 A sound of terrors is in his cars;
In prosperity the spoiler shall come upon him:
- 22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness,
And he is waited for of the sword:
- 23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where is it?
He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand:
- 24 Distress and anguish make him afraid;
They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle:
- 25 Because he hath stretched out his hand against God,
And ³behaveth himself proudly against the Almighty;
- 26 He runneth upon him with a *stiff neck*,
⁴With the thick bosses of his bucklers:
- 27 Because he hath covered his face with his fatness,
And made collops of fat on his flanks;
And he hath dwelt in ⁵desolate cities,
In houses which no man ⁶inhabited,
Which were ready to become heaps.
- 29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,
Neither shall ⁷their produce bend to the earth.
- 30 He shall not depart out of darkness;
The flame shall dry up his branches,
And by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

Let him not trust in vanity, deceiving **31** himself:
For vanity shall be his recompence.
It shall be ⁸accomplished before his **32** time,
And his branch shall not be green.
He shall shake off his unripe grape as **33** the vine,
And shall cast off his flower as the olive.
For the company of the godless shall **34** be barren,
And fire shall consume the tents of bribery.
They conceive mischief, and bring **35** forth iniquity,
And their belly prepareth deceit.

16 THEN Job answered and said,
I have heard many such things: **2**
⁹Miserable comforters are ye all.
Shall ¹⁰vain words have an end? **3**
Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest?
I also could speak as ye do; **4**
If your soul were in my soul's stead,
I could join words together against you,
And shake mine head at you.
But I would strengthen you with my **5** mouth,
And the solace of my lips should assuage *your grief*.
Though I speak, my grief is not **6** assuaged:
And though I forbear, ¹¹what am I eased?
But now he hath made me weary: **7**
Thou hast made desolate all my company.
And thou hast ¹²laid fast hold on me, **8** *which is a witness against me*:
And my leanness riseth up against me, it testifieth to my face.
He hath torn me in his wrath, and **9** ¹³persecuted me;
He hath gnashed upon me with his teeth:
Mine adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

¹ Or, *that which is defiance in* ² Or, *And years that are numbered are laid up &c.* ³ Or, *biddeth*
⁴ Or, *Upon* ⁵ Heb. *cut off.* ⁶ Or, *would inhabit* ⁷ Or, *their possessions*
⁸ Or, *paid in full* ⁹ Or, *Wearisome* ¹⁰ Heb. *words of wind.*
¹¹ Heb. *what departeth from me?* ¹² Or, *shrivelled me up* ¹³ Or, *hated*

- 10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth;
They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully:
They gather themselves together against me.
- 11 God delivereth me to the ungodly,
And casteth me into the hands of the wicked.
- 12 I was at ease, and he brake me asunder;
Yea, he hath taken me by the neck, and dashed me to pieces:
He hath also set me up for his mark.
- 13 His archers compass me round about,
He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare;
He poureth out my gall upon the ground.
- 14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach;
He runneth upon me like a giant.
- 15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin,
And have laid my horn in the dust.
- 16 My face is foul with weeping,
And on my eyelids is the shadow of death;
- 17 Although there is no violence in mine hands,
And my prayer is pure.
- 18 O earth, cover not thou my blood,
And let my cry have no resting place.
- 19 Even now, behold, my witness is in heaven,
And he that voucheth for me is on high.
- 20 My friends scorn me:
But mine eye poureth out tears unto God;
- 21 That he would maintain the right of a man with God,
And of a son of man with his neighbour!
- 22 For when a few years are come,
I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

17 My spirit is consumed, my days are extinct,

The grave is ready for me.

- 2 Surely there are mockers with me,

And mine eye abideth in their provocation.

Give now a pledge, be surety for me with thyself;

Who is there that will strike hands with me?

For thou hast hid their heart from understanding:

Therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

He that denounceth his friends for a prey,

Even the eyes of his children shall fail.

He hath made me also a byword of the people;

And I am become an open abhorring.

Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow,

And all my members are as a shadow.

Upright men shall be astonished at this,

And the innocent shall stir up himself against the godless.

Yet shall the righteous hold on his way,

And he that hath clean hands shall wax stronger and stronger.

But return ye, all of you, and come now:

And I shall not find a wise man among you.

My days are past, my purposes are broken off,

Even the thoughts of my heart.

They change the night into day:

The light, say they, is near unto the darkness.

If I look for Sheol as mine house;

If I have spread my couch in the darkness;

If I have said to corruption, Thou art my father;

To the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister;

Where then is my hope?

And as for my hope, who shall see it?

It shall go down to the bars of Sheol,
When once there is rest in the dust.

18 THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

How long will ye lay snares for words?

1 Or, arrows Or, mighty ones 2 Or, mighty man 3 Or, defiled 4 Or, red 5 Or, have no more place
6 Or, That one might plead for a man with God, as a son of man pleadeth for his neighbour 7 Heb. mockery. 8 Heb. portion. 9 Or, one in whose face they spit 10 Or, For I find not 11 Heb. possessions. 12 Or, because of 13 Or, If I hope, Sheol is mine house; I have spread . . . I have said . . . and where now is my hope? 14 Or, the grave 15 Or, the pit

- Consider, and afterwards we will speak.
 3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts,
 And are become unclean in your sight?
 4 Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger,
 Shall the earth be forsaken for thee?
 Or shall the rock be removed out of its place?
 5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out,
 And the ¹spark of his fire shall not shine.
 6 The light shall be dark in his tent,
 And his lamp ²above him shall be put out.
 7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened,
 And his own counsel shall cast him down.
 8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet,
 And he walketh upon the toils.
 9 A gin shall take *him* by the heel,
 And a snare shall lay hold on him.
 10 A noose is hid for him in the ground,
 And a trap for him in the way.
 11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,
 And shall chase him at his heels.
 12 His strength shall be hungerbitten,
 And calamity shall be ready ³for his halting.
 13 It shall devour the ⁴members of his body,
 Yea, the firstborn of death shall devour his members.
 14 He shall be rooted out of his tent wherein he trusteth;
 And ⁵he shall be brought to the king of terrors.
 15 ⁶There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his:
 Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
 16 His roots shall be dried up beneath,
 And above shall his branch ⁷be cut off.

His remembrance shall perish from ¹⁷the earth,
 And he shall have no name in the street.
 He shall be driven from light into ¹⁸darkness,
 And chased out of the world.
 He shall have neither son nor son's ¹⁹son among his people,
 Nor any remaining where he so-journed.
⁸They that come after shall be ²⁰astonied at his day,
 As they that went before ⁹were affrighted.
 Surely such are the dwellings of the ²¹unrighteous,
 And this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

19 THEN Job answered and said,
 How long will ye vex my soul, ²
 And break me in pieces with words?
 These ten times have ye reproached ³
 me:
 Ye are not ashamed that ye deal
 hardly with me.
 And be it indeed that I have erred, ⁴
 Mine error remaineth with myself.
¹⁰If indeed ye will magnify yourselves ⁵
 against me,
 And plead against me my reproach:
 Know now that God hath ¹¹subverted ⁶
 me *in my cause*,
 And hath compassed me with his net.
 Behold, I ¹²cry out of wrong, but I am ⁷
 not heard:
 I cry for help, but there is no judge-
 ment.
 He hath fenced up my way that I can- ⁸
 not pass,
 And hath set darkness in my paths.
 He hath stripped me of my glory, ⁹
 And taken the crown from my head.
 He hath broken me down on every ¹⁰
 side, and I am gone:
 And mine hope hath he plucked up
 like a tree.

¹ Or, flame
 shall (or thou shalt)
 is none of his
 the east are &c.
 overthrown me

² Or, beside
 bring him.
⁷ Or, wither

³ Or, at his side
⁶ Or, It shall dwell in his tent, that it be no more his
⁸ Or, They that dwell in the west are . . . as they that dwell in

⁵ Heb. it
 or, because it
⁹ Heb. laid hold on horror.
¹⁰ Or, Will ye indeed . . . reproach?
¹¹ Or,

¹² Or, cry out, Violence!

- 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me,
And he counteth me unto him as *one*
of his adversaries.
- 12 His troops come on together, and
cast up their way against me,
And encamp round about my tent.
- 13 He hath put my brethren far from me,
And mine acquaintance are wholly
estranged from me.
- 14 My kinsfolk have failed,
And my familiar friends have forgot-
ten me.
- 15 They that dwell in mine house, and
my maids, count me for a stranger:
I am an alien in their sight.
- 16 I call unto my servant, and he giveth
me no answer,
Though I intreat him with my mouth.
- 17 My breath is strange to my wife,
And ²my supplication to the children
³of my *mother's* womb.
- 18 Even young children despise me;
If I arise, they speak against me.
- 19 All ⁴my inward friends abhor me:
And they whom I loved are turned
against me.
- 20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to
my flesh,
And I am escaped with the skin of my
teeth.
- 21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon
me, O ye my friends;
For the hand of God hath touched
me.
- 22 Why do ye persecute me as God,
And are not satisfied with my flesh?
- 23 Oh that my words were now written!
Oh that they were inscribed in a book!
- 24 That with an iron pen and lead
They were graven in the rock for
ever!
- 25 ⁵But I know that my ⁶redeemer liveth,
And that he shall stand up at the last
upon the ⁷earth:
- 26 ⁸And after my skin hath been thus
destroyed,

Yet ⁹from my flesh shall I see God:
Whom I shall see ¹⁰for myself, 27
And mine eyes shall behold, and not
¹¹another.

My reins are consumed within me.
If ye say, How we will persecute him! 28
¹²Seeing that the root of the matter is
found in ¹³me;

Be ye afraid of the sword: 29
For ¹⁴wrath *bringeth* the punishments
of the sword,
That ye may know there is a judge-
ment.

20 THEN answered Zophar the
Naamathite, and said,
Therefore do my thoughts give an- 2
swer to me,
¹⁵Even by reason of my haste that is
in me.
I have heard the reproof which put- 3
teth me to shame,
¹⁶And the spirit of my understanding
answereth me.

Knowest thou *not* this of old time, 4
Since man was placed upon earth,
That the triumphing of the wicked is 5
short,
And the joy of the godless but for a
moment?

Though his excellency mount up to 6
the heavens,
And his head reach unto the clouds;
Yet he shall perish for ever like his 7
own dung:

They which have seen him shall say,
Where is he?

He shall fly away as a dream, and shall 8
not be found:

Yea, he shall be chased away as a
vision of the night.

The eye which saw him shall see him 9
no more;

Neither shall his place any more be-
hold him.

¹⁷His children shall seek the favour of 10
the poor,

¹ Or, sojourn ² Or, I make supplication Or, I am loathsome ³ Or, of my body ⁴ Heb. the men of my council. ⁵ Or, For ⁶ Or, vindicator Heb. goel. ⁷ Heb. dust. ⁸ Or, And after my skin hath been destroyed, this shall be, even from &c. Or, And though after my skin this body be destroyed, yet from &c. ⁹ Or, without ¹⁰ Or, on my side ¹¹ Or, as a stranger ¹² Or, And that ¹³ Many ancient authorities read, him. ¹⁴ Or, wrathful ore ¹⁵ Or, And by reason of this my haste is within me ¹⁶ Or, But out of my understanding my spirit answereth me ¹⁷ Or, as otherwise read, The poor shall oppress his children

- And his hands shall give back his wealth.
 11 His bones are full of his youth,
 But it shall lie down with him in the dust.
 12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth,
 Though he hide it under his tongue;
 13 Though he spare it, and will not let it go,
 But keep it still within his mouth;
 14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned,
 It is the gall of asps within him.
 15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again:
 God shall cast them out of his belly.
 16 He shall suck the poison of asps:
 The viper's tongue shall slay him.
 17 He shall not look upon the rivers,
 The flowing streams of honey and butter.
 18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down;
 According to the substance ¹that he hath gotten, he shall not rejoice.
 19 For he hath oppressed and forsaken the poor;
 He hath violently taken away an house, ²and he shall not build it up.
 20 Because he knew no quietness ³within him,
 He shall not save aught of that wherein he delighteth.
 21 There was nothing left that he devoured not;
 Therefore his prosperity shall not endure.
 22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits:
 The hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.
 23 ⁴When he is about to fill his belly,
 God shall cast the fierceness of his wrath upon him,
 And shall rain it upon him ⁵while he is eating.
 24 He shall flee from the iron weapon,
 And the bow of brass shall strike him through

He draweth it forth, and it cometh out ²⁵of his body:
 Yea, the glittering point cometh out of his gall;
 Terrors are upon him.
 All darkness is laid up for his treasures:
 A fire not blown *by man* shall devour him;
⁶It shall consume that which is left in his tent.
 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity, ²⁷
 And the earth shall rise up against him.
 The increase of his house shall depart, ²⁸
His goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
 This is the portion of a wicked man ²⁹
 from God,
 And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

21 THEN Job answered and said,
 Hear diligently my speech; ²
 And let this be your consolations.
 Suffer me, and I also will speak; ³
 And after that I have spoken, ⁷mock on.
 As for me, is my complaint ⁸to man? ⁴
 And why should I not be impatient?
⁹Mark me, and be astonished, ⁵
 And lay your hand upon your mouth.
 Even when I remember I am troubled, ⁶
 And horror taketh hold on my flesh.
 Wherefore do the wicked live, ⁷
 Become old, yea, wax mighty in power?
 Their seed is established with them in ⁸
 their sight,
 And their offspring before their eyes.
 Their houses are ¹⁰safe from fear, ⁹
 Neither is the rod of God upon them.
 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; ¹⁰
 Their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
 They send forth their little ones like ¹¹
 a flock,
 And their children dance.
 They ¹²sing to the timbrel and harp, ¹²

¹ Heb. of his exchange.

⁴ Or, Let it be for the filling of his belly that God shall cast &c.
 shall go ill with him that is left

¹⁰ Or, in peace, without fear

² Or, which he builded not

⁷ Or, thou shalt mock

¹¹ Heb. lift up the voice.

³ Or, in his greed Heb. in his belly.

⁵ Or, as his food

⁶ Or, It

⁸ Or, of

⁹ Heb. Look unto me.

- And rejoice at the sound of the pipe.
 13 They spend their days in prosperity,
 And in a moment they go down to
¹Sheol.
 14 Yet they said unto God, Depart from
 us;
 For we desire not the knowledge of
 thy ways.
 15 What is the Almighty, that we should
 serve him?
 And what profit should we have, if we
 pray unto him?
 16 ²Lo, their prosperity is not in their
 hand:
 The counsel of the wicked is far from
 me.
 17 ³How oft is it that the lamp of the
 wicked is put out?
 That their calamity cometh upon
 them?
 That God distributeth sorrows in his
 anger?
 18 That they are as stubble before the
 wind,
 And as chaff that the storm carrieth
 away?
 19 ⁴Ye say, God layeth up his iniquity
 for his children.
 Let him recompense it unto himself,
 that he may know it.
 20 Let his own eyes see his destruction,
 And let him drink of the wrath of the
 Almighty.
 21 For what pleasure hath he in his house
 after him,
 When the number of his months is
 cut off in the midst?
 22 Shall any teach God knowledge?
 Seeing he judgeth those that are high.
 23 One dieth in his full strength,
 Being wholly at ease and quiet:
 24 His ⁵breasts are full of milk,
 And the marrow of his bones is
 moistened.
 25 And another dieth in bitterness of soul,
 And never tasteth of good.
 26 They lie down alike in the dust,

And the worm covereth them.
 Behold, I know your thoughts, 27
 And the devices which ye wrongfully
 imagine against me.
 For ye say, Where is the house of the 28
 prince?
 And where is the tent wherein the
 wicked dwelt?
 Have ye not asked them that go by 29
 the way?
 And do ye not know their tokens?
 That the evil man is ⁶reserved to the 30
 day of calamity?
 That they are ⁷led forth to the day of
 wrath?
 Who shall declare his way to his face? 31
 And who shall repay him what he
 hath done?
⁸Yet shall he be borne to the grave, 32
 And ⁹shall keep watch over the tomb.
 The clods of the valley shall be sweet 33
 unto him,
 And all men shall draw after him,
 As there were innumerable before
 him.
 How then comfort ye me ¹⁰in vain, 34
 Seeing in your answers there re-
 maineth only ¹¹falsehood?

22 THEN answered Eliphaz the
 Temanite, and said,
 Can a man be profitable unto God? 2
 Surely he that is wise is profitable
 unto himself.
 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, 3
 that thou art righteous?
 Or is it gain to him, that thou makest
 thy ways perfect?
 Is it ¹²for thy fear of him that he re- 4
 proveth thee,
 That he entereth with thee into judge-
 ment?
 Is not thy wickedness great? 5
 Neither is there any end to thine
 iniquities.
 For thou hast taken pledges of thy 6
 brother for nought,

¹ Or, the grave ² Or, Ye say, Lo &c. ³ Or, How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out,
 and how oft cometh their calamity upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble
 . . . away. ⁴ Or, God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.
 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink &c. ⁵ Or, milk pails ⁶ Or, spared in &c.
⁷ Or, led away in &c. ⁸ Or, Moreover he is borne to the grave, and keepeth watch over his tomb.
 The clods of the valley are sweet unto him; and all men draw &c. ⁹ Or, they shall keep ¹⁰ Or,
 with vanity ¹¹ Or, faithlessness ¹² Or, for fear of thee

- And stripped the naked of their clothing.
- 7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink,
And thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
- 8 But as for ¹the mighty man, he had the ²earth;
And ³the honourable man, he dwelt in it.
- 9 Thou hast sent widows away empty,
And the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
- 10 Therefore snares are round about thee,
And sudden fear troubleth thee,
- 11 ⁴Or darkness, that thou canst not see,
And abundance of waters cover thee.
- 12 Is not God in the height of heaven?
And behold the ⁵height of the stars,
how high they are!
- 13 And thou sayest, What doth God know?
Can he judge through the thick darkness?
- 14 Thick clouds are a covering to him,
that he seeth not;
And he walketh ⁶in the circuit of heaven.
- 15 ⁷Wilt thou keep the old way
Which wicked men have trodden?
- 16 Who were snatched away before their time,
Whose foundation was poured out as a stream:
- 17 Who said unto God, Depart from us;
And, What can the Almighty do ⁸for ⁹us?
- 18 Yet he filled their houses with good things:
But the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
- 19 The righteous see it, and are glad;
And the innocent laugh them to scorn:
- 20 *Saying*, Surely they that did rise up
against us are cut off,

And ¹⁰the remnant of them the fire hath consumed.

Acquaint now thyself with him, and ¹¹be at peace:

¹²Thereby good shall come unto thee.
Receive, I pray thee, ¹³the law from ¹⁴his mouth,
And lay up his words in thine heart.
If thou return to the Almighty, thou ¹⁵shalt be built up;
¹⁶If thou put away unrighteousness far from thy tents.
And lay thou *thy* ¹⁷treasure ¹⁸in the ¹⁹dust,
And *the gold of Ophir* among the stones of the brooks;
And the Almighty shall be thy ²⁰treasure,
And ²¹precious silver unto thee.
For then shalt thou delight thyself in ²²the Almighty,
And shalt lift up thy face unto God.
Thou shalt make thy prayer unto ²³him, and he shall hear thee;
And thou shalt pay thy vows.
Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it ²⁴shall be established unto thee;
And light shall shine upon thy ways.
When they ²⁵cast thee down, thou shalt ²⁶say, *There is lifting up*;
And ²⁷the humble person he shall save.
He shall deliver ²⁸even him that is not ²⁹innocent:
Yea, he shall be delivered through the cleanness of thine hands.

23 THEN Job answered and said,
Even to-day is my complaint ²
³rebellious:
⁴My stroke is heavier than my groaning.
Oh that I knew where I might find ⁵
him,
That I might come even to his seat!
I would order my cause before him, ⁶

¹ Heb. the man of arm. ² Or, land ³ Heb. he whose person is accepted. ⁴ Or, dost thou not see the darkness, and the flood of waters that covereth thee? ⁵ Heb. head. ⁶ Or, on the vault ⁷ Or, Dost thou mark ⁸ Or, to ⁹ Heb. them. ¹⁰ Or, that which remained to them ¹¹ Or, their abundance ¹² Or, as otherwise read, Thereby shall thine increase be good. ¹³ Or, instruction ¹⁴ Or, Thou shalt put away . . . and shalt lay up ¹⁵ Heb. ore. ¹⁶ Or, on the earth ¹⁷ Or, precious silver shall be thine ¹⁸ Or, are made low ¹⁹ Heb. him that is lowly of eyes. ²⁰ Many ancient versions read, him that is innocent. ²¹ Or, bitter Or, accounted rebellion ²² Or, My hand is heavy upon (or because of) The Sept. and Syr. read, His hand.

And fill my mouth with arguments.

- 5 I would know the words which he would answer me,
And understand what he would say unto me.

- 6 Would he contend with me in the greatness of his power?
Nay; ¹but he would give heed unto me.

- 7 There the upright might reason with him;
So should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

- 8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not *there*;
And backward, but I cannot perceive him:

- 9 On the left hand, when he doth work, but I cannot behold him:
He ²hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

- 10 ³But he knoweth ⁴the way that I take;
When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

- 11 My foot hath held fast to his steps;
His way have I kept, and turned not aside.

- 12 I have not gone back from the commandment of his lips;
I have treasured up the words of his mouth ⁵more than my ⁶necessary food.

- 13 But ⁷he is in one *mind*, and who can turn him?
And what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

- 14 For he performeth that which is appointed for me:
And many such things are with him.

- 15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence;

When I consider, I am afraid of him.

- 16 For God hath made my heart faint,
And the Almighty hath troubled me:

- 17 ⁸Because I was not cut off before the darkness,

Neither did he cover the thick darkness from my face.

24 ⁹Why are times not laid up by the Almighty?

And why do not they which know him see his days?

There are that remove the landmarks; 2
They violently take away flocks, and feed them.

They drive away the ass of the father- 3
less,

They take the widow's ox for a pledge.
They turn the needy out of the 4
way:

The ¹⁰poor of the earth hide themselves together.

Behold, as wild asses in the desert 5
They go forth to their work, seeking diligently for ¹¹meat;

The wilderness *yieldeth* them food for their children.

They cut ¹²their provender in the field; 6
And they glean the vintage of the wicked.

They lie all night naked without 7
clothing,

And have no covering in the cold.
They are wet with the showers of the 8
mountains,

And embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

There are that pluck the fatherless 9
from the breast,

And ¹³take a pledge of the poor:

So that they go about naked without 10
clothing,

And being an-hungred they carry the sheaves;

They make oil within the walls of 11
these men;

They tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.

From out of the ¹⁴populous city men 12
groan,

And the soul of the wounded crieth out:

Yet God imputeth it not for folly.

¹ Or, he would only give heed the way that is with me.

⁶ Or, portion. See Prov. 30. 8.

because of the darkness, nor because thick darkness covereth my face

¹¹ Heb. prey.

city of men.

² Or, turneth himself to . . . him, but

⁵ Or, more than my own law. The Sept. and Vulgate have, in my

⁷ Or, he is one

⁸ Or, For I am not dismayed

⁹ Or, Why is it, seeing times

¹⁰ Or, meek

¹³ Or, take in pledge that which is on the poor

¹⁴ Heb.

³ Or, For

⁴ Heb.

¹² Or, For I am not dismayed

¹³ Or, Why is it, seeing times

¹⁴ Or, meek

- 13 These are of them that rebel against the light;
They know not the ways thereof,
Nor abide in the paths thereof.
- 14 The murderer riseth with the light,
he killeth the poor and needy;
And in the night he is as a thief.
- 15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth
for the twilight,
Saying, No eye shall see me:
And he ¹disguiseth his face.
- 16 In the dark they dig through houses:
²They shut themselves up in the day-
time;
They know not the light.
- 17 For the morning is to all of them as
the shadow of death;
For they know the terrors of the
shadow of death.
- 18 ³He is swift upon the face of the
waters;
Their portion is cursed in the earth:
He turneth not by the way of the
vineyards.
- 19 Drought and heat ⁴consume the snow
waters:
So doth ⁵Sheol those which have
sinned.
- 20 The womb shall forget him; the worm
shall feed sweetly on him;
He shall be no more remembered:
And unrighteousness shall be broken
⁶as a tree.
- 21 He devoureth the barren that beareth
not;
And doeth not good to the widow.
- 22 ⁷He draweth away the mighty also by
his power:
He riseth up, and no man is sure of
life.
- 23 God giveth them to be in security, and
they rest thereon;
⁸And his eyes are upon their ways.
- 24 They are exalted; yet a little while,
and they are gone;
⁹Yea, they are brought low, they are
¹⁰taken out of the way as all other,

And are cut off as the tops of the ears
of corn.
And if it be not so now, who will prove ²⁵
me a liar,
And make my speech nothing worth?

25 THEN answered Bildad the Shu-
hite, and said,
Dominion and fear are with him; ²
He maketh peace in his high places.
Is there any number of his armies? ³
And upon whom doth not his light
arise?
How then can man be just ¹¹with God? ⁴
Or how can he be clean that is born
of a woman?
Behold, even the moon hath no ⁵
brightness,
And the stars are not pure in his sight:
How much less man, that is a worm! ⁶
And the son of man, which is a worm!

26 THEN Job answered and said,
How hast thou helped him that is ²
without power!
How hast thou saved the arm that
hath no strength!
How hast thou counselled him that ³
hath no wisdom,
And plentifully declared sound know-
ledge!
To whom hast thou uttered words? ⁴
And whose ¹²spirit came forth from
thee?
¹³They that are deceased tremble ⁵
Beneath the waters and the inhabit-
ants thereof.
¹⁴Sheol is naked before him, ⁶
And ¹⁵Abaddon hath no covering.
He stretcheth out the north over ⁷
empty space,
And hangeth the earth ¹⁶upon nothing.
He bindeth up the waters in his thick ⁸
clouds;
And the cloud is not rent under them.
He closeth in the face of his throne, ⁹
And spreadeth his cloud upon it.

¹ Or, putteth a covering on his face ² Or, Which they had marked for themselves ³ Or,
Ye say, He is &c. ⁴ Heb. violently take away. ⁵ Or, the grave ⁶ Or, as a tree; even
he that devoureth &c. ⁷ Or, Yet God by his power maketh the mighty to continue: they rise up,
when they believed not that they should live ⁸ Or, But ⁹ Or, And when they are &c. ¹⁰ Or,
gathered in ¹¹ Or, before ¹² Heb. breath. ¹³ Or, The shades Heb. The Rephaim.
¹⁴ Or, The grave ¹⁵ Or, Destruction ¹⁶ Or, over

- 10 He hath described a boundary upon
the face of the waters,
Unto the confines of light and dark-
ness.
- 11 The pillars of heaven tremble
And are astonished at his rebuke.
- 12 He ¹stirreth up the sea with his power,
And by his understanding he smiteth
through Rahab.
- 13 By his spirit the heavens are ²gar-
nished;
His hand hath pierced the ³swift scr-
pent.
- 14 Lo, these are but the outskirts of his
ways:
And ⁴how small a whisper ⁵do we
hear of him!
But the thunder of his ⁶power who
can understand?

27 AND Job again took up his par-
able, and said,

- 2 As God liveth, who hath taken away
my right;
And the Almighty, who hath ⁷vexed
my soul;
- 3 ⁸(For my life is yet whole in me,
And the spirit of God is in my nos-
trils;)
- 4 Surely my lips ⁹shall not speak un-
righteousness,
Neither ¹⁰shall my tongue utter deceit.
- 5 God forbid that I should justify
you:
Till I die I will not put away mine
integrity from me.
- 6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will
not let it go:
My heart ¹¹shall not reproach me so
long as I live.
- 7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked,
And let him that riseth up against me
be as the unrighteous.
- 8 For what is the hope of the godless,
¹²though he get him gain,
When God taketh away his soul?
- 9 Will God hear his cry,
When trouble cometh upon him?

¹ Or, stilleth

⁵ Or, is heard
breath is in me . . . nostrils; surely
for any of my days
versions have, spider.

² Heb. beauty.

⁶ Or, mighty deeds

⁹ Or, do

¹² Or, when God cutteth him off, when he taketh &c.

¹⁴ Some ancient versions have, shall do so no more.

³ Or, fleeing Or, gliding

⁷ Heb. made my soul bitter.

¹⁰ Or, doth

¹¹ Or, doth not reproach me

¹³ Some ancient

⁴ Or, how little a portion

⁸ Or, All the while my

¹¹ Or, doth not reproach me

¹³ Some ancient

¹⁵ Or, For

Will he delight himself in the Al- 10
mighty,
And call upon God at all times?
I will teach you concerning the hand 11
of God;
That which is with the Almighty will
I not conceal.
Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; 12
Why then are ye become altogether
vain?
This is the portion of a wicked man 13
with God,
And the heritage of oppressors, which
they receive from the Almighty.
If his children be multiplied, it is for 14
the sword;
And his offspring shall not be satisfied
with bread.
Those that remain of him shall be 15
buried in death,
And his widows shall make no la-
mentation.
Though he heap up silver as the dust, 16
And prepare raiment as the clay;
He may prepare it, but the just shall 17
put it on,
And the innocent shall divide the silver
He buildeth his house as the ¹³moth, 18
And as a booth which the keeper
maketh.
He lieth down rich, but he ¹⁴shall not 19
be gathered;
He openeth his eyes, and he is not.
Terrors overtake him like waters; 20
A tempest stealeth him away in the
night.
The east wind carrieth him away, and 21
he departeth;
And it sweepeth him out of his place.
For God shall hurl at him, and not 22
spare:
He would fain flee out of his hand.
Men shall clap their hands at him, 23
And shall hiss him out of his place.

28 ¹⁵SURELY there is a mine for
silver,
And a place for gold which they refine.

- 2 Iron is taken out of the ¹earth,
And brass is molten out of the stone.
- 3 *Man* setteth an end to darkness,
And searcheth out to the furthest
bound
The stones of thick darkness and of
the shadow of death.
- 4 ²He breaketh open a shaft away from
where men sojourn;
They are forgotten of the foot *that*
passeth by;
They hang afar from men, they
³swing to and fro.
- 5 As for the earth, out of it cometh
bread:
And underneath it is turned up as it
were by fire.
- 6 The stones thereof are the place of
sapphires,
⁴And it hath dust of gold.
- 7 That path no bird of prey knoweth,
Neither hath the falcon's eye seen it:
- 8 The ⁵proud beasts have not trodden it,
Nor hath the fierce lion passed there-
by.
- 9 He putteth forth his hand upon the
flinty rock;
He overturneth the mountains by the
roots.
- 10 He cutteth out ⁶channels among the
rocks;
And his eye seeth every precious
thing.
- 11 He bindeth the streams ⁷that they
trickle not;
And the thing that is hid bringeth he
forth to light.
- 12 But where shall wisdom be found?
And where is the place of understand-
ing?
- 13 Man knoweth not the price thereof;
Neither is it found in the land of the
living.
- 14 The deep saith, It is not in me:
And the sea saith, It is not with me.
- 15 It cannot be gotten for ⁸gold,
Neither shall silver be weighed for the
price thereof.

It cannot be valued with the gold of 16
Ophir,
With the precious ⁹onyx, or the
sapphire.
Gold and glass cannot equal it: 17
Neither shall the exchange thereof be
¹⁰jewels of fine gold.
No mention shall be made of coral or 18
of crystal:
Yea, the price of wisdom is above
¹¹rubies.
The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal 19
it,
Neither shall it be valued with pure
gold.
Whence then cometh wisdom? 20
And where is the place of understand-
ing?
Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all 21
living,
And kept close from the fowls of the
air.
¹²Destruction and Death say, 22
We have heard a rumour thereof with
our ears.
God understandeth the way thereof, 23
And he knoweth the place thereof.
For he looketh to the ends of the 24
earth,
And seeth under the whole heaven;
¹³To make a weight for the wind; 25
Yea, he meteth out the waters by
measure.
When he made a decree for the rain, 26
And a way for the lightning of the
thunder:
Then did he see it, and ¹⁴declare it; 27
He established it, yea, and searched
it out.
And unto man he said, 28
Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is
wisdom;
And to depart from evil is under-
standing.

29 AND Job again took up his par-
able, and said,
Oh that I were as in the months of old, 2

¹ Or, dust
² Or, The flood breaketh out from where men sojourn; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are diminished, they are gone away from man
³ Or, fit
⁴ Or, And he winneth lumps of gold
⁵ Heb. sons of pride.
⁶ Or, passages
⁷ Heb. from weeping.
⁸ Or, treasure
⁹ Or, beryl
¹⁰ Or, vessels
¹¹ Or, red coral
¹² Heb. Abaddon.
¹³ Or, When he maketh
¹⁴ Or, recount

- As in the days when God watched over me;
 3 When his lamp shined ¹upon my head,
 And by his light I walked through darkness;
 4 As I was in ²the ripeness of my days,
 When the ³secret of God was upon my tent;
 5 When the Almighty was yet with me,
 And my children were about me;
 6 When my steps were washed with butter,
 And the rock poured me out rivers of oil!
 7 When I went forth to the gate unto the city,
 When I prepared my seat in the ⁴street,
 8 The young men saw me and hid themselves,
 And the aged rose up and stood;
 9 The princes refrained talking,
 And laid their hand on their mouth;
 10 The voice of the nobles was ⁵hushed,
 And their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
 11 For when the ear heard me, then it blessed me;
 And when the eye saw me, it gave witness unto me:
 12 Because I delivered the poor that cried,
 The fatherless also, ⁶that had none to help him.
 13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me:
 And I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
 14 I put on righteousness, and it ⁷clothed me:
 My justice was as a robe and a ⁸diadem.
 15 I was eyes to the blind,
 And feet was I to the lame.
 16 I was a father to the needy:
 And ⁹the cause of him that I knew not I searched out.

And I brake the ¹⁰jaws of the un- righteous,
 And plucked the prey out of his teeth.
 Then I said, I shall die ¹¹in my nest, 18
 And I shall multiply my days as ¹²the sand:
 My root is ¹³spread out ¹⁴to the waters, 19
 And the dew lieth all night upon my branch:
 My glory is fresh in me, 20
 And my bow is renewed in my hand.
 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, 21
 And kept silence for my counsel.
 After my words they spake not again; 22
 And my speech dropped upon them.
 And they waited for me as for the 23
 rain;
 And they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.
¹⁵If I laughed on them, they ¹⁶believed 24
 it not;
 And the light of my countenance they cast not down.
 I chose out their way, and sat as chief, 25
 And dwelt as a king in the army,
 As one that comforteth the mourners.

30 BUT now they that are younger than I have me in derision,
 Whose fathers I disdained to set with the dogs of my flock.
 Yea, the strength of their hands, 2
 whereto should it profit me?
 Men in whom ¹⁷ripe age is perished.
 They are gaunt with want and famine; 3
¹⁸They gnaw the dry ground, ¹⁹in the gloom of wasteness and desolation.
 They pluck salt-wort by the bushes; 4
 And the roots of the broom are ²⁰their meat.
 They are driven forth from the midst 5
 of men;
 They cry after them as after a thief.
²¹In the clefts of the valleys must they 6
 dwell,
 In holes of the earth and of the rocks.
 Among the bushes they bray; 7

1 Or, above 2 Heb. my days of autumn. 3 Or, counsel Or, friendship 4 Or, broad place
 5 Heb. hid. 6 Or, and him that had &c. 7 Or, clothed itself with me 8 Or, turban
 9 Or, the cause which I knew not 10 Heb. great teeth. 11 Or, beside Heb. with. 12 Or,
 the phoenix 13 Heb. opened. 14 Or, by 15 Or, I smiled on them when they had no
 confidence 16 Or, were not confident 17 Or, vigour 18 Or, They flee into the wilderness,
 into &c. 19 Or, which yesternight was 20 Or, to warm them 21 Or,
 In the most gloomy valleys

Under the ¹nettles they ²are gathered together.

8 They *are* children of fools, yea, children of ³base men;

They ⁴were scourged out of the land.

9 And now I am become their song, Yea, I am a byword unto them.

10 They abhor me, they stand aloof from me,

And spare not to spit ⁵in my face.

11 For he hath loosed ⁶his cord, and afflicted me,

And they have cast off the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the ⁷rabble; They thrust aside my feet,

And they cast up against me their ways of destruction.

13 They ⁸mar my path, They set forward my calamity,

Even men that have no helper.

14 ⁹As through a wide breach they come: In the midst of the ruin they roll themselves *upon* me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me,

¹⁰They chase ¹¹mine honour as the wind;

And my welfare is passed away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out ¹²within me;

Days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 In the night season my bones are ¹³pierced ¹⁴in me,

And ¹⁵the *pains* that gnaw me take no rest.

18 ¹⁶By the great force of my disease is my garment disfigured:

It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire,

And I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not answer me:

I stand up, and thou lookest at me.

Thou art turned to be cruel to me: 21 With the might of thy hand thou persecutest me.

Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou 22 caustest me to ride *upon* it;

And thou dissolvest me in the storm.

For I know that thou wilt bring me 23 to death,

And to ¹⁷the house appointed for all living.

¹⁸Surely against a ruinous heap he 24 will not put forth his hand;

Though *it be* in his destruction, *one may utter* a cry because of these things.

Did not I weep for him that was in 25 trouble?

Was not my soul grieved for the needy?

When I looked for good, then evil 26 came;

And when I waited for light, there came darkness.

My bowels boil, and rest not; 27

Days of affliction are come upon me.

I go ¹⁹mourning without the sun: 28

I stand up in the assembly, and cry for help.

I am a brother to jackals, 29

And a companion to ostriches.

My skin is black, *and falleth* from me, 30

And my bones are burned with heat.

Therefore is my harp *turned* to 31 mourning,

And my pipe into the voice of them that weep.

31 I MADE a covenant with mine eyes;

How then should I look upon a maid?

²⁰For what is the portion of God from 2 above,

And the heritage of the Almighty from on high?

Is it not calamity to the unrighteous, 3

And disaster to the workers of iniquity?

¹ Or, wild vetches

² Or, stretch themselves

³ Heb. men of no name.

⁴ Or, are

outcasts from the land

⁵ Or, at the sight of me

⁶ According to another reading, my cord (or

bowstring).

⁷ Or, brood

⁸ Or, break up

⁹ Or, As a wide breaking in of waters.

¹⁰ Or,

Thou chasest

¹¹ Or, my nobility

¹² Heb. upon.

¹³ Or, corroded and drop away

from me

¹⁴ Heb. from off.

¹⁵ Or, my sinews take &c.

¹⁶ Or, By his great force is &c.

¹⁷ Or, the house of meeting for &c.

¹⁸ Or, Horubeth doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall?

or in his calamity therefore cry for help?

¹⁹ Or, blackened, but not by the sun

²⁰ Or, For

what portion should I have of God . . . and what heritage &c.? Is there not calamity &c.?

- 4 Doth not he see my ways,
And number all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity,
And my foot hath hastened to deceit;
6 (Let me be weighed in an even
balance,
That God may know mine integrity);
7 If my step hath turned out of the way,
And mine heart walked after mine
eyes,
And if any spot hath cleaved to mine
hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eat;
Yea, let ¹the produce of my field be
rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been enticed unto
a woman,
And I have laid wait at my neigh-
bour's door:
10 Then let my wife grind unto another,
And let others bow down upon her.
11 For that were an heinous crime;
Yea, it were an iniquity to be punished
by the judges:
12 For it is a fire that consumeth unto
²Destruction,
And would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-
servant or of my maidservant,
When they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do when God riseth
up?
And when he visiteth, what shall I
answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb
make him?
And did not one fashion us in the
womb?
16 If I have withheld ³the poor from
⁴their desire,
Or have caused the eyes of the widow
to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel alone,
And the fatherless hath not eaten
thereof;
18 (Nay, from my youth he grew up
with me as with a father,
And I have been her guide from my
mother's womb;)

If I have seen any perish for want of 19
clothing,
Or that the needy had no covering;
If his loins have not blessed me, 20
And if he were not warmed with the
fleece of my sheep;
If I have lifted up my hand against 21
the fatherless,
Because I saw my help in the gate:
Then let my shoulder fall from the 22
shoulder blade,
And mine arm be broken from the
bone.
For calamity from God was a terror 23
to me,
And by reason of his excellency I
could do nothing.
If I have made gold my hope, 24
And have said to the fine gold, *Thou*
art my confidence;
If I rejoiced because my wealth was 25
great,
And because mine hand had gotten
much;
If I beheld ⁵the sun when it shined, 26
Or the moon walking in brightness;
And my heart hath been secretly 27
enticed,
And ⁶my mouth hath kissed my hand:
This also were an iniquity to be 28
punished by the judges:
For I should have ⁷lied to God that
is above.
If I rejoiced at the destruction of him 29
that hated me,
Or lifted up myself when evil found
him;
(Yea, I suffered not my ⁸mouth to sin 30
By asking his life with a curse;)
If the men of my tent said not, 31
⁹Who can find one that hath not been
satisfied with his flesh?
The stranger did not lodge in the 32
street;
But I opened my doors to ¹⁰the travel-
ler;
If ¹¹like Adam I covered my trans- 33
gressions,
By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom;

¹ Or, my offspring Heb. my produce.

the poor desired

God

⁴ Heb. the light.

⁷ Heb palate.

⁸ Or, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

¹⁰ Or, after the manner of men

² Heb. Abaddon. See ch. 26. 6.

⁵ Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

³ Or, ought that

⁶ Or, denied

⁹ Heb.

- 34 Because I feared the great multitude,
And the contempt of families terrified
me,
So that I kept silence, and went not
out of the door—
- 35 Oh that I had one to hear me!
(Lo, here is my ¹signature, let the
Almighty answer me;)
And *that I had* the ²indictment which
mine adversary hath written!
- 36 Surely I would carry it upon my
shoulder;
I would bind it unto me as a crown.
- 37 I would declare unto him the number
of my steps;
As a prince would I ³go near unto him.
- 38 If my land cry out against me,
And the furrows thereof weep to-
gether;
- 39 If I have eaten the ⁴fruits thereof
without money,
Or have caused the owners thereof to
lose their life:
- 40 Let ⁵thistles grow instead of wheat,
And ⁶cockle instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

- 32** SO these three men ceased to
answer Job, because he was
2 righteous in his own eyes. Then was
kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of
Barachel the Buzite, of the family of
Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled,
because he justified himself rather than
3 God. Also against his three friends was
his wrath kindled, because they had
found no answer, and yet had con-
demned Job. Now Elihu had ⁷waited to
speak unto Job, because they were elder
5 than he. And when Elihu saw that there
was no answer in the mouth of these
three men, his wrath was kindled.
- 6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the
Buzite answered and said,
I am young, and ye are very old;
Wherefore I held back, and durst
not shew you mine opinion.
- 7 I said, Days should speak,

And multitude of years should teach
wisdom.
But there is a spirit in man, **8**
And the breath of the Almighty
giveth them understanding.
It is not the great that are wise, **9**
Nor the aged that understand judge-
ment.
Therefore I ⁸said, Harken to me; **10**
I also will shew mine opinion.
Behold, I waited for your words, **11**
I listened for your reasons,
Whilst ye searched out what to say.
Yea, I attended unto you, **12**
And, behold, there was none that
convinced Job,
Or that answered his words, among
you.
⁹Beware lest ye say, We have found **13**
wisdom;
God may vanquish him, not man:
For he hath not directed his words **14**
against me;
Neither will I answer him with your
speeches.
They are amazed, they answer no **15**
more:
They have not a word to say.
And shall I wait, because they speak **16**
not,
Because they stand still, and answer
no more?
I also will answer my part, **17**
I also will shew mine opinion.
For I am full of words; **18**
The spirit ¹⁰within me constraineth
me.
Behold, my belly is as wine which **19**
hath no vent;
Like new ¹¹bottles ¹²it is ready to burst.
I will speak, that I may ¹³be refreshed; **20**
I will open my lips and answer.
Let me not, I pray you, respect any **21**
man's person;
Neither will I give flattering titles
unto any man.
For I know not to give flattering titles; **22**
Else would my Maker soon take me
away.

¹ Heb. mark. ² Heb. book. ³ Or, present it to him ⁴ Heb. strength. ⁵ Or, thorns
⁶ Or, noisome weeds ⁷ Heb. waited for Job with words. ⁸ Or, say ⁹ Or, Lest ye should
say, We have found out wisdom; God thrusteth him down, not man: now he &c. ¹⁰ Heb. of my
belly. ¹¹ Or, wine-skins ¹² Or, which are ready ¹³ Or, find relief

33 Howbeit, Job, I pray thee, hear
my speech

And hearken to all my words.

2 Behold now, I have opened my mouth,
My tongue hath spoken in my 'mouth.

3 My words *shall utter* the uprightness
of my heart:

And that which my lips know they
shall speak sincerely.

4 The spirit of God hath made me,
And the breath of the Almighty
giveth me life.

5 If thou canst, answer thou me;
Set *thy words* in order before me,
stand forth.

6 Behold, ²I am toward God even as
thou art:

I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee
afraid,

Neither shall my pressure be heavy
upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine
hearing,

And I have heard the voice of *thy*
words, *saying*,

9 I am clean, without transgression;
I am innocent neither is there ini-
quity in me:

10 Behold, he findeth ³occasions against
me,

He counteth me for his enemy;

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks,

He marketh all my paths.

12 ⁴Behold, I will answer thee, in this
thou art not just;

For God is greater than man.

13 ⁵Why dost thou strive against him?
For he giveth not account of any of
his matters.

14 For God speaketh ⁶once,
Yea twice, *though man* regardeth it
not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night,
When deep sleep falleth upon men,
In slumberings upon the bed;

Then he ⁷openeth the ears of men, **16**
And sealeth their instruction,

⁸That he may withdraw *man from his* **17**
purpose,

And hide pride from man;

⁹He keepeth back his soul from the **18**
pit,

And his life from perishing by the
¹⁰sword.

He is chastened also with pain upon **19**
his bed,

¹¹And with continual strife in his bones:

So that his life abhorreth bread, **20**
And his soul dainty meat.

His flesh is consumed away, that it **21**
cannot be seen;

And his bones that were not seen
stick out.

Yea, his soul draweth near unto the **22**
pit,

And his life to the destroyers.

If there be with him ¹²an angel, **23**
An interpreter, one ¹³among a thou-
sand,

To shew unto man ¹⁴what is right for
him;

¹⁵Then he is gracious unto him, and **24**
saith,

Deliver him from going down to the
pit,

I have found a ransom.

His flesh shall be fresher than a **25**
child's;

He returneth to the days of his youth:

He prayeth unto God, and he is **26**
favourable unto him;

So that he seeth his face with joy:

And he restoreth unto man his right-
eousness.

¹⁶He singeth before men, and saith, **27**
I have sinned, and perverted that
which was right,

And ¹⁷it profited me not:

He hath redeemed my soul from going **28**
into the pit,

And my life shall behold the light.

1 Heb. *polate*.

2 Or, I am according to thy wish in God's stead

3 Or, *causes of alienation*

4 Or, Behold, in this thou art not just; I will answer thee: for &c.

5 Or, Why dost thou strive

against him, for that he . . . matters?

6 Or, in one way, yea, in two

7 Heb. *uncovereth*.

8 Or, That man may put away his purpose, and that he may hide

9 Or, That he may keep back

10 Or, *weapons*

11 Another reading is, While all his bones are firm.

12 Or, a messenger

13 Or, of the thousand

14 Or, his uprightness

15 Or, And he be gracious . . . and say . . .

ransom: his flesh &c.

16 Or, He looketh upon men

17 Or, it was not requited unto me Or,

it was not meet for me

- 29 Lo, all these things doth God work,
Twice, *yea* thrice, with a man,
30 To bring back his soul from the pit,
That he may be enlightened with the
light of ¹the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me:
Hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer
me:
Speak, for I desire to justify thee.
33 If not, hearken thou unto me:
Hold thy peace, and I will teach thee
wisdom.

34 MOREOVER Elihu answered and said,

- 2 Hear my words, ye wise men;
And give ear unto me, ye that have
knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words,
As the palate tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose for us that which is
right:
Let us know among ourselves what is
good.
5 For Job hath said, I am righteous,
And God hath taken away my right:
6 ²Notwithstanding my right I am
accounted a liar;
³My wound is incurable, *though I am*
without transgression.
7 What man is like Job,
Who drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the
workers of iniquity,
And walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man
nothing
That he should ⁴delight himself with
God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men
of understanding:
Far be it from God, that he should
do wickedness;
And from the Almighty, that he
should commit iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he render
unto him,

And cause every man to find accord-
ing to his ways.
Yea, of a surety, God will not do ¹²
wickedly,
Neither will the Almighty pervert
judgement.
Who gave him a charge over the earth? ¹³
Or who hath ⁵disposed the whole
world?
⁶If he set his heart ⁷upon ⁸man. ¹⁴
If he gather unto himself his spirit
and his breath;
All flesh shall perish together, ¹⁵
And man shall turn again unto dust.
⁹If now *thou* hast understanding, hear ¹⁶
this:
Hearken to the voice of my words.
Shall even one that hateth right govern? ¹⁷
And wilt thou condemn him that is
just *and* mighty?
¹⁰Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art vile*? ¹⁸
Or to nobles, *Ye are wicked*?
How much less to him that respecteth ¹⁹
not the persons of princes,
Nor regardeth the rich more than the
poor?
For they all are the work of his hands.
In a moment they die, ¹¹even at mid- ²⁰
night;
The people are shaken and pass away,
And the mighty are taken away with-
out hand.
For his eyes are upon the ways of a ²¹
man,
And he seeth all his goings.
There is no darkness, nor shadow of ²²
death,
Where the workers of iniquity may
hide themselves.
For he needeth not further to con- ²³
sider a man,
That he should go before God in
judgement.
He breaketh in pieces mighty men ²⁴
¹²*in ways* past finding out,
And setteth others in their stead.
Therefore he taketh knowledge of ²⁵
their works;

¹ Or, *life* ² Or, *Should I lie against my right?*
with See Ps. 50. 18. ⁵ Or, *laid upon him*

³ Or, *upon himself*

¹⁰ Or, as read by some ancient versions, *Who saith to . . . vile, and to . . . wicked; that respecteth &c.*

¹¹ Or, *and at midnight the people &c.*

¹² Or, *without inquisition*

³ Heb. *Mine arrow.*

⁶ According to another reading, *If he cause his*

⁸ Heb. *him.*

⁹ Or, *Only understand*

- And he overturneth them in the night,
so that they are ¹destroyed.
- 26 He striketh them as wicked men
²In the open sight of others;
27 Because they turned aside from following him,
And would not have regard to any of his ways:
28 ³So that they caused the cry of the poor to come unto him,
And he heard the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietness, who then can condemn?
And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him?
Whether *it be done* unto a nation, or unto a man, alike:
30 That the godless man reign not,
That there be none to ensnare the people.
31 For hath any said unto God,
I have borne *chastisement*, ⁴I will not offend *any more*;
32 That which I see not teach thou me:
If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more?
33 Shall his recompence be as thou wilt,
that thou refusest it?
For thou must choose, and not I:
Therefore speak what thou knowest.
34 Men of understanding will say unto me,
Yea, every wise man that heareth me:
35 Job speaketh without knowledge,
And his words are without wisdom.
36 Would that Job were tried unto the end,
Because of his answering like wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin,
He clappeth his hands among us,
And multiplieth his words against God.

35 MOREOVER Elihu answered and said,

Thinkest thou this to be *thy* right,
Or sayest thou, My righteousness is more than God's,

That thou sayest, What advantage 3
will it be unto thee?
And, What profit shall I have, more
than if I had sinned?
I will answer thee, 4
And thy companions with thee.
Look unto the heavens, and see; 5
And behold the skies, which are
higher than thou.
If thou hast sinned, what doest thou 6
against him?
And if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
If thou be righteous, what givest thou 7
him?
Or what receiveth he of thine hand?
Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as 8
thou art;
And thy righteousness *may profit* a son of man.
By reason of the multitude of oppress- 9
sions they cry out;
They cry for help by reason of the arm of the mighty.
But none saith, Where is God my 10
Maker,
Who giveth songs in the night;
Who teacheth us more than the beasts 11
of the earth,
And maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?
There they cry, ⁵but none giveth 12
answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.
Surely God will not hear vanity, 13
Neither will the Almighty regard it.
How much less when thou sayest 14
⁶thou beholdest him not,
The cause is before him, and thou waitest for him!
But now, because he hath not visited 15
in his anger,
⁷Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;
Therefore doth Job open his mouth 16
in vanity;
He multiplieth words without knowledge.

¹ Heb. crushed.

² Heb. In the place of beholders.

³ Or, That they might cause . . . and

that he might hear
⁴ Or, though I offend not
beholdest him not! The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him.

⁵ Or, but he answereth not

⁶ Or, thou

⁷ Or, Thou sayest, He

doth not greatly regard arrogance. Thus doth &c.

36 ELIHU also proceeded, and | said,

- 2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee;
For ²I have yet somewhat to say on God's behalf.
- 3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, And will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.
- 4 For truly my words are not false: One that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.
- 5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any:
He is mighty in strength of ³understanding.
- 6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked:
But giveth to the afflicted *their* right.
- 7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous:
But with kings upon the throne He setteth them for ever, and they are exalted.
- 8 And if they be bound in fetters,
And be taken in the cords of affliction;
- 9 Then he sheweth them their work,
And their transgressions, that they have behaved themselves proudly.
- 10 He openeth also their ear to instruction,
And commandeth that they return from iniquity.
- 11 If they hearken and serve *him*,
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in ⁴pleasures.
- 12 But if they hearken not, they shall perish by ⁵the sword,
And they shall die without knowledge.
- 13 But they that are godless in heart lay up anger:
They cry not for help when he bindeth them.
- 14 ⁶They die in youth,
And their life *perisheth* ⁷among the ⁸unclean.

He delivereth the afflicted ⁹by his **15** affliction,
And openeth their ear ¹⁰in oppression.
Yea, he would have ¹¹led thee away **16** ¹²out of distress
Into a broad place, where there is no straitness;
And that which is set on thy table should be full of fatness.
But thou ¹³art full of the judgement of **17** the wicked:
Judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.
¹⁴Because there is wrath, beware lest **18** thou be ¹⁵led away by *thy* sufficiency;
Neither let the greatness of the ransom turn thee aside.
¹⁶Will thy riches suffice, ¹⁷*that thou be* **19** not in distress,
Or all the forces of *thy* strength?
Desire not the night, **20**
When peoples ¹⁸are cut off in their place.
Take heed, regard not iniquity: **21**
For this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
Behold, God doeth loftily in his **22** power:
Who is a teacher like unto him?
Who hath enjoined him his way? **23**
Or who can say, Thou hast wrought unrighteousness?
Remember that thou magnify his work, **24**
Whereof men have sung.
All men have looked thereon; **25**
Man beholdeth it afar off.
Behold, God is great, and we know **26** him not;
The number of his years is unsearchable.
For he draweth up the drops of water, **27**
Which distil in rain ¹⁹from ²⁰his vapour:
Which the skies pour down **28**
And drop upon man abundantly.
Yea, can any understand the spread- **29** ings of the clouds,
The thunderings of his pavilion?

1 Heb. *Wait for.* 2 Heb. *there are yet words for God.* 3 Heb. *heart.* 4 Or. *pleasantness*
5 Or. *weapons* 6 Heb. *Their soul dieth.* 7 Or, *like* 8 Or. *sodomites* See Deut. 23. 17.
9 Or, *in* 10 Or, *by adversity* 11 Or, *allured thee* 12 Heb. *out of the mouth of.* 13 Or, *hast filled up*
14 Or, *For beware lest wrath lead thee away into mockery* 15 Or, *allured*
16 Or, *Will thy cry avail* 17 Or, *that are without stint* 18 Heb. *go up.* 19 Heb. *belonging to.* 20 Or, *the vapour thereof*

- 30 Behold, he spreadeth his light ¹around him;
And he ²covereth the bottom of the sea.
- 31 For by these he judgeth the peoples;
He giveth meat in abundance.
- 32 He covereth his hands with the ³lightning;
And giveth it a charge ⁴that it strike the mark.
- 33 The noise thereof telleth concerning ⁵him,
The cattle also concerning ⁶the storm that cometh up.

37 At this also my heart trembleth,
And is moved out of its place.

- 2 Harken ye unto the noise of his voice,
And the ⁷sound that goeth out of his mouth.
- 3 He sendeth it forth under the whole heaven,
And his ⁸lightning unto the ⁸ends of the earth.
- 4 After it a voice roareth;
He thundereth with the voice of his majesty:
And he stayeth them not when his voice is heard.
- 5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice;
Great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.
- 6 For he saith to the snow, Fall thou on the earth;
Likewise to the shower of rain,
And to the showers of his mighty rain.
- 7 He sealeth up the hand of every man;
That all men whom he hath made may know *it*.
- 8 Then the beasts go into coverts,
And remain in their dens.
- 9 Out of the chamber *of the south* cometh the storm:
And cold out of the ⁹north.
- 10 By the breath of God ice is given:
And the breadth of the waters is ¹⁰straitened.

Yea, he ladeth the thick cloud with ¹¹moisture;
He spreadeth abroad the cloud of his ¹²lightning:
And it is turned round about by his ¹²guidance,
That they may do whatsoever he commandeth them
Upon the face of the habitable world:
Whether it be for correction, or for ¹³his ¹³land,
Or for mercy, that he cause it to come.
Hearken unto this, O Job: 14
Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
Dost thou know how God layeth *his* ¹⁵charge upon them,
And causeth the ¹⁵lightning of his cloud to shine?
Dost thou know the balancings of the ¹⁶clouds,
The wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
¹⁷How thy garments are warm; 17
¹⁷When the earth is still by reason of the south *wind*?
Canst thou with him spread out the ¹⁸sky,
Which is strong as a molten mirror?
Teach us what we shall say unto ¹⁹him;
For we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.
Shall it be told him that I would ²⁰speak?
²¹Or should a man wish that he were swallowed up?
And now men ²¹see not the light which ²¹is bright in the skies:
But the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
Out of the north cometh ²²golden ²²splendour:
God hath upon him terrible majesty.
Touching the Almighty, we cannot ²³
find him out; he is excellent in power:

¹ Or, *thereon* ² Or, *covereth it with the depths of the sea* ³ Heb. *light*. ⁴ Or, *against the assailant* ⁵ Or, *it* ⁶ Or, *him* ⁷ Or, *muttering* ⁸ Heb. *skirts*. ⁹ Heb. *scattering winds*. ¹⁰ Or, *congealed* ¹¹ Or, *earth* ¹² Or, *Thou whose garments are &c.* ¹³ Or, *When he quieteth the earth by the south wind* ¹⁴ Or, *If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.* ¹⁵ Or, *cannot look on the light when it is bright in the skies, when the wind hath passed, and cleansed them* ¹⁶ Heb. *gold*.

And ¹in judgement and plenteous justice he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him:

He regardeth not any that are wise of heart.

38 THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel By words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; For I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?

Declare, ²if thou hast understanding.

5 Who determined the measures thereof, ³if thou knowest?

Or who stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon were the ⁴foundations thereof ⁵fastened?

Or who laid the corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang together,

And all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, When it brake forth, ⁶as if it had issued out of the womb;

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,

And thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,

10 And ⁷prescribed for it my ⁸decree,

And set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further;

And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days *began*,

And caused the dayspring to know its place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth,

And the wicked be shaken out of it?

14 It is changed as clay under the seal; And *all things* stand forth ⁹as a garment:

And from the wicked their light is ¹⁵withholden,

And the high arm is broken.

Hast thou entered into the springs of ¹⁶the sea?

Or hast thou walked in the ¹⁰recesses of the deep?

Have the gates of death been revealed ¹⁷unto thee?

Or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?

Hast thou comprehended the breadth ¹⁸of the earth?

Declare, if thou knowest it all.

Where is the way to the dwelling of ¹⁹light,

And as for darkness, where is the place thereof;

That thou shouldest take it to the ²⁰bound thereof,

And that thou shouldest discern the paths to the house thereof?

Doubtless, thou knowest, for thou wast ²¹then born,

And the number of thy days is great!

Hast thou entered the treasures of ²²the snow,

Or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

Which I have reserved against the ²³time of trouble,

Against the day of battle and war?

¹¹By what way is the light parted, ²⁴

Or the east wind scattered upon the earth?

Who hath cleft a channel for the ²⁵waterflood,

Or a way for the lightning of the thunder;

To cause it to rain on a land where no ²⁶man is;

On the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

To satisfy the waste and desolate ²⁷ground;

And to cause the ¹²tender grass to spring forth?

Hath the rain a father?

²⁸ Or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

¹ Or, to judgement . . . he doeth no violence

secing ⁴ Heb. sockets.

⁸ Or, boundary ⁹ Or, as in a garment

place where the light is &c.

⁵ Heb. made to sink.

¹² Or, greensward

² Heb. if thou knowest understanding.

⁶ Or, and issued

¹⁰ Or, search

¹¹ Or, Which is the way to the

³ Or,

⁷ Heb. brake.

- 29 Out of whose womb came the ice?
And the hoary frost of heaven, who
hath ¹gendered it?
- 30 The waters ²are hidden as *with* stone,
And the face of the deep ³is frozen.
- 31 Canst thou bind the ⁴cluster of the
Pleiades,
Or loose the bands of Orion?
- 32 Canst thou lead forth ⁵the Mazzaroth
in their season?
Or canst thou guide the Bear with her
⁶train?
- 33 Knowest thou the ordinances of the
heavens?
Canst thou establish the dominion
thereof in the earth?
- 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the
clouds,
That abundance of waters may cover
thee?
- 35 Canst thou send forth lightnings, that
they may go,
And say unto thee, Here we are?
- 36 Who hath put wisdom in the ⁷inward
parts?
Or who hath given understanding to
the ⁸mind?
- 37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom?
Or who can ⁹pour out the bottles of
heaven,
- 38 When the dust runneth into a mass,
And the clods cleave fast together?
- 39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the
lioness?
Or satisfy the appetite of the young
lions,
- 40 When they couch in their dens,
And abide in the covert to lie in wait?
- 41 Who provideth for the raven his
food,
When his young ones cry unto God,
And wander for lack of meat?
- 39** Knowest thou the time when the
wild goats of the rock bring
forth?
Or canst thou mark when the hinds
do calve?
Canst thou number the months that
they fulfil?

- Or knowest thou the time when they
bring forth?
They bow themselves, they bring 3
forth their young,
They cast out their sorrows.
Their young ones are in good liking, 4
they grow up in the open field;
They go forth, and ¹⁰return not a-
gain.
Who hath sent out the wild ass free? 5
Or who hath loosed the bands of the
wild ass?
Whose house I have made the wilder- 6
ness,
And the salt land his dwelling place.
He scorneth the tumult of the city, 7
Neither heareth he the shoutings of
the ¹¹driver.
The range of the mountains is his 8
pasture,
And he searcheth after every green
thing.
Will the wild-ox be content to serve 9
thee?
Or will he abide by thy crib?
Canst thou bind the wild-ox with his 10
band in the furrow?
Or will he harrow the valleys after
thee?
Wilt thou trust him, because his 11
strength is great?
Or wilt thou leave to him thy labour?
Wilt thou confide in him, that he will 12
bring home thy seed,
And gather *the corn of thy threshing-*
floor?
The wing of the ostrich rejoiceth; 13
But are her pinions and feathers
¹²kindly?
For she leaveth her eggs on the earth, 14
And warmeth them in the dust,
And forgetteth that the foot may crush 15
them,
Or that the wild beast may trample
them.
She ¹³is hardened against her young 16
ones, as if they were not hers:
Though her labour be in vain, *she is*
without fear;

¹ Or, given it birth ² Or, are congealed like stone ³ Heb. cohereth. ⁴ Or, chain Or,
sweet influences ⁵ Or, the signs of the Zodiac ⁶ Heb. sons. ⁷ Or, dark clouds ⁸ Or, meteor
⁹ Heb. cause to lie down. ¹⁰ Or, return not unto them ¹¹ Or, taskmaster ¹² Or, like
the stork's ¹³ Or, dealeth hardly with

- 17 Because God hath ¹deprived her of wisdom,
Neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
- 18 What time she ²lifteth up herself on high,
She scorneth the horse and his rider.
- 19 Hast thou given the horse ³his might?
Hast thou clothed his neck with ⁴the quivering mane?
- 20 Hast thou made him to leap as a locust?
The glory of his snorting is terrible.
- 21 ⁵He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength:
He goeth out to meet ⁶the armed men.
- 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not dismayed;
Neither turneth he back from the sword.
- 23 The quiver rattleth ⁷against him,
The flashing spear and the javelin.
- 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage;
⁸Neither believeth he that it is the voice of the trumpet.
- 25 As oft as the trumpet *soundeth* he saith,
Aha!
And he smelleth the battle afar off,
The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
- 26 Doth the hawk soar by thy wisdom,
And stretch her wings toward the south?
- 27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command,
And make her nest on high?
- 28 She dwelleth on the rock, and hath her lodging *there*,
Upon the crag of the rock, and the strong hold.
- 29 From thence she spieth out the prey;
Her eyes behold it afar off.
- 30 Her young ones also suck up blood:
And where the slain are, there is she.

40 MOREOVER the LORD answered Job, and said,
Shall he that cavilleth contend with the Almighty?

He that argueth with God, let him answer it.

Then Job answered the LORD, and 3
said,
Behold, I am of small account; what 4
shall I answer thee?
I lay mine hand upon my mouth.
Once have I spoken, and I will not 5
answer;
Yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

Then the LORD answered Job out of 6
the whirlwind, and said,
Gird up thy loins now like a man: 7
I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
Wilt thou even disannul my judge- 8
ment?
Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be justified?
Or hast thou an arm like God? 9
And canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
Deck thyself now with excellency and 10
dignity;
And array thyself with honour and majesty.
Pour forth the overflowings of thine 11
anger:
And look upon every one that is proud, and abase him.
Look on every one that is proud, and 12
bring him low;
And tread down the wicked where they stand.
Hide them in the dust together; 13
Bind their faces in the hidden place.
Then will I also confess of thee 14
That thine own right hand can save thee.
Behold now ⁸behemoth, which I 15
made with thee;
He eateth grass as an ox.
Lo now, his strength is in his loins, 16
And his force is in the muscles of his belly.
He moveth his tail like a cedar: 17

¹ Heb. made her to forget wisdom.
⁴ Heb. They paw. ⁵ Or, the weapons
⁸ That is, the hippopotamus.

² Or, rouseth herself up to flight
⁶ Or, upon ⁷ Or, Neither standeth he still at &c.

- The sinews of his thighs are knit together.
 18 His bones are as tubes of brass;
 His limbs are like bars of iron.
 19 He is the chief of the ways of God:
²He *only* that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him*.
 20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food;
 Where all the beasts of the field do play.
 21 He lieth under the lotus trees,
 In the covert of the reed, and the fen.
 22 The lotus trees cover him with their shadow;
 The willows of the brook compass him about.
 23 Behold, if a river ³overflow, he trembleth not:
 He is confident, though Jordan swell even to his mouth.
 24 Shall any take him when he is on the watch,
 Or pierce through his nose with a snare?
41 Canst thou draw out ⁴leviathan with a fish hook?
 Or press down his tongue with a cord?
 2 Canst thou put ⁵a rope into his nose?
 Or pierce his jaw through with a ⁶hook?
 3 Will he make many supplications unto thee?
 Or will he speak soft words unto thee?
 4 Will he make a covenant with thee,
 That thou shouldest take him for a servant for ever?
 5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
 Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
 6 Shall the bands of *fishermen* make traffic of him?
 Shall they part him among the merchants?
 7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons,
 Or his head with fish spears?
 8 Lay thine hand upon him;

- Remember the battle, and do so no more.
 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: 9
 Shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?
 None is so fierce that he dare stir him 10 up:
 Who then is he that can stand before me?
 Who hath first given unto me, that I 11 should repay him?
Whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.
 I will not keep silence concerning his 12 limbs,
 Nor his mighty strength, nor his comely proportion.
 Who can ⁷strip off his outer garment? 13
 Who shall come within his double bridle?
 Who can open the doors of his face? 14
⁸Round about his teeth is terror.
His ⁹strong scales are *his* pride, 15
 Shut up together *as with* a close seal.
 One is so near to another, 16
 That no air can come between them.
 They are joined one to another; 17
 They stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
 His needings flash forth light, 18
 And his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
 Out of his mouth go burning torches, 19
 And sparks of fire leap forth.
 Out of his nostrils a smoke goeth, 20
 As of a seething pot and *burning* rushes.
 His breath kindleth coals, 21
 And a flame goeth forth from his mouth.
 In his neck abideth strength, 22
 And terror danceth before him.
 The flakes of his flesh are joined to- 23 gether:
 They are firm upon him; they cannot be moved.
 His heart is as firm as a stone; 24
 Yea, firm as the nether millstone.
 When he raiseth himself up, the 25 mighty are afraid:

¹ Or, ribs ² Or, He that made him hath furnished him with his sword ³ Or, be violent
⁴ That is, the crocodile. ⁵ Heb. a rope of rushes. ⁶ Or, spike ⁷ Heb. uncover the face of his garment.
⁸ Or, His teeth are terrible round about ⁹ Or, courses of scales Heb. channels of shields.

- By reason of consternation they are beside themselves.
- 26 If one lay at him with the sword, it cannot avail;
Nor the spear, the dart, nor the ¹pointed shaft.
- 27 He counteth iron as straw,
And brass as rotten wood.
- 28 The ²arrow cannot make him flee:
Slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
- 29 Clubs are counted as stubble:
He laugheth at the rushing of the javelin.
- 30 His underparts are *like* sharp potsherds:
He spreadeth *as it were* a threshing wain upon the mire.
- 31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot:
He maketh the sea like ointment.
- 32 He maketh a path to shine after him;
One would think the deep to be hoary.
- 33 Upon earth there is not his like,
That is made without fear.
- 34 He beholdeth every thing that is high:
He is king over all the sons of pride.

42 THEN Job answered the LORD, and said,

- 2 I know that thou canst do all things,
And that no purpose of thine can be restrained.
- 3 Who is this that hideth counsel without knowledge?
Therefore have I uttered that which I understood not,
Things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
- 4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak;
I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
- 5 I had heard of thee by the hearing of the ear;
But now mine eye seeth thee,
- 6 Wherefore I ³abhor myself, and repent
In dust and ashes.

1 Or, coat of mail

2 Heb. son of the bow.

And it was so, that after the LORD had ⁷spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. Now therefore, take unto you ⁸seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you; for him will I accept, that I deal not with you after your folly; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. So Eliphaz the Temanite ⁹and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: and the LORD accepted Job. And the LORD ¹⁰turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: and the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before. Then came there unto him all his brethren, ¹¹and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him concerning all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a ¹²piece of money, and every one a ring of gold. So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: and he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. He had also seven sons and ¹³three daughters. And he called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch. And in all the ¹⁵land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. And after this Job lived an hundred and ¹⁶forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations. So ¹⁷Job died, being old and full of days.

3 Or, loathe my words

4 Heb. kesitah.

THE PSALMS

BOOK I

- 1** ¹BLESSED is the man that walketh
not in the counsel of the wicked,
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
Nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD;
And in his law doth he meditate day and
night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by
the streams of water,
That bringeth forth its fruit in its sea-
son,
Whose leaf also doth not wither;
And ²whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
4 The wicked are not so;
But are like the chaff which the wind
driveth away.
5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand in
the judgement,
Nor sinners in the congregation of the
righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the
righteous:
But the way of the wicked shall perish.

- 2** WHY do the nations ¹rage,
And the peoples ²imagine a vain
thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves,
And the rulers take counsel together,
Against the LORD, and against his
anointed, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bands asunder,
And cast away their cords from us.
4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall
laugh:
The Lord shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his
wrath,
And ⁵vex them in his sore displeasure:
6 Yet I have set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will tell of the decree:

¹ Or, Happy

² Or, in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper

³ Or, tumultuously assemble

⁴ Or, meditate
instruction others, Worship in purity.

⁶ Some ancient versions render, Lay hold of (or, Receive)
⁷ Or, may

⁸ Or, take refuge

⁹ Or, to

The LORD said unto me, Thou art my
son;
This day have I begotten thee.
Ask of me, and I will give *thee* the **8**
nations for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth for
thy possession.
Thou shalt break them with a rod of **9**
iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a
potter's vessel.

Now therefore be wise, O ye kings: **10**
Be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
Serve the LORD with fear, **11**
And rejoice with trembling.
⁶Kiss the son, lest he be angry, and ye **12**
perish in the way,
For his wrath ⁷will soon be kindled.
¹Blessed are all they that ⁸put their trust
in him.

Psalm of David, when he fled from
Absalom his son.

LORD, how are mine adversaries in- **1**
creased!
Many are they that rise up against me.
Many there be which say ⁹of my soul, **2**
There is no ¹⁰help for him in God. [Selah]
But thou, O LORD, art a shield about **3**
me;
My glory, and the lifter up of mine head.
I cry unto the LORD with my voice, **4**
And he answereth me out of his holy
hill. [Selah]
I laid me down and slept; **5**
I awaked; for the LORD sustaineth me.
I will not be afraid of ten thousands of **6**
the people,
That have set themselves against me
round about.
Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: **7**
For thou hast smitten all mine enemies
upon the cheek bone;

Thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.

- 8 ¹Salvation belongeth unto the LORD:
Thy blessing be upon thy people. [Selah]

4 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

- 1 ANSWER me when I call, O God of my righteousness;

Thou hast set me at large *when I was* in distress:

²Have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

- 2 O ye sons of men, how long shall my glory be turned into dishonour?

How long will ye love vanity, and seek after falsehood? [Selah]

- 3 But know that the LORD hath set apart ³him that is godly for himself:

The LORD will hear when I call unto him.

- 4 ⁴Stand in awe, and sin not:
Commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. [Selah]

- 5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,
And put your trust in the LORD.

- 6 Many there be that say, Who will shew us *any* good?

LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

- 7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart,
More than *they have* when their corn and their wine are increased.

- 8 In peace will I both lay me down and sleep:

For thou, LORD, ⁵alone makest me dwell in safety.

5 For the Chief Musician; with the ⁶Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

- 1 GIVE ear to my words, O LORD,
Consider my meditation.

- 2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God:
For unto thee do I pray.

- 3 O LORD, in the morning shalt thou hear my voice;

In the morning will I order *my prayer* unto thee, and will keep watch.

¹ Or, Victory

² Or, Be gracious unto me

⁵ Or, in solitude

⁶ Or, wind instruments

⁸ Or, that lie in wait for me

¹⁰ Or, steadfastness

¹³ Or, from their counsels

¹⁴ Or, So shall all those . . . rejoice, they shall ever shout . . . and thou shalt defend them: they also . . . shall be joyful in thee

³ Or, one that he favoureth

⁴ Or, Be ye angry

⁸ Or, Fools

⁹ Or, them

¹¹ Or, a yawning gulf

¹² Heb. make smooth their

¹⁵ Or, the eighth

For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:

⁷Evil shall not sojourn with thee.

⁸The arrogant shall not stand in thy sight: 5
Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Thou shalt destroy them that speak lies: 6
The LORD abhorreth the bloodthirsty and deceitful man.

But as for me, in the multitude of thy ⁷lovingkindness will I come into thy house:

In thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness 8
because of ⁹mine enemies;

Make thy way plain before my face.

For there is no ¹⁰faithfulness in their 9
mouth;

Their inward part is ¹¹very wickedness:

Their throat is an open sepulchre;

They ¹²flatter with their tongue.

Hold them guilty, O God;

Let them fall ¹³by their own counsels: 10

Thrust them out in the multitude of their transgressions;

For they have rebelled against thee.

¹⁴But let all those that put their trust in 11
thee rejoice,

Let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them:

Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

For thou wilt bless the righteous; 12

O LORD, thou wilt compass him with favour as with a shield.

6 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments, set to ¹⁵the Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, 1
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I 2
am withered away:

O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

My soul also is sore vexed: 3

And thou, O LORD, how long?

Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: 4

Save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.

- 5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee:

In Sheol who shall give thee thanks?

- 6 I am weary with my groaning;
Every night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with my tears.

- 7 Mine eye wasteth away because of grief;

It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.

- 8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity;

For the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

- 9 The LORD hath heard my supplication;
The LORD will receive my prayer.

- 10 All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore vexed:

They shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.

7 Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush a Benjamite.

- 1 O LORD my God, in thee do I 'put my trust:

Save me from all them that pursue me, and deliver me:

- 2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion,
Rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

- 3 O LORD my God, if I have done this;
If there be iniquity in my hands;

- 4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me;

(Yea, I have delivered him that without cause was mine adversary:)

- 5 Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;

Yea, let him tread my life down to the earth,

And lay my glory in the dust. [Selah]

- 6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
Lift up thyself against the rage of mine adversaries:

And awake for me; thou hast commanded judgement.

- 7 ²And let the congregation of the peoples compass thee about:

And over them return thou on high.

The LORD ministereth judgement to the 8 peoples:

Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and to mine integrity ³that is in me.

Oh let the wickedness of the wicked 9 come to an end, but establish thou the righteous:

For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

My shield is with God, 10

Which saveth the upright in heart.

God is a righteous judge, 11

Yea, a God that hath indignation every day.

⁴If a man turn not, he will whet his 12 sword;

He hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

He hath also prepared for him the in- 13 struments of death;

He maketh his arrows fiery shafts.

Behold, he travaileth with iniquity; 14

Yea, he hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

He hath made a pit, and digged it, 15

And is fallen into the ditch which he made.

His mischief shall return upon his own 16 head,

And his violence shall come down upon his own pate.

I will give thanks unto the LORD accord- 17 ing to his righteousness:

And will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.

8 For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, our Lord, 1

How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

Who ⁵hast set thy glory ⁶upon the heavens.

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings 2 hast thou established strength,

Because of thine adversaries,

That thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

When I consider thy heavens, the work 3 of thy fingers,

1 Or, take refuge

2 Or, So shall

3 Or, be it unto me

4 Or, Surely he will again whet

5 So some ancient versions.

The Hebrew is obscure.

6 Or, above

- The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
 4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
 And the son of man, that thou visitest him?
 5 For thou hast made him but little lower than ¹God,
 And crownest him with glory and honour.
 6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands;
 Thou hast put all things under his feet:
 7 All sheep and oxen,
 Yea, and the beasts of the field;
 8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea,
 Whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
 9 O LORD, our Lord,
 How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

9 For the Chief Musician; set to Muthlabben.
 A Psalm of David.

- 1 I WILL give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart;
 I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.
 2 I will be glad and exult in thee:
 I will sing praise to thy name, O thou ²Most High.
 3 When mine enemies turn back,
 They stumble and perish at thy presence.
 4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause;
 Thou satest in the throne judging righteously.
 5 Thou hast rebuked the ³nations, thou hast destroyed the wicked,
 Thou hast blotted out their name for ever and ever.
 6 ⁴The enemy are come to an end, they are desolate for ever;
⁵And the cities which thou hast ⁶overthrown,
 Their very memorial is perished.
 7 But the LORD sitteth as king for ever:
 He hath prepared his throne for judgement.

1 Or, the angels Heb. Elohim.

4 Or, O thou enemy, desolations are come to a perpetual end

6 Heb. plucked up.

maketh . . . he remembereth

7 Or, people

10 Or, meek

2 Or, Most High; because mine &c.

5 Or, And their cities thou hast

7 Or, people

11 Or, saving help

3 Or, heathen

5 Or, And their cities thou hast

8 Or, peoples

9 Or, For when he

12 Or, He snareth the wicked

- And he shall judge the world in righteousness,
 He shall minister judgement to the ⁷peoples in uprightness.
 The LORD also will be a high tower for ⁹the oppressed,
 A high tower in times of trouble;
 And they that know thy name will put ¹⁰their trust in thee;
 For thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwell ¹¹eth in Zion:
 Declare among the ⁸people his doings.
⁹For he that maketh inquisition for ¹²blood remembereth them:
 He forgetteth not the cry of the ¹⁰poor.
 Have mercy upon me, O LORD;
 Behold my affliction *which I suffer* of them that hate me,
 Thou that liftest me up from the gates of death;
 That I may shew forth all thy praise: ¹⁴
 In the gates of the daughter of Zion,
 I will rejoice in thy ¹¹salvation.
 The nations are sunk down in the pit ¹⁵that they made:
 In the net which they hid is their own foot taken.
 The LORD hath made himself known, he ¹⁶hath executed judgement:
¹²The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [Higgaion. Selah
 The wicked shall return to Sheol, ¹⁷
 Even all the nations that forget God.
 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten,
 Nor the expectation of the ¹⁰poor perish for ever.
 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: ¹⁹
 Let the nations be judged in thy sight.
 Put them in fear, O LORD: ²⁰
 Let the nations know themselves to be but men. [Selah

10 WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD?

Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 In the pride of the wicked ¹the poor ²is
hotly pursued;
³Let them be taken in the devices that
they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's
desire,
And ⁴the covetous renounceth, *yea*,
⁵contemneth the LORD.

4 The wicked, in the pride of his coun-
tenance, *saith*, He will not require *it*.
All his thoughts are, There is no God.

5 His ways are ⁶firm at all times;
Thy judgements are far above out of
his sight:

As for all his adversaries, he puffeth at
them.

6 He saith in his heart, I shall not be
moved:
To all generations I shall not be in
adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit
and ⁷oppression:
Under his tongue is mischief and
iniquity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the
villages:
In the covert places doth he murder the
innocent:
His eyes are privily set against the
⁸helpless.

9 He lurketh in the covert as a lion in his
den:
He lieth in wait to catch the poor:
He doth catch the poor, when he
draweth him in his net.

10 ⁹He croucheth, he boweth down,
And the ⁹helpless fall by his strong ones.

11 He saith in his heart, God hath for-
gotten:

He hideth his face; he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine
hand:

Forget not the ¹⁰poor.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn
God,
And say in his heart, Thou wilt not
require *it*?

Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest 14
¹¹mischief and spite, to take it into thy
hand:

The ⁸helpless committeth *himself* unto
thee;

Thou hast been the helper of the father-
less.

Break thou the arm of the wicked; 15
And as for the evil man, seek out his
wickedness till thou find none.

The LORD is King for ever and ever: 16
The ¹²nations are perished out of his
land.

LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the 17
meek:

Thou wilt ¹³prepare their heart, thou
wilt cause thine ear to hear:

To judge the fatherless and the op- 18
pressed,

That man which is of the earth may be
terrible no more.

11 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of
David.*

IN the LORD put I my trust: 1

How say ye to my soul,
Flee ¹⁴as a bird to your mountain?

For, lo, the wicked bend the bow, 2
They make ready their arrow upon the
string,

That they may shoot in darkness at the
upright in heart.

¹⁵If the foundations be destroyed, 3
What can the righteous do?

The LORD is in his holy temple, 4
The LORD, his throne is in heaven;

His eyes behold, his eyelids try, the
children of men.

The LORD trieth the righteous: 5
But the wicked and him that loveth
violence his soul hateth.

Upon the wicked he shall rain snares; 6
Fire and brimstone and burning wind
shall be the portion of their cup.

For the LORD is righteous; he loveth 7
¹⁶righteousness:

¹⁷The upright shall behold his face.

1 Or, he doth hotly pursue the poor 2 Heb. is set on fire. 3 Or, They are taken 4 Or,
blesseth the covetous, but contemneth &c. 5 Or, revileth 6 Or, grievous 7 Or, fraud
8 Or, hapless 9 Another reading is, And being crushed. 10 Or, meek 11 Or, travail
and grief 12 Or, heathen 13 Or, establish 14 Or, ye birds 15 Or, For the foundations
are destroyed; what hath the righteous wrought? 16 Or, righteous deeds 17 Or, His countenance
doth behold the upright

12 For the Chief Musician; set to ^{the} Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

- 1 **HELP**, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth;
For ²the faithful fail from among the children of men.
- 2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour:
With flattering lip, and with a double heart, do they speak.
- 3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips,
The tongue that speaketh great things:
- 4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail;
Our lips are ³our own: who is lord over us?
- 5 For the spoiling of the poor, for the sighing of the needy,
Now will I arise, saith the LORD;
I will set him ⁴in safety at whom they puff.
- 6 The words of the LORD are pure words;
As silver tried in a furnace on the earth,
Purified seven times.
- 7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
Thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.
- 8 The wicked walk on every side,
When vileness is exalted among the sons of men.

13 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 1 **HOW** long, O LORD, wilt thou forget me for ever?
How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
- 2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
Having sorrow in my heart all the day?
How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
- 3 Consider *and* answer me, O LORD my God:
Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep* of death;
- 4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him;
Lest mine adversaries rejoice when I am moved.
- 5 But I have trusted in thy mercy;

My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation:
I will sing unto the LORD,
Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

14 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There ¹is no God.
They are corrupt, they have done abominable works;
There is none that doeth good.
The LORD looked down from heaven ²upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did ³understand,
That did seek after God.
They are all gone aside; they are to- ³gether become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
Have all the workers of iniquity no ⁴knowledge?
Who eat up my people as they eat bread,
And call not upon the LORD.
There were they in great fear: ⁵
For God is in the generation of the righteous.
Ye put to shame the counsel of the poor, ⁶
⁶Because the LORD is his refuge.
Oh that the salvation of Israel were ⁷come out of Zion!
When the LORD ⁷bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

15 A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall sojourn in thy ⁸taber- ¹nacle?
Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
He that walketh uprightly, and worketh ²righteousness,
And speaketh truth in his heart.
⁹He that slandereth not with his tongue, ³
Nor doeth evil to his friend,
Nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

1 Or, the eighth
he panteth for
9 Or, He slandereth

2 Or, faithfulness faileth
5 Or, deal wisely
6 Or, But

3 Heb. with us.
7 Or, returneth to

4 Or, in the safety
8 Heb. tent.

4 In ¹whose eyes a reprobate is despised;
But he honoureth them that fear the
LORD.

²He that sweareth ³to his own hurt, and
changeth not.

5 ⁴He that putteth not out his money to
usury,
Nor taketh reward against the innocent.
He that doeth these things shall never
be moved.

16

Michlam of David.

1 PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do
I put my trust.

2 ⁵I have said unto the LORD, Thou art
⁶my Lord:

I have no good beyond thee.

3 ⁷As for the saints that are in the earth,
⁸They are the excellent in whom is all
my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that
⁹exchange *the LORD* for another god:
Their drink offerings of blood will I not
offer,

Nor take their names upon my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine in-
heritance and of my cup:
Thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant
places;

Yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given
me counsel:
Yea, my reins instruct me in the night
seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me:
Because he is at my right hand, I shall
not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my
glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell ¹⁰in safety.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul to
Sheol;

Neither wilt thou suffer thine ¹¹holy one
to see ¹²corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life:

In thy presence is fulness of joy;
In thy right hand there are pleasures for
evermore.

17

A Prayer of David.

HEAR the right, O LORD, attend unto 1
my cry;

Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not
out of feigned lips.

Let my sentence come forth from thy 2
presence;

¹³Let thine eyes look upon equity.

Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast 3
visited me in the night;

Thou hast tried me, and ¹⁴findest no-
thing;

I am purposed that my mouth shall not
transgress.

As for the works of men, by the word of 4
thy lips

I have kept me from the ways of the
violent.

My steps have held fast to thy paths, 5
My feet have not slipped.

I have called upon thee, for thou wilt 6
answer me, O God:

Incline thine ear unto me, and hear my
speech.

Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O 7
thou that savest them which put their
trust in *thee*

¹⁵From those that rise up *against them*, by
thy right hand.

Keep me as the apple of the eye, 8
Hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

From the wicked that spoil me, 9
My deadly enemies, that compass me

about.

¹⁶They are inclosed in their own fat: 10
With their mouth they speak proudly.

They have now compassed us in our steps: 11
They set their eyes to cast *us* down to the
earth.

He is like a lion that is greedy of his prey, 12
And as it were a young lion lurking in
secret places.

¹ Or, his

² Or, He sweareth

³ Some ancient versions have, to his friend.

⁴ Or, He

putteth

⁵ So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr.

The Hebrew text as pointed reads, Thou hast said, O

my soul.

⁶ Or, the Lord

⁷ Or, Unto

⁸ Or, And the excellent . . . delight: their &c.

⁹ Or, give gifts for

¹⁰ Or, confidently

¹¹ Or, godly

¹² Or, beloved

¹³ Or, the pit

¹⁴ Or, From

Thine eyes behold with equity

¹⁵ Or, findest

no evil purpose in me; my mouth &c.

¹⁶ Or, They have shut up their heart:

those that rise up against thy right hand

- 13 Arise, O LORD,
¹Confront him, cast him down:
 Deliver my soul from ²the wicked by
 thy sword;
 14 From ³men, by thy hand, O LORD,
⁴From men of the world, whose portion
 is in *this* life,
 And whose belly thou fillest with thy
 treasure:
 They are satisfied with children,
 And leave the rest of their substance to
 their babes.
 15 As for me, ⁵I shall behold thy face in
 righteousness:
⁶I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with
 thy ⁶likeness.

18 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,*

- 1 I LOVE thee, O LORD, my strength.
 2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress,
 and my deliverer;
 My God, my strong rock, in him will I
 trust;
 My shield, and the horn of my salvation,
 my high tower.
 3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy
 to be praised:
 So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
 4 The cords of death compassed me,
 And the floods of ⁷ungodliness made me
 afraid.
 5 The cords of Sheol were round about me:
 The snares of death came upon me.
 6 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
 And cried unto my God:
 He heard my voice out of his temple,
 And my cry before him came into his
 ears.
 7 Then the earth shook and trembled,
 The foundations also of the mountains
 moved
 And were shaken, because he was wroth.
 8 There went up a smoke ⁸out of his
 nostrils,
 And fire out of his mouth devoured:

Coals were kindled by it.
 He bowed the heavens also, and came 9
 down;
 And thick darkness was under his feet.
 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: 10
 Yea, he flew swiftly upon the wings of
 the wind.
 He made darkness his hiding place, his 11
 pavilion round about him;
 Darkness of waters, thick clouds of the
 skies.
 At the brightness before him his thick 12
 clouds passed,
 Hailstones and coals of fire.
 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, 13
 And the Most High uttered his voice;
 Hailstones and coals of fire.
 And he sent out his arrows, and scat- 14
 tered them;
⁹Yea, lightnings manifold, and discom-
 fitted them.
 Then the channels of waters appeared, 15
 And the foundations of the world were
 laid bare,
 At thy rebuke, O LORD,
 At the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
 He sent from on high, he took me; 16
 He drew me out of ¹⁰many waters.
 He delivered me from my strong enemy, 17
 And from them that hated me, for they
 were too mighty for me.
 They came upon me in the day of my 18
 calamity:
 But the LORD was my stay.
 He brought me forth also into a large 19
 place;
 He delivered me, because he delighted
 in me.
 The LORD rewarded me according to my 20
 righteousness;
 According to the cleanness of my hands
 hath he recompensed me.
 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, 21
 And have not wickedly departed from
 my God.
 For all his judgements were before me, 22
 And I put not away his statutes from me.
 I was also perfect with him, 23
 And I kept myself from mine iniquity.

1 Or, Forestall 2 Or, the wicked, which is thy sword 3 Or, men which are thy hand
 4 Or, From men whose portion in life is of the world 5 Or, let me 6 Heb. form. See Num.
 12. 8. 7 Heb. Belial. 8 Or, in his wrath 9 Or, And he shot out lightnings 10 Or, great

- 24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed
me according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands
in his eyesight.
- 25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself
merciful;
With the perfect man thou wilt shew
thyself perfect;
- 26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself
pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt shew
thyself froward.
- 27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people;
But the haughty eyes thou wilt bring
down.
- 28 For thou wilt light my lamp:
The LORD my God will lighten my
darkness.
- 29 For by thee I run ¹upon a troop;
And by my God do I leap over a wall.
- 30 As for God, his way is perfect:
The word of the LORD is tried;
He is a shield unto all them that trust
in him.
- 31 For who is God, save the LORD?
And who is a rock, beside our God?
- 32 The God that girdeth me with strength,
And maketh my way perfect.
- 33 He maketh my feet like hinds' ²feet:
And setteth me upon my high places.
- 34 He teacheth my hands to war;
So that mine arms do bend a bow of
brass.
- 35 Thou hast also given me the shield of
thy salvation:
And thy right hand hath holden me up,
And thy ³gentleness hath made me great.
- 36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
And my ⁴feet have not slipped.
- 37 I will pursue mine enemies, and over-
take them:
Neither will I turn again till they are
consumed.
- 38 I will smite them through that they shall
not be able to rise:
They shall fall under my feet.
- 39 For thou hast girded me with strength
unto the battle:
Thou hast ⁵subdued under me those
that rose up against me.

- Thou hast also made mine enemies turn ⁶40
their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate me.
They cried, but there was none to save: ⁷41
Even unto the LORD, but he answered
them not.
- Then did I beat them small as the dust ⁸42
before the wind:
I did ⁹cast them out as the mire of the
streets.
- Thou hast delivered me from the striv- ¹⁰43
ings of the people;
Thou ¹¹hast made me the head of the
nations:
A people whom I have not known shall
serve me.
- As soon as they hear of me they shall ¹²44
obey me:
The strangers shall ¹³submit themselves
unto me.
- The strangers shall fade away, ¹⁴45
And shall come trembling out of their
close places.
- The LORD liveth; and blessed be my ¹⁵46
rock;
And exalted be the God of my salvation:
Even the God that executeth vengeance ¹⁶47
for me,
And subdueth peoples under me.
- He rescueth me from mine enemies: ¹⁷48
Yea, thou liftest me up above them that
rise up against me:
Thou deliverest me from the violent
man.
- Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, ¹⁸49
O LORD, among the nations,
And will sing praises unto thy name.
Great ¹⁹deliverance giveth he to his king; ²⁰50
And sheweth lovingkindness to his
anointed,
To David and to his seed, for evermore.

19 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- THE heavens declare the glory of God; ¹
And the firmament sheweth his handy-
work.
Day unto day uttereth speech, ²
And night unto night sheweth know-
ledge.

¹ Or, through
empty.

² Or, condescension

³ Heb. ankles.

⁴ Heb. caused to bow.

⁵ Heb.

⁶ Or, wilt make

⁷ Or, yield feigned obedience

Heb. lie.

⁸ Heb. salvations.

- 3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice cannot be heard.
- 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a ¹tabernacle for the sun,
- 5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run his course.
- 6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven,
And his circuit unto the ends of it:
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
- 7 The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul:
The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
- 8 The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.
- 9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever:
The judgements of the LORD are true, and righteous altogether.
- 10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold:
Sweeter also than honey and ²the honeycomb.
- 11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned:
In keeping of them there is great reward.
- 12 Who can discern *his* errors?
Clear thou me from hidden *faults*.
- 13 Keep back thy servant also ³from presumptuous *sins*;
Let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be perfect,
And I shall be clear from great transgression.
- 14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight,
O LORD, my rock, and my redeemer.

¹ Heb. tent. ² Heb. the droppings of the honeycomb.
³ Or, meal offerings ⁴ Heb. accept as fat.
versions have, O LORD, save the king; and answer &c.
him to be blessings. See Gen. 12. 2.

20 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE LORD answer thee in the day of **1** trouble;
The name of the God of Jacob set thee up on high;
Send thee help from the sanctuary, **2**
And ⁴strengthen thee out of Zion;
Remember all thy ⁵offerings, **3**
And ⁶accept thy burnt sacrifice; [Selah]
Grant thee thy heart's desire, **4**
And fulfil all thy counsel.
We will triumph in thy ⁷salvation, **5**
And in the name of our God we will set up our banners:
The LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
Now know I that the LORD saveth his **6** anointed;
He will answer him from his holy heaven
With the saving strength of his right hand.
Some *trust* in chariots, and some in **7** horses:
But we will make mention of the name of the LORD our God.
They are bowed down and fallen: **8**
But we are risen, and stand upright.
⁸Save, LORD: **9**
Let the King answer us when we call.

21 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O **1** LORD;
And in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
Thou hast given him his heart's desire, **2**
And hast not withholden the request of his lips. [Selah]
For thou preventest him with the **3** blessings of ⁹goodness:
Thou settest a crown of fine gold on his head.
He asked life of thee, thou gavest it him; **4**
Even length of days for ever and ever.
His glory is great in thy salvation: **5**
Honour and majesty dost thou lay upon him.
For thou ¹⁰makest him most blessed for **6** ever:

³ Or, from the proud ⁴ Or, support
⁵ Or, victory ⁸ Or, as some ancient
⁹ Or, good things ¹⁰ Heb. settest

Thou makest him glad with joy in thy presence.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD,
And through the lovingkindness of the
Most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies:

Thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery furnace in the time of thine ¹anger.

The LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath,

And the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth,

And their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee:
They imagined a device, which they are not able to perform.

12 For thou shalt make them turn their back,

Thou shalt make ready with thy bow-strings against the face of them.

13 Bethou exalted, O LORD, in thy strength:
So will we sing and praise thy power.

22 For the Chief Musician; set to ²Ajjeleth hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

1 MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

³Why art thou so far from helping me,
and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou answerest not;

And in the night season, ⁴and am not silent.

3 But thou art holy,
O thou that ⁵inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee:
They trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered:

They trusted in thee, and were not ashamed.

But I am a worm, and no man; 6

A reproach of men, and despised of the people.

All they that see me laugh me to scorn: 7

They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

⁶Commit thyself unto the LORD; let him 8 deliver him:

Let him deliver him, seeing he delighteth in him.

But thou art he that took me out of the 9 womb:

Thou didst make me trust *when I was*
upon my mother's breasts.

I was cast upon thee from the womb: 10

Thou art my God from my mother's belly.

Be not far from me; for trouble is near; 11
For there is none to help.

Many bulls have compassed me: 12

Strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

They gaped upon me with their mouth, 13

As a ravening and a roaring lion.

I am poured out like water, 14

And all my bones are out of joint:

My heart is like wax;

It is melted in the midst of my bowels.

My strength is dried up like a potsherd; 15

And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws;

And thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

For dogs have compassed me: 16

The assembly of evil-doers have inclosed me;

⁷They pierced my hands and my feet.

I may tell all my bones; 17

They look and stare upon me:

They part my garments among them, 18

And upon my vesture do they cast lots.

But be not thou far off, O LORD: 19

O thou my succour, haste thee to help me.

Deliver my soul from the sword; 20

⁸My darling from the power of the dog.

Save me from the lion's mouth; 21

1 Or, presence Heb. countenance.
my help are the words of my roaring.

2 That is, The hind of the morning. 3 Or, Far from
4 Or, but find no rest 5 Or, art enthroned upon
6 Or, He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him 7 So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr. According
to other ancient versions. They bound. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, Like a lion. 8 Heb.
My only one.

Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen
thou hast answered me.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren:

In the midst of the congregation will I
praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him;
All ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
And stand in awe of him, all ye the seed
of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred
the affliction of the afflicted;
Neither hath he hid his face from him;
But when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 Of thee cometh my praise in the great
congregation:

I will pay my vows before them that
fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied:
They shall praise the LORD that seek
after him:

Let your heart live for ever.

27 All the ends of the earth shall remember
and turn unto the LORD:

And all the kindreds of the nations shall
worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is the LORD's:
And he is the ruler over the nations.

29 All the fat ones of the earth shall eat
and worship:

All they that go down to the dust shall
bow before him,

Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.

30 A seed shall serve him;

¹It shall be told of the Lord unto the
next generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his
righteousness

Unto a people that shall be born, that
he hath done it.

23

A Psalm of David.

1 THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not
want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green
pastures:

He leadeth me beside the ²still waters.

He restoreth my soul: 3
He guideth me in the paths of righteous-
ness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley 4
of ³the shadow of death,

I will fear no evil; for thou art with me:
Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the ⁵
presence of mine enemies:

Thou hast anointed my head with oil;
my cup runneth over.

⁴Surely goodness and mercy shall follow 6
me all the days of my life:

And I will dwell in the house of the
LORD ⁵for ever.

24

A Psalm of David.

THE earth is the LORD's, and the fulness 1
thereof;

The world, and they that dwell therein.

For he hath founded it upon the seas, 2
And established it upon the floods.

Who shall ascend into the hill of the 3
LORD?

And who shall stand in his holy place?

He that hath clean hands, and a pure 4
heart;

Who hath not lifted up his soul unto
vanity,

And hath not sworn deceitfully.

He shall receive a blessing from the ⁵
LORD,

And righteousness from the God of his
salvation.

This is the generation of them that seek 6
after him,

That seek thy face, ⁶O ⁷God of Jacob.

[Selah]

Lift up your heads, O ye gates; 7
And be ye lift up, ye ⁸everlasting doors:

And the King of glory shall come in.

Who is the King of glory? 8

The LORD strong and mighty,

The LORD mighty in battle.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates;

Yea, lift them up, ye ⁸everlasting doors

And the King of glory shall come in.

Who is this King of glory? 10

¹ Or, It shall be counted unto the Lord for his generation 2 Heb. waters of rest. 3 Or, deep darkness (and so elsewhere) 4 Or, Only 5 Heb. for length of days. 6 Or, even Jacob

7 So some ancient versions. 8 Or, ancient

The LORD of hosts,
He is the King of glory.

[Selah]

25

A Psalm of David.

- 1 UNTO thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, in thee have I trusted,
Let me not be ashamed;
Let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 Yea, none that wait on thee shall be
ashamed:
They shall be ashamed that deal
treacherously without cause.
4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD;
Teach me thy paths.
5 Guide me in thy truth, and teach me;
For thou art the God of my salvation;
On thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies
and thy lovingkindnesses;
For they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor
my transgressions:
According to thy lovingkindness remem-
ber thou me,
For thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright is the LORD:
Therefore will he instruct sinners in the
way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgement:
And the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD are loving-
kindness and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and his
testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O LORD,
Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD?
Him shall he instruct in the way that
he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease;
And his seed shall inherit the land.
14 The ¹secret of the LORD is with them
that fear him;
²And he will shew them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD;
For he shall pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy
upon me;

For I am desolate and afflicted.

The troubles of my heart ³are enlarged: 17
O bring thou me out of my distresses.
Consider mine affliction and my travail; 18
And forgive all my sins.
Consider mine enemies, for they are 19
many;
And they hate me with cruel hatred.
O keep my soul, and deliver me: 20
Let me not be ashamed, for I put my
trust in thee.
Let integrity and uprightness preserve 21
me,
For I wait on thee.
Redeem Israel, O God, 22
Out of all his troubles.

26

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE me, O LORD, for I have walked 1
in mine integrity:
I have trusted also in the LORD ⁴without
waving.
Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; 2
Try my reins and my heart.
For thy lovingkindness is before mine 3
eyes;
And I have walked in thy truth.
I have not sat with vain persons; 4
Neither will I go in with dissemblers.
I hate the congregation of evil-doers, 5
And will not sit with the wicked.
I will wash mine hands in innocency; 6
So will I compass thine altar, O LORD:
That I may ⁵make the voice of thanks- 7
giving to be heard,
And tell of all thy wondrous works.
LORD, I love the habitation of thy house, 8
And the place ⁶where thy glory dwelleth.
⁷Gather not my soul with sinners, 9
Nor my life with men of blood:
In whose hands is mischief, 10
And their right hand is full of bribes.
But as for me, I will walk in mine 11
integrity:
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
My foot standeth in an even place: 12
In the congregations will I bless the
LORD.

1 Or, counsel Or, friendship
otherwise read, relieve thou, and bring me &c.

2 Or, And his covenant, to make them know it

3 Or, as

voice of thanksgiving

6 Heb. of the tabernacle of thy glory

4 Or, I shall not slide

5 Or, publish with the

7 Or, Take not away

27

A Psalm of David.

- 1 THE LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?
The LORD is the ¹strength of my life;
of whom shall I be afraid?
- 2 When evil-doers came upon me to eat up my flesh,
Even mine adversaries and my foes, they stumbled and fell.
- 3 Though an host should encamp against me,
My heart shall not fear:
Though war should rise against me,
²Even then will I be confident.
- 4 One thing have I asked of the LORD,
that will I seek after;
That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,
To behold ³the beauty of the LORD, and to ⁴inquire in his temple.
- 5 For in the day of trouble he shall keep me secretly in his pavilion:
In the covert of his ⁵tabernacle shall he hide me;
He shall lift me up upon a rock.
- 6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me;
And I will offer in his ⁵tabernacle sacrifices of ⁶joy;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
- 7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice:
Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
- 8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee,
Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
- 9 Hide not thy face from me;
Put not thy servant away in anger:
Thou hast been my help;
Cast me not off, neither forsake me,
O God of my salvation.
- 10 ⁷For my father and my mother have forsaken me,
But the LORD will take me up.
- 11 Teach me thy way, O LORD;

¹ Or, strong hold² Or, In this³ Or, the pleasantness⁴ Or, consider his temple⁵ Heb. tent.⁶ Or, shouting

Or, trumpet-sound

⁷ Or, When my father and my mother

forsake me, the LORD &c.

⁸ Or, them that lie in wait for me⁹ Or, toward the innermost

place of thy sanctuary

And lead me in a plain path,

Because of ⁸mine enemies.Deliver me not over unto the will of ¹²mine adversaries:

For false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

I had fainted, unless I had believed to ¹³see the goodness of the LORD

In the land of the living.

Wait on the LORD:

Be strong, and let thine heart take courage;

Yea, wait thou on the LORD.

28

*A Psalm of David.*UNTO thee, O LORD, will I call; ¹

My rock, be not thou deaf unto me:

Lest, if thou be silent unto me,

I become like them that go down into the pit.

Hear the voice of my supplications, ²when I cry unto thee,When I lift up my hands ⁹toward thy holy oracle.Draw me not away with the wicked, ³

And with the workers of iniquity;

Which speak peace with their neighbours,

But mischief is in their hearts.

Give them according to their work, and ⁴according to the wickedness of their doings:

Give them after the operation of their hands;

Render to them their desert.

Because they regard not the works of ⁵the LORD,

Nor the operation of his hands,

He shall break them down and not build them up.

Blessed be the LORD, ⁶

Because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

The LORD is my strength and my shield; ⁷

My heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped:

Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth;

And with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is ¹their strength,
And he is a strong hold of salvation to
his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance:
Feed them also, and bear them up for
ever.

29

A Psalm of David.

1 GIVE unto the LORD, O ye ²sons of the
³mighty,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto
his name;
Worship the LORD ⁴in the beauty of
holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the
waters:

The God of glory thundereth,
Even the LORD upon ⁵many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is powerful;
The voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the
cedars;
Yea, the LORD breaketh in pieces the
cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf;
Lebanon and Sirion like a young wild-
ox.

7 The voice of the LORD ⁶cleaveth the
flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the
wilderness;
The LORD shaketh the wilderness of
Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the
hinds to calve,
And strippeth the forests bare:
And in his temple every thing saith,
Glory.

10 The LORD sat *as king* at the Flood;
Yea, the LORD sitteth as king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his
people;
The LORD will bless his people with
peace.

¹ According to some ancient versions, *a strength unto his people.*

² Or, *sons of God*

³ Or, *drawn*

⁴ Or, *in holy array*

⁵ Or, *great*

⁶ Or, *heweth out flames of fire*

⁷ Or, *drawn*

⁸ Another reading is, *from among them that go down to the pit.*

⁹ Heb.

¹⁰ Or, *His favour is for a life time*

¹¹ Heb. *may come in to lodge at even.*

30

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of
the House; a Psalm of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou ¹
hast ²raised me up,
And hast not made my foes to rejoice
over me.

O LORD my God,
I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed
me.

O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul ³
from Sheol:

Thou hast kept me alive, ⁴that I should
not go down to the pit.

Sing praise unto the LORD, O ye saints ⁴
of his,

And give thanks to his holy ⁵name.
For his anger is but for a moment;
¹⁰In his favour is life:

Weeping ¹¹may tarry for the night,
But joy *cometh* in the morning.

As for me, I said in my prosperity, ⁶
I shall never be moved.

Thou, LORD, of thy favour hadst made ⁷
my mountain to stand strong:

Thou didst hide thy face; I was troubled.
I cried to thee, O LORD; ⁸

And unto the LORD I made supplica-
tion:

What profit is there in my blood, when ⁹
I go down to the pit?

Shall the dust praise thee? shall it
declare thy truth?

Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon ¹⁰
me:

LORD, be thou my helper.

Thou hast turned for me my mourning ¹¹
into dancing;

Thou hast loosed my sackcloth, and
girded me with gladness:

To the end that *my* glory may sing ¹²
praise to thee, and not be silent.

O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto
thee for ever.

31

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; ¹
let me never be ashamed:

Deliver me in thy righteousness.

¹ According to some ancient versions, *a strength unto his people.*

² Or, *sons of God*

³ Or, *drawn*

⁴ Or, *in holy array*

⁵ Or, *great*

⁶ Or, *heweth out flames of fire*

⁷ Or, *drawn*

⁸ Another reading is, *from among them that go down to the pit.*

⁹ Heb.

¹⁰ Or, *His favour is for a life time*

¹¹ Heb. *may come in to lodge at even.*

- 2 Bow down thine ear unto me; deliver me speedily:
Be thou to me a strong rock, an house of defence to save me.
- 3 For thou art my rock and my fortress; Therefore for thy name's sake lead me and guide me.
- 4 Pluck me out of the net that they have laid privily for me;
For thou art my strong hold.
- 5 Into thine hand I commend my spirit: Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD, thou God of truth.
- 6 I hate them that regard lying vanities: But I trust in the LORD.
- 7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: For thou hast seen my affliction;
Thou hast known² my soul in adversities:
- 8 And thou hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy;
Thou hast set my feet in a large place.
- 9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in distress:
Mine eye wasteth away with grief, yea, my soul and my body.
- 10 For my life is spent with sorrow, and my years with sighing:
My strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are wasted away.
- 11 Because of all mine adversaries I am become a reproach,
Yea, unto my neighbours exceedingly, and a fear to mine acquaintance:
They that did see me without fled from me.
- 12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind:
I am like a broken vessel.
- 13 For I have heard the defaming of many, Terror on every side:
While they took counsel together against me,
They devised to take away my life.
- 14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD:
I said, Thou art my God.
- 15 My times are in thy hand:
Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

1 Heb. fortresses.

2 Or, the adversities of my soul
5 Or, wait for3 Or, alarm
6 Or, into

4 Or, faithfulness

Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: 16
Save me in thy lovingkindness.
Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for 17
I have called upon thee:
Let the wicked be ashamed, let them be silent in Sheol.
Let the lying lips be dumb; 18
Which speak against the righteous insolently,
With pride and contempt.
Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou 19
hast laid up for them that fear thee,
Which thou hast wrought for them that put their trust in thee, before the sons of men!
In the covert of thy presence shalt thou 20
hide them from the plottings of man:
Thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
Blessed be the LORD: 21
For he hath shewed me his marvellous lovingkindness in a strong city.
As for me, I said in my haste, I am cut 22
off from before thine eyes:
Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.
O love the LORD, all ye his saints: 23
The LORD preserveth the faithful,
And plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
Be strong, and let your heart take courage, 24
All ye that hope in the LORD.

32

A Psalm of David. Maschil.

BLESSED is he whose transgression is 1
forgiven, whose sin is covered.
Blessed is the man unto whom the 2
LORD imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile.
When I kept silence, my bones waxed old 3
Through my roaring all the day long.
For day and night thy hand was heavy 4
upon me:
My moisture was changed⁶ as with the drought of summer. [Selah
I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and 5
mine iniquity have I not hid:

I said, I will confess my transgressions
unto the LORD;

And thou forgavest the iniquity of my
sin. [Selah]

6 For this let every one that is godly pray
unto thee 'in a time when thou mayest
be found:

Surely when the great waters overflow
they shall not reach unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place; thou wilt
preserve me from trouble;

Thou wilt compass me about with songs
of deliverance. [Selah]

8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the
way which thou shalt go:

I will counsel thee with mine eye upon
thee.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule,
which have no understanding;

Whose trappings must be bit and bridle
to hold them in,

²Else they will not come near unto
thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked:
But he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy
shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye
righteous:

And shout for joy, all ye that are upright
in heart.

33 REJOICE in the LORD, O ye
righteous:

Praise is comely for the upright.

2 Give thanks unto the LORD with harp:
Sing praises unto him with the psaltery
of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song;
Play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right;
And all his work is *done* in faithfulness.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement:
The earth is full of the lovingkindness
of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the
heavens made;

And all the host of them by the breath
of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea to-
gether as an heap:

He layeth up the deeps in storehouses.

Let all the earth fear the LORD: 8

Let all the inhabitants of the world
stand in awe of him.

For he spake, and it was done; 9

He commanded, and it stood fast.

The LORD bringeth the counsel of the 10
nations to nought:

He maketh the thoughts of the peoples
to be of none effect.

The counsel of the LORD standeth fast 11
for ever,

The thoughts of his heart to all genera-
tions.

Blessed is the nation whose God is the 12
LORD;

The people whom he hath chosen for
his own inheritance.

The LORD looketh from heaven; 13

He beholdeth all the sons of men;

From the place of his habitation he 14
looketh forth

Upon all the inhabitants of the earth;

He that fashioneth the hearts of them all, 15

That considereth all their works.

There is no king saved by ³the multitude 16
of an host:

A mighty man is not delivered by great
strength.

An horse is a vain thing for safety: 17
Neither shall he deliver any by his great
power.

Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon 18
them that fear him,

Upon them that 'hope in his mercy;

To deliver their soul from death, 19
And to keep them alive in famine.

Our soul hath waited for the LORD: 20

He is our help and our shield.

For our heart shall rejoice in him, 21
Because we have trusted in his holy
name.

Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, 22
According as we ⁴have hoped in thee.

34 ^A Psalm of David; when he ⁵changed
his behaviour before Abimelech, who
drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL bless the LORD at all times: 1

His praise shall continually be in my
mouth.

1 Or, in the time of finding out sin

4 Or, wait for

2 Or, That they come not near

5 Or, feigned madness

3 Or, a great power

- 2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD:
The meek shall hear thereof, and be glad.
- 3 O magnify the LORD with me,
And let us exalt his name together.
- 4 I sought the LORD, and he answered me,
And delivered me from all my fears.
- 5 They looked unto him, and were lightened:
And their faces shall never be confounded.
- 6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him,
And saved him out of all his troubles.
- 7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.
- 8 O taste and see that the LORD is good:
Blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
- 9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints:
For there is no want to them that fear him.
- 10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger:
But they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.
- 11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me:
I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
- 12 What man is he that desireth life,
And loveth *many* days, that he may see good?
- 13 Keep thy tongue from evil,
And thy lips from speaking guile.
- 14 Depart from evil, and do good;
Seek peace, and pursue it.
- 15 The eyes of the LORD are toward the righteous,
And his ears are *open* unto their cry.
- 16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil,
To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
- 17 *The righteous* cried, and the LORD heard,
And delivered them out of all their troubles.
- 18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart,
And saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.
- 19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous:

But the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
He keepeth all his bones: 20
Not one of them is broken.
Evil shall slay the wicked: 21
And they that hate the righteous shall be ¹condemned.
The LORD redeemeth the soul of his ²servants: 22
And none of them that trust in him shall be ¹condemned.

35

A Psalm of David.

STRIVE thou, O LORD, with them that I strive with me:
Fight thou against them that fight against me.
Take hold of shield and buckler, 2
And stand up for mine help.
Draw out also the spear, ²and stop the 3
way against them that pursue me:
Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
Let them be ashamed and brought to 4
dishonour that seek after my soul:
Let them be turned back and confounded that devise my hurt.
Let them be as chaff before the wind, 5
And the angel of the LORD driving *them* on.
Let their way be ³dark and slippery, 6
And the angel of the LORD pursuing them.
For without cause have they hid for me 7
⁴their net *in* a pit,
Without cause have they digged *a pit*
for my soul.
Let destruction come upon him at un- 8
awares;
And let his net that he hath hid catch himself:
⁵With destruction let him fall therein.
And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: 9
It shall rejoice in his salvation.
All my bones shall say, LORD, who is 10
like unto thee,
Which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him,
Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

1 Or, held guilty 2 Or, and the battle axe against &c. 3 Heb. darkness and slippery places.
4 Or, the pit of their net 5 Or, Into that very destruction let him fall

- 11 ¹Unrighteous witnesses rise up;
They ask me of things that I know
not.
- 12 They reward me evil for good,
To the bereaving of my soul.
- 13 But as for me, when they were sick, my
clothing was sackcloth:
I afflicted my soul with fasting;
And my prayer ²returned into mine own
bosom.
- 14 I behaved myself as though it had been
my friend or my brother:
I bowed down mourning, as one that
bawleth his mother.
- 15 But when I halted they rejoiced, and
gathered themselves together:
The ³abjects gathered themselves to-
gether against me, and ⁴I knew it not;
They did tear me, and ceased not:
- 16 ⁵Like the profane mockers in feasts,
They gnashed upon me with their teeth.
- 17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on?
Rescue my soul from their destructions,
⁶My darling from the lions.
- 18 I will give thee thanks in the great
congregation:
I will praise thee among ⁷much people.
- 19 Let not them that are mine enemies
⁸wrongfully rejoice over me:
Neither let them wink with the eye that
hate me without a cause.
- 20 For they speak not peace:
But they devise deceitful words against
them that are quiet in the land.
- 21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide
against me;
They said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.
- 22 Thou hast seen it, O LORD; keep not
silence:
O Lord, be not far from me.
- 23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judge-
ment,
Even unto my cause, my God and my
Lord.
- 24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according
to thy righteousness;
And let them not rejoice over me.

Let them not say in their heart, ⁹Aha, 25
so would we have it:
Let them not say, We have swallowed
him up.
Let them be ashamed and confounded 26
together that rejoice at mine hurt:
Let them be clothed with shame and
dishonour that magnify themselves
against me.
Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that 27
¹⁰favour my righteous cause:
Yea, let them say continually, The LORD
be magnified,
Which hath pleasure in the prosperity
of his servant.
And my tongue shall talk of thy right- 28
eousness,
And of thy praise all the day long.

36 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of*
David the servant of the LORD.

¹¹THE transgression of the wicked 1
¹²saith within ¹³my heart,
There is no fear of God before his eyes.
For ¹⁴he flattereth himself in his own eyes, 2
¹⁵That his iniquity shall not be found
out and be hated.
The words of his mouth are iniquity and 3
deceit:
He hath left off to be wise *and* to do
good.
He deviseth iniquity upon his bed; 4
He setteth himself in a way that is not
good;
He abhorreth not evil.

Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, is in the 5
heavens;
Thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the skies.
Thy righteousness is like the mountains 6
of God;
Thy judgements are a great deep:
O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.
How precious is thy lovingkindness, O 7
God!
And the children of men take refuge
under the shadow of thy wings.

¹ Or, Malicious See Ex. 23. 1. ² Or, shall return ³ Or, smiters ⁴ Or, those whom I
knew not ⁵ Or, Among ⁶ Heb. My only one. ⁷ Or, a mighty people ⁸ Heb. falsely.
⁹ Heb. Aha, our desire. ¹⁰ Heb. have pleasure in my righteousness. ¹¹ Or, Transgression saith
to the wicked ¹² Or, uttereth its oracle ¹³ Or, according to many ancient versions, his
¹⁴ Or, it (or, he) flattereth him in his eyes ¹⁵ Or, Until his iniquity be found and be hated Heb.
Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it.

- 8 They shall be ¹abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house;
 And thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.
- 9 For with thee is the fountain of life:
 In thy light shall we see light.
- 10 O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee;
 And thy righteousness to the upright in heart.
- 11 Let not the foot of pride come against me,
 And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away.
- 12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen:
 They are thrust down, and shall not be able to rise.

37

A Psalm of David.

- 1 FRET not thyself because of evil-doers,
 Neither be thou envious against them that work unrighteousness.
- 2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass,
 And wither as the green herb.
- 3 Trust in the LORD, and do good;
²Dwell in the land, and ³follow after faithfulness.
- 4 ⁴Delight thyself also in the LORD;
 And he shall give thee the ⁵desires of thine heart.
- 5 ⁶Commit thy way unto the LORD;
 Trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.
- 6 And he shall make thy righteousness to go forth as the light,
 And thy judgement as the noonday.
- 7 ⁷Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him:
 Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way,
 Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
- 8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath:
 Fret not thyself, *it tendeth* only to evil-doing.
- 9 For evil-doers shall be cut off:
 But those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit ⁸the land.

¹ Heb. watered.

⁴ Or, So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.

⁷ Or, Be still before (Heb. silent to) the LORD

29, 34)

⁹ Or, it

² Or, So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed securely

⁵ Heb. petitions.

⁸ Or, the earth (and so in vv. 11, 22,

¹⁰ Or, the fat of lambs

³ Heb. feed on.

⁶ Heb. Roll thy way upon the

⁸ Or, the earth (and so in vv. 11, 22,

¹¹ Or, like smoke

- For yet a little while, and the wicked 10
 shall not be:
 Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and ⁹he shall not be.
- But the meek shall inherit the land; 11
 And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
- The wicked plotteth against the just, 12
 And gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
 The Lord shall laugh at him: 13
 For he seeth that his day is coming.
- The wicked have drawn out the sword, 14
 and have bent their bow;
 To cast down the poor and needy,
 To slay such as be upright in the way:
 Their sword shall enter into their own 15
 heart,
 And their bows shall be broken.
- Better is a little that the righteous hath 16
 Than the abundance of many wicked.
 For the arms of the wicked shall be 17
 broken:
 But the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
 The LORD knoweth the days of the 18
 perfect:
 And their inheritance shall be for ever.
- They shall not be ashamed in the time 19
 of evil:
 And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
- But the wicked shall perish, 20
 And the enemies of the LORD shall be as ¹⁰the excellency of the pastures:
 They shall consume; ¹¹in smoke shall they consume away.
- The wicked borroweth, and payeth not 21
 again:
 But the righteous dealeth graciously, and giveth.
- For such as be blessed of him shall 22
 inherit the land;
 And they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.
- A man's goings are established of the 23
 LORD;
 And he delighteth in his way.
- Though he fall, he shall not be utterly 24
 cast down:

- For the LORD ¹upholdeth him with his hand.
 25 I have been young, and now am old;
 Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,
 Nor his seed begging *their* bread.
 26 All the day long he dealeth graciously,
 and lendeth;
 And his seed is blessed.
 27 Depart from evil, and do good;
 And dwell for evermore.
 28 For the LORD loveth judgement,
 And forsaketh not his saints;
 They are preserved for ever:
 But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
 29 The righteous shall inherit the land,
 And dwell therein for ever.
 30 The mouth of the righteous talketh of wisdom,
 And his tongue speaketh judgement.
 31 The law of his God is in his heart;
 None of his steps shall slide.
 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous,
 And seeketh to slay him.
 33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand,
 Nor condemn him when he is judged.
 34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way,
 And he shall exalt thee to inherit the land:
 When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
 35 I have seen the wicked in great power,
 And spreading himself like a green tree in its native soil.
 36 ²But ³one passed by, and, lo, he was not:
 Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
 37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright:
 For ⁴the latter end of *that* man is peace.
 38 As for transgressors, they shall be destroyed together:
 The latter end of the wicked shall be cut off.
 39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD:
 He is their strong hold in the time of trouble.

And the LORD helpeth them, and ⁴⁰rescueth them:
 He rescueth them from the wicked, and saveth them,
 Because they have taken refuge in him.

38 A Psalm of David, ⁵to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: 1
 Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
 For thine arrows ⁶stick fast in me, 2
 And thy hand ⁶presseth me sore.
 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine indignation;
 Neither is there any ⁷health in my bones because of my sin.
 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: 4
 As an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
 My wounds stink and are corrupt, 5
 Because of my foolishness.
 I am ⁸pained and bowed down greatly; 6
 I go mourning all the day long.
 For my loins are filled with burning; 7
 And there is no soundness in my flesh.
 I am faint and sore bruised: 8
 I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
 Lord, all my desire is before thee; 9
 And my groaning is not hid from thee.
 My heart throbbereth, my strength faileth 10
 me:
 As for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
 My lovers and my friends stand aloof 11
 from my plague;
 And my kinsmen stand afar off.
 They also that seek after my life lay 12
 snares for me;
 And they that seek my hurt speak mischiefous things,
 And imagine deceits all the day long.
 But I, as a deaf man, hear not; 13
 And I am as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
 Yea, I am as a man that heareth not, 14
 And in whose mouth are no ⁹reproofs.

¹ Or, upholdeth his hand
 versions, I passed by
 to make memorial

² Or, Yet he passed away
⁴ Or, there is a reward (or, future, or, posterity) for the man of peace
⁶ Heb. lighted on me.

³ Or, according to some ancient
⁵ Or,
⁷ Or, rest
⁸ Heb. bent.
⁹ Or, arguments

- 15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope:
Thou wilt answer, O Lord my God.
- 16 For I said, Lest they rejoice over me:
When my foot slippeth, they magnify
themselves against me.
- 17 For I am ready to halt,
And my sorrow is continually before me.
- 18 For I will declare mine iniquity;
I will be sorry for my sin.
- 19 But mine enemies are lively, and are
strong:
And they that hate me ¹wrongfully are
multiplied.
- 20 They also that render evil for good
Are adversaries unto me, because I fol-
low the thing that is good.
- 21 Forsake me not, O LORD:
O my God, be not far from me.
- 22 Make haste to help me,
O Lord my salvation.

39 For the Chief Musician, for Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

- 1 I SAID, I will take heed to my ways,
That I sin not with my tongue:
I will keep ²my mouth with a bridle,
While the wicked is before me.
- 2 I was dumb with silence, I held my
peace, ³even from good;
And my sorrow was stirred.
- 3 My heart was hot within me;
While I was musing the fire kindled:
Then spake I with my tongue:
- 4 LORD, make me to know mine end,
And the measure of my days, what it is;
Let me know how frail I am.
- 5 Behold, thou hast made my days as
handbreadths;
And mine age is as nothing before thee:
Surely every man ⁴at his best estate is
altogether ⁵vanity. [Selah]
- 6 Surely every man walketh ⁶in a vain shew:
Surely they are disquieted ⁷in vain:
He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not
who shall gather them.
- 7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?
My hope is in thee.

¹ Heb. falsely.
Heb. away from good.

² Heb. a bridle (or, muzzle) for my mouth.

⁴ Heb. standing firm.

⁵ Heb. a breath.

³ Or, and had no comfort

⁷ Or, for vanity

⁸ Heb. conflict.

⁹ Or, consumest like a moth his delights

¹⁰ Or, Look

away from me

¹¹ Heb. brighten up.

¹² Heb. a pit of tumult or destruction.

¹³ Or, fall

away treacherously

¹⁴ Or, There is none to be compared unto thee

¹⁵ Or, meal offering

¹⁶ Heb. Ears hast thou digged (or, pierced) for me.

- Deliver me from all my transgressions: 8
Make me not the reproach of the foolish.
- I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; 9
Because thou didst it.
- Remove thy stroke away from me: 10
I am consumed by the ⁸blow of thine
hand.
- When thou with rebukes dost correct 11
man for iniquity,
Thou ⁹makest his beauty to consume
away like a moth:
- Surely every man is ⁴vanity. [Selah]
- Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear 12
unto my cry;
- Hold not thy peace at my tears:
For I am a stranger with thee,
A sojourner, as all my fathers were.
- ¹⁰O spare me, that I may ¹¹recover 13
strength,
Before I go hence, and be no more.

40 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- I WAITED patiently for the LORD; 1
And he inclined unto me, and heard
my cry.
- He brought me up also out of ¹²an 2
horrible pit, out of the miry clay;
And he set my feet upon a rock, and
established my goings.
- And he hath put a new song in my 3
mouth, even praise unto our God:
Many shall see it, and fear,
And shall trust in the LORD.
- Blessed is the man that maketh the 4
LORD his trust,
And respecteth not the proud, nor such
as ¹³turn aside to lies.
- Many, O LORD my God, are the won- 5
derful works which thou hast done,
And thy thoughts which are to us-ward:
¹⁴They cannot be set in order unto thee;
If I would declare and speak of them,
They are more than can be numbered.
- Sacrifice and ¹⁵offering thou hast no 6
delight in;
- ¹⁶Mine ears hast thou opened:

Burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

- 7 Then said I, Lo, I am come;
In the roll of the book it is ¹written of me:
- 8 I delight to do thy will, O my God;
Yea, thy law is within my heart.
- 9 I have ²published righteousness in the great congregation;
Lo, I will not refrain my lips,
O LORD, thou knowest.
- 10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart;
I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation:
I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.
- 11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD:
Let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.
- 12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about,
Mine iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up;
They are more than the hairs of mine head, and my heart hath ³failed me.
- 13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me:
Make haste to help me, O LORD.
- 14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together
That seek after my soul to destroy it:
Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonour
That delight in my hurt.
- 15 Let them be ⁴desolate ⁵by reason of their shame
That say unto me, Aha, Aha.
- 16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee:
Let such as love thy salvation say continually,
The LORD be magnified.
- 17 But I am poor and needy;
Yet the Lord thinketh upon me:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
Make no tarrying, O my God.

¹ Or, prescribed to

⁵ Or, for a reward of

⁹ Or, The LORD support
wicked thing

² Or, proclaimed glad tidings of

⁶ Or, the weak

¹⁰ Heb. turnest, or, changest.

¹³ Or, is poured out upon him

41 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

BLESSED is he that considereth ⁶the 1 poor:

The LORD will deliver him in the day of evil.

⁷The LORD will preserve him, and keep 2 him alive, and he shall be blessed ⁸upon the earth;

And deliver not thou him unto the will of his enemies.

⁹The LORD will support him upon the 3 couch of languishing:

Thou ¹⁰makest all his bed in his sickness.

I said, O LORD, have mercy upon me: 4 Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

Mine enemies speak evil against me, 5 saying,

When shall he die, and his name perish?

And if he come to see me, he speaketh 6 ¹¹vanity;

His heart gathereth iniquity to itself:

When he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

All that hate me whisper together 7 against me:

Against me do they devise my hurt.

¹²An evil disease, say they, ¹³cleaveth fast 8 unto him:

And now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom 9

I trusted, which did eat of my bread,

Hath lifted up his heel against me.

But thou, O LORD, have mercy upon me, 10 and raise me up,

That I may requite them.

By this I know that thou delightest in 11 me,

Because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

And as for me, thou upholdest me in 12 mine integrity,

And settest me before thy face for ever.

Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, 13

From everlasting and to everlasting.

Amen, and Amen.

³ Heb. forsaken.

⁷ Or, The LORD preserve

¹¹ Or, falsehood

⁴ Or, astonishes

⁸ Or, in the land

¹² Or, Some

BOOK II

42 For the Chief Musician: Maschil of the sons of Korah.

1 AS the hart panteth after the water brooks,

So panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God:

When shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night,

While they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 These things I remember, and pour out my soul within me,

How I went with the throng, and led them to the house of God,

With the voice of joy and praise, a multitude keeping holyday.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why art thou disquieted within me?

Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him

⁵For the health of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me:

Therefore do I remember thee from the land of Jordan,

And the Hermons, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts:

All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving-kindness in the day-time,

And in the night his song shall be with me,

Even a prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me?

Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine adversaries reproach me;

While they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

1 Heb. all the day.

2 Heb. upon.

3 Or, went in procession with them

4 Heb. bowed down.

5 According to some ancient authorities, Who is the health of my countenance, and my God. My soul &c.

6 Or, help

7 Or, the little mountain

8 Or, cataracts

9 Or, while the

enemy oppresseth

10 Or, crushing

11 Heb. the gladness of my joy.

12 Or, cast them forth

Why art thou cast down, O my soul? 11
And why art thou disquieted within me?

Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him,

Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

43 JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation:

O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

For thou art the God of my strength; 2 why hast thou cast me off?

Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

O send out thy light and thy truth; let 3 them lead me:

Let them bring me unto thy holy hill, And to thy tabernacles.

Then will I go unto the altar of God, 4 Unto God my exceeding joy:

And upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

Why art thou cast down, O my soul? 5 And why art thou disquieted within me?

Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him,

Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

44 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah. Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, 1 our fathers have told us,

What work thou didst in their days, in the days of old.

Thou didst drive out the nations with 2 thy hand, and plantedst them in;

Thou didst afflict the peoples, and didst spread them abroad.

For they gat not the land in possession 3 by their own sword,

Neither did their own arm save them:

But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance,

Because thou hadst a favour unto them.

- 4 Thou art my King, O God:
Command 'deliverance for Jacob.
- 5 Through thee will we push down our
adversaries:
Through thy name will we tread them
under that rise up against us.
- 6 For I will not trust in my bow,
Neither shall my sword save me.
- 7 But thou hast saved us from our ad-
versaries,
And hast put them to shame that hate us.
- 8 In God have we made our boast all the
day long,
And we will give thanks unto thy name
for ever. [Selah]
- 9 But now thou hast cast us off, and
brought us to dishonour;
And goest not forth with our hosts.
- 10 Thou makest us to turn back from the
adversary:
And they which hate us spoil for them-
selves.
- 11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed*
for meat;
And hast scattered us among the
nations.
- 12 Thou sellest thy people for nought,
And hast not increased *thy wealth* by
their price.
- 13 Thou makest us a reproach to our
neighbours,
A scorn and a derision to them that are
round about us.
- 14 Thou makest us a byword among the
nations,
A shaking of the head among the peoples.
- 15 All the day long is my dishonour before
me,
And the shame of my face hath covered
me,
- 16 For the voice of him that reproacheth
and blasphemeth;
By reason of the enemy and the avenger.
- 17 All this is come upon us; yet have we
not forgotten thee,
Neither have we dealt falsely in thy
covenant.
- 18 Our heart is not turned back,

Neither have our steps declined from
thy way;
²That thou hast sore broken us in the ¹⁹
place of jackals,
And covered us with the shadow of death.
If we have forgotten the name of our God, 20
Or spread forth our hands to a strange
god;
Shall not God search this out? 21
For he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the 22
day long;
We are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? 23
Arise, cast us not off for ever.
Wherefore hidest thou thy face, 24
And forgettest our affliction and our
oppression?
For our soul is bowed down to the dust: 25
Our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
Rise up for our help, 26
And redeem us for thy lovingkindness'
sake.

45 For the Chief Musician; set to ³Sho-
shannim; a Psalm of the sons of
Korah. Maschil. A Song of loves.

MY heart overfloweth with a goodly ¹
matter:
'I speak the things which I have made
touching the king:
My tongue is the pen of a ready writer
'Thou art fairer than the children of men; ²
Grace is poured ⁵into thy lips:
'Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O ³
mighty one,
Thy glory and thy majesty.
And in thy majesty ride on prosperously, ⁴
⁶Because of truth and meekness and
righteousness:
And ⁷thy right hand shall teach thee
terrible things.
Thine arrows are sharp; ⁵
The peoples fall under thee;
They are in the heart of the king's
enemies.
⁸Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: ⁶
A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy
kingdom.

¹ Or, victories ² Or, Though
⁵ Or, upon ⁶ Or, In behalf of
throne of God &c.

³ That is, Lilies. ⁴ Or, I speak; my work is for a king
⁷ Or, let thy right hand teach ⁸ Or, Thy throne is the

- 7 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness:
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
- 8 All thy garments *smell of myrrh*, and aloes, *and cassia*;
Out of ivory palaces stringed instruments have made thee glad.
- 9 Kings' daughters are among thy honourable women:
At thy right hand doth stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
- 10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear;
Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;
- 11 So shall the king desire thy beauty:
For he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.
- 12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift;
Even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.
- 13 The king's daughter ¹within *the palace* is all glorious:
Her clothing is inwrought with gold.
- 14 She shall be led unto the king ²in brodered work:
The virgins her companions that follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.
- 15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be led:
They shall enter into the king's palace.
- 16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
Whom thou shalt make princes in all the earth.
- 17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations:
Therefore shall the peoples give thee thanks for ever and ever.

46

For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah; set to Alamoth. A Song.

- 1 GOD is our refuge and strength,
A very present help in trouble.

Therefore will we not fear, though the 2
earth do change,
And though the mountains be moved
in the heart of the seas;
Though the waters thereof roar and be 3
troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the
³swelling thereof. [Selah]

There is a river, the streams whereof 4
make glad the city of God,
The holy place of the tabernacles of the
Most High.
God is in the midst of her; she shall not 5
be moved:
God shall help her, ⁴and that right early.
The nations raged, the kingdoms were 6
moved:
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
The LORD of hosts is with us; 7
The God of Jacob is our ⁵refuge. [Selah]

Come, behold the works of the LORD, 8
⁶What desolations he hath made in the
earth.
He maketh wars to cease unto the end 9
of the earth;
He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the
spear in sunder;
He burneth the chariots in the fire.
⁷Be still, and know that I am God: 10
I will be exalted among the nations, I
will be exalted in the earth.
The LORD of hosts is with us; 11
The God of Jacob is our ⁵refuge. [Selah]

47

For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

O CLAP your hands, all ye peoples; 1
Shout unto God with the voice of
triumph.
For ⁸the LORD Most High is terrible; 2
He is a great King over all the earth.
He ⁹shall subdue the peoples under us, 3
And the nations under our feet.
He ¹⁰shall choose our inheritance for us, 4
The excellency of Jacob whom he
¹¹loved. [Selah]
God is gone up with a shout, 5
The LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

1 Or, in the inner part of the palace morning. 5 Or, high tower
the LORD is most high and terrible

2 Or, upon 6 Or, Who hath made desolations &c.
9 Or, subdueth

3 Or, pride 10 Or, chooseth

4 Heb. at the dawn of 8 Or,
7 Or, Let be 11 Or, loveth

- 6 Sing praises to God, sing praises:
Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7 For God is the King of all the earth:
Sing ye praises ¹with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the nations:
God sitteth upon his holy throne.
9 The princes of the peoples are gathered
together
²To be the people of the God of Abraham:
For the shields of the earth belong unto
God;
He is greatly exalted.

48 A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 1 GREAT is the LORD, and highly to be
praised,
In the city of our God, in his holy
mountain.
2 Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the
whole earth,
Is mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north,
The city of the great King.
3 God hath made himself known in her
palaces for a ³refuge.
4 For, lo, the kings assembled themselves,
They ⁴passed by together.
5 They saw it, then were they amazed;
They were dismayed, they ⁵hasted away.
6 Trembling took hold of them there;
Pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 ⁶With the east wind
Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen
In the city of the LORD of hosts, in the
city of our God:
God will establish it for ever. [Selah]
9 We have thought on thy lovingkindness,
O God,
In the midst of thy temple.
10 As is thy name, O God,
So is thy praise unto the ends of the
earth:
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zion be glad,
Let the daughters of Judah rejoice,

Because of thy judgements.
Walk about Zion, and go round about ¹²
her:
Tell the towers thereof.
Mark ye well her bulwarks, ¹³
⁷Consider her palaces;
That ye may tell it to the generation
following.
For this God is our God for ever and ever: ¹⁴
He will be our guide *even* ⁸unto death.

49 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all ye peoples; ¹
Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:
Both low and high, ²
Rich and poor together.
My mouth shall speak wisdom; ³
And the meditation of my heart shall be
of understanding.
I will incline mine ear to a parable: ⁴
I will open my dark saying upon the
harp.
Wherefore should I fear in the days of ⁵
evil,
When ⁹iniquity at my heels compasseth
me about?
They that trust in their wealth, ⁶
And boast themselves in the multitude
of their riches;
None of them can by any means redeem ⁷
his brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him:
(For the redemption of their soul is ⁸
costly,
And must be let alone for ever:)
That he should still live away, ⁹
That he should not see ¹⁰corruption.
¹¹For he seeth that wise men die,
The fool and the brutish together perish,
And leave their wealth to others.
¹²Their inward thought is, *that* their ¹¹
houses *shall continue* for ever,
And their dwelling places to all genera-
tions;
They call their lands after their own
names.

¹ Or, in a skilful psalm Heb. Maschil. ² Or, Unto the people ³ Or, high tower ⁴ Or, passed away
⁵ Or, were stricken with terror ⁶ Or, As with the east wind that breaketh
⁷ Or, Traverse ⁸ Or, according to some ancient authorities, for evermore ⁹ Or, the iniquity
of them that would supplant me compasseth me about, even of them that trust . . . riches? ¹⁰ Or, the
pit ¹¹ Or, Yea, he shall see it: wise men &c. ¹² Some ancient versions read, Their graves
are their houses for ever.

- 12 But ¹man abideth not in honour:
He is like the beasts that perish.
- 13 ²This their way is ³their folly:
Yet after them men approve their say-
ings. [Selah]
- 14 They are appointed as a flock for Sheol;
Death shall be their shepherd:
And the upright shall have dominion
over them in the morning;
And their ⁴beauty shall be for Sheol to
consume, that there be no habitation
for it.
- 15 But God will redeem my soul from the
⁵power of Sheol:
For he shall receive me. [Selah]
- 16 Be not thou afraid when one is made
rich,
When the ⁶glory of his house is increased:
17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing
away;
His glory shall not descend after him.
- 18 Though while he lived he blessed his
soul,
And men praise thee, when thou doest
well to thyself,
- 19 ⁷He shall go to the generation of his
fathers;
⁸They shall never see the light.
- 20 Man that is in honour, and under-
standeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

50

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 1 ⁹GOD, *even* God, the LORD, hath
spoken,
And called the earth from the rising of
the sun unto the going down thereof.
- 2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,
God hath shined forth.
- 3 Our God ¹⁰shall come, and shall not
keep silence:
A fire shall devour before him,
And it shall be very tempestuous round
about him.
- 4 He shall call to the heavens above,

- And to the earth, that he may judge his
people:
Gather my saints together unto me; 5
Those that have made a covenant with
me by sacrifice.
And the heavens ¹¹shall declare his 6
righteousness;
For God is judge himself. [Selah]
Hear, O my people, and I will speak; 7
O Israel, and I will testify ¹²unto thee:
I am God, *even* thy God.
I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices; 8
¹³And thy burnt offerings are continually
before me.
I will take no bullock out of thy house, 9
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
For every beast of the forest is mine, 10
And the cattle ¹⁴upon a thousand hills.
I know all the fowls of the mountains: 11
And the wild beasts of the field are
¹⁵mine.
If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: 12
For the world is mine, and the fulness
thereof.
Will I eat the flesh of bulls, 13
Or drink the blood of goats?
Offer unto God the sacrifice of thanks- 14
giving;
And pay thy vows unto the Most High:
And call upon me in the day of trouble; 15
I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify
me.

- But unto the wicked God saith, 16
What hast thou to do to declare my
statutes,
And that thou hast taken my covenant
in thy mouth?
Seeing thou hatest ¹⁶instruction, 17
And castest my words behind thee.
When thou sawest a thief, thou con- 18
sentedst with him,
And ¹⁷hast been partaker with adulterers.
Thou givest thy mouth to evil, 19
And thy tongue frameth deceit.
Thou sittest and speakest against thy 20
brother;

¹ Or, man being in honour abideth not their confidence: and after &c. ² Or, This is the way of them that are foolish ³ Or, Thou shalt go, or, It shall go. ⁴ Or, form ⁵ Heb. hand. ⁶ Or, wealth ⁷ Heb. El Elohim. ⁸ Or, Which never more see ⁹ Or, The God of gods ¹⁰ Or, cometh . . . is &c. ¹¹ Or, declare ¹² Or, against ¹³ Or, Nor for thy burnt offerings, which are &c. ¹⁴ Or, upon the mountains where thousands are ¹⁵ Or, in my mind ¹⁶ Heb. with me. ¹⁷ Heb. thy portion was with adulterers. ¹⁸ Or, correction

Thou 'slanderest thine own mother's son.

- 21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence;

Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself:

But I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

- 22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, Lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver:

- 23 Whoso offereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifieth me;

²And to him that ordereth his ³conversation *aright*

Will I shew the salvation of God.

51

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David: when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

- 1 HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness:

According to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

- 2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, And cleanse me from my sin.

- 3 For I 'acknowledge my transgressions: And my sin is ever before me.

- 4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, And done that which is evil in thy sight: That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest,

And be clear when thou judgest.

- 5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity;

And in sin did my mother conceive me.

- 6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts:

And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

- 7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean:

Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

- 8 Make me to hear joy and gladness;

That the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

- 9 Hide thy face from my sins,

And blot out all mine iniquities.

- 10 Create ⁵in me a clean heart, O God;

And renew a ⁶right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence; 11

And take not thy holy spirit from me.

Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: 12

And uphold me with a ⁷free spirit.

Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; 13

And sinners shall ⁸be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O 14

God, thou God of my salvation;

And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

O Lord, open thou my lips; 15

And my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

For thou delightest not in sacrifice; ⁹else 16 would I give it:

Thou hast no pleasure in burnt offering.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: 17

A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Do good in thy good pleasure unto 18 Zion;

Build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou delight in the sacrifices 19 of righteousness, in burnt offering and whole burnt offering:

Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

52

For the Chief Musician. Maschil of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, 1 O mighty man?

The mercy of God *endureth* continually.

Thy tongue deviseth very wickedness; 2

Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

Thou lovest evil more than good; 3

And lying rather than to speak righteousness. [Selah]

Thou lovest all devouring words, 4

¹⁰O thou deceitful tongue.

God shall likewise ¹¹destroy thee for ever, 5

He shall take thee up, and pluck thee out of thy tent,

And root thee out of the land of the living. [Selah]

1 Or, givest a thrust against
4 Heb. know.

5 Or, for me

2 Or, And prepareth a way that I may shew him

6 Or, steadfast

7 Or, willing

8 Or, return

3 Heb. way.

10 Or, And the deceitful tongue

11 Or, break thee down

- 6 The righteous also shall see *it*, and fear,
And shall laugh at him, *saying*,
7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his ¹strength;
But trusted in the abundance of his riches,
And strengthened himself in his wickedness.
8 But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God:
I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
9 I will give thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it:
And I will wait on thy name, for it is good, in the presence of thy saints.

53 For the Chief Musician; set to Mahalath. Maschil of David.

- 1 THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity;
There is none that doeth good.
2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did ²understand,
That did seek after God.
3 Every one of them is gone back; they are together become filthy;
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,
And call not upon God.
5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was:
For God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee;
Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath rejected them.
6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
When God ³bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

¹ Or, strong hold

² Or, deal wisely

³ Another reading is, The evil shall return.

54 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David: when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name,
And judge me in thy might.
Hear my prayer, O God;
Give ear to the words of my mouth.
For strangers are risen up against me,
And violent men have sought after my soul:
They have not set God before them.

[Selah]

Behold, God is mine helper:
The Lord is ⁴of them that uphold my soul.

⁵He shall requite the evil unto ⁶mine 5 enemies:

Destroy thou them in thy truth.
With a freewill offering will I sacrifice 6 unto thee:

I will give thanks unto thy name, O LORD, for it is good.

For he hath delivered me out of all 7 trouble;

And mine eye hath seen *my desire* upon mine enemies.

55 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; 1
And hide not thyself from my supplication,

Attend unto me, and answer me: 2
I am restless in my complaint, and moan;

Because of the voice of the enemy, 3
Because of the oppression of the wicked;

For they cast iniquity upon me,
And in anger they persecute me.

My heart is sore pained within me: 4
And the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

Fearfulness and trembling are come 5 upon me,

And horror hath overwhelmed me.

And I said, Oh that I had wings like a 6 dove!

Then would I fly away, and be at rest.

Lo, then would I wander far off, 7
I would lodge in the wilderness. [Selah]

³ Or, returneth to

⁶ Or, them that lie in wait for me

⁴ Or, with

- 8 I would ¹haste me to a shelter
From the stormy wind and tempest.
- 9 ²Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their
tongue:
For I have seen violence and strife in the
city.
- 10 Day and night they go about it upon the
walls thereof:
Iniquity also and mischief are in the
midst of it.
- 11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof:
³Oppression and guile depart not from
her streets.
- 12 For it was not an enemy that reproached
me;
Then I could have borne it:
Neither was it he that hated me that
did magnify himself against me;
Then I would have hid myself from
him:
- 13 But it was thou, a man mine equal,
My companion, and my familiar friend.
- 14 We took sweet counsel together,
We walked in the house of God with the
throne.
- 15 ⁴Let death come suddenly upon them,
Let them go down alive into ⁵the pit:
For wickedness is in their dwelling, in
⁶the midst of them.
- 16 As for me, I will call upon God;
And the LORD shall save me.
- 17 Evening, and morning, and at noonday,
will I complain, and moan:
And he shall hear my voice.
- 18 He hath redeemed my soul in peace
⁷from the battle that was against me:
For they were many *that strove* with
me.
- 19 God shall hear, and ⁸answer them,
Even he that abideth of old, [Selah]
The men who have no changes,
And who fear not God.
- 20 He hath put forth his hands against such
as were at peace with him:
He hath profaned his covenant.
- 21 His mouth was smooth as butter,
But his heart was war:
His words were softer than oil,

Yet were they drawn swords.
Cast ⁹thy burden upon the LORD, and ²²
he shall sustain thee:
He shall never suffer the righteous to be
moved.
But thou, O God, shalt bring them down ²³
into the pit of destruction:
Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not
live out half their days;
But I will trust in thee.

56 For the Chief Musician; set to ¹⁰Jonath
elem rehokim. *A Psalm of David:*
Michtam: when the Philistines took
him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God; for man ¹
would swallow me up:
All the day long he fighting oppresseth
me.

¹¹Mine enemies would swallow me up ²
all the day long:
For they be many that fight proudly
against me.

What time I am afraid, ³
I will put my trust in thee.
In God I will praise his word: ⁴
In God have I put my trust, I will not
be afraid;
What can flesh do unto me?
All the day long they wrest my words: ⁵
All their thoughts are against me for
evil.

They gather themselves together, they ⁶
hide themselves,
They mark my steps,
¹²Even as they have waited for my soul.

¹³Shall they escape by iniquity? ⁷
In anger cast down the peoples, O God.
Thou tellest my wanderings: ⁸
Put thou my tears into thy bottle;
Are they not in thy ¹⁴book?
Then shall mine enemies turn back in ⁹
the day that I call:
This I know, ¹⁵that God is for me.
In God will I praise *his* word: ¹⁰
In the LORD will I praise *his* word.
In God have I put my trust, I will not ¹¹
be afraid;
What can man do unto me?

¹ Or, *hasten my escape*
Desolations be upon them!
nigh me

² Heb. *Swallow up.*

⁵ Heb. *Sheol.*

⁹ Heb. *that he hath given thee.*

¹⁰ That is, *The silent dove of them*
that are afar off or, as otherwise read, *The dove of the distant terebinths*

¹¹ Or, *They that lie in*
wait for me

¹² Or, *Inasmuch as*

¹³ Or, *They think to escape*

³ Or, *Fraud*

⁶ Or, *their inward part*

⁷ Or, *so that none came*

¹⁰ Or, *record*

¹⁵ Or, *for*

- 12 Thy vows are upon me, O God:
I will render thank offerings unto thee.
- 13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death:
Hast thou not delivered my feet from falling?
That I may walk before God
In the light of ¹the living.

57 For the Chief Musician; *set to Al-tashbeth. A Psalm of David: Michtam:* when he fled from Saul, in the cave.

- 1 BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me;
For my soul taketh refuge in thee:
Yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I take refuge,
Until these ²calamities be overpast.
- 2 I will cry unto God Most High;
Unto God that performeth *all things* for me.
- 3 He shall send from heaven, and save me,
When he that would swallow me up reproacheth; [Selah]
God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.
- 4 My soul is among lions;
³I lie among them that are set on fire,
Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows,
And their tongue a sharp sword.
- 5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory be above all the earth.
- 6 They have prepared a net for my steps;
My soul is bowed down:
They have digged a pit before me;
They are fallen into the midst thereof themselves. [Selah]
- 7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed:
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.
- 8 Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp:
⁴I myself will awake right early.
- 9 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the peoples:
I will sing praises unto thee among the nations

¹ Or, *life* ² Or, *wickednesses*

Is the righteousness ye should speak dumb?

7 Or, *judge uprightly the sons of men*

the sun

³ Or, *I must lie*

⁴ Or, *I will awake the dawn*

⁵ Or, *as otherwise read, O ye gods or, O ye mighty ones*

⁶ Or, *as otherwise read, O ye gods or, O ye mighty ones*

⁷ Or, *as otherwise read, O ye gods or, O ye mighty ones*

⁸ Or, *enchanters*

⁹ Or, *like them that have not seen the fruit*

¹⁰ Or, *Even as raw flesh, even so, shall fury sweep them away*

¹¹ Heb. *fruit*.

For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, 10
And thy truth unto the skies.
Be thou exalted, O God, above the 11
heavens;
Let thy glory be above all the earth.

58 For the Chief Musician; *set to Al-tashbeth. A Psalm of David: Michtam.*

¹DO ye indeed ²in silence speak righteousness?

Do ye ³judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; 2
Ye weigh out the violence of your hands in the earth.

The wicked are estranged from the 3
womb:

They go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

Their poison is like the poison of a 4
serpent:

They are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

Which hearkeneth not to the voice of 5
⁶charmers,

Charming never so wisely.

Break their teeth, O God, in their 6
mouth:

Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

Let them melt away as water that 7
runneth apace:

When he aimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.

*Let them be as a snail which melteth and 8
passeth away:*

Like the untimely birth of a woman, ⁹that hath not seen the sun.

Before your pots can feel the thorns, 9

¹⁰He shall take them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.

The righteous shall rejoice when he 10
seeth the vengeance:

He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

So that men shall say, Verily there is ^{11a} 11
reward for the righteous:

Verily there is a God that judgeth in the earth.

59 For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tashheth. *A Psalm of David: Michtam: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.*

- 1** DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God:
Set me on high from them that rise up against me.
- 2** Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, And save me from the bloodthirsty men.
- 3** For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; The mighty gather themselves together against me:
Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.
- 4** They run and prepare themselves without my fault:
Awake thou to 'help me, and behold.
- 5** Even thou, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel,
Arise to visit all the ²heathen:
Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. [Selah]
- 6** They return at evening, they make a noise like a dog,
And go round about the city.
- 7** Behold, they belch out with their mouth; Swords are in their lips:
For who, say they, doth hear?
- 8** But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; Thou shalt have all the ²heathen in derision.
- 9** ³O my strength, I will wait upon thee:
For God is my high tower.
- 10** 'The God of my mercy shall prevent me:
God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.
- 11** Slay them not, lest my people forget:
'Scatter them by thy power, and bring them down,
O Lord our shield.
- 12** For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips,
Let them even be taken in their pride,
And for cursing and lying which they speak.
- 13** Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they be no more:

¹ Heb. meet. ² Or, nations ³ So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, His strength. ⁴ According to some ancient authorities, My God with his mercy. ⁵ Or, them that lie in wait for me ⁶ Or, Make them wander to and fro ⁷ That is, The lily of testimony. ⁸ Many ancient authorities render, That they may flee from before the bow. ⁹ Another reading is, me.

And let them know that God ruleth in Jacob,
Unto the ends of the earth. [Selah]
And at evening let them return, let ¹⁴ them make a noise like a dog,
And go round about the city.
They shall wander up and down for ¹⁵ meat,
And tarry all night if they be not satisfied.

But I will sing of thy strength; ¹⁶
Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:
For thou hast been my high tower,
And a refuge in the day of my distress.
Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing ¹⁷ praises:
For God is my high tower, the God of my mercy.

60 For the Chief Musician; set to ²Shushan Eduth: Michtam of David, to teach: when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast ¹ broken us down;
Thou hast been angry; O restore us again.
Thou hast made the land to tremble; ² thou hast rent it:
Heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

Thou hast shewed thy people hard ³ things:
Thou hast made us to drink the wine of staggering.
Thou hast given a banner to them that ⁴ fear thee,
'That it may be displayed because of the truth. [Selah]

That thy beloved may be delivered, ⁵
Save with thy right hand, and answer ⁹us.
God hath spoken in his holiness; I will ⁶ exult:
I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
Gilead is mine, and Manassah is mine; ⁷

Ephraim also is the defence of mine head;

Judah is my ¹sceptre.

8 Moab is my washpot;

²Upon Edom will I cast my shoe:

Philistia, shout thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city?

³Who hath led me unto Edom?

10 ⁴Hast not thou, O God, cast us off?

And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.

11 Give us help against the adversary:

For vain is the ⁵help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly:

For he it is that shall tread down our adversaries.

61 For the Chief Musician; on a stringed instrument. *A Psalm of David.*

1 HEAR my cry, O God;

Attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I call unto thee, when my heart ⁶is overwhelmed:

Lead me to ⁷the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a refuge for me, A strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will dwell in thy ⁸tabernacle for ever: I will take refuge in the covert of thy wings. [Selah]

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: Thou hast ⁹given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: His years shall be as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare lovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,

That I may daily perform my vows.

62 For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. *A Psalm of David.*

1 MY soul ¹⁰waiteth only upon God:

From him cometh my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation:

¹ Or, lawgiver

² Or, Unto

³ Or, Who will lead me &c.

⁴ Or, Wilt not thou, O God,

which hast cast us off, and goest . . . hosts?

⁵ Heb. salvation.

⁶ Or, fainteth

⁷ Or, a rock

that is too high for me

⁸ Heb. tent.

⁹ Or, given an heritage unto those &c.

¹⁰ Heb. is

silent unto God.

¹¹ Or, as otherwise read, Ye shall be slain &c.

¹² Heb. be thou silent

unto God. ¹³ Heb. a breath.

¹⁴ Or, earnestly

He is my high tower; I shall not be greatly moved.

How long will ye set upon a man, 3

¹¹That ye may slay *him*, all of you, Like a bowing wall, like a tottering fence?

They only consult to thrust him down 4 from his excellency;

They delight in lies:

They bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. [Selah]

My soul, ¹²wait thou only upon God; 5

For my expectation is from him.

He only is my rock and my salvation:

He is my high tower; I shall not be moved.

With God is my salvation and my glory: 7 The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

Trust in him at all times, ye people; 8 Pour out your heart before him:

God is a refuge for us. [Selah]

Surely men of low degree are ¹³vanity, 9 and men of high degree are a lie:

In the balances they will go up; They are together lighter than ¹³vanity.

Trust not in oppression, 10

And become not vain in robbery:

If riches increase, set not your heart *thereon*.

God hath spoken once, 11

Twice have I heard this;

That power belongeth unto God:

Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth 12 mercy:

For thou renderest to every man according to his work.

63 *A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.*

O GOD, thou art my God; ¹⁴early will I 1 seek thee:

My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,

In a dry and weary land, where no water is.

So have I looked upon thee in the 2 sanctuary,

To see thy power and thy glory.

- 3 For thy lovingkindness is better than life;

My lips shall praise thee.

- 4 So will I bless thee while I live:

I will lift up my hands in thy name.

- 5 My soul shall be satisfied as with

¹marrow and fatness;

And my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips;

- 6 When I remember thee upon my bed,

²And meditate on thee in the night watches.

- 7 For thou hast been my help,

And in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

- 8 My soul followeth hard after thee:

Thy right hand upholdeth me.

- 9 But those that seek my soul, ³to destroy it,

Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

- 10 They shall be ⁴given over to the power of the sword:

They shall be a portion for ⁵foxes.

- 11 But the king shall rejoice in God:

Every one that sweareth by him shall glory;

For the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

64 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 1 HEAR my voice, O God, in my complaint:

Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

- 2 Hide me from the secret counsel of evil-doers;

From the ⁶tumult of the workers of iniquity:

- 3 Who have whet their tongue like a sword,

And have aimed their arrows, even bitter words:

- 4 That they may shoot in secret places at the perfect:

Suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

¹ Heb. fat.

² Or, I meditate

³ Or, shall be destroyed; they shall &c.

⁴ Or, poured

out by

⁵ Or, jackals

⁶ Or, throng

⁷ Or, as otherwise read, they have accomplished or

have hidden

⁸ Or, So shall they against whom their tongue was make them to stumble

⁹ Or, flee

away

¹⁰ Or, There shall be silence before thee, and praise, O God &c.

¹¹ Heb. Words

(or, Masters) of iniquities.

¹² Or, And of the sea, afar off

They encourage themselves in an evil ¹purpose;

They commune of laying snares privily;

They say, Who shall see them?

They search out iniquities; ⁷We have ⁶accomplished, say they, a diligent search:

And the inward thought of every one, and the heart, is deep.

But God shall shoot at them; ⁷

With an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.

⁸So they shall be made to stumble, their ⁸own tongue being against them:

All that see them shall ⁹wag the head.

And all men shall fear; ⁹

And they shall declare the work of God,

And shall wisely consider of his doing.

The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, ¹⁰and shall trust in him;

And all the upright in heart shall glory.

65 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm. A Song of David.

- ¹⁰PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in ¹Zion:

And unto thee shall the vow be performed.

O thou that hearest prayer, ²

Unto thee shall all flesh come.

¹¹Iniquities prevail against me: ³

As for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, ⁴and causest to approach unto thee,

That he may dwell in thy courts:

We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house,

The holy place of thy temple.

By terrible things thou wilt answer us ⁵in righteousness,

O God of our salvation;

Thou that art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,

¹²And of them that are afar off upon the sea:

Which by his strength setteth fast the ⁶mountains;

Being girded about with might:

- 7 Which stilleth the roaring of the seas,
the roaring of their waves,
And the tumult of the peoples.

- 8 They also that dwell in the uttermost
parts are afraid at thy tokens:

Thou makest the outgoing of the
morning and evening to rejoice.

- 9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it,
Thou greatly enrichest it;
The river of God is full of water:

Thou providest them corn, ¹when thou
hast so prepared ²the earth.

- 10 Thou waterest her furrows abundantly;
Thou ³settlest the ridges thereof:
Thou makest it soft with showers;
Thou blessest the springing thereof.

- 11 Thou crownest ⁴the year with thy
goodness;

And thy paths drop fatness.

- 12 ⁵They drop upon the pastures of the
wilderness:

And the hills are girded with joy.

- 13 The pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered over with
corn;

They shout for joy, they also sing.

66 For the Chief Musician. A Song, a
Psalm.

- 1 MAKE a joyful noise unto God, all the
earth:

- 2 Sing forth the glory of his name:
Make his praise glorious.

- 3 Say unto God, How terrible are thy
works!

Through the greatness of thy power
shall thine enemies ⁶submit them-
selves unto thee.

- 4 All the earth shall worship thee,
And shall sing unto thee;
They shall sing to thy name. [Selah]

- 5 Come, and see the works of God;
*He is terrible in his doing toward the
children of men.*

- 6 He turned the sea into dry land:
They went through the river on foot:
There ⁷did we rejoice in him.

- 7 He ruleth by his might for ever;

¹ Or, for so preparest thou ² Heb. her.

³ Or, The pastures . . . do drop

⁸ Heb. putteth.

⁹ Heb. abundance.

¹⁰ Or, had regarded

⁶ Or, yield

⁷ Heb. lie.

¹⁰ Or, as otherwise read, high praise was under my

¹³ Heb. with us.

His eyes observe the nations:

Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. [Selah]

O bless our God, ye peoples, ⁸
And make the voice of his praise to be
heard:

Which ⁹holdeth our soul in life,
And suffereth not our feet to be moved.

For thou, O God, hast proved us: ¹⁰
Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

Thou broughtest us into the net; ¹¹
Thou laydest a sore burden upon our
loins.

Thou hast caused men to ride over our ¹²
heads;

We went through fire and through water;
But thou broughtest us out into ^a
wealthy place.

I will come into thy house with burnt ¹³
offerings,

I will pay thee my vows,
Which my lips have uttered, ¹⁴

And my mouth hath spoken, when I was
in distress.

I will offer unto thee burnt offerings of ¹⁵
fatlings,

With the incense of rams;

I will offer bullocks with goats. [Selah]

Come, and hear, all ye that fear God, ¹⁶
And I will declare what he hath done
for my soul.

I cried unto him with my mouth, ¹⁷
And ¹⁰he was extolled with my tongue.

If I ¹¹regard iniquity in my heart, ¹⁸
The Lord ¹²will not hear:

But verily God hath heard; ¹⁹
He hath attended to the voice of my
prayer.

Blessed be God, ²⁰
Which hath not turned away my prayer,
nor his mercy from me.

67 For the Chief Musician; on stringed
instruments. A Psalm, a Song.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us, ¹
And cause his face to shine ¹³upon us;

That thy way may be known upon earth, ²
Thy saving health among all nations.

Let the peoples ¹⁴praise thee, O God; ³

⁴ Heb. the year of thy goodness.

⁵ Heb. lowerest.

⁶ Heb. feigned obedience

⁷ Or, let us rejoice

¹⁰ Or, as otherwise read, high praise was under my

¹³ Heb. with us.

¹⁴ Or, give thanks unto

- Let all the peoples praise thee.
 4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy:
 For thou shalt judge the peoples with equity,
 And 'govern the nations upon earth.
 [Selah]
 5 Let the peoples praise thee, O God;
 Let all the peoples praise thee.
 6 The earth hath yielded her increase:
 God, even our own God, shall bless us.
 7 God shall bless us;
 And all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

68 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David, a Song.

- 1 LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered;
 Let them also that hate him flee before him.
 2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away:
 As wax melteth before the fire,
 So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
 3 But let the righteous be glad; let them exult before God:
 Yea, let them rejoice with gladness.
 4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name:
 Cast up a high way for him that rideth through the deserts;
 His name is JAH; and exult ye before him.
 5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows,
 Is God in his holy habitation.
 6 God ²setteth the solitary in families:
 He bringeth out the prisoners into prosperity:
 But the rebellious dwell in a parched land.
 7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people,
 When thou didst march through the wilderness; [Selah]
 8 The earth trembled,
 The heavens also dropped at the presence of God:

Even yon Sinai trembled at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful ⁹rain,
 Thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
 Thy ³congregation dwelt therein: ¹⁰
 Thou, O God, didst prepare of thy goodness for the poor.
 The Lord giveth the word: ¹¹
 The women that publish the tidings are a great host.
 Kings of armies flee, they flee: ¹²
 And she that tarrieth at home divideth the spoil.
⁴Will ye lie among the sheepfolds, ¹³
 As the wings of a dove covered with silver,
 And her pinions with yellow gold?
 When the Almighty scattered kings ¹⁴therein,
⁵*It was as when* it snoweth in Zalmon.
 A mountain of God is the mountain of ¹⁵Bashan;
⁶An high mountain is the mountain of Bashan.
 Why look ye askance, ye high mount- ¹⁶ains,
 At the mountain which God hath desired for his abode?
 Yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
 The chariots of God are twenty thou- ¹⁷sand, even thousands upon thousands:
 The Lord is among them, ⁷*as in* Sinai, in the sanctuary.
 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast ¹⁸led *thy* captivity captive;
 Thou hast received gifts among men,
 Yea, *among* the rebellious also, that ⁸the LORD God might ⁹dwell *with them*.

¹⁰Blessed be the Lord, who daily beareth ¹⁹our burden,
 Even the God who is our salvation. [Selah]
 God is unto us a God of deliverances; ²⁰
 And unto JEHOVAH the Lord belong the issues from death.

¹ Heb. *lead*. ² Heb. *maketh the solitary to dwell in a house*. ³ Or, *troop*. ⁴ Or, *When ye lie among the sheepfolds, it is as the wings . . . gold*. ⁵ Or, *It snowed*. ⁶ Heb. *A mountain of summits*. ⁷ Or, *Sinai is in the sanctuary*. ⁸ Heb. *Jah*. See ver. 4. ⁹ Or, *dwell there*. ¹⁰ Or, *Blessed be the Lord day by day: if one oppresseth us, God is our salvation*.

- 21 But God shall smite through the head
of his enemies,
The hairy scalp of such an one as goeth
on still in his guiltiness.
- 22 The Lord said, I will bring again from
Bashan,
I will bring *them* again from the depths
of the sea:
- 23 That thou mayest dip thy foot in blood,
That the tongue of thy dogs may have
its portion from *thine* enemies.
- 24 They have seen thy goings, O God,
Even the goings of my God, my King,
¹into the sanctuary.
- 25 The singers went before, the minstrels
followed after,
In the midst of the damsels playing with
timbrels.
- 26 Bless ye God in the congregations,
Even the Lord, *ye that are* of the fount-
ain of Israel.
- 27 There is little Benjamin their ruler,
The princes of Judah *and* their ²council,
The princes of Zebulun, the princes of
Naphtali.
- 28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength:
³Strengthen, O God, that which thou
⁴hast wrought for us.
- 29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem
Kings shall bring presents unto thee.
- 30 Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds,
The multitude of the bulls, with the
calves of the peoples,
⁵Trampling under foot the pieces of
silver;
⁶He hath scattered the peoples that
delight in war.
- 31 Princes shall come out of Egypt;
⁷Ethiopia shall haste to stretch out her
hands unto God.
- 32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the
earth;
O sing praises unto the Lord; [Selah]
- 33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of
heavens, which are of old;
Lo, he uttereth his voice, *and that* a
mighty voice.

Ascribe ye strength unto God: 34
His excellency is over Israel,
And his strength is in the skies.
⁸O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy ³⁵
holy places:
The God of Israel, he giveth strength
and power unto *his* people.
Blessed be God.

69 For the Chief Musician; set to ⁹Sho-
shannim. *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; 1
For the waters are come in unto my soul.
I sink in deep mire, where there is no 2
standing:
I am come into deep waters, where the
floods overflow me.
I am weary with my crying; my throat 3
is dried:
Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
They that hate me without a cause are 4
more than the hairs of mine head:
They that would cut me off, being mine
enemies ¹⁰wrongfully, are mighty:
Then I ¹¹restored that which I took not
away.
O God, thou knowest my foolishness; 5
And my ¹²sins are not hid from thee.
Let not them that wait on thee be 6
ashamed through me, O Lord God of
hosts:
Let not those that seek thee be brought
to dishonour through me, O God of
Israel.
Because for thy sake I have borne re- 7
proach;
Shame hath covered my face.
I am become a stranger unto my breth- 8
ren,
And an alien unto my mother's children.
For the zeal of thine house hath eaten 9
me up;
And the reproaches of them that re-
proach thee are fallen upon me.
When I wept, *and chastened* my soul 10
with fasting,
That was to my reproach.
When I made sackcloth my clothing, 11

¹ Or, in the sanctuary Or, in holiness
hast &c.

⁴ Or, hast wrought for us out of thy temple.
unto Jerusalem &c.

⁵ Or, Every

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, Scatter thou
Cush.

⁸ Or, Terrible is God

⁹ restore

¹² Heb. guiltinesses.

² Or, company

³ Or, Be strong, O God, thou that

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, Scatter thou

⁷ That is, Lies.

¹⁰ Heb. falsely.

¹¹ Or, had to

- I became a proverb unto them.
 12 They that sit in the gate talk of me;
 And *I am* the song of the drunkards.
 13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee,
 O LORD, in an acceptable time:
 O God, in the multitude of thy mercy,
 Answer me in the truth of thy salvation.
 14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me
 not sink:
 Let me be delivered from them that
 hate me, and out of the deep waters.
 15 Let not the waterflood overwhelm me,
 Neither let the deep swallow me up;
 And let not the pit shut her mouth upon
 me.
 16 Answer me, O LORD; for thy loving-
 kindness is good:
 According to the multitude of thy
 tender mercies turn thou unto me.
 17 And hide not thy face from thy servant;
 For I am in distress; answer me speedily.
 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it:
 Ransom me because of mine enemies.
 19 Thou knowest my reproach, and my
 shame, and my dishonour:
 Mine adversaries are all before thee.
 20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and
 I am ¹full of heaviness:
 And I looked for some to take pity, but
 there was none;
 And for comforters, but I found none.
 21 They gave me also gall for my meat;
 And in my thirst they gave me vinegar
 to drink.
 22 Let their table before them become a
 snare;
 And when they are in peace, *let it*
become a trap.
 23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they
 see not;
 And make their loins continually to shake.
 24 Pour out thine indignation upon them,
 And let the fierceness of thine anger
 overtake them.
 25 Let their ²habitation be desolate;
 Let none dwell in their tents.
 26 For they persecute him whom thou hast
 smitten;
 And they tell of the ³sorrow of those
 whom thou hast wounded.

1 Or, sore sick

2 Or, encampment

3 Or, pain

4 Or, the living

5 Or, in pain

6 Or, to make memorial

7 Or, for a reward of

- Add iniquity unto their iniquity: 27
 And let them not come into thy right-
 eousness.
 Let them be blotted out of the book of 28
⁴life,
 And not be written with the righteous.
 But I am poor and ⁵sorrowful: 29
 Let thy salvation, O God, set me up on
 high.
 I will praise the name of God with a 30
 song,
 And will magnify him with thanksgiving.
 And it shall please the LORD better than 31
 an ox,
 Or a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
 The meek have seen it, and are glad: 32
 Ye that seek after God, let your heart
 live.
 For the LORD heareth the needy, 33
 And despiseth not his prisoners.
 Let heaven and earth praise him, 34
 The seas, and every thing that moveth
 therein.
 For God will save Zion, and build the 35
 cities of Judah;
 And they shall abide there, and have it
 in possession.
 The seed also of his servants shall 36
 inherit it;
 And they that love his name shall dwell
 therein.

70 For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of David; ⁶to bring to remembrance.*

- MAKE haste*, O God, to deliver me; 1
 Make haste to help me, O LORD.
 Let them be ashamed and confounded 2
 That seek after my soul:
 Let them be turned backward and
 brought to dishonour
 That delight in my hurt.
 Let them be turned back ⁷by reason of 3
 their shame
 That say, Aha, Aha.
 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and 4
 be glad in thee;
 And let such as love thy salvation say
 continually,
 Let God be magnified.
 But I am poor and needy; 5

Make haste unto me, O God:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
O LORD, make no tarrying.

71 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust:

Let me never be ashamed.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and rescue me:

Bow down thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou to me ¹a rock of habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: Thou hast given commandment to save me;

For thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Rescue me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked,

Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God:

Thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb:

²Thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels:

My praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many;

But thou art my strong refuge.

8 My mouth shall be filled with thy praise, And with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; Forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak concerning me; And they that watch for my soul take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: Pursue and take him; for there is none to deliver.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste to help me.

13 Let them be ashamed *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul;

Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, And will praise thee yet more and more.

15 My mouth shall tell of thy righteousness,

| And of thy salvation all the day;
For I know not the numbers *thereof*.
I will come ³with the mighty acts of the 16 Lord God:

I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

O God, thou hast taught me from my 17 youth;

And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

Yea, even ⁴when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not;

Until I have declared ⁵thy strength unto the next generation,

Thy might to every one that is to come.

Thy righteousness also, O God, is very 19 high;

Thou who hast done great things,

O God, who is like unto thee?

Thou, which hast shewed ⁶us many and 20 sore troubles,

Shalt quicken ⁶us again,

And shalt bring ⁶us up again from the depths of the earth.

Increase thou my greatness, 21

And turn again and comfort me.

I will also praise thee with the psaltery, 22 *Even* thy truth, O my God:

Unto thee will I sing praises with the harp,

O thou Holy One of Israel.

My lips shall greatly rejoice when I 23 sing praises unto thee;

And my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long:

For they are ashamed, for they are confounded, that seek my hurt.

72

A Psalm of Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgements, O God, 1
And thy righteousness unto the king's son.

⁷He shall judge thy people with righteousness,

And thy poor with judgement.

The mountains shall bring peace to the 3 people,

¹ According to some ancient authorities, *a strong rock, whereunto &c.*
my benefactor from &c.

³ Or, *in the strength*

thine arm.

⁶ Another reading is, *me.*

⁴ Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.*

⁷ Or, *Let him and so throughout the Psalm.*

² Or, *Thou hast been*

⁵ Heb.

- And the hills, in righteousness.
 4 He shall judge the poor of the people,
 He shall save the children of the needy,
 And shall break in pieces the oppressor.
 5 They shall fear thee while the sun
 endureth,
 And ^{so} long as the moon, throughout
 all generations.
 6 He shall come down like rain upon the
 mown grass:
 As showers that water the earth.
 7 In his days shall the righteous flourish;
 And abundance of peace, till the moon
 be no more.
 8 He shall have dominion also from sea to
 sea,
 And from the River unto the ends of the
 earth.
 9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall
 bow before him;
 And his enemies shall lick the dust.
 10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles
 shall ^{bring} presents:
 The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer
 gifts.
 11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before
 him:
 All nations shall serve him.
 12 For he shall deliver the needy when he
 crieth;
 And the poor, ^{that} hath no helper.

- He shall have pity on the ^{poor} and 13
 needy,
 And the souls of the needy he shall save.
 He shall redeem their soul from ^{op-} 14
 pression and violence;
 And precious shall their blood be in his
 sight:
 And ^{they} shall live; and to him shall be 15
 given of the gold of Sheba:
 And men shall pray for him continually;
^{They} shall bless him all the day long.
 There shall be ^{abundance} of corn in the 16
^{earth} upon the top of the mountains;
 The fruit thereof shall shake like
 Lebanon:
 And they of the city shall flourish like
 grass of the earth.
 His name shall endure for ever;
 His name shall ^{be} continued as ^{long} 17
 as the sun:
 And men shall ^{be} blessed in him;
 All nations shall call him happy.
 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of 18
 Israel,
 Who only doeth wondrous things: 19
 And blessed be his glorious name for ever;
 And let the whole earth be filled with
 his glory.
 Amen, and Amen.
 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended. 20

BOOK III

73

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 1 ^{SURELY} God is good to Israel,
 Liven to such as are pure in heart.
 2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone;
 My steps had well nigh slipped.
 3 For I was envious at the ^{arrogant},
 When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
 4 For there are no ^{bands} in their death:
 But their strength is firm.
 5 They are not ⁱⁿ trouble as *other* men;
 Neither are they plagued like *other* men.
 6 Therefore pride is as a chain about their
 neck;

- Violence covereth them as a garment.
 Their eyes stand out with fatness: 7
^{They} have more than heart could wish.
 They scoff, and in wickedness utter 8
 oppression:
 They speak ^{loftily}.
 They have set their mouth ⁱⁿ the 9
 heavens,
 And their tongue walketh through the
 earth.
 Therefore ^{his} people return hither: 10
 And waters of a full cup are ^{wrung} out
 by them.
 And they say, How doth God know? 11

1 Heb. before the moon. 2 Or, render tribute 3 Or, and him that hath 4 Or, weak 5 Or, fraud
 6 Or, he 7 Or, an handful 8 Or, land 9 Or, have issue 10 Heb. before the
 sun. 11 Or, bless themselves 12 Or, Only good is God 13 Or, fools 14 Or, pangs
 15 Heb. in the trouble of men. 16 Or, The imaginations of their heart overflow 17 Or, from
 on high 18 Or, against 19 Another reading is, he will bring back his people. 20 Or, drained

And is there knowledge in the Most High?

12 Behold, these are the wicked;
And, being alway at ease, they increase in riches.

13 Surely in vain have I cleansed my heart,
And washed my hands in innocency;

14 For all the day long have I been plagued,
And 'chastened every morning.

15 If I had said, I will speak thus;
Behold, I had dealt treacherously with the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought how I might know this,
²It was too painful for me;

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God,
And considered their latter end.

18 Surely thou settest them in slippery places:

Thou castest them down to ³destruction.

19 How are they become a desolation in a moment!

They are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh;
So, O Lord, 'when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 For my heart ⁵was grieved,
And I was pricked in my reins:

22 So brutish ⁶was I, and ignorant;
I was as a beast ⁷before thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee:
Thou hast holden my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel,
And afterward receive me ⁸to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee?
And there is none upon earth that I desire ⁹beside thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth:
But God is the ¹⁰strength of my heart and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish:

Thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near unto God:

I have made the Lord GOD my refuge,
That I may tell of all thy works.

1 Heb. my chastisement was.

2 Heb. It was labour in mine eyes.

3 Heb. ruins.

4 Or, in the city.

5 Heb. was in a ferment.

6 Or, am.

7 Heb. with thee.

8 Or, with

9 Or, with thee

10 Heb. rock.

11 Or, The enemy hath wrought all evil

12 Or, made themselves known

13 Or, places of assembly

14 Heb. break up.

74

Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever?

Why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old,

Which thou hast redeemed to be the tribe of thine inheritance;

And mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual ruins, ³
¹¹All the evil that the enemy hath done in the sanctuary.

Thine adversaries have roared in the midst of thine assembly;

They have set up their ensigns for signs.

They ¹²seemed as men that lifted up ⁵
Axes upon a thicket of trees.

And now all the carved work thereof ⁶
together

They break down with hatchet and hammers.

They have set thy sanctuary on fire; ⁷
They have profaned the dwelling place of thy name even to the ground.

They said in their heart, Let us make ⁸
havoc of them altogether:

They have burned up all the ¹³synagogues of God in the land.

We see not our signs: ⁹

There is no more any prophet;
Neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

How long, O God, shall the adversary ¹⁰
reproach?

Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

Why drawest thou back thy hand, even ¹¹
thy right hand?

Pluck it out of thy bosom and consume them.

Yet God is my King of old, ¹²

Working salvation in the midst of the earth.

Thou didst ¹⁴divide the sea by thy ¹³
strength:

1 Heb. my chastisement was.

2 Heb. It was labour in mine eyes.

3 Heb. ruins.

4 Or, in the city.

5 Heb. was in a ferment.

6 Or, am.

7 Heb. with thee.

8 Or, with

9 Or, with thee

10 Heb. rock.

11 Or, The enemy hath wrought all evil

12 Or, made themselves known

13 Or, places of assembly

14 Heb. break up.

- Thou brakest the heads of the ¹dragons
in the waters.
- 14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in
pieces,
Thou gavest him to be meat to the peo-
ple inhabiting the wilderness.
- 15 Thou didst cleave fountain and flood:
Thou driedst up ²mighty rivers.
- 16 The day is thine, the night also is thine:
Thou hast prepared the ³light and the
sun.
- 17 Thou hast set all the borders of the
earth:
Thou hast made summer and winter.
- 18 Remember this, that the enemy ⁴hath
reproached, O LORD,
And that a foolish people have blas-
phemed thy name.
- 19 O deliver not ⁵the soul of thy turtledove
unto the wild beast:
Forget not the ⁶life of thy poor for ever.
- 20 Have respect unto the covenant:
For the dark places of the ⁷earth are full
of the habitations of violence.
- 21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed:
Let the poor and needy praise thy name.
- 22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause:
Remember how the foolish man re-
proacheth thee all the day.
- 23 Forget not the voice of thine adversaries:
The tumult of those that rise up against
thee ⁸ascendeth continually.

75 For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tash-
beth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

- 1 WE give thanks unto thee, O God;
We give thanks, ⁹for thy name is near:
Men tell of thy wondrous works.
- 2 When I shall ¹⁰find the set time,
I will judge uprightly.
- 3 ¹¹The earth and all the inhabitants there-
of are dissolved:
I have ¹²set up the pillars of it. [Selah]
- 4 I said unto the ¹³arrogant, Deal not
arrogantly:
And to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:
- 5 Lift not up your horn on high;

1 Or, sea-monsters 2 Or, ever-flowing 3 Heb. luminary. 4 Or, hath reproached the LORD
5 Or, thy turtledove unto the greedy multitude 6 Or, multitude 7 Or, land 8 Or, which
ascendeth 9 Or, for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare 10 Heb. take. 11 Or,
When the earth . . . I set up 12 Heb. proportioned. 13 Or, fools 14 Or, Speak not insolently
with a haughty neck 15 Or, from the wilderness of mountains, cometh judgement 16 Heb.
wilderness. 17 Or, is red 18 Or, drain 19 Or, covers 20 Or, lair 21 Or, fiery
shafts Or, lightnings 22 Or, more than

- ¹⁴Speak not with a stiff neck.
For neither from the east, nor from the 6
west,
Nor yet ¹⁵from the ¹⁶south, cometh lifting
up.
- But God is the judge: 7
He putteth down one, and lifteth up
another.
- For in the hand of the LORD there is a 8
cup, and the wine ¹⁷foameth;
It is full of mixture, and he poureth out
of the same:
Surely the dregs thereof, all the wicked
of the earth shall ¹⁸wring them out,
and drink them.
- But I will declare for ever, 9
I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
All the horns of the wicked also will I 10
cut off;
But the horns of the righteous shall be
lifted up.

76 For the Chief Musician; on stringed
instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a
Song.

- IN Judah is God known: 1
His name is great in Israel.
- In Salem also is his ¹⁹tabernacle, 2
And his ²⁰dwelling place in Zion.
- There he brake the ²¹arrows of the bow; 3
The shield, and the sword, and the
battle. [Selah]
- Glorious art thou and excellent, ²²from 4
the mountains of prey.
- The stouthearted are spoiled, they have 5
slept their sleep;
And none of the men of might have
found their hands.
- At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, 6
Both chariot and horse are cast into a
dead sleep.
- Thou, even thou, art to be feared: 7
And who may stand in thy sight when
once thou art angry?
- Thou didst cause sentence to be heard 8
from heaven;
The earth feared, and was still,
When God arose to judgement, 9

To save all the meek of the earth. [Selah]
 10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:

The residue of wrath shalt thou ¹gird upon thee.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: Let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

77 For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

1 I WILL cry unto God with my voice; Even unto God with my voice, and he will give ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord:

My hand was stretched out in the night, and slackened not;

My soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remember God, and am disquieted: I complain, and my spirit ²is overwhelmed. [Selah]

4 Thou holdest mine eyes watching:

I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, The years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:

I commune with mine own heart; And my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever?

And will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? Doth his promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?

Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? [Selah]

10 And I said, This is my infirmity;

³But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 I will make mention of the deeds of ⁴the LORD;

For I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also upon all thy work, And muse on thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is ⁵in the sanctuary: Who is a great god like unto God?

Thou art the God that doest wonders: 14
 Thou hast made known thy strength among the peoples.

Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy 15
 people,

The sons of Jacob and Joseph. [Selah]
 The waters saw thee, O God; 16

The waters saw thee, they ⁶were afraid: The depths also trembled.

The clouds poured out water; 17

The skies sent out a sound:

Thine arrows also went abroad.

The voice of thy thunder was in the 18
 whirlwind;

The lightnings lightened the world:

The earth trembled and shook.

Thy way was in the sea, 19

And thy paths in the great waters,

And thy footsteps were not known.

Thou leddest thy people like a flock, 20
 By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

78

Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O my people, to my ⁷law: 1

Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

I will open my mouth in a parable; 2

I will utter dark sayings of old:

Which we have heard and known, 3

And our fathers have told us.

We will not hide them from their chil- 4
 dren,

Telling to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,

And his strength, and his wondrous works that he hath done.

For he established a testimony in Jacob, 5

And appointed a law in Israel,

Which he commanded our fathers,

That they should make them known to their children:

That the generation to come might know 6
⁸them, even the children which should be born;

Who should arise and tell ⁹them to their children:

That they might set their hope in God, 7
 And not forget the works of God,

But keep his commandments:

1 Or, restrain

4 Heb. Jah.

2 Or, fainteth

5 Or, in holiness

3 Or, That the right hand of the Most High doth change

6 Or, were in pain

7 Or, teaching

- 8 And might not be as their fathers,
A stubborn and rebellious generation;
A generation ¹that set not their heart
aright,
And whose spirit was not stedfast with
God.
- 9 The children of Ephraim, being armed
and carrying bows,
Turned back in the day of battle.
- 10 They kept not the covenant of God,
And refused to walk in his law;
11 And they forgot his doings,
And his wondrous works that he had
shewed them.
- 12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of
their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
- 13 He clave the sea, and caused them to
pass through;
And he made the waters to stand as an
heap.
- 14 In the day-time also he led them with a
cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
- 15 He clave rocks in the wilderness,
And gave them drink abundantly as out
of the depths.
- 16 He brought streams also out of the rock,
And caused waters to run down like
rivers.
- 17 Yet went they on still to sin against him,
To rebel against the Most High in ²the
desert.
- 18 And they tempted God in their heart
By asking meat for their lust.
- 19 Yea, they spake against God;
They said, Can God prepare a table in
the wilderness?
- 20 Behold, he smote the rock, that waters
gushed out,
And streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?
Will he provide flesh for his people?
- 21 Therefore the LORD heard, and was
wroth:
And a fire was kindled against Jacob,
And anger also went up against Israel;
- 22 Because they believed not in God,
And trusted not in his salvation.
- 23 Yet he commanded the skies above,

And opened the doors of heaven;
And he rained down manna upon them 24
to eat,
And gave them of the corn of heaven.
³Man did eat the bread of the mighty: 25
He sent them meat to the full.
He ⁴caused the east wind to blow in the 26
heaven:
And by his power he guided the south
wind.
He rained flesh also upon them as the 27
dust,
And winged fowl as the sand of the seas:
And he let it fall in the midst of their 28
camp,
Round about their habitations.
So they did eat, and were well filled; 29
And he gave them that they lusted after.
They were not estranged from their lust, 30
Their meat was yet in their mouths,
When the anger of God went up against 31
them,
And slew of the fattest of them,
And smote down the young men of
Israel.
For all this they sinned still, 32
And believed not in his wondrous
works.
Therefore their days did he consume in 33
vanity,
And their years in terror.
When he slew them, then they inquired 34
after him:
And they returned and sought God
⁵early.
And they remembered that God was 35
their rock,
And the Most High God their redeemer.
But they flattered him with their mouth, 36
And lied unto him with their tongue.
For their heart was not ⁶right with him, 37
Neither were they faithful in his cove-
nant.
But he, being full of compassion, forgave 38
their iniquity, and destroyed *them* not:
Yea, many a time turned he his anger
away,
And did not stir up all his wrath.
And he remembered that they were but 39
flesh;

1 Or, that prepared not their heart
the east wind.

2 Or, a dry land
5 Or, earnestly

3 Or, Every one
6 Or, stedfast

4 Heb. led forth

- A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
 40 How oft did they rebel against him in the wilderness,
 And grieve him in the desert!
 41 And they turned again and tempted God,
 And 'provoked the Holy One of Israel.
 42 They remembered not his hand,
 Nor the day when he redeemed them from the adversary.
 43 How he set his signs in Egypt,
 And his wonders in the field of Zoan;
 44 And turned their rivers into blood,
 And their streams, that they could not drink.
 45 He sent among them swarms of flies,
 which devoured them;
 And frogs, which destroyed them.
 46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar,
 And their labour unto the locust.
 47 He ²destroyed their vines with hail,
 And their sycamore trees with ³frost.
 48 He gave over their cattle also to the hail,
 And their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
 49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger,
 Wrath, and indignation, and trouble,
 'A band of angels of evil.
 50 He ⁴made a path for his anger;
 He spared not their soul from death,
 But gave ⁵their life over to the pestilence;
 51 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt,
 The ⁶chief of their strength in the tents of Ham:
 52 But he led forth his own people like sheep,
 And guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
 53 And he led them safely, so that they feared not:
 But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
 54 And he brought them to ⁷the border of his sanctuary,
 To this ⁸mountain, which his right hand had purchased.
 55 He drove out the nations also before them,

And allotted them for an inheritance by line,
 And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
 Yet they tempted and rebelled against ⁵⁶the Most High God,
 And kept not his testimonies;
 But turned back, and dealt treacherously like their fathers:
 They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
 For they provoked him to anger with ⁵⁸their high places,
 And moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, ⁵⁹
 And greatly abhorred Israel:
 So that he forsook the tabernacle of ⁶⁰Shiloh,
 The tent which he placed among men;
 And delivered his strength into captivity, ⁶¹
 And his glory into the adversary's hand.
 He gave his people over also unto the ⁶²sword;
 And was wroth with his inheritance.
 Fire devoured their young men; ⁶³
 And their maidens had no marriage-song.
 Their priests fell by the sword; ⁶⁴
 And their widows made no lamentation.
 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ⁶⁵sleep,
 Like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
 And he smote his adversaries backward: ⁶⁶
 He put them to a perpetual reproach.
 Moreover he refused the tent of Joseph, ⁶⁷
 And chose not the tribe of Ephraim;
 But chose the tribe of Judah, ⁶⁸
 The mount Zion which he loved.
 And he built his sanctuary like the ⁶⁹heights,
 Like the earth which he hath established for ever.
 He chose David also his servant, ⁷⁰
 And took him from the sheepfolds:
 From following the ewes that give suck ⁷¹
 he brought him,
 To feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

¹ Or, limited levelled.
⁹ Or, mountain land

² Heb. killed.

⁶ Or, their beasts to the murrain

³ Or, great hailstones

⁴ Heb. A sending.
⁷ Heb. beginning. See Deut. 21. 17.

⁵ Heb.
⁸ Or, his

- 72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart;
And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

79

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 1 O GOD, the ¹heathen are come into thine inheritance;
Thy holy temple have they defiled;
They have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven,
The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem;
And there was none to bury them.
4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours,
A scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, O LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever?
Shall thy jealousy burn like fire?
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that know thee not,
And upon the kingdoms that call not upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob,
And laid waste his ²habitation.
8 Remember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers:
Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us:
For we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name:
And deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say,
Where is their God?
Let the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed
Be known among the heathen in our sight.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee;

According to the greatness of ³thy power preserve thou ⁴those that are appointed to death;
And render unto our neighbours seven- 12 fold into their bosom
Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
So we thy people and sheep of thy 13 pasture
Will give thee thanks for ever:
We will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

80

For the Chief Musician; set to ⁵Sho-shannim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

- GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, 1
Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock;
Thou that ⁶sittest upon the cherubim, shine forth.
Before Ephraim and Benjamin and 2
Manasseh, stir up thy might,
And come to save us.
⁷Turn us again, O God; 3
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
O LORD God of hosts, 4
How long ⁸wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
Thou hast fed them with the bread of 5
tears,
And given them tears to drink in large measure.
Thou makest us a strife unto our neigh- 6
bours:
And our enemies laugh among themselves.
Turn us again, O God of hosts; 7
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
Thou broughtest a vine out of Egypt: 8
Thou didst drive out the nations, and plantedst it.
Thou preparedst *room* before it, 9
And it took deep root, and filled the land.
The mountains were covered with the 10
shadow of it,

1 Or, nations

2 Or, pasture

3 Heb. thine arm.

4 Heb. the children of death.

5 That is, Lilies, a testimony

Or, dwellest between

7 Or, Restore

8 Heb. wilt thou

smoke. See Ps. 74. 1.

And ¹the boughs thereof were like
²cedars of God.

- 11 She sent out her branches unto the sea,
And her shoots unto the River.
12 Why hast thou broken down her fences,
So that all they which pass by the way
do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth ravage it,
And the wild beasts of the field feed
on it.
14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O God of
hosts:
Look down from heaven, and behold,
and visit this vine,
15 And ³the stock which thy right hand
hath planted,
And the ⁴branch that thou madest
strong for thyself.
16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down:
They perish at the rebuke of thy
countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy
right hand,
Upon the son of man whom thou
madest strong for thyself.
18 So shall we not go back from thee:
Quicken thou us, and we will call upon
thy name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts;
Cause thy face to shine, and we shall be
saved.

81 For the Chief Musician; set to the
Gittith. *A Psalm of Asaph.*

- 1 SING aloud unto God our strength:
Make a joyful noise unto the God of
Jacob.
2 Take up the psalm, and ⁵bring hither
the timbrel,
The pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon,
At the full moon, on our solemn feast
day.
4 For it is a statute for Israel,
An ordinance of the God of Jacob.
5 He appointed it in Joseph for a testi-
mony,
When he went out ⁶over the land of
Egypt:

¹ Or, the cedars of God with the boughs thereof
that which &c. ⁴ Heb. son. ⁵ Or, strike the timbrel
of one that &c. ⁸ Or, yield feigned obedience

Where I heard ⁷a language that I knew
not.

I removed his shoulder from the burden: 6
His hands were freed from the basket.

Thou calledst in trouble, and I de- 7
livered thee;

I answered thee in the secret place of
thunder;

I proved thee at the waters of Meribah.

Hear, O my people, and I will testify 8
unto thee:

O Israel, if thou wouldest hearken unto
me!

There shall no strange god be in thee; 9
Neither shalt thou worship any strange
god.

I am the LORD thy God, 10
Which brought thee up out of the land
of Egypt:

Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

But my people hearkened not to my voice; 11
And Israel would none of me.

So I let them go after the stubbornness 12
of their heart,

That they might walk in their own
counsels.

Oh that my people would hearken unto 13
me,

That Israel would walk in my ways!

I should soon subdue their enemies, 14
And turn my hand against their adver-
saries.

The haters of the LORD should ⁸submit 15
themselves unto him:

But their time should endure for ever.

He should feed them also with the 16
⁹finest of the wheat:

And with honey out of the rock should
I satisfy thee.

82

A Psalm of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of 1
God;

He judgeth among the gods.

How long will ye judge unjustly, 2

And respect the persons of the wicked?

Judge the ¹⁰poor and fatherless: 3

[Selah]

² Or, goodly cedars ³ Or, protect (or main-
tain) that which &c. ⁴ Heb. son. ⁵ Or, strike the timbrel ⁶ Or, against ⁷ Or, the speech
of one that &c. ⁸ Or, yield feigned obedience ⁹ Heb. fat of wheat. ¹⁰ Or, weak

- Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.
 4 Rescue the 'poor and needy:
 Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.
 5 They know not, neither do they understand;
 They walk to and fro in darkness:
 All the foundations of the earth are moved.
 6 I said, Ye are gods,
 And all of you sons of the Most High.
 7 Nevertheless ye shall die like men,
 And fall like one of the princes.
 8 Arise, O God, judge the earth:
 For thou shalt inherit all the nations.

83

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

- 1 O GOD, keep not thou silence:
 Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
 2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult:
 And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.
 3 They take crafty counsel against thy people,
 And consult together against thy hidden ones.
 4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation;
 That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
 5 For they have consulted together with one consent;
 Against thee do they make a covenant:
 6 The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites;
 Moab, and the ²Hagarenes;
 7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek;
 Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre:
 8 Assyria also is joined with them;
³They have holpen the children of Lot. [Selah]
 9 Do thou unto them as unto Midian;
 As to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the river Kishon:
 10 Which perished at En-dor;
 They became as dung for the earth.
 11 Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb;
 Yea, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna:

¹ Or, weak of Lot. ² Or, Hagrites See 1 Chr. 5. 10. ³ Heb. They have been an arm to the children of Lot. ⁴ Or, pastures ⁵ Or, thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art &c. ⁶ Or, lovely ⁷ Or, sing for joy ⁸ Or, balsam trees Heb. Baca. See 2 Sam. 5. 23. ⁹ Or, Behold our shield, O God

Who said, Let us take to ourselves in 12
 possession
 The 'habitations of God.
 O my God, make them like the whirling 13
 dust;
 As stubble before the wind.
 As the fire that burneth the forest, 14
 And as the flame that setteth the mount-
 ains on fire;
 So pursue them with thy tempest, 15
 And terrify them with thy storm.
 Fill their faces with confusion; 16
 That they may seek thy name, O LORD.
 Let them be ashamed and dismayed for 17
 ever;
 Yea, let them be confounded and perish:
 That they may know that ⁵thou alone, 18
 whose name is JEHOVAH,
 Art the Most High over all the earth.

84

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- HOW ⁶amiable are thy tabernacles, O 1
 LORD of hosts!
 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for 2
 the courts of the LORD;
 My heart and my flesh ⁷cry out unto the
 living God.
 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an 3
 house,
 And the swallow a nest for herself,
 where she may lay her young,
 Even thine altars, O LORD of hosts,
 My King, and my God.
 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: 4
 They will be still praising thee. [Selah]
 Blessed is the man whose strength is in 5
 thee;
 In whose heart are the high ways to Zion.
 Passing through the valley of ⁸Weeping 6
 they make it a place of springs;
 Yea, the early rain covereth it with
 blessings.
 They go from strength to strength, 7
 Every one of them appeareth before
 God in Zion.
 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: 8
 Give ear, O God of Jacob. [Selah]
⁹Behold, O God our shield, 9

And look upon the face of thine anointed.

- 10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand.

I had rather ¹be a doorkeeper in the house of my God,

Than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

- 11 For the LORD God is a sun and a shield:
The LORD will give grace and glory:
No good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

- 12 O LORD of hosts,
Blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

85 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 1 LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land:

Thou hast ²brought back the captivity of Jacob.

- 2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people,

Thou hast covered all their sin. [Selah]

- 3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath:
Thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

- 4 ³Turn us, O God of our salvation,
And cause thine indignation toward us to cease.

- 5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?
Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

- 6 Wilt thou not quicken us again:
That thy people may rejoice in thee?

- 7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD,
And grant us thy salvation.

- 8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak:
For he will speak peace unto his people,
and to his saints:

But let them not turn again to folly.

- 9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him;
That glory may dwell in our land.

- 10 Mercy and truth are met together;
Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

- 11 Truth springeth out of the earth;
And righteousness hath looked down from heaven.

- 12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good;

And our land shall yield her increase.

Righteousness shall go before him; 13
And shall ⁴make his footsteps a way to walk in.

86

A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, and answer me;

For I am poor and needy.

Preserve my soul; for I am godly: 2
O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

Be merciful unto me, O Lord; 3

For unto thee do I cry all the day long.

Rejoice the soul of thy servant; 4
For unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to 5
forgive,

And plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; 6
And hearken unto the voice of my supplications.

In the day of my trouble I will call upon 7
thee;

For thou wilt answer me.

There is none like unto thee among the 8
gods, O Lord;

Neither are *there any works* like unto thy works.

All nations whom thou hast made shall 9
come and worship before thee, O Lord;

And they shall glorify thy name.

For thou art great, and doest wondrous 10
things:

Thou art God alone.

Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk 11
in thy truth:

Unite my heart to fear thy name.

I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with 12
my whole heart;

And I will glorify thy name for ever-
more.

For great is thy mercy toward me; 13
And thou hast delivered my soul from

⁵the lowest pit.

O God, the proud are risen up against 14
me,

1 Or, stand at the threshold of &c.

2 Or, returned to the way of his steps

3 Or, Turn to us

4 Or, set us in

5 Or, Sheol beneath

- And the congregation of violent men
have sought after my soul,
And have not set thee before them.
- 15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of
compassion and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy
and truth.
- 16 O turn unto me, and ¹have mercy upon
me;
Give thy strength unto thy servant,
And save the son of thine handmaid.
- 17 Shew me a token for good;
That they which hate me may see it,
and be ashamed,
Because thou, LORD, hast holpen me,
and comforted me.

87

A Psalm of the sons of Korah; a Song.

- 1 ²HIS foundation is in the holy mount-
ains.
- 2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion
More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
- 3 Glorious things are spoken of thee,
O city of God. [Selah]
- 4 I will make mention of ³Rahab and
Babylon as among them that know
me:
Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with
⁴Ethiopia;
This one was born there.
- 5 Yea, of Zion it shall be said, This one
and that one was born in her;
And the Most High himself shall estab-
lish her.
- 6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth
up the peoples,
This one was born there. [Selah]
- 7 They that sing as well as ⁵they that
dance *shall say*,
All my fountains are in thee.

88

A Song, a Psalm of the sons of Korah;
for the Chief Musician; set to Ma-
halath ⁶Leannoth, Maschil of Heman
the Ezrahite.

- 1 O LORD, the God of my salvation,
I have cried day and night before thee:
- 2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence;
Incline thine ear unto my cry:

1 Or, be gracious unto
gates &c.

3 Or, Egypt

2 Or, His foundation in the holy mountains the LORD loveth, even the
4 Heb. Cush.

6 Or, for singing

7 Or, the grave

8 Or, Cast away

10 Heb. Abaddon. See Job 26. 6.

11 Or, are darkness

- For my soul is full of troubles, 3
And my life draweth nigh unto ⁷Sheol.
I am counted with them that go down 4
into the pit;
I am as a man that hath no help:
⁸Cast off among the dead, 5
Like the slain that lie in the grave,
Whom thou rememberest no more;
And they are cut off from thy hand.
Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, 6
In dark places, in the deeps.
Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, 7
And thou hast afflicted me with all thy
waves. [Selah]
- Thou hast put mine acquaintance far 8
from me;
Thou hast made me an abomination
unto them:
I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.
Mine eye wasteth away by reason of 9
affliction:
I have called daily upon thee, O LORD,
I have spread forth my hands unto
thee.
- Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? 10
Shall ⁹they that are deceased arise and
praise thee? [Selah]
- Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in 11
the grave?
Or thy faithfulness in ¹⁰Destruction?
Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? 12
And thy righteousness in the land of
forgetfulness?
But unto thee, O LORD, have I cried, 13
And in the morning shall my prayer
come before thee.
- LORD, why casteth thou off my soul? 14
Why hidest thou thy face from me?
I am afflicted and ready to die from my 15
youth up:
While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
Thy fierce wrath is gone over me; 16
Thy terrors have cut me off.
They came round about me like water 17
all the day long;
They compassed me about together.
Lover and friend hast thou put far from 18
me,
And mine acquaintance ¹¹into darkness.

89

Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

- 1 I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD
for ever:
With my mouth will I make known thy
faithfulness to all generations.
- 2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up
for ever;
Thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in
the very heavens.
- 3 I have made a covenant with my chosen,
I have sworn unto David my servant;
- 4 Thy seed will I establish for ever,
And build up thy throne to all genera-
tions. [Selah]
- 5 And the heavens shall praise thy won-
ders, O LORD;
Thy faithfulness also in the assembly of
the holy ones.
- 6 For who in the skies can be compared
unto the LORD?
Who among the ¹sons of the ²mighty is
like unto the LORD,
- 7 A God very terrible in the council of the
holy ones,
And to be feared above all them that are
round about him?
- 8 O LORD God of hosts,
Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O
JAH?
And thy faithfulness is round about thee.
- 9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea:
When the waves thereof arise, thou
stillest them.
- 10 Thou hast broken ³Rahab in pieces, as
one that is slain;
Thou hast scattered thine enemies with
the arm of thy strength.
- 11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is
thine:
The world and the fulness thereof, thou
hast founded them.
- 12 The north and the south, thou hast
created them:
Tabor and Hermon rejoice in thy name.
- 13 Thou hast ⁴a mighty arm:
Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right
hand.

¹ Or, sons of God
⁵ Or, trumpet sound
One of Israel our King
have the singular.

² Or, gods See Ps. 29, 1.

⁶ Another reading is, thou shalt exalt our horn.

⁸ Many MSS. and ancient versions read the plural. Other authorities
⁹ Or, do him violence

Righteousness and judgement are the ¹⁴
foundation of thy throne:

Mercy and truth go before thy face.

Blessed is the people that know the ¹⁵
⁵joyful sound:

They walk, O LORD, in the light of thy
countenance.

In thy name do they rejoice all the day: ¹⁶
And in thy righteousness are they
exalted.

For thou art the glory of their strength: ¹⁷
And in thy favour ⁶our horn shall be
exalted.

For our shield belongeth unto the LORD; ¹⁸
⁷And our king to the Holy One of Israel.

Then thou spakest in vision to thy ¹⁹
⁸saints,

And saidst, I have laid help upon one
that is mighty;

I have exalted one chosen out of the
people.

I have found David my servant; ²⁰
With my holy oil have I anointed him:

With whom my hand shall be estab- ²¹
lished;

Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
The enemy shall not ⁹exact upon him; ²²
Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

And I will beat down his adversaries ²³
before him,

And smite them that hate him.

But my faithfulness and my mercy shall ²⁴
be with him;

And in my name shall his horn be
exalted.

I will set his hand also on the sea, ²⁵
And his right hand on the rivers.

He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, ²⁶
My God, and the rock of my salvation.

I also will make him *my* firstborn, ²⁷
The highest of the kings of the earth.

My mercy will I keep for him for ever- ²⁸
more,

And my covenant shall ¹⁰stand fast with
him.

His seed also will I make to endure for ²⁹
ever,

And his throne as the days of heaven.

³ Or, Egypt

⁴ Heb. an arm with might.

⁷ Or, Even to the Holy

¹⁰ Or, be faithful

- 30 If his children forsake my law,
And walk not in my judgements;
31 If they ¹break my statutes,
And keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I visit their transgression with
the rod,
And their iniquity with stripes.
33 But my mercy will I not utterly take
from him,
Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
34 My covenant will I not ¹break,
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of
my lips.
35 ²Once have I sworn by my holiness;
I will not lie unto David;
36 His seed shall endure for ever,
And his throne as the sun before me.
37 ³It shall be established for ever as the
moon,
⁴And as the faithful witness in the sky.
[Selah]
38 But thou hast cast off and rejected,
Thou hast been wroth with thine
anointed.
39 Thou hast abhorred the covenant of thy
servant:
Thou hast profaned his crown *even* to
the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges;
Thou hast brought his strong holds to
ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him:
He is become a reproach to his neigh-
bours.
42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his
adversaries;
- Thou hast made all his enemies to
rejoice.
Yea, thou turnest back the edge of his 43
sword,
And hast not made him to stand in the
battle.
Thou hast made his brightness to cease, 44
And cast his throne down to the ground.
The days of his youth hast thou 45
shortened:
Thou hast covered him with shame.
[Selah]
How long, O LORD, wilt thou hide thy- 46
self for ever?
How long shall thy wrath burn like fire?
O remember how short my time is: 47
For what vanity hast thou created all the
children of men!
What man is he that shall live and not 48
see death,
That shall deliver his soul from the
⁵power of ⁶Sheol? [Selah]
Lord, where are thy former mercies, 49
Which thou swarest unto David in thy
faithfulness?
Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy 50
servants;
How I do bear in my bosom *the reproach*
of all the ⁷mighty peoples;
Wherewith thine enemies have re- 51
proached, O LORD,
Wherewith they have reproached the
footsteps of thine anointed.
Blessed be the LORD for evermore. 52
Amen, and Amen.

BOOK IV

90

A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place
In all generations.

Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou ⁸hadst formed the earth
and the world,

Even from everlasting to everlasting,
thou art God.

Thou turnest man to ⁹destruction;

And sayest, Return, ye children of men.

For a thousand years in thy sight 4

Are but as yesterday ¹⁰when it is past,

And as a watch in the night.

Thou carriest them away as with a 5

flood; they are as a sleep:

In the morning they are like grass which
groweth up.

In the morning it flourisheth, and 6
groweth up;

¹ Heb. profane. ² Or, One thing ³ Or, As the moon which is established for ever, and as
the faithful witness &c. or, and is a faithful witness &c. ⁴ Or, And the witness in the sky is
faithful ⁵ Heb. hand. ⁶ Or, the grave ⁷ Or, many ⁸ Heb. gavest birth to.
⁹ Or, dust Heb. crushing. ¹⁰ Or, when it passeth

In the evening it is cut down, and
withereth.

7 For we are consumed in thine anger,
And in thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee,
Our secret sins in the light of thy
countenance.

9 For all our days are passed away in thy
wrath:

We bring our years to an end as ¹a tale
that is told.

10 The days of our years are threescore
years and ten,

Or even by reason of strength fourscore
years;

Yet is their pride but labour and sorrow;
For it is soon gone, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger,
And thy wrath according to the fear that
is due unto thee?

12 So teach us to number our days,
That we may get us an heart of wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD; how long?
And let it repent thee concerning thy
servants.

14 O satisfy us in the morning with thy
mercy;

That we may rejoice and be glad all our
days.

15 Make us glad according to the days
wherein thou hast afflicted us,

And the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants,
And thy glory upon their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God
be upon us:

And establish thou the work of our
hands upon us;

Yea, the work of our hands establish
thou it.

91 HE that dwelleth in the secret
place of the Most High

²Shall abide under the shadow of the
Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge
and my fortress;

My God, in whom I trust.

3 For he shall deliver thee from the snare
of the fowler,

And from the noisome pestilence.

He shall cover thee with his pinions, 4

And under his wings shalt thou take
refuge:

His truth is a shield and a buckler.

Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror 5
by night,

Nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

For the pestilence that walketh in dark- 6
ness,

Nor for the destruction that wasteth at
noonday.

A thousand shall fall at thy side, 7

And ten thousand at thy right hand;

But it shall not come nigh thee.

Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, 8

And see the reward of the wicked.

³For thou, O LORD, art my refuge! 9

Thou hast made the Most High thy
habitation;

There shall no evil befall thee, 10

Neither shall any plague come nigh thy
tent.

For he shall give his angels charge over 11
thee,

To keep thee in all thy ways.

They shall bear thee up in their hands, 12

Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: 13

The young lion and the serpent shalt
thou trample under feet.

Because he hath set his love upon me, 14
therefore will I deliver him:

I will set him on high, because he hath
known my name.

He shall call upon me, and I will 15
answer him;

I will be with him in trouble:

I will deliver him, and honour him.

With long life will I satisfy him, 16
And shew him my salvation.

92 A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto 1
the LORD,

And to sing praises unto thy name, O
Most High:

To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the 2
morning,

1 Or, a sound or sigh

2 Or, That abideth . . . Almighty; even I &c.

3 Or, Because thou hast said, The LORD is my refuge;

- And thy faithfulness every night,
 3 With an instrument of ten strings, and
 with the psaltery;
 With a solemn sound upon the harp.
 4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad
 through thy work:
 I will triumph in the works of thy hands
 5 How great are thy works, O LORD!
 Thy thoughts are very deep.
 6 A brutish man knoweth not;
 Neither doth a fool understand this:
 7 When the wicked spring as the grass,
 And when all the workers of iniquity do
 flourish;
 It is that they shall be destroyed for
 ever:
 8 But thou, O LORD, art on high for ever-
 more.
 9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD,
 For, lo, thine enemies shall perish;
 All the workers of iniquity shall be
 scattered.
 10 But my horn hast thou exalted like *the*
horn of the wild-ox:
 I am anointed with fresh oil.
 11 Mine eye also hath seen *my desire* on
 mine enemies,
 Mine ears have heard *my desire* of the
 evil-doers that rise up against me.
 12 The righteous shall flourish like the
 palm tree:
 He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
 13 They that are planted in the house of the
 LORD
 Shall flourish in the courts of our God.
 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old
 age;
 They shall be full of sap and green:
 15 To shew that the LORD is upright;
 He is my rock, and there is no un-
 righteousness in him.

93 THE LORD reigneth; he is ap-
 parcelled with majesty;
 The LORD is apparelled, he hath girded
 himself with strength:
 The world also is established, that it
 cannot be moved.
 2 Thy throne is established of old:
 Thou art from everlasting.

The floods have lifted up, O LORD, 3
 The floods have lifted up their voice;
 The floods lift up their ²waves.
 Above the voices of many waters, 4
 The mighty breakers of the sea,
 The LORD on high is mighty.
 Thy testimonies are very sure: 5
 Holiness becometh thine house,
 O LORD, for evermore.

94 O LORD thou God to whom
 vengeance belongeth,
 Thou God to whom vengeance be-
 longeth, shine forth.
 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth: 2
 Render to the proud *their* desert.
 LORD, how long shall the wicked, 3
 How long shall the wicked triumph?
 They prate, they speak arrogantly: 4
 All the workers of iniquity boast them-
 selves.
 They break in pieces thy people, O 5
 LORD,
 And afflict thine heritage.
 They slay the widow and the stranger, 6
 And murder the fatherless.
 And they say, ³The LORD shall not see, 7
 Neither shall the God of Jacob consider.
 Consider, ye brutish among the people: 8
 And ye fools, when will ye be wise?
 He that planted the ear, shall he not 9
 hear?
 He that formed the eye, shall he not see?
 He that ⁴chastiseth the nations, shall not 10
 he correct,
 Even he that teacheth man knowledge?
 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, 11
⁵That they are ⁶vanity.
 Blessed is the man whom thou chas- 12
 tenest, ³O LORD,
 And teachest out of thy law;
 That thou mayest give him rest from 13
 the days of adversity,
 Until the pit be digged for the wicked.
 For the LORD will not cast off his people, 14
 Neither will he forsake his inheritance.
 For judgement shall return unto right- 15
 eousness:
 And all the upright in heart shall follow
 it.

1 Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

5 Or, *for*

2 Or, *roaring*

6 Heb. *a breath*.

3 Heb. *Jah*.

4 Or, *instructeth*

16 Who will rise up for me against the
evil-doers?

Who will stand up for me against the
workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD had been my help,
My soul had soon dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth;
Thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my ¹thoughts within
me

Thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the ²throne of wickedness have
fellowship with thee,

Which frameth mischief by statute?

21 They gather themselves together against
the soul of the righteous,

And condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD hath been my high tower;
And my God the rock of my refuge.

23 And he hath brought upon them their
own iniquity,
And shall cut them off in their own evil;
The LORD our God shall cut them off.

95 O COME, let us sing unto the
LORD:

Let us make a joyful noise to the rock
of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with
thanksgiving,

Let us make a joyful noise unto him with
psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God,
And a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the
earth;

The ³heights of the mountains are his
also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it;
And his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down;
Let us kneel before the LORD our Maker:

7 For he is our God,
And we are the people of his pasture,
and the sheep of his hand.

⁴To-day, Oh that ye would hear his
voice!

8 Harden not your heart, as at ⁵Meribah,
As in the day of ⁶Massah in the wilder-
ness:

¹ Or, doubts ² Or, seat ³ Or, strength
⁵ That is, strife. ⁶ That is, temptation.

When your fathers tempted me, 9
Proved me, and saw my work.

Forty years long was I grieved with *that* ¹⁰
generation,

And said, It is a people that do err in
their heart,

And they have not known my ways:

Wherefore I swear in my wrath, 11
That they should not enter into my
rest.

96 O SING unto the LORD a new

Sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; 2
Shew forth his salvation from day to
day.

Declare his glory among the nations, 3
His marvellous works among all the
peoples.

For great is the LORD, and highly to be ⁴
praised:

He is to be feared above all gods.
For all the gods of the peoples are ⁵idols: 5
But the LORD made the heavens.

Honour and majesty are before him: 6
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the ⁷
peoples,

Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
Give unto the LORD the glory due unto ⁸
his name:

Bring an offering, and come into his
courts.

O worship the LORD ⁹in the beauty of ⁹
holiness:

Tremble before him, all the earth.
Say among the nations, The LORD ¹⁰
reigneth:

The world also is stablished that it can-
not be moved:

He shall judge the peoples with equity.
Let the heavens be glad, and let the ¹¹
earth rejoice;

Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
Let the field exult, and all that is therein; ¹²
Then shall all the trees of the wood sing
for joy;

Before the LORD, for he cometh; 13
For he cometh to judge the earth:

⁴ Or, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden &c.
⁷ Or, things of nought ⁸ Or, in holy array

He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples ¹with his truth.

97 THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice;

Let the multitude of isles be glad.

2 Clouds and darkness are round about him:

Righteousness and judgement are the foundation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him,
And burneth up his adversaries round about.

4 His lightnings lightened the world:
The earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD,
At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness,
And all the peoples have seen his glory.

7 Ashamed be all they that serve graven images,

That boast themselves of idols:

Worship him, all ye gods.

8 Zion heard and was glad,
And the daughters of Judah rejoiced;
Because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art most high above all the earth:

Thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 O ye that love the LORD, hate evil:
He preserveth the souls of his saints;
He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous,
And gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Be glad in the LORD, ye righteous;
And give thanks to his holy ²name.

98

A Psalm.

1 O SING unto the LORD a new song;
For he hath done marvellous things:
His right hand, and his holy arm, hath wrought salvation for him.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation:

His righteousness hath he openly shewed
in the sight of the nations.

1 Or, in his faithfulness

2 Heb. memorial.

3 Or, dwelleth between

He hath remembered his mercy and
his faithfulness toward the house of
Israel:

All the ends of the earth have seen the
salvation of our God.

Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all 4
the earth:

Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing
praises.

Sing praises unto the LORD with the 5
harp;

With the harp and the voice of melody.

With trumpets and sound of cornet 6

Make a joyful noise before the King, the
LORD.

Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; 7

The world, and they that dwell therein;

Let the floods clap their hands; 8

Let the hills sing for joy together;

Before the LORD, for he cometh to judge 9
the earth:

He shall judge the world with right-
eousness,

And the peoples with equity.

99 THE LORD reigneth; let the
peoples tremble:

He ³sitteth upon the cherubim; let the
earth be moved.

The LORD is great in Zion; 2

And he is high above all the peoples.

Let them praise thy great and terrible 3
name:

Holy is he.

The king's strength also loveth judge- 4
ment;

Thou dost establish equity,

Thou executest judgement and right-
eousness in Jacob.

Exalt ye the LORD our God, 5

And worship at his footstool:

Holy is he.

Moses and Aaron among his priests, 6

And Samuel among them that call upon
his name;

They called upon the LORD, and he
answered them.

He spake unto them in the pillar of 7
cloud:

They kept his testimonies, and the statute that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God:

Thou wast a God that forgavest them, Though thou tookest vengeance of their doings.

9 Exalt ye the LORD our God, And worship at his holy hill; For the LORD our God is holy.

100

A Psalm of thanksgiving.

1 MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, ²all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: Come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: It is he that hath made us, ³and we are his; We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with ⁴thanksgiving, And into his courts with praise: Give thanks unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good; his mercy *endureth* for ever; And his faithfulness unto all generations.

101

A Psalm of David.

1 I WILL sing of mercy and judgement: Unto thee, O LORD, will I sing praises.

2 I will ⁵behave myself wisely in a perfect way:

Oh when wilt thou come unto me?

I will walk within my house ⁶with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no base thing before mine eyes:

I hate ⁷the work of them that turn aside; It shall not cleave unto me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will know no ⁸evil thing.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I destroy:

Him that hath an high look and a proud heart will I not suffer.

1 Or, for the thank offering

2 Heb. all the earth.

3 Another reading is, and not us ourselves.

4 Or, a thank offering

5 Or, give heed unto the perfect way

6 Or, in the integrity of my heart

7 Or, the doing of unfaithfulness

8 Or, evil person

9 Or, fainteth

10 Or, in smoke

11 Or, as an hearth

12 Or, is stretched out

13 Or, sitteth as king

Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of 6 the land, that they may dwell with me: He that walketh in a perfect way, he shall minister unto me.

He that worketh deceit shall not dwell 7 within my house:

He that speaketh falsehood shall not be established before mine eyes.

Morning by morning will I destroy all 8 the wicked of the land;

To cut off all the workers of iniquity from the city of the LORD.

102

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, 1 And let my cry come unto thee.

Hide not thy face from me in the day of 2 my distress:

Incline thine ear unto me;

In the day when I call answer me speedily.

For my days consume away ¹⁰like smoke, 3

And my bones are burned ¹¹as a firebrand.

My heart is smitten like grass, and 4 withered;

For I forget to eat my bread.

By reason of the voice of my groaning 5

My bones cleave to my flesh.

I am like a pelican of the wilderness; 6

I am become as an owl of the waste places.

I watch, and am become 7

Like a sparrow that is alone upon the housetop.

Mine enemies reproach me all the day; 8

They that are mad against me do curse by me.

For I have eaten ashes like bread, 9

And mingled my drink with weeping.

Because of thine indignation and thy 10 wrath:

For thou hast taken me up, and cast me away.

My days are like a shadow that ¹²de- 11 clineth;

And I am withered like grass.

But thou, O LORD, ¹³shalt abide for ever; 12

And thy memorial unto all generations.

- 13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion:
For it is time to have pity upon her, yea,
the set time is come.
- 14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones,
And have pity upon her dust.
- 15 So the nations shall fear the name of the LORD,
And all the kings of the earth thy glory:
- 16 For the LORD hath built up Zion,
He hath appeared in his glory;
- 17 He hath regarded the prayer of the destitute,
And hath not despised their prayer.
- 18 This shall be written for the generation to come:
And a people which shall be created shall praise ¹the LORD.
- 19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary;
From heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
- 20 To hear the sighing of the prisoner;
To loose ²those that are appointed to death;
- 21 That men may declare the name of the LORD in Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem;
- 22 When the peoples are gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.
- 23 ³He weakened my strength in the way;
He shortened my days.
- 24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days:
Thy years are throughout all generations.
- 25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth;
And the heavens are the work of thy hands.
- 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure:
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change them,
and they shall be changed:
- 27 But thou art the same,
And thy years shall have no end.

The children of thy servants shall continue,
And their seed shall be established before thee.

103

A Psalm of David.

- BLESS the LORD, O my soul; 1
And all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.
- Bless the LORD, O my soul, 2
And forget not all his benefits:
Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; 3
Who healeth all thy diseases;
Who redeemeth thy life from ⁴destruction;
Who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies:
Who satisfieth ⁵thy mouth with good things;
So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle.
- The LORD executeth righteous acts, 6
And judgements for all that are oppressed.
He made known his ways unto Moses, 7
His doings unto the children of Israel.
The LORD is full of compassion and gracious, 8
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
He will not always chide; 9
Neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.
He hath not dealt with us after our sins, 10
Nor rewarded us after our iniquities.
For as the heaven is high above the earth, 11
So great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
- As far as the east is from the west, 12
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
Like as a father pitieth his children, 13
So the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
For he knoweth our frame; 14
He remembereth that we are dust.
As for man, his days are as grass; 15
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
For the wind passeth over it, and it is like gone;
And the place thereof shall know it no more.

1 Heb. *Jah*.
his strength.

2 Heb. *the children of death*.
4 Or, *thy pit*

3 Another reading is, *He afflicted me with*
Or, *thy prime* Heb. *thine ornament*.

- 17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him,
And his righteousness unto children's children;
18 To such as keep his covenant,
And to those that remember his precepts to do them.
19 The LORD hath established his throne in the heavens;
And his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye angels of his:
Ye mighty in strength, that fulfil his word,
Hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless the LORD, all ye his hosts;
Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all ye his works,
In all places of his dominion:
Bless the LORD, O my soul.

104 BLESS the LORD, O my soul.
O LORD my God, thou art very great;

- Thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment;
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters;
Who maketh the clouds his chariot;
Who walketh upon the wings of the wind:
4 Who maketh ¹winds his messengers;
His ministers a flaming fire:
5 ²Who laid the foundations of the earth,
That it should not be moved for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a vesture;
The waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled;
At the voice of thy thunder they hasted away;
8 ³They went up by the mountains, they went down by the valleys,
Unto the place which thou hadst founded for them.

Thou hast set a bound that they may ⁹not pass over;
That they turn not again to cover the earth.
He sendeth forth springs into the valleys; ¹⁰
They run among the mountains:
They give drink to every beast of the ¹¹field;
The wild asses quench their thirst.
By them the fowl of the heaven have ¹²their habitation,
They ⁴sing among the branches.
He watereth the mountains from his ¹³chambers:
The earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
He causeth the grass to grow for the ¹⁴cattle,
And herb for the ⁵service of man;
That he may bring forth ⁶food out of the earth:
And wine that maketh glad the heart of ¹⁵man,
⁷And oil to make his face to shine,
And bread that strengtheneth man's heart.
The trees of the LORD are ⁸satisfied; ¹⁶
The cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;
Where the birds make their nests: ¹⁷
As for the stork, the fir trees are her house.
The high mountains are for the wild ¹⁸goats;
The rocks are a refuge for the conies.
He appointed the moon for seasons: ¹⁹
The sun knoweth his going down.
Thou makest darkness, and it is night; ²⁰
Wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
The young lions roar after their prey, ²¹
And seek their meat from God.
The sun ariseth, they get them away, ²²
And lay them down in their dens.
Man goeth forth unto his work ²³
And to his labour until the evening.
O LORD, how manifold are thy works! ²⁴
In wisdom hast thou made them all:
The earth is full of thy ⁹riches.

¹ Or, his angels winds rose, the valleys sank down;)

² Heb. He founded the earth upon her bases.

³ Or, (The mountains

⁴ Heb. utter their voice.

⁵ Or, labour

⁶ Heb. bread.

⁷ Heb. To make his face to shine with oil.

⁸ See ver. 13.

⁹ Or, creatures

- 25 Yonder is the sea, great and wide,
Wherein are things creeping innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
- 26 There go the ships;
There is leviathan, whom thou hast
formed to take his pastime therein.
- 27 These wait all upon thee,
That thou mayest give them their meat
in due season.
- 28 That thou givest unto them they gather;
Thou openest thine hand, they are satisfied with good.
- 29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled;
Thou takest away their breath, they die,
And return to their dust.
- 30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.
- 31 Let the glory of the LORD endure for ever;
Let the LORD rejoice in his works:
- 32 Who looketh on the earth, and it trembleth;
He toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.
- 33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live:
I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.
- 34 Let my meditation be sweet unto him:
I will rejoice in the LORD.
- 35 Let sinners be consumed out of the earth,
And let the wicked be no more.
Bless the LORD, O my soul.
³Praise ye the LORD.

105 O GIVE thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name;
Make known his doings among the peoples.

- 2 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;
⁴Talk ye of all his marvellous works.
- 3 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
- 4 Seek ye the LORD and his strength;
Seek his face evermore.

- Remember his marvellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;
- O ye seed of Abraham his servant, 6
Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones. 7
He is the LORD our God:
His judgements are in all the earth.
He hath remembered his covenant for ever,
- The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
The covenant which he made with 9
Abraham,
And his oath unto Isaac;
And confirmed the same unto Jacob for 10
a statute,
To Israel for an everlasting covenant:
Saying, Unto thee will I give the land 11
of Canaan,
The ⁵lot of your inheritance:
When they were but a few men in 12
number;
Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;
And they went about from nation to 13
nation,
From one kingdom to another people.
He suffered no man to do them wrong; 14
Yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes;
Saying, Touch not mine anointed ones, 15
And do my prophets no harm.
And he called for a famine upon the land; 16
He brake the whole staff of bread.
He sent a man before them; 17
Joseph was sold for a servant:
His feet they hurt with fetters; 18
⁶He was laid in *chains* of iron:
Until the time that his word came to 19
pass;
The word of the LORD tried him.
The king sent and loosed him; 20
Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.
He made him lord of his house, 21
And ruler of all his substance:
To bind his princes at his pleasure, 22
And teach his ⁷senators wisdom.
Israel also came into Egypt; 23
And Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

¹ Or, *play with him*. See Job 41. 5.
Meditate ⁵ Heb. *cord*, or, *line*.

² Or, *gatherest in* ³ Heb. *Hallelujah*.
⁶ Heb. *His soul entered into the iron*.

⁴ Or,
⁷ Heb. *elders*.

- 24 And he increased his people greatly,
And made them stronger than their
adversaries.
- 25 He turned their heart to hate his people,
To deal subtilly with his servants.
- 26 He sent Moses his servant,
And Aaron whom he had chosen.
- 27 'They set among them ²his signs,
And wonders in the land of Ham.
- 28 He sent darkness, and made it dark;
And they rebelled not against his words.
- 29 He turned their waters into blood,
And slew their fish.
- 30 Their land swarmed with frogs,
In the chambers of their kings.
- 31 He spake, and there came swarms of
flies,
And lice in all their borders.
- 32 He gave them hail for rain,
And flaming fire in their land.
- 33 He smote their vines also and their fig
trees;
And brake the trees of their borders.
- 34 He spake, and the locust came,
And the cankerworm, and that without
number,
- 35 And did eat up every herb in their
land,
And did eat up the fruit of their ground.
- 36 He smote also all the firstborn in their
land,
The ³chief of all their strength.
- 37 And he brought them forth with silver
and gold:
And there was ⁴not one feeble person
among his tribes.
- 38 Egypt was glad when they departed;
For the fear of them had fallen upon
them.
- 39 He spread a cloud for a covering;
And fire to give light in the night.
- 40 They asked, and he brought quails,
And satisfied them with the bread of
heaven.
- 41 He opened the rock, and waters gushed
out;
They ran in the dry places *like* a river.
- 42 For he remembered his holy word,
And Abraham his servant.

And he brought forth his people with joy, 43
And his chosen with singing.
And he gave them the lands of the 44
nations;
And they took the labour of the peoples
in possession:
That they might keep his statutes, 45
And observe his laws.
⁵Praise ye the LORD.

106 ⁵PRAISE ye the LORD.
O give thanks unto the LORD;
for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
Who can utter the mighty acts of the 2
LORD,
Or shew forth all his praise?
Blessed are they that keep judgement, 3
And he that doeth righteousness at all
times.
Remember me, O LORD, with the favour 4
that thou bearest unto thy people;
O visit me with thy salvation:
That I may see the prosperity of thy 5
chosen,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy
nation,
That I may glory with thine inheritance.

We have sinned with our fathers, 6
We have committed iniquity, we have
done wickedly.
Our fathers understood not thy wonders 7
in Egypt;
They remembered not the multitude of
thy mercies;
But were rebellious at the sea, even at
the Red Sea.
Nevertheless he saved them for his 8
name's sake,
That he might make his mighty power
to be known.
He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it 9
was dried up:
So he led them through the depths, as
through a ⁶wilderness.
And he saved them from the hand of him 10
that hated them,
And redeemed them from the hand of
the enemy.

¹ Some ancient versions have, *He*.
Deut. 21. 17.

² Heb. *the words of his signs*.
⁴ Or, *none that stumbled*

³ Heb. *beginning*. See
⁶ Or, *pasture land*

- 11 And the waters covered their adversaries:
 There was not one of them left.
 12 Then believed they his words;
 They sang his praise.
 13 They soon forgot his works;
 They waited not for his counsel:
 14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness,
 And tempted God in the desert.
 15 And he gave them their request;
 But sent leanness into their soul.
 16 They envied Moses also in the camp,
And Aaron the 'saint of the LORD.
 17 The earth opened and swallowed up
 Dathan,
 And covered the company of Abiram.
 18 And a fire was kindled in their company;
 The flame burned up the wicked.
 19 They made a calf in Horeb,
 And worshipped a molten image.
 20 Thus they changed their glory
 For the likeness of an ox that eateth
 grass.
 21 They forgot God their saviour,
 Which had done great things in Egypt;
 22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
And terrible things by the Red Sea.
 23 Therefore he said that he would destroy
 them,
 Had not Moses his chosen stood before
 him in the breach,
 To turn away his wrath, lest he should
 destroy *them*.
 24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land,
 They believed not his word;
 25 But murmured in their tents,
 And hearkened not unto the voice of the
 LORD.
 26 Therefore he lifted up his hand unto
 them,
 That he would ²overthrow them in the
 wilderness:
 27 And that he would overthrow their seed
 among the nations,
 And scatter them in the lands.
 28 They joined themselves also unto Baal-
 peor,
 And ate the sacrifices of the dead.
 29 Thus they provoked him to anger with
 their doings;

1 Or, *holy one*Heb. *make them fall*.3 Or, *strife*

- And the plague brake in upon them.
 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed 30
 judgement:
 And so the plague was stayed.
 And that was counted unto him for 31
 righteousness,
 Unto all generations for evermore.
 They angered him also at the waters of 32
³Meribah,
 So that it went ill with Moses for their
 sakes:
 Because they were rebellious against his 33
 spirit,
 And he spake unadvisedly with his
 lips.
 They did not destroy the peoples, 34
 As the LORD commanded them;
 But mingled themselves with the na- 35
 tions,
 And learned their works:
 And they served their idols; 36
 Which became a snare unto them:
 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their 37
 daughters unto demons,
 And shed innocent blood, even the 38
 blood of their sons and of their daugh-
 ters,
 Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of
 Canaan;
 And the land was polluted with blood.
 Thus were they defiled with their works, 39
 And went a whoring in their doings
 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD 40
 kindled against his people,
 And he abhorred his inheritance.
 And he gave them into the hand of the 41
 nations;
 And they that hated them ruled over
 them.
 Their enemies also oppressed them, 42
 And they were brought into subjection
 under their hand.
 Many times did he deliver them; 43
 But they were rebellious in their counsel,
 And were brought low in their iniquity.
 Nevertheless he regarded their distress, 44
 When he heard their cry:
 And he remembered for them his 45
 covenant,
 And repented according to the multi-
 tude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied
Of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God,
And gather us from among the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,

And to triumph in thy praise.

Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, 48
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And let all the people say, Amen.
'Praise ye the LORD.

BOOK V

107 O GIVE thanks unto the
LORD; for he is good:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so,
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand
of the adversary;

3 And gathered them out of the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and ²from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a
desert way;
They found no city of habitation.

5 Hungry and thirsty,
Their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their
trouble,
And he delivered them out of their dis-
tresses.

7 He led them also by a straight way,
That they might go to a city of habita-
tion.

8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for
his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the
children of men!

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul,
And the hungry soul he filleth with
good.

10 Such as sat in darkness and the
shadow of death,
Being bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they rebelled against the words
of God,
And contemned the counsel of the Most
High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart
with labour;
They fell down, and there was none to
help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their
trouble,

And he saved them out of their dis-
tresses.

He brought them out of darkness and 14
the shadow of death,
And brake their bands in sunder.

Oh that men would praise the LORD for 15
his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the
children of men!

For he hath broken the gates of brass, 16
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.

Fools because of ³their transgression, 17
And because of their iniquities, are
afflicted.

Their soul abhorreth all manner of 18
meat;
And they draw near unto the gates of
death.

Then they cry unto the LORD in their 19
trouble,
And he saveth them out of their dis-
tresses.

He sendeth his word, and healeth them, 20
And delivereth *them* from their ⁴de-
structions.

Oh that men would praise the LORD for 21
his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the
children of men!

And let them offer the sacrifices of 22
thanksgiving,
And declare his works with singing.

They that go down to the sea in ships, 23
That do business in great waters;
These see the works of the LORD, 24
And his wonders in the deep.

For he commandeth, and raiseth the 25
stormy wind,
Which lifteth up the waves thereof.

They mount up to the heaven, they go 26
down again to the depths:

1 Heb. *Hallelujah*.

2 Heb. *from the sea*.

3 Heb. *the way of their transgression*.

4 Heb. *pits*.

- Their soul melteth away because of trouble.
 27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,
 And 'are at their wits' end.
 28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
 And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
 29 He maketh the storm a calm,
 So that the waves thereof are still.
 30 Then are they glad because they be quiet;
 So he bringeth them unto ²the haven where they would be.
 31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
 And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
 32 Let them exalt him also in the assembly of the people,
 And praise him in the seat of the elders.
 33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
 And watersprings into a thirsty ground;
 34 A fruitful land into a salt desert,
 For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
 35 He turneth a wilderness into a pool of water,
 And a dry land into watersprings.
 36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,
 That they may prepare a city of habitation;
 37 And sow fields, and plant vineyards,
 And get them fruits of increase.
 38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly;
 And he suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
 39 Again, they are minished and bowed down
 Through oppression, trouble, and sorrow.
 40 He poureth contempt upon princes,
 And causeth them to wander in the waste, where there is no way.
 41 Yet setteth he the needy on high from affliction,

¹ Heb. *all their wisdom is swallowed up.*

awake the dawn
⁴ Another reading is, *me.*
Who will lead me &c.

⁹ Heb. *salvation.*

⁸ Or, *Wilt not thou,*

² Heb. *the haven of their desire.*

⁵ Or, *laugher*

⁶ Or, *Unto*

³ Or, *I will*

⁷ Or, *hosts?*

And maketh *him* families like a flock.
 The upright shall see it, and be glad; 42
 And all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
 Whoso is wise shall give heed to these 43
 things,
 And they shall consider the mercies of
 the LORD.

108

A Song, a Psalm of David.

MY heart is fixed, O God; 1
 I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even
 with my glory.
 Awake, psaltery and harp: 2
³I myself will awake right early.
 I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, 3
 among the peoples:
 And I will sing praises unto thee among
 the nations.
 For thy mercy is great above the heavens, 4
 And thy truth *reacheth* unto the skies.
 Be thou exalted, O God, above the 5
 heavens:
 And thy glory above all the earth.
 That thy beloved may be delivered, 6
 Save with thy right hand, and answer
⁴us.
 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will 7
 exult:
 I will divide Shechem, and mete out the
 valley of Succoth.
 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; 8
 Ephraim also is the defence of mine
 head;
 Judah is my ⁵sceptre.
 Moab is my washpot; 9
⁶Upon Edom will I cast my shoe:
 Over Philistia will I shout.
 Who will bring me into the fenced 10
 city?
⁷Who hath led me unto Edom?
⁸Hast not thou cast us off, O God? 11
 And thou goest not forth, O God, with
 our hosts.
 Give us help against the adversary: 12
 For vain is the ⁹help of man.
 Through God we shall do valiantly: 13
 For he it is that shall tread down our
 adversaries.

109

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 1 **HOLD** not thy peace, O God of my praise;
 2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of deceit have they opened against me:
 They have spoken ¹unto me with a lying tongue.
 3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred,
 And fought against me without a cause.
 4 For my love they are my adversaries:
 But I *give myself* unto prayer.
 5 And they have ²rewarded me evil for good,
 And hatred for my love.
 6 Set thou a wicked man over him:
 And let ³an adversary stand at his right hand.
 7 When he is judged, let him come forth guilty;
 And let his prayer ⁴be turned into sin.
 8 Let his days be few;
 And let another take his office.
 9 Let his children be fatherless,
 And his wife a widow.
 10 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg;
 And let them seek *their bread* ⁵out of their desolate places.
 11 Let the extortioner ⁶catch all that he hath;
 And let strangers make spoil of his labour.
 12 Let there be none to ⁷extend mercy unto him;
 Neither let there be any to have pity on his fatherless children.
 13 Let his posterity be cut off;
 In the generation following let their name be blotted out.
 14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD;
 And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
 15 Let them be before the LORD continually,
 That he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
 16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy,

But persecuted the poor and needy man,
 And the broken in heart, to slay *them*.
 Yea, he loved cursing, and it came unto ¹⁷him;
 And he delighted not in blessing, and it was far from him.
 He clothed himself also with cursing as ¹⁸with his garment,
 And it came into his inward parts like water,
 And like oil into his bones.
 Let it be unto him as the raiment where- ¹⁹with he covereth himself,
 And for the girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
 This is the reward of mine adversaries ²⁰from the LORD,
 And of them that speak evil against my soul.
 But deal thou with me, O God the ²¹LORD, for thy name's sake:
 Because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me,
 For I am poor and needy, ²²
 And my heart is wounded within me.
 I am gone like the shadow when it ²³declineth:
 I am tossed up and down as the locust.
 My knees ²⁴are weak through fasting;
 And my flesh faileth of fatness.
 I am become also a reproach unto them: ²⁵
 When they see me, they shake their head.
 Help me, O LORD my God; ²⁶
 O save me according to thy mercy:
 That they may know that this is thy ²⁷hand;
 That thou, LORD, hast done it.
 Let them curse, but bless thou: ²⁸
 When they arise, they shall be ashamed,
 but thy servant shall rejoice.
²⁹Let mine adversaries be clothed with dishonour,
 And let them cover themselves with their own shame as with a mantle.
 I will give great thanks unto the LORD ³⁰with my mouth;
 Yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

¹ Or, against
⁵ Or, far from
 totter

² Heb. laid upon me.
⁶ Heb. snare.

³ Or, Satan Or, an accuser
⁷ Or, continue kindness

⁸ Or, is stretched out

⁴ Or, become
⁹ Or,
 . . . and they shall cover &c.

¹⁰ Or, Mine adversaries shall be clothed . . .

- 31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the needy,
To save him from them that judge his soul.

110

A Psalm of David.

- 1 THE LORD saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall ¹send forth the rod of thy strength out of Zion:
Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people ²offer themselves willingly ³in the day of thy ⁴power:
⁵In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning,
⁶Thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent,
Thou art a priest for ever
After the ⁷order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand
⁸Shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the nations,
⁹He ¹⁰shall fill *the places* with dead bodies;
He ⁸shall strike through the head ¹¹in many countries.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore shall he lift up the head.

111 ¹²PRAISE ye the LORD.

- I will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart,
In the council of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD are great,
Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work is honour and majesty:
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered:
The LORD is gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given ¹³meat unto them that fear him:

He will ever be mindful of his covenant.
He hath shewed his people the power of his works,
In giving them the heritage of the nations.

The works of his hands are truth and ⁷judgement;

All his precepts are sure.

They are established for ever and ever, ⁸

They are ¹⁴done in truth and uprightness.

He hath sent redemption unto his ⁹people;

He hath commanded his covenant for ever:

Holy and reverend is his name.

The fear of the LORD is the beginning ¹⁰of wisdom;

¹⁵A good understanding have all they that do ¹⁶thereafter:

His praise endureth for ever.

112 ¹²PRAISE ye the LORD.

Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD,

That delighteth greatly in his commandments.

His seed shall be mighty upon earth: ²
The generation of the upright shall be blessed.

Wealth and riches are in his house: ³
And his righteousness endureth for ever.

Unto the upright there ariseth light in ⁴the darkness:

He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

Well is it with the man that dealeth ⁵graciously and lendeth;

He shall maintain his cause in judgement.

For he shall never be moved; ⁶
The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.

He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: ⁷
His heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

His heart is established, he shall not be ⁸afraid,

Until he see *his desire* upon his adversaries.

¹ Or, stretch of holiness: from &c.
⁶ Or, Thy youth are to thee as the dew

² Heb. are freewill offerings.

⁴ Or, army

³ Or, in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness: from &c.
⁵ Or, In holy attire According to another reading. On the

mountains of holiness.

⁷ Or, manner

⁸ Or, Hath

stricken

⁹ Or, The places are full of &c.

¹⁰ Or, hath filled

¹¹ Or, over a wide land

¹² Heb. Hallelujah.

¹³ Heb. prey.

¹⁴ Or, made

¹⁵ Or, Good repute

¹⁶ Heb. them.

- 9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the needy;
His righteousness endureth for ever:
His horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;
He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

113

¹PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise, O ye servants of the LORD,

- Praise the name of the LORD.
2 Blessed be the name of the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the sun unto the
going down of the same
The LORD's name is to be praised.
4 The LORD is high above all nations,
And his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto the LORD our God,
That hath his seat on high,
6 That humbleth himself ²to behold
The things that are in heaven and in the earth?
7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
And lifteth up the needy from the dung-hill;
8 That he may set him with princes,
Even with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house,
And to be a joyful mother of children.
¹Praise ye the LORD.

114

WHEN Israel went forth out of Egypt,

- The house of Jacob from a people of strange language;
2 Judah became his sanctuary,
Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw it, and fled;
Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams,
The little hills like young sheep.
5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleest?
Thou Jordan, that thou turnest back?
6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams;
Ye little hills, like young sheep?

¹ Heb. *Hallelujah*.² Or, to regard the heavens and the earth.³ Heb. *Jah*.

Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,
At the presence of the God of Jacob;
Which turned the rock into a pool of 8 water,
The flint into a fountain of waters.

115

NOT unto us, O LORD, not unto us,

But unto thy name give glory,
For thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.
Wherefore should the nations say, 2
Where is now their God?
But our God is in the heavens: 3
He hath done whatsoever he pleased.
Their idols are silver and gold, 4
The work of men's hands.
They have mouths, but they speak not; 5
Eyes have they, but they see not;
They have ears, but they hear not; 6
Noses have they, but they smell not;
They have hands, but they handle not; 7
Feet have they, but they walk not;
Neither speak they through their throat.
They that make them shall be like unto 8 them;
Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: 9
He is their help and their shield.
O house of Aaron, trust ye in the LORD: 10
He is their help and their shield.
Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: 11
He is their help and their shield.
The LORD hath been mindful of us; he 12
will bless us:

He will bless the house of Israel;
He will bless the house of Aaron.
He will bless them that fear the LORD, 13
Both small and great.
The LORD increase you more and more, 14
You and your children.
Blessed are ye of the LORD, 15
Which made heaven and earth.
The heavens are the heavens of the LORD; 16
But the earth hath he given to the children of men.
The dead praise not ³the LORD, 17
Neither any that go down into silence;
But we will bless ³the LORD 18
From this time forth and for evermore.
¹Praise ye the LORD.

116 I LOVE the LORD, because he
hath heard

My voice and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto
me,

Therefore will I call *upon him* as long
as I live.

3 The cords of death compassed me,
And the pains of ¹Sheol ²gat hold upon
me:

I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the
LORD;

O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous;
Yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple:
I was brought low, and he saved me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul;
For the LORD hath dealt bountifully
with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from
death,

Mine eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD
In the ³land of the living.

10 ⁴I believe, for I will speak:
I was greatly afflicted:

11 I said in my ⁵haste,
All men are ⁶a lie.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD
For all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD,
Yea, in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
Is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant:
I am thy servant, the son of thine hand-
maid;

Thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanks-
giving,

And will call upon the name of the
LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD,
Yea, in the presence of all his people;

19 In the courts of the LORD's house,

In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.

⁷Praise ye the LORD.

117 O PRAISE the LORD, all ye
nations;

Laud him, all ye peoples.

For his mercy is great toward us; 2
And the truth of the LORD *endureth* for
ever.

⁷Praise ye the LORD.

118 O GIVE thanks unto the
LORD; for he is good:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Let Israel now say, 2
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Let the house of Aaron now say, 3
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Let them now that fear the LORD say, 4
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Out of my distress I called upon ⁸the 5
LORD:

⁸The LORD answered me *and set me in*
a large place.

The LORD is on my side; I will not fear: 6
What can man do unto me?

The LORD is on my side among them 7
that help me:

Therefore shall I see *my desire* upon
them that hate me.

It is better to trust in the LORD 8
Than to put confidence in man.

It is better to trust in the LORD 9
Than to put confidence in princes.

All nations compassed me about: 10
In the name of the LORD I will cut them
off.

They compassed me about; yea, they 11
compassed me about:

In the name of the LORD I will cut them
off.

They compassed me about like bees; they 12
are quenched as the fire of thorns:

In the name of the LORD I will cut them
off.

Thou didst thrust sore at me that I 13
might fall:

But the LORD helped me.

⁸The LORD is my strength and song; 14
And he is become my salvation.

1 Or, *the grave*

2 Or, *found me*

3 Heb. *lands*.

4 Or, *I believed, when I spake thus*

5 Or, *alarm*

6 Heb. *liars*.

7 Heb. *Hallelujah*.

8 Heb. *Jah*.

- 15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
- 16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
- 17 I shall not die, but live,
And declare the works of the LORD.
- 18 The LORD hath chastened me sore:
But he hath not given me over unto death.
- 19 Open to me the gates of righteousness:
I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto the LORD.
- 20 This is the gate of the LORD;
The righteous shall enter into it.
- 21 I will give thanks unto thee, for thou hast answered me,
And art become my salvation.
- 22 The stone which the builders rejected
Is become the head of the corner.
- 23 This is the LORD's doing;
It is marvellous in our eyes.
- 24 This is the day which the LORD hath made;
We will rejoice and be glad in it.
- 25 Save now, we beseech thee, O LORD:
O LORD, we beseech thee, send now prosperity.
- 26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD:
We have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
- 27 The LORD is God, and he hath given us light:
Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
- 28 Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee:
Thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
- 29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.

119

N ALEPH.

- 1 BLESSED are they that are perfect in the way,
Who walk in the law of the LORD.

1 Heb. *Jah*.2 Heb. *This is from the LORD*.

- Blessed are they that keep his testimonies,
That seek him with the whole heart.
Yea, they do no unrighteousness; 3
They walk in his ways.
Thou hast commanded us thy precepts, 4
That we should observe them diligently.
Oh that my ways were established 5
To observe thy statutes!
Then shall I not be ashamed, 6
When I have respect unto all thy commandments.
I will give thanks unto thee with uprightness of heart, 7
When I learn thy righteous judgements.
I will observe thy statutes: 8
O forsake me not utterly.

B BETH.

- Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? 9
By taking heed thereto according to thy word.
With my whole heart have I sought thee: 10
O let me not wander from thy commandments.
Thy word have I laid up in mine heart, 11
That I might not sin against thee.
Blessed art thou, O LORD: 12
Teach me thy statutes.
With my lips have I declared 13
All the judgements of thy mouth.
I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, 14
As much as in all riches.
I will meditate in thy precepts, 15
And have respect unto thy ways.
I will delight myself in thy statutes: 16
I will not forget thy word.

G GIMEL.

- Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live; 17
So will I observe thy word.
Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold 18
Wondrous things out of thy law.
I am a sojourner in the earth: 19
Hide not thy commandments from me.
My soul breaketh for the longing 20
That it hath unto thy judgements at all times.

3 Or, *entereth*4 Or, *upright in way*

- 21 Thou hast rebuked the proud ¹that are
cursed,
Which do wander from thy command-
ments.
22 Take away from me reproach and con-
tempt;
For I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also sat and talked against me:
But thy servant did meditate in thy
statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my delight
And ²my counsellors.

7 DALETH.

- 25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
Quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I declared my ways, and thou answeredst
me:
Teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy
precepts:
So shall I meditate of thy wondrous
works.
28 My soul ³melteth for heaviness:
Strengthen thou me according unto thy
word.
29 Remove from me the way of falsehood:
And grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness:
Thy judgements have I set *before me*.
31 I cleave unto thy testimonies;
O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments.
When thou shalt enlarge my heart.

7 HE.

- 33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy
statutes;
And I shall keep it unto the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall
keep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it with my whole
heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy com-
mandments;
For therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,
And not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding
vanity.

1 Or, Cursed are they which &c.
Who is devoted to

2 Heb. the men of my counsel.
5 Or, Wherein

3 Heb. droppeth.
6 Or, That

4 Or,

And quicken me in thy ways.
Confirm thy word unto thy servant, 38
⁴Which *belongeth* unto the fear of thee.
Turn away my reproach whereof I am 39
afraid;
For thy judgements are good.
Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: 40
Quicken me in thy righteousness.

7 VAU.

Let thy mercies also come unto me, O 41
LORD,
Even thy salvation, according to thy
word.
So shall I have an answer for him that 42
reproacheth me;
For I trust in thy word.
And take not the word of truth utterly 43
out of my mouth;
For I have hoped in thy judgements.
So shall I observe thy law continually 44
For ever and ever.
And I will walk at liberty 45
For I have sought thy precepts.
I will also speak of thy testimonies 46
before kings,
And will not be ashamed.
And I will delight myself in thy com- 47
mandments,
Which I have loved.
I will lift up my hands also unto thy 48
commandments, which I have loved;
And I will meditate in thy statutes.

7 ZAIN.

Remember the word unto thy servant, 49
⁵Because thou hast made me to hope.
This is my comfort in my affliction: 50
⁶For thy word hath quickened me.
The proud have had me greatly in 51
derision:
Yet have I not swerved from thy law.
I have remembered thy judgements of 52
old, O LORD,
And have comforted myself.
Hot indignation hath taken hold upon 53
me,
Because of the wicked that forsake thy
law.
Thy statutes have been my songs 54

In the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD,
in the night,

And have observed thy law.

56 This I have had,

¹Because I kept thy precepts.

¶ CHETH.

57 ²The LORD is my portion:

I have said that I would observe thy
words.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole
heart:

Be merciful unto me according to thy
word.

59 I thought on my ways,

And turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not,

To observe thy commandments.

61 The cords of the wicked have wrapped
me round;

But I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks
unto thee

Because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear
thee,

And of them that observe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy:
Teach me thy statutes.

¶ TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant,
O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and know-
ledge;

For I have believed in thy command-
ments.

67 Before I was afflicted I went astray;
But now I observe thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good;
Teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me:
With my whole heart will I keep thy
precepts.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease;
But I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been
afflicted;

That I might learn thy statutes.

The law of thy mouth is better unto me ⁷²
Than thousands of gold and silver.

¶ JOD.

Thy hands have made me and ³fashioned ⁷³
me:

Give me understanding, that I may
learn thy commandments.

They that fear thee shall see me and be ⁷⁴
glad;

Because I have hoped in thy word.

I know, O LORD, that thy judgements ⁷⁵
are righteous,

And that in faithfulness thou hast
afflicted me.

Lo, I pray thee, thy lovingkindness be ⁷⁶
for my comfort,

According to thy word unto thy servant.

Let thy tender mercies come unto me, ⁷⁷
that I may live:

For thy law is my delight.

Let the proud be ashamed; for they ⁷⁸
have overthrown me ⁴wrongfully:

But I will meditate in thy precepts.

Let those that fear thee turn unto me, ⁷⁹

⁵And they shall know thy testimonies.

Let my heart be perfect in thy statutes; ⁸⁰
That I be not ashamed.

¶ CAPH.

My soul fainteth for thy salvation: ⁸¹
But I hope in thy word.

Mine eyes fail for thy word, ⁸²

While I say, When wilt thou comfort
me?

For I am become like a ⁶bottle in the ⁸³
smoke;

Yet do I not forget thy statutes.

How many are the days of thy servant? ⁸⁴

When wilt thou execute judgement on
them that persecute me?

The proud have digged pits for me, ⁸⁵
Who are not after thy law.

All thy commandments are faithful: ⁸⁶
They persecute me ⁴wrongfully; help
thou me.

They had almost consumed me upon ⁸⁷
earth;

¹ Or, That I have kept
³ Or, established
⁶ Or, wine-skin

² Or, The LORD is my portion, have I said: that I may observe &c.
⁴ Or, with falsehood

⁵ Another reading is, Even they that know.

But I forsook not thy precepts.

- 88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness;
So shall I observe the testimony of thy
mouth.

ל LAMED.

- 89 For ever, O LORD,
Thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations:
Thou hast established the earth, and it
abideth.
91 'They abide this day according to thine
ordinances;
For all things are thy servants.
92 Unless thy law had been my delight,
I should then have perished in mine
affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts;
For with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me;
For I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to
destroy me;
But I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection;
But thy commandment is exceeding
broad.

מ MEM.

- 97 Oh how love I thy law!
It is my meditation all the day.
98 'Thy commandments make me wiser
than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my
teachers;
For thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more than the aged,
Because I have kept thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every
evil way,
That I might observe thy word.
102 I have not turned aside from thy judge-
ments;
For thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my ³taste!
Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understand-
ing:
Therefore I hate every false way.

1 Or, As for thy judgements, they abide this day
3 Heb. palate.

4 Or, vain

נ NUN.

- Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, 105
And light unto my path.
I have sworn, and have confirmed it, 106
That I will observe thy righteous judge-
ments.
I am afflicted very much: 107
Quicken me, O LORD, according unto
thy word.
Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill 108
offerings of my mouth, O LORD,
And teach me thy judgements.
My soul is continually in my hand; 109
Yet do I not forget thy law.
The wicked have laid a snare for me; 110
Yet went I not astray from thy precepts.
Thy testimonies have I taken as an 111
heritage for ever;
For they are the rejoicing of my heart.
I have inclined mine heart to perform 112
thy statutes,
For ever, even unto the end.

ס SAMECH.

- I hate them that are of a double mind; 113
But thy law do I love.
Thou art my hiding place and my shield: 114
I hope in thy word.
Depart from me, ye evil-doers; 115
That I may keep the commandments of
my God.
Uphold me according unto thy word, 116
that I may live;
And let me not be ashamed of my hope.
Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe, 117
And shall have respect unto thy statutes
continually.
Thou hast set at nought all them that 118
err from thy statutes;
For their deceit is 'falsehood.
Thou ⁵puttest away all the wicked of the 119
earth like dross:
Therefore I love thy testimonies.
My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; 120
And I am afraid of thy judgements.

ע AIN.

- I have done judgement and justice: 121
Leave me not to mine oppressors.

2 Or, Thou through thy commandments makest
5 Heb. causest to cease.

- 122 Be surety for thy servant for good:
Let not the proud oppress me.
- 123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation,
And for thy righteous word.
- 124 Deal with thy servant according unto
thy mercy,
And teach me thy statutes.
- 125 I am thy servant, give me understanding;
That I may know thy testimonies.
- 126 It is time for the LORD to work;
For they have made void thy law.
- 127 Therefore I love thy commandments
Above gold, yea, above fine gold.
- 128 Therefore I esteem ¹all *thy* precepts
concerning all *things* to be right;
And I hate every false way.

D PE.

- 129 Thy testimonies are wonderful:
Therefore doth my soul keep them.
- 130 The opening of thy words giveth light;
It giveth understanding unto the simple.
- 131 I opened wide my mouth, and panted;
For I longed for thy commandments.
- 132 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy
upon me,
As thou usest to do unto those that love
thy name.
- 133 Order my footsteps in thy word;
And let not any iniquity have dominion
over me.
- 134 Redeem me from the oppression of man:
So will I observe thy precepts.
- 135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant;
And teach me thy statutes.
- 136 Mine eyes run down with rivers of water,
Because they observe not thy law.

S TZADE.

- 137 Righteous art thou, O LORD,
And upright ²are thy judgements.
- 138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies
in righteousness
And very faithfulness.
- 139 My zeal hath ³consumed me,
Because mine adversaries have for-
gotten thy words.
- 140 Thy word is very ⁴pure;
Therefore thy servant loveth it.

- I am small and despised: 141
Yet do not I forget thy precepts.
- Thy righteousness is an everlasting 142
righteousness,
And thy law is truth.
- Trouble and anguish have ⁵taken hold 143
on me:
Yet thy commandments are my delight.
- Thy testimonies are righteous for ever: 144
Give me understanding, and I shall live.

P KOPH.

- I have called with my whole heart; 145
answer me, O LORD:
- I will keep thy statutes.
I have called unto thee; save me, 146
And I shall observe thy testimonies.
- I prevented the dawning of the morning, 147
and cried:
I hoped in thy words.
- Mine eyes prevented the night watches, 148
That I might meditate in thy word.
- Hear my voice according unto thy 149
lovingkindness:
Quicken me, O LORD, ⁶according to thy
judgements.
- They draw nigh ⁷that follow after 150
wickedness;
They are far from thy law.
- Thou art nigh, O LORD; 151
And all thy commandments are truth.
- Of old have I known from thy testi- 152
monies,
That thou hast founded them for ever.

P RESH.

- Consider mine affliction, and deliver me; 153
For I do not forget thy law.
- Plead thou my cause, and redeem me: 154
Quicken me according to thy word.
- Salvation is far from the wicked; 155
For they seek not thy statutes.
- Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: 156
Quicken me according to thy judge-
ments.
- Many are my persecutors and mine 157
adversaries;
Yet have I not swerved from thy testi-
monies.

¹ Or, as read by the Sept., Syr. and Vulg., *all thy precepts to be right*
³ Heb. *cut me off*. ⁴ Heb. *tried, or, refined*. ⁵ Or, *found me*

² Or, *in thy judgements*
⁶ Or, *as thou art wont*

⁷ Or, *that persecute me with wickedness*

- 158 I beheld the treacherous dealers, and
 'was grieved;
 Because they observe not thy word.
 159 Consider how I love thy precepts:
 Quicken me, O LORD, according to thy
 lovingkindness.
 160 'The sum of thy word is truth;
 And every one of thy righteous judge-
 ments *endureth* for ever

W SHIN.

- 161 Princes have persecuted me without a
 cause;
 But my heart standeth in awe of thy
 words.
 162 I rejoice at thy word,
 As one that findeth great spoil.
 163 I hate and abhor falsehood;
 But thy law do I love.
 164 Seven times a day do I praise thee,
 Because of thy righteous judgements.
 165 Great peace have they which love thy
 law;
 And they have none occasion of stum-
 bling.
 166 I have hoped for thy salvation, O LORD,
 And have done thy commandments.
 167 My soul hath observed thy testimonies;
 And I love them exceedingly.
 168 I have observed thy precepts and thy
 testimonies;
 For all my ways are before thee.

T TAU.

- 169 Let my cry come near before thee, O
 LORD:
 Give me understanding according to thy
 word.
 170 Let my supplication come before thee:
 Deliver me according to thy word.
 171 Let my lips utter praise;
 For thou teachest me thy statutes.
 172 Let my tongue sing of thy word;
 For all thy commandments are right-
 eousness.
 173 Let thine hand be ready to help me;
 For I have chosen thy precepts.
 174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD;
 And thy law is my delight.
 175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee;

1 Or, *loathed* them

2 Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man
 3 Or, Let him not suffer . . . let him not slumber that &c.

3 Or, broom

And let thy judgements help me.
 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek 176
 thy servant;
 For I do not forget thy commandments.

120

A Song of Ascents.

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, 1
 And he answered me.
 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying 2
 lips,
 And from a deceitful tongue.
 What shall be given unto thee, and what 3
 shall be done more unto thee,
 Thou deceitful tongue?
 'Sharp arrows of the mighty, 4
 With coals of ³juniiper.
 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Meshech, 5
 'That I dwell among the tents of Kedar!
 My soul hath long had her dwelling 6
 With him that hateth peace.
 I am for peace: 7
 But when I speak, they are for war.

121

A Song of Ascents.

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the 1
 mountains:
 From whence shall my help come?
 My help *cometh* from the LORD, 2
 Which made heaven and earth.
 'He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: 3
 He that keepeth thee will not slumber.
 Behold, he that keepeth Israel 4
 Shall neither slumber nor sleep.
 The LORD is thy keeper: 5
 The LORD is thy shade upon thy right
 hand.
 The sun shall not smite thee by day, 6
 Nor the moon by night.
 The LORD shall keep thee from all evil; 7
 He shall keep thy soul.
 The LORD shall keep thy going out and 8
 thy coming in,
 From this time forth and for evermore.

122

A Song of Ascents; of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, 1
 Let us go unto the house of the LORD.

- 2 Our feet ¹are standing
Within thy gates, O Jerusalem;
3 Jerusalem, that art builded
As a city that is compact together;
4 Whither the tribes go up, even the tribes
of ²the LORD,
For a testimony unto Israel,
To give thanks unto the name of the
LORD.
5 For there ³are set thrones for judgement,
The thrones of the house of David.
6 ⁴Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
⁵They shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls,
And prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes,
I will now ⁶say, Peace be within thee.
9 For the sake of the house of the LORD
our God
I will seek thy good.

123

A Song of Ascents.

- 1 UNTO thee do I lift up mine eyes,
O thou that sittest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto
the hand of their master,
As the eyes of a maiden unto the hand
of her mistress;
So our eyes *look* unto the LORD our God,
Until he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have
mercy upon us:
For we are exceedingly filled with con-
tempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the scorning of those that are at
ease,
And with the contempt of the proud.

124

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 1 IF it had not been the LORD who was
on our side,
Let Israel now say;
2 If it had not been the LORD who was on
our side,
When men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up alive,
When their wrath was kindled against us:

1 Or, have stood 2 Heb. Jah. 3 Or, were
6 Or, speak peace concerning thee

Then the waters had overwhelmed us, 4
The stream had gone over our soul:
Then the proud waters had gone over 5
our soul.
Blessed be the LORD, 6
Who hath not given us as a prey to their
teeth.
Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the 7
snare of the fowlers:
The snare is broken, and we are escaped.
Our help is in the name of the LORD, 8
Who made heaven and earth.

125

A Song of Ascents.

THEY that trust in the LORD 1
Are as mount Zion, which cannot be
moved, but abideth for ever.
As the mountains are round about Jeru- 2
salem,
So the LORD is round about his people,
From this time forth and for evermore.
For the sceptre of wickedness shall not 3
rest upon the lot of the righteous;
That the righteous put not forth their
hands unto iniquity.
Do good, O LORD, unto those that be 4
good,
And to them that are upright in their
hearts.
But as for such as turn aside unto their 5
crooked ways,
The LORD shall lead them forth with the
workers of iniquity.
Peace be upon Israel.

126

A Song of Ascents.

WHEN the LORD ⁷turned again the 1
captivity of Zion,
We were like unto them that dream.
Then was our mouth filled with laugh- 2
ter,
And our tongue with singing:
Then said they among the nations,
The LORD hath done great things for
them.
The LORD hath done great things for us; 3
Whereof we are glad.
Turn again our captivity, O LORD, 4

4 Or, Salute ye Jerusalem 5 Or, May they
7 Or, brought back those that returned to Zion

As the streams in the South.

- 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.
 6 Though he goeth on his way weeping,
 ¹bearing forth the seed;
 He shall come again with joy, bringing
 his sheaves *with him*.

127 A Song of Ascents; of Solomon.

- 1 EXCEPT the LORD build the house,
 They labour in vain that build it:
 Except the LORD keep the city,
 The watchman waketh but in vain.
 2 It is vain for you that ye rise up early,
 and so late take rest,
 And eat the bread of toil:
 For so he giveth unto his beloved ²sleep.
 3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD:
 And the fruit of the womb is *his* reward.
 4 As arrows in the hand of a mighty man,
 So are the children of youth.
 5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver
 full of them:
 They shall not be ashamed,
 When they speak with their enemies in
 the gate.

128 A Song of Ascents.

- 1 BLESSED is every one that feareth the
 LORD,
 That walketh in his ways.
 2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine
 hands:
 Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well
 with thee.
 3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine, in
 the innermost parts of thine house:
 Thy children like olive plants, round
 about thy table.
 4 Behold, that thus shall the man be
 blessed
 That feareth the LORD.
 5 The LORD ³shall bless thee out of Zion:
 And ⁴thou shalt see the good of Jeru-
 salem all the days of thy life.
 6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's chil-
 dren.
 ⁵Peace be upon Israel.

1 Or, bearing the measure of seed
 5 Or, And peace upon Israel

2 Or, in sleep
 6 Or, Much

3 Or, bless thee
 7 Or, be plucked up

4 Or, see thou
 8 Heb. Jah.

129

A Song of Ascents.

- ⁶MANY a time have they afflicted me ¹
 from my youth up,
 Let Israel now say;
⁶Many a time have they afflicted me ²
 from my youth up:
 Yet they have not prevailed against me.
 The plowers plowed upon my back; ³
 They made long their furrows.
 The LORD is righteous: ⁴
 He hath cut asunder the cords of the
 wicked.
 Let them be ashamed and turned back- ⁵
 ward,
 All they that hate Zion.
 Let them be as the grass upon the house- ⁶
 tops,
 Which withereth afore it ⁷groweth up:
 Wherewith the reaper filleth not his ⁷
 hand,
 Nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
 Neither do they which go by say, ⁸
 The blessing of the LORD be upon you;
 We bless you in the name of the LORD.

130 A Song of Ascents.

- OUT of the depths have I cried unto ¹
 thee, O LORD.
 Lord, hear my voice: ²
 Let thine ears be attentive
 To the voice of my supplications.
 If thou, ⁸LORD, shouldest mark ini- ³
 quities,
 O Lord, who shall stand?
 But there is forgiveness with thee, ⁴
 That thou mayest be feared.
 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, ⁵
 And in his word do I hope.
 My soul *looketh* for the Lord, ⁶
 More than watchmen *look* for the morn-
 ing;
 Yea, *more than* watchmen for the morn-
 ing.
 O Israel, hope in the LORD; ⁷
 For with the LORD there is mercy,
 And with him is plenteous redemption.
 And he shall redeem Israel ⁸
 From all his iniquities.

131

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 1 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor
mine eyes lofty;
Neither do I ¹exercise myself in great
matters,
Or in things too wonderful for me.
2 Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul;
Like a weaned child with his mother,
My soul is with me like a weaned child.
3 O Israel, hope in the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.

132

A Song of Ascents.

- 1 LORD, remember for David
All his affliction;
2 How he swore unto the LORD,
And vowed unto the Mighty One of
Jacob:
3 Surely I will not come into the ²taber-
nacle of my house,
Nor go up into ³my bed;
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
Or slumber to mine eyelids;
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD,
⁴A tabernacle for the Mighty One of
Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it in ⁵Ephrathah:
We found it in the field of ⁶the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles;
We will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy resting place;
Thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with right-
eousness;
And let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake
Turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn unto David in
truth;
He will not turn from it:
Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon
thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant
And my testimony that I shall teach
them,
Their children also shall sit upon thy
throne for evermore.

For the LORD hath chosen Zion; 13
He hath desired it for his habitation.
This is my resting place for ever: 14
Here will I dwell; for I have desired it.
I will ⁷abundantly bless her provision: 15
I will satisfy her poor with bread.
Her priests also will I clothe with salva- 16
tion:
And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
There will I make ⁸the horn of David to 17
bud:
I have ⁹ordained a lamp for mine an-
ointed.
His enemies will I clothe with shame: 18
But upon himself shall his crown flourish.

133

A Song of Ascents; of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant 1
it is
For brethren to dwell together in unity!
It is like the precious oil upon the head, 2
That ran down upon the beard,
Even Aaron's beard;
That came down upon the ¹⁰skirt of his
garments;
Like the dew of Hermon, 3
That cometh down upon the mountains
of Zion:
For there the LORD commanded the
blessing,
Even life for evermore.

134

A Song of Ascents.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, all ye 1
servants of the LORD,
Which by night stand in the house of
the LORD.
Lift up your hands ¹¹to the sanctuary, 2
And bless ye the LORD.
The LORD bless thee out of Zion; 3
Even he that made heaven and earth.

135

¹²PRaise ye the LORD.

Praise ye the name of the
LORD;
Praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD:
Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, 2

1 Heb. *walk*. 2 Heb. *tent*. 3 Heb. *the couch of my bed*. 4 Heb. *Tabernacles*. 5 Or, *Ephraim*. 6 Or, *Jaar*. See 1 Chr. 13. 5. 7 Or, *surely*. 8 Or, *a horn to spring forth unto*.
David 9 Or, *prepared*. 10 Or, *collar*. 11 Or, *in holiness*. 12 Heb. *Hallelujah*.

- In the courts of the house of our God.
 3 Praise ye the LORD; for the LORD is good:
 Sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.
 4 For 'the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself,
 And Israel for his peculiar treasure.
 5 For I know that the LORD is great,
 And that our Lord is above all gods.
 6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that hath he done,
 In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps.
 7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth;
 He maketh lightnings for the rain;
 He bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
 8 Who smote the firstborn of Egypt,
 Both of man and beast.
 9 He sent signs and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt,
 Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
 10 Who smote ²many nations,
 And slew mighty kings;
 11 Sihon king of the Amorites,
 And Og king of Bashan,
 And all the kingdoms of Canaan:
 12 And gave their land for an heritage,
 An heritage unto Israel his people.
 13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever;
 Thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.
 14 For the LORD shall judge his people,
 And repent himself concerning his servants.
 15 The idols of the nations are silver and gold,
 The work of men's hands.
 16 They have mouths, but they speak not;
 Eyes have they, but they see not;
 17 They have ears, but they hear not;
 Neither is there any breath in their mouths.
 18 They that make them shall be like unto them;
 Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
 19 O house of Israel, bless ye the LORD:
 O house of Aaron, bless ye the LORD:

1 Heb. *Yah*.2 Or, *great*3 Heb. *Hallelujah*.4 Heb. *shook off*.

O house of Levi, bless ye the LORD: 20
 Ye that fear the LORD, bless ye the LORD.
 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, 21
 Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
³Praise ye the LORD.

136 ^O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 O give thanks unto the God of gods: 2
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: 3
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him who alone doeth great wonders: 4
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him that by understanding made the 5
 heavens:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him that spread forth the earth above 6
 the waters:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him that made great lights: 7
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 The sun to rule by day: 8
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 The moon and stars to rule by night: 9
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him that smote Egypt in their first- 10
 born:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 And brought out Israel from among 11
 them:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 With a strong hand, and with a stretched 12
 out arm:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him which divided the Red Sea in 13
 sunder:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 And made Israel to pass through the 14
 midst of it:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 But ⁴overthrew Pharaoh and his host in 15
 the Red Sea:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him which led his people through 16
 the wilderness:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 To him which smote great kings: 17
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 And slew famous kings: 18

- For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 19 Sihon king of the Amorites:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 20 And Og king of Bashan:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 21 And gave their land for an heritage:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 23 Who remembered us in our low estate:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever:
 24 And hath delivered us from our adversaries:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 25 He giveth food to all flesh:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.
 26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven:
 For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

137 BY the rivers of Babylon,
 There we sat down, yea, we wept,

- When we remembered Zion.
 2 Upon the willows in the midst thereof
 We hanged up our harps.
 3 For there they that led us captive required of us ¹songs,
 And ²they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*,
 Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
 4 How shall we sing the LORD's song
 In a strange land?
 5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
 Let my right hand forget *her cunning*.
 6 Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,
 If I remember thee not;
 If I prefer not Jerusalem
 Above my chief joy.
 7 Remember, O LORD, against the children of Edom
 The day of Jerusalem;
 Who said, Rase it, rase it,
 Even to the foundation thereof.
 8 O daughter of Babylon, ³that art to be destroyed;
 Happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee
 As thou hast served us.
 9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones
 Against the rock.

¹ Heb. *words of song*.

² Or, *our tormentors*

138

A Psalm of David.

I WILL give thee thanks with my whole heart:
 Before the gods will I sing praises unto thee.
 I will worship toward thy holy temple, 2
 And give thanks unto thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth:
 For thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
 In the day that I called thou answeredst 3
 me,
 Thou didst encourage me with strength in my soul.
 All the kings of the earth shall give thee 4
 thanks, O LORD,
 For they have heard the words of thy mouth.
 Yea, they shall sing of the ways of the 5
 LORD;
 For great is the glory of the LORD.
 For though the LORD be high, yet hath 6
 he respect unto the lowly:
 But the haughty he knoweth from afar.
 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, 7
 thou wilt revive me;
 Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand
 against the wrath of mine enemies,
 And thy right hand shall save me.
 The LORD will perfect that which con- 8
 cerneth me:
 Thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever;
 Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

139

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and I known *me*.
 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine 2
 uprising,
 Thou understandest my thought afar off.
 Thou ⁴searchest out my path and my 3
 lying down,
 And art acquainted with all my ways.
 For there is not a word in my tongue, 4
 But, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
 Thou hast beset me behind and before, 5
 And laid thine hand upon me.

³ Or, *that art laid waste*

⁴ Or, *winnowest*

- 6 *Such* knowledge is too wonderful for me;
It is high, I cannot attain unto it.
- 7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
- 8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there:
If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, thou art there.
- 9 If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
- 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold me.
- 11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall ¹overwhelm me,
²And the light about me shall be night;
- 12 Even the darkness hideth not from thee,
But the night shineth as the day:
The darkness and the light are both alike *to thee*.
- 13 For thou hast ³possessed my reins:
Thou hast ⁴covered me in my mother's womb.
- 14 I will give thanks unto thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:
Wonderful are thy works;
And that my soul knoweth right well.
- 15 My frame was not hidden from thee,
When I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
- 16 Thine eyes did see mine unperfect substance,
And in thy book ⁵were all *my members* written,
Which day by day were fashioned,
When as yet there was none of them.
- 17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!
- 18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand:
When I awake, I am still with thee.
- 19 ⁶Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God:
Depart from me therefore, ye blood-thirsty men.
- 20 For they ⁷speak against thee wickedly,

And thine enemies ⁸take *thy name* in vain.
Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate ²¹thee?
And ⁹am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
I hate them with perfect hatred: 22
I count them mine enemies.
Search me, O God, and know my heart: 23
Try me, and know my thoughts:
And see if there be any way of ¹⁰wickedness in me,
And lead me in the way everlasting.

140 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil 1 man;

Preserve me from the violent man:
Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; 2
Continually do they ¹¹gather themselves together for war.

They have sharpened their tongue like 3 a serpent;
Adders' poison is under their lips.

Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of 4 the wicked;
[Selah]

Preserve me from the violent man:
Who have purposed to thrust aside my steps.

The proud have hid a snare for me, and 5 cords;

They have spread a net by the way side;
They have set gins for me. [Selah]

I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: 6
Give ear unto the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

O GOD the Lord, the strength of my 7 salvation,

Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the 8 wicked;

Further not his evil device; lest they exalt themselves. [Selah]

As for the head of those that compass 9 me about,

Let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

¹ Or, cover ² Or, Then the night shall be light about me ³ Or, formed ⁴ Or, knit me together ⁵ Or, they were all written, even the days that were ordained ⁶ Or, Oh that thou wouldst slay ⁷ Or, utter thy name (Heb. thee) Or, as otherwise read, rebel against thee ⁸ Or, lift themselves up against thee for vanity ⁹ Or, do not I loathe ¹⁰ Or, grief ¹¹ Or, stir up wars

- 10 Let burning coals fall upon them:
Let them be cast into the fire;
Into ¹deep pits, that they rise not up
again.
- 11 ²An evil speaker shall not be established
in the earth:
Evil shall hunt the violent man to over-
throw him.
- 12 I know that the LORD will maintain the
cause of the afflicted,
And the right of the needy.
- 13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks
unto thy name:
The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

141

A Psalm of David.

- 1 LORD, I have called upon thee; make
haste unto me:
Give ear unto my voice, when I call
unto thee.
- 2 Let my prayer be set forth as incense
before thee;
The lifting up of my hands as the even-
ing ³sacrifice.
- 3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth;
Keep the door of my lips.
- 4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing,
To be occupied in deeds of wickedness
With men that work iniquity:
And let me not eat of their dainties.
- 5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be a*
kindness;
And let him reprove me, *it shall be as*
oil upon the head;
Let not my head refuse it:
⁴For even in their ⁵wickedness shall my
prayer continue.
- 6 Their judges are thrown down by the
sides of the rock;
And they shall hear my words; for they
are sweet.
- 7 As when one ploweth and cleaveth the
earth,
⁶Our bones are scattered at ⁷the grave's
mouth.
- 8 For mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the
Lord:

¹ Or, floods ² Heb. A man of tongue.
against their wickedness ³ Or, calamities

⁷ Heb. the mouth of Sheol.

fainted

⁸ Or, pour thou not out my life ⁹ Heb. pass over.

¹¹ According to some ancient versions, I looked . . . and saw &c.

¹² Or, crown

In thee do I put my trust; ⁸leave not
my soul destitute.
Keep me from the snare which they ⁹
have laid for me,
And from the gins of the workers of
iniquity.
Let the wicked fall into their own nets, ¹⁰
Whilst that I withal ⁹escape.

142

Maschil of David, when he was in
the cave; a Prayer.

I CRY with my voice unto the LORD; ¹
With my voice unto the LORD do I
make supplication.
I pour out my complaint before him; ²
I shew before him my trouble.
When my spirit ¹⁰was overwhelmed with- ³
in me, thou knewest my path.
In the way wherein I walk have they
hidden a snare for me.
¹¹Look on my right hand, and see; for ⁴
there is no man that knoweth me:
Refuge hath failed me; no man careth
for my soul.
I cried unto thee, O LORD; ⁵
I said, Thou art my refuge,
My portion in the land of the living.
Attend unto my cry; for I am brought ⁶
very low:
Deliver me from my persecutors; for
they are stronger than I.
Bring my soul out of prison, that I may ⁷
give thanks unto thy name:
The righteous shall ¹²compass me about;
For thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

143

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD; give ear to ¹
my supplications:
In thy faithfulness answer me, and in
thy righteousness.
And enter not into judgement with thy ²
servant;
For in thy sight shall no man living be
justified.
For the enemy hath persecuted my ³
soul;

³ Or, oblation

⁴ Or, For still is my prayer

⁶ According to some ancient authorities, Their.

⁹ Heb. pass over.

¹⁰ Or, crown

He hath smitten my life down to the ground:

He hath made me to dwell in dark places,
as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore ¹is my spirit overwhelmed
within me;

My heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old;

I meditate on all thy doings:

I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I spread forth my hands unto thee:

My soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a weary
land. [Selah]

7 Make haste to answer me, O LORD; my
spirit faileth:

Hide not thy face from me;

Lest I become like them that go down
into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in
the morning;

For in thee do I trust:

Cause me to know the way wherein I
should walk;

For I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine ene-
mies:

²I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my
God:

³Thy spirit is good; lead me in ⁴the land
of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's
sake:

In thy righteousness bring my soul out
of trouble.

12 And in thy lovingkindness cut off mine
enemies,

And destroy all them that afflict my
soul;

For I am thy servant.

144

A Psalm of David.

1 BLESSED be the LORD my rock,
Which teacheth my hands to war,
And my fingers to fight:

2 My lovingkindness, and my fortress,
My high tower, and my deliverer;
My shield, and he in whom I trust;
Who subdueth my people under me.

LORD, what is man, that thou takest ³
knowledge of him?

Or the son of man, that thou makest
account of him?

Man is like to ⁵vanity:

4

His days are as a shadow that passeth
away.

Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come ⁵
down:

Touch the mountains, and they shall
smoke.

Cast forth lightning, and scatter them; ⁶

Send out thine arrows, and discomfit
them.

Stretch forth thine hand from above; ⁷

Rescue me, and deliver me out of great
waters,

Out of the hand of strangers;

Whose mouth speaketh vanity, ⁸

And their right hand is a right hand of
falsehood.

I will sing a new song unto thee, O ⁹
God:

Upon a psaltery of ten strings will I sing
praises unto thee.

It is he that giveth salvation unto kings: ¹⁰

Who rescueth David his servant from
the hurtful sword.

Rescue me, and deliver me out of the ¹¹

hand of strangers,

Whose mouth speaketh vanity,

And their right hand is a right hand of
falsehood.

When our sons shall be as plants grown ¹²
up in their youth;

And our daughters as corner stones
hewn after the fashion of a palace;

When our garners are full, affording all ¹³
manner of store;

And our sheep bring forth thousands
and ten thousands in our fields;

When our oxen are well laden; ¹⁴

When there is no breaking in, and no
⁶going forth,

And no outcry in our streets;

Happy is the people, that is in such a ¹⁵
case:

Yea, happy is the people, whose God is
the LORD.

1 Or, my spirit fainteth

2 Heb. Unto thee have I hidden.

3 Or, Let thy good spirit lead me

4 Or, a plain country

5 Heb. a breath.

6 Or, sallying

145

A Psalm of praise; of David.

- 1 I WILL extol thee, my God, O King;
And I will bless thy name for ever and
ever.
- 2 Every day will I bless thee;
And I will praise thy name for ever and
ever.
- 3 Great is the LORD, and highly to be
praised;
And his greatness is unsearchable.
- 4 One generation shall laud thy works to
another,
And shall declare thy mighty acts.
- 5 Of the glorious majesty of thine honour,
And of thy wondrous works, will I
meditate.
- 6 And men shall speak of the might of thy
terrible acts;
And I will declare thy greatness.
- 7 They shall utter the memory of thy
great goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteousness.
- 8 The LORD is gracious, and full of com-
passion;
Slow to anger, and of great mercy.
- 9 The LORD is good to all;
And his tender mercies are over all his
works.
- 10 All thy works shall give thanks unto
thee, O LORD;
And thy saints shall bless thee.
- 11 They shall speak of the glory of thy
kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
- 12 To make known to the sons of men his
mighty acts,
And the glory of the majesty of his
kingdom.
- 13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting king-
dom,
And thy dominion *endureth* throughout
all generations.
- 14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall,
And raiseth up all those that be bowed
down.
- 15 The eyes of all wait upon thee;
And thou givest them their meat in due
season.
- 16 Thou openest thine hand,

And 'satisfiest the desire of every living
thing.

The LORD is righteous in all his ways, 17
And gracious in all his works.
The LORD is high unto all them that call 18
upon him,
To all that call upon him in truth.
He will fulfil the desire of them that fear 19
him;
He also will hear their cry, and will save
them.
The LORD preserveth all them that love 20
him;
But all the wicked will he destroy.
My mouth shall speak the praise of the 21
LORD;
And let all flesh bless his holy name for
ever and ever.

146 ²PRAISE ye the LORD.

Praise the LORD, O my soul.
While I live will I praise the LORD: 2
I will sing praises unto my God while I
have any being.
Put not your trust in princes, 3
Nor in the son of man, in whom there is
no help.
His breath goeth forth, he returneth to 4
his earth;
In that very day his ³thoughts perish.
Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob 5
for his help,
Whose hope is in the LORD his God:
Which made heaven and earth, 6
The sea, and all that in them is;
Which keepeth truth for ever:
Which executeth judgement for the op- 7
pressed;
Which giveth food to the hungry:
The LORD looseth the prisoners;
The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the 8
blind;
The LORD raiseth up them that are
bowed down;
The LORD loveth the righteous;
The LORD preserveth the strangers; 9
He upholdeth the fatherless and widow;
But the way of the wicked he ⁴turneth
upside down.
The LORD shall reign for ever, 10

1 Or, *satisfiest every living thing with favour*2 Heb. *Hallelujah.*3 Or, *purposes*4 Or, *maketh crooked*

Thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.
 'Praise ye the LORD.

147 ¹PRAISE ye the LORD;
²For it is good to sing praises
 unto our God;

For it is pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem;
 He gathereth together the outcasts of
 Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart,
 And bindeth up their ³wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars;
 He giveth them all their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and mighty in power;
 His understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD upholdeth the meek:
 He bringeth the wicked down to the
 ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving;
 Sing praises upon the harp unto our
 God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds,
 Who prepareth rain for the earth,
 Who maketh grass to grow upon the
 mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food,
And to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the
 horse:
 He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a
 man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that
 fear him,
 In those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem;
 Praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy
 gates;
 He hath blessed thy children within
 thee.

14 ⁴He maketh peace in thy borders;
 He filleth thee with the ⁵finest of the
 wheat.

15 He sendeth out his commandment upon
 earth;
 His word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool;
 He scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

He casteth forth his ice like morsels: 17
 Who can stand before his cold?
 He sendeth out his word, and melteth 18
 them:

He causeth his wind to blow, and the
 waters flow.

He sheweth his word unto Jacob, 19
 His statutes and his judgements unto
 Israel.

He hath not dealt so with any nation: 20
 And as for his judgements, they have
 not known them.

'Praise ye the LORD.

148 ¹PRAISE ye the LORD.
 Praise ye the LORD from the
 heavens:

Praise him in the heights.

Praise ye him, all his angels: 2

Praise ye him, all his host.

Praise ye him, sun and moon. 3

Praise him, all ye stars of light.

Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, 4

And ye waters that be above the heavens.

Let them praise the name of the LORD: 5

For he commanded, and they were
 created.

He hath also stablished them for ever 6
 and ever:

He hath made a decree ⁶which shall not
 pass away.

Praise the LORD from the earth, 7

Ye ⁷dragons, and all deeps:

Fire and hail, snow and vapour; 8

Stormy wind, fulfilling his word:

Mountains and all hills; 9

Fruitful trees and all cedars:

Beasts and all cattle; 10

Creeping things and flying fowl:

Kings of the earth and all peoples; 11

Princes and all judges of the earth:

Both young men and maidens; 12

Old men and children:

Let them praise the name of the LORD; 13

For his name alone is exalted:

His glory is above the earth and heaven.

And he hath lifted up ⁸the horn of his 14
 people,

The praise of all his saints;

¹ Heb. *Hallelujah*. ² Or, *For he is good: sing praises unto our God, for he is gracious* ³ Heb. *sorrows*. ⁴ Heb. *He maketh thy border peace*. ⁵ Heb. *fat of wheat*. ⁶ Or, *which none shall transgress*. ⁷ Or, *sea-monsters* Or, *waterspouts* ⁸ Or, *a horn for his people, a praise for all his saints; even for &c.*

Even of the children of Israel, a people
near unto him.

'Praise ye the LORD.

149

'PRAISE ye the LORD.

Sing unto the LORD a new
song,

And his praise in the assembly of the
saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him:
Let the children of Zion be joyful in
their King.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance:
Let them sing praises unto him with the
timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his
people:

He will beautify the meek with 'salva-
tion.

5 Let the saints exult in glory:
Let them sing for joy upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God *be* in their
mouth,

And a two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the nations,
And punishments upon the peoples;

To bind their kings with chains, 8
And their nobles with fetters of iron;
To execute upon them the judgement 9
written:

*This honour have all his saints.

'Praise ye the LORD.

150

'PRAISE ye the LORD.

Praise God in his sanctuary:

Praise him in the firmament of his
power.

Praise him for his mighty acts: 2

Praise him according to his excellent
greatness.

Praise him with the sound of the trum- 3
pet:

Praise him with the psaltery and harp.

Praise him with the timbrel and dance: 4

Praise him with stringed instruments

and the pipe.

Praise him upon the loud cymbals: 5

Praise him upon the high sounding
cymbals.

Let every thing that hath breath praise 6

*the LORD.

'Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBS

1 THE proverbs of Solomon the son
of David, king of Israel:

2 To know wisdom and instruction;

To discern the words of understanding;

3 To receive instruction in wise dealing,
In righteousness and judgement and
equity;

4 To give *subtily to the simple,
To the young man knowledge and dis-
cretion:

5 That the wise man may hear, and in-
crease in learning;

And that the man of understanding may
attain unto sound counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and ⁷a figure;
The words of the wise, and their ⁸dark
sayings.

The fear of the LORD is the ⁹beginning 7
of knowledge:

But the foolish despise wisdom and in-
struction.

My son, hear the instruction of thy father, 8

And forsake not the ¹⁰law of thy mother:

For they shall be a chaplet of grace unto 9
thy head,

And chains about thy neck.

My son, if sinners entice thee, 10

Consent thou not.

If they say, Come with us, 11

Let us lay wait for blood,

Let us lurk privily for the innocent
without cause;

Let us swallow them up alive as ¹¹Sheol, 12

¹²And whole, as those that go down into
the pit;

1 Heb. *Hallelujah*.

2 Or, *victory*

3 Heb. *throat*.

4 Or, *He is the honour of all his saints*

5 Heb. *Jah*.

6 Or, *prudence*

7 Or, *an interpretation*

8 Or, *riddles*

9 Or, *chief part*

10 Or, *teaching*

11 Or, *the grave*

12 Or, *Even the perfect*

- 13 We shall find all precious substance,
We shall fill our houses with spoil;
- 14 'Thou shalt cast thy lot among us;
We will all have one purse:
- 15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them;
Refrain thy foot from their path:
- 16 For their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to shed blood.
- 17 For in vain ²is the net spread,
In the eyes of any bird:
- 18 And these lay wait for their own blood,
They lurk privily for their own lives.
- 19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain;
It taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
- 20 Wisdom crieth aloud in the street;
She uttereth her voice in the broad places;
- 21 She crieth ³in the chief place of concourse;
At the entering in of the gates,
In the city, she uttereth her words:
- 22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?
And scorners delight them in scorning,
And fools hate knowledge?
- 23 Turn you at my reproof:
Behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you,
I will make known my words unto you.
- 24 Because I have called, and ye refused;
I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
- 25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel,
And would none of my reproof:
- 26 I also will laugh in *the day of your calamity*;
I will mock when your fear cometh;
- 27 When your fear cometh as ⁴a storm,
And your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind;
When distress and anguish come upon you.
- 28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer;
They shall seek me ⁵diligently, but they shall not find me:
- For that they hated knowledge, 29
And did not choose the fear of the LORD:
They would none of my counsel; 30
They despised all my reproof:
Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of 31
their own way,
And be filled with their own devices.
For the backsliding of the simple shall 32
slay them,
And the 'prosperity of fools shall de-
stroy them.
But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall 33
dwell securely,
And shall be quiet without fear of evil.
- 2 MY son, if thou wilt receive my words,
And lay up my commandments with thee;
So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom,
And apply thine heart to understanding;
Yea, if thou cry after discernment, 3
And lift up thy voice for understanding;
If thou seek her as silver, 4
And search for her as for hid treasures;
Then shalt thou understand the fear of 5
the LORD,
And find the knowledge of God.
For the LORD giveth wisdom; 6
Out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding:
He layeth up sound wisdom for the up- 7
right,
⁷He is a shield to them that walk in integrity;
⁸That he may guard the paths of judge- 8
ment,
⁹And preserve the way of his saints.
Then shalt thou understand righteous- 9
ness and judgement,
And equity, *yea*, every good path.
For wisdom shall enter into thine heart, 10
And knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul;
Discretion shall watch over thee, 11
Understanding shall keep thee:
To deliver thee from the way of ¹⁰evil, 12
From the men that speak froward things;

¹ Or, Cast in thy lot
noisy streets.

² Or, the net is spread in the sight &c.

⁴ Or, desolation

⁵ Or, early

⁶ Or, careless ease

³ Heb. at the head of the
7 Or, And a shield
for &c.

⁸ Or, That they may keep

⁹ Or, Yea, he preserveth

¹⁰ Or, the evil man

- 13 Who forsake the paths of uprightness,
To walk in the ways of darkness;
14 Who rejoice to do evil,
And delight in the frowardness of ¹evil;
15 Who are crooked in their ways,
And perverse in their paths:
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,
Even from the stranger which ²flattereth
with her words;
17 Which forsaketh the ³friend of her youth,
And forgetteth the covenant of her God:
18 For ⁴her house inclineth unto death,
And her paths unto ⁵the dead:
19 None that go unto her return again,
Neither do they attain unto the paths of
life:
20 That thou mayest walk in the way of
good men,
And keep the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell in the ⁶land,
And the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the
⁷land,
And they that deal treacherously shall
be rooted out of it.

3 MY son, forget not my ⁷law;
But let thine heart keep my com-
mandments:

- 2 For length of days, and years of life,
And peace, shall they add to thee.
3 Let not ⁸mercy and truth forsake thee:
Bind them about thy neck;
Write them upon the table of thine
heart:
4 So shalt thou find favour and ⁹good
understanding
In the sight of God and man.
5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart,
And lean not upon thine own under-
standing:
6 In all thy ways acknowledge him,
And he shall ¹⁰direct thy paths.
7 Be not wise in thine own eyes;
Fear the LORD, and depart from evil:
8 It shall be health to thy navel,
And ¹¹marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the LORD with thy substance,

And with the firstfruits of all thine in-
crease:
So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, 10
And thy fats shall overflow with new
wine.

My son, despise not the ¹²chastening of 11
the LORD;

Neither be weary of his reproof:
For whom the LORD loveth he reproveth; 12
Even as a father the son in whom he
delighteth.

Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, 13
And the man that ¹³getteth understand-
ing.

For the merchandise of it is better than 14
the merchandise of silver,
And the gain thereof than fine gold.

She is more precious than rubies: 15
And none of the things thou canst de-
sire are to be compared unto her.

Length of days is in her right hand; 16
In her left hand are riches and honour.
Her ways are ways of pleasantness, 17
And all her paths are peace.

She is a tree of life to them that lay hold 18
upon her:

And happy is every one that retaineth
her.

The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; 19
By understanding he established the
heavens.

By his knowledge the depths were 20
broken up,
And the skies drop down the dew.

My son, let not them depart from thine 21
eyes;

Keep sound wisdom and discretion;
So shall they be life unto thy soul, 22
And grace to thy neck.

Then shalt thou walk in thy way securely, 23
And ¹⁴thy foot shall not stumble.

When thou liest down, thou shalt not 24
be afraid:

Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep
shall be sweet.

Be not afraid of sudden fear,

Neither of the ¹desolation of the wicked,
when it cometh:

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence,
And shall keep thy foot from being
taken.

27 Withhold not good from them to whom
it is due,

When it is in the power of thine hand
to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and
come again,

And to-morrow I will give;

When thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour,
Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 Strive not with a man without cause,
If he have done thee no harm.

31 Envy thou not the man of violence,
And choose none of his ways.

32 For the perverse is an abomination to
the LORD:

But his ²secret is with the upright.

33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of
the wicked;

But he blesseth the habitation of the
righteous.

34 ³Surely he scorneth the scorners,
⁴But he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory;
But ⁵shame shall be the promotion of
fools.

4 HEAR, my sons, the instruction of
a father,

And attend to know understanding:

2 For I give you good doctrine;
Forsake ye not my ⁶law.

3 For I was a son unto my father,
Tender and ⁷only beloved in the sight
of my mother.

4 And he taught me, and said unto me,
Let thine heart retain my words;
Keep my commandments, and live:

5 Get wisdom, get understanding;
Forget *it* not, neither decline from the
words of my mouth:

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve
thee;

Love her, and she shall keep thee.

⁸Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *there-* 7
fore get wisdom:

Yea, with all thou hast gotten get under-
standing.

Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: 8
She shall bring thee to honour, when
thou dost embrace her.

She shall give to thine head a chaplet of 9
grace:

A crown of ⁹beauty shall she deliver to
thee.

Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; 10

And the years of thy life shall be many.

I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; 11

I have led thee in paths of uprightness.

When thou goest, thy steps shall not be 12
straitened;

And if thou runnest, thou shalt not
stumble.

Take fast hold of instruction; let her not 13
go:

Keep her; for she is thy life.

Enter not into the path of the wicked, 14

And walk not in the way of evil men.

Avoid it, pass not by it; 15

Turn from it, and pass on.

For they sleep not, except they have 16
done mischief;

And their sleep is taken away, unless
they cause some to fall.

For they eat the bread of wickedness, 17

And drink the wine of violence.

But the path of the righteous is as ¹⁰the 18
shining light,

That shineth more and more unto the
perfect day.

The way of the wicked is as darkness: 19

They know not at what they stumble.

My son, attend to my words; 20

Incline thine ear unto my sayings.

Let them not depart from thine eyes; 21

Keep them in the midst of thine heart.

For they are life unto those that find 22
them,

And health to all their flesh.

Keep thy heart ¹¹with all diligence; 23

For out of it are the issues of life.

¹ Or, storm
carry away shame
Get wisdom

² Or, counsel
⁶ Or, teaching
⁹ Or, glory

Or, friendship
⁷ Heb. an only one.
¹⁰ Or, the light of dawn

³ Or, Though

⁴ Or, Yet

⁵ Or, fools
⁸ Or, The beginning of wisdom is,
¹¹ Or, above all that thou guardest

- 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth,
And perverse lips put far from thee.
- 25 Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
- 26 ¹Make level the path of thy feet,
And let all thy ways be ²established.
- 27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left:
Remove thy foot from evil.

5 MY son, attend unto my wisdom;
Incline thine ear to my understanding:

- 2 That thou mayest preserve discretion,
And that thy lips may keep knowledge.
- 3 For the lips of a strange woman drop honey,
And her mouth is smoother than oil:
- 4 But her latter end is bitter as wormwood,
Sharp as a two-edged sword.
- 5 Her feet go down to death;
Her steps take hold on ³Sheol;
- 6 ⁴So that she findeth not the level path of life:
Her ways are unstable and ⁵she knoweth it not.
- 7 Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me,
And depart not from the words of my mouth.
- 8 Remove thy way far from her,
And come not nigh the door of her house:
- 9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others,
And thy years unto the cruel:
- 10 Lest strangers be filled with thy ⁶strength;
And thy labours be in the house of an alien;
- 11 And thou ⁷mourn at thy latter end,
When thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
- 12 And say, How have I hated instruction,
And my heart despised reproof;
- 13 Neither have I obeyed the voice of my teachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
- 14 I was well nigh in all evil

¹ Or, *Weigh carefully*

² Or, *ordered aright*

³ Or, *Lest thou weigh carefully the path of life*

⁴ Or, *wealth*

⁵ Or, *groan*

⁶ Or, *Let*

⁷ Or, *thy hand with a stranger*

⁸ Or, *bestir*

⁹ Or, *the grave*

¹⁰ Or, *thou canst not know them*

¹¹ Heb. *go astray*

¹² Or, *gaze*

- In the midst of the congregation and assembly.
- Drink waters out of thine own cistern, ¹⁵
And running waters out of thine own well.
- ¹⁶Should thy springs be dispersed abroad,
And rivers of water in the streets?
Let them be for thyself alone, ¹⁷
And not for strangers with thee.
- Let thy fountain be blessed; ¹⁸
And rejoice in the wife of thy youth.
- As a loving hind and a pleasant doe, ¹⁹
Let her breasts satisfy thee at all times;
And ²⁰be thou ravished always with her love.
- For why shouldst thou, my son, ²⁰be ravished with a strange woman,
And embrace the bosom of a stranger?
For the ways of man are before the eyes ²¹of the LORD,
And he ¹⁰maketh level all his paths.
- His own iniquities shall take the wicked, ²²
And he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.
- He shall die for lack of instruction; ²³
And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

- 6** MY son, if thou art become surety
for thy neighbour,
If thou hast stricken ¹¹thy hands for a stranger,
Thou art snared with the words of thy ²mouth,
Thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
- Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, ³
Seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour;
- Go, ¹²humble thyself, and importune thy neighbour.
- Give not sleep to thine eyes, ⁴
Nor slumber to thine eyelids.
- Deliver thyself as a ¹³roe from the hand ⁵of the hunter,
And as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

- Go to the ant, thou sluggard; ⁶
Consider her ways, and be wise:

- 7 Which having no ¹chief,
Overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer,
And gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou ²sleep, O sluggard?
When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to ²sleep:
11 So shall thy poverty come as a ³robber,
And thy want as ⁴an armed man.
- 12 A worthless person, a man of iniquity;
He walketh with a froward mouth;
13 He winketh with his eyes, he ⁵speaketh
with his feet,
He ⁶maketh signs with his fingers;
14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth
evil continually;
He ⁷soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come sud-
denly;
On a sudden shall he be broken, and
that without remedy.
16 There be six things which the LORD
hateth;
Yea, seven which are an abomination
⁸unto him:
17 Haughty eyes, a lying tongue,
And hands that shed innocent blood;
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imagina-
tions,
Feet that be swift in running to mis-
chief;
19 A false witness that ⁹uttereth lies,
And he that ⁷soweth discord among
brethren.
- 20 My son, keep the commandment of thy
father,
And forsake not the ¹⁰law of thy mother:
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart,
Tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou walkest, it shall lead thee;
When thou ¹¹ sleepest, it shall watch over
thee;
And when thou awakest, it shall talk
with thee.
23 For ¹²the commandment is a lamp; and
¹³the law is light;

1 Or, judge
6 Or, teacheth
teaching
a man's wife.

2 Heb. lie down.
7 Heb. letteth loose.
11 Heb. liest down.
15 Heb. held innocent.

3 Or, rover
8 Heb. of his soul.
12 Or, their commandment
16 Heb. heart.

4 Heb. a man with a shield.
9 Heb. breatheth out.
13 Or, their teaching
17 Or, familiar friend

And reproofs of instruction are the way
of life:
To keep thee from the evil woman, 24
From the flattery of the stranger's
tongue.
Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; 25
Neither let her take thee with her eye-
lids.
For on account of a whorish woman 26
a man is brought to a piece of bread:
And ¹⁴the adulteress hunteth for the
precious life.
Can a man take fire in his bosom, 27
And his clothes not be burned?
Or can one walk upon hot coals, 28
And his feet not be scorched?
So he that goeth in to his neighbour's 29
wife;
Whosoever toucheth her shall not be
¹⁵unpunished.
Men do not despise a thief, if he steal 30
To satisfy his soul when he is hungry:
But if he be found, he shall restore 31
sevenfold;
He shall give all the substance of his
house.
He that committeth adultery with a 32
woman is void of ¹⁶understanding;
He doeth it that would destroy his own
soul.
Wounds and dishonour shall he get; 33
And his reproach shall not be wiped
away.
For jealousy is the rage of a man; 34
And he will not spare in the day of
vengeance.
He will not regard any ransom; 35
Neither will he rest content, though thou
givest many gifts.

7 MY son, keep my words,
And lay up my commandments with
thee.
Keep my commandments and live; 2
And my ¹⁰law as the apple of thine eye.
Bind them upon thy fingers; 3
Write them upon the table of thine heart.
Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; 4
And call understanding thy ¹⁷kinswoman:

- 5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman,
From the stranger which ¹flattereth with her words.
- 6 For at the window of my house
I looked forth through my lattice;
- 7 And I beheld among the simple ones,
I discerned among the youths,
A young man void of understanding,
- 8 Passing through the street near her corner,
And he went the way to her house;
- 9 In the twilight, in the evening of the day,
In the ²blackness of night and the darkness.
- 10 And, behold, there met him a woman
With the attire of an harlot, and ³wily of heart.
- 11 She is ⁴clamorous and wilful;
Her feet abide not in her house:
- 12 Now she is in the streets, now in the broad places,
And lieth in wait at every corner.
- 13 So she caught him, and kissed him,
⁵And with an impudent face she said unto him:
- 14 Sacrifices of peace offerings ⁶are with me;
This day have I paid my vows.
- 15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
- 16 I have spread my couch with ⁷carpets of tapestry,
With striped cloths of the yarn of Egypt.
- 17 I have ⁸perfumed my bed
With myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
- 18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning;
Let us solace ourselves with loves.
- 19 For the goodman is not at home,
He is gone a long journey:
- 20 He hath taken a bag of money with him;
He will come home at the full moon.
- 21 With her much fair speech she causeth him to yield,
With the flattering of her lips she forceth him away.
- 22 He goeth after her ⁹straightway,
- As an ox goeth to the slaughter,
Or as ¹⁰fetters to the correction of the fool;
Till an arrow strike through his liver; 23
As a bird hasteth to the snare,
And knoweth not that it is for his life.
Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto 24
me,
And attend to the words of my mouth.
Let not thine heart decline to her ways, 25
Go not astray in her paths.
For she hath cast down many wounded: 26
Yea, all her slain are a mighty host.
Her house is the way to ¹¹Sheol, 27
Going down to the chambers of death.
- 8 DOTH not wisdom cry,
And understanding put forth her voice?
In the top of high places by the way, 2
Where the paths meet, she standeth;
Beside the gates, at the entry of the city, 3
At the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud:
Unto you, O men, I call; 4
And my voice is to the sons of men.
O ye simple, understand ¹²subtily; 5
And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
Hear, for I will speak excellent things; 6
And the opening of my lips shall be right things.
For my mouth shall utter truth; 7
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
All the words of my mouth ¹³are in 8
righteousness;
There is nothing crooked or perverse in them.
They are all plain to him that under- 9
standeth,
And right to them that find knowledge.
Receive my instruction, and not silver; 10
And knowledge rather than choice gold.
For wisdom is better than rubies; 11
And all the things that may be desired
are not to be compared unto her.
I wisdom have made ¹²subtily my 12
dwelling,

¹ Heb. *maketh smooth her words.* ² Heb. *pupil* (of the eye). ³ Or, *close* Heb. *guarded.*
⁴ Or, *turbulent* ⁵ Heb. *She hardened her face, and said.* ⁶ Or, *were due from me* ⁷ Or,
cushions ⁸ Or, *sprinkled* ⁹ Heb. *suddenly.* ¹⁰ Or, *one in fetters* The text is probably
corrupt. ¹¹ Or, *the grave* ¹² Or, *prudence* ¹³ Or, *are righteousness*

- And find out ¹knowledge *and* discretion.
 13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil:
 Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,
 And the froward mouth, do I hate.
 14 Counsel is mine, and ²sound knowledge:
 I am understanding; I have might.
 15 By me kings reign,
 And princes decree justice.
 16 By me ³princes rule,
 And nobles, *even* all the judges ⁴of the
 earth.
 17 I love them that love me;
 And those that seek me ⁵diligently shall
 find me.
 18 Riches and honour are with me;
 Yea, ⁶durable riches and righteousness.
 19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than
 fine gold;
 And my ⁷revenue than choice silver.
 20 I walk in the way of righteousness,
 In the midst of the paths of judgement:
 21 That I may cause those that love me to
 inherit substance,
 And that I may fill their treasures.
 22 The LORD ⁸possessed me ⁹in the begin-
 ning of his way,
¹⁰Before his works of old.
 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the
 beginning,
 Or ever the earth was.
 24 When there were no depths, I was
 brought forth;
 When there were no fountains abound-
 ing with water.
 25 Before the mountains were settled,
 Before the hills was I brought forth:
 26 While as yet he had not made the earth,
 nor the fields,
 Nor the ¹¹beginning of the dust of the
 world.
 27 When he ¹²established the heavens, I was
 there:
 When he set a circle upon the face of the
 deep:
 28 When he made firm the skies above:
 When the fountains of the deep became
 strong:
 29 When he gave to the sea ¹³its bound,

That the waters should not transgress
 his commandment:
 When he ¹⁴marked out the foundations
 of the earth:
 Then I was by him, as a master work- 30
 man:
 And I ¹⁵was daily *his* delight,
¹⁶Rejoicing always before him;
¹⁷Rejoicing in his habitable earth; 31
 And my delight was with the sons of
 men.
 Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto 32
 me:
 For blessed are they that keep my ways.
 Hear instruction, and be wise, 33
 And refuse it not.
 Blessed is the man that heareth me, 34
 Watching daily at my gates,
 Waiting at the posts of my doors.
 For whoso findeth me findeth life, 35
 And shall ¹⁷obtain favour of the LORD.
 But he that ¹⁸sinneth against me wrongeth 36
 his own soul:
 All they that hate me love death.

9 WISDOM hath builded her house,
 She hath hewn out her seven pillars:
 She hath killed her beasts; she hath 2
 mingled her wine;
 She hath also furnished her table.
 She hath sent forth her maidens, she 3
 crieth
 Upon the highest places of the city,
 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: 4
 As for him that is void of understanding,
 she saith to him,
 Come, eat ye of my bread, 5
 And drink of the wine which I have
 mingled.
¹⁹Leave off, ye simple ones, and live; 6
 And walk in the way of understanding.

He that correcteth a scorner getteth to 7
 himself shame:
 And he that reproveth a wicked man
 getteth himself a blot.
 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: 8
 Reprove a wise man, and he will love thee.

1 Or, knowledge of witty inventions 2 Or, effectual working 3 Or, rulers 4 Many
 ancient authorities read, of righteousness. 5 Or, early 6 Or, ancient 7 Or, increase
 8 Or, formed 9 Or, as 10 Or, The first of 11 Or, sum 12 Or, prepared 13 Or, his
 decree 14 Or, appointed 15 Or, had delight continually 16 Or, Sporting 17 Heb. draw
 forth. 18 Or, misseeth me 19 Or, Forsake the simple

- 9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser:
Teach a righteous man, and he will increase in learning.
- 10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom:
And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
- 11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, And the years of thy life shall be increased.
- 12 If thou art wise, thou art wise for thyself. And if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.
- 13 ¹The foolish woman is clamorous;
She is ²simple, and knoweth nothing.
- 14 And she sitteth at the door of her house, On a seat in the high places of the city,
- 15 To call to them that pass by,
Who go right on their ways,
- 16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:
And as for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,
- 17 Stolen waters are sweet,
And bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
- 18 But he knoweth not that ³the dead are there;
That her guests are in the depths of Sheol.

10 THE proverbs of Solomon.

A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

- 2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing:
But righteousness delivereth from death.
- 3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish:
But he thrusteth away the desire of the wicked.
- 4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand:
But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
- 5 He that gathereth in summer is ⁴a wise son:
But he that sleepeth in harvest is a son ⁵that causeth shame.

Blessings are upon the head of the ⁶righteous:
But ⁶violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

The memory of the just is blessed: 7
But the name of the wicked shall rot.

The wise in heart will receive command- 8
ments:
But ⁷a prating fool ⁸shall fall.

He that walketh uprightly walketh 9
surely:
But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

He that winketh with the eye causeth 10
sorrow:
⁹But ⁷a prating fool ⁸shall fall.

The mouth of the righteous is a fount- 11
ain of life:
But ⁶violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Hatred stirreth up strifes: 12
But love covereth all transgressions.

In the lips of him that hath discernment 13
wisdom is found:
But a rod is for the back of him that is void of ¹⁰understanding.

Wise men lay up knowledge: 14
But the mouth of the foolish is a present destruction.

The rich man's wealth is his strong city: 15
The destruction of the poor is their poverty.

The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to 16
life;
The increase of the wicked to sin.

He ¹¹is in the way of life that heedeth 17
¹²correction:
But he that forsaketh reproof ¹³ereth.

He that hideth hatred is of lying lips; 18
And he that uttereth a slander is a fool.

In the multitude of words there wanteth 19
not transgression:
But he that refraineth his lips ¹⁴doeth wisely.

The tongue of the righteous is *as* choice 20
silver:
The heart of the wicked is little worth.

The lips of the righteous feed many: 21

1 Or, Folly 2 Heb. simplicity. 3 Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim. 4 Or, a son that doeth wisely 5 Or, that doeth shamefully 6 Or, the mouth of the wicked covereth violence 7 Heb. the foolish of lips. 8 Or, shall be overthrown or laid low 9 The Sept. and Syr. read, But he that rebuketh openly maketh peace. 10 Heb. heart. 11 Or, is a way 12 Or, instruction 13 Or, causeth to err 14 Or, is wise

- But the foolish die for lack of ¹understanding.
- 22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, And ²he addeth no sorrow therewith.
- 23 It is as sport to a fool to do wickedness: ³And so is wisdom to a man of understanding.
- 24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: And the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
- 25 ⁴When the whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more: But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
- 26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, So is the sluggard to them that send him.
- 27 The fear of the LORD ⁵prolongeth days: But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
- 28 The hope of the righteous *shall be gladness*: But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
- 29 The way of the LORD is a strong hold to the upright; But ⁶it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity.
- 30 The righteous shall never be removed: But the wicked shall not dwell in the ⁷land.
- 31 The mouth of the righteous ⁸bringeth forth wisdom: But the froward tongue shall be cut off.
- 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: But the mouth of the wicked ⁹speaketh frowardness.
- 11** ¹⁰A false balance is an abomination to the LORD: But a just weight is his delight.
- 2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: But with the lowly is wisdom.
- 3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: But the perverseness of the treacherous shall destroy them.

Riches profit not in the day of wrath: ⁴ But righteousness delivereth from death. The righteousness of the perfect shall ⁵direct his way: But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. The righteousness of the upright shall ⁶deliver them: But they that deal treacherously shall be taken in their own mischief. When a wicked man dieth, *his expectation* shall perish: And the hope of ⁷iniquity perisheth. The righteous is delivered out of trouble, ⁸ And the wicked cometh in his stead. With his mouth the godless man ⁹destroyeth his neighbour: But through knowledge shall the righteous be delivered. When it goeth well with the righteous, ¹⁰ the city rejoiceth: And when the wicked perish, there is shouting. By the blessing of the upright the city is ¹¹exalted: But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked. He that despiseth his neighbour is void ¹² of ¹wisdom: But a man of understanding holdeth his peace. He that goeth about as a talebearer ¹³re-veal-eth secrets: But he that is of a faithful spirit conceal-eth the matter. Where no wise guidance is, the people ¹⁴fall-eth: But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety. He that is surety for a stranger ¹⁵shall smart for it: But he that hateth ¹⁴suretiship is sure. A gracious woman retaineth honour: ¹⁶ And violent men retain riches. The merciful man doeth good to his ¹⁷own soul: But he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

¹ Heb. heart.
wisdom.

² Or, *will addeth nothing thereto*.
destruction shall be to &c.

⁷ Or, earth

⁸ Or, *buddeth with*

³ Or, *But a man of understanding hath*
⁵ Heb. addeth.

⁹ Or, is

¹⁰ Heb. *A*

balance of deceit.
sore broken.

¹¹ Or, *make straight or plain*
¹⁴ Heb. *those that strike hands*.

¹² Or, *strong men*

¹³ Heb. *shall be*

- 18 The wicked earneth deceitful wages:
But he that soweth righteousness *hath*
a sure reward.
- 19 ¹He that is stedfast in righteousness *shall*
attain unto life:
And he that pursueth evil *doeth it* to his
own death.
- 20 They that are perverse in heart are an
abomination to the LORD:
But such as are perfect in *their* way are
his delight.
- 21 ²Though hand *join* in hand, the evil man
shall not be unpunished:
But the seed of the righteous shall be
delivered.
- 22 As a ³jewel of gold in a swine's snout,
So is a fair woman which ⁴is without
discretion.
- 23 The desire of the righteous is only good:
But the expectation of the wicked is
⁵wrath.
- 24 There is that scattereth, and increaseth
yet more;
And there is that withholdeth ⁶more
than is meet, but *it tendeth* only to
want.
- 25 The liberal soul shall be made fat:
And he that watereth shall be watered
also himself.
- 26 He that withholdeth corn, the people
shall curse him:
But blessing shall be upon the head of
him that selleth it.
- 27 He that diligently seeketh good seeketh
favour:
But he that searcheth after mischief, it
shall come unto him.
- 28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall:
But the righteous shall flourish as the
green leaf.
- 29 He that troubleth his own house shall
inherit the wind:
And the foolish shall be servant to the
wise of heart.
- 30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of
life;
And he that is wise winneth souls.
- 31 Behold, the righteous shall be recom-
pensed in the earth:

How much more the wicked and the
sinner!

12 Whoso loveth ⁷correction loveth
knowledge:

But he that hateth reproof is brutish.
A good man shall obtain favour of the 2
LORD:

But a man of wicked devices will he
condemn.

A man shall not be established by 3
wickedness:

But the root of the righteous shall never
be moved.

A virtuous woman is a crown to her 4
husband:

But she that ⁸maketh ashamed is as
rottenness in his bones.

The thoughts of the righteous are ⁹just: 5
But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

The words of the wicked ¹⁰are of lying 6
in wait for blood:

But the mouth of the upright shall de-
liver them.

¹¹The wicked are overthrown, and are 7
not:

But the house of the righteous shall
stand.

A man shall be commended according 8
to his wisdom:

But he that is of a perverse heart shall be
despised.

Better is he that is lightly esteemed, and 9
hath a servant,

Than he that honoureth himself, and
lacketh bread.

A righteous man regardeth the life of his 10
beast:

But the tender mercies of the wicked are
cruel.

He that tilleth his land shall have plenty 11
of bread:

But he that followeth after ¹²vain *persons*
is void of understanding.

The wicked desireth ¹³the net of evil 12
men:

But the root of the righteous yieldeth
fruit.

In the transgression of the lips is ¹⁴a 13
snare to the evil man:

¹ Or, So righteousness tendeth to life, and he &c. ² Or, My hand upon it! Heb. Hand to hand.
³ Or, ring ⁴ Heb. turneth aside from. ⁵ Or, arrogance ⁶ Or, what is justly due ⁷ Or,
instruction ⁸ Or, doeth shamefully ⁹ Heb. judgement. ¹⁰ Or, are a lying in wait ¹¹ Or,
Overthrow the wicked, and they are not ¹² Or, vain things ¹³ Or, the prey ¹⁴ Or, an evil snare

- But the righteous shall come out of trouble.
- 14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth:
And the doings of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
- 15 The way of the foolish is right in his own eyes:
But he that is wise hearkeneth unto counsel.
- 16 A fool's vexation is ¹presently known:
But a prudent man concealeth shame.
- 17 He that ²uttereth truth sheweth forth righteousness,
But a false witness deceit.
- 18 There is that speaketh rashly like the piercings of a sword:
But the tongue of the wise is health.
- 19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever:
But a lying tongue is but for a moment.
- 20 Deceit is in the heart of them that devise evil:
But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
- 21 There shall no mischief happen to the righteous:
But the wicked shall be filled with evil.
- 22 Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD:
But they that deal truly are his delight.
- 23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge:
But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
- 24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:
But ³the slothful shall be put under taskwork.
- 25 ⁴Heaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stoop;
But a good word maketh it glad.
- 26 The righteous is a guide to his neighbour:
But the way of the wicked causeth them to err.
- 27 ⁵The slothful man ⁶roasteth not that which he took in hunting:
But the precious substance of men ⁶is to the diligent.
- 28 In the way of righteousness is life;
- And in the pathway thereof there is no death.
- 13 A wise son *heareth* his father's ⁷instruction:
But a scorner heareth not rebuke.
A man shall eat good ⁸by the fruit of 2 his mouth:
But ⁹the soul of the treacherous *shall eat* violence.
He that guardeth his mouth keepeth his 3 life:
But he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
The soul of the sluggard desireth, and 4 hath nothing:
But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
A righteous man hateth lying: 5
But a wicked man is ¹⁰loathsome, and cometh to shame.
Righteousness guardeth ¹¹him that is up- 6 right in the way:
But wickedness overthroweth ¹²the sinner.
There is that ¹³maketh himself rich, yet 7 hath nothing:
There is that ¹³maketh himself poor, yet hath great wealth.
The ransom of a man's life is his riches: 8
But the poor heareth no ¹⁴threatening.
The light of the righteous rejoiceth: 9
But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
By pride cometh only contention: 10
But with the well advised is wisdom.
Wealth gotten ¹⁵by vanity shall be 11 diminished:
But he that gathereth ¹⁶by labour shall have increase.
Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: 12
But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
Whoso despiseth the word ¹⁷bringeth 13 destruction on himself:
But he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.
The ¹⁸law of the wise is a fountain of life, 14
To depart from the snares of death.

1 Or, openly Heb. in the day. 2 Heb. breatheth out. 3 Heb. slothfulness. 4 Or, Care
5 Or, catcheth not his prey 6 Or, is to be diligent 7 Or, correction 8 Or, from 9 Or,
the desire of the treacherous is for violence 10 Or, causeth shame and bringeth reproach 11 Heb.
uprightness of way. 12 Heb. sin. 13 Or, feigneth 14 Or, rebuke 15 The Sept. and Vulg. have,
in haste. 16 Heb. with the hand. 17 Or, maketh himself a debtor thereto 18 Or, teaching

- 15 Good understanding ¹giveth favour:
But the way of the treacherous is rugged.
- 16 Every prudent man worketh with knowledge:
But a fool spreadeth out folly.
- 17 A wicked messenger falleth into evil:
But a faithful ambassador is health.
- 18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth ²correction:
But he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
- 19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul:
But it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.
- 20 ³Walk with wise men, and thou shalt be wise:
But the companion of fools shall ⁴smart for it.
- 21 Evil pursueth sinners:
But the righteous shall be recompensed with good.
- 22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children;
And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.
- 23 Much food is *in* the ⁵tillage of the poor:
But there is that is destroyed by reason of injustice.
- 24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son:
But he that loveth him chasteneth him ⁶betimes.
- 25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul:
But the belly of the wicked shall want.
- 14** Every wise woman buildeth her house:
But ⁷the foolish plucketh it down with her own hands.
- 2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD:
But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
- 3 In the mouth of the foolish is a ⁸rod ⁹of pride:
But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
- 4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean:

- But much increase is by the strength of the ox.
- A faithful witness will not lie: 5
But a false witness ¹⁰uttereth lies.
A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth* 6
it not:
But knowledge is easy unto him that hath understanding.
- ¹¹Go into the presence of a foolish man, 7
And thou shalt not perceive *in him* the lips of knowledge.
The wisdom of the prudent is to under- 8
stand his way:
But the folly of fools is deceit.
- ¹²The foolish make a mock at ¹³guilt: 9
But among the upright there is ¹⁴good will.
The heart knoweth its own bitterness; 10
And a stranger doth not intermeddle with its joy.
The house of the wicked shall be over- 11
thrown:
But the tent of the upright shall flourish.
There is a way which ¹⁵seemeth right 12
unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.
- Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; 13
And the end of mirth is heaviness.
The backslider in heart shall be filled 14
with his own ways:
And a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
- The simple believeth every word: 15
But the prudent man looketh well to his going.
A wise man feareth, and departeth from 16
evil:
But the fool beareth himself insolently, and is confident.
- He that is soon angry will deal foolishly: 17
And a man of wicked devices is hated.
The simple inherit folly: 18
But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
- The evil bow before the good; 19
And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

1 Or, *getteth* 2 Or, *instruction* 3 According to another reading, *He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.* 4 Heb. *be broken.* 5 Or, *tilled land* 6 Or, *diligently* 7 Heb. *folly.*
8 Or, *shoot* 9 Or, *for his pride* 10 Heb. *breatheth out.* 11 Or, *Go from . . . for thou wilt not &c.* 12 Or, *Guilt mocketh at the foolish* 13 Or, *the guilt offering* 14 Or, *the favour of God* 15 Or, *is straight before*

- 20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour:
But the rich hath many friends.
- 21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth:
But he that hath pity on the poor, happy is he.
- 22 ¹Do they not err that devise evil?
But mercy and truth *shall be to them* that devise good.
- 23 In all labour there is profit:
But the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
- 24 ²The crown of the wise is their riches:
But the folly of fools is *only* folly.
- 25 A true witness delivereth souls:
But he that ³uttereth lies *causeth* deceit.
- 26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence:
And ⁴his children shall have a place of refuge.
- 27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.
- 28 In the multitude of people is the king's glory:
But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
- 29 He that is slow to anger is of great understanding:
But he that is hasty of spirit ⁵exalteth folly.
- 30 A ⁶sound heart is the life of the flesh:
But ⁷envy is the rottenness of the bones.
- 31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker:
But he that hath mercy on the needy honoureth him.
- 32 The wicked is thrust down in his ⁸evil-doing:
But the righteous ⁹hath hope in his death.
- 33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding:
¹⁰*But that which is in the inward part of fools is made known.*
- 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation:
But sin is a reproach to ¹¹any people.
- 35 The king's favour is toward a servant that dealth wisely:

But his wrath shall be *against* him that ¹²causeth shame.

15 A soft answer turneth away ¹wrath:

But a grievous word stirreth up anger.
The tongue of the wise uttereth knowledge aright:

But the mouth of fools poureth out folly.
The eyes of the LORD are in every place, ²Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.

³A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: ⁴But perverseness therein is a breaking of the spirit.

A fool despiseth his father's ⁵correction: ⁶But he that regardeth reproof ⁷getteth prudence.

In the house of the righteous is much treasure:

But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: ⁸But the heart of the foolish ⁹doeth not so.
The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD:

But the prayer of the upright is his delight.

The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD:

But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

There is grievous correction for him ¹⁰that forsaketh the way:

And he that hateth reproof shall die.

¹¹Sheol and ¹²Abaddon are before the LORD:

How much more then the hearts of the children of men!

A scorner loveth not to be reprov'd: ¹³He will not go unto the wise.

A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: ¹⁴

But by sorrow of heart the spirit is broken.

The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:

But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.

¹ Or, Shall they not go astray ² Or, Their riches is a crown unto the wise ³ Heb. breatheth out. ⁴ Or, the children of him that hath it ⁵ Or, carrieth away ⁶ Or, tranquil ⁷ Or, jealousy ⁸ Or, calamity ⁹ Or, hath a refuge ¹⁰ Or, And in the midst of fools it maketh itself known ¹¹ Heb. peoples. ¹² Or, doeth shamefully ¹³ Heb. The healing of the tongue. ¹⁴ Or, instruction ¹⁵ Or, dealth prudently ¹⁶ Or, is not stedfast or right ¹⁷ Or, The grave ¹⁸ Or, Destruction

- 15 All the days of the afflicted are evil:
But he that is of a cheerful heart *hath*
a continual feast.
- 16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD,
Than great treasure and trouble there-
with.
- 17 Better is a ¹dinner of herbs where love is,
Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
- 18 A wrathful man stirreth up contention:
But he that is slow to anger appeaseth
strife.
- 19 The way of the sluggard is as an hedge
of thorns:
But the path of the upright is made an
high way.
- 20 A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
- 21 Folly is joy to him that is void of ²wis-
dom:
But a man of understanding maketh
straight his going.
- 22 Where there is no counsel, purposes are
disappointed:
But in the multitude of counsellors they
are established.
- 23 A man hath joy in the answer of his
mouth:
And a word in due season, how good is it!
- 24 To the wise the way of life *goeth* upward,
That he may depart from ³Sheol beneath.
- 25 The LORD will root up the house of the
proud:
But he will establish the border of the
widow.
- 26 Evil devices are an abomination to the
LORD:
But ⁴pleasant words *are* pure.
- 27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his
own house:
But he that hateth gifts shall live.
- 28 The heart of the righteous studieth to
answer:
But the mouth of the wicked poureth
out evil things.
- 29 The LORD is far from the wicked:
But he heareth the prayer of the right-
eous.
- 30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart:
And good tidings make the bones fat.

The ear that hearkeneth to the reproof 31
of life
Shall abide among the wise.
He that refuseth ⁵correction despiseth 32
his own soul:
But he that hearkeneth to reproof
getteth ²understanding.
The fear of the LORD is the instruction 33
of wisdom;
And before honour *goeth* humility.

16 The ⁶preparations of the heart 1
belong to man:

But the answer of the tongue is from the
LORD.

All the ways of a man are clean in his 2
own eyes:

But the LORD weigheth the spirits.

⁷Commit thy works unto the LORD, 3
And thy ⁸thoughts shall be established.

The LORD hath made every thing for 4
⁹its own end:

Yea, even the wicked for the day of
evil.

Every one that is proud in heart is an 5
abomination to the LORD:

Though hand *join* in hand, he shall not
be unpunished.

By mercy and truth iniquity is ¹⁰purged: 6
And by the fear of the LORD men depart
from evil.

When a man's ways please the LORD, 7
He maketh even his enemies to be at
peace with him.

Better is a little with righteousness 8
Than great revenues with injustice.

A man's heart deviseth his way: 9
But the LORD directeth his steps.

¹¹A divine sentence is in the lips of the 10
king:

His mouth shall not transgress in judge-
ment.

A just balance and scales are the LORD's: 11
All the weights of the bag are his work.

It is an abomination to kings to commit 12
wickedness:

For the throne is established by right-
eousness.

Righteous lips are the delight of kings; 13
And they love him that speaketh right.

¹ Or, portion
⁵ Or, instruction
¹⁰ Or, atoned for

² Heb. heart.

⁶ Or, plans

⁷ Heb. Roll.

¹¹ Heb. Divination.

³ Or, the grave

⁴ Or, the pure speak pleasant words

⁸ Or, purposes

⁹ Or, his own purpose

- 14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death:
But a wise man will pacify it.
- 15 In the light of the king's countenance is life;
And his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
- 16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold!
Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
- 17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil:
He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
- 18 Pride *goeth* before destruction,
And an haughty spirit before a fall.
- 19 Better it is to be of a lowly spirit with the ¹poor,
Than to divide the spoil with the proud.
- 20 He that ²giveth heed unto the word shall find good:
And whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.
- 21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent:
And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
- 22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it:
But the correction of fools is *their* folly.
- 23 The heart of the wise instructeth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips.
- 24 Pleasant words are as a honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
- 25 There is a way which ³seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.
- 26 The appetite of the labouring man laboureth for him;
For his mouth ⁴craveth it of him.
- 27 A worthless man ⁵deviseth mischief:
And in his lips there is as a scorching fire.
- 28 A froward man scattereth abroad strife:
And a whisperer ⁶separateth chief friends.

A man of violence enticeth his neighbour,
And leadeth him in a way that is not good.

⁷He that shutteth his eyes, *it is* to devise froward things:
He that compresseth his lips bringeth evil to pass.

The hoary head is a crown of ⁸glory, 31
⁹It shall be found in the way of righteousness.

He that is slow to anger is better than the 32
mighty;
And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

The lot is cast into the lap; 33
But the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

17 Better is a dry morsel and quietness therewith,
Than an house full of ¹⁰feasting with strife.

A servant that dealeth wisely shall have 2
rule over a son that ¹¹causeth shame,
And shall have part in the inheritance among the brethren.

The fining pot is for silver, and the 3
furnace for gold:
But the LORD trieth the hearts.

An evil-doer giveth heed to wicked lips; 4
And ¹²a liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.

Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth 5
his Maker:
And he that is glad at calamity shall not be unpunished.

Children's children are the crown of old 6
men;
And the glory of children are their fathers.

¹³Excellent speech becometh not a fool: 7
Much less do lying lips a prince.

A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes 8
of him that hath it:
Whithersoever ¹⁴it turneth, ¹⁴it ¹⁵prospereth.

He that covereth a transgression seeketh 9
love:

¹ Or, meek
thereto

² Or, handleth a matter wisely

³ Or, is straight before

⁴ Or, urgeth him

⁵ Heb. diggeth.

⁶ Or, alienateth his friend

⁷ Or, He that shutteth his eyes to

devise froward things, that compresseth his lips, bringeth &c.

⁸ Or, beauty

⁹ Or, If it be found

to Heb. the sacrifices of strife.

¹¹ Or, doeth shamefully.

¹² Heb. falsehood.

¹³ Or, Arrogant

¹⁴ Or, he

¹⁵ Or, dealeth wisely

But he that harpeth on a matter separateth chief friends.

- 10 A rebuke entereth deeper into one that hath understanding

Than an hundred stripes into a fool.

- 11 ¹An evil man seeketh only rebellion;
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

- 12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man,

Rather than a fool in his folly.

- 13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good,
Evil shall not depart from his house.

- 14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water:

Therefore leave off contention, before there be quarrelling.

- 15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.

- 16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to buy wisdom,
Seeing he hath no ²understanding?

- 17 A friend loveth at all times,
And ³a brother is born for adversity.

- 18 A man void of ²understanding striketh hands,
And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbour.

- 19 ⁴He loveth transgression that loveth strife:
He that raiseth high his gate seeketh destruction.

- 20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good:
And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into ⁵mischiefe.

- 21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow:
And the father of a fool hath no joy.

- 22 A merry heart ⁶is a good medicine:
But a broken spirit drieth up the bones.

- 23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom,
To pervert the ways of judgement.

Wisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding:

But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

A foolish son is a grief to his father,
And bitterness to her that bare him.

Also to ⁷punish the righteous is not good,

Nor to smite the noble for *their* uprightness.

⁸He that spareth his words hath knowledge:

And he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding.

Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, ⁸is counted wise:

⁹When he shutteth his lips, he is esteemed as prudent.

18 He that separateth himself seeketh *his own* desire,

And ¹⁰rageth against all sound wisdom.

A fool hath no delight in understanding, ²But only that his heart may reveal itself.

When the wicked cometh, there cometh ³also contempt,

And with ignominy cometh reproach.

The words of a man's mouth are as deep ⁴waters;

¹¹The wellspring of wisdom is as a flowing brook.

To accept the person of the wicked is ⁵not good,

¹²Nor to turn aside the righteous in judgement.

A fool's lips ¹³enter into contention, ⁶And his mouth calleth for stripes.

A fool's mouth is his destruction, ⁷And his lips are the snare of his soul.

The words of a whisperer are as dainty ⁸morsels,

And they go down into the ¹⁴innermost parts of the belly.

He also that is slack in his work ⁹Is brother to him that is a destroyer.

The name of the LORD is a strong tower: ¹⁰Is the righteous runneth into it, and ¹⁵is safe.

1 Or, A rebellious man (Heb. Rebellion) seeketh only evil brother

4 Or, He that loveth transgression loveth strife

7 Or, fine understanding is of a cool spirit

11 Or, A flowing brook, a wellspring of wisdom

2 Heb. heart.

5 Or, calamity

8 Or, He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of

9 Or, He that shutteth his lips is &c.

12 Or, So as to turn aside

15 Heb. is set on high.

3 Or, is born as a

6 Heb. causeth

10 Or, quarrelleth with

13 Or, bring

- 11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city,
And as an high wall in his own imagination.
- 12 Before destruction the heart of man is
haughty,
And before honour *goeth* humility.
- 13 He that giveth answer before he heareth,
It is folly and shame unto him.
- 14 The spirit of a man will sustain his
infirmity;
But a broken spirit who can 'bear?
- 15 The heart of the prudent getteth know-
ledge;
And the ear of the wise seeketh know-
ledge.
- 16 A man's gift maketh room for him,
And bringeth him before great men.
- 17 He that pleadeth his cause first *seemeth*
just;
But his neighbour cometh and searcheth
him out.
- 18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,
And parteth between the mighty.
- 19 A brother ²offended *is harder to be won*
than a strong city:
And *such* contentions are like the bars of
a castle.
- 20 A man's belly shall be filled with the
fruit of his mouth;
With the increase of his lips shall he be
satisfied.
- 21 Death and life are in the power of the
tongue;
And they that love it shall eat the fruit
thereof.
- 22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing,
And obtaineth favour of the LORD.
- 23 The poor useth intreaties:
But the rich answereth roughly.
- 24 ³He that maketh many friends *doeth it*
to his own destruction:
But there is a ⁴friend that sticketh closer
than a brother.

19 Better is the poor that walketh in
his integrity
Than he that is perverse in his lips and
is a fool.

- 2 Also, ⁵that the soul be without know-
ledge is not good;

¹ Or, raise up
without knowledge is not good
himself from him
which are nought

² Or, injured

³ Heb. A man of friends.
⁴ Or, misseeth his way
⁵ Heb. breatheth out.
⁶ Heb. heart.

⁷ Or, the friend of the poor separateth
⁸ Or, a prince
⁹ Heb. despiseth.

And he that hasteth with his feet ⁶sin-
neth.
The foolishness of man subverteth his 3
way;
And his heart fretteth against the LORD.
Wealth addeth many friends: 4
But ⁷the poor is separated from his
friend.
A false witness shall not be unpunished; 5
And he that ⁸uttereth lies shall not
escape.
Many will intreat the favour of ⁹the 6
liberal man:
And every man is a friend to him that
giveth gifts.
All the brethren of the poor do hate him: 7
How much more do his friends go far
from him!
¹⁰He pursueth *them with words, but they*
are gone.
He that getteth ¹¹wisdom loveth his own 8
soul:
He that keepeth understanding shall
find good.
A false witness shall not be unpunished; 9
And he that ¹⁰uttereth lies shall perish.
Delicate living is not seemly for a fool; 10
Much less for a servant to have rule
over princes.
The discretion of a man maketh him 11
slow to anger;
And it is his glory to pass over a trans-
gression.
The king's wrath is as the roaring of a 12
lion;
But his favour is as dew upon the grass.
A foolish son is the calamity of his 13
father:
And the contentions of a wife are a
continual dropping.
House and riches are an inheritance 14
from fathers:
But a prudent wife is from the LORD.
Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; 15
And the idle soul shall suffer hunger.
He that keepeth the commandment 16
keepeth his soul:
But he that ¹²is careless of his ways shall
die.

- 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD,
And his good deed will he pay him again.
- 18 Chasten thy son, seeing there is hope;
And set not thy heart on ¹his destruction.
- 19 A man of great wrath shall bear the penalty:
For if thou deliver *him*, thou must do it yet again.
- 20 Hear counsel, and receive ²instruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
- 21 There are many devices in a man's heart;
But the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
- 22 ³The desire of a man is *the measure of* his kindness:
And a poor man is better than a liar.
- 23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life:
And he *that hath it* shall abide satisfied;
He shall not be visited with evil.
- 24 The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish,
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
- 25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will learn prudence:
And reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
- 26 He that ⁴spoileth his father, and chaseth away his mother,
Is a son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.
- 27 Cease, my son, to hear instruction
Only to err from the words of knowledge.
- 28 A worthless witness mocketh at judgement:
And the mouth of the wicked swalloweth iniquity.
- 29 Judgements are prepared for scorners,
And stripes for the back of fools.
- 20** Wine is a mocker, strong drink a brawler;
And whosoever ⁵erretteth thereby is not wise.

The terror of a king is as the roaring of 2
a lion:
He that ⁶provoketh him to anger sinneth
against his own ⁷life.
It is an honour for a man to ⁸keep aloof 3
from strife:
But every fool will be quarrelling.
The slothful will not plow by reason of 4
the winter;
⁹Therefore he shall beg in harvest, and
have nothing.
Counsel in the heart of man is *like* deep 5
water;
But a man of understanding will draw
it out.
¹⁰Most men will proclaim every one his 6
own kindness:
But a faithful man who can find?
A just man that walketh in his integrity, 7
Blessed are his children after him.
A king that sitteth on the throne of 8
judgement
¹¹Scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
Who can say, I have made my heart clean, 9
I am pure from my sin?
¹²Divers weights, and divers measures, 10
Both of them alike are an abomination
to the LORD.
Even a child maketh himself known by 11
his doings,
Whether his work be pure, and whether
it be right.
The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, 12
The LORD hath made even both of them.
Love not sleep, lest thou come to 13
poverty;
Open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: 14
But when he is gone his way, then he
boasteth.
There is gold, and abundance of rubies: 15
But the lips of knowledge are a precious
jewel.
Take his garment that is surety for a 16
stranger;
And ¹³hold him in pledge *that is surety*
for ¹⁴strangers.

¹ Heb. *causing him to die.* ² Or, *correction* ³ Or, *That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness* ⁴ Or, *violently entreateth* ⁵ Or, *releth* ⁶ Or, *angereeth himself against him* ⁷ Heb. *soul.* ⁸ Or, *cease* ⁹ Or, *Therefore when he seeketh in harvest, there shall be nothing* ¹⁰ Or, *Many a man will meet one that is kind to him* ¹¹ Or, *Winnoweth* ¹² Heb. *A stone and a stone, an ephah and an ephah.* ¹³ Or, *take a pledge of him* ¹⁴ Another reading is, *a strange woman.*

- 17 Bread of falsehood is sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled
with gravel.
- 18 Every purpose is established by counsel:
And by wise guidance make thou war.
- 19 He that goeth about as a talebearer
revealeth secrets:
Therefore meddle not with him that
openeth wide his lips.
- 20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother,
His lamp shall be put out in the blackest
darkness.
- 21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at
the beginning;
But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
- 22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil:
Wait on the LORD, and he shall save
thee.
- 23 Divers weights are an abomination to
the LORD;
And 'a false balance is not good.
- 24 A man's goings are of the LORD;
How then can man understand his way?
- 25 It is a snare to a man ²rashly to say, *It is*
holy,
And after vows to make inquiry.
- 26 A wise king winnoweth the wicked,
And bringeth the *threshing* wheel over
them.
- 27 The spirit of man is the lamp of the
LORD,
Searching all the innermost parts of the
belly.
- 28 Mercy and truth preserve the king:
And 'his throne is upholden by mercy.
- 29 The glory of young men is their strength:
And the beauty of old men is the hoary
head.
- 30 Stripes that wound cleanse away evil:
And strokes *reach* the innermost parts
of the belly.
- 21** The king's heart is in the hand of
the LORD as the watercourses:
He turneth it whithersoever he will.
- 2 Every way of a man is right in his own
eyes:
But the LORD weigheth the hearts.

- To do justice and judgement 3
Is more acceptable to the LORD than
sacrifice.
- An high look, and a proud heart, 4
⁴*Even* the lamp of the wicked, is sin.
- The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to 5
plenteousness:
But every one that is hasty *hasteth* only
to want.
- The getting of treasures by a lying 6
tongue
Is a vapour driven to and fro; ⁵*they that*
seek them seek death.
- The violence of the wicked shall sweep 7
them away;
Because they refuse to do judgement.
- The way of him that is laden with guilt 8
is exceeding crooked:
But as for the pure, his work is ⁶right.
- It is better to dwell in the corner of the 9
housetop,
Than with a contentious woman in ⁷a
wide house.
- The soul of the wicked desireth evil: 10
His neighbour findeth no favour in his
eyes.
- When the scorner is punished, the 11
simple is made wise:
And ⁸when the wise is instructed, he
receiveth knowledge.
- ⁹The righteous man considereth the 12
house of the wicked;
How the wicked are overthrown to *their*
ruin.
- Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the 13
poor,
He also shall cry, but shall not be heard.
- A gift in secret ¹⁰pacifieth anger, 14
And a present in the bosom strong wrath.
- It is joy to the righteous to do judge- 15
ment;
¹¹But it is a destruction to the workers of
iniquity.
- The man that wandereth out of the way 16
of understanding
Shall rest in the congregation of ¹²the
dead.

¹ Heb. a balance of deceit.³ Or, he upholdeth his throne

authorities, they are snares of death

in common Heb. a house of society.

righteous . . . he overthroweth the wicked &c.

be to &c.

² Or, rashly to utter holy words⁴ Or, And the tillage

or, into the snares of death

⁸ Or, when one considereth the wise¹⁰ Heb. bendeth.

Heb. Rephaim.

Or, to devour that which is holy

⁵ Or, according to some ancient⁶ Or, straight⁷ Or, a house⁹ Or, One that is¹¹ Or, But destruction shall

17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man:

He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked is a ransom for the righteous;

And the treacherous *cometh* in the stead of the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in a desert land,
Than with ¹a contentious and fretful woman.

20 There is precious treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise;

But a foolish man swalloweth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy

Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty,

And bringeth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue

Keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 The proud and haughty man, scorner is his name,

He worketh in the arrogance of pride.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him;
For his hands refuse to labour.

26 There is that coveteth greedily all the day long:

But the righteous giveth and withholdeth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination:

How much more, when he bringeth it ²with a wicked mind!

28 A false witness shall perish:

But the man that heareth shall speak ³unchallenged.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face:

But as for the upright, ⁴he ordereth his ways.

30 There is no wisdom nor understanding
Nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle:

But ⁵victory is of the LORD.

22 A *good* name is rather to be ¹chosen than great riches,
And ²loving favour rather than silver and gold.

The rich and the poor meet together: ²
The LORD is the maker of them all.

A prudent man seeth the evil, and ³hideth himself:

But the simple pass on, and ⁴suffer for it.

The reward of humility *and* the fear of ⁴the LORD

Is riches, and honour, and life.

Thorns *and* snares are in the way of the ⁵froward:

He that keepeth his soul shall be far from them.

Train up a child ⁶in the way he should go,

And even when he is old he will not depart from it.

The rich ruleth over the poor, ⁷
And the borrower is servant to the lender.

He that soweth iniquity shall reap ⁸calamity:

And the rod of his wrath shall fail.

He that hath a ⁹bountiful eye shall be ⁹blessed;

For he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Cast out the scorner, and contention ¹⁰shall go out;

Yea, strife and ignominy shall cease.

He that loveth ¹¹pureness of heart, ¹¹

¹²For the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

The eyes of the LORD preserve *him that* ¹²hath knowledge,

But he overthroweth the words of the treacherous man.

The sluggard saith, There is a lion ¹³without:

I shall be ¹³murdered in the streets.

The mouth of strange women is a deep ¹⁴pit:

He ¹⁴that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

Foolishness is bound up in the heart of ¹⁵a child;

¹ Or, a contentious woman and vexation

⁴ Another reading is, he considereth his way.

than &c. ⁷ Heb. are mulcted.

¹¹ Another reading is, the pure of heart.

his lips

² Or, to atone for wickedness

⁵ Or, deliverance

⁸ Heb. according to his way.

¹² Or, Hath grace in his lips

¹⁴ Or, against whom the LORD hath indignation

³ Or, so as to endure

⁶ Or, favour is better

⁹ Or, vanity

¹⁰ Heb. good.

¹⁵ Or, That hath grace in

But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *gain*,

And he that giveth to the rich, *cometh* only to want.

17 Incline thine ear, and hear the words of the wise,

And apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee,

If they be established together upon thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD,

I have made *them* known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written unto thee ¹excellent things

²Of counsels and knowledge;

21 To make thee know ³the certainty of the words of truth,

That thou mayest carry back words of truth to them that send thee?

22 Rob not the poor, ⁴because he is poor, Neither ⁵oppress the afflicted in the gate;

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, And despoil of life those that despoil them.

24 Make no friendship with a man that is given to anger;

And with a wrathful man thou shalt not go;

25 Lest thou learn his ways,

And get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be thou not one of them that strike hands,

Or of them that are sureties for debts:

27 If thou hast not wherewith to pay, Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark,

Which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man ⁶diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings;

He shall not stand before ⁷mean men.

23 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,

Consider diligently ⁸him that is before thee;

⁹And put a knife to thy throat, If thou be a man given to appetite.

Be not desirous of his dainties; Seeing they are deceitful meat.

Weary not thyself to be rich; Cease ¹⁰from thine own wisdom.

¹¹Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not?

For *riches* certainly make themselves wings,

Like an eagle that flieth toward heaven.

Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye,

Neither desire thou his dainties:

For ¹²as he reckoneth within himself, so ⁷is he:

Eat and drink, saith he to thee;

But his heart is not with thee.

The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up,

And lose thy sweet words.

Speak not in the hearing of a fool; For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Remove not the ancient landmark; And enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

For their redeemer is strong; He shall plead their cause against thee.

Apply thine heart unto ¹³instruction, And thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Withhold not correction from the child: For ¹⁴if thou beat him with the rod, he shall not die.

Thou shalt beat him with the rod, And shalt deliver his soul from ¹⁵Sheol.

My son, if thine heart be wise, My heart shall be glad, even mine:

Yea, my reins shall rejoice, When thy lips speak right things.

Let not thine heart envy sinners: But *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long:

¹ The word is doubtful. Another reading is, *heretofore*. ² Or, *In*

the words &c. ⁴ Or, *for*

⁵ Or, *crush*

⁶ Or, *skilful*

⁷ Heb. *obscure*.

⁸ Or, *what*

⁹ Or, *For thou wilt put*

¹⁰ Or, *by reason of thine own understanding*

¹¹ Or, *Wilt thou set*

thine eyes upon it? it is gone: Heb. *Shall thine eyes fly upon it and it is not?*

¹² Or, *as one that*

reckoneth

¹³ Or, *correction*

¹⁴ Or, *though*

¹⁵ Or, *the grave*

- 18 For surely there is a reward;
And thy hope shall not be cut off.
- 19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise,
And guide thine heart in the way.
- 20 Be not among winebibbers;
Among gluttonous eaters of flesh:
- 21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall
come to poverty:
And drowsiness shall clothe a man with
rags.
- 22 Harken unto thy father that begat thee,
And despise not thy mother when she
is old.
- 23 Buy the truth, and sell it not;
Yea, wisdom, and instruction, and
understanding.
- 24 The father of the righteous shall greatly
rejoice:
And he that begetteth a wise child shall
have joy of him.
- 25 Let thy father and thy mother be glad,
And let her that bare thee rejoice.
- 26 My son, give me thine heart,
And let thine eyes delight in my ways.
- 27 For a whore is a deep ditch;
And a strange woman is a narrow pit.
- 28 Yea, she lieth in wait ³as a robber,
And increaseth the treacherous among
men.
- 29 Who hath ⁴woe? who hath ⁵sorrow? who
hath contentions?
Who hath complaining? who hath
wounds without cause?
Who hath ⁶redness of eyes?
- 30 They that tarry long at the wine;
They that go to ⁷seek out mixed wine.
- 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is
red,
When it giveth its colour in the cup,
When it ⁸goeth down smoothly:
- 32 At the last it biteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like ⁹an adder.
- 33 Thine eyes shall behold ¹⁰strange things,
And thine heart shall utter froward
things.
- 34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down
in the midst of the sea,
Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, 35
and I was not hurt;
They have beaten me, and I felt it not:
When shall I awake? I will seek it yet
again.

24 Be not thou envious against evil ¹men,

Neither desire to be with them:
For their heart studieth oppression, 2
And their lips talk of mischief.

Through wisdom is an house builded; 3
And by understanding it is established:
And by knowledge are the chambers 4
filled

With all precious and pleasant riches.
A wise man ¹¹is strong; 5
Yea, a man of knowledge ¹²increaseth
might.

For by wise guidance thou shalt make 6
thy war:
And in the multitude of counsellors
there is ¹³safety.

Wisdom is too high for a fool: 7
He openeth not his mouth in the gate.

He that deviseth to do evil, 8
Men shall call him a mischievous person.

The thought of ¹⁴the foolish is sin: 9
And the scorner is an abomination to
men.

If thou faint in the day of adversity, 10
Thy strength is small.

Deliver them that are carried away unto 11
death,

And those that are ¹⁵ready to be slain
¹⁶see that thou hold back.

If thou sayest, Behold, we knew not 12
¹⁷this:

Doth not he that weigheth the hearts
consider it?

And he that keepeth thy soul, doth not
he know it?

And shall not he render to every man
according to his work?

My son, eat thou honey, for it is good; 13
And the honeycomb, which is sweet to
thy taste:

So shalt thou know wisdom to be unto 14
thy soul:

¹ Or, sequel Or, future Heb. latter end. ² Another reading is, observe. ³ Or, as for a prey
⁴ Heb. Oh! ⁵ Heb. Alas! ⁶ Or, darkness ⁷ Or, try ⁸ Or, moveth itself aright
⁹ Or, a basilisk ¹⁰ Or, strange women ¹¹ Heb. is in strength. ¹² Heb. strengtheneth
might. ¹³ Or, victory ¹⁴ Heb. foolishness. ¹⁵ Heb. tottering to the slaughter. ¹⁶ Or,
forbear thou not to deliver ¹⁷ Or, this man

- If thou hast found it, then shall there be a reward,
And thy hope shall not be cut off.
- 15 Lay not wait, ¹O wicked man, against the ²habitation of the righteous;
Spoil not his ³resting place:
- 16 For a righteous man falleth seven times, and riseth up again:
But the wicked are overthrown by calamity.
- 17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, And let not thine heart be glad when he is overthrown:
- 18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him,
And he turn away his wrath from him.
- 19 Fret not thyself because of evil-doers; Neither be thou envious at the wicked:
- 20 For there will be no reward to the evil man;
The lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
- 21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king:
And meddle not with them that are given to change:
- 22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; And who knoweth the destruction ⁴of them both?
- 23 These also are *sayings* of the wise.
- To have respect of persons in judgment is not good.
- 24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous;
Peoples shall curse him, nations shall abhor him:
- 25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight,
And a good blessing shall come upon them.
- 26 He ⁵kisseth the lips
That giveth a right answer.
- 27 Prepare thy work without,
And make it ready for thee in the field;
And afterwards build thine house.
- 28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause;
⁶And deceive not with thy lips.

Say not, I will do so to him as he hath ²⁹done to me;
I will render to the man according to his work.

I went by the field of the slothful, ³⁰
And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, ³¹
The face thereof was covered with ⁷nettles,
And the stone wall thereof was broken down.

Then I beheld, and considered well: ³²
I saw, and received instruction.
Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, ³³
A little folding of the hands to sleep:
So shall thy poverty come as a robber; ³⁴
And thy want as an armed man.

25 THESE also are proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: ²
But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.

The heaven for height, and the earth for ³depth,
And the heart of kings is unsearchable.

Take away the dross from the silver, ⁴
And there cometh forth a vessel for the finer:

Take away the wicked *from* before the ⁵king,
And his throne shall be established in righteousness.

⁸Put not thyself forward in the presence ⁶of the king,
And stand not in the place of great men:

For better is it that it be said unto thee, ⁷
Come up hither;
Than that thou shouldest be put lower
in the presence of the prince,
Whom thine eyes have seen.

Go not forth hastily to strive, ⁸
⁹Lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof,
When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

¹ Or, as a wicked man ² Or, pasture ³ Or, fold ⁴ Or, of their years ⁵ Or, kisseth with the lips
⁶ Heb. And wouldst thou deceive with thy lips? ⁷ Or, wild vetches ⁸ Heb. Glorify not thyself.
⁹ Or, Lest it be said in the end thereof, What wilt thou do? when &c.

- 9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself,
 1 And disclose not the secret of another:
 10 Lest he that heareth it revile thee,
 And thine infamy turn not away.
 11 A word ⁴fitly spoken
 Is like apples of gold in ³baskets of silver.
 12 As ⁴an earring of gold, and an ornament
 of fine gold,
 So is a wise reprove upon an obedient ear.
 13 As the cold of snow in the time of
 harvest,
 So is a faithful messenger to them that
 send him;
 For he refresheth the soul of his masters.
 14 As clouds and wind without rain,
 So is he that boasteth himself ⁵of his
 gifts falsely.
 15 By long forbearing is a ⁶ruler persuaded,
 And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
 16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as
 is sufficient for thee;
 Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit
 it.
 17 Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's
 house;
 Lest he be ⁷weary of thee, and hate thee.
 18 A man that beareth false witness against
 his neighbour
 Is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp
 arrow.
 19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time
 of trouble
 Is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of
 joint.
 20 As one that taketh off a garment in cold
 weather, and as vinegar upon ⁸nitre,
 So is he that singeth songs to an heavy
 heart.
 21 If ⁹thine enemy be hungry, give him
 bread to eat;
 And if he be thirsty, give him water to
 drink:
 22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his
 head,
 And the LORD shall reward thee.

- The north wind bringeth forth rain: 23
 So doth a backbiting tongue an angry
 countenance.
 It is better to dwell in the corner of the 24
 housetop,
 Than with a contentious woman in a
 wide house.
 As cold waters to a ¹⁰thirsty soul, 25
 So is good news from a far country.
 As a ¹¹troubled fountain, and a corrupted 26
 spring,
 So is a righteous man that ¹²giveth way
 before the wicked.
 It is not good to eat much honey: 27
¹³So for men to search out their own glory
 is not glory.
¹⁴He whose spirit is without restraint 28
 Is like a city that is broken down and
 hath no wall.
 26 As snow in summer, and as rain 1
 in harvest,
 So honour is not seemly for a fool.
 As the sparrow in her wandering, as the 2
 swallow in her flying,
 So the curse that is causeless ¹⁵lighteth
 not.
 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the 3
 ass,
 And a rod for the back of fools.
 Answer not a fool according to his folly, 4
 Lest thou also be like unto him.
 Answer a fool according to his folly, 5
 Lest he be wise in ¹⁶his own conceit.
 He that sendeth a message by the hand 6
 of a fool
 Cutteth off his own feet, and drinketh
 in damage.
 The legs of the lame hang loose: 7
 So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
¹⁷As a bag of gems in a heap of stones, 8
 So is he that giveth honour to a fool.
 As a thorn that goeth up into the hand 9
 of a drunkard,
 So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
¹⁸As an archer that woundeth all, 10
 So is he that hireth the fool and he that
 hireth them that pass by.

1 Or, But 2 Or, in due season 3 Or, filigree work 4 Or, a nose-ring 5 Heb. in a gift of falsehood. 6 Or, judge 7 Heb. full of thee. 8 Or, soda 9 Heb. he that hateth thee. 10 Or, weary 11 Heb. trampled. 12 Or, is moved 13 Or, But for men to search out their own glory is glory The Hebrew text is obscure. 14 Or, He that hath no rule over his spirit 15 Heb. cometh not. 16 Heb. his own eyes. 17 Or, As one that bindeth fast a stone in a shing 18 Or, A master worker formeth all things; but he that hireth the fool is as one that hireth them that pass by The Hebrew text is obscure.

- 11 As a dog that returneth to his vomit,
So is a fool that repeateth his folly.
- 12 Seest thou a man wise in ¹his own conceit?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.
- 13 The sluggard saith, There is a lion in the way;
A lion is in the streets.
- 14 As the door turneth upon its hinges,
So doth the sluggard upon his bed.
- 15 The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish;
It wearieth him to bring it again to his mouth.
- 16 The sluggard is wiser in ¹his own conceit
Than seven men that can ²render a reason.
- 17 ³He that passeth by, and vexeth himself
with strife belonging not to him,
Is *like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.
- 18 As a madman who casteth firebrands,
Arrows, and death;
- 19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour,
And saith, Am not I in sport?
- 20 For lack of wood the fire goeth out:
And where there is no whisperer, contention ceaseth.
- 21 As coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire;
So is a contentious man to inflame strife.
- 22 The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
- 23 Fervent lips and a wicked heart
Are *like* an earthen vessel overlaid with silver dross.
- 24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips,
But he layeth up deceit within him:
- 25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not;
For there are seven abominations in his heart:
- 26 Though *his* hatred cover itself with guile,
His wickedness shall be openly shewed before the congregation.
- 27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein:
And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.

¹ Heb. his own eyes. ² Or, answer discreetly taketh a passing dog &c. ⁴ Heb. crushed.

A lying tongue hateth those whom it ²hath wounded;

And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

27 Boast not thyself of to-morrow; ¹
For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Let another man praise thee, and not ²thine own mouth;

A stranger, and not thine own lips.

A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; ³
But a fool's vexation is heavier than them both.

Wrath is cruel, and anger is ⁵outrageous; ⁴
But who is able to stand before jealousy?

Better is open rebuke ⁵
Than love that is hidden.

Faithful are the wounds of a friend: ⁶
But the kisses of an enemy are profuse.

The full soul ⁶loatheth an honeycomb: ⁷
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

As a bird that wandereth from her nest, ⁸
So is a man that wandereth from his place.

Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: ⁹
So doth the sweetness of a man's friend *that cometh* of hearty counsel.

Thine own friend, and thy father's ¹⁰friend, forsake not;

And go not to thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:

Better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

My son, be wise, and make my heart ¹¹glad,

That I may answer him that reproacheth me.

A prudent man seeth the evil, and ¹²hideth himself:

But the simple pass on, and suffer for it.

Take his garment that is surety for a ¹³stranger;

And hold him in pledge *that is surety* for a strange woman.

He that blesseth his friend with a loud ¹⁴voice, rising early in the morning,

It shall be counted a curse to him.

A continual dropping in a very rainy ¹⁵day

And a contentious woman are alike:

³ Or, He that vexeth himself . . . is like one that
⁵ Heb. a flood. ⁶ Heb. trampeth upon.

- 16 He that would ¹restrain her ²restraineth the wind,
And ³his right hand encountereth oil.
- 17 Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
- 18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof;
And he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
- 19 ⁴As in water face *answereth* to face,
So the heart of man to man.
- 20 Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied;
And the eyes of man are never satisfied.
- 21 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold,
And a man is *tried* by ⁵his praise.
- 22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar with a pestle among bruised corn,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
- 23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And look well to thy herds:
- 24 For riches are not for ever;
And doth the crown endure unto all generations?
- 25 The ⁶hay is carried, and the tender grass sheweth itself,
And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in.
- 26 The lambs are for thy clothing,
And the goats are the price of the field:
- 27 And *there will be* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household;
And maintenance for thy maidens.

28 THE wicked flee when no man pursueth:

- But the righteous are bold as a lion.
- 2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof:
But by ⁷men of understanding and knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

- A needy man that oppresseth the poor 3
Is *like* a sweeping rain ⁸which leaveth no food.
- They that forsake the law praise the 4
wicked:
But such as keep the law contend with them.
- Evil men understand not judgement: 5
But they that seek the LORD understand all things.
- Better is the poor that walketh in his 6
integrity,
Than he that is ⁹perverse in *his* ways, though he be rich.
- Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: 7
But he that is a companion of gluttonous men shameth his father.
- He that augmenteth his substance by 8
usury and increase,
Gathereth it for him that hath pity on the poor.
- He that turneth away his ear from hear- 9
ing the law,
Even his prayer is an abomination.
- Whoso causeth the upright to go astray 10
in an evil way,
He shall fall himself into his own pit:
But the perfect shall inherit good.
- The rich man is wise in ¹⁰his own conceit; 11
But the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
- When the righteous triumph, there is 12
great glory:
But when the wicked rise, men ¹¹hide themselves.
- He that covereth his transgressions shall 13
not prosper:
But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.
- Happy is the man that feareth alway: 14
But he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into ¹²mischief.
- As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; 15
So is a wicked ruler over a poor people.
- ¹³The prince that lacketh understanding 16
is also a great oppressor:
But he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

¹ Heb. *hide*. ² Heb. *hideth*. ³ Or, *the ointment of his right hand bewrayeth itself* ⁴ Or, *As water sheweth face to face, so the heart sheweth man to man* ⁵ Or, *that which he praiseth* Or, *that whereof he boasteth* ⁶ Heb. *grass*. ⁷ Or, *a man* ⁸ Heb. *without food*. ⁹ Heb. *perverse of two ways*. ¹⁰ Heb. *his own eyes*. ¹¹ Heb. *must be searched for*. ¹² Or, *calamity* ¹³ Or, *O prince that lacketh understanding and art a great oppressor, he &c.*

- 17 A man that is laden with the blood of any person
Shall flee unto the pit; let no man stay him.
- 18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be delivered:
But ¹he that is perverse in *his* ways shall fall at once.
- 19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread:
But he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.
- 20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings:
But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be unpunished.
- 21 To have respect of persons is not good:
²Neither that a man should transgress for a piece of bread.
- 22 He that hath an evil eye hasteth after riches,
And knoweth not that want shall come upon him.
- 23 He that rebuketh a man shall afterward find more favour
Than he that flattereth with the tongue.
- 24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression;
The same is the companion of a destroyer.
- 25 He that is of a greedy spirit stirreth up strife:
But he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
- 26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool:
But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
- 27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack:
But he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
- 28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves:
But when they perish, the righteous increase.
- 29** He that being often reproved hardeneth his neck
Shall suddenly be broken, and that without remedy.

¹ Or, *he that walketh perversely in two ways*
³ Or, *are in authority standeth not knowledge*
upright care for his soul

⁴ Or, *he that imposeth tribute*
⁶ Or, *He rageth and laugheth, and there is no rest*
⁸ Heb. *spirit.*

- When the righteous ³are increased, the people rejoice:
But when a wicked man beareth rule, the people sigh.
- Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his ³father:
But he that keepeth company with harlots wasteth *his* substance.
- The king by judgement establisheth the ⁴land:
But ⁴he that exacteth gifts overthroweth it.
- A man that flattereth his neighbour ⁵Spreadeth a net for his steps.
- In the transgression of an evil man there ⁶is a snare:
But the righteous doth sing and rejoice.
- The righteous taketh knowledge of the ⁷cause of the poor:
The wicked ⁸hath not understanding to know *it*.
- Scornful men set a city in a flame: ⁸
But wise men turn away wrath.
- If a wise man hath a controversy with a ⁹foolish man,
⁹Whether he be angry or laugh, there will be no rest.
- The bloodthirsty hate him that is per- ¹⁰fect:
⁷And as for the upright, they seek his life.
- A fool uttereth all his ¹¹anger: ¹¹
But a wise man keepeth it back and stilleth it.
- If a ruler hearkeneth to falsehood, ¹²
All his servants are wicked.
- The poor man and the oppressor meet ¹³together:
The LORD lighteneth the eyes of them both.
- The king that faithfully judgeth the ¹⁴poor,
His throne shall be established for ever.
- The rod and reproof give wisdom: ¹⁵
But a child left to himself causeth shame to his mother.
- When the wicked ³are increased, trans- ¹⁶gression increaseth:

² Or, *For for a piece of bread a man will transgress*
⁵ Or, *under-*
⁷ Or, *But the*

- But the righteous shall look upon their fall.
 17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest;
 Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
 18 Where there is no vision, the people cast off restraint:
 But he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
 19 A servant will not be corrected by words:
 For though he understand he will not ¹give heed.
 20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his ²words?
 There is more hope of a fool than of him.
 21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child
 Shall have him become ³a son at the last.
 22 An angry man stirreth up strife,
 And a wrathful man aboundeth in transgression.
 23 A man's pride shall bring him low:
 But he that is of a lowly spirit shall obtain honour.
 24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul:
 He heareth the adjuration and uttereth nothing.
 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare:
 But whoso putteth his trust in the LORD ⁴shall be safe.
 26 Many seek the ruler's favour:
 But a man's judgement *cometh* from the LORD.
 27 An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous:
 And he that is upright in the way is an abomination to the wicked.

30 THE words of Agur the son of ⁵Jakeh; the ⁶oracle.

- The man saith ⁷unto Ithiel, unto Ithiel and Ucal:
 2 Surely I am more brutish than any man,
 And have not the understanding of a man:
 3 And I have not learned wisdom,
⁸Neither have I the knowledge of the Holy One.

- Who hath ascended up into heaven, and ⁴descended?
 Who hath gathered the wind in his fists?
 Who hath bound the waters in his garment?
 Who hath established all the ends of the earth?
 What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou knowest?

- Every word of God is ⁹tried: 5
 He is a shield unto them that trust in him.
 Add thou not unto his words, 6
 Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

- Two things have I asked of thee; 7
 Deny me *them* not before I die:
 Remove far from me vanity and lies: 8
 Give me neither poverty nor riches;
 Feed me with ¹⁰the food that is needful for me:
 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, 9
 Who is the LORD?
 Or lest I be poor, and steal,
 And ¹¹use profanely the name of my God.

- Slander not a servant unto his master, 10
 Lest he curse thee, and thou be held guilty.

- There is a generation that curseth their ¹¹father,
 And doth not bless their mother.
 There is a generation that are pure in ¹²their own eyes,
 And *yet* are not washed from their filthiness.
 There is a generation, Oh how lofty are ¹³their eyes!
 And their eyelids are lifted up.
 There is a generation whose teeth are *as* ¹⁴swords,
 and their jaw teeth *as* knives,
 To devour the poor from off the earth,
 and the needy from among men.

¹ Heb. answer.

² Or, business

³ The meaning of the word is doubtful. The Vulgate

renders it, refractory.

⁴ Heb. shall be set on high.

⁵ Or, Jakeh, of Massa See Gen. 25. 14.

⁶ Or, burden

⁷ Or, as otherwise read. I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: for I am &c.

⁸ Or, That I should have the knowledge &c.

⁹ Heb.

purified.

¹⁰ Heb. the bread of my portion.

¹¹ Heb. handle the name.

- 15 The ¹horseleach hath two daughters,
²*crying*, Give, give.

There are three things that are never
satisfied,

Yea, four that say not, Enough:

- 16 ³The grave; and the barren womb;
The earth that is not satisfied with
water;
And the fire that saith not, Enough.

- 17 The eye that mocketh at his father,
And despiseth to obey his mother,
The ravens of ⁴the valley shall pick it
out,
And the ⁵young eagles shall eat it.

- 18 There be three things which are too
wonderful for me,

Yea, four which I know not:

- 19 The way of an eagle in the air;
The way of a serpent upon a rock;
The way of a ship in the midst of the
sea;
And the way of a man with a maid.

- 20 So is the way of an adulterous woman;
She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,
And saith, I have done no wickedness.

- 21 ⁶For three things the earth doth tremble,
And for four, *which* it cannot bear:

- 22 For a servant when he is king;
And a fool when he is filled with meat;

- 23 For an odious woman when she is
married;
And an handmaid that is heir to her
mistress.

- 24 There be four things which are little
upon the earth,

But they are exceeding wise:

- 25 The ants are a people not strong,
Yet they provide their meat in the sum-
mer;

- 26 The conies are but a feeble folk,
Yet make they their houses in the rocks;

- 27 The locusts have no king,
Yet go they forth all of them by bands;

¹ Or, vampire ² Or, called ³ Heb. *Sheol*.
Under. ⁷ Or, thou canst seize with thy hands
in the loins. ⁹ Or, when his army is with him
Lemuel king of Massa, which &c. See ch. 30. 1, footnote.
¹⁴ Another reading is, *to desire strong drink*. ¹⁵ Heb. *that which*
is decreed. ¹⁶ Heb. *of all the sons of affliction*.
passing away.

The lizard ⁷taketh hold with her hands, 28
Yet is she in kings' palaces.

There be three things which are stately 29
in their march,

Yea, four which are stately in going:
The lion, which is mightiest among beasts, 30
And turneth not away for any;
The ⁸greyhound; the he-goat also; 31
And the king, ⁹against whom there is no
rising up.

If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up 32
thyself,

Or if thou hast thought evil,

Lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

For the ¹⁰churning of milk bringeth forth 33
butter,

And the ¹⁰wringing of the nose bringeth
forth blood:

So the ¹⁰forcing of wrath bringeth forth
strife.

31 ¹¹THE words of king Lemuel;
the ¹²oracle which his mother
taught him.

What, my son? and what, O son of my 2
womb?

And what, O son of my vows?

Give not thy strength unto women, 3
Nor thy ways to ¹³that which destroyeth
kings.

It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not 4
for kings to drink wine;

Nor for princes ¹⁴to say, Where is strong
drink?

Lest they drink, and forget ¹⁵the law, 5
And pervert the judgement ¹⁶of any that
is afflicted.

Give strong drink unto him that is ready 6
to perish,

And wine unto the bitter in soul:

Let him drink, and forget his poverty, 7
And remember his misery no more.

Open thy mouth for the dumb, 8
In the cause of all such as are ¹⁷left deso-
late.

⁴ Or, the brook ⁵ Or, vultures ⁶ Heb.
⁸ Or, war-horse Heb. *well girt* (or, *well knit*)
¹⁰ Heb. *pressing*. ¹¹ Or, *The words of*
¹² Or, *burden* ¹³ Or, *as otherwise*
¹⁴ *read, them that destroy* ¹⁵ Heb. *that which*
¹⁷ Or, *ready to pass away* Heb. *the sons of*

- 9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously,
And minister judgement to the poor and
needy.
- 10 A virtuous woman who can find?
For her price is far above rubies.
- 11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her,
And he shall have no lack of ¹gain.
- 12 She doeth him good and not evil
All the days of her life.
- 13 She seeketh wool and flax,
And worketh ²willingly with her hands.
- 14 She is like the merchant-ships;
She bringeth her food from afar.
- 15 She riseth also while it is yet night,
And giveth meat to her household,
And their ³task to her maidens.
- 16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it:
With the fruit of her hands she planteth
a vineyard.
- 17 She girdeth her loins with strength,
And maketh strong her arms.
- 18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is
profitable:
Her lamp goeth not out by night.
- 19 She layeth her hands to the distaff,
And her ⁴hands hold the spindle.
- 20 She spreadeth out her ⁵hand to the poor;
Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the
needy.
- 21 She is not afraid of the snow for her
household;

For all her household are clothed with
scarlet.
She maketh for herself ⁶carpets of 22
tapestry;
Her clothing is fine linen and purple.
Her husband is known in the gates, 23
When he sitteth among the elders of the
land.
She maketh linen garments and selleth 24
them;
And delivereth girdles unto the ⁷mer-
chant.
Strength and dignity are her clothing; 25
And she laugheth at the time to come.
She openeth her mouth with wisdom; 26
And the ⁸law of kindness is on her
tongue.
She looketh well to the ways of her 27
household,
And cateth not the bread of idleness.
Her children rise up, and call her 28
blessed;
Her husband *also*, and he praiseth her,
saying:
Many daughters have done virtuously, 29
But thou excellest them all.
Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: 30
But a woman that feareth the LORD, she
shall be praised.
Give her of the fruit of her hands; 31
And let her works praise her in the
gates.

ECCLESIASTES

OR, THE PREACHER

- 1 THE words of ⁹the Preacher, the
son of David, king in Jerusalem.
- 2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher;
- 3 vanity of vanities, all is vanity. What
profit hath man of all his labour wherein
- 4 he laboureth under the sun? One genera-
tion goeth, and another generation com-
5 eth; and the earth abideth for ever. The
sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down,
and hasteth to his place where he ariseth.

The wind goeth toward the south, and 6
turneth about unto the north; it turneth
about continually in its course, and the
wind returneth again to its circuits. All 7
the ¹⁰rivers run into the sea, yet the sea
is not full; unto the place whither the
rivers go, thither they go again. ¹¹All 8
things are full of weariness; man can-
not utter it: the eye is not satisfied with
seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

¹ Heb. *spoil*.
⁶ Or, *cushions*
¹⁰ Or, *torrents*

² Or, *at the business of*
⁷ Heb. *Canaanite*.
¹¹ Or, *All words are feeble*

³ Or, *portion*
⁸ Or, *teaching*

⁴ Heb. *palms*.
⁹ Or, *the great orator*

⁵ Heb. *palm*.
Heb. *Koheleth*.

9 That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is
10 no new thing under the sun. Is there a thing whereof men say, See, this is new? it hath been already, in the ages which
11 were before us. There is no remembrance of the former *generations*; neither shall there be any remembrance of the latter *generations* that are to come, among those that shall come after.

12 I the Preacher was king over Israel in
13 Jerusalem. And I applied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven: it is a sore travail that God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised there-
14 with. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and ¹a striving after wind.
15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and ²that which is wanting can-
16 not be numbered. I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me great wisdom ³above all that were before me ⁴in Jerusalem: yea, my heart ⁵hath had great experience of wis-
17 dom and knowledge. And I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this
18 also was a striving after wind. For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

2 I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; ⁶therefore enjoy ⁷pleasure: and, behold, this
2 also was vanity. I said of laughter, It is
3 mad: and of mirth, What doeth it? I searched in mine heart how to cheer my flesh with wine, mine heart yet ⁸guiding
me with wisdom, and how to lay hold on folly, till I might see what it was good
for the sons of men that they should do
4 under the heaven ⁹all the days of their
4 life. I made me great works; I builded
5 me houses; I planted me vineyards; I

made me gardens and parks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruit: I made me pools of water, to water 6 therefrom the forest where trees were reared: I bought menservants and maid- 7 ens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all that were before me in Jerusalem: I gathered me also silver and 8 gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the de- lights of the sons of men, ¹⁰concubines very many. So I was great, and in- 9 creased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom ¹¹re- mained with me. And whatsoever mine 10 eyes desired I kept not from them: I withheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart rejoiced because of all my la- bour; and this was my portion from all my labour. Then I looked on all the 11 works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and a striving after wind, and there was no profit under the sun.

And I turned myself to behold wis- 12 dom, and madness and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh ¹²after the king? *even* that which hath been already done. Then I saw that wisdom excelleth 13 folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. The wise man's eyes are in his head, and ¹⁴the fool walketh in darkness: and yet I perceived that one event happeneth to them all. Then said I in my heart, As it 15 happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also was vanity. For of the wise man, 16 even as of the fool, there is no remem- brance for ever; seeing that in the days to come all will have been already for- gotten. And how doth the wise man die even as the fool! So I hated life; because 17 the work that is wrought under the sun

1 Or, a feeding on wind (see Hos. 12. 1) Or, vexation of spirit and so elsewhere. 2 Heb. defect.
3 Or, yea, more than all 4 Heb. over. 5 Heb. hath seen abundantly. 6 Or, and thou shalt enjoy
7 Or, good 8 Or, holding its course 9 Heb. the number of the days of their life. 10 Or, musical
instruments, and that of all sorts The Sept. and Syriac render, cupbearers, male and female. The
meaning of the Hebrew is very uncertain. 11 Or, stood by me 12 Or, after the king, even him
whom they made king long ago? Or, after the king, in those things which have been already done?

was grievous unto me: for all is vanity and a striving after wind.

- 18 And I hated all my labour wherein I laboured under the sun; seeing that I must leave it unto the man that shall be after me. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed wisdom under the sun. This also is vanity. Therefore I turned about to cause my heart to despair concerning all the labour wherein I had laboured under the sun. For there is a man whose labour is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with ¹skilfulness; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he ²leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the ³striving of his heart, wherein he laboureth under the sun? For all his days are *but* sorrows, and his travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart taketh no rest. This also is vanity.
- 24 There is nothing better for a man *than* that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it is from the hand of God. For who can eat, or who can ⁴have enjoyment, ⁵more than I? For to the man that pleaseth him *God* giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that pleaseth God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

- 3** TO every thing there is a season, and a time to every ⁶purpose under the heaven: a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and

a time to refrain from embracing; a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; a time to love, and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time for peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth? I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. He hath made every thing beautiful in its time: also he hath set ⁷the world in their heart, yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to the end. I know that there is nothing better for ⁸12 them, than to rejoice, and ⁹to do good so long as they live. And also that every ¹⁰13 man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labour, is the gift of God. I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it ¹¹14 shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God hath done it, that men should fear before him. ¹²That which is hath been already; ¹³15 and that which is to be hath already been; and God seeketh again that which is ¹⁴passed away.

And moreover I saw under the sun, ¹⁵16 in the place of judgement, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. I ¹⁶17 said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every ¹⁷purpose and for every work. ¹⁸11 I said in mine heart, *It is* ¹⁹18 because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves are *but* as beasts. For ²⁰12 that which befalleth the sons of men ²¹19 befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one ²²breath; and man hath no preeminence above the beasts: for all is vanity. All go unto one ²³20 place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit ²⁴of ²⁵21 man ²⁶whether it goeth upward, and the

1 Or, success 2 Heb. give. 3 Or, vexation 4 Or, hasten thereto 5 According to some ancient authorities, apart from him. 6 Or, matter 7 Or, eternity 8 Or, to get good
9 Or, That which hath been is now 10 Heb. driven away. 11 Or, I said in mine heart concerning the sons of men, It is that God &c. 12 Or, the sons of men are a chance, and the beasts are a chance, and one &c. 13 Or, spirit 14 Heb. of the sons of men. 15 Or, that goeth

spirit of the beast ¹whether it goeth
22 downward to the earth? Wherefore I
saw that there is nothing better, than
that a man should rejoice in his works;
for that is his portion: for who shall
bring him *back* to see what shall be
after him?

4 THEN I returned and saw all the
oppressions that are done under the
sun: and behold, the tears of such as
were oppressed, and they had no com-
forter; and on the side of their oppres-
sors there was power, but they had no
2 comforter. Wherefore I praised the dead
whom are already dead more than the
3 living which are yet alive; yea, ²better
than them both *did I esteem* him which
hath not yet been, who hath not seen the
evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Then I saw all labour and every ³skil-
ful work, that ⁴for this a man is envied
of his neighbour. This also is vanity and
5 a striving after wind. The fool foldeth
his hands together, and eateth his own
6 flesh. Better is an handful ⁵with quiet-
ness, than two handfuls ⁵with labour and
striving after wind.

7 Then I returned and saw vanity under
8 the sun. There is one that is alone, and
he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither
son nor brother; yet is there no end of
all his labour, neither are his eyes satis-
fied with riches. For whom then, *saith*
he, do I labour, and deprive my soul of
good? This also is vanity, yea, it is a
9 sore travail. Two are better than one;
because they have a good reward for
10 their labour. For if they fall, the one
will lift up his fellow: but woe to him
that is alone when he falleth, and hath
11 not another to lift him up. Again, if two
lie together, then they have warmth: but
12 how can one be warm *alone*? And if a
man prevail against him that is alone,
two shall withstand him; and a three-
fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better is a poor and wise youth than

an old and foolish king, who knoweth
not how to receive admonition any more.
For out of prison he came forth to be ¹⁴a
king; ⁶yea, even in his kingdom he was
born poor. I saw all the living which ¹⁵
walk under the sun, that they were with
the youth, the second, that stood up in
his stead. ⁷There was no end of all the ¹⁶
people, even of all them over whom he
was: yet they that come after shall not
rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity
and a striving after wind.

5 KEEP thy foot when thou goest to
the house of God; for to draw nigh
to hear is better than to give the sacrifice
of fools: for they know not that they do
evil. Be not rash with thy mouth, and ²
let not thine heart be hasty to utter ⁸any
thing before God; for God is in heaven,
and thou upon earth: therefore let thy
words be few. For a dream cometh with ³
a multitude of ⁹business; and a fool's
voice with a multitude of words. When ⁴
thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not
to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in
fools: pay that which thou vowest. Bet- ⁵
ter is it that thou shouldst not vow,
than that thou shouldst vow and not
pay. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy ⁶
flesh to sin; neither say thou before the
¹⁰angel, that it was an error: wherefore
should God be angry at thy voice, and
destroy the work of thine hands? ¹¹For ⁷
thus it cometh to pass through the multi-
tude of dreams and vanities and many
words: but fear thou God.

If thou seest the oppression of the ⁸
poor, and the violent taking away of
judgement and justice in ¹²a province,
marvel not at the matter: for one higher
than the high regardeth; and there be
higher than they. ¹³Moreover the profit ⁹
of the earth is for all: the king *himself*
is served by the field.

He that loveth silver shall not be satis- ¹⁰
fied with silver; nor he that loveth
abundance with increase: this also is

1 Or, that goeth 2 Or, better than they both is he which &c. 3 Or, successful 4 Or, it
cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbour 5 Or, of 6 According to some ancient versions,
whereas the other though born in his kingdom became poor. 7 Or, There is no end, in the mind of
all the people, to all that hath been before them; they also &c. 8 Or, a word 9 Or, travail
10 Or, messenger of God See Mal. 2. 7. 11 Or, For in the multitude of dreams and vanities are also
many words or, there are vanities, and in many words 12 Or, the state 13 Or, But the profit of
a land every way is a king that maketh himself servant to the field or, is a king over the cultivated field

11 vanity. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, saving the beholding of them with his eyes? The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the fulness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept by the owner thereof to his hurt: and those riches perish by evil ¹adventure; and if he hath begotten a son, there is nothing in his hand. As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take nothing for his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that he laboureth for the wind? ²All his days also he catcheth in darkness, and he is sore vexed and hath sickness and wrath.

18 Behold, ³that which I have seen to be good and to be comely is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labour, wherein he laboureth under the sun, ⁴all the days of his life which God hath given him: for this is his portion. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God. For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

6 THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy upon men: a man to whom God giveth riches, wealth, and honour, so that he lacketh nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it; this is vanity, and it is an evil disease. If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years

be many, but his soul be not filled with good, and moreover he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he: for it cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof is covered with darkness; moreover it hath not seen the sun ⁵nor known it; ⁶this hath rest rather than the other: yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet enjoy no good: do not all go to one place? All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. For what advantage hath the wise more than the fool? ⁷or what hath the poor man, that knoweth to walk before the living? Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this also is vanity and a striving after wind.

⁸Whatsoever hath been, the name ¹⁰thereof was given long ago, and it is known that it is ⁹man: neither can he contend with him that is mightier than he. Seeing there be many ¹⁰things that increase vanity, what is man the better? For who knoweth what is good for man ¹²in his life, ¹¹all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

7 A GOOD name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth. It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart. Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made ¹¹glad. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity. ¹²Surely extortion maketh a wise man

¹ Or, travail ² The Sept. has, All his days are in darkness and mourning, and much vexation and sickness and wrath. ³ Or, that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one &c. ⁴ Heb. the number of the days. ⁵ Or, neither had any knowledge ⁶ Or, it is better with this than with the other ⁷ Or, or the poor man that hath understanding, in walking before the living ⁸ Or, Whatsoever he be, his name was given him long ago, and it is known that he is man ⁹ Heb. Adam. See Gen. 2. 7. ¹⁰ Or, words ¹¹ Or, better ¹² Or, For

foolish; and a gift destroyeth the under-
 8 standing. Better is the end of a thing
 than the beginning thereof: *and* the pa-
 9 tient in spirit is better than the proud in
 spirit. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be
 10 ¹angry: for ²anger resteth in the bosom
 of fools. Say not thou, What is the cause
 that the former days were better than
 these? for thou dost not inquire ³wisely
 11 concerning this. Wisdom ⁴is as good as
 an inheritance: yea, more excellent is it
 12 for them that see the sun. For wisdom
 is a defence, even as money is a defence:
 but the excellency of knowledge is, that
 wisdom preserveth the life of him that
 13 hath it. Consider the work of God: for
 who can make that straight, which he
 14 hath made crooked? In the day of pros-
 perity be joyful, and in the day of ad-
 versity consider: God hath even made
 the one side by side with the other, to
 the end that man should not find out any
 thing *that shall be* after him.

15 All this have I seen in the days of my
 vanity: there is a righteous man that
 perisheth in his righteousness, and there
 is a wicked man that longeth *his life*
 16 in his evil-doing. Be not righteous over
 much; neither make thyself over wise:
 17 why shouldest thou destroy thyself? Be
 not over much wicked, neither be thou
 foolish: why shouldest thou die before
 18 thy time? It is good that thou shouldest
 take hold of this; yea, also from that
 withdraw not thine hand: for he that
 feareth God shall come forth of them all.
 19 Wisdom is a strength to the wise man
 more than ten rulers which are in a city.
 20 ⁵Surely there is not a righteous man upon
 earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.
 21 Also ⁶take not heed unto all words that
 are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant
 22 curse thee: for oftentimes also thine own
 heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise
 hast cursed others.
 23 All this have I ⁷proved in wisdom: I
 said, I will be wise; but it was far from

me. That which ⁸is is far off, and exceed-
 24 ing deep; who can find it out? I turned ⁹
 about, and my heart *was set* to know and
 to search out, and to seek wisdom and
 the reason of *things*, and to know ¹⁰that
 wickedness is folly, and that foolishness
 is madness: and I find a thing more bit-
 26 ter than death, *even* the woman ¹⁰whose
 heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands
 as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall es-
 cape from her; but the sinner shall be
 taken by her. Behold, this have I found, ²⁷
 saith the Preacher, ¹¹laying one thing to
 another, to find out the account: which ²⁸
 my soul still seeketh, but I have not
 found: one man among a thousand have
 I found; but a woman among all those
 have I not found. Behold, this only have ²⁹
 I found, that God made man upright;
 but they have sought out many inven-
 tions.

8 WHO is as the wise man? and who
 knoweth the interpretation of a
 thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face
 to shine, and the ¹²hardness of his face
 is changed. I *counsel thee*, Keep the ²
 king's command, and that in regard of
 the oath of God. Be not hasty to go out ³
 of his presence; persist not in an evil
 thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth
 him. Because the king's word *hath* ⁴
 power; and who may say unto him,
 What doest thou? Whoso keepeth the ⁵
 commandment shall know no evil thing;
 and a wise man's heart discerneth time
 and judgement: for to every ¹³purpose ⁶
 there is a time and judgement; because
 the ¹⁴misery of man is great upon him:
 for he knoweth not that which shall be; ⁷
¹⁵for who can tell him how it shall be?
 There is no man that hath power over ⁸
 the ¹⁶spirit to retain the ¹⁶spirit; neither
 hath he power over the day of death; and
 there is no discharge ¹⁷in that war: neither
 shall wickedness deliver him that is
 given to it. All this have I seen, and ⁹
 applied my heart unto every work that

1 Or, vexed 2 Or, vexation 3 Heb. out of wisdom. 4 Or, is good together with an inheritance: and profitable unto them &c. 5 Or, For 6 Heb. give not thine heart. 7 Or, tried by 8 Or, hath been 9 Or, the wickedness of folly, and foolishness which is madness 10 Or, who is a snare, and her heart is as nets 11 Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason 12 Heb. strength. 13 Or, matter 14 Or, evil 15 Or, for even when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him? 16 Or, wind 17 Or, in battle

is done under the sun: ¹there is a time wherein one man hath power over another ²to his hurt.

10 And withal I saw the wicked buried, ³and they came to the grave; and they that had done right went away from the holy place, and were forgotten in the city: this also is vanity. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is ⁴fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and prolong his days, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that

13 fear God, which fear before him: but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before

14 God. There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be righteous men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous:

15 I said that this also is vanity. Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: ⁵for that shall abide with him in his labour all the days of his life which God hath given him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the ⁶business that is done upon the earth: (⁷for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep

17 with his eyes:) then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea moreover, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find

9 it. For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this; that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all

is before them. All things come alike to 2 all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good ⁸and to the clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. This is an evil in all that is done 3 under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead. ⁹For to him that is joined with all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion. For the living know that they shall die: 5 but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. As well 6 their love, as their hatred and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, 7 and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already accepted thy works. Let thy garments be always white; and 8 let not thy head lack ointment. ¹⁰Live 9 joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in life, and in thy labour wherein thou labourest under the sun. Whatso- 10 ever thy hand ¹¹findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in ¹²the grave, whither thou goest.

I returned, and saw under the sun, 11 that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all. For man also knoweth not 12 his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are

¹ Or, what time one man had &c.

² Or, to his own hurt

³ Or, who had come and gone

away from the holy place, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done

Or, and men came and went &c.

⁴ Or, emboldened

⁵ Or, and that this should accompany him

⁶ Or, travail

⁷ Or, how that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes

⁸ Some ancient versions

read, and to the evil; to the clean &c.

⁹ Another reading is, For who is exempted? With all &c.

or, who can choose? With all &c.

¹⁰ Or, Enjoy (Heb. See) life

¹¹ Or, attaineth to do by thy

strength, that do

¹² Heb. Sheol.

caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

- 13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this wise, and it seemed great unto me: there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.
16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

- 17 The words of the wise ¹*spoken* in quiet are heard more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner **10** destroyeth much good. Dead flies cause the ointment of the perfumer ²*to send forth a stinking savour*: so doth a little folly ³*outweigh* wisdom and honour. A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart is at his left. Yea also, when the fool walketh by the way, his ⁴*understanding* faileth him, and he saith ⁵*to every one that* he is a fool. If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for ⁶*yielding* allayeth great offences. There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as it were an error which proceedeth from the ruler: folly is set in great ⁷*dignity*, and the rich sit in low place.
7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh through a fence, a serpent shall bite him. Whoso ⁸*heweth out stones* shall be hurt thereby; and he that cleaveth wood is endangered thereby. If the iron be blunt, and one do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct, ⁹*If the ser-*

pent bite ¹⁰*before* it be charmed, then is there no advantage in ¹¹*the* charmer. The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of ¹²*his* talk is mischievous madness. A fool also multiplieth words; yet man knoweth not what shall be; and that which shall be after him, who can tell him? The labour of fools wearieth every one of them, for he knoweth not how to go to the city. Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a ¹³*child*, and thy princes eat in the morning! Happy art thou, O land, when thy king is ¹⁴*the son of nobles*, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! By slothfulness the ¹⁵*roof* sinketh in; and through idleness of the hands the house leaketh. A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh glad the life: and money answereth all things. Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

11 ¹⁶*CAST* thy bread ¹⁷*upon* the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. ¹⁸*Give* a portion to seven, yea, even unto eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if a tree fall ¹⁹*toward* the south, or ²⁰*toward* the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be. He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. As thou knowest not what is the way of the ²¹*wind*, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the work of God who doeth all. In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, or whether

1 Or, heard in quiet are better than &c.

for wisdom 4 Heb. heart. 5 Or, of

heights. 8 Or, moveth stones

9 Or, Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment, and the slanderer is no better

10 Heb. without enchantment.

11 Heb. the master of the tongue.

12 Heb. his mouth. 13 Or, servant

14 Or, a free man 15 Or, rafters sink

16 Or, Send forth 17 Heb. upon the face of the waters.

18 Or, Divide a portion into seven, yea, even into

2 Or, to stink and putrefy

3 Or, him that is valued

4 Or, gentleness leaveth great sins undone

5 Heb.

6 Or, Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment,

7 Heb.

8 Or, rafters sink

9 Or, Send

10 Or, Divide a portion into seven, yea, even into

7 they both shall be alike good. Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun. ¹Yea, if a man live many years, let him rejoice in them all; ²but let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement. Therefore remove ³sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for youth and the prime of life are vanity. Remember also thy

12 Creator in the days of thy youth, or ever the evil days come, and the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; or ever the sun, and the light, and the moon, and the stars, be darkened, and the clouds return after the rain: in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the ⁴grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened, and the doors shall be shut in the street; when the sound of the grinding is low, and one shall rise up at the voice of a bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low; yea, they shall be afraid ⁵of that which is high, and

terrors shall be in the way; and the almond tree shall blossom, and the grasshopper ⁶shall be a burden, and ⁷the caper-berry shall ⁸fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: or ever the silver cord be ⁹loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern; and the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit return unto God who gave it. Vanity of vanities, ⁸saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

And further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he ¹⁰pondered, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs. The Preacher sought to find out ¹¹acceptable words, and that which was written uprightly, even words of truth.

The words of the wise are as goads, ¹¹and as nails well fastened are the words of the ¹²masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd. ¹³And furthermore, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

¹⁴This is the end of the matter; all hath been heard: fear God, and keep his commandments; for ¹⁵this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgement, ¹⁶with every hidden thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.

THE SONG OF SONGS

1 THE Song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth:

For thy love is better than wine.

3 Thine ointments have a goodly fragrance;

Thy name is as ointment poured forth;

Therefore do the ¹⁷virgins love thee.

Draw me; we will run after thee:

The king hath brought me into his chambers:

We will be glad and rejoice in thee,

1 Or, For 2 Or, and remember 3 Or, vexation Or, provocation 4 Or, grinding women
5 Or, of danger from on high 6 Or, shall drag itself along 7 Or, desire 8 Or, burst
9 Or, snapped asunder 10 Or, gave ear 11 Heb. words of delight. 12 Or, collectors of sentences
13 Or, And as for more than these, my son, be warned 14 Or, Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter 15 Or, this is the duty of all men 16 Or, concerning 17 Or, maidens

We will make mention of thy love more
than of wine:

¹Rightly do they love thee.

5 I am black, but comely,
O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
As the tents of Kedar,
As the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am swarthy,
Because the sun hath ²scorched me.
My mother's sons were incensed against
me,

They made me keeper of the vineyards;
But mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth,
Where thou feedest *thy flock*, where
thou makest *it* to rest at noon:

For why should I be as one that ³is
veiled

Beside the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among
women,

Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the
flock,

And feed thy kids beside the shepherds'
tents.

9 I have compared thee, O ⁴my love,

⁵To a steed in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with plaits of *hair*,
Thy neck with strings of jewels.

11 We will make thee plaits of gold
With studs of silver.

12 While the king sat at his table,
My spikenard sent forth its fragrance.

13 My beloved is unto me as a ⁶bundle of
myrrh,
That lieth betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of
⁷henna-flowers
In the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold,
thou art fair;

⁸Thine eyes are as doves.

¹ Or, In uprightness ² Or, looked upon ³ Most ancient versions have, wandereth. ⁴ Or,
my friend (and so throughout) ⁵ Or, To the steeds Or, To my steed ⁶ Or, bag ⁷ Heb.

copher. ⁸ Or, Thou hast doves' eyes ⁹ Or, houses ¹⁰ Or, of cedar . . . of fir ¹¹ Or,

cypresses ¹² Heb. habazzeleth, the autumn crocus. ¹³ Or, the plain ¹⁴ Heb. I delighted
and sat down &c. ¹⁵ Heb. house of wine. ¹⁶ Heb. cakes of raisins. ¹⁷ Or, Let his left
hand be &c. ¹⁸ Or, gazelles ¹⁹ Or, gazelle ²⁰ Or, glanceth through ²¹ Or,

pruning of vines

Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, ¹⁶
pleasant:

Also our couch is green.

The beams of our ⁹house are ¹⁰cedars, ¹⁷
And our rafters are ¹¹firs.

2 I am a ¹²rose of ¹³Sharon, ¹
A lily of the valleys.

As a lily among thorns, ²
So is my love among the daughters.

As the apple tree among the trees of the ³
wood,

So is my beloved among the sons.

¹⁴I sat down under his shadow with great
delight,

And his fruit was sweet to my taste.

He brought me to the ¹⁵banqueting house, ⁴
And his banner over me was love.

Stay ye me with ¹⁶raisins, comfort me ⁵
with apples:

For I am sick of love.

¹⁷His left hand is under my head, ⁶
And his right hand doth embrace me.

I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, ⁷
By the ¹⁸roes, and by the hinds of the field,
'That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

The voice of my beloved! behold, he ⁸
cometh,

Leaping upon the mountains, skipping
upon the hills.

My beloved is like a ¹⁹roe or a young hart: ⁹

Behold, he standeth behind our wall,

He looketh in at the windows,

He ²⁰sheweth himself through the lattice.

My beloved spake, and said unto me, ¹⁰

Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come
away.

For, lo, the winter is past, ¹¹

The rain is over and gone;

The flowers appear on the earth; ¹²

The time of the ²¹singing of birds is come,

And the voice of the turtle is heard in
our land;

13 The fig tree ripeneth her green figs,
And the vines are in blossom,
They give forth their fragrance.
Arise, my love, my fair one, and come
away.

14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the
rock, in the covert of the steep place,
Let me see thy countenance, let me
hear thy voice;
For sweet is thy voice, and thy coun-
tenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that
spoil the vineyards;
For our vineyards are in blossom.

16 My beloved is mine, and I am his:
He feedeth *his flock* among the lilies.

17 ¹Until the day ²be cool, and the shadows
flee away,

Turn, my beloved, and be thou like a
³roe or a young hart

Upon the ⁴mountains of ⁵Bether.

3 By night on my bed I sought him
whom my soul loveth:

I sought him, but I found him not.

2 *I said*, I will rise now, and go about the
city,

In the streets and in the broad ways,
I will seek him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city
found me:

To whom I said, Saw ye him whom my
soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from
them,

When I found him whom my soul loveth:
I held him, and would not let him go,
Until I had brought him into my mo-
ther's house,
And into the chamber of her that con-
ceived me.

5 I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

6 Who is this that cometh up out of the
wilderness like pillars of smoke,

Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
With all powders of the merchant?
Behold, it is the litter of Solomon; 7
Threescore mighty men are about it,
Of the mighty men of Israel.

They all handle the sword, *and* are 8
expert in war:

Every man hath his sword upon his
thigh,

Because of fear in the night.

King Solomon made himself a ⁶palan- 9
quin

Of the wood of Lebanon.

He made the pillars thereof of silver, 10
The bottom thereof of gold, the seat of
it of purple,

The midst thereof being ⁷paved with
love,

From the daughters of Jerusalem.

Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and 11
behold king Solomon,

With the crown wherewith his mother
hath crowned him in the day of his
espousals,

And in the day of the gladness of his
heart.

4 BEHOLD, thou art fair, my love;
behold, thou art fair;

⁸Thine eyes are as doves behind thy ⁹veil:
Thy hair is as a flock of goats,

That ¹⁰lie along the side of mount Gilead.

Thy teeth are like a flock of *eves* that 2
are *newly* shorn,

Which are come up from the washing;

¹¹Whereof every one hath twins,

And none is bereaved among them.

Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, 3

And thy ¹²mouth is comely:

Thy temples are like a piece of a pome-
granate

Behind thy ⁹veil.

Thy neck is like the tower of David 4
builded ¹³for an armoury,

Whercon there hang a thousand buck-
lers,

All the shields of the mighty men.

Thy two breasts are like two fawns that 5
are twins of a ³roe,

¹ Or, *When the day is cool*

² Or, *break Heb. breathe.*

³ Or, *gazelle*

⁴ Or, *mountains*

of separation ⁵ Perhaps, the spice *malobathron*.

⁶ Or, *car of state*

⁷ Or, *inlaid*

⁸ Or,

Thou hast doves' eyes

⁹ Or, *locks*

¹⁰ Or, *appear on mount Gilead*

¹¹ Or, *Which are all of*

them in pairs

¹² Or, *speech*

¹³ Or, *with turrets*

Which feed among the lilies.

- 6 Until the day be cool, and the shadows
flee away,

I will get me to the mountain of myrrh,
And to the hill of frankincense.

- 7 Thou art all fair, my love;
And there is no spot in thee.

- 8 Come with me from Lebanon, *my bride*,
With me from Lebanon:

'Look from the top of Amana,
From the top of Senir and Hermon,
From the lions' dens,
From the mountains of the leopards.

- 9 Thou hast ²ravished my heart, my sister,
my bride;

Thou hast ³ravished my heart with ⁴one
of thine eyes,

With one chain of thy neck.

- 10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my bride*!
How much better is thy love than wine!
And the smell of thine ointments than
all manner of spices!

- 11 Thy lips, O *my bride*, ⁴'drop as the
honeycomb:

Honey and milk are under thy tongue;
And the smell of thy garments is like
the smell of Lebanon.

- 12 A garden ⁵'shut up is my sister, *my bride*;
A ⁶'spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

- 13 Thy shoots are ⁷'an orchard of pome-
granates, with precious fruits;
Henna with spikenard plants,

- 14 Spikenard and saffron,
Calamus and cinnamon, with all trees
of frankincense;

Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

- 15 *Thou art* a fountain of gardens,
A well of living waters,
And flowing streams from Lebanon.

- 16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou
south;

Blow upon my garden, that the spices
thereof may flow out.

Let my beloved come into his garden,
And eat his precious fruits.

5 I AM come into my garden, my
sister, *my bride*:

I have gathered my myrrh with my
⁸'spice;

I have eaten my honeycomb with my
honey;

I have drunk my wine with my milk.

Eat, O friends;

Drink, yea, drink abundantly, ⁹O be-
loved.

¹⁰I was asleep, but my heart waked: 2

It is the voice of my beloved that
knocketh, *saying*,

Open to me, my sister, my love, my
dove, my ¹¹'undefiled:

For my head is filled with dew,

My locks with the drops of the night.

I have put off my coat; how shall I put 3
it on?

I have washed my feet; how shall I
defile them?

My beloved put in his hand by the hole 4
of the door,

And my ¹²'heart was moved ¹³'for him.

I rose up to open to my beloved; 5

And my hands dropped with myrrh,

And my fingers with liquid myrrh,

Upon the handles of the bolt.

I opened to my beloved; 6

But my beloved had ¹⁴'withdrawn himself,
and was gone.

My soul ¹⁵'had failed me when he spake:

I sought him, but I could not find him;

I called him, but he gave me no answer.

The watchmen that go about the city 7
found me,

They smote me, they wounded me;

The keepers of the walls took away my
¹⁶'mantle from me.

I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, 8

if ye find my beloved,

¹⁷'That ye tell him, that I am sick of
love.

What is thy beloved more than *another* 9
beloved,

O thou fairest among women?

1 Or, *Go*

2 Or, *given me courage*

3 Or, *one look from thine eyes*

4 Or, *drop honey*

5 Heb. *barred*.

6 Or, according to many ancient authorities, *garden*

7 Or, *a paradise*

8 Or,

balsam

9 Or, *of love*

10 Or, *I sleep, but my heart waketh*

11 Heb. *perfect*.

12 Heb.

bowels

13 According to many MSS., *within me*.

14 Or, *turned away*

15 Heb. *went forth*.

16 Or, *veil*

17 Heb. *What will ye tell him? That &c.*

What is thy beloved more than *another*
beloved,
That thou dost so adjure us?

- 10 My beloved is white and ruddy,
 ¹The chiefest among ten thousand.
11 His head is *as* the most fine gold,
 His locks are ²bushy, *and* black as a raven.
12 His eyes are like doves beside the water
 brooks;
 Washed with milk, *and* ³fitly set.
13 His cheeks are as a bed of ⁴spices, *as*
 ⁵banks of sweet herbs:
 His lips are *as* lilies, dropping liquid
 myrrh.
14 His hands are *as* ⁶rings of gold set with
 ⁷beryl:
 His body is *as* ⁸ivory work ⁹overlaid
 with sapphires.
15 His legs are *as* pillars of marble, set upon
 sockets of fine gold:
 His aspect is like Lebanon, excellent as
 the cedars.
16 His ¹⁰mouth is most sweet: yea, he is
 altogether lovely.
 This is my beloved, and this is my
 friend,
 O daughters of Jerusalem.

6 WHITHER is thy beloved gone,
O thou fairest among women?
Whither hath thy beloved turned him,
That we may seek him with thee?

- 2 My beloved is gone down to his garden,
 to the beds of ⁴spices,
 To feed in the gardens, and to gather
 lilies.
3 I am my beloved's, and my beloved is
 mine:
 He feedeth *his flock* among the lilies.
4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah,
 Comely as Jerusalem,
 Terrible as ¹¹an army with banners.
5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
 For they ¹²have overcome me.

Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That lie along the side of Gilead.
Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes, 6
Which are come up from the washing;
Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among them.
Thy temples are like a piece of a pome- 7
 granate
Behind thy veil.
There are threescore queens, and four- 8
 score concubines,
And ¹³virgins without number.
My dove, my ¹⁴undefiled, is *but* one; 9
She is the only one of her mother;
She is the ¹⁵choice one of her that barcher.
The daughters saw her, and called her
 blessed;
Yea, the queens and the concubines,
 and they praised her.

Who is she that looketh forth as the 10
 mornings,
Fair as the moon,
¹⁶Clear as the sun,
Terrible as an army with banners?

I went down into the garden of nuts, 11
To see the green plants of the valley,
To see whether the vine budded,
And the pomegranates were in flower.
Or ever I was aware, my ¹⁷soul ¹⁸set me 12
Among the chariots of my ¹⁹princely
 people.

Return, return, O Shulammitte; 13
Return, return, that we may look upon
 thee.

Why will ye look upon the Shulammitte,
As upon the dance ²⁰of Mahanaim?

7 HOW beautiful are thy ²¹feet in
 sandals, O prince's daughter!
²²The joints of thy thighs are like jewels,
The work of the hands of a cunning
 workman.
Thy navel is *like* a round goblet, 2

¹ Heb. *Marked out by a banner.*

⁵ Or, *towers of perfumes*

⁹ Or, *encrusted*

¹³ Or, *maidens*

¹⁸ Or, *made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib*

²¹ Or, *steps*

² Or, *curling*

⁶ Or, *cylinders*

⁷ Or, *topaz*

¹¹ Heb. *bannered hosts.*

¹⁵ Or, *pure*

¹⁹ Or, *willing*

³ Or, *sitting by full streams.*

⁸ Or, *bright ivory*

¹² Or, *make me*

¹⁶ Or, *Pure*

¹⁷ Or, *desire*

²⁰ Or, *of two companies*

¹⁴ Heb. *perfect.*

²² Or, *Thy rounded thighs*

Wherein no mingled wine is wanting:
Thy belly is *like* an heap of wheat
Set about with lilies.

- 3 Thy two breasts are like two fawns
That are twins of a roe.
4 Thy neck is like the tower of ivory;
Thine eyes *as* the pools in Heshbon, by
the gate of Bath-rabbim;
Thy nose is like the tower of Lebanon
Which looketh toward Damascus.

- 5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel,
And the hair of thine head ¹like purple;
The king is held captive in the tresses
thereof.

- 6 How fair and how pleasant art thou,
O love, for delights!

- 7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree,
And thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

- 8 I said, I will climb up into the palm tree,
I will take hold of the branches thereof:
Let thy breasts be as clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy ²breath like apples;

- 9 And thy ³mouth like the best wine,
That goeth down ⁴smoothly for my
beloved,

⁵Gliding through the lips of those that
are asleep.

- 10 I am my beloved's,
And his desire is toward me.

- 11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into
the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.

- 12 Let us get up early to the vineyards;
Let us see whether the vine hath budded,
and ⁶its blossom be open,

And the pomegranates be in flower:
There will I give thee my love.

- 13 The mandrakes give forth fragrance,
And ⁷at our doors are all manner of
precious fruits, new and old,
Which I have laid up for thee, O my
beloved.

8 Oh that thou wert as my brother,
That sucked the breasts of my
mother!

When I should find thee without, I
would kiss thee;

Yea, and none would despise me.

I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into 2
my mother's house,

⁸Who would instruct me;

I would cause thee to drink of spiced
wine,

Of the ⁹juice of my pomegranate.

His left hand *should be* under my head, 3
And his right hand should embrace me.

I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, 4

¹⁰That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

Who is this that cometh up from the 5
wilderness,

Leaning upon her beloved?

Under the apple tree I awakned thee:
There thy mother was in travail with
thee,

There was she in travail ¹¹that brought
thee forth.

Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a 6
seal upon thine arm:

For love is strong as death;

Jealousy is ¹²cruel as ¹³the grave:

The flashes thereof are flashes of fire,

¹⁴A very flame of ¹⁵the LORD.

Many waters cannot quench love, 7
Neither can the floods drown it:

If a man would give all the substance of
his house for love,

¹⁶He would utterly be contemned.

We have a little sister, 8

And she hath no breasts:

What shall we do for our sister

In the day when she shall be spoken for?

If she be a wall,

We will build upon her ¹⁷a turret of
silver: 9

And if she be a door,

We will inclose her with boards of cedar.

I ¹⁸am a wall, and my breasts like the 10
towers *thereof*:

1 Some ancient versions have, *like the purple of a king, bound &c.* 2 Heb. nose. 3 Heb. palate.

4 Heb. aright.

5 Or, *Causing the lips of those that are asleep to move or speak*

6 Or, *the tender grape appear*

7 Or, *over*

8 Or, *Why should ye stir up? or why &c.*

9 Or, *and*

10 Heb. *Why should ye stir up? or why &c.*

11 Or, *and*

12 Heb. *hard.*

13 Heb. *Sheol.*

14 Or, *A most vehement flame*

15 Heb. *Jah.*

16 Or, *It*

17 Or, *battlements*

18 Or, *was*

Then was I in his eyes as one that found peace.

- 11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; He let out the vineyard unto keepers; Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

- 12 My vineyard, which is mine, is before me:

Thou, O Solomon, shalt have the thousand,

And those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

Thou that dwellest in the gardens, 13
The companions hearken ¹for thy voice:
Cause me to hear it.

²Make haste, my beloved, 14
And be thou like to a ³roe or to a young hart
Upon the mountains of spices.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISALAH

1 THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

- 2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for the LORD hath spoken: I have ⁴nourished and brought up children, and
3 they have rebelled against me. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my
4 people doth not consider. Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that deal corruptly: they have forsaken the LORD, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged *and gone* backward.
5 ⁵Why will ye be still stricken, that ye revolt more and more? ⁶the whole head
6 is sick, and ⁶the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and ⁷festered sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up,
7 neither mollified with oil. Your country is desolate; your cities are burned with fire; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, ⁸as over-
8 thrown by strangers. And the daughter of Zion is left as a booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a

besieged city. Except the LORD of hosts ⁹had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye ¹⁰rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the ¹⁰law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. To what ¹¹purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats. When ye come ¹¹to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to trample my courts? Bring no more ¹³¹²vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; new moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies,—¹³I cannot away with iniquity and the solemn meeting. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a ¹⁴trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them. And when ye spread forth your ¹⁵hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. Wash you, make you clean; put away ¹⁶the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil: learn to do well; ¹⁷seek judgement, ¹⁵relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

1 Or, to 2 Heb. *Flee*. 3 Or, gazelle 4 Or, made great and exalted See Ezek. 31. 4.
5 Or, Why should ye be stricken any more ye will revolt &c. 6 Or, every 7 Or, fresh stripes
8 Or, as the overthrow of strangers 9 Or, judges 10 Or, teaching 11 Or, as otherwise
read, to see my face 12 Heb. an oblation of vanity. 13 Or, I cannot away with; it is iniquity,
even the solemn meeting 14 Or, cumbrance 15 Or, set right the oppressor

- 18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.
- 21 How is the faithful city become an harlot! she that was full of judgement! righteousness lodged in her, but now murderers. Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
- 24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies: and I will turn my hand upon thee, and throughly purge away thy dross, and will take away all thy tin: and I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called The city of righteousness, the faithful city. Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousness. But the destruction of the transgressors and the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed. For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen. For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water. And the strong shall be as tow, and his work as a spark; and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

2 THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

- 2 And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the mountain of the LORD's

house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge between the nations, and shall reprove many peoples: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD. For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be filled with customs from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they strike hands with the children of strangers. Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land also is full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots. Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. And the mean man is bowed down, and the great man is brought low: therefore forgive them not. Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty. The lofty looks of man shall be brought low, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. For there shall be a day of the LORD of hosts upon all that is proud and haughty, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low: and upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan; and upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up; and upon every lofty tower, and upon every fenced

1 Or, bring my hand again 2 Heb. as with lye. 3 Or, alloy 4 Or, they that return of her
5 Heb. breaking. 6 Or, terebinth 7 Or, a terebinth 8 Or, at the head 9 Or, instruction
10 Or, among 11 Or, decide concerning 12 Or, boweth down 13 Or, humbleth himself
14 Or, the LORD of hosts hath a day

16 wall; and upon all the ships of Tarshish,
 17 and upon all pleasant 'imagery. And the
 loftiness of man shall be bowed down,
 and the haughtiness of men shall be
 brought low: and the LORD alone shall
 18 be exalted in that day. And the idols
 19 shall utterly pass away. And men shall
 go into the caves of the rocks, and into
 the holes of the 'earth, from before the
 terror of the LORD, and from the glory
 of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake
 20 mightily the earth. In that day a man
 shall cast away his idols of silver, and
 his idols of gold, which they made for
 him to worship, to the moles and to the
 21 bats; to go into the caverns of the rocks,
 and into the clefts of the ragged rocks,
 from before the terror of the LORD, and
 from the glory of his majesty, when he
 ariseth to shake mightily the earth.
 22 ³Cease ye from man, whose breath is
 in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be
 accounted of?

3 FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD
 of hosts, doth take away from Jeru-
 salem and from Judah stay and staff, the
 whole stay of bread, and the whole stay
 2 of water; the mighty man, and the man
 of war; the judge, and the prophet, and
 3 the diviner, and the 'ancient; the cap-
 tain of fifty, and the honourable man,
 and the counsellor, and the cunning
 4 'artificer, and the skilful enchanter. And
 I will give children to be their princes,
 5 and 'babes shall rule over them. And
 the people shall be oppressed, every one
 by another, and every one by his neigh-
 bour: the child shall behave himself
 proudly against the 'ancient, and the
 6 base against the honourable. When a
 man shall take hold of his brother in the
 house of his father, *saying*, 'Thou hast
 clothing, be thou our 'ruler, and let this
 7 ruin be under thy hand: in that day shall
 he lift up *his voice*, saying, I will not be
 'an healer; for in my house is neither
 bread nor clothing: ye shall not make
 8 me ruler of the people. For Jerusalem
 is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because

their tongue and their doings are against
 the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his
 glory. ⁹The shew of their countenance 9
 doth witness against them; and they de-
 clare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not.
 Woe unto their soul! for they have ¹⁰re-
 warded evil unto themselves. Say ye of
 the righteous, that *it shall be well with*
him: for they shall eat the fruit of their
 doings. Woe unto the wicked! *it shall* 11
be ill with him: for the ¹¹reward of his
 hands shall be ¹²given him. As for my 12
 people, children are their oppressors,
 and women rule over them. O my peo-
 ple, they which lead thee cause thee to
 err, and ¹³destroy the way of thy paths.
 The LORD standeth up to plead, and 13
 standeth to judge the ¹⁴peoples. The 14
 LORD will enter into judgement with the
 elders of his people, and the princes
 thereof: It is ye that have eaten up the
 vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your
 houses: what mean ye that ye crush my 15
 people, and grind the face of the poor?
 saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

Moreover the LORD said, Because the 16
 daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk
 with stretched forth necks and wanton
 eyes, walking and mincing as they go,
 and making a tinkling with their feet:
 therefore the Lord will smite with a scab 17
 the crown of the head of the daughters
 of Zion, and the LORD will lay bare their
 secret parts. In that day the Lord will 18
 take away the bravery of their anklets,
 and the ¹⁵cauls, and the crescents; the 19
 pendants, and the ¹⁶bracelets, and the
 mufflers; the headtires, and the ankle 20
 chains, and the sashes, and the perfume
 boxes, and the amulets; the rings, and 21
 the nose jewels; the festival robes, and 22
 the mantles, and the shawls, and the
 satchels; the hand mirrors, and the fine 23
 linen, and the turbans, and the veils.
 And it shall come to pass, that instead 24
 of sweet spices there shall be rottenness;
 and instead of a girdle a rope; and instead
 of well set hair baldness; and instead
 of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth:

1 Or, watch-towers

2 Heb. dust.

3 The Sept. omits this verse.

4 Or, elder

5 Or,

charmer 6 Or, with childishness shall they rule over them

7 Or, judge

8 Heb. a binder up.

9 Or, Their respecting of persons doth &c.

10 Or, done

11 Or, doing

12 Heb. done to him.

13 Heb. swallow up.

14 Or, people

15 Or, networks

16 Or, chains

25 branding instead of beauty. Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ¹mighty
26 in the war. And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she shall be ²desolate

4 and sit upon the ground. And seven women shall take hold of one man in that day, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name; take thou away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the ³branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the ⁴land shall be ⁵excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Is-

3 rael. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written ⁶among

4 the living in Jerusalem: when the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the ⁷spirit of judgement, and

5 by the ⁸spirit of burning. And the LORD will create over ⁹the whole habitation of mount Zion, and over her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for over all the

6 glory shall be spread a canopy. And there shall be a pavilion for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a refuge and for a covert from storm and from rain.

5 LET me sing ¹⁰for my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My wellbeloved had a vine-

2 yard in ¹¹a very fruitful hill: and he ¹²made a trench about it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also hewed out a ¹³winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought

3 forth wild grapes. And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my **4** vineyard. What could have been done

more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? And now go to; **5** I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be ¹⁴eatn up; I will break down the fence thereof, and it shall be trodden down: and I will lay it waste; **6** it shall not be pruned nor hoed; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. For the vineyard **7** of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah ¹⁵his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold ¹⁶oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

Woe unto them that join house to **8** house, that lay field to field, till there be no room, and ye be made to dwell alone in the midst of the land! In mine ears **9** saith the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant. For ten acres **10** of vineyard shall yield one bath, and a homer of seed shall yield but an ephah.

Woe unto them that rise up early in **11** the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that tarry late into the night, till wine inflame them! And the harp and **12** the lute, the tabret and the pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither have they considered the operation of his hands. Therefore my people are gone **13** into captivity, for lack of knowledge: and ¹⁴their honourable men are famished, and their multitude are parched with thirst. Therefore ¹⁵hell hath enlarged her **14** desire, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their ¹⁶pomp, and he that rejoiceth among them, descend into it. And the mean man is bowed down, and **15** the great man is humbled, and the eyes of the lofty are humbled: but the LORD **16** of hosts is exalted in judgement, and

¹ Heb. might.

⁶ Or, unto life

¹¹ Or, digged it

¹⁵ Or, shedding of blood

¹⁶ Heb. their glory are men of famine.

¹⁷ Or, the grave Heb. Sheol. See Gen. 37. 35.

² Or, emptied

⁷ Or, blast

¹² Or, winefat

¹³ Or, burnt

¹⁴ Heb. the

¹⁵ Or, tumult

³ Or, shoot Or, sprout

⁸ Or, every dwelling place

⁹ Or, of

¹⁰ Heb. a

¹¹ Heb. the

¹² Or, the

⁴ Or, curth

⁵ Or, of

⁶ Or, of

⁷ Or, of

⁸ Or, of

⁹ Or, of

¹⁰ Or, of

¹¹ Or, of

¹² Or, of

¹³ Or, of

¹⁴ Or, of

¹⁵ Or, of

¹⁶ Or, of

¹⁷ Or, of

¹⁸ Or, of

¹⁹ Or, of

²⁰ Or, of

²¹ Or, of

²² Or, of

²³ Or, of

²⁴ Or, of

²⁵ Or, of

²⁶ Or, of

²⁷ Or, of

²⁸ Or, of

²⁹ Or, of

³⁰ Or, of

³¹ Or, of

³² Or, of

³³ Or, of

³⁴ Or, of

³⁵ Or, of

³⁶ Or, of

³⁷ Or, of

³⁸ Or, of

³⁹ Or, of

⁴⁰ Or, of

⁴¹ Or, of

⁴² Or, of

⁴³ Or, of

⁴⁴ Or, of

⁴⁵ Or, of

⁴⁶ Or, of

⁴⁷ Or, of

⁴⁸ Or, of

⁴⁹ Or, of

⁵⁰ Or, of

⁵¹ Or, of

⁵² Or, of

⁵³ Or, of

⁵⁴ Or, of

⁵⁵ Or, of

⁵⁶ Or, of

⁵⁷ Or, of

⁵⁸ Or, of

⁵⁹ Or, of

⁶⁰ Or, of

⁶¹ Or, of

⁶² Or, of

⁶³ Or, of

⁶⁴ Or, of

⁶⁵ Or, of

⁶⁶ Or, of

⁶⁷ Or, of

⁶⁸ Or, of

⁶⁹ Or, of

⁷⁰ Or, of

⁷¹ Or, of

⁷² Or, of

⁷³ Or, of

⁷⁴ Or, of

⁷⁵ Or, of

⁷⁶ Or, of

⁷⁷ Or, of

⁷⁸ Or, of

⁷⁹ Or, of

⁸⁰ Or, of

⁸¹ Or, of

⁸² Or, of

⁸³ Or, of

⁸⁴ Or, of

⁸⁵ Or, of

⁸⁶ Or, of

⁸⁷ Or, of

⁸⁸ Or, of

⁸⁹ Or, of

⁹⁰ Or, of

⁹¹ Or, of

⁹² Or, of

⁹³ Or, of

⁹⁴ Or, of

⁹⁵ Or, of

⁹⁶ Or, of

⁹⁷ Or, of

⁹⁸ Or, of

⁹⁹ Or, of

¹⁰⁰ Or, of

¹⁰¹ Or, of

¹⁰² Or, of

¹⁰³ Or, of

¹⁰⁴ Or, of

¹⁰⁵ Or, of

¹⁰⁶ Or, of

¹⁰⁷ Or, of

¹⁰⁸ Or, of

¹⁰⁹ Or, of

¹¹⁰ Or, of

¹¹¹ Or, of

¹¹² Or, of

¹¹³ Or, of

¹¹⁴ Or, of

¹¹⁵ Or, of

¹¹⁶ Or, of

¹¹⁷ Or, of

¹¹⁸ Or, of

¹¹⁹ Or, of

¹²⁰ Or, of

¹²¹ Or, of

¹²² Or, of

¹²³ Or, of

¹²⁴ Or, of

¹²⁵ Or, of

¹²⁶ Or, of

¹²⁷ Or, of

¹²⁸ Or, of

¹²⁹ Or, of

¹³⁰ Or, of

¹³¹ Or, of

¹³² Or, of

¹³³ Or, of

¹³⁴ Or, of

¹³⁵ Or, of

¹³⁶ Or, of

¹³⁷ Or, of

¹³⁸ Or, of

¹³⁹ Or, of

¹⁴⁰ Or, of

¹⁴¹ Or, of

¹⁴² Or, of

¹⁴³ Or, of

¹⁴⁴ Or, of

¹⁴⁵ Or, of

¹⁴⁶ Or, of

¹⁴⁷ Or, of

¹⁴⁸ Or, of

¹⁴⁹ Or, of

¹⁵⁰ Or, of

¹⁵¹ Or, of

¹⁵² Or, of

¹⁵³ Or, of

¹⁵⁴ Or, of

¹⁵⁵ Or, of

¹⁵⁶ Or, of

¹⁵⁷ Or, of

¹⁵⁸ Or, of

¹⁵⁹ Or, of

¹⁶⁰ Or, of

¹⁶¹ Or, of

¹⁶² Or, of

¹⁶³ Or, of

¹⁶⁴ Or, of

¹⁶⁵ Or, of

¹⁶⁶ Or, of

¹⁶⁷ Or, of

¹⁶⁸ Or, of

¹⁶⁹ Or, of

¹⁷⁰ Or, of

¹⁷¹ Or, of

¹⁷² Or, of

¹⁷³ Or, of

¹⁷⁴ Or, of

¹⁷⁵ Or, of

¹⁷⁶ Or, of

¹⁷⁷ Or, of

¹⁷⁸ Or, of

¹⁷⁹ Or, of

¹⁸⁰ Or, of

¹⁸¹ Or, of

¹⁸² Or, of

¹⁸³ Or, of

¹⁸⁴ Or, of

¹⁸⁵ Or, of

¹⁸⁶ Or, of

¹⁸⁷ Or, of

¹⁸⁸ Or, of

¹⁸⁹ Or, of

¹⁹⁰ Or, of

¹⁹¹ Or, of

¹⁹² Or, of

¹⁹³ Or, of

¹⁹⁴ Or, of

¹⁹⁵ Or, of

¹⁹⁶ Or, of

¹⁹⁷ Or, of

God the Holy One is sanctified in righteousness. Then shall the lambs feed as in their pasture, and the waste places of the fat ones shall wanderers eat.

Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope: that say, Let him make speed, let him hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: which justify the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

Therefore as the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, and as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have rejected the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were as refuse in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss for them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come

with speed swiftly: none shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the

latchet of their shoes be broken: whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirl-

wind: their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and there shall be none to deliver. And they shall roar against them in that day like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and distress, and the light is darkened in the clouds thereof.

IN the year that king Uzziah died I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above him stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. And the foundations of the thresholds were moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: and he touched my mouth with it, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. And I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I; send me. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed. Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until cities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become ut-

1 Or, strangers 2 Or, teaching 3 Heb. him. 4 Heb. he, and in the following verses.
5 Or, over 6 According to the Massoretic text, behold darkness; distress and light; it is dark etc.
7 Or, skirts 8 Heb. the fulness of the whole earth is his glory. 9 Or, hot stone 10 Or, expiated
11 Or, continually 12 Or, their heart should understand

12 terly waste, and the LORD have removed men far away, and the forsaken places
 13 be many in the midst of the land. ¹And if there be yet a tenth in it, it shall again be ²eaten up: as a terebinth, and as an oak, ³whose ⁴stock remaineth, when they are ⁵filled; so the holy seed is the ⁶stock thereof.

7 AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it; but could
 2 not prevail against it. And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria ³is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ⁴Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fuller's field; and say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither let thine heart be faint, because of these two tails of smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria,
 5 and of the son of Remaliah. Because Syria hath counselled evil against thee, Ephraim *also*, and the son of Remaliah,
 6 saying, Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst of
 7 it, even the son of Tabeel: thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither
 8 shall it come to pass. For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin: and within three-score and five years shall Ephraim be broken in pieces, that it be not a people:
 9 and the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 And the LORD spake again unto Ahaz,

saying, Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ²ask it either in the depth, or in the height above. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye will weary my God also? Therefore the Lord himself shall ³give you a sign; behold, ⁴a ⁵virgin ⁶shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name ⁷Immanuel. ⁸Butter and honey ⁹shall he eat, ¹⁰when he knoweth to refuse the evil, and choose the good. For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings thou abhorrest shall be forsaken. The LORD shall bring upon ¹¹thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

And it shall come to pass in that day, ²18 that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. And they shall come, and ³19 shall rest all of them in the ⁴desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ⁵16 pastures.

In that day shall the Lord shave with ²20 a razor that is hired, *which is* in the parts beyond the River, *even* with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

And it shall come to pass in that day, ²21 that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep; and it shall come to pass, ³22 for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the midst of the land.

And it shall come to pass in that day, ²23 that every place, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, shall even be for briers and thorns. With ³24 arrows and with bow shall one come

1 Or, But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten up 2 Or, burnt 3 Or, whose substance is in them 4 Or, substance 5 Or, cast their leaves 6 Heb. resteth on Ephraim. 7 That is, A remnant shall return. 8 According to some ancient authorities, make it deep unto Sheol. 9 Or, the 10 Or, maiden 11 Or, is with child, and beareth 12 That is, God is with us. 13 Or, Curds 14 Or, that he may know 15 Or, rugged 16 Or, bushes

thither; because all the land shall be
25 briers and thorns. And all the hills that
were digged with the mattock, ¹thou
shalt not come thither for fear of briers
and thorns, but it shall be for the send-
ing forth of oxen, and for the treading
of sheep.

8 AND the LORD said unto me, Take
thee a great tablet, and write upon
it ²with the pen of a man, For ³Maher-
2 shalal-hash-baz; and I will take unto me
faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the
priest, and Zechariah the son of Jebere-
3 chiah. And I went unto the prophetess;
and she conceived, and bare a son. Then
said the LORD unto me, Call his name
4 Maher-shalal-hash-baz. For before the
child shall have knowledge to cry, My
father, and, My mother, the riches of
Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall
be carried away before the king of
Assyria.

5 And the LORD spake unto me yet
6 again, saying, Forasmuch as this people
hath refused the waters of Shiloah that
go softly, ⁴and rejoice ⁵in Rezin and
7 Remaliah's son; now therefore, behold,
the Lord bringeth up upon them the
waters of the River, strong and many,
even the king of Assyria and all his glory:
and he shall come up over all his chan-
8 nels, and go over all his banks: and he
shall sweep onward into Judah; he shall
overflow and pass through; he shall
reach even to the neck; and the stretch-
ing out of his wings shall fill the breadth
of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ⁶Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and
ye shall be broken in pieces; and give
ear, all ye of far countries: gird your-
selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces;
gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken
10 in pieces. Take counsel together, and it
shall be brought to nought; speak the
word, and it shall not stand: for ⁷God
11 is with us. For the LORD spake thus to

me ⁸with a strong hand, and instructed
me that I should not walk in the way of
this people, saying, Say ye not, A con- 12
spiracy, concerning all whereof this peo-
ple shall say, A conspiracy; neither fear
ye their fear, nor be in dread *thereof*.
The LORD of hosts, him shall ye sanc- 13
tify; and let him be your fear, and let
him be your dread. And he shall be for
a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling
and for a rock of offence to both the
houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare
to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And 15
⁹many shall stumble thereon, and fall,
and be broken, and be snared, and be
taken.

Bind thou up the testimony, seal the 16
¹⁰law among my disciples. And I will 17
wait for the LORD, that hideth his face
from the house of Jacob, and I will look
for him. Behold, I and the children 18
whom the LORD hath given me are for
signs and for wonders in Israel from the
LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount
Zion.

And when they shall say unto you, 19
Seek unto them that have familiar spirits
and unto the wizards, that chirp and that
mutter: should not a people seek unto
their God? on behalf of the living *should*
they seek unto the dead? To the ¹⁰law 20
and to the testimony! ¹¹If they speak not
according to this word, surely there is
no morning for them. And they shall 21
pass through it, hardly bestead and hun-
gry: and it shall come to pass that, when
they shall be hungry, they shall fret
themselves, and ¹²curse by their king and
by their God, and turn their faces up-
ward: and they shall look unto the 22
earth, and behold, distress and darkness,
the gloom of anguish; ¹³and ¹⁴into thick
darkness *they shall be driven away*.

9 ¹⁵But there shall be no gloom to her 1
that was in anguish. In the former
time he brought into contempt the land
of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,

1 Or, where never came the fear of briers and thorns, shall be &c. Or, there shall not come thither the fear . . . but it shall be &c. 2 Or, in common characters 3 That is, The spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth.

4 Or, even them that rejoice 5 Or, with 6 Or, Break According to some ancient authorities, Associate yourselves. 7 Heb. immamū El. 8 Heb. with strength of hand. See Ezek. 3. 14. 9 Or, many among them shall stumble, and fall &c. 10 Or, teaching 11 Or, surely according to this word shall they speak, for whom there is no morning their God 12 Or, curse their king and 13 Or, and thick darkness shall be driven away: for there &c. 14 Or, in 15 Or, For

but in the latter time hath he made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond
 2 Jordan, ¹Galilee of the nations. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwelt in the land of the ²shadow of death, upon them hath
 3 the light shined. Thou hast multiplied the nation, ³thou hast increased their joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoice when
 4 they divide the spoil. For the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, thou hast broken
 5 as in the day of Midian. For ⁴all the armour of the armed man in the tumult, and the garments rolled in blood, shall
 6 even be for burning, for fuel of fire. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called ⁵Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, ⁶Everlasting Father, Prince of
 7 Peace. Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with judgement and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this.
 8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and
 9 it hath lighted upon Israel. And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in pride
 10 and in stoutness of heart, The bricks are fallen, but we will build with hewn stone: the sycomores are cut down, but
 11 we will change them into cedars. Therefore the LORD ⁷shall set up on high against him the adversaries of Rezin, and
 12 ⁸shall ⁹stir up his enemies; the Syrians ¹⁰before, and the Philistines ¹¹behind; and they ¹²shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
 13 Yet the people hath not turned unto him that smote them, neither have they
 14 sought the LORD of hosts. Therefore the

LORD ¹³will cut off from Israel head and tail, palm-branch and rush, in one day. The ¹⁴ancient and the honourable man, ¹⁵he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail. For they that ¹⁶lead this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are ¹⁵destroyed. Therefore the Lord shall not rejoice ¹⁷over their young men, neither shall he have compassion on their fatherless and widows: for every one is profane and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

For wickedness burneth as the fire; it ¹⁸devoureth the briers and thorns: yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in thick clouds of smoke. Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts ¹⁹is the land ¹⁹burnt up: the people also are as the fuel of fire; no man spareth his brother. And one shall snatch on the ²⁰right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm: Manasseh, ²¹Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

10 WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and to the writers that write perverseness: to turn ²aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right of the poor of my people, that widows may be their spoil, and that they may make the fatherless their prey! And what will ye do in the ³day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? ¹⁷They shall only bow ⁴down under the prisoners, and shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

¹⁸Ho Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, 5

1 Or, the district 2 Or, deep darkness 3 Another reading is, thou didst not increase the joy.
 4 Or, every host of the booted warrior 5 Or, Wonderful counsellor 6 Heb. Father of Eternity.
 7 Or, hath set 8 Or, hath stirred 9 Or, join together Or, arm 10 Or, on the east 11 Or, on the west 12 Or, have devoured 13 Or, hath cut 14 Or, elder 15 Heb. swallowed up.
 16 Or, darkened 17 Or, Without me they shall bow down &c. 18 Or, Woe to Asshur

the staff in whose hand is mine indignation! I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few. For he saith, Are not my princes all of them kings? Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus? As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. For he hath said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the peoples, and have robbed their treasures, and I have brought down as a valiant man them that sit on thrones: and my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or that opened the mouth, or chirped. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if a rod should shake them that lift it up, or as if a staff should lift up him that is not wood.

Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory there shall be kindled a burning like the burning of fire. And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and

it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day. And he shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and it shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth. And the remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and they that are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. A remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God. For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them shall return: a consumption is determined, overflowing with righteousness. For a consumption, and that determined, shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, make in the midst of all the earth.

Therefore thus saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: though he smite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall be accomplished, and mine anger, in their destruction. And the Lord of hosts shall stir up against him a scourge, as in the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and his rod shall be over the sea, and he shall lift it up after the manner of Egypt. And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall depart from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

He is come to Aiath, he is passed through Migron; at Michmash he layeth up his baggage: they are gone over the pass; they have taken up their lodging at Geba: Ramah trembleth; Gibeath of Saul is fled. Cry aloud with thy voice, O daughter of Gallim! hearken, O

¹ Heb. to make them a treading down.

² Or, reached

³ Heb. visit upon.

⁴ Or, the

inhabitants

⁵ Or, instead of

⁶ Or, as when a sick man pineth away

⁷ Heb. shear jashub.

See ch. 7. 3.

⁸ Or, thy people, O Israel

⁹ Heb. in it.

¹⁰ Or, land

¹¹ Heb.

Asshur. ¹² Or, mine anger shall be to their &c.

¹³ Or, as his rod was over the sea, so shall

he &c. ¹⁴ Or, by reason of fatness

¹⁵ Heb. oil.

¹⁶ Or, Geba is our lodging, they cry

- 31 Laishah! ¹O thou poor Anathoth! Madmenah is a fugitive; the inhabitants of
 32 Gebim ²gather themselves to flee. This very day shall he halt at Nob: he shaketh his hand at the mount of the ³daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.
 33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the boughs with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down,
 34 and the lofty shall be brought low. And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

- 11** AND there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse, and a branch out of his roots shall bear
 2 fruit: and the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of
 3 the fear of the LORD; and ⁴his ⁵delight shall be in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither ⁶reprove after the hearing of his
 4 ears: but with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the ⁷earth: and he shall smite the ⁸earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips
 5 shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and
 6 faithfulness the girdle of his reins. And the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall
 7 lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat
 8 straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the
 9 ⁸basilisk's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
 10 And it shall come to pass in that day,

that the root of Jesse, which standeth for an ensign of the peoples, unto him shall the nations seek; and his resting place shall be ⁹glorious.

And it shall come to pass in that day, ¹¹that the Lord ¹⁰shall set his hand again the second time to ¹¹recover the remnant of his people, which shall remain, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ¹²islands of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall
 13 depart, and they that vex ¹³Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. And they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines on the west; together shall they spoil the children of the east: they shall put forth their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the LORD ¹⁵shall ¹⁴utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his ¹⁵scorching wind shall he shake his hand over the River, and shall smite it into seven streams, and cause men to march over dryshod. And there shall be an high ¹⁶way for the remnant of his people, which shall remain, from Assyria; like as there was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

12 AND in that day thou shalt say, LORD; for though thou wast angry with me, ¹⁶thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. Behold, God is my ²salvation; I will trust, and will not be afraid: for ¹⁷the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and song; and he is become my salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye ³draw water out of the wells of salvation. And in that day shall ye say, Give thanks ⁴

unto the LORD, 'call upon his name, declare his doings among the peoples, make mention that his name is exalted.

- 5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done
 2excellent things: 3let this be known in
 6 all the earth. Cry aloud and shout, thou
 4inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy
 One of Israel in the midst of thee.

13 THE 5burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

- 2 Set ye up an ensign upon the bare
 mountain, lift up the voice unto them,
 wave the hand, that they may go into
 3 the gates of the nobles. I have com-
 manded my consecrated ones, yea, I
 have called my mighty men for mine
 anger, even 6my proudly exulting ones.
 4 The noise of a multitude in the mount-
 ains, like as of a great people! the noise
 of a tumult of the kingdoms of the
 nations gathered together! the LORD of
 hosts mustereth the host for the battle.
 5 They come from a far country, from the
 uttermost part of heaven, even the LORD,
 and the weapons of his indignation, to
 6 destroy the whole land. Howl ye; for
 the day of the LORD is at hand; as
 destruction from 7the Almighty shall
 7 it come. Therefore shall all hands be
 feeble, and every heart of man shall
 8 melt: and they shall be dismayed; 8pangs
 and sorrows shall take hold of them; they
 shall be in pain as a woman in travail:
 they shall be amazed one at another;
 9 their faces shall be faces of flame. Be-
 hold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel,
 with wrath and fierce anger; to make the
 land a desolation, and to destroy the
 10 sinners thereof out of it. For the stars
 of heaven and the constellations thereof
 shall not give their light: the sun shall
 be darkened in his going forth, and the
 moon shall not cause her light to shine.
 11 And I will punish the world for their
 evil, and the wicked for their iniquity;
 and I will cause the arrogance of the
 proud to cease, and will lay low the
 12 haughtiness of the terrible. I will make

a man more rare than fine gold, even a
 man than the pure gold of Ophir. There- 13
 fore I will make the heavens to tremble,
 and the earth shall be shaken out of her
 place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts,
 and in the day of his fierce anger. And 14
 it shall come to pass, that as the chased
 9roe, and as sheep that no man gathereth,
 they shall turn every man to his own
 people, and shall flee every man to his
 own land. Every one that is found shall 15
 be thrust through; and every one that
 is 16taken shall fall by the sword. Their 16
 infants also shall be dashed in pieces
 before their eyes; their houses shall be
 spoiled, and their wives ravished. Be- 17
 hold, I will stir up the Medes against
 them, which shall not regard silver, and
 as for gold, they shall not delight in it.
 And their bows shall dash the young 18
 men in pieces; and they shall have no
 pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye
 shall not spare children. And Babylon, 19
 the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the
 Chaldeans' pride, shall be as when God
 overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. It 20
 shall never be inhabited, neither shall it
 be dwelt in from generation to genera-
 tion: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent
 there; neither shall shepherds make their
 flocks to lie down there. But wild beasts 21
 of the desert shall lie there; and their
 houses shall be full of doleful creatures;
 and ostriches shall dwell there, and
 11satyrs shall dance there. And 12wolves 22
 shall 13cry in their castles, and jackals
 in the pleasant palaces: and her time is
 near to come, and her days shall not be

14 prolonged. For the LORD will 1
 have compassion on Jacob, and
 will yet choose Israel, and set them in
 their own land: and the stranger shall
 join himself with them, and they shall
 cleave to the house of Jacob. And the 2
 peoples shall take them, and bring them
 to their place: and the house of Israel
 shall possess them in the land of the
 LORD for servants and for handmaids:
 and they shall take them captive, whose

1 Or, proclaim his name

2 Or, gloriously

3 Or, this is made known

4 Heb. inhabitress.

5 Or, oracle concerning

6 Or, them that exult in my majesty

7 Heb. Shaddai. See Gen.

17. 1.

8 Or, they shall take hold of pangs and sorrows

9 Or, gazelle

10 Or, joined

thereunto

11 Or, he-goats

12 Heb. howling creatures.

13 Or, answer

captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

- 3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve, that thou shalt take up this parable against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! 4 the ¹golden city ceased! The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of the rulers; ²that smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained. The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth 8 into singing. Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us. ³Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up ⁴the dead for thee, even all the ⁵chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the 10 kings of the nations. All they shall answer and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become 11 like unto us? Thy pomp is brought down to ⁶hell, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and 12 worms cover thee. How art thou fallen from heaven, O day star, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst lay low the nations! 13 And thou saidst in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of congregation, in 14 the uttermost parts of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; 15 I will be like the Most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to ⁷hell, to the 16 uttermost parts of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, they shall consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, 17 that did shake kingdoms; that made the world as a wilderness, and overthrew the cities thereof; that let not loose his

prisoners to their home? All the kings 18 of the nations, all of them, sleep in glory, every one in his own house. But thou 19 art cast forth away from thy sepulchre like an abominable branch, ⁶clothed with the slain, that are thrust through with the sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under foot. Thou shalt not be joined with them in 20 burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, thou hast slain thy people; the seed of evil-doers shall not be named for ever. Prepare ye ⁷slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they rise not up, and possess the earth, and fill the face of the world with cities. And I will rise up against them, 22 saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon name and remnant, and son and son's son, saith the LORD. I will also 23 make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, 24 Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: that I will break the Assyrian 25 in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulder. This is 26 the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. For 27 the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

In the year that king Ahaz died was 28 this ⁸burden.

Rejoice not, O Philistia, all of thee, 29 because the rod that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a ⁹basilisk, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent. And the first- 30 born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will

¹ Or, exactress ² Or, he that smote . . . is persecuted, and none hindereth ³ Heb. Sheol.
⁴ Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim. ⁵ Heb. he-goats. ⁶ Or, as the raiment of those that are slain
⁷ Or, a place of slaughter ⁸ Or, oracle ⁹ Or, adder

kill thy root with famine, and thy remnant shall be slain. Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou art melted away, O Philistia, all of thee; for there cometh a smoke out of the north, and none standeth aloof at his appointed times. What then shall one answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and in her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

15 THE ²burden of Moab. For ³in a night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought; for ³in a night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought. ⁴He is gone up to ⁵Bayith, and to Dibon, to the high places, to weep: Moab howleth ⁶over Nebo, and ⁶over Medeba: on all their heads is baldness, every beard is cut off. In their streets they gird themselves with sackcloth: on their housetops, and in their broad places, every one howleth, weeping abundantly. And Heshbon crieth out, and Elealeh; their voice is heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud; his soul trembleth within him. My heart crieth out for Moab; her ⁷nobles flee unto Zoar, ⁸to Eglath-shelishiyah: for by the ascent of Luhith with weeping they go up; for in the way of Horonaim they raise up a cry of destruction. For the waters of Nimrim shall be ⁹desolate: for the grass is withered away, the tender grass faileth, there is no green thing. Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away ¹⁰to the brook of the willows. For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beerselim. For the waters of Dimon are full of blood: for I will bring yet more upon Dimon, a lion upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

16 SEND ye the lambs for the ruler of the land from ¹¹Sela ¹²which is toward the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion. For it shall be that, as wandering birds, as a scattered nest, so shall the daughters of Moab be at the fords of Arnon. Give counsel, execute judgement; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday: hide the outcasts; bewray not the wanderer. ¹³Let mine outcasts dwell with thee; as for Moab, be thou a covert to him from the face of the spoiler: for ¹⁴the extortioner is brought to nought, spoiling ceaseth, ¹⁵the oppressors are consumed out of the land. And a throne shall be established in mercy, and one shall sit thereon in truth, in the tent of David; judging, and seeking judgement, and swift to do righteousness.

We have heard of the pride of Moab, ⁶that he is very proud; even of his arrogancy, and his pride, and his wrath; his boastings are nought. Therefore shall ⁷Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the ¹⁶raisin-cakes of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, utterly stricken. For the fields of Heshbon languish, and ⁸the vine of Sibmah; ¹⁷the lords of the nations have broken down the choice plants thereof; they reached even unto Jazer, they wandered into the wilderness; her branches were spread abroad, they passed over the sea. Therefore I ⁹will weep with the weeping of Jazer for the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for upon thy summer fruits and upon thy harvest the *battle* shout is fallen. And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the fruitful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither joyful noise: no treader shall tread out wine in the presses; I have made the *vintage* shout to cease. Wherefore my bowels ¹¹sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-heres. And it shall ¹²

¹ Or, there is no straggler in his ranks ² Or, oracle concerning ³ Or, in the night ⁴ Or, Bayith and Dibon are gone up to the high places ⁵ Or, the temple ⁶ Or, upon ⁷ Or, as otherwise read, fugitives ⁸ Or, as an heifer of three years old ⁹ Heb. desolations. ¹⁰ Or, over ¹¹ Or, Petra ¹² Or, to ¹³ According to many ancient versions, Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee; be thou &c. ¹⁴ Or, extortion ¹⁵ Heb. the treaders down. ¹⁶ Or, foundations ¹⁷ Or, her choice plants did break down the lords of nations

come to pass, when Moab presenteth himself, when he wearieth himself upon the high place, and shall come to his sanctuary to pray, that he shall not prevail.

- 13 This is the word that the LORD spake
14 concerning Moab in time past. But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be brought into contempt, with all his great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and of no account.

17 THE ¹burden of Damascus.

- Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. ²The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. ³The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom ²from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.
⁴ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the standing corn, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in the valley of Rephaim. Yet there shall be left therein gleanings, as the ³shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith the LORD, the God of Israel.
⁷ In that day shall a man look unto his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall he have respect to that which his fingers have made, either ⁹the Asherim, or the sun-images. In that day shall his strong cities be as the forsaken places ⁴in the wood and on the

mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel: and it shall be a desolation. For thou hast forgotten ¹⁰the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy ⁵strength; therefore thou plantest ⁶pleasant plants, and settest it with ⁷strange slips: in the ¹¹day of thy planting thou hedgest it in, and in the morning thou makest thy seed to blossom: but the harvest ⁸fleeth away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

Ah, the ⁹uproar of many peoples, ¹²which roar like the roaring of the seas; and the rushing of nations, that rush like the rushing of mighty waters! The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but he shall rebuke ¹⁰them, and ¹¹they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like the whirling dust before the storm. At eventide ¹⁴hold terror; and before the morning ¹²they are not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

18 AH, the land ¹³of the rustling of wings, which is beyond the rivers of ¹⁴Ethiopia: that sendeth ambassadors ²by the sea, ¹⁵even in vessels of papyrus upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation ¹⁶tall and smooth, to a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation ¹⁷that treadeth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers ¹⁸divide! All ye inhabitants of the world, ³and ye dwellers on the earth, when an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye; and when the trumpet is blown, hear ye. For thus hath the LORD said unto ⁴me, I will be still, and I will behold in my dwelling place; ¹⁹like clear heat in sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. For afore the harvest, when ⁵the blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape, he shall cut off

¹ Or, oracle concerning ² Or, from Damascus; and the remnant of Syria shall &c. ³ Heb. beating. ⁴ The Sept. reads, of the Amorites and the Hivites. ⁵ Or, strong hold ⁶ Or, plantings of Adonis ⁷ Or, vine slips of a strange god ⁸ Or, shall be a heap ⁹ Or, multitude ¹⁰ Heb. him. ¹¹ Heb. he. ¹² Heb. he is. ¹³ Or, shadowing with wings ¹⁴ Heb. Cush. ¹⁵ Or, and ¹⁶ Or, dragged away and peeled ¹⁷ Or, meted out and trodden down ¹⁸ Heb. of line, line, and treading down. ¹⁹ Or, have spoiled ²⁰ Or, when there is

the sprigs with pruninghooks, and the spreading branches shall he take away
 6 and cut down. They shall be left together unto the ravenous birds of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the ravenous birds shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the
 7 earth shall winter upon them. In that time shall a present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people tall and smooth, and from a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

19 THE ¹burden of Egypt.

Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and cometh unto Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall
 2 melt in the midst of it. And I will ²stir up the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom a-
 3 gainst kingdom. And the spirit of Egypt shall be made void in the midst of it; and I will ³destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek unto the idols, and to the ⁴charm-ers, and to them that have
 4 familiar spirits, and to the wizards. And I will ⁵give over the Egyptians into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the
 5 LORD of hosts. And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be
 6 wasted and become dry. And the rivers shall stink; the ⁶streams of ⁷Egypt shall be minished and dried up: the reeds and
 7 flags shall wither away. The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile, shall become dry, be driven away, and be no
 8 more. The fishers also shall lament, and all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread nets upon
 9 the waters shall languish. Moreover

they that work in combed flax, and they that weave ⁸white cloth, shall be ashamed. And her ⁹pillars shall be broken in pieces, all they ¹⁰that work for hire shall be grieved in soul. The princes of
 11 Zoan are utterly foolish; the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings? Where then are thy wise
 12 men? and let them tell thee now; and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed concerning Egypt. The
 13 princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of ¹¹Noph are deceived; they have caused Egypt to go astray, that are the corner stone of her tribes. The LORD
 14 hath mingled a spirit of perverseness in the midst of her: and they have caused Egypt to go astray in every work thereof, as a drunken man ¹²staggereth in his vomit. Neither shall there be for Egypt
 15 any work, which head or tail, palm-branch or rush, may do.

In that day shall Egypt be like unto 16 women: and it shall tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it. And the land of Judah shall become
 17 a terror unto Egypt, ¹³every one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the purpose of the LORD of hosts, which he purposeth against it.

In that day there shall be five cities in 18 the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called The city of
 14 destruction.

In that day shall there be an altar to 19 the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD. And it shall be for a sign
 20 and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and ¹⁵a defender, and he shall deliver them. And the LORD shall ¹⁶be known to 21

¹ Or, oracle concerning ² Or, join together Or, arm ³ Heb. swallow up. ⁴ Or, whisperers
⁵ Or, shut up ⁶ Or, canals ⁷ Heb. Mazor. ⁸ Or, cotton ⁹ Or, foundations
¹⁰ Or, that make dams ¹¹ Or, Memphis ¹² Or, goeth astray ¹³ Or, every one that maketh
 mention thereof, to him shall they turn in fear ¹⁴ Or, Heres Or, according to another reading,
 the sun ¹⁵ Or, a mighty one ¹⁶ Or, make himself known

- Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day; yea, they shall worship with sacrifice and oblation, and shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and shall perform it. And the LORD shall smite Egypt, smiting and healing; and they shall return unto the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.
- 23 In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall worship with the Assyrians.
- 24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth: for that the LORD of hosts hath blessed them, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

- 20 IN the year that ¹Tartan came unto Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it; at that time the LORD spake by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy shoe from off thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot. And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot ²three years for a sign and a wonder upon Egypt and upon ³Ethiopia; so shall the king of Assyria lead away the captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. And they shall be dismayed and ashamed, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.
- 6 And the inhabitant of this coastland shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and we, how shall we escape?

21 THE ⁴burden of the wilderness of the sea.

As whirlwinds in the South sweep through, it cometh from the wilderness, from a terrible land. A ⁵grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam; besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof ⁶have I made to cease. Therefore are ⁷my loins filled with anguish; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman in travail: I am ⁸pained so that I cannot hear; I am dismayed so that I cannot see. My heart ⁹panteth, horror hath affrighted me: the twilight that I desired hath been turned into trembling unto me. They prepare the table, they ¹⁰set the watch, they eat, they drink: rise up, ye princes, anoint the shield. For thus ¹¹hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman; let him declare what he seeth: ¹²and when he seeth ¹³a troop, ¹⁴horsemen in pairs, ¹⁵a troop of asses, ¹⁶a troop of camels, he shall hearken diligently with much heed. And he cried as a lion: O ¹⁷Lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the day-time, and am set in my ward ¹⁸whole nights: and, behold, here ¹⁹cometh a troop of men, ²⁰horsemen in pairs. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods are broken unto the ground. O thou my threshing, ²¹and the ²²corn of my floor: that which I have heard from the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

The ²³burden of Dumah. 11

One calleth unto me out of Seir, Watchman, ²⁴what of the night? Watchman, ²⁵what of the night? The watchman said, The morning ²⁶cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: ²⁷turn ye, come.

The ²⁸burden upon Arabia. 13
In the ²⁹forest ³⁰in Arabia shall ye lodge,

¹ The title of the Assyrian commander in chief. Cuth. ⁴ Or, oracle concerning ⁵ Or, hard wandereth. ⁹ Or, spread the carpets ¹⁰ Or, and he saw . . . and he hearkened ¹¹ Or, a chariot Or, chariots ¹² Or, a pair of horsemen ¹³ Heb. son. ¹⁶ Or, what hour ¹⁹ Or, oracle ²⁰ Or, thickets ²¹ Or, according to the ancient versions, at evening

² Or, to be for three years a sign &c. ³ Heb. ⁶ Or, will I make ⁷ Heb. bent. ⁸ Heb. ¹⁴ Or, come chariots of ¹⁷ Or, is come ¹⁸ Or, come ye again

O ye travelling companies of Dedanites.
 14 Unto him that ¹was thirsty they brought water; ²the inhabitants of the land of Tema did meet the fugitives with their
 15 bread. For they fled away from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness
 16 of war. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of
 17 Kedar shall fail: and the residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be few: for the LORD, the God of Israel, hath spoken it.

22 THE ³burden of the valley of vision.

What aileth thee now, that thou art
 2 wholly gone up to the housetops? O thou that art full of shoutings, a tumultuous city, a joyous town; thy slain are not slain with the sword, neither are they dead in
 3 battle. All thy rulers fled away together, they were bound ⁴by the archers: all that were found of thee were bound together,
 4 ⁵they fled afar off. Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly; ⁶labour not to comfort me, for the spoiling of the daughter of my people. For it is a day of discomfiture, and of treading down, and of perplexity, from the Lord, the LORD of hosts, in the valley of vision; a breaking down of the walls,
 6 and a crying to the ⁷mountains. And Elam bare the quiver, with ⁸chariots of men and horsemen; and Kir uncovered
 7 the shield. And it came to pass, that thy choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen set themselves in array at
 8 the gate. And he took away the covering of Judah; and thou didst look in that day to the armour in the house of the
 9 forest. And ye saw the breaches of the city of David, that they were many: and ye gathered together the waters of the
 10 lower pool. And ye numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and ye brake down the

houses to fortify the wall. Ye made also ¹¹a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye looked not unto ⁹him that had done this, neither had ye respect unto him that fashioned it long ago. And in that day did the ¹²Lord, the LORD of hosts, call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth: and behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die. And the LORD of hosts ¹⁴revealed himself in mine ears, Surely this iniquity shall not be ¹⁰purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

Thus saith the Lord, the LORD of ¹⁵hosts, Go, get thee unto this ¹¹treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say, What doest thou here? ¹⁶and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out here a sepulchre? hewing him out a sepulchre on high, gravating an habitation for himself in the rock! Behold, the LORD will hurl thee away ¹⁷violently ¹²as a strong man; yea, he will ¹³wrap thee up closely. He will surely ¹⁸turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country; there shalt thou die, and there shall be the chariots of thy glory, thou shame of thy lord's house. And I will ¹⁹thrust thee from thine office, and from thy station shall he pull thee down. And ²⁰it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah: and I will clothe him with thy ²¹robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. And the key of the ²²house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; and he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. And I will fasten him as a nail in ²³a sure place; and he shall be for a throne

¹ Or, is thirsty bring ye

³ Or, oracle concerning

⁷ Or, mountain

¹² Or, O thou strong man

like a ball and toss thee

² Or, as otherwise read, ye inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet

⁴ Or, without the bow

⁹ Or, the maker thereof

¹³ Or, lay fast hold on thee

⁵ Or, which had fled from far

¹⁰ Or, expiated by

¹⁴ Or, wind thee round and round

⁶ Or, hasten

¹¹ Or, steward

- 24 of glory to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, every small vessel, from the vessels of cups even to all the vessels of flagons.
- 25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that was fastened in a sure place give way; and it shall be hewn down, and fall, and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

23 THE ¹burden of Tyre.

- Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Kittim
- 2 it is revealed to them. Be still, ye inhabitants of the ²isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the
- 3 sea, have replenished. And on great waters the seed of Shihor, the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue; and she
- 4 was the mart of nations. Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, the strong hold of the sea, saying, I have not travailed, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young
- 5 men, nor brought up virgins. ³When the report cometh to Egypt, they shall be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.
- 6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the ²isle. Is this your joyous
- 7 city, whose antiquity is ⁴of ancient days, whose feet carried her afar off to sojourn?
- 8 Who hath purposed this against Tyre, ⁵the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth? The LORD of hosts
- 9 hath purposed it, to ⁶stain the pride of all glory, to bring into contempt all the
- 10 honourable of the earth. ⁷Pass through thy land as the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no girdle about thee any
- 11 more. He hath stretched out his hand over the sea, he hath shaken the kingdoms: the LORD hath given commandment concerning ⁸Canaan, to destroy the
- 12 strong holds thereof. And he said, Thou

shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Kittim; even there shalt thou have no rest. Behold, the land of the ¹³Chaldeans; this people ⁹is no more; the Assyrian ¹⁰hath appointed it for ¹¹the beasts of the wilderness: they set up ¹²their towers, they ¹³overthrew the palaces thereof; he made it a ruin. Howl, ¹⁴ye ships of Tarshish: for your strong hold is laid waste. And it shall come to pass ¹⁵in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years ¹⁶it shall be unto Tyre as in the song of the harlot. Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered. And it shall come to pass after the end ¹⁷of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall return to her hire, and shall play the harlot with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth. And her merchandise and ¹⁸her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for ¹⁵ durable clothing.

24 BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the ¹⁶earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. And ²it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. The ³earth shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled; for the LORD hath spoken this word. The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, ⁴the lofty people of the earth do

¹ Or, oracle concerning

² Or, coastland

⁴ Or, of ancient days? her own feet shall carry &c.

³ Or, As at the report concerning Egypt, so &c.

⁵ Or, that giveth crowns

⁶ Heb. profane.

⁷ Or, Overflow

⁸ Or, the merchant people

⁹ Or, was not

¹⁰ Or, founded

¹¹ Or,

¹² Or, the towers thereof

¹³ Or, raised up

¹⁴ Or, shall

¹⁵ Or, stately
high ones of the people

¹⁶ Or, land and so in vv. 3, 4, &c.

¹⁷ Or, the

5 languish. The earth also is polluted under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are found guilty: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. The city of ¹confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in. There is a crying in the streets because of the wine; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is ²gone. In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. For thus shall it be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, as the ³shaking of an olive tree, as the grape gleanings when the vintage is done. These shall lift up their voice, they shall shout; for the majesty of the LORD they cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the ⁴east, even the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, in the ⁵isles of the sea.

16 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, glory to the righteous. But I said, ⁶I pine away, I pine away, woe is me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very

17 treacherously. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows on high are opened, and the foundations of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly broken, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall stagger like a drunken man, and

shall be moved to and fro like a hut; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

And it shall come to pass in that day, ⁷that the LORD shall ⁸punish the host of the ⁹high ones on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. And they ¹⁰shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the ¹¹pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be ¹²visited. Then the ¹³moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ¹⁴before his ¹⁵ancients gloriously.

25 O LORD, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things, *even* counsels of old, in faithfulness *and* truth. For thou hast made of ²a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built. Therefore shall the ³strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee. For ⁴thou hast been a strong hold to the poor, a strong hold to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. As ⁵the heat in a dry place shalt thou bring down the noise of strangers; as the heat by the shadow of a cloud, the song of the terrible ones shall be brought low. And ⁶in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all peoples a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And he will ⁷destroy in this mountain the face of the covering that is cast over all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. He hath ⁸swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the reproach of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

And it shall be said in that day, Lo, ⁹

Or, *wasteness* See Gen. 1. 2. 2 Heb. *gone into captivity.* 3 Heb. *beating.* 4 Or, *lights*
 5 Heb. *height.*
 6 Or, *dungeon* 7 Or, *punished* 8 Or, *before his ancients shall be glory* 9 Or, *elders*
 10 Heb. *swallow up.*

this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down in his place, even as straw is trodden down ¹¹in the water of the dunghill. And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst ²thereof, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: ³and he shall lay low ⁴his pride ⁵together with the craft of ⁴his hands. And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls ⁶hath he brought down, laid low, and brought to the ground, even to the dust.

26 IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will he appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation ³which keepeth truth may enter in. ⁷Thou wilt keep *him* ⁸in perfect peace, *whose* ⁹mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in ¹⁰the LORD JEHOVAH is ¹¹an everlasting rock. For he hath brought down them that dwell on high, the lofty city: he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even ⁶to the dust. The foot shall tread it down; even the feet of the poor, and the ⁷steps of the needy. The way of the just is ¹²uprightness: thou that art upright ⁸dost ¹³direct the path of the just. Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; to thy name and to thy memorial is the desire of our ⁹soul. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee ¹⁴early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness. Let favour be shewed to the ¹⁰wicked, yet will he not learn righteous-

ness; in the land of uprightness will he deal wrongfully, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

LORD, thy hand is lifted up, yet they ¹¹see not: but they shall see ¹⁵thy zeal for the people, and be ashamed; yea, ¹⁶fire shall devour thine adversaries. LORD, ¹²thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou hast also wrought all our works for us. O LORD our God, other lords beside ¹³thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. ¹⁷They are dead, they shall not live; *they are* ¹⁸deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified: ¹⁹thou hast enlarged all the borders of the land.

LORD, in trouble have they ²⁰visited ¹⁶thee, they poured out a ²¹prayer *when* thy chastening was upon them. Like ¹⁷as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been ²²before thee, O LORD. We have ¹⁸been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; ²³neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. Thy dead shall live; ¹⁹my dead bodies shall arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for thy dew is as the dew of ²⁴herbs, and the earth shall cast forth ²⁵the dead.

Come, my people, enter thou into thy ²⁰chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For, ²¹behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

¹ Another reading is, *in the dunghill*. ² Or, *of them* ³ Or, *but* ⁴ Or, *their* ⁵ Or, *for all the craft*. ⁶ Or, *shall he bring down, lay low, and bring &c.* ⁷ Or, *A steadfast mind thou keepest in perfect peace, because it &c.* ⁸ Heb. *peace, peace.* ⁹ Or, *imagination* ¹⁰ Heb. *Jah Jehovah*. See ch. 12, 2. ¹¹ Or, *a rock of ages* ¹² Or, *a right way; the path of the just thou directest aright* ¹³ Or, *level* ¹⁴ Or, *diligently* ¹⁵ Or, *and be ashamed, in their envy at the people* ¹⁶ Or, *the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them* ¹⁷ Or, *The dead live not, the deceased rise not* ¹⁸ Or, *shades* Heb. *Rephaim*. ¹⁹ Or, *thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth* ²⁰ Or, *looked for* ²¹ Heb. *whisper*. ²² Or, *at thy presence* ²³ Or, *neither have inhabitants of the world been born* ²⁴ Or, *light* ²⁵ Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim*.

27 IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ¹swift serpent, and leviathan the ²crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

² In that day: ³A vineyard of wine, sing ye ⁴unto it. I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, ⁴ I will keep it night and day. Fury is not in me: would that the briars and thorns were against me in battle! I would march upon them, I would burn them together.

⁵ Or else let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; *yea*, ⁶ let him make peace with me. ⁵In days to come shall Jacob take root; Israel shall blossom and bud: and they shall fill the face of the world with fruit.

⁷ Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter ⁶of them that were slain by him? ⁷In measure, ⁸when thou sendest her away, thou dost contend with her; he hath removed *her* with his rough blast in the day of the east ⁹wind. Therefore by this shall the iniquity of Jacob be ⁹purged, and this is all the fruit ¹⁰of taking away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, *so that* the Asherim and the sun-images shall rise no more. For the defenced city is solitary, an habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the ¹¹branches thereof. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women shall come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

¹² And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall ¹¹beat off *his fruit*, from the flood of the River unto the

brook of Egypt, and ye shall be ¹²gathered ¹³one by one, O ye children of Israel.

And it shall come to pass in that day, ¹³ that a great trumpet shall be blown; and they shall come which were ¹⁴ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and they that were outcasts in the land of Egypt; and they shall worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

28 WOE to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley of them that are ¹⁵overcome with wine! Be- ² hold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one; as a tempest of hail, a destroying storm, as a tempest of mighty waters overflowing, shall he cast down to the earth ¹⁶with the hand. The crown of ³ pride of the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under foot: and the fading ⁴ flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be as the firstripe fig before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up. In ⁵ that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people: and for a spirit of judgement to him that ⁶ sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn back the battle ¹⁷at the gate. But these also ¹⁸have erred through ⁷ wine, and through strong drink ¹⁹are gone astray; the priest and the prophet ¹⁸have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are gone astray through strong drink; they ¹⁸err in vision, they stumble in judgement. For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, *so that there is no place clean.* ²⁰Whom will he teach knowledge? and ⁹ whom will he make to understand the ²¹message? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts? For it is precept upon precept, precept ¹⁰

¹ Or, *gliding* Or, *fleeing*

² Or, *winding*

³ Or, according to some ancient authorities, *A pleasant vineyard*

⁴ Or, *of*

⁵ Or, *In the generations that come*

⁶ Or, *of their slain*

⁷ The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.

⁸ Or, *by sending her away*

⁹ Or, *expiated*

¹⁰ Or, *to take away*

¹¹ Or, *beat out his corn*

¹² Or, *gleaned*

¹³ Or, *one to another*

¹⁴ Or, *lost*

¹⁵ Heb. *smitten down*

¹⁶ Or, *with violence*

¹⁷ Or, *to*

¹⁸ Or, *to*

¹⁹ Or, *stagger*

²⁰ Or, *Whom shall he teach . . . and whom shall he make . . . breasts.*

For &c.

²¹ Or, *report*

upon precept; ¹line upon line, line upon
 11 line; here a little, there a little. ²Nay,
 but by *men* of strange lips and with an-
 other tongue will he speak to this people:
 12 to whom he said, 'This is the rest, give ye
 rest to him that is weary; and this is the
 refreshing: yet they would not hear.
 13 Therefore shall the word of the LORD be
 unto them precept upon precept, pre-
 cept upon precept; line upon line, line
 upon line; here a little, there a little;
 that they may go, and fall backward, and
 be broken, and snared, and taken.
 14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD,
 ye scornful men, that rule this people
 15 which is in Jerusalem: Because ye have
 said, We have made a covenant with
 death, and with ³hell are we at agree-
 ment; when the overflowing scourge
 shall pass through, it shall not come
 unto us; for we have made lies our re-
 fuge, and under falsehood have we hid
 16 ourselves: therefore thus saith the Lord
 God, Behold, I ⁴lay in Zion for a foun-
 dation a stone, a tried stone, a precious
 corner *stone* of sure foundation: he that
 17 believeth shall not make haste. And I
 will make judgement the line, and right-
 cousness the plummet: and the hail shall
 sweep away the refuge of lies, and the
 waters shall overflow the hiding place.
 18 And your covenant with death shall be
 disannulled, and your agreement with
³hell shall not stand; when the overflow-
 ing scourge shall pass through, then ye
 19 shall be trodden down by it. As often as
 it passeth through, it shall take you; for
 morning by morning shall it pass through,
 by day and by night: and it shall be
 nought but terror to understand the
 20 ⁵message. For the bed is shorter than
 that a man can stretch himself on it; and
 the covering narrower than that he can
 21 wrap himself in it. For the LORD shall
 rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be
 wroth as in the valley of Gibeon; that
 he may do his work, his strange work,

and bring to pass his act, his strange act.
 Now therefore be ye not scorers, lest ²²
 your hands be made strong: for a con-
 summation, and that determined, have
 I heard from the Lord, the LORD of
 hosts, upon the whole ⁶earth.

Give ye ear, and hear my voice; ²³
 hearken, and hear my speech. Doth the ²⁴
 plowman plow continually to sow? doth
 he *continually* open and break the clods
 of his ground? When he hath made ²⁵
 plain the face thereof, doth he not cast
 abroad the ⁷fitches, and scatter the cum-
 min, and put in the wheat in rows and
 the barley in the appointed place and
 the spelt in the border thereof? ⁸For his ²⁶
 God doth instruct him aright, and doth
 teach him. For the fitches are not ²⁷
 threshed with a sharp *threshing* instru-
 ment, neither is a cart wheel turned
 about upon the cummin; but the fitches
 are beaten out with a staff, and the cum-
 min with a rod. ⁹Bread *corn* is ground; ²⁸
 for he will not ever be threshing it: and
 though the wheel of his cart and his
 horses scatter it, he doth not grind it.
 This also cometh forth from the LORD ²⁹
 of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel,
 and excellent in ¹⁰wisdom.

29 ¹¹HO ¹²Ariel, Ariel, the city where
 David encamped! add ye year to
 year; let the feasts come round: then ²
 will I distress Ariel, and there shall be
 mourning and lamentation: ¹³and she
 shall be unto me as Ariel. And I will ³
 camp against thee round about, and will
 lay siege against thee with a fort, and I
 will raise siege works against thee. And ⁴
 thou shalt be brought down, and shalt
 speak out of the ground, and thy speech
 shall be low out of the dust; and thy
 voice shall be as of one that hath a fami-
 liar spirit, out of the ground, and thy
 speech shall ¹⁴whisper out of the dust.
 But the multitude of thy ¹⁵foes shall be ⁵
 like small dust, and the multitude of the

¹ Or, rule ² Or, For with stammering lips ³ Heb. Sheol. ⁴ Or, have laid ⁵ Or, report
⁶ Or, land ⁷ Or, black cummin (*Nigella sativa*) ⁸ Or, And he traineth each of them aright;
 his God doth teach him ⁹ Or, Is bread corn crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and
 driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it ¹⁰ Or, effectual working ¹¹ Or,
 Woe to ¹² That is, The lion of God or, The hearth of God. ¹³ Or, yet ¹⁴ Or, chirp
¹⁵ Heb. strangers.

terrible ones as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 ¹She shall be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with whirlwind and tempest, 7 and the flame of a devouring fire. And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her strong hold, and that distress her, shall be as a dream, a vision of 8 the night. And it shall be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ²Tarry ye and wonder; ³take your pleasure and be blind: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed ⁴your eyes, the prophets; and your heads, the seers, hath 11 he covered. And all vision is become unto you as the words of a ⁵book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that ⁶is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is 12 sealed: and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. 13 And the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw nigh unto me, and with their mouth and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear of me is a commandment of men which hath been ⁷taught 14 them: therefore, behold, I will ⁸proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: and the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. 15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide

their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? ⁹Ye 16 turn things upside down! Shall the potter be counted as clay; that the thing made should say of him that made it, He made me not; or the thing framed say of him that framed it, He hath no understanding? Is it not yet a very little 17 while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be counted for a forest? And in that day 18 shall the deaf hear the words of ¹⁰the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness. The meek also shall increase their joy in 19 the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. For 20 the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner ceaseth, and all they that watch for iniquity are cut off: that 21 ¹¹make a man an offender in a cause, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just with a thing of nought. Therefore thus saith the 22 LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale. ¹²But when he seeth 23 his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in awe of the God of Israel. They also that err in 24 spirit ¹³shall come to understanding, and they that murmur shall learn ¹⁴doctrine.

30 WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that ¹⁵cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: that walk to go down 2 into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to ¹⁶strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! Therefore shall the 3 strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and

1 Or, There shall be a visitation from the LORD &c. 2 Or, Be ye amazed 3 Or, blind yourselves and be blind 4 Or, your eyes; the prophets, and &c. 5 Or, writing 6 Heb. knoweth writing (or letters). 7 Or, learned by rote 8 Or, again do Heb. add to do. 9 Or, O your perversity! 10 Or, a book or writing 11 Or, make men to offend by their words 12 Or, But when his children see &c. 13 Heb. shall know understanding. 14 Or, instruction 15 Or, weave a web Or, pour out a drink offering Or, make a league 16 Or, flee to the strong hold of Pharaoh

the trust in the shadow of Egypt your
4 confusion. For his princes are at Zoan,
and his ambassadors are come to Hanes.
5 They shall all be ashamed of a people
that cannot profit them, that are not an
help nor profit, but a shame, and also a
reproach.

6 The ¹burden of the beasts of the South.

Through the land of trouble and an-
guish, from whence come the lioness and
the lion, the viper and fiery flying ser-
pent, they carry their riches upon the
shoulders of young asses, and their trea-
sures upon the bunches of camels, to a
7 people that shall not profit *them*. For
Egypt helpeth in vain, and to no pur-
pose: therefore have I ²called her Rahab
8 that sitteth still. Now go, write it before
them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a
book, that it may be for the time to come
9 ³for ever and ever. For it is a rebellious
people, lying children, children that will
10 not hear the ⁴law of the LORD: which say
to the seers, See not; and to the pro-
phets, Prophecy not unto us right things,
speak unto us smooth things, prophesy
11 deceits: get you out of the way, turn
aside out of the path, cause the Holy
One of Israel to cease from before us.
12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of
Israel, Because ye despise this word, and
trust in oppression and perverseness,
13 and stay thereon; therefore this iniquity
shall be to you as a breach ready to fall,
swelling out in a high wall, whose break-
14 ing cometh suddenly at an instant. And
he shall break it as a potter's vessel is
broken, breaking it in pieces without
sparing; so that there shall not be found
among the pieces thereof a sherd to take
fire from the hearth, or to take water
15 withal out of the cistern. For thus said
the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel,
In returning and rest shall ye be saved;
in quietness and in confidence shall be
16 your strength: and ye would not. But
ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses;
therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride

upon the swift; therefore shall they that
pursue you be swift. One thousand *shall* 17
flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke
of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as ⁵a
beacon upon the top of a mountain, and
as an ensign on an hill. And therefore 18
will the LORD wait, that he may be
gracious unto you, and therefore will he
be exalted, that he may have mercy upon
you: for the LORD is a God of judgement;
blessed are all they that wait for him.

For ⁶the people shall dwell in Zion at 19
Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more;
he will surely be gracious unto thee at
the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear,
he will answer thee. ⁷And though the 20
LORD give you the bread of adversity and
the water of affliction, yet shall not thy
⁸teachers ⁹be hidden any more, but thine
eyes shall see thy ¹⁰teachers: and thine 21
ears shall hear a word behind thee, say-
ing, This is the way, walk ye in it; when
ye turn to the right hand, and when ye
turn to the left. And ye shall defile the 22
overlaying of thy graven images of silver,
and the plating of thy molten images of
gold: thou shalt ¹¹cast them away as an
¹²unclean thing; thou shalt say unto it,
Get thee hence. And he shall give the 23
rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the
ground withal; and bread of the increase
of the ground, and it shall be fat and
plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle
feed in large pastures. The oxen likewise 24
and the young asses that till the ground
shall eat ¹³savoury provender, which hath
been winnowed with the shovel and with
the fan. And there shall be upon every 25
lofty mountain, and upon every high
hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the
day of the great slaughter, when the
towers fall. Moreover the light of the 26
moon shall be as the light of the sun,
and the light of the sun shall be seven-
fold, as the light of seven days, in the
day that the LORD bindeth up the hurt
of his people, and healeth the stroke of
their wound.

1 Or, oracle concerning 2 Or, cried concerning this, They are but arrogancy: be still 3 Or,
according to some ancient authorities, for a witness for ever 4 Or, teaching 5 Or, a mast
6 Or, O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem 7 Or, And the LORD will give . . . and thy
teachers shall not &c. 8 Or, teacher 9 Or, hide themselves 10 Heb. scatter. 11 Heb.
menstruous. 12 Heb. salted.

27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a
 28 devouring fire: and his breath is as an overflowing stream, that reacheth even unto the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of ¹vanity: and a bridle that causeth to err *shall be* in the jaws of the
 29 peoples. Ye shall have a song as in the night ²when a holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain
 30 of the LORD, to the Rock of Israel. And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with ³a blast, and tempest, and
 31 hailstones. For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be broken
 32 in pieces, ⁴which smote with a rod. And every ⁵stroke of the ⁶appointed staff, which the LORD shall lay upon him, shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles
 33 of shaking will he fight with them. For a Topheth is prepared of old; yea, for the king it is made ready; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

31 WOE to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses; and trust in chariots, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither
 2 seek the LORD! Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the
 3 help of them that work iniquity. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit: and when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall stumble, and he that is holpen shall fall, and they
 4 all shall fail together. For thus saith the

LORD unto me, Like as when the lion growleth and the young lion over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, he will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight ⁷upon mount Zion, and ⁷upon the hill thereof. As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts
 5 protect Jerusalem; he will protect and deliver *it*, he will pass over and preserve *it*. Turn ye unto him ⁸from whom ⁹ye
 6 have deeply revolted, O children of Israel. For in that day they shall cast ⁷away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin. Then
 8 shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of men, shall devour him: and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall become tributary. And his rock shall pass
 9 away by reason of terror, and his princes shall be dismayed at the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

32 BEHOLD, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgement. And a man shall be ²as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. And the
 3 eyes of them that see shall not be ¹⁰dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. The heart also of the ¹¹rash
 4 shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. The ¹²vile person shall ⁵be no more called ¹³liberal, nor the ¹⁴churl said to be bountiful. For the ¹²vile per-
 6 son will speak ¹⁵villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise profaneness, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. The instruments also of the churl
 7 are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to

¹ Or, destruction shall he smite him

² Or, when a feast is hallowed

⁵ Heb. passing.

⁶ Or, staff of doom (Heb. foundation)

⁷ Or, against

⁸ Or, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted

⁹ Heb. they.

¹⁰ Or, closed

¹¹ Heb. hasty. ¹² Or, fool See 1 Sam. 25. 25.

¹³ Or, noble

¹⁴ Or, crafty

¹⁵ Or, folly

destroy the 'meek with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

- 8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and ²in liberal things shall he continue.

- 9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease, and hear my voice; ye 'careless daughters, give ear unto my speech. ⁴For days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the ingathering shall not come.

- 11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and ⁵gird sackcloth upon

- 12 your loins. They shall smite upon the breasts for the pleasant fields, for the

- 13 fruitful vine. Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous

- 14 city: for the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; ⁶the hill and the watch-tower shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture

- 15 of flocks; until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruit-

- 16 ful field be counted for a forest. Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness shall abide in the fruit-

- 17 ful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of right-

- eousness quietness and confidence for

- 18 ever. And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwell-

- 19 ings, and in quiet resting places. But it shall hail, in the downfall of the forest; and the city shall be utterly laid low.

- 20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

33 WOE to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou hast made an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal

- 2 treacherously with thee. O LORD, be

gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. At the noise of the tumult the peoples ³are fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations are scattered. And your spoil ⁴shall be gathered as the caterpillar gathereth: as locusts leap shall they leap upon it. The LORD is exalted; for he ⁵dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness. ⁷And ⁶there shall be stability in thy times, abundance of salvation, wisdom and knowledge: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

Behold, their valiant ones cry with- ⁷out: the ambassadors of peace weep bitterly. The high ways lie waste, the ⁸wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth not man. The land mourn- ⁹eth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and withereth away: Sharon is like ⁸a desert; and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their leaves*. Now will I arise, ¹⁰saith the LORD; now will I lift up myself; now will I be exalted. Ye shall conceive ¹¹chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath is a fire that shall devour you. And the peoples shall be as the burnings ¹²of lime: as thorns cut down, that are burned in the fire.

Hear, ye that are far off, what I have ¹³done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. The sinners in Zion ¹⁴are afraid; trembling hath surprised the godless ones. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? He that walketh righteously, and speak- ¹⁵eth uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of ⁹oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from looking upon evil; he shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: his bread shall be given *him*; his waters shall be sure. Thine eyes shall see the king in ¹⁷

¹ Or, poor ² Or, by liberal things shall he stand ³ Heb. confident. ⁴ Or, After a year and days Heb. Days above a year. ⁵ Or, put a girdle upon ⁶ Or, Ophel ⁷ Or, And abundance of salvation wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times ⁸ Or, the Arabah ⁹ Or, fraud

his beauty: they shall behold ¹a far
 18 stretching land. Thine heart shall muse
 on the terror: where is ²he that counted,
 where is he that weighed *the tribute*?
 where is he that counted the towers?
 19 Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a
 people of a deep speech that thou canst
 not perceive; of a ³strange tongue that
 20 thou canst not understand. Look upon
 Zion, the city of our ⁴solemnities: thine
 eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habita-
 tion, a tent that shall not be removed,
 the stakes whereof shall never be plucked
 up, neither shall any of the cords thereof
 21 be broken. But there the LORD will be
 with us in majesty, ⁵a place of broad
 rivers and streams; wherewith shall go no
 galley with oars, neither shall gallant
 22 ship pass thereby. For the LORD is our
 judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the
 23 LORD is our king; he will save us. Thy
 tacklings are loosed; they could not
 strengthen the foot of their mast, they
 could not spread the sail: then was the
 prey of a great spoil divided; the lame
 24 took the prey. And the inhabitant shall
 not say, I am sick: the people that dwell
 therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

34 COME near, ye nations, to hear;
 and hearken, ye peoples: let the
 earth hear, and the fulness thereof; the
 world, and all things that come forth of
 2 it. For the LORD hath indignation a-
 gainst all the nations, and fury against
 all their host: he hath ⁶utterly destroyed
 them, he hath delivered them to the
 3 slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast
 out, and the stink of their carcases shall
 come up, and the mountains shall be
 4 melted with their blood. And all the
 host of heaven shall ⁷be dissolved, and
 the heavens shall be rolled together as
 a scroll: and all their host shall fade
 away, as the leaf fadeth from off the
 vine, and as a fading *leaf* from the fig
 5 tree. For my sword hath drunk its fill
 in heaven: behold, it shall come down

upon Edom, and upon the people of my
⁸curse, to judgement. The sword of the 6
 LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat
 with fatness, with the blood of lambs
 and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of
 rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in
 Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land
 of Edom. And the wild-oxen shall come 7
 down with them, and the bullocks with
 the bulls; and their land shall be drunk-
 en with blood, and their dust made fat
 with fatness. For it is the day of the 8
 LORD's vengeance, the year of recom-
 pence in the controversy of Zion. And 9
 the streams thereof shall be turned into
 pitch, and the dust thereof into brim-
 stone, and the land thereof shall become
 burning pitch. It shall not be quenched 10
 night nor day; the smoke thereof shall
 go up for ever: from generation to ge-
 neration it shall lie waste; none shall
 pass through it for ever and ever. But 11
 the pelican and the porcupine shall pos-
 sess it; and the ⁹owl and the raven shall
 dwell therein: and he shall stretch over
 it the line of confusion, and the ¹⁰plum-
 met of emptiness. ¹¹They shall call the 12
 nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none
 shall be there; and all her princes shall
 be nothing. And thorns shall come up 13
 in her palaces, nettles and thistles in the
 fortresses thereof: and it shall be an
 habitation of jackals, a court for ostriches.
 And the wild beasts of the desert shall 14
 meet with the ¹²wolves, and the ¹³satyr
 shall cry to his fellow; yea, ¹⁴the night-
 monster shall settle there, and shall find
 her a place of rest. There shall the 15
 adder make her nest, and lay, and hatch,
 and gather under her shadow:
 yea, there shall the kites be gathered,
 every one with her mate. Seek ye out of 16
 the book of the LORD, and read: no one
 of these shall be missing, none shall want
 her mate: for my mouth it hath com-
 manded, and his spirit it hath gathered
 them. And he hath cast the lot for them, 17
 and his hand hath divided it unto them

1 Or, a land that is very far off
 stammering 4 Or, set feasts
 devoted. 7 Or, moulder away

11 Or, As for her nobles, none shall be there to proclaim the kingdom
 13 Or, he-goat 14 Heb. Lilith.

Heb. a land of far distances.

5 Or, but in the place . . . streams there shall go &c.

8 Heb. devouring, or, ban.

2 Or, the scribe

9 Or, bitter

10 Heb. stones.

12 Heb. howling creatures.

by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

- 35** THE wilderness and the ¹solitary place shall be glad; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the ²rose.
- 2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, the excellency of our God.
- 3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and 4 confirm the ⁴feeble knees. Say to them that are of a ⁴fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: ⁵behold, your God will come with vengeance, with the recompence of 5 God; he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be un- 6 stopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the 7 desert. And the ⁶glowing sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water: in the habitation of jackals, where they lay, shall be ⁷grass 8 with reeds and rushes. And an high way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; ⁸but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, yea fools, 9 shall not err *therein*. No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon, they shall not be found there; 10 but the redeemed shall walk *there*: and the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

36 NOW it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that ⁹Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah,

and took them. And the king of Assyria 2 sent ¹⁰Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fuller's field. Then came forth unto him 3 Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the ¹¹scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the ¹²recorder. And Rabshakeh said unto 4 them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherewith thou 5 trustest? I say, *thy* counsel and strength 5 for the war are but vain words: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against me? Behold, thou trust- 6 est upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust 7 on him. But if thou say unto me, We 7 trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall wor- 8 ship before this altar? Now therefore, I 8 pray thee, ¹³give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy 9 part to set riders upon them. How then 9 canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? And am I now come 10 up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. 11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah 11 unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the ¹⁴Syrian lan- guage; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master 12 sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat*

1 Or, parched land 2 Or, autumn crocus See Cant. 2. 1. 3 Or, tottering 4 Heb. hasty.
5 Or, behold, your God! vengeance will come, even the recompence of God 6 Or, mirage 7 Or,
a court for reeds &c. See ch. 34. 13. 8 Or, for he shall be with them &c. Or, and he shall walk in
the way for them, and fools &c. 9 Heb. Sannherib. 10 The title of an Assyrian officer.
11 Or, secretary 12 Or, chronicler 13 Or, make a wager with 14 Heb. Aramean.

their own dung, and to drink their own
 13 water with you? Then Rabshakeh stood,
 and cried with a loud voice in the Jews'
 language, and said, Hear ye the words
 of the great king, the king of Assyria.
 14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah
 deceive you; for he shall not be able to
 15 deliver you: neither let Hezekiah make
 you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD
 will surely deliver us; this city shall not
 be given into the hand of the king of
 16 Assyria. Harken not to Hezekiah: for
 thus saith the king of Assyria, 'Make
 your peace with me, and come out to
 me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and
 every one of his fig tree, and drink ye
 every one the waters of his own cistern:
 17 until I come and take you away to a land
 like your own land, a land of corn and
 wine, a land of bread and vineyards.
 18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, say-
 ing, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any
 of the gods of the nations delivered his
 land out of the hand of the king of
 19 Assyria? Where are the gods of Hamath
 and Arpad? where are the gods of Sep-
 harvaim? and have they delivered Sa-
 20 maria out of my hand? Who are they
 among all the gods of these countries,
 that have delivered their country out of
 my hand, that the LORD should deliver
 21 Jerusalem out of my hand? But they
 held their peace, and answered him not
 a word: for the king's commandment
 22 was, saying, Answer him not. Then
 came Eliakim the son of Hilkiash, that
 was over the household, and Shebna the
 scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the
 recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes
 rent, and told him the words of Rab-
 shakeh.

37 AND it came to pass, when king
 Hezekiah heard it, that he rent
 his clothes, and covered himself with
 sackcloth, and went into the house of the
 2 LORD. And he sent Eliakim, who was
 over the household, and Shebna the
 scribe, and the elders of the priests,
 covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the
 3 prophet the son of Amoz. And they

said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah,
 This day is a day of trouble, and of re-
 buke, and of contumely: for the children
 are come to the birth, and there is not
 strength to bring forth. It may be the 4
 LORD thy God will hear the words of
 Rabshakeh, 'whom the king of Assyria
 his master hath sent to reproach the liv-
 ing God, and will rebuke the words
 which the LORD thy God hath heard:
 wherefore lift up thy prayer for the rem-
 nant that is left. So the servants of king 5
 Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah 6
 said unto them, Thus shall ye say to
 your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be
 not afraid of the words that thou hast
 heard, wherewith the servants of the
 king of Assyria have blasphemed me.
 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and 7
 he shall hear a rumour, and shall return
 unto his own land; and I will cause him
 to fall by the sword in his own land.

So Rabshakeh returned, and found 8
 the king of Assyria warring against Lib-
 nah: for he had heard that he was de-
 parted from Lachish. And he heard say 9
 concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia,
 He is come out to fight against thee. And
 when he heard it, he sent messengers to
 Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to 10
 Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not
 thy God in whom thou trustest deceive
 thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given
 into the hand of the king of Assyria. Be- 11
 hold, thou hast heard what the kings of
 Assyria have done to all lands, by ³de-
 stroying them utterly: and shalt thou be
 delivered? Have the gods of the nations 12
 delivered them, which my fathers have
 destroyed, Gozan, and Haran, and Re-
 zeph, and the children of Eden which
 were in Telassar? Where is the king of 13
 Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the
 king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena,
 and 'Ivvah? And Hezekiah received the 14
 letter from the hand of the messengers,
 and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto
 the house of the LORD, and spread it
 before the LORD. And Hezekiah prayed 15
 unto the LORD, saying, O LORD of hosts, 16

1 Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*

2 Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria . . . hath sent him*

3 Heb. *devoting them.*

4 In 2 Kings 17: 24, *Avva.*

the God of Israel, that ¹sittest upon the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; 17 thou hast made heaven and earth. Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath 18 sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the countries, and their 19 land, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. Now 20 therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib 22 king of Assyria, this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken 23 her head ²at thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against 24 the Holy One of Israel. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice ³fir trees thereof: and I will enter into his farthest height, 25 the forest of his fruitful field. I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers 26 of ⁴Egypt. Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste 27 fenced cities into ruinous heaps. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and con-

founded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as ⁵a field of corn before it be grown up. But I know thy 28 sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. Because of thy raging against me, and 29 for that ⁶thine arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest. And this shall be 30 the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. And ⁷the remnant that is 31 escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. For out of Jerusalem shall go 32 forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this. There- 33 fore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it. By 34 the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the LORD. For I will 35 defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

And the angel of the LORD went forth, 36 and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria 37 departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass, 38 as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

¹ Or, dwellest between ² Heb. after. ³ Or, cypress ⁴ Or, defence Heb. Mazor. See ch. 19. 6. ⁵ In 2 Kings 19. 26, corn blasted. ⁶ Or, thy careless ease ⁷ Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.

38 IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, and said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore,

Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city. And this shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken: behold, I will cause the shadow on the steps, which is gone down on the dial of Ahaz with the sun, to return backward ten steps. So the sun returned ten steps on the dial whereon it was gone down.

The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness.

I said, In the noon of my days I shall go into the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

Mine age is removed, and is carried away from me as a shepherd's tent: I have rolled up like a weaver my life; he will cut me off from the loom: From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

I quieted myself until morning; as a lion, so he breaketh all my bones:

From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

Like a swallow or a crane, so did I chatter;

I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward;

O LORD, I am oppressed, be thou my surety.

What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it:

I shall go softly all my years because of the bitterness of my soul.

O LORD, by these things men live, And wholly therein is the life of my spirit:

Wherefore recover thou me, and make me to live.

Behold, it was for my peace that I had great bitterness:

But thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption; For thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee:

They that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:

The father to the children shall make known thy truth.

The LORD is ready to save me:

Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments

All the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

Now Isaiah had said, Let them take a cake of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover. Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

39 AT that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the

1 Heb. steps. 2 Or, by 3 Or, by which steps it Gc. 4 Or, tranquillity 5 Heb. Sheol. 6 Heb. Jah. 7 Or, when I am among them that have ceased to be 8 Or, habitation 9 Heb. thum. 10 Or, I thought until morning, As a lion, so will he break Gc. 11 Or, as in solemn procession See Ps. 42. 4. 12 Or, So wilt thou recover me 13 Heb. thou hast loved my soul from the pit. 14 Or, nothingness

house of his ¹precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and all the house of his ²armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ³shewed them not. Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon. Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. ⁵Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the ⁶word of the LORD of hosts. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the ⁷LORD. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. ⁸Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

40 COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye ³comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ⁴warfare is accomplished, that her ⁵iniquity is pardoned; that she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins. ³The voice of one ⁶that crieth, Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of the LORD, make ⁷straight in the desert a high way ⁴for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and ⁸the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places ⁵plain: and the glory of the LORD shall

be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. The voice of one saying, Cry. ⁶And ¹⁰one said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field: the grass ⁷withereth, the flower fadeth; because the breath of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass. The grass ⁸withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

¹¹O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion, get thee up into the high mountain; ¹²O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold, your God! Be- ¹⁰hold, the LORD GOD will come as a mighty one, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his recompence before him. He shall ¹¹feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs in his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that give suck.

Who hath measured the waters in the ¹²hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? Who hath ¹³directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him? With whom ¹⁴took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding? Behold, the nations are as a ¹⁵drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, ¹⁴he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, ¹⁶nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering. All the nations are as nothing before him; they are counted to him ¹⁵less than nothing, and ¹⁶vanity. To ¹⁸whom then will ye liken God? or what

¹ Or, spicery ² Or, jewels ³ Heb. to the heart of. ⁴ Or, time of service ⁵ Or, punishment is accepted See Lev. 26. 43. ⁶ Or, that crieth in the wilderness. Prepare ye the way &c. ⁷ Or, level ⁸ Or, the uneven shall be made level ⁹ Or, a plain ¹⁰ The Sept. and Vulgate have, I said. ¹¹ Or, O Zion, that bringest good tidings ¹² Or, O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings ¹³ Or, meted out ¹⁴ Or, the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted up ¹⁵ Or, as a thing of nought ¹⁶ Or, confusion

19 likeness will ye compare unto him? The graven image, a workman melted *it*, and the goldsmith spreadeth *it* over with gold, and casteth *for it* silver chains. He that is too impoverished for *such* an oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to ¹set up a graven image, that
21 shall not be moved. Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not ²understood from the foundations of the
22 earth? *It is* he that sitteth ³upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as ⁴a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:
23 that bringeth princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as ⁵vanity. ⁶Yea, they have not been planted; yea, they have not been sown; yea, their stock hath not taken root in the earth: moreover he bloweth upon them, and they wither, and the whirlwind taketh
25 them away as stubble. To whom then will ye liken me, that I should be equal
26 to him? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, ⁷and see who hath created these, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by name; by the greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in power, not one is lacking.
27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed away
28 from my God? Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? ⁸the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary; there is no searching of his understanding. He giveth power to the faint; and to him that hath no might he
30 increaseth strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young
31 men shall utterly fall: but they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with

wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

41 KEEP silence before me, O islands; and let the peoples renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgement. Who hath raised ²up one from the east, ⁹whom he calleth in righteousness to his foot? he giveth nations before him, and maketh him rule over kings; ¹⁰he giveth them as the dust to his sword, as the driven stubble to his bow. He pursueth them, and passeth on safely; even by a way that he had not gone with his feet. Who hath ⁴wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I am he. ⁵The isles saw, and feared; the ends of the earth trembled: they drew near, and came. They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage. So the carpenter ⁷encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheneth with the hammer him that smiteth the anvil, saying of the soldering, It is good: and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

But thou, Israel, my servant, Jacob ⁸whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend; thou whom I have taken ⁹hold of from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the corners thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee and not cast thee away; fear thou not, for I am with thee; ¹¹be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. Behold, all ¹¹they that are incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and shall perish. Thou shalt seek them, and ¹²shalt not find them, even them that contend with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing

¹ Or, prepare ² Or, understood the foundations ³ Or, above ⁴ Or, gauze ⁵ Or, confusion
⁶ Or, Scarce are they planted, scarce are they sown, scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth, when he bloweth upon them &c. ⁷ Or, and see: who hath created these? he that &c. ⁸ Or, the LORD is an everlasting God, the Creator . . . he fainteth not &c. ⁹ Or, whom righteousness calleth to its foot Or, whom righteousness meeteth whithersoever he goeth ¹⁰ Or, he maketh as the dust their sword, as the driven stubble their bow ¹¹ Or, look not around thee

- 13 of nought. For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee,
 14 Fear not; I will help thee. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and ¹thy redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, thou shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel. The poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I the LORD will answer them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers on the bare heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia tree, and the myrtle, and the ²oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, the ³pine, and the ⁴box tree together: that they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.
- 21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob. Let them bring them forth, and declare unto us what shall happen: declare ye the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them;
 23 or shew us things for to come. Declare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may ⁵be dismayed, and behold it together. Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.
- 25 I have raised up one from the north, and he is come; from the rising of the sun one that calleth upon my name: and

he shall come upon ⁶rulers as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay. Who hath declared it from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is righteous?* yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that heareth your words. I first will say unto Zion, Behold, behold them; and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings. And when I look, there is no man; even among them there is no counsellor, that, when I ask of them, can answer a word. ⁷Behold, all of them, their works are vanity and nought: their molten images are wind and confusion.

42 BEHOLD my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgement to the ⁸Gentiles. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ⁹smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement in truth. He shall not ¹⁰fail nor be ¹¹discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth; and the isles shall wait for his law. Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will ¹²keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. I am the LORD; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images. Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

Sing unto the LORD a new song, and

¹ Or, thy redeemer, the Holy One &c.

⁵ Or, look one upon another

are nought

⁸ Or, nations (and elsewhere)

¹¹ Or, bruised

¹² Or, form

² Or, oleaster

³ Or, plane

⁷ Or, Behold, they are all vanity; their works

⁹ Or, dimly burning wick

¹⁰ Or, burn dimly

his praise from the end of the earth; ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein, the isles, and the inhabitants thereof. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit; let the inhabitants of Sela sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains. Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands. The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man; he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war; he shall cry, yea, he shall shout aloud; he shall do mightily against his enemies. I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: *now* will I cry out like a travelling woman; I will gasp and pant together. I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and will dry up the pools. And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not will I lead them: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. These things will I do, and I will not forsake them. They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say unto molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I send? who is blind as he that is *at peace with me*, and blind as the LORD's servant? Thou seest many things, but thou observest not; his ears are open, but he heareth not. It pleased the LORD, for his righteousness' sake, to *magnify* the law, and make it honourable. But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore. Who is there among you that will give ear to this? that will hearken and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and

Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD? he against whom we have sinned, and in whose ways they would not walk, neither were they obedient unto his law. Therefore he poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle; and it set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

43 BUT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy saviour; I have given Egypt as thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee. Since thou hast been precious in my sight, *and* honourable, and I have loved thee; therefore will I give men for thee, and peoples for thy life. Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the end of the earth; every one that is called by my name, and whom I have created for my glory; I have formed him; yea, I have made him. Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. *Let* all the nations be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring their witnesses, that they may be justified: *or* let them hear, and say, It is truth. Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am the LORD; and

1 Or, zeal 2 Or, destroy and devour 3 Or, and will not forbear 4 Or, made perfect
Or, recompensed 5 Or, make the teaching great and glorious 6 Or, teaching 7 Or, thou
hast been honourable &c. 8 Or, Gather yourselves together, all ye nations 9 Or, and that
they may hear

- 12 beside me there is no saviour. I have declared, and I have saved, and I have shewed, and there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and I am God.
- 13 Yea, ¹since the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall ²let it?
- 14 Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and I will bring down ³all of them as fugitives, even the Chaldeans, in the ships of their rejoicing. I am the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King. Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;
- 17 ⁴which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they lie down together, they shall not rise; they are extinct, they are quenched as ⁵flax:
- 18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; now shall it spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and
- 20 rivers in the desert. The beasts of the field shall honour me, the jackals and the ostriches: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen:
- 21 the people which I formed for myself, ⁶that they might set forth my praise.
- 22 Yet thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me,
- 23 O Israel. Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not made thee to serve with ⁷offerings, nor wearied thee with
- 24 frankincense. Thou hast bought me no ⁸sweet cane with money, neither hast thou ⁹filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with
- 25 ¹⁰line iniquities. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine

own sake; and I will not remember thy sins. Put me in remembrance; let us ²⁶plead together: set thou forth *thy cause*, that thou mayest be justified. Thy first ²⁷father sinned, and thine ¹⁰interpreters have transgressed against me. There- ²⁸fore I ¹¹will profane the ¹²princes of the sanctuary, and I ¹³will make Jacob a **44** ¹⁴curse, and Israel a reviling. Yet ¹now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen: thus ²saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, who will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen. For I will pour water upon ¹⁵him that is ³thirsty, and streams upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring: and ⁴they shall spring up among the grass, as willows by the watercourses. One shall ⁵say, I am the LORD's; and another shall ¹⁶call *himself* by the name of Jacob; and another shall ¹⁷subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and ¹⁸surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

Thus saith the LORD, the King of 6 Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts: I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God. ¹⁹And who, 7 as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and that shall come to pass, let them ²⁰declare. Fear ye not, neither be 8 afraid: have I not declared unto thee of old, and shewed it? and ye are my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no Rock; I know not any. They 9 that fashion a graven image are all of them ²¹vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit: and their own witnesses see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed. Who hath fashioned a god, or 10 molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing? Behold, ²²all his fellows 11 shall be ashamed; and the workmen,

¹ Or, from this day forth I &c.

² Or, reverse ³ Or, as otherwise read, all their nobles, even &c.

⁴ Or, which . . . power: They shall lie &c.

⁵ Or, a meal offering ⁶ Or, calamus ⁷ Or, satiated

⁸ Or, calamus ⁹ Or, satiated ¹⁰ Or, ambassadors

¹¹ Or, have profaned ¹² Or, holy princes ¹³ Or, have made

¹⁴ Or, devoted thing ¹⁵ Or, the thirsty land

¹⁶ Or, proclaim the name ¹⁷ Or, write on his hand, Unto the LORD

¹⁸ Or, And who, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it &c.

¹⁹ Or, And who, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it &c.

²⁰ Or, declare unto them ²¹ Or, confusion

²² Or, all that join themselves thereto

they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; they shall fear, they shall be ashamed together.

- 12 The smith ¹maketh an axe, and worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with his strong arm: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint. The carpenter stretcheth out a line; he marketh it out with ²a pencil; he shapeth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasses, and shapeth it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, to dwell in the house. He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the holm tree and the oak, and strengtheneth for himself one among the trees of the forest: he planteth ³a fir tree, and the rain doth nourish it. Then shall it be for a man to burn; and he taketh thereof, and warmeth himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread: yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto. He burneth ⁴part thereof in the fire; with ⁴part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire: and the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it and worshippeth, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god. They know not, neither do they consider: for he hath ⁵shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.
- 19 And none calleth to mind, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree? He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Remember these things, O Jacob; 21 and Israel, for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, ⁶thou shalt not be forgotten of me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, 22 thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee. Sing, O ye heavens, for 23 the LORD hath done it; shout, ye lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and will glorify himself in Israel.

Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, 24 and he that formed thee from the womb: I am the LORD, that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth; ⁷who is with me? that frustrateth the tokens 25 of the ⁸liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish: that 26 confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith of Jerusalem, She shall be inhabited; and of the cities of Judah, They shall be built, and I will raise up the waste places thereof: that saith to the 27 deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers: that saith of ⁹Cyrus, He is my 28 shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying of Jerusalem, She shall be built; ¹⁰and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

45 THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him, and I will loose the loins of kings; to open the doors before him, and the gates shall not be shut; I will go 2 before thee, and make the rugged places plain: I will break in pieces the doors of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron: and I will give thee the treasures 3 of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I am the LORD, which call thee by thy name, even the God of Israel. For Jacob my 4

1 Or, sharpeneth a tool

daubed.
by myself.
shall be laid

2 Or, red ochre

6 Some ancient versions have, thou shouldst not forget me.

8 Or, boasters

9 Heb. Coresh.

3 Or, an ash

4 Or, the half

7 Another reading is,

10 Or, and the foundation of the temple

servant's sake, and Israel my chosen, I have called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not
 5 known me. I am the LORD, and there is none else; beside me there is no God: I will gird thee, though thou hast not
 6 known me: that they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me: I am the LORD,
 7 and there is none else. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil; I am the LORD, that doeth all these things.
 8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, that they may
 'bring forth salvation, and let her cause righteousness to spring up together; I the LORD have created it.
 9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! a potsherd among the potsherds of the earth! Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou?
 10 or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto a father, What begettest thou? or to a woman, With
 11 what travailest thou? Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands, command
 12 ye me. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all
 13 their host have I commanded. I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let my exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.
 14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia, and the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine; they shall go after thee; in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there

is no God. Verily thou art a God that 15
 hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour. They shall be ashamed, yea, 16
 confounded, all of them: they shall go into confusion together that are makers of idols. But Israel shall be saved by the 17
 LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

For thus saith the LORD that created 18
 the heavens; he is God; that formed the earth and made it; he established it, he created it not 'a waste, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else. I have not spoken in secret, 19
 in a place of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me 'in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. Assemble 20
 yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that carry the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save. De- 21
 clare ye, and 'bring it forth; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath shewed this from ancient time? who hath declared it of old? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a saviour; there is none beside me. Look unto me, and be 22
 ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. By 23
 myself have I sworn, 'the word is gone forth from my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. Only in the LORD, 'shall one say 'unto 24
 me, is righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all they that were incensed against him shall be a-
 25 shamed. In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

46 BEL boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: the things that ye carried about are made a load, a burden to the weary beast. They 2
 stoop, they bow down together; they

1 Or, be fruitful in salvation 2 Or, in vain 3 Or, as in a waste 4 Or, bring them near
 5 Or, righteousness is gone forth from my mouth, a word which shall not return Or, the word is gone forth from a mouth of righteousness, and shall not return 6 Or, hath one said 7 Or, of

could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

- 3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which have been borne *by me* from the belly, which have been carried from the womb: and even to old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear; yea, I will carry, and will deliver. To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? Such as lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, they hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god; they fall down, yea, they worship. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.
- 8 Remember this, and ¹shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors. Remember the former things of old: ²for I am God, and there is none else; *I am* God, and there is none like me; declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:
- 11 calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of ³my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it. Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, ¹²that are far from righteousness: I bring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will ⁴place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

- 47** COME down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. Take the millstones, and grind meal: remove thy veil, strip off the train, uncover the leg, pass through the rivers.
- 3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea,

thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and will ⁵accept no man. Our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel. Sit thou ⁵silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called The lady of kingdoms. I was wroth with my people, ⁶I profaned mine inheritance, and gave them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the aged hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. And thou ⁷saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end thereof.

Now therefore hear this, thou that art ⁸given to pleasures, that ⁶dweldest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and there is none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: but these two things ⁹shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: in their full measure shall they come upon thee, ⁷despite of the multitude of thy sorceries, and the great abundance of thine enchantments. For thou ¹⁰hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me; thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee: and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and there is none else beside me. Therefore shall evil come upon thee; ¹¹thou shalt not know ⁸the dawning thereof: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it away: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou knowest not. Stand now with thine enchantments, ¹²and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest ⁹prevail. Thou ¹³art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the ¹⁰astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from the things that shall come upon thee. Behold, they ¹⁴

¹ Or, stand fast
and my glory unto Israel
amidst

² Or, that

³ Another reading is, his.
Heb. meet.

⁵ Or, make truce with

⁴ Or, give salvation in Zion,
⁶ Or, sittest securely

⁷ Or, Heb. dividers of the heavens.

shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: it shall not be a coal to warm at, nor a fire to sit before. Thus shall the things be unto thee wherein thou hast laboured: they that have trafficked with thee from thy youth shall wander every one to 'his quarter; there shall be none to save thee.

48 HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness. For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; the LORD of hosts is his name. I have declared the former things from of old; yea, they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: suddenly I did them, and they came to pass. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass; therefore I have declared it to thee from of old; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them. Thou hast heard it; behold all this; and ye, will ye not declare it? ²I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, which thou hast not known. They are created now, and not from of old; and before this day thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them. Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from of old thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou didst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb. For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. Behold, I have refined thee, but not as silver; I have ³chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. For mine own sake, for mine own sake, will I do it; for

how should *my name* be profaned? and my glory will I not give to another.

Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel ¹² my called: I am he; I am the first, I also am the last. Yea, mine hand hath laid ¹³ the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spread out the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together. Assemble yourselves, all ye, and hear; ¹⁴ which among them hath declared these things? ⁴The LORD hath loved him: he shall perform his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be on the Chaldeans*. I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called ¹⁵ him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous. Come ye near ¹⁶ unto me, hear ye this; from the beginning I have not spoken in secret; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD GOD hath sent me, and his spirit. Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: I am the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go. ⁵Oh that thou ¹⁸ hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea: thy seed also had been as the sand, ¹⁹ and the offspring of thy bowels like ⁶the grains thereof: his name should not be cut off nor destroyed from before me.

Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from ²⁰ the Chaldeans; with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob. And they ²¹ thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out. There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto ²² the wicked.

49 LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye peoples, from far: the LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name: and he hath ² made my mouth like a sharp sword, in

¹ Or, his own way shall &c.

² Or, I shew

³ Or, tried

⁴ Or, He whom the LORD loveth

⁵ Or, Oh that thou wouldst hearken . . . then should thy peace be &c.

⁶ Or, that

the shadow of his hand hath he hid me;
 and he hath made me a polished shaft,
 3 in his quiver hath he kept me close: and
 he said unto me, Thou art my servant;
 4 Israel, in whom I will be glorified. But
 I said, I have laboured in vain, I have
 spent my strength for nought and vanity:
 yet surely my judgement is with the
 LORD, and my recompence with my God.
 5 And now saith the LORD that formed me
 from the womb to be his servant, to bring
 Jacob again to him, ¹and that Israel be
 gathered unto him: (for I am honour-
 able in the eyes of the LORD, and my
 6 God is become my strength:) yea, he
 saith, It is too light a thing that thou
 shouldest be my servant to raise up the
 tribes of Jacob, and to restore the pre-
 served of Israel: I will also give thee for
 a light to the Gentiles, ²that thou mayest
 be my salvation unto the end of the
 7 earth. Thus saith the LORD, the re-
 deemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to
 him whom man despiseth, to him whom
 the nation abhorreth, to a servant of
 rulers: Kings shall see and arise; princes,
 and they shall worship; because of the
 LORD that is faithful, *even* the Holy One
 8 of Israel, who hath chosen thee. Thus
 saith the LORD, In an acceptable time
 have I answered thee, and in a day of
 salvation have I helped thee: and I will
 preserve thee, and give thee for a cove-
 nant of the people, to ³raise up the land,
 to make them inherit the desolate heri-
 9 tages; saying to them that are bound, Go
 forth; to them that are in darkness,
 Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the
 ways, and on all bare heights shall be
 10 their pasture. They shall not hunger nor
 thirst; neither shall the ⁴heat nor sun
 smite them: for he that hath mercy on
 them shall lead them, even by the springs
 11 of water shall he guide them. And I will
 make all my mountains a way, and my
 12 high ways shall be exalted. Lo, these
 shall come from far: and, lo, these from
 the north and from the west; and these
 13 from the land of Sinim. Sing, O hea-

vens; and be joyful, O earth; and break
 forth into singing, O mountains: for the
 LORD hath comforted his people, and
 will have compassion upon his afflicted.

But Zion said, Jehovah hath forsaken ¹⁴
 me, and the Lord hath forgotten me.
 Can a woman forget her sucking child, ¹⁵
 that she should not have compassion on
 the son of her womb? yea, these may
 forget, yet will not I forget thee. Behold, ¹⁶
 I have graven thee upon the palms of my
 hands; thy walls are continually before
 me. ¹⁷Thy children make haste; thy de-
 stroyers and they that made thee waste
 shall go forth of thee. Lift up thine eyes ¹⁸
 round about, and behold: all these ga-
 ther themselves together, and come to
 thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou
 shalt surely clothe thee with them all as
 with an ornament, and gird thyself with
 them, like a bride. For, as for thy waste ¹⁹
 and thy desolate places and thy land that
 hath been destroyed, surely now shalt
 thou be too strait for the inhabitants,
 and they that swallowed thee up shall be
 far away. The children of thy bereave- ²⁰
 ment shall yet say in thine ears, The
 place is too strait for me: give place to
 me that I may dwell. Then shalt thou ²¹
 say in thine heart, Who hath ⁶begotten
 me these, seeing I have been bereaved
 of my children, and am ⁷solitary, an
 exile, and wandering to and fro? and
 who hath brought up these? Behold, I
 was left alone; these, where were they?

Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I ²²
 will lift up mine hand to the nations,
 and set up my ensign to the peoples: and
 they shall bring thy sons in their bosom,
 and thy daughters shall be carried upon
 their shoulders. And kings shall be thy ²³
 nursing fathers, and their queens thy
 nursing mothers: they shall bow down
 to thee with their faces to the earth, and
 lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt
 know that I am the LORD, and they that
 wait for me shall not be ashamed. Shall ²⁴
 the prey be taken from the mighty, or
⁸the lawful captives be delivered? But ²⁵

¹ Another reading is, *but Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be &c.*

² Or, *that my salvation*

³ Or, *establish the earth*

⁴ Or, *mirage* See ch. 35. 7.

⁵ According to some

ancient authorities, *Thy builders.*

⁶ Or, *borne*

⁷ Or, *barren*

⁸ Heb. *the captives of the just.*

⁶ Or, *borne*

⁷ Or, *barren*

⁸ Heb. *the captives of the just.*

⁹ Or, *borne*

¹⁰ Or, *barren*

¹¹ Heb. *the captives of the just.*

thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

50 THUS saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, wherewith I have put her away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities were ye sold, and for your transgressions was your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of 'them that are taught, that I should know how ²to sustain with words him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as 'they that are taught. The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backward. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore have I not been confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed. He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand up together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me. Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? behold, they all

shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant? ³he that walketh in darkness, and hath no light, let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that ¹¹gird yourselves about with firebrands: walk ye in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

51 HEARKEN to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye were digged. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for when he was but one I called him, and I blessed him, and made him many. For the LORD hath comforted Zion: he hath comforted all her waste places, and hath made her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

Attend unto me, O my people; and ⁴give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall go forth from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the peoples. My righteousness is near, ⁵my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the peoples; the isles shall wait for me, and on mine arm shall they trust. Lift up your eyes to the ⁶heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die ⁴in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye dismayed at their revilings. For the moth shall eat them up like ⁸a garment, and the worm shall eat them

1 Or, disciples

2 Or, to speak a word in season to him &c.

3 Or, though he walketh

4 Or, perhaps, like gnats

like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation unto all generations.

- 9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the days of old, the generations of ancient times. Art thou not it that cut Rahab in pieces, that
10 pierced the dragon? Art thou not it which dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass
11 over? And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

- 12 I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou art afraid of man that shall die, and of the son of man
13 which shall be made as grass; and hast forgotten the LORD thy Maker, that stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and fearest continually all the day because of the fury of the oppressor, when he maketh ready to destroy? and where is the fury
14 of the oppressor? ²The captive exile shall speedily be loosed; and he shall not die and go down into the pit, neither shall
15 his bread fail. For I am the LORD thy God, which ³stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar: the LORD of hosts is
16 his name. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

- 17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the bowl of the cup of staggering, and drained it. There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the
19 sons that she hath brought up. These two things are befallen thee; who shall

bemoan thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword; how shall I comfort thee? Thy sons have ²⁰fainted, they lie at the top of all the streets, as an antelope in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God. Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine: thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again: and I will ²³put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy back as the ground, and as the street, to them that go over.

52 AWAKE, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. Shake thyself from the ²dust; arise, sit thee down, O Jerusalem: ⁴loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

For thus saith the LORD, Ye were sold ³for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money. For thus saith the Lord ⁴GOD, My people went down at the first into Egypt to sojourn there: and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. Now therefore, what do I here, saith the ⁵LORD, seeing that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them do howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually all the day is blasphemed. Therefore my people shall ⁶know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, ⁵it is I.

How beautiful upon the mountains are ⁷the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! The voice of thy watchmen! ⁸

¹ Or, as though he made ready when the waves thereof roar here I am

² Or, He that is bent down
⁴ Another reading is, the bands of thy neck are loosed.

³ Or, stilleth the sea,
⁵ Or,

they lift up the voice, together do they sing; for they shall see, eye to eye, 'when the LORD returneth to Zion. Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem. The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, ye that bear the vessels of the LORD. For ye shall not go out in haste, neither shall ye go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rearward. Behold, my servant shall deal wisely, he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high. Like as many were astonished at thee, (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men,) so shall he sprinkle many nations; kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they understand.

53 WHO hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the

LORD been revealed? For he grew up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He was despised, and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and as one from whom men hide their face he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace

was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

He was oppressed, yet he humbled himself and opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth. By oppression and judgement he was taken away; and as for his generation, who among them considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living? for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And they made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: and he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

54 SING, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not: lengthen thy cords, and

1 Or, how 2 Or, prosper 3 Or, from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men
4 Or, startle 5 Or, because of 6 Or, consider 7 Or, that which we have heard 8 Or,
that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c. 9 Or, forsaken 10 Heb. sickness. 11 Or, he
hid as it were his face from us 12 Heb. sicknesses. 13 Heb. made to light. 14 Or, From
15 Or, and his life who shall recount? for he was cut off &c. 16 Or, to whom the stroke was due
17 Heb. deaths. See Ezek. 28, 8, 10. 18 Or, because 19 Heb. made him sick. 20 Or,
when his soul shall make an offering 21 Heb. a guilt offering. 22 Or, He shall see and be
satisfied with the travail &c. 23 Or, make many righteous 24 Or, maketh

3 strengthen thy stakes. For thou shalt spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities to
4 be inhabited. Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and the reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou remember no
5 more. For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of Israel is thy redeemer; the God of the whole earth shall he be called.
6 For the LORD hath called thee as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith
7 thy God. For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies
8 will I gather thee. ¹In overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy re-
9 deemer. ²For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor re-
10 buke thee. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant of peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.
11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will set thy stones in ³fair colours, and lay thy
12 foundations with sapphires. And I will make thy ⁴pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy border
13 of pleasant stones. And all thy children shall be ⁵taught of the LORD; and great
14 shall be the peace of thy children. In righteousness shalt thou be established: ⁶thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for
15 it shall not come near thee. Behold, they may ⁷gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall ⁸gather together against

thee ⁹shall fall because of thee. Behold, 16 I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for ¹⁰his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is
17 formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and ¹¹their righteousness which is of me, saith the LORD.

55 HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and cat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Where-
2 fore do ye ¹²spend money for that which is not bread? and your ¹³labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me; 3
hear, and your soul shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. Behold, 4
I have given him for a witness to the peoples, a ¹⁴leader and commander to the peoples. Behold, thou shalt call a nation 5
that thou knowest not, and a nation that knew not thee shall run unto thee, be-
cause of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

Seek ye the LORD while he may be 6 found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the 7
unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. For my 8
thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the 9
earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. For as the rain cometh down 10
and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, and

¹ Or, In a little wrath

days of Noah, when I swore &c.

disciples ⁶ Or, be thou far

¹⁰ Or, their righteousness is of me

² Or, according to some ancient authorities, This is unto me as the

³ Or, antimony See 1 Chr. 29. 2.

⁷ Or, stir up strife

¹¹ Heb. weigh.

⁴ Or, windows

⁸ Or, shall fall away to thee

¹² Or, earnings

⁵ Or, us

⁹ Or, its

¹³ Or, prince

- giveth seed to the sower and bread to
 11 the eater; so shall my word be that goeth
 forth out of my mouth: it shall not re-
 turn unto me void, but it shall accom-
 plish that which I please, and it shall
 prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.
 12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led
 forth with peace: the mountains and the
 hills shall break forth before you into
 singing, and all the trees of the field shall
 13 clap their hands. Instead of the thorn
 shall come up the fir tree, and instead of
 the brier shall come up the myrtle tree:
 and it shall be to the LORD for a name,
 for an everlasting sign that shall not be
 cut off.

- 56** THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye
 judgement, and do righteousness:
 for my salvation is near to come, and my
 2 righteousness to be revealed. Blessed is
 the man that doeth this, and the son of
 man that holdeth fast by it; that keepeth
 the sabbath from profaning it, and keep-
 3 eth his hand from doing any evil. Neither
 let the stranger, that hath joined himself
 to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD
 will surely separate me from his people:
 neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am
 4 a dry tree. For thus saith the LORD of
 the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and
 choose the things that please me, and
 5 hold fast by my covenant: Unto them
 will I give in mine house and within my
 walls a ¹memorial and a name ²better
 than of sons and of daughters; I will
 give ³them an everlasting name, that
 6 shall not be cut off. Also the strangers,
 that join themselves to the LORD, to
 minister unto him, and to love the name
 of the LORD, to be his servants, every one
 that keepeth the sabbath from profaning
 it, and holdeth fast by my covenant;
 7 even them will I bring to my holy mount-
 ain, and make them joyful in my house
 of prayer; their burnt offerings and their
 sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine
 altar: for mine house shall be called an
 8 house of prayer for all peoples. The
 Lord GOD which gathereth the out-

casts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather
others to him, ⁴beside his own that are
 gathered.

All ye beasts of the field, ⁵come to 9
 devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.
 His watchmen are blind, they are all 10
 without knowledge; they are all dumb
 dogs, they cannot bark; dreaming, lying
 down, loving to slumber. *Yea*, the dogs 11
 are greedy, they can never have enough;
 and these are shepherds that cannot
 understand: they have all turned to
 their own way, each one to his gain,
⁶from every quarter. Come ye, *say they*, 12
 I will fetch wine, and we will fill our-
 selves with strong drink; and to-morrow
 shall be as this day, *a day* great beyond
 measure.

57 THE righteous perisheth, and no
 man layeth it to heart; and ⁷merci-
 ful men are taken away, none consider-
 ing that the righteous is taken away
⁸from the evil to come. He entereth into 2
 peace; they rest in their beds, each one
 that walketh ⁹in his uprightness.

But draw near hither, ye sons of the 3
 sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and
 the whore. Against whom do ye sport 4
 yourselves? against whom make ye a
 wide mouth, and draw out the tongue?
 are ye not children of transgression, a
 seed of falsehood, ye that inflame your- 5
 selves ¹⁰among the oaks, under every
 green tree; that slay the children in the
 valleys, under the clefts of the rocks?
 Among the smooth *stones* of the valley 6
 is thy portion; they, they are thy lot:
 even to them hast thou poured a drink
 offering, thou hast offered ¹¹an oblation.
 Shall I be appeased for these things?
 Upon a high and lofty mountain hast 7
 thou set thy bed: thither also wentest
 thou up to offer sacrifice. And behind 8
 the doors and the posts hast thou set up
 thy memorial: for thou hast discovered
thyself to another than me, and art gone
 up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made
 thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst
 their bed where thou sawest it. And 9.

1 Or, place Heb. hand. 2 Or, better than sons and daughters 3 Heb. him. 4 Heb. to
 his gathered ones. 5 Or, come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest 6 Or, one and all
 7 Or, godly 8 Or, through wickedness 9 Or, straight before him 10 Or, with idols 11 Or,
 a meal offering

- thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thine ambassadors far off, and didst debase thyself even unto ¹hell.
- 10 Thou wast wearied with the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou didst find ²a quickening of thy strength; therefore thou wast not
- 11 ³faint. And of whom hast thou been afraid and in fear, that thou liest, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of
- 12 long time, and thou fearest me not? I will declare thy righteousness; and as for thy works, they shall not profit thee.
- 13 When thou criest, let ⁴them which thou hast gathered deliver thee; but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain. And ⁵he shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.
- 15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the
- 16 contrite ones. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should ⁶fail before me, and the
- 17 souls which I have made. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth and smote him, I hid *my face* and was wroth: and he went on ⁷frowardly in the
- 18 way of his heart. I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and ⁸restore comforts unto him and to
- 19 his mourners. I create the fruit of the lips: Peace, peace, to him that is far off and to him that is near, saith the LORD;
- 20 and I will heal him. But the wicked are like the troubled sea; for it cannot rest, and its waters cast up mire and dirt.
- 21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

58 CRY ⁹aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and declare unto my people their transgression, and to the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they ²seek me daily, and delight to know my ways: as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ¹⁰ordinance of their God, they ask of me righteous ordinances, they delight to draw near unto God. Wherefore have we fasted, *say* ³they, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find *your own* pleasure, and ¹¹exact all your labours. Behold, ye fast for strife and contention, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ¹²ye fast not this day so as to make your voice to be heard on high. Is such the fast that I have chosen? ⁵the day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD? Is not this the ⁶fast that I have chosen? to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? Is ⁷it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? Then shall thy light break ⁸forth as the morning, and thy healing shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward. Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall ⁹answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking wickedly; and if thou ¹³draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; ¹⁰then shall thy light rise in darkness, and thine obscurity be as the noonday: and ¹¹the LORD shall guide thee continually,

¹ Heb. *Sheol*. ² Heb. *the life of thine hand*.
³ Or, *it shall be said*. ⁶ Or, *faint away*.
⁹ Heb. *with the throat*. ¹⁰ Or, *judgement*
ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make &c.
soul desireth

³ Heb. *sick*. ⁴ Or, *thy rabble of idols*
⁷ Heb. *turning away*. ⁸ Heb. *recompense*.
¹¹ Or, *oppress all your labourers*. ¹² Or,
¹³ Or, *bestow on the hungry that which thy*

and satisfy thy soul in ¹dry places, and make strong thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

- 12 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, and the holy of the LORD honourable; and shalt honour ²it, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words: then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will make thee to ride upon the high places of the earth; and I will feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

- 59** BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: 2 but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue uttereth wickedness. None ³saith in righteousness, and none pleadeth in truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. They hatch ⁴basilisks' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed braketh out into a viper. Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence 7 is in their hands. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; desolation and destruction are 8 in their ⁵paths. The way of peace they

know not; and there is no ⁶judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein doth not know peace. Therefore is 9 judgement far from us, neither doth righteousness overtake us: we look for light, but behold darkness; for brightness, but we walk in obscurity. We grope for the wall like the blind, yea, we grope as they that have no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the twilight; ⁷among them that are lusty we are as dead men. We roar all like bears, and 11 mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them: in transgressing 13 and denying the LORD, and turning away from following our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. And judgement is turned away 14 backward, and righteousness standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and uprightness cannot enter. Yea, truth 15 is lacking; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgement. And he saw 16 that there was no man, and wondered that there was ⁸no intercessor: therefore his own arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it upheld him. And he put on righteousness as a ⁹breast- 17 plate, and ¹⁰an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke. According to their 18 ¹¹deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the ¹²islands he will repay recompence. So shall they fear the name 19 of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: ¹³for he shall come as ¹⁴a rushing stream, which the

¹ Or, drought ² Or, him ³ Heb. calleth. ⁴ Or, adders' ⁵ Or, high ways ⁶ Or, right
⁷ Or, we are in dark places like the dead ⁸ Or, none to interpose ⁹ Or, coat of mail
¹⁰ Or, salvation for an helmet ¹¹ Heb. recompences. ¹² Or, coastlands ¹³ Or, when the adversary shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him
¹⁴ Heb. a stream pent in.

20 breath of the LORD driveth. And a redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in
 21 Jacob, saith the LORD. And as for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD: my spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

60 ARISE, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be ¹carried in the arms.
 5 Then thou shalt see and be lightened, and thine heart shall tremble and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the wealth of the nations shall come unto thee. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the ²dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; they all shall come from Sheba: they shall bring gold and frankincense, and shall ³proclaim the praises of the LORD.
 7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will ⁴glorify ⁵the house of my glory. Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he hath ⁶glorified thee.
 10 And strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee:

for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee. Thy gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, and their kings led *with them*. For that nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine, and the box tree together; to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious. And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and ⁷thine exactors righteousness. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy ⁸glory. Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. Thy people also shall be all righteous, they shall inherit the land for ever; the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. The little one shall become

¹ Heb. *nursed upon the side*.

² Or, *young camels*

³ Heb. *bring good tidings of the praises*.

⁴ Or, *beautify*

⁵ Or, *my beautiful house*

⁶ Or, *beautified*

⁷ Or, *thy taskmasters*

⁸ Or, *beauty*

a thousand, and the small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in its time.

61 THE spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the 'meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and ²the opening of the ¹prison to them that are bound; to proclaim ³the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; ³to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he ⁴might be glorified. And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many ⁵generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and aliens shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. ⁶But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the wealth of the nations, and ⁴in their glory shall ye boast ⁷yourselves. For your shame *ye shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess double: everlasting joy shall be unto them. For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery ⁵with iniquity; and I will give them their recompence in truth, and I will make ⁹an everlasting covenant with them. And their seed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

¹⁰ I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom

⁶decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, ¹¹and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

62 FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth. And ²the nations shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. Thou ³shalt also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. Thou shalt no ⁴more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called ⁷Hephzi-bah, and thy land ⁸Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. For as a young man marieth ⁵a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and ⁹as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

I have set watchmen upon thy walls, ⁶O Jerusalem; they shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that are the LORD's remembrancers, ¹⁰take ye no rest, and give him no ¹¹rest, till he establish, ⁷and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth. The LORD hath sworn by ⁸his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and strangers shall not drink thy ¹²wine, for the which thou hast laboured: but they ⁹that have garnered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.

Go through, go through the gates; ¹⁰prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the high way; gather out the

¹ Or, poor ² Or, opening of the eyes ³ Or, the year of the LORD's good pleasure ⁴ Or, to their glory shall ye succeed ⁵ Or, for (or with) a burnt offering ⁶ Heb. decketh as a priest.
⁷ That is, My delight is in her. ⁸ That is, Married. ⁹ Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.
¹⁰ Or, keep not silence ¹¹ Heb. silence. ¹² Or, vintage

stones; lift up an ensign ¹for the peoples.

- 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the earth, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, 12 and his ²recompence before him. And they shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

- 63** WHO is this that cometh from Edom, with ³dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, marching in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, 2 mighty to save. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like 3 him that treadeth in the winefat? I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I ⁴trod them in mine anger, and trampled them in my fury; and their ⁵lifeblood ⁶is sprinkled upon my garments, and I ⁷have stained all my raiment. For the day of vengeance ⁸was in mine heart, and ⁹the year of my redeemed is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me. And ¹⁰I trod down the peoples in mine anger, and ¹¹made them drunk in my fury, and I ¹²poured out their lifeblood on the earth.

- 7 I will make mention of the loving-kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses. 8 For he said, Surely, they are my people, children that will not deal falsely: so he was their saviour. ¹³In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in

his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled, and grieved his ¹⁰holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and himself fought against them. ¹⁴Then he remembered ¹¹the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the ¹⁵shepherds of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit in the midst of them? that caused ¹²his glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses? that divided the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name? that led them through the depths, ¹³as an horse in the wilderness, that they stumbled not? As the cattle that go ¹⁴down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused them to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name. Look down from heaven, and ¹⁵behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy mighty acts? the yearning of thy bowels and thy compassions are restrained toward me. For thou art our ¹⁶father, though Abraham knoweth us not, and Israel doth not acknowledge us: thou, O LORD, art our father; our redeemer from everlasting is thy name. O ¹⁷LORD, why dost thou make us to err from thy ways, and hardenest our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance. Thy holy ¹⁸people possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary. We are become as they ¹⁹over whom thou never barest rule; as they that were not called by thy name.

- 64** Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might ¹⁶flow down at thy presence; as when fire ²kindleth the brushwood, and the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

1 Or, over 2 Or, work 3 Or, crimsoned 4 Or, will tread . . . and trample 5 Or, strength
6 Or, shall be 7 Or, will stain 8 Or, is 9 Or, my year of redemption
10 Or, I will tread . . . and make . . . and I will pour out 11 Or, according to another reading,
break them in pieces 12 Or, brought down their strength to the earth 13 Another reading is,
In all their adversity he was no adversary. 14 Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days
of Moses &c. 15 Another reading is, shepherd. 16 Or, quake

- 3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence. For from of old men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ¹seen a God beside thee, which worketh for him that waiteth for him. Thou ²meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou wast wroth, and we sinned: ³in them *have we been* of long time, and shall we be saved? For we are all become as one that is unclean, and all our righteousnesses are as a polluted garment: and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, take us away. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and ⁴hast ⁵consumed us by means of our iniquities. But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, look, we beseech thee, we are all thy people. Thy holy cities are become a wilderness, Zion is become a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned with fire; and all our pleasant things are laid waste. 12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

65 I ⁶AM inquired of by them that asked not for me; I ⁷am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation ⁸that was not called by my name. I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that is not good, after their own thoughts; a people that provoketh me to my face continually, sacrificing in gardens, and 4 burning incense upon bricks; which ⁹sit

among the graves, and lodge in the ¹⁰secret places; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels; which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: these are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day. Behold, 6 it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, yea, I will recompense into their bosom, your own ⁷iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and ¹¹blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I ¹²first measure their work into their bosom.

Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine 8 is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all. And I will 9 bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and my chosen shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. And Sharon 10 shall be a ¹³fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me. But 11 ye that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for ¹⁴Fortune, and that fill up mingled wine unto ¹⁵Destiny; I will destine you to the 12 sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but ye did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, 13 Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed: behold, my servants 14 shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for ¹⁶vexation of spirit. And ye shall leave 15

1 Or, seen, O God, beside thee, one which &c. and we shall be saved. The text is probably corrupt, delivered us into the power of. 5 Heb. melted. 8 Or, as otherwise read, that hath not called upon 12 Or, measure their former work 13 Or, pasture Meni. 16 Heb. breaking.

2 Or, sparest 3 Or, in those is continuance, 4 According to some ancient versions, hast 6 Or, it is inquired of 7 Or, was found 9 Or, dwell 10 Or, vaults 11 Or, defied 14 Heb. Gad. See Gen. 30. 11. 15 Heb.

your name for ¹a curse unto my chosen, and the Lord GOD shall slay thee; and he shall call his servants by another name: so that he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of ²truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of ²truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes. For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, and the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall ³long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for ⁴calamity; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring ⁵with them. And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

66 THUS saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what manner of house will ye build unto me? and what place shall be my rest? For all these things hath mine hand made, and so all these things

came to be, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word. He that killeth an ox ³is as he that slayeth a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as he that breaketh a dog's neck; he that offereth ⁶an oblation, as he that offereth swine's blood; he that ⁷burneth frankincense, as he that blesseth an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations; I also will choose ⁴their ⁸delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye that ⁵tremble at his word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for my name's sake, have said, Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy; but they shall be ashamed. A voice of tumult ⁶from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies. Before she ⁷travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child. Who hath heard such a thing? ⁸who hath seen such things? Shall a land be ⁹born in one day? shall a nation be brought forth at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. Shall I bring to the birth, and ⁹not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I that cause to bring forth shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be ¹⁰glad for her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn over her: that ye may suck and be satisfied ¹¹with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. For thus ¹²saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream, ¹⁰and ye shall suck *thereof*; ye shall be

¹ Heb. an oath.

sudden terror

⁸ Or, mockings

² Heb. Amen. See 2 Cor. 1. 20, Rev. 3. 14.

⁵ Or, shall be with them

⁶ Or, a meal offering

⁹ Or, travailed with for but one day

³ Heb. wear out.

⁷ Heb. maketh a memorial of.

¹⁰ Or, then shall ye suck, ye &c.

- borne upon the side, and shall be dandled
 13 upon the knees. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.
 14 And ye shall see *it*, and your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like the tender grass: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and he will have indignation against
 15 his enemies. For, behold, the LORD will come ⁴with fire, and his chariots shall be like the whirlwind; to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of
 16 fire. For by fire will the LORD plead, and by his sword, with all flesh: and the
 17 slain of the LORD shall be many. They that sanctify themselves and purify themselves ²to go unto the gardens, ³behind
⁴one in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; they shall come to an end together, saith
 18 the LORD. For I *know* their works and their thoughts: ⁵*the time* cometh, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and shall see my glory.
 19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send such as escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud,

that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the nations. And they shall bring all your brethren out of all the nations for an offering unto the LORD, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon ⁶swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD. And of them also 21 will I take for priests *and* for Levites, saith the LORD. For as the new heavens 22 and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one 23 new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. And 24 they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH

- 1 THE words of Jeremiah the son of
 Hilkiab, of the priests that were in
 2 Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.
 3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah; unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.
 4 Now the word of the LORD came unto
 5 me, saying, Before I formed thee in the

belly I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; I have appointed thee a prophet unto the nations. Then said I, Ah, Lord 6 GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child. But the LORD said unto me, Say 7 not, I am a child: for ⁷to whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, and whatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid because of them: 8 for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD. Then the LORD put forth his 9 hand, and touched my mouth; and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put

1 Or, in (or Asherah; see Deut. 16. 21) 2 Or, in 3 Many ancient authorities have, *one after another.* 4 Or, one tree 5 Many ancient authorities have, *I come to gather &c.* 6 Or, 7 Or, on whatsoever errand

10 my words in thy mouth: see, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to pluck up and to break down, and to destroy and to overthrow; to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of ¹an almond tree. Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I ²watch over my word to perform it. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething caldron; and the face thereof is from the north. Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north evil ³shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah. And I will ⁴utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness; in that they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands. Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before them. 18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a defended city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls, against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. 19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

2 AND the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ⁵for thee the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine

espousals; how thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD, ³the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall be held guilty; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

Hear ye the word of the LORD, O ⁴house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel: thus saith the LORD, ⁵What unrighteousness have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain? Neither said they, ⁶Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt; that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of ⁷the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and where no man dwelt? And I brought ⁷you into a plentiful land, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. The priests said not, Where is the LORD? ⁸and they that handle the law knew me not: the ⁹rulers also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit. Wherefore I will yet plead with ⁹you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead. For pass ¹⁰over to the isles of Kittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently; and see if there hath been such a thing. Hath a nation changed ¹¹their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit. Be astonished, O ¹²ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD. For ¹³my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born ¹⁴slave? why is he become a prey? The young lions have roared upon him, ¹⁵and ¹⁵yelled: and they have made his land

¹ Heb. *shaked*.
my judgements
given out their voice.

² Heb. *shoked*.
⁵ Or, concerning

³ Heb. *shall be opened*.
⁶ Or, deep darkness

⁴ Or, speak with them of
⁷ Heb. *shepherds*. ⁸ Heb.

waste; his cities are burned up, without
 16 inhabitant. The children also of Noph
 and Talpanhes have ¹broken the crown
 17 of thy head. Hast thou not procured this
 unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken
 the LORD thy God, when he led thee by
 18 the way? And now what hast thou to do
 in the way to Egypt, to drink the waters
 of ²Shihor? or what hast thou to do in
 the way to Assyria, to drink the waters
 19 of ³the River? Thine own wickedness
 shall correct thee, and thy backslidings
 shall reprove thee: know therefore and
 see that it is an evil thing and a bitter,
 that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy
 God, and that my fear is not in thee,
 20 saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts. For
 of old time ⁴I have broken thy yoke, and
 burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will
 not ⁵serve; for upon every high hill and
 under every green tree thou didst bow
 21 thyself, playing the harlot. Yet I had
 planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right
 seed: how then art thou turned into the
 degenerate plant of a strange vine unto
 me? For though thou wash thee with
 22 lye, and take thee much soap, yet thine
 iniquity is marked before me, saith the
 23 Lord God. How canst thou say, I am
 not defiled, I have not gone after the
 Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know
 what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift
 24 ⁶dromedary traversing her ways; a wild
 ass used to the wilderness, that sniffeth
 up the wind in her desire; in her occasion
 who can turn her away? all they that
 seek her will not weary themselves; in
 25 her month they shall find her. Withhold
 thy foot from being unshod, and thy
 throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There
 is no hope: no; for I have loved stran-
 26 gers, and after them will I go. As the
 thief is ashamed when he is found, so is
 the house of Israel ashamed; they, their
 kings, their princes, and their priests,
 27 and their prophets; which say to a stock,
 Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou
 hast ⁷brought ⁸me forth: for they have

turned their back unto me, and not their
 face: but in the time of their trouble they
 will say, Arise, and save us. But where ²⁸
 are thy gods that thou hast made thee?
 let them arise, if they can save thee in
 the time of thy trouble: for according to
 the number of thy cities are thy gods, O
 Judah.

Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye ²⁹
 all have transgressed against me, saith
 the LORD. In vain have I smitten you ³⁰
 children; they received no ⁹correction:
 your own sword hath devoured your
 prophets, like a destroying lion. O ge- ³¹
 neration, see ye the word of the LORD.
 Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? or
 a land of ¹⁰thick darkness? wherefore say
 my people, We are broken loose; we will
 come no more unto thee? Can a maid ³²
 forget her ornaments, or a bride her
 attire? yet my people have forgotten me
 days without number. How trimmest ³³
 thou thy way to seek love! therefore even
 the wicked women hast thou taught thy
 ways. Also in thy skirts is found the ³⁴
 blood of the souls of the innocent poor:
¹¹I have not found it at the place of break-
 ing in, but upon ¹²all these. Yet thou ³⁵
 saidst, I am innocent; surely his anger
 is turned away from me. Behold, I will
 enter into judgement with thee, because
 thou sayest, I have not sinned. Why gad- ³⁶
 dest thou about so much to change thy
 way? thou shalt be ashamed of Egypt
 also, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
 From him also shalt thou go forth, with ³⁷
 thine hands upon thine head: for the
 LORD hath rejected thy confidences,
 and thou shalt not prosper in them.

3 ¹³THEY say, If a man put away his
 wife, and she go from him, and be-
 come another man's, shall he return unto
 her again? shall not that land be greatly
 polluted? But thou hast played the har-
 lot with many lovers; ¹⁴yet return again
 to me, saith the LORD. Lift up thine ²
 eyes unto the bare heights, and see;
 where hast thou not been lien with? By

¹ Or, fed on

² That is, the Nile.

³ That is, the Euphrates.

⁴ Or, thou hast

⁵ Another reading is, transgress.

⁶ Or, young camel

⁷ Or, begotten me

⁸ Another

reading is, us.

⁹ Or, instruction

¹⁰ Or, darkness from Yah

¹¹ Or, thou didst not find them

¹² Some ancient authorities have, every oak.

¹³ Heb. Saying.

¹⁴ Or, and thinkest thou

to return &c.?

the ways hast thou sat for them, as an Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; yet thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth? Will he retain his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and hast done evil things, and hast had thy way. Moreover the LORD said unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. And I said after she had done all these things, She will return unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw it. And I saw, when, for this very cause that backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a bill of divorcement, yet treacherous Judah her sister feared not; but she also went and played the harlot. And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that the land was polluted, and she committed adultery with stones and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not returned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD. And the LORD said unto me, Backsliding Israel hath shewn herself more righteous than treacherous Judah. Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; I will not look in anger upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every

green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. Return, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am a husband unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: and I will give you shepherds according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD; neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall that be done any more. At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart. In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I gave for an inheritance unto your fathers. But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of the nations? and I said, Ye shall call me My father; and shall not turn away from following me. Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD. A voice is heard upon the bare heights, the weeping and the supplications of the children of Israel; for that they have perverted their way, they have forgotten the LORD their God. Return, ye backsliding children, I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we are come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God. Truly in vain is the help that is looked for from the hills, the tumult on the mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of

1 Or, companion 2 Or, hast spoken thus, but hast done &c. 3 Heb, been able. 4 Or, And I said, After she hath done all these things, she &c. 5 Or, Let her return unto me 6 Some ancient authorities have, she saw that, for &c. 7 Heb. cause my countenance to fall upon you. 8 Or, know 9 Or, miss 10 Or, shall it be made any more 11 Or, to 12 Or, would . . . nations! 13 Or, the goodliest heritage of the nations 14 Another reading is, Thou shalt . . . and shalt not &c. 15 Or, noisy throng

24 Israel. But the ¹shameful thing hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, 25 their sons and their daughters. Let us lie down in our shame, and let our confusion cover us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day: and we have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

4 IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, unto me shalt thou return: and ²if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt 2 thou not be removed; and thou shalt swear, As the LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem, Break up your fallowground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because

5 of the evil of your doings. Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry aloud and say, Assemble yourselves,

6 and let us go into the fenced cities. Set up a standard toward Zion: flee for safety, stay not: for I will bring evil from

7 the north, and a great destruction. A lion is gone up from his thicket, and a destroyer of nations; he is on his way, he is gone forth from his place; to make thy land desolate, that thy cities be laid

8 waste, without inhabitant. For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not

9 turned back from us. And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets 10 shall wonder. Then said I, Ah, Lord

GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul. At that time 11 shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A hot wind from the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse; ^{3a} 12 full wind from these shall come for me: now will I also utter judgements against them. Behold, he shall come up as 13 clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as the whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled. O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from 14 wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thine evil thoughts lodge within thee? For ^{4a} a voice declareth from 15 Dan, and publisheth evil from the hills of Ephraim: make ye mention to the 16 nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah. As keepers of a field 17 are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD. Thy way and thy 18 doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness; ^{5b} for it is bitter, ^{5b} for it reacheth unto thine heart.

My bowels, my bowels! ⁶I am pained 19 at ⁷my very heart; my heart is disquieted in me; I cannot hold my peace; because ⁸thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. De- 20 struction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment. How long shall I see the 21 standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? For my people is foolish, they 22 know me not; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was waste 23 and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and, 24

¹ Heb. shame. See ch. 11. 13.

... then shall the nations &c. or, then shalt thou swear ... and the nations &c.

² Or, there is a voice of one that declareth &c.

³ Or, a wind too strong for this.

⁴ Or, there is a voice of one that declareth &c.

⁵ Or, surely

⁶ Another reading is, I will wait patiently.

⁷ Heb. the walls of my heart.

⁸ Or, as otherwise read,

² Or, if thou wilt put ... and wilt not wander, and wilt swear

³ Or, a wind too strong for this

⁴ Or, there is a voice of one that declareth &c.

⁵ Or, surely

⁶ Another reading is, I will wait patiently.

⁷ Heb. the walls of my heart.

⁸ Or, as otherwise read,

lo, they trembled, and all the hills ¹moved
 25 to and fro. I beheld, and, lo, there was
 no man, and all the birds of the heavens
 26 were fled. I beheld, and, lo, ²the fruitful
 field was a wilderness, and all the cities
 thereof were broken down at the pre-
 27 sence of the LORD, *and* before his fierce
 anger. For thus saith the LORD, The
 whole land shall be a desolation; yet will
 28 I not make a full end. For this shall the
 earth mourn, and the heavens above be
 black: because I have spoken it, I have
 purposed it, and I have not repented,
 29 neither will I turn back from it. ³The
 whole city fleeth for the noise of the
 horsemen and bowmen; they go into the
 thickets, and climb up upon the rocks:
 every city is forsaken, and not a man
 30 dwelleth therein. And thou, when thou
 art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though
 thou clothest thyself with scarlet, though
 thou deckest thee with ornaments of
 gold, though thou ⁴enlargest thine eyes
 with paint, in vain dost thou make thy-
 self fair; *thy* lovers despise thee, they
 31 seek thy life. For I have heard a voice
 as of a woman in travail, the anguish as
 of her that bringeth forth her first child,
 the voice of the daughter of Zion, that
 gaspeth for breath, that spreadeth her
 hands, *saying*, Woe is me now! for my
 soul fainteth before the murderers.

5 RUN ye to and fro through the
 streets of Jerusalem, and see now,
 and know, and seek in the broad places
 thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be
 any that doeth justly, that seeketh ⁵truth;
 2 and I will pardon her. And though they
 say, As the LORD liveth; surely they
 3 swear falsely. O LORD, ⁶do not thine
 eyes look upon ⁷truth? thou hast stricken
 them, but they were not grieved; thou
 hast consumed them, but they have re-
 fused to receive ⁸correction: they have
 made their faces harder than a rock;
 4 they have refused to return. Then I
 said, Surely these are poor: they are
 foolish; for they know not the way of the
 LORD, nor the judgement of their God:

I will get me unto the great men, and 5
 will speak unto them; for they know the
 way of the LORD, and the judgement of
 their God. But these with one accord
 have broken the yoke, and burst the
 bands. Wherefore a lion out of the forest 6
 shall slay them, a wolf of the ⁹evenings
 shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch
 over their cities, every one that goeth
 out thence shall be torn in pieces: be-
 cause their transgressions are many, *and*
 their backslidings are increased. How 7
 can I pardon thee? thy children have
 forsaken me, and sworn by them that
 are no gods: when I had ¹⁰fed them to the
 full, they committed adultery, and as-
 sembled themselves in troops at the har-
 lots' houses. They were as fed horses 8
¹¹in the morning: every one neighed after
 his neighbour's wife. Shall I not visit 9
 for these things? saith the LORD: and
 shall not my soul be avenged on such a
 nation as this?

Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; 10
 but make not a full end: take away her
 branches: for they are not the LORD's.
 For the house of Israel and the house of 11
 Judah have dealt very treacherously a-
 gainst me, saith the LORD. They have 12
 denied the LORD, and said, It is not he;
 neither shall evil come upon us; neither
 shall we see sword nor famine: and the 13
 prophets shall become wind, and the
 word is not in them: thus shall it be
 done unto them. Wherefore thus saith 14
 the LORD, the God of hosts, Because ye
 speak this word, behold, I will make my
 words in thy mouth fire, and this people
 wood, and it shall devour them. Lo, I 15
 will bring a nation upon you from far, O
 house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is ¹⁶a
 mighty nation, it is an ancient nation,
 a nation whose language thou knowest not,
 neither understandest what they say.
 Their quiver is an open sepulchre, they 16
 are all mighty men. And they shall eat 17
 up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which*
 thy sons and thy daughters should eat:
 they shall eat up thy flocks and thine

1 Or, moved lightly
 not thine eyes upon.
 made them swear

2 Or, Carmel
 6 Or, instruction
 9 Or, roaming at large

3 Heb. rendest.
 7 Or, deserts

4 Or, faithfulness
 8 Or, according to another reading,
 10 Or, an enduring nation

- herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall ¹beat down thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustest, with the sword. But even in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD our God done all these things unto us? then shalt thou say unto them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.
- 20 Declare ye this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, I hear now this, O foolish people, and without ²understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:
- 22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, ³by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it? and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they rear, yet can they not pass over it. But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; that reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest. Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good from you. For among my people are found wicked men: they watch, as fowlers lie in wait; they set a trap, they catch men. As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass in deeds of wickedness: they plead not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, that they should prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
- 30 ⁴A wonderful and horrible thing is

come to pass in the land; the prophets ⁵prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule ⁶by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

6 FLEE for safety, ye children of Benjamin, out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and raise up a signal on Beth-haccherem: for evil looketh forth from the north, and a great destruction. The comely and delicate one, the daughter of Zion, will I cut off. Shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place. ⁷Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day declineth, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces. For thus hath the LORD of hosts ⁸said, Hew ye down ⁹trees, and cast up a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her. As a well ¹⁰casteth forth her waters, so she ¹¹casteth forth her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is sickness and wounds. Bethou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul be alienated from thee; lest I make thee a desolation, a land not inhabited.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn again thine hand as a grapegatherer ¹²into the baskets. To whom shall I speak and testify, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is become unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it. Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: pour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days. And 12

1 Or, impoverish

2 Heb. heart.

3 Or, an everlasting ordinance, which it cannot pass

4 Or, Astonishment and horror

5 Or, at their hands

6 Heb. Sanctify.

7 Or, as otherwise

read, her trees

8 Or, keepeth fresh

9 Or, upon the shoots

- their houses shall be turned unto others, their fields and their wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.
- 13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.
- 14 They have healed also the ¹'hurt of ²'my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. ³'Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall ⁴'be cast down, saith the LORD.
- 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but
- 17 they said, We will not walk *therein*. And I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet; but they
- 18 said, We will not hearken. Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words; and as for my law, they have
- 20 rejected it. To what purpose cometh there to me frankincense from Sheba, and the sweet ⁵cane from a far country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices pleasing unto me.
- 21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people: and the fathers and the sons together shall stumble against them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.
- 22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country; and a great nation shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. They
- 23 lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man

to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Zion. We have heard the fame thereof; our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail. Go not forth into the ²⁵field, nor walk by the way; for *there* is the sword of the enemy, *and* terror on every side. O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation; for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us. I have made thee a ²⁷'tower *and* a fortress among my people; that thou mayest know and try their way. They ²⁸are all grievous revolters, going about with slanders; they are brass and iron: they all of them deal corruptly. The ²⁹bellows ⁷blow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire: in vain do they go on refining; for the wicked are not plucked away. Refuse silver shall men call them, ³⁰because the LORD hath rejected them.

7 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God ³of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Trust ye not in lying words, ⁴saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, are these. For if ye thoroughly ⁵amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour; if ye oppress ⁶not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your own hurt: then will I cause you ⁷to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, from of old even for evermore. Behold, ye trust in lying ⁸words, that cannot profit. Will ye steal, ⁹murder, and commit adultery, and swear

¹ Or, *breach* ² Another reading is, *the daughter of my people*, as in ch. 8. 11, 21.
They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not &c.
³ Or, *stumble* ⁵ Or, *calamus* ⁶ Or, *trier* ⁷ Or, *are burned*

falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye have not
 10 known, and come and stand before me in this house, ¹which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered; that
 11 ye may do all these abominations? Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, saith the
 12 LORD. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I caused my name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, because ye have
 13 done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called
 14 you, but ye answered not: therefore will I do unto the house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your
 15 fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.
 16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me:
 17 for I will not hear thee. Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and
 18 in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me
 19 to anger. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD; do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their
 20 own faces? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.
 21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Add your burnt offerings unto
 22 your sacrifices, and eat ye flesh. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor com-

manded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: but ²³this thing I commanded them, saying, Harken unto my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the way that I command you, that it may be well with you. But they hearkened not, nor inclined ²⁴their ear, but walked in *their own* counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward. Since the day that your fathers ²⁵came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff: they did worse than their fathers.

And thou shalt speak all these words ²⁷unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee. And thou ²⁸shalt say unto them, This is the nation that hath not hearkened to the voice of the LORD their God, nor received ²⁹instruction: ³truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

Cut off ⁴thine hair, O Jerusalem, and ²⁹cast it away, and take up a lamentation on the bare heights; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. For the children of Judah ³⁰have done that which is evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. And they have ³¹built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded not, neither came it into my ³²mind. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth, ³³till there be no place to bury. And the carcases of this ³³people shall be meat for the fowls of the

1 Heb. whereupon my name is called.
 5 Heb. heart.

2 Or, correction

3 Or, faithfulness

6 Or, because there shall be no place else

4 Heb. thy crown.

heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away. Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride: for the land shall become a waste.

8 AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: Shall men fall, and not rise up again? shall one turn away, and not return? Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return. I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turneth to his course, as a horse that rusheth headlong in the battle. Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the ordinance of the LORD. How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes hath wrought falsely. **9** The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected

the word of the LORD; and what manner of wisdom is in them? Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall possess them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. And they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD. I will utterly consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.* Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the fenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD. We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and behold dismay! The snorting of his horses is heard from Dan: at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones the whole land trembleth; for they are come, and have devoured the land and all that is in it; the city and those that dwell therein. For, behold, I will send serpents, ⁷basilisks, among you, which will not be charmed; and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow! my heart is faint within me. Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people ⁸from a land that is very far off: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities? The harvest is past, the ⁹summer is ended, and we are not saved. For the hurt of

¹ Or, turneth away in his course
have appointed them those that shall pass over them

⁷ Or, adders

⁸ Or, judgement
⁹ Or, because of

³ Or, made of it falsehood
⁵ Or, perish

⁶ Or, caused us to perish

the daughter of my people am I hurt: I am ¹black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the ²health of the daughter of my people ³recovered?

9 OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people! ⁴Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men. And they bend their tongue *as it were* their bow for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for ⁵truth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will go about with slanders.

5 And they will ⁶deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies; they weary themselves to commit iniquity. Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how *else* should I do, because of the daughter of my people? Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth wait for him. Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none passeth through; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they **11** are gone. And I will make Jerusalem

heaps, a dwelling place of jackals; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant. Who is the **12** wise man, that may understand this? and *who is* he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it? wherefore is the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passeth through?

And the LORD saith, Because they **13** have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; but have walked **14** after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the Baalim, which their fathers taught them: therefore thus saith the **15** LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink. I will scatter them also **16** among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Con- **17** sider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for the cunning women, that they may come: and let them make haste, and take up a **18** wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters. For a voice of wailing **19** is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because ⁷they have cast down our dwellings. Yet hear **20** the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation. For death is come up into **21** our windows, it is entered into our palaces; to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets. Speak, Thus saith the LORD, **22** The carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.

¹ Or, mourning
were in the wilderness, in &c.
have cast us out

² Or, healing

³ Or, perfected
⁵ Or, faithfulness

Heb. gone up.

⁶ Or, mock

⁴ Or, Oh that I
⁷ Or, our dwellings

23 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not
 24 the rich man glory in his riches: but let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgement, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight,
 25 saith the LORD. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised in *their* uncircumcision; Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that have the corners of *their hair* polled, that dwell in the wilderness: for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in heart.

10 HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house
 2 of Israel: thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the nations, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the
 3 nations are dismayed at them. For the ¹customs of the peoples are vanity: for ²one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with
 4 the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and
 5 with hammers, that it move not. They are like a ³palm tree, of turned work, and speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of
 6 them; for they cannot do evil, neither is
 7 it in them to do good. There is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great,
 7 and thy name is great in might. Who would not fear thee, O King of the nations? for ⁴to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate,
 8 there is none like unto thee. But they are ⁵together brutish and foolish: ⁶the instruction of idols, it is but a stock.
 9 There is silver beaten into plates which is brought from Tarshish, and gold from

⁷Uphaz, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing; they are all the work of cunning men. But the LORD is ⁸the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth trembleth, and the nations are not able to abide his indignation.

⁹Thus shall ye say unto them, The ¹¹gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, ¹⁰these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

He hath made the earth by his power, ¹²he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens: ¹¹when he ¹³uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. Every man ¹²is become brutish ¹⁴and is without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They ¹⁵are vanity, a work of ¹³delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. The portion of Jacob is not like these; ¹⁶for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

Gather up ¹⁴thy wares out of the land, ¹⁷¹⁵O thou that abidest in the siege. For ¹⁸thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may ¹⁶feel it. Woe is me for my hurt! my ¹⁹wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is my ¹⁷grief, and I must bear it. My ²⁰tent is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains. For the shepherds ²¹are become brutish, and have not inquired of the LORD: therefore they have

1 Heb. *statues*. 2 Or, it is but a tree which one cutteth 3 Or, pillar in a garden of cucumbers. See Baruch 6. 70. 4 Or, it besemeth thee 5 Or, through one thing 6 Or, it is a doctrine of vanities 7 According to some ancient versions, Ophir. 8 Or, God in truth 9 This verse is in Aramaic. 10 Or, they shall . . . under these heavens 11 Or, at the sound of his giving an abundance of waters . . . when he causeth &c. or, he causeth &c. 12 Or, is too brutish to know 13 Or, mockery 14 Or, thy bundle from the ground 15 Or, O inhabitants (Heb. inhabitress) of the fortress 16 Heb. find. 17 Or, sickness

not ¹prospered, and all their flocks are
22 scattered. The voice of a rumour, be-
hold it cometh, and a great commotion
out of the north country, to make the
cities of Judah a desolation, a dwelling
23 place of jackals. O LORD, I know that
the way of man is not in himself: it is
not in man that walketh to direct his
24 steps. O LORD, correct me, but with
judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou
25 ²bring me to nothing. Pour out thy fury
upon the heathen that know thee not,
and upon the families that call not on
thy name: for they have devoured Jacob,
yea, they have devoured him and con-
sumed him, and have laid waste his
³habitation.

11 THE word that came to Jeremiah
from the LORD, saying, Hear ye
the words of this covenant, and speak
unto the men of Judah, and to the in-
3 habitants of Jerusalem; and say thou
unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the
God of Israel: Cursed be the man that
heareth not the words of this covenant,
4 which I commanded your fathers in the
day that I brought them forth out of the
land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace,
saying, Obey my voice, and do them,
according to all which I command you:
so shall ye be my people, and I will be
5 your God: that I may establish the oath
which I sware unto your fathers, to give
them a land flowing with milk and
honey, as at this day. Then answered I,
and said, Amen, O LORD.

6 And the LORD said unto me, Proclaim
all these words in the cities of Judah,
and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying,
Hear ye the words of this covenant, and
7 do them. For I earnestly protested unto
your fathers in the day that I brought
them up out of the land of Egypt, even
unto this day, rising early and protest-
8 ing, saying, Obey my voice. Yet they
obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but
walked every one in the stubbornness
of their evil heart: therefore I brought

upon them all the words of this cove-
nant, which I commanded them to do,
but they did them not.

And the LORD said unto me, A con- 9
spiracy is found among the men of
Judah, and among the inhabitants of
Jerusalem. They are turned back to the 10
iniquities of their forefathers, which re-
fused to hear my words; and they are
gone after other gods to serve them: the
house of Israel and the house of Judah
have broken my covenant which I made
with their fathers. Therefore thus saith 11
the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon
them, which they shall not be able to
escape; and they shall cry unto me, but
I will not hearken unto them. Then 12
shall the cities of Judah and the inhabit-
ants of Jerusalem go and cry unto the
gods unto whom they offer incense: but
they shall not save them at all in the
time of their ⁴trouble. For according to 13
the number of thy cities are thy gods,
O Judah; and according to the number
of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set
up altars to the ⁵shameful thing, even
altars to burn incense unto Baal. There- 14
fore pray not thou for this people, neither
lift up cry nor prayer for them: for I
will not hear them in the time that they
cry unto me ⁶for their ⁴trouble.

⁷What hath my beloved to do in mine 15
house, seeing she hath wrought lewd-
ness *with* many, and the holy flesh is
passed from thee? ⁸when thou doest
evil, then thou rejoicest. The LORD 16
called thy name, A green olive tree, fair
with goodly fruit: with the noise of a
great tumult he hath kindled fire upon
it, and the branches of it are broken.
For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, 17
hath pronounced evil against thee, be-
cause of the evil of the house of Israel
and of the house of Judah, which they
have wrought for themselves in provok-
ing me to anger by offering incense unto
Baal.

And the LORD gave me knowledge of 18
it, and I knew it: then thou shewedst

Or, dealt wisely 2 Heb. diminish me. 3 Or, pasture 4 Heb. evil. 5 Heb. shame.
See ch. 3. 24. 6 Many ancient authorities have, in the time of. 7 The text is obscure. The
Sept. renders thus: Why hath the beloved wrought abomination in my house? Shall vows and holy flesh take
away from thee thy wickednesses, or shalt thou escape by these? 8 Or, when thine evil cometh

19 me their doings. But I was like a gentle lamb that is led to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the ¹fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered. But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Thou shalt not prophesy in the name of the LORD, that thou die not

22 by our hand: therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will ²punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters

23 shall die by famine; and there shall be no remnant unto them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, ³even the year of their visitation.

12 RIGHTEOUS art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet would I ⁴reason the cause with thee: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they at ease that deal

2 very treacherously? Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root; they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from

3 their reins. But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou seest me, and triest mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and ⁵prepare them for

4 the day of slaughter. How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of the whole country wither? for the wickedness of them that dwell therein, the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they

5 said, He shall not see our latter end. If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and though in a land of peace thou art secure, yet how wilt thou do in the ⁶pride of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacher-

ously with thee; even they have cried aloud after thee: believe them not, though they speak ⁷fair words unto thee.

I have forsaken mine house, I have ⁸cast off mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. Mine heritage is become

8 unto me as a lion in the forest: she hath uttered her voice against me; therefore I have hated her. Is mine heritage unto

9 me as a speckled bird of prey? are the birds of prey against her round about? go ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, bring them to devour. Many shepherds

10 have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. They have made it a

11 desolation; it mourneth unto me, being desolate; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart. Spoilers are come upon all the bare

12 heights in the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD devoureth from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh hath peace. They have

13 sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; they have put themselves to pain, and profit nothing: and ¹⁴ye shall be ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD against all mine

14 evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck up the house of Judah from among them. And it shall come to pass, after that I

15 have plucked them up, I will return and have compassion on them; and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. And it

16 shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, As the LORD liveth; even as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built up in the midst of my people. But if they will

17

¹ Heb. bread.
⁵ Heb. sanctify.
shall be ashamed

² Heb. visit upon.
⁶ Or, swelling

³ Or, in the year
⁷ Heb. good things.

⁴ Heb. speak judgements.
⁸ Or, be ye ashamed Or, they

not hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, saith the LORD.

13 THUS said the LORD unto me, Go, and buy thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. So I bought a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it upon my loins. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock. So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing. Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is profitable for nothing. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear. Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Every ¹bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not know that every ²bottle shall be filled with wine? Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land,

even the kings that sit ³upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. And I will dash them ⁴one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.

Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: ⁵for the LORD hath spoken. Give glory ⁶to the LORD your God, before ⁷he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the ⁸dark mountains; and, while ye look for light, he turn it into ⁹the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness. But if ye will not hear it, my ¹⁰soul shall weep in secret for *your* pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is taken captive. Say thou unto the ¹¹king and to the queen-mother, ¹²Humble yourselves, sit down: for your headtires are come down, even ¹³the crown of your glory. The cities of the South are shut up, and there is none to open them: Judah is carried away captive all of it; it is wholly carried away captive.

Lift up your eyes, and behold them ¹⁴that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock? ¹⁵What wilt thou say, when he ¹⁶shall set *thy* friends over thee as head, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee? shall not sorrows take hold of thee, as of a woman in travail? And ¹⁷if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore are these things come upon me? for the ¹⁸greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels suffer violence. Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or ¹⁹the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are ²⁰accustomed to do evil. Therefore will I scatter them, as the ²¹stubble that passeth away, ²²by the wind of the wilderness. This is thy lot, the ²³portion measured unto thee from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. Therefore will I also discover thy skirts ²⁴26

¹ Or, jar ² Heb. for David upon his throne. ³ Or, it grow dark ⁴ Heb. mountains of twilight. ⁵ Or, deep darkness ⁶ Or, Sit ye down low ⁷ Or, your beautiful crown ⁸ Or, What wilt thou say, when he shall visit thee, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee, even thy friends to be head over thee? ⁹ Or, multitude ¹⁰ Heb. taught. ¹¹ Or, unto

'upon thy face, and thy shame shall appear. I have seen thine abominations, even thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, on the hills in the field. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! thou wilt not be made clean; how long shall it yet be?

14 THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the drought.

- 2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they sit in black upon the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up. And their nobles send their ²little ones ³to the waters: they come to the pits, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty: they are ashamed and confounded, and cover their heads.
- 4 Because of the ground which is ⁴chapt, for that no rain hath been in the land, the plowmen are ashamed, they cover their heads. Yea, the hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh *her young*, because there is no grass. And the wild asses stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like ⁵jackals; their eyes fail, because there is no herbage.
- 7 Though our iniquities testify against us, work thou for thy name's sake, O LORD: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee. O thou hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in the time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a sojourner in the land, and as a way-faring man that ⁶turneth aside to tarry for a night? Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.
- 10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Even so have they loved to wander; they have not refrained their feet: therefore the LORD doth not accept them; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. And the LORD said unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good. When they fast, I will not hear

their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and ⁷oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence. Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you ⁸assured peace in this place. Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake I unto them: they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land: By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them. And thou shalt say ⁹this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease; for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous wound. If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold ¹⁰them that are sick with famine! for both the prophet and the priest ¹¹go about ¹²in the land and have no knowledge.

Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and behold dismay! We ¹²acknowledgc, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee. Do not ¹³abhor us, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne

1 Or, before 2 Or, inferiors 3 Or, for water 4 Or, dismayed 5 Or, the crocodile
6 Or, spreadeth his tent 7 Or, meal offering 8 Heb. peace of truth. 9 Heb. the sicknesses of
famine. 10 Or, traffick 11 Or, into a land that they know not 12 Or, know 13 Or,
contemn

of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us. Are there any among the vanities of the heathen that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

15 THEN said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth. And it shall come to pass, when they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD: Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and to destroy. And I will cause them to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall turn aside to ask of thy welfare? Thou hast rejected me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore have I stretched out my hand against thee, and destroyed thee; I am weary with repenting. And I have fanned them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved them of children, I have destroyed my people; they have not returned from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused anguish and terrors to fall upon her suddenly. She that hath borne seven languisheth; she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet

day; she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have not lent on usury, neither have men lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me. The LORD said, Verily I will strengthen thee for good; verily I will cause the enemy to make supplication unto thee in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

Can one break iron, even iron from the north, and brass? Thy substance and thy treasures will I give for a spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders. And I will make them to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and avenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered reproach. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy words were unto me a joy and the rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts. I sat not in the assembly of them that make merry, nor rejoiced: I sat alone because of thy hand; for thou hast filled me with indignation. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou indeed be unto me as a deceitful brook, as waters that fail?

Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, that thou mayest stand before me; and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: they shall return unto thee, but thou shalt not return unto them. And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen

1 Or, done 2 Heb. families. 3 Heb. drag. 4 Or, against the mother and the young men
 5 The Vulgate has, thy remnant shall be for good. 6 Another reading is, release. 7 Or, I will
 intercede for thee with the enemy 8 Or, Can iron break iron from &c. 9 Or, I will make thine
 enemies to pass into &c. According to some ancient authorities, I will make thee to serve thine enemies
 in a land &c. See ch. 17. 4. 10 Heb. are not sure.

wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD. And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

16 THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying, Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place. For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land: They shall die ¹of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; they shall be as dung upon the face of the ground: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even lovingkindness and tender mercies. Both great and small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them: neither shall men break bread for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. And thou shalt not go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to drink. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride. And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore

hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; and ye have done evil more than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart, so that ye hearken not unto me: therefore will I cast you forth out of this land into the land that ye have not known, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; ²for I will shew you no favour.

Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the countries whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity concealed from mine eyes. And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; ³because they have polluted my land with the carcases of their detestable things, and have filled mine inheritance with their abominations. O LORD, my strength, and my strong hold, and my refuge in the day of affliction, unto thee shall the nations come from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nought but lies, even vanity and things wherein there is no profit. Shall a man make unto him-

¹ Heb. deaths of sicknesses.

² Or, where filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable things and their abominations

³ Or, because they have polluted my land: they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable things and their abominations

21 self gods, which yet are no gods? Therefore, behold, I will cause them to know, this once will I cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is Jehovah.

17 THE sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars; whilst their children remember their altars and their Asherim by the green trees upon the high hills. O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures for a spoil, and thy high places, because of sin, throughout all thy borders. And thou, even of thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger which shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith the LORD: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not inhabited. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out his roots by the river, and shall not fear when heat cometh, but his leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is desperately sick: who can know it? I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings. As the partridge that gathereth young which she hath not brought forth, so is he that getteth riches, and not by right; in the midst of his days they shall leave him, and at his end he shall be a fool.

A glorious throne, set on high from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary. O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed; they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters. Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; I save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise. Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now. As for me, I have not hastened from being a shepherd after thee; neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was before thy face. Be not a terror unto me: thou art my refuge in the day of evil. Let them be ashamed that persecute me, but let not me be ashamed; let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed; bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

Thus said the LORD unto me: Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; and say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates; thus saith the LORD: Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work: but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers; but they hearkened not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and might not receive instruction. And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; then shall there enter in by the gates of this city

1 Another reading is, *their*. 2 Or, *a samarisk*. 3 Heb. *trust*. 4 According to another reading, *see*. 5 Or, *sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid*. 6 Or, *he shall leave them*. 7 Some ancient versions read, *the judgement day of man*. 8 Heb. *break them with a double breach*. 9 Or, *the common people*. See ch. 26. 23. 10 Or, *for your life's sake*.

kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: 26 and this city shall ¹remain for ever. And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places round about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the lowland, and from the mountains, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and ²oblations, and frankincense, and bringing *sacrifices of thanksgiving*, unto the 27 house of the LORD. But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

18 THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my 3 words. Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought his 4 work on the wheels. And when the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it. 5 Then the word of the LORD came to 6 me, saying, O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O 7 house of Israel. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up and to break 8 down and to destroy it; if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil 9 that I thought to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to 10 build and to plant it; if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I

said I would benefit them. Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your doings. But they say, 12 There is no hope: for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart.

Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ask 13 ye now among the nations, who hath heard such things; the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing. Shall 14 the snow of Lebanon fail from the rock of the field? or shall the cold waters ³that flow down from afar be ⁴dried up? For 15 my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity; and they have caused them to stumble in their ways, in the ancient paths, to walk in bypaths, in a way not cast up; to make their land 16 an astonishment, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and shake his head. I will 17 scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will ⁵look upon their back, and not their face, in the day of their calamity.

Then said they, Come, and let us 18 devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken 19 to the voice of them that contend with me. Shall evil be recompensed for good? 20 for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember how I stood before thee to speak good for them, to turn away thy fury from them. Therefore deliver up 21 their children to the famine, and give them over to the power of the sword; and let their wives become childless, and widows; and let their men be slain of death, and their young men smitten of

1 Or, be inhabited

2 Or, meal offerings

3 Or, of strange lands that flow down be &c.

4 Or, plucked up

5 Or, shew them the back, and not the face

22 the sword in battle. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid
23 snares for my feet. Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me; forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight: but let them be 'overthrown before thee; deal thou with them in the time of thine anger.

19 THUS said the LORD, Go, and buy a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the elders of the people, and of
2 the elders of the priests; and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of ²the gate Harsith, and proclaim there the words that
3 I shall tell thee: and say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall
4 tingle. Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom they knew not, they and their fathers and the kings of Judah; and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; and have built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons in the fire for burnt offerings unto Baal; which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came
5 it into my ³mind: therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom,
6 but The valley of Slaughter. And I will ⁴make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seek their life: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.
7 And I will make this city an astonishment, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and

hiss because of all the plagues thereof. And I will cause them to eat the flesh ⁹of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their life, shall straiten them. Then shalt thou break the bottle ¹⁰in the sight of the men that go with thee, and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the ¹¹LORD of hosts: Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury in Topheth, ¹²till there be no place to bury. Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, even making this city as Topheth: and ¹³the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, which are defiled, shall be as the place of Topheth, even all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

Then came Jeremiah from Topheth, ¹⁴whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD's house, and said to all the people: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God ¹⁵of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have made their neck stiff, that they might not hear my words.

20 NOW Pashhur the son of Immer the priest, who was chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. Then ²Pashhur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of the LORD. And it came ³to pass on the morrow, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashhur, but ⁴'Magor-missabib. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and

1 Heb. made to stumble.

2 Or, the gate of potsherds

3 Heb. heart.

4 Heb. empty out.

5 Or, because there shall be no place else

6 That is, Terror on every side.

they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall
 5 slay them with the sword. Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the precious things thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to
 6 Babylon. And thou, Pashhur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely.

- 7 O LORD, thou hast ¹deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am become a laughingstock all the day, every one
 8 mocketh me. For as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, Violence and spoil: because the word of the LORD is made a reproach unto me, and a derision, all the
 9 day. And if I say, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name, then there is in mine heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing, and I
 10 cannot *contain*. For I have heard the defaming of many, terror on every side. Denounce, and we will denounce him, say all my familiar friends, they that watch for my halting; peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.
 11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty one *and* a terrible: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed, because they have not ²dealt wisely, even with an everlasting dishonour which shall never be forgotten. But,
 12 O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, that seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
 13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD:

for he hath delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evil-doers.

Cursed be the day wherein I was born: 14 let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad. And let that man be as
 15 the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear a cry in the morning, and ³shouting at noon-tide; because he slew me not from the womb; and so my mother should have been my grave, and her womb always great. Wherefore came I forth out of
 16 the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

21 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashhur the son of Malchijah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying, Inquire, I ² pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us: peradventure the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus ³ shall ye say to Zedekiah: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans which besiege you, without the walls, and I will gather them into the midst of this city. And I myself will ⁴ fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. And I will smite the inhabitants of this ⁵ city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. And afterward, ⁶ saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand

1 Or, enticed

2 Or, prospered

3 Or, an alarm

of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have
8 pity, nor have mercy. And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I set before you the way
9 of life and the way of death. He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth away to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall
10 be unto him for a prey. For I have set my face upon this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, hear ye the word of the LORD:
12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, be-
13 cause of the evil of ¹your doings. Behold, I am against thee, O ²inhabitant of the valley, ³and of the rock of the plain, saith the LORD; ye which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall
14 enter into our habitations? and I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in her forest, and it shall devour all that is round about her.

22 THUS said the LORD: Go down to the house of the king of Judah,
2 and speak there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people
3 that enter in by these gates. Thus saith the LORD: Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence, to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither
4 shed innocent blood in this place. For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall

there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting ⁴upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. But if ye ⁵will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation. For thus ⁶saith the LORD ⁵concerning the house of the king of Judah: Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited. And I will ⁷⁶prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire. And many nations shall ⁸pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city? Then they shall answer, Because ⁹they forsook the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

Weep ye not for the dead, neither ¹⁰bemoan him: but weep sore for him that goeth away; for he shall return no more, nor see his native country. For ¹¹thus saith the LORD touching ⁷Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more; but in ¹²the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.

Woe unto him that buildeth his house ¹³by unrighteousness, and his chambers by injustice; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not his hire; that saith, I will build me ¹⁴a wide house and spacious chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. Shalt thou reign, because thou ¹⁵⁸strivest to excel in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice? then it was well with him. He judged the cause of the poor and ¹⁶needy; then it was well. Was not this to

¹ Another reading is, *their*.
upon his throne.
¹ Chr. 3. 15.

² Heb. *inhabitant*.
⁵ Or, *unto*
⁸ Or, *viest with the cedar*

³ Or, *and rock*
⁷ In 2 Kings 23. 30, *Jehoahaz*. Compare

⁴ Heb. *for David*

17 know me? saith the LORD. But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy ¹covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan: and cry from Abarim; for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice. The wind shall ²feed all thy shepherds, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded

23 for all thy wickedness. O ³inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, ⁴how greatly to be pitied shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail! As I live, saith the LORD, though ⁵Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I

25 pluck thee thence; and I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them of whom thou art afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the

26 hand of the Chaldeans. And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not

27 born; and there shall ye die. But to the land whereunto ⁶their soul longeth to

28 return, thither shall they not return. Is this man Coniah a despised broken ⁷vessel? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the land which

29 they know not? O ⁸earth, earth, earth,

30 hear the word of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a

man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

23 WOE unto the shepherds that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD. Therefore ²thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, against the shepherds that feed my people: Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD. And ³I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. And I will set up shepherds ⁴over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking, saith the LORD.

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, ⁵that I will raise unto David a righteous ⁹Branch, and he shall reign as king and ¹⁰deal wisely, and shall execute judgement and justice in the land. In his days ⁶Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, ¹¹The LORD is our righteousness. Therefore, behold, the ⁷days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, As the LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, As the ⁸LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

Concerning the prophets, Mine heart ⁹within me is broken, all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of his holy words. For the land is full of adulterers; for ¹⁰because of ¹²swearing the land mourneth; the pastures of the wilderness are dried up; and their course is evil, and their

¹ Or, dishonest gain

² Or, feed upon

³ Heb. inhabitress.

⁴ Some ancient versions

have, how wilt thou groan.

⁵ In ch. 24.

⁶ 1, and 1 Chr. 3. 16, Jeconiah.

In 2 Kings 24. 6, 8,

Jehoiachin.

⁷ Heb. they lift up their soul.

⁸ Or, pot

⁹ Or, land

¹⁰ Or, Shoot Or, Bud

¹¹ Or, prosper

¹² Or, The LORD our righteousness

¹³ Or, the curse

11 force is not right. For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the
 12 LORD. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, ¹even the year of their visitation, saith
 13 the LORD. And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied by Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.
 14 In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen an horrible thing; they commit adultery, and walk in lies, and they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them become unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness
 16 gone forth into all the land. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they teach you vanity: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD. They say continually unto them ²that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and unto every one that walketh in the stubbornness of his own heart they say,
 18 No evil shall come upon you. For who hath stood in the council of the LORD, that he should perceive and hear his word? who hath marked ³my word, and
 19 heard it? Behold, the tempest of the LORD, *even his fury*, is gone forth, yea, a whirling tempest: it shall burst upon
 20 the head of the wicked. The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have ⁴executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days
 21 ye shall ⁵understand it perfectly. I sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I spake
 22 not unto them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in my council, then

had they caused my people to hear my words, and had turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. Am I a God at hand, saith the **23** LORD, and not a God afar off? Can any **24** hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD. I have heard what the prophets have **25** said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed. How long shall this be in the heart of **26** the prophets that prophesy lies; even the prophets of the deceit of their own heart? which think to cause my people **27** to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers forgot my name for Baal. The prophet that hath a dream, let him **28** tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the straw to the wheat? saith the LORD. Is not my word like as fire? saith the **29** LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

Therefore, behold, I am against the **30** prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour. Behold, I am against the prophets, saith **31** the LORD, that ⁶use their tongues, and say, He saith. Behold, I am against them **32** that prophesy lying dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their vain boasting: yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; neither shall they profit this people at all, saith the LORD. And when this people, or the prophet, **33** or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? then shalt thou ⁷say unto them, ⁸What burden! I will cast you off, saith the LORD. And **34** as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house. Thus shall ye say every **35** one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

¹ Or, in the year
³ Another reading is, *his*.
them what the burden is

² According to the Sept., *that despise the word of the Lord, Ye &c.*
⁴ Or, *done it* ⁵ Or, *consider* ⁶ Heb. *take*. ⁷ Or, *tell*
⁸ The Sept. and Vulgate have, *Ye are the burden*.

36 And the burden of the LORD shall
 ye mention no more: for every man's
 own word ¹shall be his burden; for ye
 have perverted the words of the living
 God, of the LORD of hosts our God.
 37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet,
 What hath the LORD answered thee?
 38 and, What hath the LORD spoken? But
 if ye say, The burden of the LORD;
 therefore thus saith the LORD: Because
 ye say this word, The burden of the
 LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying,
 Ye shall not say, The burden of the
 39 LORD; therefore, behold, I will ²utterly
 forget you, and I will cast you off, and
 the city that I gave unto you and to your
 40 fathers, away from my presence: and I
 will bring an everlasting reproach upon
 you, and a perpetual shame, which shall
 not be forgotten.

24 THE LORD shewed me, and, be-
 hold, two baskets of figs set be-
 fore the temple of the LORD; after that
 Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had
 carried away captive Jeconiah the son of
 Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the princes
 of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths,
 from Jerusalem, and had brought them
 2 to Babylon. One basket had very good
 figs, like the figs that are first ripe: and
 the other basket had very bad figs, which
 could not be eaten, they were so bad.
 3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest
 thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the
 good figs, very good; and the bad, very
 bad, that cannot be eaten, they are so
 4 bad. And the word of the LORD came
 5 unto me, saying, Thus saith the LORD,
 the God of Israel: Like these good figs,
 so will I regard the captives of Judah,
 whom I have sent out of this place into
 6 the land of the Chaldeans, for good. For
 I will set mine eyes upon them for good,
 and I will bring them again to this land:
 and I will build them, and not pull them
 down; and I will plant them, and not
 7 pluck them up. And I will give them an
 heart to know me, that I am the LORD:
 and they shall be my people, and I will

be their God: for they shall return unto
 me with their whole heart. And as the 8
 bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are
 so bad; surely thus saith the LORD, So
 will I give up Zedekiah the king of Judah,
 and his princes, and the residue of Jeru-
 salem, that remain in this land, and them
 that dwell in the land of Egypt: I will 9
 even give them up to be ³tossed to and
 fro among all the kingdoms of the earth
 for evil; to be a reproach and a proverb,
 a taunt and a curse, in all places whither
 I shall drive them. And I will send the 10
 sword, the famine, and the pestilence,
 among them, till they be consumed from
 off the land that I gave unto them and
 to their fathers.

25 THE word that came to Jeremiah
 concerning all the people of Judah
 in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son
 of Josiah, king of Judah; the same was
 the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of
 Babylon; the which Jeremiah the pro- 2
 phet spake unto all the people of Judah,
 and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
 saying: From the thirteenth year of 3
 Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah,
 even unto this day, these three and
 twenty years, the word of the LORD hath
 come unto me, and I have spoken unto
 you, rising up early and speaking; but
 ye have not hearkened. And the LORD 4
 hath sent unto you all his servants the
 prophets, rising up early and sending
 them; but ye have not hearkened, nor
 inclined your ear to hear; saying, Return 5
 ye now every one from his evil way, and
 from the evil of your doings, and dwell
 in the land that the LORD hath given
 unto you and to your fathers, from of
 old and even for evermore: and go not 6
 after other gods to serve them, and to
 worship them, and provoke me not to
 anger with the work of your hands; and
 I will do you no hurt. Yet ye have not 7
 hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that
 ye might provoke me to anger with the
 work of your hands to your own hurt.
 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: 8

1 Or, is his burden, and ye pervert &c.

2 Or, according to some ancient authorities, lift you up

3 Or, a terror unto

Because ye have not heard my words,
 9 behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and *I will send* unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about; and I will ¹utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual
 10 desolations. Moreover I will ²take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the
 11 candle. And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of
 12 Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make
 13 it ³desolate for ever. And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.
 14 For many nations and great kings ⁴shall serve themselves of them, even of them: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.
 15 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto me: 'Take the cup of the wine of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to
 16 drink it. And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.
 17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto
 18 whom the LORD had sent me: *to wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is
 19 this day; Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his

servants, and his princes, and all his people; and all the mingled people, and 20 all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod; Edom, and 21 Moab, and the children of Ammon; and 22 all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ⁵isle which is beyond the sea; Dedan, and Tema, 23 and Buz, and all that have the corners *of their hair* polled; and all the kings of 24 Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the wilderness; and 25 all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes; and all the kings of the north, far and 26 near, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of ⁶She-shach shall drink after them. And thou 27 shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you. And it 28 shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ye shall surely drink. For, lo, I begin 29 to work evil at the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts. Therefore prophesy thou 30 against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar against his ⁷fold; he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come 31 even to the end of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; as for the wicked, he will give them to the sword, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, 32

¹ Heb. *devote*. ² Heb. *cause to perish from them*. ³ Heb. *everlasting desolations*. ⁴ Or, *have served themselves* or, *made bondmen* ⁵ Or, *coastland* ⁶ According to ancient tradition, a cypher for Babel. See ch. 51. 41. ⁷ Or, *pasture*

evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great tempest shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the

34 face of the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves *in ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter are fully come, and I will break you in pieces, and ye shall fall

35 like a pleasant vessel. And ²the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the

36 principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and the howling of the principal of the flock! for the LORD layeth waste their pasture.

37 And the peaccable folds are brought to silence because of the fierce anger of the

38 LORD. He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is become an astonishment because of ³the fierceness of the oppressing sword, and because of his fierce anger.

26 IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word from the LORD,

2 saying, Thus saith the LORD: Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, all the words that I command thee to speak

3 unto them; keep not back a word. It may be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way; that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their

4 doings. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which

5 I have set before you, to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, even rising up early and sending them, but ye have not

6 hearkened; then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a

curse to all the nations of the earth. And 7 the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. And it 8 came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. Why hast 9 thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate, without inhabitant? And all the people were gathered unto Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

And when the princes of Judah 10 heard these things, they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD; and they sat in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house. Then 11 spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy of death; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears. Then 12 spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. Therefore now amend 13 your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. But as 14 for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as is good and right in your eyes. Only know ye for certain that, if 15 ye put me to death, ye shall bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears. Then said the princes and all the 16 people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is not worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God. Then rose up cer- 17 tain of the elders of the land, and spake

¹ Or, and I will disperse you. Many ancient versions read, and your dispersions. ² Heb. *flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from &c.* ³ Or, according to some ancient authorities, the oppressing sword. See ch. 46. 16.

to all the assembly of the people, saying,
 18 ¹Micaiah the Morashtite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Zion shall be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest. Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and intreat the favour of the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus should we commit great evil against our own souls.
 20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Uriah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah: and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled,
 22 and went into Egypt: and Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men
 23 with him, into Egypt: and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the ²common
 24 people. But the hand of Abikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

27 IN the beginning of the reign of ³Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah
 2 from the LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD to me: Make thee bands and bars,
 3 and put them upon thy neck; and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the children of Ammon, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

and give them a charge unto their mas- 4
 ters, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say unto your masters; I have made the 5
 earth, the man and the beast that are upon the face of the earth, by my great power and by my outstretched arm; and I give it unto whom it seemeth right unto me. And now have I given all these 6
 lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field also have I given him to serve him. And all the nations shall 7
 serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the time of his own land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him. And it shall 8
 come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. But as for you, 9
 hearken ye not to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreams, nor to your soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you, to re- 10
 move you far from your land; and that I should drive you out and ye should perish. But the nation that shall bring 11
 their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, that *nation* will I let remain in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

And I spake to Zedekiah king of Judah 12
 according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. Why will ye die, thou 13
 and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? And hearken not unto the words of the 14

¹ Another reading is, *Micah*. See Micah 1. 1.
Zedekiah, as in some ancient authorities.

² Heb. *sons of the people*.
 See vv. 3, 12, 20, ch. 28. 1.

³ Properly,

prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: 15 for they prophesy a lie unto you. For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, but they prophesy falsely in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you. Also I spake to the 16 priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: 17 for they prophesy a lie unto you. Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this 18 city become a desolation? But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. For thus saith the LORD of hosts 19 concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels 20 that are left in this city, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the 21 nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem: They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

28 AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azzur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests 2 and of all the people, saying, Thus speak-

eth the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. Within two full years 3 will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon: and I will bring again to this 4 place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went to Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon. Then the prophet 5 Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD, even the 6 prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all them of the captivity, from Babylon unto this place. Nevertheless hear 7 thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people: The prophets that have been before me 8 and before thee of old prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. The prophet which prophesieth 9 of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, 'that the LORD hath truly sent him. Then Hananiah the prophet took 10 the bar from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it. And Hananiah 11 spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon within two full years from off the neck of all the nations. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way. Then the word of the LORD came unto 12 Jeremiah, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus 13 saith the LORD: Thou hast broken the bars of wood; but thou shalt make in their stead bars of iron. For thus saith 14 the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: I

have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given
 15 him the beasts of the field also. Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; the LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.
 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will send thee away from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken rebellion against the LORD. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

29 NOW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to
 2 Babylon: (after that Jeconiah the king, and the queen-mother, and the eunuchs, and the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the craftsmen, and the smiths, were
 3 departed from Jerusalem;) by the hand of Elashah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all the captivity, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem unto Babylon:
 5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;
 6 take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply ye there, and be not diminished.
 7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have
 8 peace. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your prophets that be in the midst of you, and your diviners, deceive you, neither hearken ye

to your dreams which ye ¹cause to be dreamed. For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD. For thus saith the LORD, 10 After seventy years be accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. For I know 11 the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you ²hope in your latter end. And ye shall call upon me, 12 and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall 13 seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. And 14 I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will ³turn again your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive. For ye have said, The LORD hath raised 15 us up prophets in Babylon. For thus 16 saith the LORD concerning the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and concerning all the people that dwell in this city, your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; thus saith 17 the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. And I will pursue after them 18 with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be ⁴tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be an execration, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them: because they have not hearkened to my 19 words, saith the LORD, wherewith I sent unto them my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD. Hear 20 ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God 21

1 Or, dream 2 Heb. a latter end and hope.

3 Or, return to

4 Or, a terror unto

of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay

22 them before your eyes; and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captives of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon
23 roasted in the fire: because they have wrought folly in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken words in my name falsely, which I commanded them not; and I am he that knoweth, and am witness, saith the LORD.

24 And ¹concerning Shemaiah the Nehel-
25 amite thou shalt speak, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thine own name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the
26 priest, and to all the priests, saying, The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh him-
27 self a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in the stocks and in ²shackles. Now therefore, why hast thou not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh
28 himself a prophet to you, forasmuch as he hath sent unto us in Babylon, saying, *The captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them?* And Zeph-
29 aniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. Then came the word of the LORD unto Jere-
30 miah, saying, Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he
32 hath caused you to trust in a lie; therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite,

and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith the LORD: because he hath spoken rebellion against the LORD.

30 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Thus ² speaketh the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. For, ³ 3 lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will ⁴ turn again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

And these are the words that the LORD ⁴ spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. For thus saith the LORD: We ⁵ have heard a voice of trembling, ⁶ of fear, and not of peace. Ask ye now, and see ⁶ whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is ⁷ like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. And it shall come to pass in that day, ⁸ saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bands; and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: but they shall ⁹ serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them. Therefore fear thou not, O Jacob ¹⁰ my servant, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. For I ¹¹ am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee with judgement, and will in no wise ⁵ leave thee unpunished.

1 Or, unto

2 Or, the collar

3 Or, return to
5 Or, hold thee guiltless

4 Or, there is fear, and no peace

- 12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy hurt is incurable, and thy wound grievous.
- 13 There is none to plead ¹thy cause, ²that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines. All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one; for the ³greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased.
- 15 Why criest thou ⁴for thy hurt? thy pain is incurable: for the ³greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.
- 16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I
- 17 give for a prey. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they have called thee an outcast, *saying*, It is Zion, whom no man ⁵seeketh after. Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will ⁶turn again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have compassion on his dwelling places; and the city shall be builded upon her own ⁷heap, and the palace shall ⁸remain
- 19 after the manner thereof. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they
- 20 shall not be small. Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.
- 21 And their prince shall be of themselves, and their ruler shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is he that ⁹hath had boldness to approach unto me? saith the
- 22 LORD. And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
- 23 Behold, the tempest of the LORD, *even*

his fury, is gone forth, a ¹⁰sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of the LORD ²⁴shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it.

31 AT that time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people. Thus saith the LORD, The people ²which were left of the sword ¹¹found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, ¹²when I went to cause him to rest. The ³LORD appeared ¹³of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ¹⁴with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. Again will I build ⁴thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: again shalt thou be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. Again shalt thou plant vineyards upon ⁵the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall ¹⁵enjoy *the fruit thereof*. For there shall be a day, that ⁶the watchmen upon the hills of Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God. For thus ⁷saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout ¹⁶for the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel. Behold, I will bring them ⁸from the north country, and gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall they return hither. They ⁹shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will ¹⁷cause them to walk by rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

Hear the word of the LORD, O ye 10

¹ Or, thy cause: for thy wound thou hast no medicines nor plaster pressing.

³ Or, multitude

⁴ Or, for thy hurt, because thy pain is incurable?

⁶ Or, return to

⁷ Or, mound

Heb. tel.

⁸ Or, be inhabited

⁹ Heb. hath been surety

for his heart.

¹⁰ Or, gathering

¹¹ Or, have found . . . when I go

¹² Or, when he went

to find him rest

¹³ Or, from afar

¹⁴ Or, have I continued lovingkindness unto thee

¹⁵ Heb.

profane, or, make common. See Lev. 19. 23-25; Deut. 20. 6, 28. 30.

¹⁷ Or, bring them unto

¹⁶ Or, at the head

nations, and declare it in the isles afar off; and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd
 11 doth his flock. For the LORD hath ransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him that was stronger than
 12 he. And they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together unto the goodness of the LORD, to the corn, and to the wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any
 13 more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.
 14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.
 15 Thus saith the LORD: A voice is heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children; she refuseth to be comforted for her children,
 16 because they are not. Thus saith the LORD: Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land
 17 of the enemy. And there is hope for thy latter end, saith the LORD; and *thy* children shall come again to their own
 18 border. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a calf unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art
 19 LORD my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my
 20 youth. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for as often as I speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels ¹are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

Set thee up waymarks, make thee 21 guide-posts: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way by which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. How long 22 wilt thou go hither and thither, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall encompass a man.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God 23 of Israel: Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall ²bring again their captivity: The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, O mountain of holiness. And Judah and all the cities 24 thereof shall dwell therein together; the husbandmen, and they that go about with flocks, For I have satiated the weary 25 soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. Upon this I awaked, and 26 beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me. Behold, the days come, saith the 27 LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. And it 28 shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down, and to overthrow and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them to build and to plant, saith the LORD. In those days they shall say 29 no more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge. But every one shall die for his 30 own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, 31 that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; ³which my covenant they brake, although I was ⁴an husband unto them, saith the LORD. But this is the covenant that I will make 32 with the house of Israel after those days, saith the LORD; I will put my law in

1 Heb. sound.

2 Or, return to

3 Or, forasmuch as they brake my covenant

4 Or, lord over them

their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people: and they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will I remember no more. Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his name: If these ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, then will I also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hanamel unto the gate of the corner. And the measuring line shall yet go out straight onward unto the hill Gareb, and shall turn about unto Goah. And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

32 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar. Now at that time the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the guard, which was in the king of Judah's house. For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon,

1 Or, stilleth the sea, when &c. See Is. 51. 15.

and he shall take it; and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; and he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?

And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Behold, Hanamel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it. So Hanamel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the guard according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD. And I bought the field that was in Anathoth of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. And I subscribed the deed, and sealed it, and called witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances. So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, ²according to the law and custom, and that which was open: and I delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the guard. And I charged Baruch before them, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they may continue many days. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Houses and fields and vineyards shall yet again be bought in this land.

2 Or, containing the terms and conditions

16 Now after I had delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,
 17 Ah Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and by thy stretched out arm;
 18 there is nothing too hard for thee: which shewest mercy unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the
 19 LORD of hosts is his name: great in counsel, and mighty in work: whose eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of
 20 his doings: which didst set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, both in Israel and among other men; and madest thee a name, as at this
 21 day; and didst bring forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out
 22 arm, and with great terror; and gavest them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land
 23 flowing with milk and honey; and they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil
 24 to come upon them: behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold,
 25 thou seest it. And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and call witnesses; whereas the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.
 26 Then came the word of the LORD unto
 27 Jeremiah, saying, Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?
 28 Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will give this city into the hand

of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: and the Chaldeans, that
 29 fight against this city, shall come and set this city on fire, and burn it, with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. For the children
 30 of Israel and the children of Judah have only done that which was evil in my sight from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD. For this city hath been to me a
 31 provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face: because of all the
 32 evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And they have
 33 turned unto me the back, and not the face: and though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. But they set their abominations in
 34 the house which is called by my name, to defile it. And they built the high
 35 places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination; to cause Judah to sin.

And now therefore thus saith the
 36 LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: Behold, I will gather them
 37 out of all the countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: and they
 38 shall be my people, and I will be their

1 Or, wonderful

2 Or, and

3 Heb. heart.

39 God: and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever; for the good of them, and of their children after them: and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away ¹from them, to do them good; and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart
41 from me. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land ²assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. For thus saith the LORD: Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that
43 I have promised them. And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.
44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe the deeds, and seal them, and call witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the hill country, and in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

33 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up
2 in the court of the guard, saying, Thus saith the LORD that doeth it, the LORD that formeth it to establish it; the LORD
3 is his name: Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and will shew thee great things, and ³difficult, which thou knowest not. For thus saith the LORD, the
4 God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down *to make a defence* against the
5 mounts, and against the sword: They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.
6 Behold, I will bring it ⁴health and cure, and I will cure them; and I will reveal unto them abundance of peace and truth.

1 Heb. from after them.

2 Heb. in truth

3 Heb. fenced in.

4 Or, healing

And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. And I ⁸will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me. And *this city* shall be to me ⁹for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them, and shall fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure unto it. Thus saith the LORD: ¹⁰Yet again there shall be heard in this place, whereof ye say, It is waste, without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, the voice of joy and the voice of ¹¹gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, Give thanks to the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and of them* that bring *sacrifices* of thanksgiving into the house of the LORD. For I will cause the captivity of the land to return as at the first, saith the LORD. Thus saith the ¹²LORD of hosts: Yet again shall there be in this place, which is waste, without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down. In the ¹³cities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks again pass under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, ¹⁴that I will perform that good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah. In those days, and at that time, ¹⁵will I cause a Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in

16 the land. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is *the name* whereby she shall be called, The LORD is our righteousness. For thus saith the LORD: ¹David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn ²oblations, and to do sacrifice continually. And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD: If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there should not be day and night in their season; then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me. And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD did choose, he hath cast them off? thus do they despise my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. Thus saith the LORD: If my covenant of day and night *stand* not, if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; then will I also cast away the seed of Jacob, and of David my servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will ³cause their captivity to return, and will have mercy on them.

34 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying:
2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel,

Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: and thou shalt not escape ³ out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. Yet hear the word of the LORD, ⁴ O Zedekiah king of Judah: thus saith the LORD concerning thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword; thou shalt die in peace; ⁵ and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they make a burning for thee; and they shall lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I have spoken the word, saith the LORD. Then Jeremiah the prophet spake ⁶ all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, when the king of ⁷ Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and against Azekah; for these *alone* remained of the cities of Judah *as* fenced cities.

The word that came unto Jeremiah ⁸ from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them; that every man ⁹ should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother: and all the princes ¹⁰ and all the people obeyed, which had entered into the covenant, that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; they obeyed, and let them go: but ¹¹ afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids: therefore the word of ¹² the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the ¹³

¹ Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.*

² Or, *meal offerings*

³ Or, *return to their captivity*

God of Israel: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ¹bondage, saying, At the end of seven years ye shall let go every man his brother that is an Hebrew, which ²hath been sold unto thee, and hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined ³their ear. And ye were now turned, and had done that which is right in mine eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which ⁴is called by my name: but ye turned and profaned my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for ⁵servants and for handmaids. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ye have not hearkened unto me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim unto you a liberty, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be ⁶tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before me, ⁷when they cut the calf in twain and passed between the parts thereof; the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the ⁸parts of the calf; I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts ⁹of the earth. And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, ¹⁰which are gone up from you. Behold,

I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant.

35 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, Go unto the house of ¹the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink. Then I took ²Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; and I brought them into the ³house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaiah, the man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shalum, the keeper of the ⁴door: and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine. But they said, We will drink no wine: ⁵for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever: neither shall ye build house, nor ⁶sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land wherein ye sojourn. And we have ⁷obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; nor ⁸to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: but we have dwelt in tents, and have ⁹obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. But ¹⁰it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the

1 Heb. bondmen.

2 Or, hath sold himself they cut &c.

3 Or, a terror unto Heb. threshold.

4 Heb. the calf which

Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians; so we dwell at Jerusalem.

- 12 Then came the word of the LORD unto
 13 Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD
 of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and say
 to the men of Judah and the inhabitants
 of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruc-
 tion to hearken to my words? saith the
 14 LORD. The words of Jonadab the son of
 Rechab, that he commanded his sons,
 not to drink wine, are performed, and
 unto this day they drink none, for they
 obey their father's commandment: but
 I have spoken unto you, rising up early
 and speaking; and ye have not hearkened
 15 unto me. I have sent also unto you all
 my servants the prophets, rising up early
 and sending them, saying, Return ye
 now every man from his evil way, and
 amend your doings, and go not after
 other gods to serve them, and ye shall
 dwell in the land which I have given to
 you and to your fathers: but ye have not
 inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto
 16 me. Forasmuch as the sons of Jonadab
 the son of Rechab have performed the
 commandment of their father which he
 commanded them, but this people hath
 17 not hearkened unto me; therefore thus
 saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the
 God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon
 Judah and upon all the inhabitants of
 Jerusalem all the evil that I have pro-
 nounced against them: because I have
 spoken unto them, but they have not
 heard; and I have called unto them, but
 18 they have not answered. And Jeremiah
 said unto the house of the Rechabites,
 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God
 of Israel: Because ye have obeyed the
 commandment of Jonadab your father,
 and kept all his precepts, and done ac-
 cording unto all that he commanded
 19 you; therefore thus saith the LORD of
 hosts, the God of Israel: Jonadab the
 son of Rechab shall not want a man to
 stand before me for ever.

36 AND it came to pass in the fourth
 year of Jehoiakim the son of Josi-
 ah, king of Judah, that this word came

unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
 Take thee a roll of a book, and write ²
 therein all the words that I have spoken
 unto thee against Israel, and against
 Judah, and against all the nations, from
 the day I spake unto thee, from the days
 of Josiah, even unto this day. It may be ³
 that the house of Judah will hear all the
 evil which I purpose to do unto them;
 that they may return every man from
 his evil way; that I may forgive their
 iniquity and their sin. Then Jeremiah ⁴
 called Baruch the son of Neriah; and
 Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jerem-
 iah all the words of the LORD, which
 he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of
 a book. And Jeremiah commanded Ba- ⁵
 ruch, saying, I am 'shut up; I cannot go
 into the house of the LORD: therefore go ⁶
 thou, and read in the roll, which thou
 hast written from my mouth, the words
 of the LORD in the ears of the people in
 the LORD's house upon ²the fast day:
 and also thou shalt read them in the ears
 of all Judah that come out of their cities.
 It may be ³they will present their sup-
 plication before the LORD, and will re-
 turn every one from his evil way: for
 great is the anger and the fury that the
 LORD hath pronounced against this peo-
 ple. And Baruch the son of Neriah did ac- ⁸
 cording to all that Jeremiah the prophet
 commanded him, reading in the book the
 words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

Now it came to pass in the fifth year ⁹
 of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of
 Judah, in the ninth month, that all the
 people in Jerusalem, and all the people
 that came from the cities of Judah unto
 Jerusalem, proclaimed a fast before the
 LORD. Then read Baruch in the book ¹⁰
 the words of Jeremiah in the house of
 the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah
 the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the
 upper court, at the entry of the new gate
 of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the
 people. And when Micaiah the son of ¹¹
 Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had
 heard out of the book all the words of
 the LORD, he went down into the king's ¹²
 house, into the scribe's chamber: and,

¹ Or, restrained

² Or, a fast day

³ Heb. their supplication will fall.

lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. Then Micaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears. Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words. And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book. Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be. And they went in to the king into the court; but they had laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king. So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king. Now the king sat in the winter house in the ninth month: and *there was a fire in the brasier burning before him.* And it came to pass, when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, that *the king* cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brasier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was in the brasier. And they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that

heard all these words. Moreover Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them. And the king commanded Jerahmeel ²the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned. And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not. Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

37 AND Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did

1 Or, columns

2 Or, the son of Hammelech

hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

- 3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto
4 the LORD our God for us. Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.
5 And Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they brake up from Jerusalem.
6 Then came the word of the LORD unto
7 the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own
8 land. And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire.
9 Thus saith the LORD: Deceive not ¹your-selves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not
10 depart. For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but ²wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

- 11 And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's
12 army, then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his portion ³there, in
13 the midst of the people. And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away
14 to the Chaldeans. Then said Jeremiah, It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans; but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought
15 him to the princes. And the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him,

and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison. When Jeremiah was 16 come into the 'dungeon house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; then Zedekiah the 17 king sent, and fetched him: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is. He said also, Thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. Moreover Jeremiah 18 said unto king Zedekiah, Wherein have I sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? Where now are 19 your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? And now hear, I pray thee, O my 20 lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, ⁵be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. Then Zedekiah the king commanded, 21 and they committed Jeremiah into the court of the guard, and they gave him daily a loaf of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city was spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

38 AND Shephatiah the son of Mat-tan, and Gedaliah the son of Pash-hur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of Malchijah, heard the words that Jeremiah spake unto all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, He 2 that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey, and he shall live. Thus saith the LORD, This city shall 3 surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it. Then the princes said unto the king, 4 Let this man, we pray thee, be put to death; forasmuch as he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people,

1 Heb. your souls.

2 Heb. thrust through.

3 Heb. from thence.

5 Heb. fall.

4 Or, house of the pit

in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. And Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the ¹dungeon of Malchijah ²the king's son, that was in the court of the guard: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ⁷and Jeremiah sank in the mire. Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, an eunuch, which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the ⁸gate of Benjamin; Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake ⁹to the king, saying, My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and ³he is like to die in the place where he is because of the famine: for there ¹⁰is no more bread in the city. Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he ¹¹die. So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon ¹²to Jeremiah. And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And ¹³Jeremiah did so. So they drew up Jeremiah with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard. ¹⁴Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me. Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, ¹⁵If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give

thee counsel, thou wilt not hearken unto me. So Zedekiah the king sware secretly ¹⁶unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life. Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, ¹⁷Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: If thou wilt go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: but if thou wilt not go ¹⁸forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand. And Zedekiah ¹⁹the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me. But Jeremiah ²⁰said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, in that which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well with thee, and thy soul shall live. But if thou refuse to go forth, this ²¹is the word that the LORD hath shewed me: Behold, all the women that are left ²²in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, ⁴Thy familiar friends have ⁵set thee on, and have prevailed over thee: *now that* thy feet are sunk in the mire, they are turned away back. And they shall bring ²³out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and ⁶thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire. Then said Zedekiah unto ²⁴Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. But if the ²⁵princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the king said unto thee: then ²⁶

¹ Or, pit ² Or, the son of Hammelech
⁵ Or, deceived thee

³ Heb. he is dead. ⁴ Heb. The men of thy peace.
⁶ Heb. thou shalt burn &c.

thou shalt say unto them, I ¹presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there. Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not ²perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

And it came to pass when Jerusalem was taken, (in the ninth year of **39** Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and besieged it; in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a breach was made in the city:) that all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, ³Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, ⁴Rab-mag, with all the rest of the princes of the king of Babylon. And it came to pass that when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the Arabah. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he ⁵gave judgement upon him. Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon

the residue of the people that remained in the city, the deserters also, that fell away to him, and the residue of the people that remained. But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time. Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying, Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the chief officers of the king of Babylon; they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the guard, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the guard, saying, Go, and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they ⁶shall be accomplished before thee in that day. But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid. For I will surely save thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

40 THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon. And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God pronounced this evil

1 Heb. caused to fall.

2 Or, reported with him. See ch. 12. 1.

3 Titles of officers.

5 Or, shall be before thee

4 Heb. spake judgements

3 upon this place: and the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he spake; because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which are upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and ¹convenient unto thee to go, thither go. Now while he was not yet gone back, Go back then, *said he*, to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth ²convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him ³victuals and a present, and let him

6 go. Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, ³and of the poorest of the land, of them that were not carried away

8 captive to Babylon; then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of the Maacathite, they

9 and their men. And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and

10 it shall be well with you. As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to stand before the Chaldeans, which shall come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine and

summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken. Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; then all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, ¹³ and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and said unto him, Dost thou ¹⁴ know that Baalis the king of the children of Ammon hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take thy life? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake ¹⁵ to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he take thy life, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish? But ¹⁶ Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

41 NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and *one* of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. Then arose ² Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. Ishmael also ³ slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the

Chaldeans that were found there, even
 4 the men of war. And it came to pass the
 second day after he had slain Gedaliah,
 5 and no man knew it, that there came
 certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and
 from Samaria, even fourscore men, hav-
 ing their beards shaven and their clothes
 rent, and having cut themselves, with
 6 oblations and frankincense in their
 hand, to bring them to the house of the
 LORD. And Ishmael the son of Netha-
 niah went forth from Mizpah to meet
 them, weeping all along as he went: and
 it came to pass, as he met them, he said
 unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son
 7 of Ahikam. And it was so, when they
 came into the midst of the city, that
 Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them,
 and cast them into the midst of the pit,
 he, and the men that were with him.
 8 But ten men were found among them
 that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for
 we have stores hidden in the field, of
 wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of
 honey. So he forbore, and slew them
 9 not among their brethren. Now the pit
 wherein Ishmael cast all the dead bodies
 of the men whom he had slain, by the
 side of Gedaliah, (the same was that
 which Asa the king had made for fear of
 Baasha king of Israel,) Ishmael the son
 of Nethaniah filled it with them that
 10 were slain. Then Ishmael carried away
 captive all the residue of the people that
 were in Mizpah, even the king's daugh-
 ters, and all the people that remained in
 Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain
 of the guard had committed to Gedaliah
 the son of Ahikam: Ishmael the son of
 Nethaniah carried them away captive,
 and departed to go over to the children
 of Ammon.
 11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah,
 and all the captains of the forces that
 were with him, heard of all the evil that
 Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,
 12 then they took all the men, and went to
 fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah,
 and found him by the great waters that
 13 are in Gibeon. Now it came to pass that

when all the people which were with
 Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah,
 and all the captains of the forces that
 were with him, then they were glad. So
 14 all the people that Ishmael had carried
 away captive from Mizpah cast about
 and returned, and went unto Johanan
 the son of Kareah. But Ishmael the son
 15 of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with
 eight men, and went to the children of
 Ammon. Then took Johanan the son of
 16 Kareah, and all the captains of the forces
 that were with him, all the remnant of
 the people whom he had recovered from
 Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from
 Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah
 the son of Ahikam, even the men of war,
 and the women, and the children, and
 the eunuchs, whom he had brought
 again from Gibeon: and they departed, 17
 and dwelt in ²Geruth Chimham, which
 is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into
 Egypt, because of the Chaldeans: for
 18 they were afraid of them, because Ish-
 mael the son of Nethaniah had slain
 Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the
 king of Babylon made governor over the
 land.

42 THEN all the captains of the
 forces, and Johanan the son of
 Kareah, and ³Jezaniah the son of Ho-
 shaiah, and all the people from the least
 even unto the greatest, came near, and
 2 said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we
 pray thee, our supplication ⁴be accepted
 before thee, and pray for us unto the
 LORD thy God, even for all this rem-
 nant; for we are left but a few of many,
 as thine eyes do behold us: that the LORD
 3 thy God may shew us the way wherein
 we should walk, and the thing that we
 should do. Then Jeremiah the prophet
 4 said unto them, I have heard you; be-
 hold, I will pray unto the LORD your
 God according to your words; and it
 shall come to pass that whatsoever thing
 the LORD shall answer you, I will declare
 it unto you; I will keep nothing back
 from you. Then they said to Jeremiah,
 5 The LORD be a true and faithful witness

1 Or, meal offerings

2 Or, the lodging place of Chimham

4 Heb. fall.

3 In ch. 43. 2, Azariah.

¹amongst us, if we do not even according to all the word wherewith the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto 8 Jeremiah. Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the 9 greatest, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to ²present your supplication 10 before him: If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil 11 that I have done unto you. Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, 12 and to deliver you from his hand. And I will grant you mercy, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return 13 to your own land. But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land; so that ye obey not the voice of the LORD your God; 14 saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we 15 dwell: now therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, O remnant of Judah: thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn 16 there; then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, ³shall follow hard after you there in Egypt; and 17 there ye shall die. So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will

bring upon them. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. The LORD hath spoken concerning you, O remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have testified unto you this day. For 20 ye have dealt deceitfully ⁴against your own souls; for ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it: and I 21 have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God in any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you. Now therefore 22 know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go to sojourn there.

43 AND it came to pass that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, wherewith the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words, then spake 2 Azariah the son of Hoshaiiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Ye shall not go into Egypt to sojourn there: but Baruch the 3 son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to death, and carry us away captives to Babylon. So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all 4 the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah. But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all the nations whither they had been driven to

1 Or, against

2 Or, lay

3 Heb. shall cleave after you.

4 Or, in your souls

6 sojourn in the land of Judah; the men, and the women, and the children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah; and they came into the land of Egypt; for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: and they came even to 7 Tahpanhes. Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, Take great stones in thine hand, and 8 hide them in mortar in the brickwork, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of 9 Judah; and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his 10 royal pavilion over them. And he shall come, and shall smite the land of Egypt; such as are for death *shall be given* to death, and such as are for captivity to captivity, and such as are for the sword 11 to the sword. And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth 12 from thence in peace. He shall also break the pillars of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with fire.

44 THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwelt in the land of Egypt, which dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, 2 saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, 3 and no man dwelleth therein; because

of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, nor ye, nor your fathers. Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. But they 5 hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. Wherefore my 6 fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as it is this day. Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the 7 God of hosts, the God of Israel: Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your own souls, to cut off from you man and woman, infant and suckling, out of the midst of Judah, to leave you none remaining; in that ye provoke me unto 8 anger with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to sojourn; that ye may be cut off, and that ye may be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? Have ye 9 forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? They are not hum- 10 bled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. Therefore thus saith 11 the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. And 12 I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed; in the land of Egypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even unto the

1 Or, lay them with mortar in the pavement (or square)

4 Or, The house of the sun

2 Or, glittering

3 Or, obelisks

Probably, Heliopolis or On.

greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not 16 hearken unto thee. But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of ²victuals, and were well, and 18 saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the 19 famine. And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to ³worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our 20 husbands? Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, even to all the people which had 21 given him that answer, saying, The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came 22 it not into his mind? so that the LORD

could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land become a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without inhabitant, as it is this day. Because ye have burned incense, and 23 because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as it is this day.

Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the 24 people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: thus saith the LORD 25 of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and with your hands have fulfilled it, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: establish then your vows, and perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the word 26 of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt: Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, As the Lord God liveth. Behold, I watch over them for 27 evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. And they that escape the sword 28 shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, few in number; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine, or theirs. And this shall be the 29 sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil: thus saith the LORD: 30 Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his

1 Heb. lift up their soul.

2 Heb. bread.

3 Or, pourtray

life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

45 THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, ¹unto thee, **3** O Baruch: Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added sorrow to my pain; I am weary with my groaning, **4** and I find no rest. Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in the whole **5** land. And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

46 THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations.

2 Of Egypt: concerning the army of Pharaoh-neco king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah. **3** Order ye the buckler and shield, and **4** draw near to battle. Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, **5** put on the coats of mail. Wherefore have I seen it? they are dismayed and are turned backward; and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: terror is on every side, **6** saith the LORD. Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Euphrates have they **7** stumbled and fallen. ²Who is this that riseth up like the Nile, whose waters toss

themselves like the rivers? Egypt riseth **8** up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith, I will rise up, I will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. Go up, ye horses; and rage, ye **9** chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush and Put, that handle the shield; and the Ludim, that handle and bend the bow. For that day is a *day* **10** of the Lord, the LORD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood: for the Lord, the LORD of hosts, hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates. Go up into Gilead, and take balm, **11** O virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain dost thou use many medicines; there is no healing for thee. The nations have heard **12** of thy shame, and the earth is full of thy cry: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

The word that the LORD spake to **13** Jeremiah the prophet, how that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in **14** Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand forth, and prepare thee; for the sword hath devoured round about thee. ³Why are thy **15** strong ones swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did ⁴drive them. He **16** made many to stumble, yea, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword. They cried there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath let the appointed time pass by. As I live, **18** saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, surely like Tabor among the mountains, and like Carmel by the sea, so shall he come. ⁵O thou daughter that **19** dwellest in Egypt, ⁶furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall become a

¹ Or, concerning ² Or, Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, like the rivers whose waters toss themselves? Egypt is like the Nile that riseth up &c. ³ Or, according to some ancient authorities, Why is thy strong one swept away? he stood not &c. ⁴ Or, thrust them down ⁵ Or, O thou that dwellest with the daughter of Egypt ⁶ Heb. make thee vessels of captivity.

desolation, and shall be burnt up, with-
 20 out inhabitant. Egypt is a very fair
 heifer; *but* ¹destruction out of the north
 21 is come, ²it is come. Also her hired men
 in the midst of her are like calves of the
 stall; for they also are turned back, they
 are fled away together, they did not
 stand: for the day of their calamity is
 come upon them, the time of their visita-
 22 tion. ³The sound thereof shall go like
 the serpent; for they shall march with
 an army, and come against her with
 23 axes, as hewers of wood. They shall cut
 down her forest, saith the LORD, ⁴though
 it cannot be searched; because they are
 more than the locusts, and are innumera-
 24 ble. The daughter of Egypt shall be
 put to shame; she shall be delivered into
 the hand of the people of the north. The
 LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith:
 Behold, I will punish Amon of No, and
 Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her gods, and
 her kings; even Pharaoh, and them that
 26 trust in him: and I will deliver them
 into the hand of those that seek their
 lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-
 rezzar king of Babylon, and into the
 hand of his servants: and afterwards it
 shall be inhabited, as in the days of old,
 27 saith the LORD. But fear not thou, O
 Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed,
 O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from
 afar, and thy seed from the land of their
 captivity; and Jacob shall return, and
 shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall
 28 make him afraid. Fear not thou, O
 Jacob my servant, saith the LORD; for I
 am with thee: for I will make a full end
 of all the nations whither I have driven
 thee, but I will not make a full end of
 thee; but I will correct thee with judge-
 ment, and will in no wise ⁵leave thee
 unpunished.

47 THE word of the LORD that came
 to Jeremiah the prophet concern-
 ing the Philistines, before that Pharaoh
 smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, waters

rise up out of the north, and shall be-
 come an overflowing stream, and shall
 overflow the land and all that is therein,
 the city and them that dwell therein:
 and the men shall cry, and all the in-
 habitants of the land shall howl. At the ³
 noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his
 strong ones, at the rushing of his chariots,
 at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers
 look not back to their children for feeble-
 ness of hands; because of the day that ⁴
 cometh to spoil all the Philistines, to cut
 off from Tyre and Zidon every helper
 that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil
 the Philistines, the remnant of the ⁵isle
 of Caphtor. Baldness is come upon ⁵
 Gaza; Ashkelon is brought to nought,
 the remnant of their valley: how long
 wilt thou cut thyself? O thou sword of ⁶
 the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be
 quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard;
 rest, and be still. How canst thou be ⁷
 quiet, seeing the LORD hath given ⁷thee
 a charge? against Ashkelon, and against
 the sea shore, there hath he appointed it.

48 OF Moab. Thus saith the LORD
 of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe
 unto Nebo! for it is laid waste; Kiria-
 thaim is put to shame, it is taken: ⁸Mis-
 gab is put to shame and ⁹broken down.
 The praise of Moab is no more; in Hesh- ²
 bon they have devised evil against her,
 Come, and let us cut her off from being
 a nation. Thou also, O Madmen, shalt
 be brought to silence; the sword shall
 pursue thee. The sound of a cry from ³
 Horonaim, spoiling and great destruc-
 tion! Moab is destroyed; her little ones ⁴
 have caused a cry to be heard. For by ⁵
 the ascent of Luhith with continual
 weeping shall they go up; for in the
 going down of Horonaim they have
 heard the distress of the cry of destruc-
 tion. Flee, save your lives, and be like ⁶
 the heath in the wilderness. For, because ⁷
 thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy
 treasures, thou also shalt be taken: and
 Chemosh shall go forth into captivity,

¹ Or, the gadfly

² Or, according to many ancient authorities, upon her

is like that of the serpent as it goeth

⁷ Heb. it.

⁸ Or, the high fort

⁴ Or, for

⁹ Or, dismayed

⁵ Or, hold thee guiltless

³ Or, Her sound

⁶ Or, sea coast

8 his priests and his princes together. And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed; as the LORD hath spoken. Give wings unto Moab, ¹that she may fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a desolation, without any to dwell therein. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD ²negligently, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his scent is not changed. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him them that ³pour off, and they shall ³pour him off; and they shall empty his vessels, and break their ⁴bottles in pieces. And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence. How say ye, We are mighty men, and valiant men for the war? Moab is laid waste, and ⁵they are gone up into her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts. The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast. All ye that are round about him, bemoan him, and all ye that know his name; say, How is the strong ⁶staff broken, the beautiful rod! O thou daughter that ⁷dwestest in Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab is come up against thee, he hath destroyed thy strong holds. O ⁸inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espy: ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth; say, What hath been done? Moab is put to shame; for it is ⁹broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is laid waste. And judgement is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahzah, and upon Mephaath; and upon

Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim; and upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon; and upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, ²⁴and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. The horn of Moab ²⁵is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD. Make ye him drunken; for ²⁶he magnified himself against the LORD: and Moab shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision. For was not ²⁷Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for as often as thou speakest of him, thou waggest the head. O ye inhabitants of Moab, leave the ²⁸cities, and dwell in the rock; and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth. We have ²⁹heard of the pride of Moab, *that* he is very proud; his loftiness, and his pride, and his arrogancy, and the haughtiness of his heart. I know his wrath, saith the ³⁰LORD, that it is nought; his boastings have wrought nothing. Therefore will ³¹I howl for Moab; yea, I will cry out for all Moab: for the men of Kir-heres shall they mourn. With more than the weeping of Jazer will I weep for thee, O vine of Sibmah: thy branches passed over the sea, they reached even to the sea of Jazer: upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage the spoiler is fallen. And ³²gladness and joy is taken away, from the fruitful field and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to cease from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; the shouting shall be no shouting. From the cry of Heshbon even unto ³⁴Elcaleh, even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, ³⁵to Eglath-shelishiyah: for the waters of Nimrim also shall become ³⁶desolate. Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high place, and him that burneth incense to his gods. Therefore mine heart soundeth for Moab like pipes, and mine heart soundeth like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: therefore the abun-

¹ Or, for she must fly: and her cities &c.
jars
⁵ Or, her cities are gone up in smoke
inhabitants
⁹ Or, dismayed

² Or, deceitfully
⁶ Or, sceptre

³ Heb. tilt (a vessel).
⁷ Or, art seated

⁴ Or,
⁸ Heb.
desolations.

¹⁰ Or, as an heifer of three years old

37 dance that he hath gotten is perished. For every head is bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands are cuttings, 38 and upon the loins sackcloth. On all the housetops of Moab and in the streets thereof there is lamentation every where: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD. 39 How is it broken down! *how* do they howl! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab become a derision and a dismaying to all that are round about him. For thus saith the LORD: Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread out his wings against 41 Moab. ²Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the heart of the mighty men of Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. 42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon her, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD. ³They that fled stand without strength under the shadow of Heshbon: ⁴for a fire is gone forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and hath devoured the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous 46 ones. Woe unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh is undone: for thy sons are taken away captive, and thy daughters into captivity. Yet will I ⁵bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

49 OF the children of Ammon. Thus saith the LORD: Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth ⁶Malcam ⁷possess Gad, and his people ²dwell in the cities thereof? Therefore,

behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard against Rabbah of the children of Ammon; and it shall become a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel ³possess them that did ²possess him, saith the LORD. Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled; cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro among the fences; for ⁴Malcam shall go into captivity, his priests and his princes together. ⁸Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me? Behold, I will bring a fear upon ⁵thee, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, from all that are round about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to gather up him that wandereth. But afterward ⁶I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

Of Edom. Thus saith the LORD of ⁷hosts: Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished? Flee ye, turn ⁸back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I shall visit him. If grapegatherers came to thee, ⁹would they not leave some gleanings? if thieves by night, would they not destroy till they had enough? But ¹⁰I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not. Leave thy fatherless children, ¹¹I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me. For thus saith the LORD: Behold, they ¹⁰to whom it pertained not to drink of the cup shall assuredly drink; and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely

¹ Or, *howl ye!* ² Or, *The cities are taken* ³ Or, *Fleeing because of the force they stand under*
⁴ Or, *but* See Num. 21. 28, 29. ⁵ Or, *return to* ⁶ Or, *their king* ⁷ Or, *inherit* ⁸ Or, *Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away* ⁹ Or, *they will leave no gleanings*
¹⁰ Or, *whose judgement was not*

13 drink. For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be
 14 perpetual wastes. I have heard tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, Gather yourselves together, and come against
 15 her, and rise up to the battle. For, behold, I have made thee small among the
 16 nations, and despised among men. As for thy terribleness, the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of ¹the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from
 17 thence, saith the LORD. And Edom shall become an astonishment: every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and
 18 shall hiss at all the plagues thereof. As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn
 19 therein. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the ²pride of Jordan ³against the strong habitation: ⁴but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me? There-
 20 fore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely
 21 ⁵they shall drag them away, *even* the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their ⁶habitation ⁷desolate with
 22 them. The earth trembleth at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise
 23 whereof is heard in the Red Sea. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread out his wings against Bozrah: and the heart of the mighty men of Edom at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

Of Damascus. Hamath is ashamed, 23 and Arpad; for they have heard evil tidings, they are melted away: there is ⁸sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet. Damascus is waxed feeble, she turneth 24 herself to flee, and trembling hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in travail. How is the city of praise not forsaken, 25 the city of my joy? Therefore her young 26 men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith the LORD of hosts. And 27 I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

Of Kedar, and of the kingdoms of 28 Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote.

Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the children of the east. Their tents and their flocks shall 29 they take; they shall carry away for themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels: and they shall cry unto them, Terror on every side. Flee ye, wander far off, dwell deep, O ye 30 inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you. Arise, get 31 you up unto a nation that is at ease, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD; which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone. And their camels shall be 32 a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter unto all winds them that have the corners of *their hair* polled; and I will bring their calamity from every side of them, saith the LORD. And Hazor shall be a dwelling place of 33 jackals, a desolation for ever: no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

The word of the LORD that came to 34 Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah

¹ Or, *Sela*. See 2 Kings 14. 7.
 for I will suddenly drive them away
 pastures

² Or, *swelling*
³ Or, the little ones of the flock shall drag them away
⁴ Or, *astonished* at them

⁵ Or, *unto the permanent pastures*
⁶ Or, *care*

⁷ Or, *care*
⁸ Or, *care*

35 king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.
 36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither 'the outcasts of Elam shall not
 37 come. And I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:
 38 and I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence king and
 39 princes, saith the LORD. But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

50 THE word that the LORD spake concerning Babylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is put to shame, Merodach is ²dismayed; her images are put to shame, her
 3 idols are ²dismayed. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they are fled,
 4 they are gone, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together; they shall go on their way weeping, and
 5 shall seek the LORD their God. They shall inquire concerning Zion with their faces ³thitherward, saying, Come ye, and ⁴join yourselves to the LORD in an everlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten.
 6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from moun-

tain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place. All that found them have ⁷devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers. Flee out of the midst of ⁸Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks. For, lo, I will stir up ⁹and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of ⁵an expert mighty man; ⁶none shall return in vain. And Chaldea shall be a spoil: ¹⁰all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD. Because ye are glad, because ¹¹ye rejoice, O ye that plunder mine heritage, because ye are wanton as an heifer ⁷that treadeth out *the corn*, and neigh as strong horses; your mother shall be sore ¹²ashamed; she that bare you shall be confounded: behold, she shall be the hindermost of the nations, a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert. Because of the wrath ¹³of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues. Set yourselves in array against Babylon ¹⁴round about, all ye that bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD. Shout ¹⁵against her round about; she hath ⁸submitted herself; her bulwarks are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD; take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her. Cut off the sower from Babylon, and ¹⁶him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

Israel is a scattered sheep; the lions ¹⁷have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this

¹ Another reading is, *the everlasting outcasts*.
⁴ Or, *they shall join themselves*
 childless

⁶ Or, *that returneth not*

² Or, *broken down*

⁵ Or, according to another reading, *a mighty man that maketh*

⁷ Or, *at grass*

³ Heb. *hitherward*.
⁸ Heb. *given her hand*.

Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath
 18 broken his bones. Therefore thus saith
 the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:
 Behold, I will punish the king of Bab-
 ylon and his land, as I have punished
 19 the king of Assyria. And I will bring
 Israel again to his ¹pasture, and he shall
 feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul
 shall be satisfied upon the hills of E-
 20 phraim and in Gilead. In those days,
 and in that time, saith the LORD, the
 iniquity of Israel shall be sought for,
 and there shall be none; and the sins
 of Judah, and they shall not be found:
 for I will pardon them whom I leave as
 a remnant.

21 Go up against the land of ²Merathaim,
 even against it, and against the inhabit-
 ants of ³Pekod: slay and utterly destroy
 after them, saith the LORD, and do ac-
 cording to all that I have commanded
 22 thee. A sound of battle is in the land,
 23 and of great destruction. How is the
 hammer of the whole earth cut asunder
 and broken! how is Babylon become a
 24 desolation among the nations! I have
 laid a snare for thee, and thou art also
 taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not
 aware: thou art found, and also caught,
 because thou hast striven against the
 25 LORD. The LORD hath opened his ar-
 moury, and hath brought forth the wea-
 pons of his indignation: for the Lord,
 the LORD of hosts, hath a work *to do* in
 26 the land of the Chaldeans. Come against
 her ⁵from the utmost border, open her
⁶storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and
⁷destroy her utterly: let nothing of her
 27 be left. Slay all her bullocks; let them
 go down to the slaughter: woe unto
 them! for their day is come, the time of
 28 their visitation. The voice of them that
 flee and escape out of the land of Bab-
 ylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance
 of the LORD our God, the vengeance of
 29 his temple. Call together ⁸the archers
 against Babylon, all them that bend the
 bow; camp against her round about; let
 none thereof escape: recompense her

according to her work; according to all
 that she hath done, do unto her: for she
 hath been proud against the LORD,
 against the Holy One of Israel. There- 30
 fore shall her young men fall in her
 streets, and all her men of war shall be
 brought to silence in that day, saith the
 LORD. Behold, I am against thee, ⁹O 31
 thou proud one, saith the Lord, the
 LORD of hosts: for thy day is come, the
 time that I will visit thee. And ¹⁰the 32
 proud one shall stumble and fall, and
 none shall raise him up: and I will kindle
 a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all
 that are round about him.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The 33
 children of Israel and the children of
 Judah are oppressed together: and all
 that took them captives hold them fast;
 they refuse to let them go. Their re- 34
 deemer is strong; the LORD of hosts is
 his name: he shall thoroughly plead their
 cause, that he may give rest to the earth,
 and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
 A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the 35
 LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Bab-
 ylon, and upon her princes, and upon
 her wise men. A sword is upon the 36
¹¹boasters, and they shall dote: a sword
 is upon her mighty men, and they shall
 be dismayed. A sword is upon their 37
 horses, and upon their chariots, and
 upon all the mingled people that are in
 the midst of her, and they shall become
 as women: a sword is upon her treasures,
 and they shall be robbed. A drought is 38
 upon her waters, and they shall be dried
 up: for it is a land of graven images,
 and they are mad upon ¹²idols. There- 39
 fore the wild beasts of the desert with
 the ¹³wolves shall dwell there, and the
 ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall
 be no more inhabited for ever; neither
 shall it be dwelt in from generation to
 generation. As when God overthrew 40
 Sodom and Gomorrah and the neigh-
 bour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so
 shall no man dwell there, neither shall
 any son of man sojourn therein. Behold, 41

¹ Or, fold
 from every quarter

² That is, Double rebellion.
⁶ Or, granaries

³ That is, Visitation.
⁷ Heb. devote her.

⁴ Heb. devote.
⁸ Or, many

⁹ Heb. O Pride.

¹⁰ Heb. Pride.

¹¹ Heb. boastings.

¹² Heb. terrors.

¹³ Heb. howling creatures.

a people cometh from the north; and a great nation, and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon. The king of Babylon hath heard the fame of them, and his hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the pride of Jordan against the strong habitation: but I will suddenly make them run away from her; and who-so is chosen, him will I appoint over her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me? Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely they shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them. At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth trembleth, and the cry is heard among the nations.

51 THUS saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in ¹Leb-kamai, a destroying wind. And I will send unto Babylon ²strangers, that shall fan her; and they shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. ³Let not the archer bend his bow, and let him not lift himself up in his coat of mail: and spare ye not her young men; ⁴destroy ye utterly all her host. And they shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, and thrust through in her streets. For Israel is not forsaken, nor Judah, of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land is full of guilt against the Holy One of Israel. Flee out of the midst of Bab-

ylon, and save every man his life; be not cut off in her iniquity: for it is the time of the LORD's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence. Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies. The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God. Make ⁵sharp the arrows; ⁶hold firm the shields: the LORD hath stirred up the spirit of the kings of the Medes; because his device is against Babylon, to destroy it: for it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple. Set up a standard against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake concerning the inhabitants of Babylon. O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, the measure of thy ⁷covetousness. The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with the cankerworm; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens: when he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. Every man is become brutish and is without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven

¹ That is, *The heart of them that rise up against me.* According to ancient tradition, a cypher for *Casdim*, that is, Chaldaea. ² Or, *fanners*. ³ Or, as otherwise read, *Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifeth himself up &c.* ⁴ Heb. *devote ye all &c.* ⁵ Or, *bright* Heb. *clean*. ⁶ Heb. *fill*. ⁷ Or, *suits of armour* ⁸ Or, *dishonest gain*

image: for his molten image is falsehood,
 18 and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.
 19 The portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.
 20 Thou art my ¹battle axe and weapons of war: and with thee will I break in pieces the nations; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms; and with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider;
 22 and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and him that rideth therein; and with thee will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces the old man and the youth; and with thee will I break in pieces the
 23 young man and the maid; and with thee will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of *oxen*; and with thee will I break in pieces
 24 ²governors and deputies. And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.
 25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee
 26 a burnt mountain. And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD. Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, ³prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz: appoint a marshal against her; cause the horses to come up as the
 28 rough cankerworm. ³Prepare against her the nations, the kings of the Medes, the governors thereof, and all the deputies thereof, and all the land of his
 29 dominion. And the land trembleth and

is in pain: for the purposes of the LORD against Babylon do stand, to make the land of Babylon a desolation, without inhabitant. The mighty men of Babylon 30 have forborne to fight, they remain in their strong holds; their might hath failed; they are become as women: her dwelling places are set on fire; her bars are broken. One post shall run to meet 31 another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken on every quarter: and the 32 ⁴passages are surprised, and the ⁵reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the 33 God of Israel: The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor at the time when it is trodden; yet a little while, and the time of harvest shall come for her. Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon 34 hath devoured ⁶me, he hath crushed ⁶me, he hath made ⁶me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed ⁶me up like a dragon, he hath filled his maw with my delicates; he hath cast ⁶me out. ⁷The violence 35 done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the ⁸inhabitant of Zion say; and, My blood be upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, 36 I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her fountain dry. And 37 Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for jackals, an astonishment, and an hissing, without inhabitant. They 38 shall roar together like young lions; they shall growl as lions' whelps. When they 39 are heated, I will make their feast, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD. I will 40 bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats. How 41 is Sheshach taken! and the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become ⁹a desolation among the nations! The sea is come up upon Babylon: she 42

¹ Or, maid ² Or, lieutenants ³ Heb. sanctify. ⁴ Or, fords ⁵ Or, marshes Heb. pools.
 6 Another reading is, us. ⁷ Heb. My wrong and my flesh. ⁸ Heb. inhabitress. ⁹ Or, an
 astonishment

is covered with the ¹multitude of the
 43 waves thereof. Her cities are become ²a
 desolation, a dry land, and a desert, a
 land wherein no man dwelleth, neither
 44 doth any son of man pass thereby. And
 I will ³do judgement upon Bel in Bab-
 ylon, and I will bring forth out of his
 mouth that which he hath swallowed
 up; and the nations shall not flow to-
 gether any more unto him: yea, the wall
 of Babylon shall fall.
 45 My people, go ye out of the midst of
 her, and save yourselves every man from
 46 the fierce anger of the LORD. And let not
 your heart faint, neither fear ye for the
 rumour that shall be heard in the land;
 for a rumour shall come one year, and
 after that in another year *shall come* a
 rumour, and violence in the land, ruler
 47 against ruler. Therefore, behold, the
 days come, that I will do judgement
 upon the graven images of Babylon, and
 her whole land shall be ashamed; and
 all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.
 48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all
 that is therein, shall sing for joy over
 Babylon; for the spoilers shall come
 unto her from the north, saith the LORD.
 49 'As Babylon hath caused the slain of
 Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall
 50 the slain of all the ⁵land. Ye that have
 escaped the sword, go ye, stand not
 still; remember the LORD from afar, and
 51 let Jerusalem come into your mind. We
 are ashamed, because we have heard
 reproach; confusion hath covered our
 faces: for strangers are come into the
 52 sanctuaries of the LORD's house. Where-
 fore, behold, the days come, saith the
 LORD, that I will do judgement upon her
 graven images; and through all her land
 53 the wounded shall groan. Though Bab-
 ylon should mount up to heaven, and
 though she should fortify the height of
 her strength, yet from me shall spoilers
 54 come unto her, saith the LORD. The
 sound of a cry from Babylon, and of
 great destruction from the land of the
 55 Chaldeans! for the LORD spoileth Bab-

ylon, and destroyeth out of her the great
 voice; and their waves roar like many
 waters, the noise of their voice is uttered:
 for the spoiler is come upon her, even 56
 upon Babylon, and her mighty men are
 taken, their bows are broken in pieces:
 for the LORD is a God of recompences,
 he shall surely requite. And I will make 57
 drunk her princes and her wise men, her
 governors and her deputies, and her
 mighty men; and they shall sleep a per-
 petual sleep, and not wake, saith the
 King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.
 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: 'The 58
 broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly
⁷overthrown, and her high gates shall
 be burned with fire; and the peoples
 shall labour for vanity, and the nations
 for the fire; and they shall be weary.

The word which Jeremiah the prophet 59
 commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah,
 the son of Mahseiah, when he went with
 Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon
 in the fourth year of his reign. Now
 Seraiah was ⁸chief chamberlain. And 60
 Jeremiah wrote in ⁹a book all the evil
 that should come upon Babylon, even
 all these words that are written concern-
 ing Babylon. And Jeremiah said to 61
 Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon,
¹⁰then see that thou read all these words,
 and say, O LORD, thou hast spoken con- 62
 cerning this place, to cut it off, that none
 shall dwell therein, neither man nor
 beast, but that it shall be desolate for
 ever. And it shall be, when thou hast 63
 made an end of reading this book, that
 thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it
 into the midst of Euphrates: and thou 64
 shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and
 shall not rise again because of the evil
 that I will bring ¹¹upon her: and they
 shall be weary.

Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

52 ZEDEKIAH was one and twenty
 years old when he began to reign;
 and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem:

1 Or, tumult 2 Or, an astonishment 3 Heb. visit upon. 4 Or, Both Babylon is to fall,
 O ye slain of Israel, and at &c. 5 Or, earth 6 Or, The walls of broad Babylon 7 Or,
 made bare 8 Or, quartermaster 9 Or, one book 10 Or, and shalt see, and read . . . then
 shalt thou say &c. 11 Or, upon her. And they shall be weary: thus far &c.

and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.
 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all
 3 that Jehoiakim had done. For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence: and Zedekiah rebelled against the king of
 4 Babylon. And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about.
 5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh
 6 year of king Zedekiah. In the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people
 7 of the land. Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about:) and they went by the way
 8 of the Arabah. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from
 9 him. Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he
 10 gave judgement upon him. And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the
 11 princes of Judah in Riblah. And he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.
 12 Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, which stood before
 13 the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem: and he burned the house of the LORD, and

the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even ²every great house, burned he with fire. And all the army
 14 of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about. Then
 15 Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the poorest sort of the people, and the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the ³multitude. But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. And
 17 the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brasen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. The pots also, and the shovels,
 18 and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And the cups, and the firepans, and
 19 the basons, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the bowls; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. The two pillars,
 20 the one sea, and the twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight. And as for the pillars,
 21 the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. And
 22 a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of the one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and the second pillar also had like unto these, and pomegranates. And
 23 there were ninety and six pomegranates ⁴on the sides; all the pomegranates were an hundred upon the network round about. And the captain of the guard
 24 took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zeph-

1 Heb. spake judgements with him.

2 Or, every great man's house

3 Or, artificers

4 Or, on the outside Heb. towards the four winds.

aniah the second priest, and the three
 25 keepers of the ¹door: and out of the city
 he took an ²officer that was set over the
 men of war; and seven men of them that
 saw the king's face, which were found
 in the city; and the scribe of the captain
 of the host, who mustered the people of
 the land; and threescore men of the peo-
 ple of the land, that were found in the
 26 midst of the city. And Nebuzaradan the
 captain of the guard took them, and
 brought them to the king of Babylon to
 27 Riblah. And the king of Babylon smote
 them, and put them to death at Riblah
 in the land of Hamath. So Judah was
 carried away captive out of his land.
 28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-
 rezzar carried away captive: in the
 seventh year three thousand Jews and
 29 three and twenty: in the eighteenth year
 of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away cap-
 tive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty
 30 and two persons: in the three and twen-

tieth year of Nebuchadrezzar Nebuzar-
 adan the captain of the guard carried
 away captive of the Jews seven hundred
 forty and five persons: all the persons
 were four thousand and six hundred.

And it came to pass in the seven and 31
 thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoia-
 achin king of Judah, in the twelfth
 month, in the five and twentieth day of
 the month, that Evil-merodach king of
 Babylon, in the *first* year of his reign,
 lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of
 Judah, and brought him forth out of
 prison; and he spake kindly to him, and 32
 set his throne above the throne of the
 kings that were with him in Babylon.
 And he changed his prison garments, 33
 and did eat bread before him continu-
 ally all the days of his life. And for his 34
 allowance, there was a continual allow-
 ance given him of the king of Babylon,
 every day a portion until the day of his
 death, all the days of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH

1 HOW doth the city sit solitary, that
 was full of people!
How is she become as a widow!
 She that was great among the nations,
 and princess among the provinces,
How is she become tributary!
 2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her
 tears are on her cheeks;
 Among all her lovers she hath none to
 comfort her:
 All her friends have dealt treacherously
 with her,
 They are become her enemies.
 3 Judah is gone into ³captivity because of
 affliction, and because of great servi-
 tude;
 She dwelleth among the heathen, she
 findeth no rest:
 All her persecutors overtook her within
 the straits.

The ways of Zion do mourn, because 4
 none come to the ⁴solemn assembly;
 All her gates are desolate, her priests do
 sigh:
 Her virgins are afflicted, and she herself
 is in bitterness.
 Her adversaries are become the head, 5
 her enemies prosper;
 For the LORD hath afflicted her for the
 multitude of her transgressions:
 Her young children are gone into cap-
 tivity before the adversary.
 And from the daughter of Zion all her 6
⁵majesty is departed:
 Her princes are become like harts that
 find no pasture,
 And they are gone without strength be-
 fore the pursuer.
 Jerusalem remembereth in the days of 7
 her affliction and of her ⁶miseries

1 Heb. threshold.

2 Or, eunuch

3 Or, exile
4 Or, wanderings

5 Or, appointed feast

6 Or, beauty

All her pleasant things that were from
the days of old:

When her people fell into the hand of
the adversary, and none did help her,
The adversaries saw her, they did mock
at her ¹desolations.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; there-
fore she ²is become as an unclean
thing:

All that honoured her despise her, be-
cause they have seen her nakedness:
Yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness was in her skirts; she
remembered not her latter end;

Therefore is she come down wonder-
fully; she hath no comforter:

Behold, O LORD, my affliction; for the
enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand
upon all her pleasant things:

For she hath seen that the heathen are
entered into her sanctuary,

Concerning whom thou didst command
that they should not enter into thy
congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread;

They have given their pleasant things
for meat to refresh the soul:

See, O LORD, and behold; for I am
become vile.

12 Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by?
Behold, and see if there be any sorrow
like unto my sorrow, which is done
unto me,

³Wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*
in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From on high hath he sent fire into my
bones, and it prevaileth against them:

He hath spread a net for my feet, he
hath turned me back;

He hath made me desolate and faint all
the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound
by his hand;

They are knit together, they are come
up upon my neck; he hath made my
strength to ⁴fail:

The Lord hath delivered me into their
hands, ⁵against whom I am not able
to stand.

The Lord hath set at nought all my ¹⁵
mighty men in the midst of me;

He hath called a solemn assembly
against me to crush my young men:

The Lord hath trodden as in a wine-
press the virgin daughter of Ju-
dah.

For these things I weep; mine eye, mine ¹⁶
eye runneth down with water;

Because the comforter that should re-
fresh my soul is far from me:

My children are desolate, because the
enemy hath prevailed.

Zion spreadeth forth her hands; there ¹⁷
is none to comfort her;

The LORD hath commanded concerning
Jacob, that they that are round about
him should be his adversaries:

Jerusalem is among them as an unclean
thing.

The LORD is righteous; for I have re- ¹⁸
belled against his commandment:

Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, and
behold my sorrow:

My virgins and my young men are gone
into captivity.

I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived ¹⁹
me:

My priests and mine elders gave up the
ghost in the city,

While they sought them meat to refresh
their souls.

Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress; ²⁰
my bowels are troubled;

Mine heart is turned within me; for I
have grievously rebelled:

Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home
there is as death.

They have heard that I sigh; there is ²¹
none to comfort me;

All mine enemies have heard of my
trouble; they are glad that thou hast
done it:

Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast
proclaimed, and they shall be like
unto me.

Let all their wickedness come before ²²
thee;

And do unto them, as thou hast done
unto me for all my transgressions:

1 Heb. ceasings.

2 Or, is removed

3 Or, Whom the LORD hath afflicted

4 Heb. stumble.

5 Or, from whom I am not able to rise up

For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

2 HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger!

He hath cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel,
And hath not remembered his footstool in the day of his anger.

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied;

He hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah;
He hath brought them down to the ground:

He hath profaned the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in fierce anger ¹all the horn of Israel;

He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy:

And he hath burned up Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy, he hath stood with his right hand as an adversary,

And hath slain all that were pleasant to the eye:

²In the tent of the daughter of Zion he hath poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord is become as an enemy, he hath swallowed up Israel;

He hath swallowed up all her palaces, he hath destroyed his strong holds:

And he hath multiplied in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his ³tabernacle, as if it were of a garden;

He hath destroyed his place of assembly: The Lord hath caused ⁴solemn assembly

and sabbath to be forgotten in Zion,
And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary,

He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces:

They have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn assembly.

The Lord hath purposed to destroy the **8** wall of the daughter of Zion;

He hath stretched out the line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from ⁵destroying:

But he hath made the rampart and wall to lament; they languish together.

Her gates are sunk into the ground; **9** he hath destroyed and broken her bars:

Her king and her princes are among the nations where the law is not;

Yea, her prophets find no vision from the Lord.

The elders of the daughter of Zion sit **10** upon the ground, they keep silence;

They have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth:

The virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels **11** are troubled,

My liver is poured upon the earth, for the ⁶destruction of the daughter of my people;

Because the young children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

They say to their mothers, Where is **12** corn and wine?

When they swoon as the wounded in the streets of the city,

When their soul is poured out into their mothers' bosom.

What shall I ⁷testify unto thee? what **13** shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem?

What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion?

For thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

Thy prophets have seen visions for thee **14** of vanity and foolishness;

And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to bring again thy captivity:

¹ Or, every horn

² Or, On
swallowing up.

³ Or, booth
⁶ Or, breach

Or, hedge

⁴ Or, appointed feast

⁵ Heb.

⁷ Or, take to witness for thee

But have seen for thee 'burdens of vanity and 'causes of banishment.

- 15 All that pass by clap their hands at thee;
They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*:

Is this the city that men called The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

- 16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth wide against thee;

They hiss and gnash the teeth; they say,
We have swallowed her up;

Certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

- 17 The LORD hath done that which he devised;

He hath 'fulfilled his word that he commanded in the days of old;

He hath thrown down, and hath not pitied:

And he hath caused the enemy to rejoice over thee,

He hath exalted the horn of thine adversaries.

- 18 Their heart cried unto the Lord:

O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night;
Give thyself no respite; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

- 19 Arise, cry out in the night, at the beginning of the watches;

Pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord:

Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children,

That faint for hunger at the top of every street.

- 20 See, O LORD, and behold, to whom thou hast done thus!

Shall the women eat their fruit, the children that are dandled in the hands?

Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

- 21 The youth and the old man lie on the ground in the streets;

My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword:

Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast slaughtered, *and* not pitied.

Thou hast called, as in the day of a 22 solemn assembly, my terrors on every side,

And there was none that escaped or remained in the day of the LORD's anger:

Those that I have dandled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

3 I AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

He hath led me and caused me to walk 2 in darkness 'and not in light.

Surely against me he turneth his hand 3 again and again all the day.

My flesh and my skin hath he 'made old; 4 he hath broken my bones.

He hath builded against me, and com- 5 passed me with gall and travail.

He hath made me to dwell in dark 6 places, as those that have been long dead.

He hath fenced me about, that I cannot 7 go forth; he hath made my chain heavy.

Yea, when I cry and call for help, he 8 shutteth out my prayer.

He hath fenced up my ways with hewn 9 stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

He is unto me as a bear lying in wait, as 10 a lion in secret places.

He hath turned aside my ways, and 11 pulled me in pieces; he hath made me desolate.

He hath bent his bow, and set me as a 12 mark for the arrow.

He hath caused the 'shafts of his quiver 13 to enter into my reins.

I am become a derision to all my people; 14 and their song all the day.

He hath filled me with bitterness, he 15 hath sated me with wormwood.

He hath also broken my teeth with 16 gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

1 Or, oracles

2 Or, things to draw thee aside

5 Or, worn out

3 Or, finished

6 Heb. sons.

4 Or, without light

17 And thou hast ¹removed my soul far off from peace; I forgot prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength is perished, and mine expectation from the LORD.

19 Remember mine affliction and my ²misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is bowed down within me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 *It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.*

23 They are new every morning; great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 ³Let him sit alone and keep silence, because he hath laid it upon him.

29 Let him put his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

30 Let him give his cheek to him that smiteth him; let him be filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

32 For though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict ⁴willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under foot all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD ⁵approveth not.

Who is he that saith, and it cometh to 37 pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?

Out of the mouth of the Most High 38 cometh there not evil and good?

Wherefore doth a living man complain, 39 ⁶a man for the punishment of his sins?

Let us search and try our ways, and 40 turn again to the LORD.

Let us lift up our heart with our hands 41 unto God in the heavens.

We have transgressed and have re- 42 belled; thou hast not pardoned.

Thou hast ⁷covered with anger and pursued us; thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, 44 that *our* prayer should not pass through.

Thou hast made us *as* the offscouring 45 and refuse in the midst of the peoples.

All our enemies have opened their mouth 46 wide against us.

Fear and the pit are come upon us, 47 ⁸devastation and destruction.

Mine eye runneth down with rivers of 48 water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

Mine eye poureth down, and ceaseth 49 not, without any intermission,

Till the LORD look down, and behold 50 from heaven.

Mine eye affecteth my soul, because of 51 all the daughters of my city.

They have chased me sore like a bird, 52 that are mine enemies without cause.

They have cut off my life in the dun- 53 geon, and have cast a stone upon me.

Waters flowed over mine head; I said, 54 I am cut off.

I called upon thy name, O LORD, out 55 of the lowest dungeon.

¹ Or, cast off ² Or, wandering Or, outcast state ³ Or, He sitteth alone &c. (vv. 28-30)
⁴ Heb. from his heart. ⁵ Heb. seeth not. ⁶ Or, a man that is in his sins ⁷ Or, covered
 thyself ⁸ Or, tumult

56 Thou heardest my voice; hide not
thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest near in the day that I
called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear
not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes
of my soul; thou hast redeemed my
life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong;
judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and
all their devices against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O
LORD, and all their devices against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against
me, and their imagination against me
all the day.

63 Behold thou their sitting down, and
their rising up; I am their song.

64 Thou wilt render unto them a recom-
pense, O LORD, according to the work
of their hands.

65 Thou wilt give them ¹hardness of heart,
thy curse unto them.

66 Thou wilt pursue them in anger, and
destroy them from under the heavens
of the LORD.

4 HOW is the gold become dim! *how*
is the most pure gold changed!

The stones of the sanctuary are poured
out at the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, ²comparable
to fine gold,

How are they esteemed as earthen
pitchers, the work of the hands of the
potter!

3 Even the jackals draw out the breast,
they give suck to their young ones:

The daughter of my people is become
cruel, like the ostriches in the wilder-
ness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth
to the roof of his mouth for thirst:

The young children ask bread, and no
man breaketh it unto them.

They that did feed delicately are desolate ⁵
in the streets:

They that were brought up in scarlet
embrace dunghills.

For ³the iniquity of the daughter of my ⁶
people is greater than ⁴the sin of
Sodom,

That was overthrown as in a moment,
and no hands ⁵were laid upon her.

Her ⁶nobles were purer than snow, they ⁷
were whiter than milk,

They were more ruddy in body than
⁷rubies, their polishing was as of
sapphire:

Their visage is ⁸blacker than a coal; they ⁸
are not known in the streets:

Their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is
withered, it is become like a stick.

They that be slain with the sword are ⁹
better than they that be slain with
hunger;

For these ⁹pine away, stricken through,
for want of the fruits of the field.

The hands of the pitiful women have ¹⁰
sodden their own children;

They were their meat in the destruction
of the daughter of my people.

The LORD hath accomplished his fury, ¹¹
he hath poured out his fierce anger;

And he hath kindled a fire in Zion, which
hath devoured the foundations thereof.

The kings of the earth believed not, ¹²
neither all the inhabitants of the
world,

That the adversary and the enemy
should enter into the gates of Jeru-
salem.

*It is because of the sins of her prophets, ¹³
and the iniquities of her priests,*

That have shed the blood of the just in
the midst of her.

They wander as blind men in the ¹⁴
streets, they are polluted with blood,

So that men cannot touch their garments.
Depart ye, they cried unto them, Un- ¹⁵

clean! depart, depart, touch not:

¹⁰When they fled away and wandered,
men said among the nations, They
shall no more sojourn *here*.

¹ Or, blindness Heb. covering. ² Heb. that may be weighed against. ³ Or, the punishment of
the iniquity ⁴ Or, the punishment of the sin ⁵ Or, fell See 2 Sam. 3. 29. ⁶ Or, Nazirites
⁷ Or, corals ⁸ Heb. darker than blackness. ⁹ Heb. flow away. ¹⁰ Or, Yea

- 16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: They respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.
- 17 Our eyes do yet fail *in looking* for our vain help:
In our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save.
- 18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets:
Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.
- 19 Our pursuers were swifter than the eagles of the heaven:
They chased us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.
- 20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken in their pits;
Of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the nations.
- 21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz:
The cup shall pass through unto thee also; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.
- 22 ²The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion;
He will no more carry thee away into captivity:
He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom;
He will discover thy sins.

5 REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us:

Behold, and see our reproach.

- 2 Our inheritance is turned unto strangers, Our houses unto aliens.
- 3 We are orphans and fatherless, Our mothers are as widows.
- 4 We have drunken our water for money;
Our wood ³is sold unto us.
- 5 Our pursuers are upon our necks:

1 Heb. *face*. 2 Or, *Thine iniquity hath an end*
5 Or, *jackals* 6 Or, *sittest us king*

We are weary, and have no rest.
We have given the hand to the Egyptians,
And to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.
Our fathers have sinned, and are not; 7
And we have borne their iniquities.
Servants rule over us: 8
There is none to deliver us out of their hand.
We get our bread with the peril of our 9
lives
Because of the sword of the wilderness.
Our skin is black like an oven 10
Because of the burning heat of famine.
They ravished the women in Zion, 11
The maidens in the cities of Judah.
Princes were hanged up by their hand: 12
The faces of elders were not honoured.
The young men bare the mill, 13
And the children stumbled under the wood.
The elders have ceased from the gate, 14
The young men from their music.
The joy of our heart is ceased; 15
Our dance is turned into mourning.
The crown is fallen from our head: 16
Woe unto us! for we have sinned.
For this our heart is faint; 17
For these things our eyes are dim;
For the mountain of Zion, which is 18
desolate;
The foxes walk upon it.
Thou, O LORD, ⁶abidest for ever; 19
Thy throne is from generation to generation.
Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, 20
And forsake us so long time?
Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and 21
we shall be turned;
Renew our days as of old.
⁷But thou hast utterly rejected us, 22
Thou art very wroth against us.

3 Heb. *cometh for price*. 4 Or, *hot*
7 Or, *Unless thou . . . and art &c.*

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL

1 NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I was among the ¹captives by the river Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions **2** of God. In the fifth *day* of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, the word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand **4** of the LORD was there upon him. And I looked, and, behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire ²infoling itself, and a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof ³as the colour of ⁴amber, out of **5** the midst of the fire. And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. **6** And every one had four faces, and every **7** one of them had four wings. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour **8** of burnished brass. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides: and they four had their **9** faces and their wings *thus*; their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every **10** one straight forward. As for the likeness of their faces, they had the face of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they **11** four had also the face of an eagle. ⁵And their faces and their wings were separate above; two *wings* of every one were joined one to another, and two covered **12** their bodies. And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was

to go, they went; they turned not when they went. ⁶As for the likeness of the **13** living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches; it went up and down among the living creatures: and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. And the living creatures ran **14** and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning. Now as I beheld the living **15** creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth beside the living creatures, for each of the four faces thereof. The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel ⁷within a wheel. When they **17** went, they went upon their four sides: they turned not when they went. As **18** for their ⁸rings, they were high and dreadful; and they four had their rings full of eyes round about. And when the **19** living creatures went, the wheels went beside them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. Whithersoever **20** the spirit was to go, they went; thither was the spirit to go: and the wheels were lifted up ⁹beside them; for the spirit ¹⁰of the living creature was in the wheels. When those went, these went; and when **21** those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up ⁹beside them: for the spirit ¹⁰of the living creature was in the wheels. And over the head of the living **22** creature there was the likeness of a firmament, like the colour of the terrible ¹¹crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. And under the firmament were **23** their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two which covered

¹ Heb. captivity. ² Or, *flashing continually*
⁵ Or, *And thus were their faces; and their wings were* *etc.*
the living creatures was an appearance *etc.*
over against ¹⁰ Or, *of life* ¹¹ Or, *ice*

³ Or, *as amber to look upon* ⁴ Or, *electrum*
⁶ The Sept. has, *And in the midst of*
⁷ Heb. *in the midst of.* ⁸ Or, *felloes* ⁹ Or,

on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side, their bodies. 24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, like the voice of the Almighty, a noise of tumult like the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down 25 their wings. And there was a voice above the firmament that was over their heads: when they stood, they let down 26 their wings. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a man upon it above. And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire within it round about, from the appearance of his loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness round about him. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

2 AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak with thee. And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard him that 3 spake unto me. And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to nations that are rebellious, which have rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed 4 against me, even unto this very day. And the children are impudent and stiff-hearted; ⁵ I do send thee unto them: and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet 6 among them. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of

their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious. But 8 thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. And when I looked, 9 behold, an hand was put forth unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein; and he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourn-

3 ing, and woe. And he said unto me, 1 Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, and 2 he caused me to eat the roll. And he said 3 unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

And he said unto me, Son of man, go, 4 get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. For 5 thou art not sent to a people ⁶ of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel; not to many peoples 6 of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, if I sent thee to them, they would hearken unto thee. But the 7 house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are of an hard forehead and of a stiff heart. Behold, I 8 have made thy face hard against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads. As an adamant harder 9 than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. Moreover he said unto me, Son 10 of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears. And go, get thee 11

1 Or, for them

2 Or, it

3 Or, unto whom I send thee heavy of tongue.

4 Heb. deep of lip and

to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

- 12 Then the spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place. And I heard the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels ¹beside them, 14 even the noise of a great rushing. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away: and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, and the hand of the LORD was strong upon me. Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that ²dwelt by the river Chebar, ³and to where they ²dwelt; and I sat there astonished among them seven days.

- 16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. 18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and thou hast delivered thy soul.

And the hand of the LORD was there ²²upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the ⁴plain, and I will there talk with thee. Then I arose, and went ²³forth into the ⁴plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell on my face. Then the spirit ²⁴entered into me, and set me upon my feet; and he spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. But thou, son of man, behold, ²⁵they shall lay bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: and I will make thy ²⁶tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house. But when I speak with ²⁷thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbear, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

4 THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it a city, even Jerusalem: and lay siege against it, and build forts ²against it, and cast up a mount against it; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams against it round about. And take thou unto thee an iron ⁵pan, ³and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, ⁴and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.* For I have ap- ⁵pointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of days, even three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And again, when thou hast accomplished ⁶these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah: forty days, each day for a

1 Or, over against

2 Or, sat

3 Another reading is, and I sat where they sat.

4 Or, valley

5 Or, flat place

7 year, have I appointed it unto thee. And thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, with thine arm uncovered; 8 and thou shalt prophesy against it. And, behold, I lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast accomplished the 9 days of thy siege. Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof; *according to* the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even three hundred and ninety days, 10 shalt thou eat thereof. And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time 11 shalt thou eat it. And thou shalt drink water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. 12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in their sight with 13 dung that cometh out of man. And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their bread unclean, among the nations whither I will drive them. 14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts; neither came there a- 15 bominable flesh into my mouth. Then he said unto me, See, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou 16 shalt prepare thy bread thereon. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with carefulness; and they shall drink water by measure, and with 17 astonishment: that they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and pine away in their iniquity.

5 AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp sword, as a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, and shalt cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, 2 and ¹divide the hair. A third part shalt thou burn in the fire in the midst of the

city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with the sword round about it; and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them. And thou shalt take ²thereof 3 a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts. And of these again shalt thou 4 take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; therefrom shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

Thus saith the Lord GOD: This is 5 Jerusalem: I have set her in the midst of the nations, and countries are round about her. And she hath ³rebelled against 6 my judgements in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have rejected my judgements, and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them. There- 7 fore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye are turbulent more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done after the ⁴ordinances of the nations that are round about you; therefore thus saith 8 the Lord GOD: Behold, I, even I, am against thee; and I will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee that 9 which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. Therefore the 10 fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter unto all the winds. Wherefore, 11 as I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also ⁵diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, and I also will have no pity. A third part of thee shall die with the 12 pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a

¹ Heb. *divide them*. ² Heb. *thence*. ³ Or, *changed my judgements into wickedness*. ⁴ Heb. *judgements*. ⁵ Or, *withdraw mine eye that it shall not spare*. Another reading is, *hew thee down*.

third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will scatter unto all the winds, and will draw out a sword after them. Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will ¹satisfy my fury ²upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury upon them. Moreover I will make thee a desolation and a reproach, among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it: when I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread; and I will send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

6 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy ³unto them, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the ⁴water-courses and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. And your altars shall become desolate, and your sun-images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. And I will lay the carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and ⁵made desolate, and your idols may

be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be ⁶abolished. And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD. Yet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, how that ⁷I have been broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. And they shall know that I am the LORD: I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

Thus saith the Lord God: Smite with ⁸thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is ⁹besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick ¹⁰oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols. And I will stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate and waste, ¹¹from the wilderness toward Diblah, throughout all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel, An end: the end

¹ Heb. bring to rest. ² Or, toward ³ Or, against ⁴ Or, ravines ⁵ Or, bear their guilt
⁶ Heb. blotted out. ⁷ Or, according to most of the ancient versions, I have broken their &c.
⁸ Or, preserved ⁹ Or, terebinth ¹⁰ Or, more than

is come upon the four corners of the
 3 land. Now is the end upon thee, and I
 will send mine anger upon thee, and will
 judge thee according to thy ways; and
 I will bring upon thee all thine abomina-
 4 tions. And mine eye shall not spare thee,
 neither will I have pity: but I will bring
 thy ways upon thee, and thine abomina-
 tions shall be in the midst of thee: and
 ye shall know that I am the LORD.
 5 Thus saith the Lord GOD: An evil,
 6 an only evil; behold, it cometh. An end
 is come, the end is come, it awaketh
 7 against thee; behold, it cometh. ¹Thy
 doom is come unto thee, O inhabitant
 of the land: the time is come, the day is
 near; *a day of tumult, and not of joyful*
 8 shouting, ²upon the mountains. Now
 will I shortly pour out my fury upon
 thee, and accomplish mine anger against
 thee, and will judge thee according to
 thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all
 9 thine abominations. And mine eye shall
 not spare, neither will I have pity: I will
 bring upon thee according to thy ways,
 and thine abominations shall be in the
 midst of thee; and ye shall know that I
 10 the LORD do smite. Behold, the day,
 behold, it cometh: thy doom is gone
 forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride
 11 hath budded. Violence is risen up into
 a rod of wickedness; ³none of them *shall*
remain, nor of their multitude, nor of
 their wealth: neither shall there be ⁴emin-
 12 ency among them. The time is come,
 the day draweth near: let not the buyer
 rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath
 13 is upon all the multitude thereof. For
 the seller shall not return to that which
 is sold, ⁵although they be yet alive: for
 the vision is touching the whole multi-
 tude thereof, ⁶none shall return; neither
 shall any strengthen himself ⁷in the ini-
 14 quity of his life. They have blown the
 trumpet, and have made all ready; but
 none goeth to the battle: for my wrath
 15 is upon all the multitude thereof. The
 sword is without, and the pestilence and

the famine within: he that is in the field
 shall die with the sword; and he that is
 in the city, famine and pestilence shall
 devour him. But they that escape of 16
 them shall escape, and shall be on the
 mountains like doves of the valleys, all
 of them mourning, every one in his ini-
 quity. All hands shall be feeble, and all 17
 knees shall be weak as water. They shall 18
 also gird themselves with sackcloth, and
 horror shall cover them; and shame shall
 be upon all faces, and baldness upon all
 their heads. They shall cast their silver 19
 in the streets, and their gold shall be as
 an unclean thing; their silver and their
 gold shall not be able to deliver them in
 the day of the wrath of the LORD; they
 shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill
 their bowels: because it hath been the
 stumblingblock of their iniquity. As for 20
 the beauty of his ornament, ⁸he set it in
 majesty: but they made the images of
 their abominations *and* their detestable
 things ⁹therein: therefore have I made
 it unto them as an unclean thing. And 21
 I will give it into the hands of the stran-
 gers for a prey, and to the wicked of the
 earth for a spoil; and they shall profane
 it. My face will I turn also from them, 22
 and they shall profane my ¹⁰secret *place*:
 and robbers shall enter into it, and pro-
 fane it. Make the chain: for the land is 23
 full of ¹¹bloody crimes, and the city is
 full of violence. Wherefore I will bring 24
 the worst of the heathen, and they shall
 possess their houses: I will also make the
 pride of the strong to cease; and ¹²their
 holy places shall be profaned. ¹³Destruc- 25
 tion cometh; and they shall seek peace,
 and there shall be none. Mischief shall 26
 come upon mischief, and rumour shall
 be upon rumour; and they shall seek a
 vision of the prophet; but the law shall
 perish from the priest, and counsel from
 the ancients. The king shall mourn, and 27
 the prince shall be clothed with desola-
 tion, and the hands of the people of the
 land shall be troubled: I will do unto

1 Or, *The turn* Or, *The crowning time*
 multitude, nor from their wealth

4 Or, *waiting for them*

6 Or, *it shall not turn back*

7 Or, *whose life is in his iniquity*

8 Or, *they turned*

9 Or, *thereof*

10 Or, *secret treasure*

11 Heb. *judgement of blood.*

12 Or, *they that sanctify them*

13 Or, *Distress*

them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

8 AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there
2 upon me. Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire; from the appearance of his loins and downward, fire: and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness,
3 'as the colour of amber. And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the gate of the inner court that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh
4 to jealousy. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the appearance that I saw in the plain.
5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward of the gate of the altar this image of
6 jealousy in the entry. And he said unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel do commit here, 'that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but 'thou shalt again see yet other great
7 abominations. And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I
8 looked, behold a hole in the wall. Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the
9 wall, behold a door. And he said unto me, Go in, and see the wicked abominations that they do here. So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.
11 And there stood before them seventy

men of the elders of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and the odour of the cloud of incense went up. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in his chambers of imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth. He said also unto me, 13 Thou shalt again see yet other great abominations which they do. Then he 14 brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and behold, there sat the women weeping for Tammuz. Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? thou shalt again see yet greater abominations than these. And he brought 16 me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east. Then he said unto me, 17 Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have turned again to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

9 THEN he cried in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, 'Cause ye them that have charge over the city to draw near, every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. And behold, six 2 men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his 'slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn

1 Or, as amber to look upon 2 Or, vision 3 Or, to get them far off 4 Or, turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations So also in vv. 13, 15. 5 Or, land 6 Or, Draw ye near that &c. 7 Or, battle axe

¹by his side. And they went in, and
³stood beside the brasen altar. And the
glory of the God of Israel was gone up
from the cherub, whereupon it was, to
the threshold of the house: and he called
⁴to the man clothed in linen, which had
the writer's inkhorn ¹by his side. And
the LORD said unto him, Go through the
midst of the city, through the midst of
Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the fore-
heads of the men that sigh and that cry
for all the abominations that be done in
⁵the midst thereof. And to the others he
said in mine hearing, Go ye through the
city after him, and smite: let not your
⁶eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay
²utterly the old man, the young man
and the maiden, and little children and
women: but come not near any man
upon whom is the mark; and begin at
my sanctuary. Then they began at the
³ancient men which were before the
⁷house. And he said unto them, Defile
the house, and fill the courts with the
slain: go ye forth. And they went forth,
⁸and smote in the city. And it came to
pass, while they were smiting, and I was
left, that I fell upon my face, and cried,
and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou de-
stroy all the residue of Israel in thy
pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?
⁹Then said he unto me, The iniquity of
the house of Israel and Judah is exceed-
ing great, and the land is full of blood,
and the city full of ⁴wresting of judge-
ment: for they say, The LORD hath for-
saken the ⁵earth, and the LORD seeth
¹⁰not. And as for me also, mine eye shall
not spare, neither will I have pity, but
I will bring their way upon their head.
¹¹And behold, the man clothed in linen,
which had the inkhorn by his side, re-
ported the matter, saying, I have done
as thou hast commanded me.

10 THEN I looked, and behold, in
the firmament that was over the
head of the cherubim, there appeared
above them as it were a sapphire stone,
as the appearance of the likeness of a

throne. And he spake unto the man ²
clothed in linen, and said, Go in be-
tween the whirling *wheels*, even under
the cherub, and fill both thine hands
with coals of fire from between the
cherubim, and ⁶scatter them over the
city. And he went in in my sight. Now ³
the cherubim stood on the right side
of the house, when the man went in; and
the cloud filled the inner court. And the ⁴
glory of the LORD mounted up from the
cherub, and stood over the threshold of
the house; and the house was filled with
the cloud, and the court was full of the
brightness of the LORD's glory. And the ⁵
sound of the wings of the cherubim was
heard even to the outer court, as the voice
of ⁷God Almighty when he speaketh.
And it came to pass, when he command-
⁶ed the man clothed in linen, saying,
Take fire from between the whirling
wheels, from between the cherubim, that
he went in, and stood beside a wheel.
And the cherub stretched forth his hand ⁷
from between the cherubim unto the
fire that was between the cherubim, and
took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of
him that was clothed in linen, who took
it and went out. And there appeared in ⁸
the cherubim the form of a man's hand
under their wings. And I looked, and ⁹
behold, four wheels beside the cheru-
bim, one wheel beside one cherub, and
another wheel beside another cherub:
and the appearance of the wheels was
as the colour of a ⁸beryl stone. And as ¹⁰
for their appearance, they four had one
likeness, as if a wheel had been ⁹within
a wheel. When they went, they went ¹¹
¹⁰upon their four sides: they turned not
as they went, but to the place whither
the head looked they followed it; they
turned not as they went. And their ¹²
whole body, and their backs, and their
hands, and their wings, and the wheels,
were full of eyes round about, *even* the
wheels that they four had. As for the ¹³
wheels, they were called in my hearing,
the whirling *wheels*. And every one had ¹⁴

¹ Heb. upon his loins.
land ⁶ Or, sprinkle
10 Or, towards

² Heb. to destruction.
⁷ Heb. El Shaddai.

³ Or, elders

⁸ Or, stone of Tarshish

⁴ Or, perverseness

⁹ Heb. in the midst of.

four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. And the cherubim mounted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar. And when the cherubim went, the wheels went beside them: and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also turned not from beside them. When they stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the spirit of the living creature was in them. And the glory of the LORD went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels beside them: and they stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar; and I knew that they were cherubim. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river Chebar, their appearances and themselves; they went every one straight forward.

11 MOREOVER the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. And he said unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise iniquity, and that give wicked counsel in this city: which say, ³The time is not near to build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh. Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man. And the spirit of

the LORD fell upon me, and he said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind. Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but ye shall be brought forth out of the midst of it. Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring the sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD. And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you. Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgements, but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you. And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, all of them, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD; unto us is this land given for a possession: therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they are come. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I

1 Or, of life. See ch. 1. 21.

2 Or, over against reading is, I will bring you.

5 Heb. judgements.

7 Or, yet have I been Or, and have been

3 Or, Is not the time near &c.?

4 Another

6 Heb. redemption. See Lev. 25. 25, &c.

will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD. Then did the cherubim lift up their wings, and the wheels were ¹beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. And the spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

12 THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of the rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not, which have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are a rebellious house. Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for ²removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will ³consider, though they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for ²removing: and thou shalt go forth thyself at even in their sight, as when men go forth into exile. Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. In their

sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it forth in the dark; thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel. And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for removing, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and bare it upon my shoulder in their sight. And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou? Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: This ⁴burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel ⁵among whom they are. Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall go into exile, into captivity. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, because he shall not see the ⁶ground with his eyes. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. And I will scatter toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall disperse them among the nations, and scatter them through the countries. But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations whither they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness; and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the inhabit-

1 Or, over against

2 Or, exile

3 Or, perceive that they are among them

6 Or, land

4 Or, oracle

5 Or, that

ants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel: They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from ¹all that is therein, because of the violence
 20 of all them that dwell therein. And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be a desolation; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
 21 And the word of the LORD came unto
 22 me, saying, Son of man, what is this proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged,
 23 and every vision faileth? Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the ²effect of every vision.
 24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within
 25 the house of Israel. For I am the LORD; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall be performed; it shall be no more deferred: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.
 26 Again the word of the LORD came to
 27 me, saying, Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of times that are far off.
 28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: There shall none of my words be deferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, saith the Lord GOD.

13 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own heart, Hear
 3 ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, ³and
 4 have seen nothing! O Israel, thy prophets have been like foxes in the waste
 5 places. Ye have not gone up into the ⁴gaps, neither made up the fence for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in

the day of the LORD. They have seen 6 vanity and lying divination, that say, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they ⁵have made men to hope that the word should be confirmed. Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have 7 ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith; albeit I have not spoken?

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: 8 Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD. And mine hand 9 shall be against the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ⁶council of my people, neither shall they be written in the ⁷writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD. Because, even because they have 10 seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there is no peace; and when one buildeth up ⁸a wall, behold, they daub it with untempered *mortar*: say unto them which 11 daub it with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it. Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not 12 be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it? There- 13 fore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in fury to consume it. So will I break down 14 the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered: and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. Thus will I accomplish my fury 15 upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar*; and I will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; *to wit*, the 16 prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions

1 Heb. the fulness thereof.

2 Heb. word.

3 Or, and things which they have not seen

4 Or, breaches

5 Or, have hoped

6 Or, secret

7 Or, register

8 Or, a slight wall

of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

- 17 And thou, son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; 18 and prophesy thou against them, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Woe to the women that sew pillows upon all ¹elbows, and make kerchiefs for the head ²of persons of every stature to hunt souls! ³Will ye hunt the souls of my people, 19 and save souls alive ⁴for yourselves? And ye have profaned me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people 20 that hearken unto lies. Wherefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against your pillows, ⁵wherewith ye there hunt the souls ⁶to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls that 21 ye hunt ⁷to make them fly. Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 22 Because with lies ye have grieved the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ⁸and be saved 23 alive: therefore ye shall no more see vanity, nor divine divinations: and I will deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

14 THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before 2 me. And the word of the LORD came 3 unto me, saying, Son of man, these men have ⁹taken their idols into their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be in- 4 quired of at all by them? Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Every man of the house of Israel that taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the

stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him ¹⁰therein according to the multitude of his idols; that I 5 may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols. Therefore 6 say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. For every one of the house of 7 Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet to inquire ¹¹for himself of me; I the LORD will answer him by myself: and I will set my face against that 8 man, and will make him an astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. And if the prophet be ¹²deceived 9 and speaketh a word, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. And they shall bear ¹³their iniquity: the 10 iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him that seeketh unto him; that the house of Israel may go no more 11 astray from me, neither defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

And the word of the LORD came unto 12 me, saying, Son of man, when a land 13 sinneth against me by committing a trespass, and I stretch out mine hand upon it, and break the staff of the bread there- 14 of, and send famine upon it, and cut off from it man and beast; though these 15 three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God. If I cause noisome beasts to

¹ Heb. joints of the hands.

² Or, Ye hunt . . . and ye save &c.

³ Or, that are yours

⁴ Or, where ye hunt

⁵ Or, as birds

⁶ Or, by promising him life

⁷ Heb. caused to come up.

⁸ Or, according thereto Another reading is, he is come in the multitude &c.

⁹ Or, of him con-

cerning me

¹⁰ Or, enticed

¹¹ Or, the punishment of their iniquity

pass through the land, and they ¹spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts; 16 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall 17 be desolate. Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, ²Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off from it man 18 and beast; though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered them- 19 selves. Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and 20 beast: though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls 21 by their righteousness. For thus saith the Lord GOD: How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beasts, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast? 22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left ³a remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. 23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done ⁴without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, the vine branch which ⁵is among the 3 trees of the forest? Shall wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel there- 4 on? Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire hath devoured both the

ends of it, and the midst of it is burned; is it profitable for any work? Behold, 5 when it was whole, it was ⁶meet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be ⁶meet for any work? Therefore thus 6 saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so ⁷will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And 7 I will set my face against them; they ⁸shall go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them. And I will make the land 8 desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

16 AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of 2 man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say, Thus saith the Lord 3 GOD unto Jerusalem: ⁹Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was thy father, and thy mother was an Hittite. And as 4 for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. None eye pitied thee, to do any 5 of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast born. And when I passed by thee, and saw 6 thee weltering in thy blood, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, live; yea, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, live. I ¹⁰caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou attainedst to ¹¹excellent ornament; thy breasts were fashioned, and thine hair was grown; yet thou wast naked and bare. Now when I 8 passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith

1 Or, bereave 2 Or, Let the sword go 3 Heb. they that escape. 4 Or, in vain 5 Or, was 6 Heb. made into. 7 Or, have I given 8 Or, have gone forth 9 Or, Thine origin 10 Heb. made thee a myriad. 11 Heb. ornament of ornaments.

the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

- 9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with ¹sealskin, and I ²girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. 12 And I put a ring upon thy nose, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto royal estate. And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was perfect, through my majesty which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

- 15 But thou didst trust in thy beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy whoredoms on every one that passed by; his it was. 16 And thou didst take of thy garments, and madest for thee high places decked with divers colours, and playedst the harlot upon them: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so. Thou didst also take thy ³fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest for thee ⁴images of men, and didst play the harlot with them; and thou tookest thy brodered garments, and coveredst them, and didst set mine oil and mine incense before them. My bread also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even set it before them for a sweet savour, and *thus* it was; saith the Lord GOD. Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Were thy whoredoms a small matter, that thou hast slain my children,

and delivered them up, in ⁵causing them to pass through *the fire* unto them? And 22 in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast weltering in thy blood. And it is come to pass after all 23 thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD,) that thou hast built 24 unto thee ⁶an eminent place, and hast made thee a lofty place in every street. Thou hast built thy lofty place at every 25 head of the way, and hast made thy beauty an abomination, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredom. Thou hast 26 also committed fornication with the Egyptians, thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast multiplied thy whoredom, to provoke me to anger. Behold therefore, 27 I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ⁷ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way. Thou hast played the harlot 28 also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet thou wast not satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy whoredom ⁸in the land of Canaan, unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith. How weak 30 is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman; in that 31 thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thy lofty place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, ⁹in that thou scornest hire. A wife that committeth adultery! that 32 taketh strangers instead of her husband! They give gifts to all harlots: but thou 33 givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and bribest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredoms. And the contrary is in thee from *other* 34 women in thy whoredoms, in that none followeth thee to commit whoredom:

1 Or, porpoise-skin
4 Or, male images
chamber

2 Or, bound thee with a tire of fine linen
5 Or, setting them apart
7 Or, allowance

Heb. making them pass over.

3 Or, beautiful vessels
6 Or, a vaulted
9 Or, that scoffeth at her hire

and whereas thou givest hire, and no hire is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

- 35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of
 36 the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers; and because of all the idols of thy abominations, and for the blood of thy children, which
 37 thou didst give unto them; therefore behold, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them against thee on every side, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that
 38 they may see all thy nakedness. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will bring upon thee the blood of fury
 39 and jealousy. I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and break down thy lofty places; and they shall strip thee of thy clothes, and take thy fair jewels; and they shall leave thee naked and bare.
 40 They shall also bring up an assembly against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through
 41 with their swords. And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt
 42 also give no hire any more. So will I ²satisfy my fury ³upon thee, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.
 43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; therefore behold, I also will bring thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord GOD: and ⁴thou shalt not commit *this* lewdness above all thine abominations.
 44 Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.
 45 Thou art thy mother's daughter, that

loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite. And thine
 46 elder sister is Samaria, that dwelleth at thy left hand, she and her daughters: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. Yet hast thou not walked in their
 47 ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as *if that were* a very little thing, thou wast more corrupt than they in all thy ways. As I live, saith the Lord GOD, 48 Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the
 49 iniquity of thy sister Sodom; pride, fullness of bread, and prosperous case was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore
 50 I took them away ⁵as I saw good. Neither 51 hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters by all thine abominations which thou hast done. Thou also, bear
 52 thine own shame, in that thou hast given judgement for thy ⁶sisters; through thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they, they are more
 righteous than thou: yea, be thou also confounded, and bear thy shame, in that
 thou hast justified thy sisters. And I 53 will ⁷turn again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: that thou mayest bear
 54 thine own shame, and mayest be ashamed because of all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them. And 55 thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. For thy sister Sodom was not 56

1 Heb. brass.

2 Heb. bring to rest.
5 Or, when I saw it3 Or, toward
6 Or, sister4 Or, hast thou not committed &c.?
7 Or, return to

mentioned by thy mouth in the day of
 57 thy pride; before thy wickedness was
 discovered, as at the time of the reproach
 of the daughters of Syria, and of all that
 are round about her, the daughters of the
 Philistines, which do despite unto thee
 58 round about. Thou hast borne thy
 lewdness and thine abominations, saith
 59 the LORD. For thus saith the Lord God:
 I will even deal with thee as thou hast
 done, which hast despised the oath in
 60 breaking the covenant. Nevertheless I
 will remember my covenant with thee in
 the days of thy youth, and I will estab-
 lish unto thee an everlasting covenant.
 61 Then shalt thou remember thy ways,
 and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive
 thy sisters, thine elder sisters and thy
 younger: and I will give them unto thee
 for daughters, but not by thy covenant.
 62 And I will establish my covenant with
 thee; and thou shalt know that I am the
 63 LORD: that thou mayest remember, and
 be confounded, and never open thy
 mouth any more, because of thy shame;
 when I have forgiven thee all that thou
 hast done, saith the Lord God.

17 AND the word of the LORD came
 unto me, saying, Son of man, put
 forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto
 3 the house of Israel; and say, Thus saith
 the Lord God: A great eagle with great
 wings and long pinions, full of feathers,
 which had divers colours, came unto
 Lebanon, and took the top of the cedar:
 4 he cropped off the topmost of the young
 twigs thereof, and carried it into ¹a land
 of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants.
 5 He took also of the seed of the land, and
 planted it in ²a fruitful soil; he placed it
 beside ³many waters; he set it as a willow
 6 tree. And it grew, and became a spread-
 ing vine of low stature, whose branches
 turned toward him, and the roots thereof
 were under him: so it became a vine, and
 brought forth branches, and shot forth
 7 sprigs. There was also another great
 eagle with great wings and many fea-
 thers: and, behold, this vine did bend
 its roots toward him, and shot forth its

branches toward him, from the beds of its
 plantation, that he might water it. It 8
 was planted in a good ⁴soil by ⁵many wa-
 ters, that it might bring forth branches,
 and that it might bear fruit, that it might
 be a goodly vine. Say thou, Thus saith 9
 the Lord God: Shall it prosper? shall
 he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut
 off the fruit thereof, that it may wither;
 that all its fresh springing leaves may
 wither; even without great power or
 much ⁶people to pluck it up by the roots
 thereof? Yea, behold, being planted, 10
 shall it prosper? shall it not utterly
 wither, when the east wind toucheth it?
 it shall wither in the beds where it grew.

Moreover the word of the LORD came 11
 unto me, saying, Say now to the rebel- 12
 lious house, Know ye not what these
 things mean? tell them, Behold, the king
 of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took
 the king thereof, and the princes thereof,
 and brought them to him to Babylon;
 and he took of the seed royal, and made 13
 a covenant with him; he also brought
 him under an oath, and took away the
 mighty of the land: that the kingdom 14
 might be ⁷base, that it might not lift itself
 up, but that by keeping of his covenant
 it might stand. But he rebelled against 15
 him in sending his ambassadors into
 Egypt, that they might give him horses
 and much people. Shall he prosper?
 shall he escape that doeth such things?
 shall he break the covenant, and yet
 escape? As I live, saith the Lord God, 16
 surely in the place where the king dwell-
 eth that made him king, whose oath he
 despised, and whose covenant he brake,
 even with him in the midst of Babylon
 he shall die. Neither shall Pharaoh with 17
 his mighty army and great company
 make for him in the war, when they cast
 up mounts and build forts, to cut off
 many persons. For he hath despised the 18
 oath by breaking the covenant; and be-
 hold, he had given his hand, and yet
 hath done all these things; he shall not
 escape. Therefore thus saith the Lord 19
 God: As I live, surely mine oath that he

1 Or, the land of Canaan

2 Heb. a field of seed.
3 Or, people, plucking &c.3 Or, great
Heb. low.

4 Heb. field.

hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, I will even bring it upon his own head. And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me. And all his fugitives in all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the topmost of his young twigs a tender one, and I will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

18 THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, What mean ye, that ye use this proverb ¹concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. But if a man be just, and do ²that which is lawful and right, and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near ³to a woman in her separation; and hath not wronged any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the

hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; he that hath not given forth ⁴upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man, hath walked ⁵in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD. If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and ⁶that doeth any one of these things, and that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, hath wronged the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, hath given forth upon ⁷usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations: he shall surely ⁸die; his blood shall be upon him. Now, ⁹lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and ¹⁰feareth, and doeth not such like, that ¹¹hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, neither ¹²hath wronged any, hath not taken ought to pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment, that hath withdrawn his ¹³hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, behold, he shall die ¹⁴in his iniquity. Yet say ye, Wherefore doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. The ¹⁵soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son

¹ Or, in² Heb. judgement and righteousness.³ Or, that doeth to a brother any of these⁴ Heb. be put to death.⁵ Another reading is, seeth, or, considereth.⁶ Or, for

shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked? saith the Lord God: and not rather that he should return from his way, and live? But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. Yet ye say, 'The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? When the righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth therein; in his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal? Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Return ye, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions, wherein ye

have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live.

19 MOREOVER, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, and say, What was thy mother? A lioness: she couched among lions, in the midst of the young lions she nourished her whelps. And she brought up one of her whelps; he became a young lion: and he learned to catch the prey, he devoured men. The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit: and they brought him with hooks unto the land of Egypt. Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion. And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion: and he learned to catch the prey, he devoured men. And he knew their palaces, and laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, because of the noise of his roaring. Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces: and they spread their net over him; he was taken in their pit. And they put him in a cage with hooks, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into strong holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

Thy mother was like a vine, in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and their stature was exalted among the thick boughs, and they were seen in their height with the multitude of their branches. But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken off and withered; the fire consumed them.

1 Or, he shall die
stumblingblock of iniquity unto you
Or, in thy likeness

2 Or, because of it
3 Heb. stumblingblock.
4 Heb. his.

5 Or, for
6 Or, widows
7 See ch. 16. 6.

8 Or, clouds
9 Heb. he was.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty land. And fire is gone out of the rods of her branches, it hath devoured her fruit, so that there is in her no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

20 AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me. And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you. Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers; and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God; in that day I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands: and I said unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt; I am the LORD your God. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. So I caused them to go forth out of the land

of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he shall live in them. Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they rejected my judgements, which if a man do, he shall live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly profaned: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them out. Moreover also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; because they rejected my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, and profaned my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols. Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make a full end of them in the wilderness. And I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile yourselves with their idols: I am the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them: and hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God. But the children rebelled against me; they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall live in them; they profaned my sabbaths: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought

1 Or, a rod

2 Heb. made them to know.

3 Or, by

4 Or, I the LORD do sanctify them

23 them forth. Moreover I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; because they had not executed my judgements, but had rejected my statutes, and had profaned my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. Moreover also I gave them statutes that were not good, and judgements
 24 'wherein they should not live; and I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they ²caused to pass through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.
 27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, 'Thus saith the Lord GOD: In this moreover have your fathers blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. For when I had brought them into the land, which I lifted up mine hand to give unto them, then they ³saw every high hill, and every thick tree, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering, there also they made their sweet savour, and they poured
 28 out there their drink offerings. Then I said unto them, What meaneth the high place ⁴whereunto ye go? So the name thereof is called 'Bamah unto this day.
 30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Do ye pollute yourselves after the manner of your fathers? and go ye a whoring after their abominations? and when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, do ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, unto this day? and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD,
 32 I will not be inquired of by you: and that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all; in that ye say, We will be as the nations, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone. As
 33 I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with

a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I be king over you: and I will bring you out
 34 from the peoples, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out: and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there will I plead with you face to face. Like as I pleaded
 35 with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD. And I will cause
 36 you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; and I will purge out from among you the
 37 rebels, and them that transgress against me; I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the LORD. As for
 38 you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD: Go ye, serve every one his idols, ⁶and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but my holy name shall ye no more profane with your gifts, and with your idols. For in mine holy
 39 mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them, serve me in the land: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ⁷firstfruits of your ⁸oblations, with all your holy things. ⁹As a sweet
 40 savour will I accept you, when I bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you in the sight of the nations. And
 41 ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country which I lifted up mine hand to give unto your fathers. And
 42 there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have polluted yourselves; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. And ye
 43 shall know that I am the LORD, when

¹ Or, whereby
 whereunto ye go, and the name whereof . . . day?
 surely ye shall hearken unto me, and etc.

² Or, set apart all

See Ex. 13. 12.

³ Or, looked out for

⁴ Or, but hereafter

⁵ That is, High place.

⁶ Or, tribute

⁷ Or, chief

⁸ Or, With

I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

- 45 And the word of the LORD came unto
46 me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the field in the South; and
47 say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall
48 be burnt thereby. And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall
49 not be quenched. Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Is he not a speaker of parables?

21 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the land of Israel; and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the
4 righteous and the wicked. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath against all flesh
5 from the south to the north: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath; it shall
6 not return any more. Sigh therefore, thou son of man; with the breaking of thy loins and with bitterness shalt thou
7 sigh before their eyes. And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt say, Because of the tidings, for it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall
1 faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

1 Or, be dim 2 Or, it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree 3 Or, terrors by reason of the sword are upon my people 4 Or, what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, &c. 5 Or, compasseth them about 6 Or, consternation 7 Heb. Make thyself one. 8 Or, whither is thy face set? 9 Heb. bring to rest. 10 Heb. hand.

And the word of the LORD came unto 8 me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and 9 say, Thus saith the LORD: Say, A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also furnished: it is sharpened that it may make 10 a slaughter; it is furnished that it may be as lightning: shall we then make mirth? ²the rod of my son, it contemneth every tree. And it is given to be furnished, that it may be handled: the sword, it is sharpened, yea, it is furnished, to give it into the hand of the slayer. Cry and howl, son of man: for 12 it is upon my people, it is upon all the princes of Israel: ³they are delivered over to the sword with my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh. For there is 13 a trial; and ⁴what if even the rod that contemneth shall be no more? saith the Lord GOD. Thou therefore, son of man, 14 prophesy, and smite thine hands together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the deadly wounded: it is the sword of the great one that is deadly wounded, which ⁵entereth into their chambers. I have set the 15 ⁶point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt, and their stumblings be multiplied: ah! it is made as lightning, it is pointed for slaughter. ⁷Gather thee together, go to the right; 16 set thyself in array, go to the left; ⁸whithersoever thy face is set. I will also smite mine hands together, and I will ⁹satisfy my fury: I the LORD have spoken it.

The word of the LORD came unto me 18 again, saying, Also, thou son of man, 19 appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land: and mark out a ¹⁰place, mark it out at the head of the way to the city. Thou shalt 20 appoint a way, for the sword to come to Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced. For 21 the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he shook the arrows

to and fro, he consulted the teraphim, he
 22 looked in the liver. In his right hand
 was the divination *for* Jerusalem, to set
 battering rams, to open the mouth ¹in
 the slaughter, to lift up the voice with
 shouting, to set battering rams against
 the gates, to cast up mounds, to build
 23 forts. And it shall be unto them as a
 vain divination in their sight, which have
 sworn oaths unto them: but he bringeth
 iniquity to remembrance, that they may
 be taken.
 24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God:
 Because ye have made your iniquity to
 be remembered, in that your transgres-
 sions are discovered, so that in all your
 doings your sins do appear; because that
 ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be
 25 taken with the hand. And thou, O deadly
 wounded wicked one, the prince of Is-
 rael, whose day is come, in the time of
 26 the ²iniquity of the end; thus saith the
 Lord God: ³Remove the mitre, and take
 off the crown: this *shall be* ⁴no more the
 same: exalt that which is low, and abase
 27 that which is high. ⁵I will overturn,
 overturn, overturn it: this also shall be
 no more, until he come whose right it
 is; and I will give it *him*.
 28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and
 say, Thus saith the Lord God concern-
 ing the children of Ammon, and concern-
 ing their reproach; and say thou, A
 sword, a sword is drawn, for the slaugh-
 ter it is furnished, ⁶to cause it to devour,
 29 that it may be as lightning: whiles they
 see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine
 lies unto thee, to lay thee upon the necks
 of the wicked that are deadly wounded,
 whose day is come, in the time of the
 30 ²iniquity of the end. Cause it to return
 into its sheath. In the place where thou
 wast created, in the land of ⁷thy birth,
 31 will I judge thee. And I will pour out
 mine indignation upon thee; I will blow
 upon thee with the fire of my wrath: and
 I will deliver thee into the hand of brut-
 32 ish men, skilful to destroy. Thou shalt
 be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be

in the midst of the land; thou shalt be
 no more remembered: for I the LORD
 have spoken it.

22 MOREOVER the word of the
 LORD came unto me, saying, And 2
 thou, son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt
 thou judge the bloody city? ⁸then cause
 her to know all her abominations. And 3
 thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord God:
 A city that sheddeth blood in the midst
 of her, that her time may come, and that
 maketh idols against herself to defile her!
 Thou art become guilty in thy blood 4
 that thou hast shed, and art defiled in
 thine idols which thou hast made; and
 thou hast caused thy days to draw near,
 and art come even unto thy years: there-
 fore have I made thee a reproach unto
 the nations, and a mocking to all the
 countries. Those that be near, and those 5
 that be far from thee, shall mock thee,
 thou ⁹infamous one and full of tumult.
 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one 6
 according to his ¹⁰power, have been in
 thee to shed blood. In thee have they 7
 set light by father and mother; in the
 midst of thee have they dealt by oppres-
 sion with the stranger: in thee have they
 wronged the fatherless and the widow.
 Thou hast despised mine holy things, 8
 and hast profaned my sabbaths. Slan-
 derous men have been in thee to shed 9
 blood: and in thee they have eaten upon
 the mountains: in the midst of thee they
 have committed lewdness. In thee have 10
 they discovered their fathers' nakedness:
 in thee have they humbled her that was
 unclean in her separation. And one hath 11
 committed abomination with his neigh-
 bour's wife; and another hath lewdly
 defiled his daughter in law; and another
 in thee hath humbled his sister, his fa-
 ther's daughter. In thee have they taken 12
 bribes to shed blood; thou hast taken
 usury and increase, and thou hast greed-
 ily gained of thy neighbours by oppres-
 sion, and hast forgotten me, saith the
 Lord God. Behold, therefore, I have 13
 smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain

¹ Or, for overthrow, overthrow, overthrow, will I make it.
⁸ Or, and

² Or, punishment

³ Or, I will remove &c.

⁴ Heb. not this.

⁵ Heb. An

⁶ Or, to the uttermost

⁷ Or, thine origin

¹⁰ Heb. arm.

⁹ Heb. defiled of name.

which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

- 14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken
15 it, and will do it. And I will scatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and I will consume thy filthiness out of thee. And thou shalt be profaned in thyself, in the sight of the nations; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

- 17 And the word of the LORD came unto
18 me, saying, Son of man, the house of Israel is become dross unto me: all of them are brass and tin and iron and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the
19 dross of silver. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye are all become dross, therefore behold, I will gather
20 you into the midst of Jerusalem. As they gather silver and brass and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will lay you there, and
21 melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you with the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.
22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

- 23 And the word of the LORD came unto
24 me, saying, Son of man, say unto her, Thou art a land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.
25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her widows many
26 in the midst thereof. Her priests have done violence to my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to discern between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my

sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. Her princes in the midst thereof 27 are like wolves ravening the prey; to shed blood, and to destroy souls, that they may get dishonest gain. And her 28 prophets have daubed for them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken. The people of the land have 29 used oppression, and exercised robbery; yea, they have vexed the poor and needy, and have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a man among 30 them, that should make up the fence, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Therefore have I poured 31 out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I brought upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

23 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of 2 man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: and they committed 3 whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity. And 4 the names of them were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister: and they became mine, and they bare sons and daughters. And as for their names, Samaria is ¹Oholah, and Jerusalem ²Oholibah. And Oholah played the harlot 5 when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours, which were clothed with blue, 6 governors and ³rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. And she bestowed her whoredoms upon them, the choicest men of Assyria all of them: and on whomsoever she doted, with all their idols she defiled herself. Neither hath she left her whore- 8 doms ⁴since *the days of Egypt*; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the teats of her virginity: and they poured out their whoredom upon her.

1 That is, *Her tent*.

2 That is, *My tent is in her*.

3 Or, *deputies* See Jer. 51. 23, &c.

4 Or, *brought from Egypt*

9 Wherefore I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and her they slew with the sword: and she became a byword among women; for they executed judgements upon her. And her sister Oholibah saw this, yet was she more corrupt in her doting than she, and in her whoredoms which were more than the whoredoms of her sister. She doted upon the Assyrians, governors and rulers, her neighbours, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. And I saw that she was defiled; they both took one way. And she increased her whoredoms; for she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion, girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look upon, after the likeness of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land of their nativity. And as soon as she saw them she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her soul was alienated from them. So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my soul was alienated from her, like as my soul was alienated from her sister. Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, remembering the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. And she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in the bruising of thy teats by the Egyptians for the breasts of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Oholibah, thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will raise up thy

lovers against thee, from whom thy soul is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side; the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: desirable young men, governors and rulers all of them, princes and men of renown, all of them riding upon horses. And they shall come against thee with weapons, chariots, and wagons, and with an assembly of peoples; they shall set themselves against thee with buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will commit the judgement unto them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements. And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal with thee in fury; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy residue shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. They shall also strip thee of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels. Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. For thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy soul is alienated: and they shall deal with thee in hatred, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. These things shall be done unto thee, for that thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols. Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand. Thus saith the Lord God: Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup, which is deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much. Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and

1 Heb. name. 2 Or, with dyed turbans 3 Or, the land of whose nativity is Chaldea
4 Heb. at the sight of her eyes. 5 Or, counsellors Heb. called. 6 Or, wheels 7 Or, too much to endure

sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister
 34 Samaria. Thou shalt even drink it and drain it out, and thou shalt gnaw the sherds thereof, and shalt tear thy breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.
 35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.
 36 The LORD said moreover unto me: Son of man, wilt thou judge Oholah and Oholibah? then declare unto them their
 37 abominations. For they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through *the fire* unto them to be de-
 38 voured. Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my
 39 sabbaths. For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to pro-
 40 fane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house. And further-
 more ye have sent for men ¹that come from far: unto whom a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came; for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments;
 41 and satest upon a stately bed, with a table prepared before it, whereupon thou didst set mine incense and mine oil. And the voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were brought drunkards from the wilderness; and they put bracelets upon the hands of them *twain*, and beautiful crowns upon their heads. Then said I ²of her that was old in adulteries, Now will they commit ³whoredoms with her,
 44 ⁴and she *with them*. And they went in unto her, as they go in unto an harlot: so went they in unto Oholah and unto
 45 Oholibah, the lewd women. And righteous men, they shall judge them with the judgement of adulteresses, and with the

judgement of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. For thus saith the
 Lord God: I will bring up an assembly against them, and will give them to be tossed to and fro and spoiled. And the
 assembly shall stone them with stones, and despatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire. Thus will I cause lewdness
 48 to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. And they shall recompense your
 lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

24 AGAIN, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, write thee
 2 the name of the day, *even* of this selfsame day: the king of Babylon ³drew close unto Jerusalem this selfsame day. And utter a parable unto the rebellious
 3 house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on the caldron, set it on, and also pour water into it: gather
 4 the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. Take the
 5 choice of the flock, and pile also the bones under it: make it boil well; yea, let the bones thereof be seethed in the midst of it.

Wherefore thus saith the Lord God: 6
 Woe to the bloody city, to the caldron whose ⁶rust is therein, and whose ⁶rust is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; no lot is fallen upon it. For her
 7 blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the bare rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; that it might cause fury to come up to 8
 take vengeance, I have set her blood upon the bare rock, that it should not be covered. Therefore thus saith the
 9 Lord God: Woe to the bloody city! I also will make the pile great. Heap on 10
 the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the

1 Or, to come

2 Or, She that is old will commit adulteries

3 Heb. her whoredoms.

4 Or, even with her

5 Heb. leaned upon.

6 Or, scum

- flesh, and make thick the broth, and let
 11 the bones be burned. Then set it empty
 upon the coals thereof, that it may be
 hot, and the brass thereof may burn, and
 that the filthiness of it may be molten in
 it, that the rust of it may be consumed.
 12 She hath wearied ¹herself with toil: yet
 her great rust goeth not forth out of her;
 13 her rust ²goeth not forth by fire. ³In thy
 filthiness is lewdness: because I have
 purged thee and thou wast not purged,
 thou shalt not be purged from thy filthi-
 ness any more, till I have ⁴satisfied my
 14 fury ⁵upon thee. I the LORD have spo-
 ken it: it shall come to pass, and I will
 do it; I will not go back, neither will I
 spare, neither will I repent; according to
 thy ways, and according to thy doings,
 shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.
 15 Also the word of the LORD came unto
 16 me, saying, Son of man, behold, I take
 away from thee the desire of thine eyes
 with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou
 mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears
 17 run down. Sigh, ⁶but not aloud; make
 no mourning for the dead, bind thy
 headtire upon thee, and put thy shoes
 upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips,
 18 and eat not the bread of men. So I spake
 unto the people in the morning; and at
 even my wife died: and I did in the
 19 morning as I was commanded. And the
 people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell
 us what these things are to us, that thou
 20 doest so? Then I said unto them, The
 word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus
 saith the Lord God: Behold, I will pro-
 fane my sanctuary, the pride of your
 power, the desire of your eyes, and ⁷that
 which your soul pitieth; and your sons
 and your daughters whom ye have left
 22 behind shall fall by the sword. And ye
 shall do as I have done: ye shall not
 cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.
 23 And your tires shall be upon your heads,
 and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall
 not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine
 away in your iniquities, and moan one

toward another. Thus shall Ezekiel be ²⁴
 unto you a sign; according to all that he
 hath done shall ye do: when this cometh,
 then shall ye know that I am the Lord
 God.

And thou, son of man, shall it not be ²⁵
 in the day when I take from them their
⁸strength, the joy of their ⁹glory, the
 desire of their eyes, and ¹⁰that whereupon
 they set their heart, their sons and their
 daughters, that in that day he that es- ²⁶
 capeth shall come unto thee, to cause
 thee to hear it with thine ears? In that ²⁷
 day shall thy mouth be opened ¹¹to him
 which is escaped, and thou shalt speak,
 and be no more dumb: so shalt thou be
 a sign unto them; and they shall know
 that I am the LORD.

25 AND the word of the LORD came
 unto me, saying, Son of man, set ²
 thy face toward the children of Ammon,
 and prophesy ¹²against them: and say ³
 unto the children of Ammon, Hear the
 word of the Lord God; Thus saith the
 Lord God: Because thou saidst, Aha,
 against my sanctuary, when it was pro-
 faned; and against the land of Israel,
 when it was made desolate; and against
 the house of Judah, when they went into
 captivity: therefore behold, I will deliver ⁴
 thee to the children of the east for a
 possession, and they shall set their en-
 campments in thee, and make their
 dwellings in thee; they shall eat thy
 fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. And ⁵
 I will make Rabbah a stable for camels,
 and the children of Ammon a couching
 place for flocks: and ye shall know that
 I am the LORD. For thus saith the Lord ⁶
 God: Because thou hast clapped thine
 hands, and stamped with the feet, and
 rejoiced with all the despite of thy soul
 against the land of Israel; therefore be- ⁷
 hold, I have stretched out mine hand
 upon thee, and will deliver thee for a
 spoil to the nations; and I will cut thee
 off from the peoples, and I will cause
 thee to perish out of the countries: I

¹ Or, me
⁵ Or, toward
 beauty

² Or, is in the fire
⁶ Heb. be silent.

³ Or, For thy filthy lewdness
⁷ Heb. the pity of your soul.

¹⁰ Heb. the lifting up of their soul.

¹¹ Or, together with

⁴ Heb. brought to rest.
⁸ Or, strong hold
⁹ Or,
¹² Or, concerning

will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

- 8 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the nations; therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are ¹on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, ²Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim, ³unto the children of the east, *to go* against the children of Ammon, and I will give them for a possession, that the children of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations: and I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

- 12 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Teman; even unto Dedan shall they fall by the sword. And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury: and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

- 15 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with despite of soul to destroy it with perpetual enmity; therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

26 AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jeru-

salem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gate of the peoples; she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up. And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her a bare rock. She shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD: and she shall become a spoil to the nations. And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain with the sword; and they shall know that I am the LORD. For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring upon Tyre Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and much people. He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make forts against thee, and cast up a mount against thee, and raise up the buckler against thee. And he shall set his battering engines against thy walls, and with his ³axes he shall break down thy towers. By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the ⁴wagons, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people with the sword, and the ⁵pillars of thy strength shall go down to the ground. And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the waters. And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard. And I will make thee a bare rock: 14

¹ Or, in every quarter

² Or, together with the children of Ammon, unto the children of the east

³ Heb. swords.

⁴ Or, wheels

⁵ Or, obelisks

thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

- 15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyre: Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded groan, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee? Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay aside their robes, and strip off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with ¹trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble every moment, and be astonished at thee.
- 17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited ²of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which caused their terror to be on all that ³haunt it! Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be dismayed at thy departure. For thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and the great waters shall cover thee; then will I bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the nether parts of the earth, ⁴in the places that are desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; ⁵and I will set glory in the land of the living:
- 21 I will make thee ⁶a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

27 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, take up a lamentation for 3 Tyre; and say unto Tyre, O thou that dwellest at the ⁷entry of the sea, which art the merchant of the peoples unto many isles, thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou, O Tyre, hast said, I am perfect

in beauty. Thy borders are in the heart 4 of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty. They have ⁸made all thy 5 planks of fir trees from Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make a mast for thee. Of the oaks of Bashan 6 have they made thine oars; they have made thy ⁹benches of ivory inlaid in boxwood, from the isles of Kittim. Of 7 fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was thy sail, that it might be to thee for an ensign; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was thine awning. The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad 8 were thy rowers: thy wise men, O Tyre, were in thee, they were thy pilots. The 9 ¹⁰ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with thy mariners were in thee to ¹¹occupy thy merchandise. Persia and Lud and Put were in thine 10 army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. The men of Arvad with 11 thine army were upon thy walls round about, and ¹²the Gammadim were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have perfected thy beauty. Tarshish was thy 12 merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded for thy wares. Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were 13 thy traffickers: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass for thy merchandise. They of the house of Togarmah traded for thy wares with horses and war-horses and mules. The men of 15 Dedan were thy traffickers: many isles were the mart of thine hand: they brought thee ¹³in exchange horns of ivory and ebony. Syria was thy merchant by 16 reason of the multitude of thy handiworks: they traded for thy wares with ¹⁴emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and rubies. Judah, and the land of Israel, they were 17 thy traffickers: they traded for thy merchandise wheat of Minnith, and ¹⁵pannag,

1 Heb. tremblings. 2 Or, being won from the seas 3 Or, inhabited her 4 Another reading is, like. 5 Or, as otherwise read, nor set thy glory &c. 6 Or, a destruction Heb. terrors. 7 Heb. entrances. 8 Heb. built. 9 Or, deck. 10 Or, elders 11 Or, exchange 12 Or, valourous men 13 Or, for a present 14 Or, carbuncles 15 Perhaps, a kind of confection.

18 and honey, and oil, and balm. Damascus was thy merchant for the multitude of thy handiworks, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with the wine
 19 of Helbon, and white wool. Vedan and Javan traded ¹with yarn for thy wares: ²bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were
 20 among thy merchandisc. Dedan was thy trafficker in precious cloths for riding.
 21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they were the merchants of thy hand; in lambs, and rams, and goats, in these
 22 were they thy merchants. The traffickers of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy wares with chief of all spices, and with all
 23 precious stones, and gold. Haran and Canneh and Eden, the traffickers of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad, were thy
 24 traffickers. These were thy traffickers in choice wares, in ³wrappings of blue and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords and made of
 25 cedar, among thy merchandise. The ships of Tarshish were thy caravans for thy merchandise: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the heart of the seas. Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the heart of
 26 the seas. Thy riches, and thy wares, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the ⁴occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, ⁵with all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the heart of the seas in the day
 28 of thy ruin. At the sound of the cry of
 29 thy pilots the ⁶suburbs shall shake. And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon
 30 the land, and shall cause their voice to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:
 31 and they shall make themselves bald for thee, and gird thee with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee in bitterness of

soul with bitter mourning. And in their 22 wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, Who is there like Tyre, like her that is brought to silence in the midst of the sea? When thy wares went forth out of 33 the seas, thou filledst many peoples; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. ⁷In the time that thou 34 wast broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company did fall in the midst of thee. All the inhabitants of the isles are astonished at thee, and their kings are horribly afraid, they are troubled in their countenance. The merchants among the peoples hiss at thee; thou art become ⁸a terror, and thou shalt never be any more.

28 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of 2 man, say unto the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the ⁹midst of the seas; yet thou art man, and not God, though thou didst set thine heart as the heart of God: behold, thou art 3 wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee: by thy wisdom 4 and by thine understanding thou hast gotten thee ¹⁰riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: by thy 5 great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy ¹⁰riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy ¹⁰riches: there- 6 fore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; therefore behold, I will bring 7 strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall ¹¹defile thy brightness. They 8 shall bring thee down to the pit; and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain, in the heart of the seas. Wilt 9 thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou art man, and not

According to some ancient versions, *from Uzal*.
 exchangers ⁵ Or, and in ⁶ Or, waves
 broken . . . are fallen &c. ⁸ Or, a destruction

² Or, wrought ³ Or, bales ⁴ Or,
 According to some ancient versions, *Now thou art*
 Heb. terrors. ⁹ Heb. heart. ¹⁰ Or, power
¹¹ Or, profane

God, in the hand of him that ¹woundeth thee. Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

¹¹ Moreover the word of the LORD came ¹²unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou sealest up the ²sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou wast

¹³in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the ³sardius, the topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the ⁴emerald, and the ⁵carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was in thee; in the day that thou wast created they were pre-

¹⁴pared. Thou wast the anointed cherub that covereth: and I set thee, so that thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the

¹⁵midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till unrighteousness ¹⁶was found in thee. By the multitude of thy traffic they filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore have I cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I have destroyed thee, O covering cherub, from

¹⁷the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I have cast thee to the ground, I have laid thee before

¹⁸kings, that they may behold thee. By the multitude of thine iniquities, in the unrighteousness of thy traffic, thou hast profaned thy sanctuaries; therefore have I brought forth a fire from the midst of thee, it hath devoured thee, and I have turned thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

¹⁹All they that know thee among the peoples shall be astonished at thee: thou art become ⁶a terror, and thou shalt never be any more.

²⁰ And the word of the LORD came unto ²¹me, saying, Son of man, set thy face to-

ward Zidon, and prophesy against it, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her. For ²³I will send into her pestilence and blood in her streets; and the wounded shall ²⁴fall in the midst of her, with the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD. And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor a grieving thorn of any that are round about them, that did despite unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

Thus saith the Lord GOD: When I ²⁵shall have gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the nations, then shall they dwell in their own land which I gave to my servant Jacob. And they ²⁶shall dwell securely therein; yea, they shall build houses, and plant vineyards, and shall dwell securely; when I have executed judgements upon all those that do them despite round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

29 IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face ²against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt: speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord ³GOD: Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself. And I will put ⁴hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, with all the fish of thy rivers which stick unto thy scales. And ⁵I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers:

¹ Or, profanesth

² Or, measure Or, pattern

³ Or, ruby

⁴ Or, carbuncle

⁵ Or, emerald

⁶ Or, a destruction Heb. terrors.

⁷ Or, be judged

thou shalt fall upon the ¹open field; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the earth and to the fowls of the heaven. And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel. When they took hold of thee ²by thy hand, thou didst break, and didst rend all their shoulders: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to ³be at a stand. Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and will cut off from thee man and beast. And the land of Egypt shall be a desolation and a waste; and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it. Therefore behold, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, ⁴from the tower of Seveneh even unto the border of Ethiopia. No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. And I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be a desolation forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. For thus saith the Lord God: At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the peoples whither they were scattered: and I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ⁵birth; and they shall be there a ⁶base kingdom. It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look

after them: and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

And it came to pass in the seven and 17 twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, 18 Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it: therefore thus saith the Lord God: Be- 19 hold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall carry off her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. I have given 20 him the land of Egypt ⁷as his recompence for which he served, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

In that day will I cause an horn to bud forth unto the house of Israel, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

30 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of 2 man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Howl ye, Woe worth the day! For the day is near, even the day 3 of the LORD is near, a day of clouds; it shall be the time of the heathen. And 4 a sword shall come upon Egypt, and anguish shall be in ⁸Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt; and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. ⁸Ethiopia, 5 and Put, and Lud, and all the mingled people, and Cub, and the children of ⁹the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

Thus saith the LORD: They also that 6 uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: ¹⁰from the tower of Seveneh shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God. And 7 they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities

¹ Heb. *face of the field.*

some read, *shake*

⁶ Heb. *low.*
the covenant

² Or, *by the handle*
See Ps. 69. 23.

⁴ Or, *from Migdol to Syene and even &c.*
⁷ Or, *for his labour wherewith he served*

¹⁰ Or, *from Migdol to Syene*

Another reading is, *with the hand.*

⁸ Heb. *Cush.*

⁹ Or, *the land of*

³ Or, *as*

⁵ Or, *origin*

⁸ Or, *the land of*

shall be in the midst of the cities that are
8 wasted. And they shall know that I am
the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt,
9 and all her helpers are ¹destroyed. In
that day shall messengers go forth from
before me in ships to make the careless
Ethiopians afraid; and there shall be
anguish upon them, as in the day of
Egypt; for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also
make the multitude of Egypt to cease,
by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of
11 Babylon. He and his people with him,
the terrible of the nations, shall be
brought in to destroy the land; and they
shall draw their swords against Egypt,
12 and fill the land with the slain. And I
will make the rivers dry, and will sell the
land into the hand of evil men; and I
will make the land desolate, and ²all that
is therein, by the hand of strangers: I
the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also
destroy the idols, and I will cause the
³images to cease from Noph; and there
shall be no more a prince out of the land
of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the
14 land of Egypt. And I will make Pathros
desolate, and will set a fire in Zoan, and
15 will execute judgements in No. And I
will pour my fury upon Sin, the strong
hold of Egypt; and I will cut off the
16 multitude of No. And I will set a fire
in Egypt; Sin shall be in great anguish,
and No shall be broken up: and Noph
shall have adversaries ⁴in the day-time.
17 The young men of Aven and of Pi-
beseth shall fall by the sword: and these
18 cities shall go into captivity. At Tehaph-
nehes also the day shall ⁵withdraw itself,
when I shall break there the yokes of
Egypt, and the pride of her power shall
cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall
cover her, and her daughters shall go
19 into captivity. Thus will I execute
judgements in Egypt: and they shall
know that I am the LORD.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh
year, in the first month, in the seventh
day of the month, that the word of the

LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, ²¹
I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king
of Egypt; and, lo, it hath not been bound
up to apply *healing* medicines, to put a
roller to bind it, that it be strong to hold
the sword. Therefore thus saith the ²²
Lord GOD: Behold, I am against Phar-
aoh king of Egypt, and will break his
arms, the strong, and that which was
broken; and I will cause the sword to
fall out of his hand. And I will scatter ²³
the Egyptians among the nations, and
will disperse them through the countries.
And I will strengthen the arms of the ²⁴
king of Babylon, and put my sword in
his hand: but I will break the arms of
Pharaoh, and he shall groan before him
with the groanings of a deadly wounded
man. And I will hold up the arms of the ²⁵
king of Babylon, and the arms of Phar-
aoh shall fall down; and they shall know
that I am the LORD, when I shall put my
sword into the hand of the king of Bab-
ylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the
land of Egypt. And I will scatter the ²⁶
Egyptians among the nations, and dis-
perse them through the countries; and
they shall know that I am the LORD.

31 AND it came to pass in the
eleventh year, in the third month,
in the first day of the month, that the
word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
Son of man, say unto Pharaoh king of ²
Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art
thou like in thy greatness? Behold, the ³
Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with
fair branches, and with a shadowing
shroud, and of an high stature; and his
top was among the ⁴'thick boughs. The
waters nourished him, the deep made
him to grow: her rivers ran round about
her plantation; and she sent out her
channels unto all the trees of the field.
Therefore his stature was exalted above ⁵
all the trees of the field; and his boughs
were multiplied, and his branches be-
came long by reason of ⁶many waters,
when he shot *them* forth. All the fowls ⁶
of heaven made their nests in his boughs,
and under his branches did all the beasts

¹ Heb. broken. ² Heb. the fulness thereof.

all the day

³ Or, things of nought

See Ps. 96. 5.

⁴ Or, clouds

⁵ Or, great

of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was 8 by many waters. The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the plane trees were not as his branches; nor was any tree in the garden of God like 9 unto him in his beauty. I made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus ²said the Lord GOD: Because thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the ³thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his 11 height; I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him: I have 12 driven him out for his wickedness. And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the watercourses of the land; and all the peoples of the earth are gone down from his 13 shadow, and have left him. Upon his ruin all the fowls of the heaven shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall 14 be upon his branches: to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, *even* all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day when he went down to ⁴hell I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon ⁵to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to ⁶hell

with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the nether parts of the earth. They also went down into ⁷hell with him 17 unto them that be slain by the sword; yea, they that were his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the nations.

To whom art thou thus like in glory 18 and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

32 AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of 2 man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou wast likened unto a young lion of the nations: yet art thou as a dragon in the seas; and thou brakest forth ⁶with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers. Thus 3 saith the Lord GOD: I will spread out my net over thee with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring thee up in my net. And I will leave thee upon the 4 land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to settle upon thee, and I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with thee. And I will lay thy flesh upon the 5 mountains, and fill the valleys with thy ⁷height. I will also water with thy blood 6 the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the watercourses shall be full of thee. And when I shall 7 extinguish thee, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof ⁸dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. All the bright 8 lights of heaven will I make ⁸dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD. I will also vex the 9 hearts of many peoples, when I shall

1 Or, great

2 Or, saith
6 Or, in

3 Or, clouds

7 Or, as otherwise read, worms

4 Heb. Sheol.

8 Or, to mourn

5 Heb. to be black.

bring thy destruction among the nations,
 into the countries which thou hast not
 10 known. Yea, I will make many peoples
 amazed at thee, and their kings shall be
 horribly afraid for thee, when I shall
 brandish my sword before them; and
 they shall tremble at every moment,
 every man for his own life, in the day
 11 of thy fall. For thus saith the Lord GOD:
 The sword of the king of Babylon shall
 12 come upon thee. By the swords of the
 mighty will I cause thy multitude to
 fall; the terrible of the nations are they
 all: and they shall spoil the pride of
 Egypt, and all the multitude thereof
 13 shall be destroyed. I will destroy also
 all the beasts thereof from beside many
 waters; neither shall the foot of man
 trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of
 14 beasts trouble them. Then will I ²make
 their waters clear, and cause their rivers
 to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.
 15 When I shall make the land of Egypt
 desolate and waste, a land destitute of
³that whereof it was full, when I shall
 smite all them that dwell therein, then
 shall they know that I am the LORD.
 16 This is the lamentation wherewith they
 shall lament; the daughters of the na-
 tions shall lament therewith: for Egypt,
 and for all her multitude, shall they
 lament therewith, saith the Lord GOD.
 17 It came to pass also in the twelfth
 year, in the fifteenth day of the month,
 that the word of the LORD came unto me,
 18 saying, Son of man, wail for the multi-
 tude of Egypt, and cast them down, even
 her, and the daughters of the famous
 nations, unto the nether parts of the
 earth, with them that go down into the
 19 pit. Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go
 down, and be thou laid with the uncir-
 20 cumcised. They shall fall in the midst
 of them that are slain by the sword: ⁴she
 is delivered to the sword: draw her away
 21 and all her multitudes. The strong a-
 mong the mighty shall speak to him out
 of the midst of ⁵hell with them that help
 him: they are gone down, they lie still,

even the uncircumcised, slain by the
 sword. Asshur is there and all her 22
 company; his graves are round about
 him: all of them slain, fallen by the
 sword: whose graves are set in the utter- 23
 most parts of the pit, and her company
 is round about her grave: all of them
 slain, fallen by the sword, which caused
 terror in the land of the living. There 24
 is Elam and all her multitude round
 about her grave: all of them slain, fallen
 by the sword, which are gone down un-
 circumcised into the nether parts of the
 earth, which caused their terror in the
 land of the living, and have borne their
 shame with them that go down to the
 pit. They have set her a bed in the 25
 midst of the slain with all her multitude;
 her graves are round about her: all of
 them uncircumcised, slain by the sword;
 for their terror was caused in the land of
 the living, and they have borne their
 shame with them that go down to the
 pit: he is put in the midst of them that
 be slain. There is Meshech, Tubal, and 26
 all her multitude; her graves are round
 about her: all of them uncircumcised,
 slain by the sword; for they caused their
 terror in the land of the living. ⁶And 27
 they shall not lie with the mighty that
 are fallen of the uncircumcised, which
 are gone down to ⁵hell with their wea-
 pons of war, and have laid their swords
 under their heads, and their iniquities
 are upon their bones; for *they were* the
 terror of the mighty in the land of the
 living. But thou shalt be broken in the 28
 midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt
 lie with them that are slain by the sword.
 There is Edom, her kings and all her 29
 princes, which ⁷in their might are laid
 with them that are slain by the sword:
 they shall lie with the uncircumcised,
 and with them that go down to the pit.
 There be the princes of the north, all of 30
 them, and all the Zidonians, which are
 gone down with the slain; ⁸in the terror
 which they caused by their might they
 are ashamed; and they lie uncircumcised

1 Or, great 2 Heb. cause their waters to settle. 3 Heb. the fulness thereof. 4 Or, the sword is appointed 5 Heb. Sheol. 6 Or, And shall they not lie &c.? 7 Or, for all their might 8 Or, for all the terror

with them that are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go
 31 down to the pit. Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude: ¹even Pharaoh and all his army, slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.
 32 For I have put ²his terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

33 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man from among them, and set
 3 him for their watchman: if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the peo-
 4 ple; then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.
 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: whereas if he had taken warning he should have delivered his
 6 soul. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and take any person from among them; he is taken away ³in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watch-
 7 man's hand. So thou, son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.
 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die ³in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at
 9 thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; he shall die ³in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

And thou, son of man, say unto the 10 house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying, 'Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we pine away ³in them; how then should we live? Say unto them, 11 As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? And thou, son of man, say unto 12 the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness: neither shall he that is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sinneth. When I say to the righteous, that he 13 shall surely live; if he trust to his righteousness, and commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but ³in his iniquity that he hath committed, ⁵therein shall he die. Again, 14 when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do ⁶that which is lawful and right; if the 15 wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had taken by robbery, walk in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath com- 16 mitted shall be remembered against him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live. Yet the chil- 17 dren of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal. When the righteous 18 turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die ⁷therein. And when the wicked turneth from 19 his wickedness, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not 20 equal. O house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

And it came to pass in the twelfth 21 year of our captivity, in the tenth month,

¹ Or, Pharaoh and all his army are slain &c. Truly our transgressions &c. ⁵ Or, for it for them

² Another reading is, my. ³ Or, for ⁶ Heb. judgement and righteousness.

⁴ Or, ⁷ Or,

- in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.
- 22 Now the hand of the LORD had been upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and he had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened,
- 23 and I was no more dumb. And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- 24 Son of man, they that inhabit those waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance. Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes unto your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?
- 26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land? Thus shalt thou say unto them,
- 27 Thus saith the Lord GOD: As I live, surely they that are in the waste places shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the strong holds and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. And I will make the land a desolation and an astonishment, and the pride of her power shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have made the land a desolation and an astonishment, because of all their abominations which they have committed. And as for thee, son of man, the children of thy people talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that
- 31 cometh forth from the LORD. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but do them not: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after
- 32 their gain. And, lo, thou art unto them

as 'a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not. And when this cometh to pass, (behold, it cometh,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

34 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, 2 prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe unto the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the sheep? Ye eat the fat, 3 and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill the fatlings; but ye feed not the sheep. The diseased have ye not strengthened, 4 neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with rigour have ye ruled over them. And they were 5 scattered, because there was no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, and were scattered. My sheep wandered through all the 6 mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my sheep were scattered upon all the face of the earth; and there was none that did search or seek *after them*. There- 7 fore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: As I live, saith the Lord GOD, 8 surely forasmuch as my sheep became a prey, and my sheep became meat to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my sheep; therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word 9 of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my sheep at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will deliver my sheep from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them. For 11 thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I my-

self, even I, will search for my sheep,
 12 and will seek them out. As a shepherd
 seeketh out his flock in the day that he
 is among his sheep that are scattered
 abroad, so will I seek out my sheep; and
 I will deliver them out of all places
 whither they have been scattered in ¹the
 13 cloudy and dark day. And I will bring
 them out from the peoples, and gather
 them from the countries, and will bring
 them into their own land; and I will
 feed them upon the mountains of Israel,
 by the watercourses, and in all the inhabit-
 14 ed places of the country. I will feed them
 with good pasture, and upon the mount-
 ains of the height of Israel shall their
 fold be: there shall they lie down in a
 good fold, and on fat pasture shall they
 15 feed upon the mountains of Israel. I
 myself will feed my sheep, and I will
 cause them to lie down, saith the Lord
 16 God. I will seek that which was lost,
 and will bring again that which was
 driven away, and will bind up that which
 was broken, and will strengthen that
 which was sick: and the fat and the
 strong I will destroy; I will feed them
 17 in judgement. And as for you, O my
 flock, thus saith the Lord God: Behold,
 I judge between cattle and cattle, as well
 18 the rams as the he-goats. Seemeth it a
 small thing unto you to have fed upon
 the good pasture, but ye must tread
 down with your feet the residue of your
 pasture? and to have drunk of the clear
 waters, but ye must foul the residue
 19 with your feet? And as for my sheep,
 they eat that which ye have trodden with
 your feet, and they drink that which ye
 have fouled with your feet.
 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God
 unto them: Behold, I, even I, will judge
 between the fat cattle and the lean cattle.
 21 Because ye thrust with side and with
 shoulder, and push all the diseased with
 your horns, till ye have scattered them
 22 abroad; therefore will I save my flock,
 and they shall no more be a prey; and
 I will judge between cattle and cattle.
 23 And I will set up one shepherd over

them, and he shall feed them, even my
 servant David; he shall feed them, and
 he shall be their shepherd. And I the 24
 LORD will be their God, and my servant
 David prince among them; I the LORD
 have spoken it. And I will make with 25
 them a covenant of peace, and will cause
 evil beasts to cease out of the land: and
 they shall dwell securely in the wilder-
 ness, and sleep in the woods. And I 26
 will make them and the places round
 about my hill a blessing; and I will cause
 the shower to come down in its season;
 there shall be showers of blessing. And 27
 the tree of the field shall yield its fruit,
 and the earth shall yield her increase,
 and they shall be secure in their land;
 and they shall know that I am the LORD,
 when I have broken the bars of their
 yoke, and have delivered them out of the
 hand of those that ²served themselves
 of them. And they shall no more be a 28
 prey to the heathen, neither shall the
 beast of the earth devour them; but they
 shall dwell securely, and none shall make
 them afraid. And I will raise up unto 29
 them a ³plantation for renown, and they
 shall be no more ⁴consumed with famine
 in the land, neither bear the shame of
 the heathen any more. And they shall 30
 know that I the LORD their God am
 with them, and that they, the house of
 Israel, are my people, saith the Lord
 God. And ye my sheep, the sheep of 31
 my pasture, are men, and I am your
 God, saith the Lord God.

35 MOREOVER the word of the
 LORD came unto me, saying, Son 2
 of man, set thy face against mount Seir,
 and prophesy against it, and say unto it, 3
 Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am
 against thee, O mount Seir, and I will
 stretch out mine hand against thee, and
 I will make thee a desolation and an
 astonishment. I will lay thy cities waste, 4
 and thou shalt be desolate; and thou
 shalt know that I am the LORD. Because 5
 thou hast had a perpetual enmity, and
 hast given over the children of Israel to

¹ Heb. the day of clouds and thick darkness.

² Or, made bondmen

³ Or, plant

⁴ Heb. taken away.

the power of the sword in the time of
 their calamity, in the time of the 'ini-
 6 quity of the end: therefore, as I live,
 saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee
 unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee:
 7 sith thou hast not hated blood, therefore
 blood shall pursue thee. Thus will I
 make mount Seir an astonishment and
 a desolation; and I will cut off from it
 him that passeth through and him that
 8 returneth. And I will fill his mountains
 with his slain: in thy hills and in thy
 valleys and in all thy watercourses shall
 they fall that are slain with the sword.
 9 I will make thee perpetual desolations,
 and thy cities shall not ²be inhabited:
 and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
 10 Because thou hast said, These two na-
 tions and these two countries shall be
 mine, and we will possess it; ³whereas
 11 the LORD was there: therefore, as I live,
 saith the Lord GOD, I will do according
 to thine anger, and according to thine
 envy which thou hast shewed out of thy
 hatred against them; and I will make
 myself known among them, ⁴when I
 12 shall judge thee. And thou shalt know
⁵that I the LORD have heard all thy
 blasphemies which thou hast spoken
 against the mountains of Israel, saying,
⁶'They are laid desolate, they are given
 13 us to devour. And ye have magnified
 yourselves against me with your mouth,
 and have multiplied your words against
 14 me: I have heard it. Thus saith the
 Lord GOD: When the whole earth re-
 15 joiceth, I will make thee desolate. As
 thou didst rejoice over the inheritance
 of the house of Israel, because it was
 desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou
 shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all
 Edom, even all of it: and they shall know
 that I am the LORD.

36 AND thou, son of man, prophesy
 unto the mountains of Israel, and
 say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the
 2 word of the LORD. Thus saith the Lord
 GOD: Because the enemy hath said a-
 gainst you, Aha! and, The ancient high

places are ours in possession: therefore 3
 prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord
 GOD: Because, even because they have
 made you desolate, and swallowed you
 up on every side, that ye might be a
 possession unto the residue of the na-
 tions, and ye are taken up in the lips of
 talkers, and the evil report of the people:
 therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear 4
 the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith
 the Lord GOD to the mountains and to
 the hills, to the watercourses and to the
 valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the
 cities that are forsaken, which are be-
 come a prey and derision to the residue
 of the nations that are round about:
 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: 5
 Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I
 spoken against the residue of the nations,
 and against all Edom, which have ap-
 pointed my land unto themselves for a
 possession with the joy of all their heart,
 with despite of soul, to cast it out for a
 prey: therefore prophesy concerning the 6
 land of Israel, and say unto the mount-
 ains and to the hills, to the watercourses
 and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord
 GOD: Behold, I have spoken in my jeal-
 ousy and in my fury, because ye have
 borne the shame of the heathen: there- 7
 fore thus saith the Lord GOD: I have
 lifted up mine hand, saying, Surely the
 heathen that are round about you, they
 shall bear their shame. But ye, O 8
 mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth
 your branches, and yield your fruit to
 my people Israel; for they are at hand to
 come. For, behold, I am for you, and I 9
 will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled
 and sown: and I will multiply men upon 10
 you, all the house of Israel, even all of
 it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and
 the waste places shall be builded: and I 11
 will multiply upon you man and beast;
 and they shall increase and be fruitful:
 and I will cause you to be inhabited after
 your former estate, and will do better
 unto you than at your beginnings: and ye
 shall know that I am the LORD. Yea, I 12
 will cause men to walk upon you, even

1 Or, punishment

2 Another reading is, return.

3 Or, though

4 Or, according as

5 Or, that I am the LORD; I have heard &c.

6 Or, It is

my people Israel; and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth be-
 13 reave them of children. Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because they say unto you, Thou *land* art a devourer of men, and hast been a bereaver of thy *'nation*;
 14 therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither *'bereave* thy *'nation* any
 15 more, saith the Lord GOD; neither will I *'let* thee hear any more the shame of the heathen, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the peoples any more, neither shalt thou cause thy *'nation* to stumble any more, saith the Lord GOD.
 16 Moreover the word of the LORD came
 17 unto me, saying, Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their way and by their doings: their way before me was as the uncleanness of a woman in her separa-
 18 tion. Wherefore I poured out my fury upon them for the blood which they had poured out upon the land, and because
 19 they had defiled it with their idols: and I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and accord-
 20 ing to their doings I judged them. And when they came unto the nations, whither they went, they profaned my holy name; in that men said of them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth
 21 out of his land. But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations, whither
 22 they went. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD: 'I do not *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name, which ye have profaned among the nations,
 23 whither ye went. And I will sanctify my great name, which hath been profaned among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the nations shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be
 24 sanctified in you before *'their* eyes. For I will take you from among the nations,

and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. And I will sprinkle clean water upon 25 you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give 26 you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit 27 within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judge-ments, and do them. And ye shall dwell 28 in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. And I will save you from all 29 your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will multiply it, and lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply 30 the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more the reproach of famine among the na-
 tions. Then shall ye remember your 31 evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. Not for your sake *'do* I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and con-
 founded for your ways, O house of Is- 32 rael. Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be 33 inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded. And the land that was desolate 34 shall be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was 35 desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fenced and inhabited. Then the nations that are left round 36 about you shall know that I the LORD have builded the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

Thus saith the Lord GOD: For this 37 moreover will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will

1 Another reading is, *nations*.
 against thee
 do I work

2 Another reading is, *cause to stumble*.

4 Or, *I work not for* &c.

5 Or, according to another reading, *your*

3 Or, *proclaim*
 6 Or.

38 increase them with men like a flock. As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

37 THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and he carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones; and he caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and lo, they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest. Again he said unto me, Prophecy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold an earthquake, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. And I beheld, and lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them. Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off. Therefore prophecy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will open your graves,

and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. And I will put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions: and join them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may become one in thine hand. And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them with it, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand. And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: and I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of

¹ Heb. flock of holy things.

thundering

⁵ Or, breath

unto (or to be) the stick of Judah

backslidings

² Heb. upon the face of the valley.

⁶ Or, wind

Or, spirit

⁷ Or, of

⁸ Or, together with him

⁹ Or, according to some ancient versions, from all their

³ Or, spirit

⁴ Or,

all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be
 24 their God. And my servant David shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my sta-
 25 tutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever: and David my servant
 26 shall be their prince for ever. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them: it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will ¹place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.
 27 My tabernacle also shall be ²with them; and I will be their God, and they shall
 28 be my people. And the nations shall know that ³I am the LORD that sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the ⁴prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him,
 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, ⁴prince
 4 of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armour, a great
 5 company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords: Persia, Cush, and Put with them; all of them with
 6 shield and helmet: Gomer, and all his hordes; the house of Togarmah in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes: even many peoples with thee.
 7 Be thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy companies that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a
 8 ⁵guard unto them. After many days

thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is ⁶brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples, upon the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste: but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall dwell securely, all of them. And thou shalt ⁹ascend, thou shalt come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy hordes, and many peoples with thee. Thus saith the Lord ¹⁰GOD: It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall come into thy mind, and thou shalt devise an evil device: and ¹¹thou shalt say, I will go up to ⁷the land of unwallled villages; I will go to them that are at quiet, that dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates: to take the ¹²spoil and to take the prey; to turn thine hand against the waste places that are ^{now} inhabited, and against the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the ⁸middle of the earth. Sheba, ¹³and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great spoil?

Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and ¹⁴say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD: In that day when my people Israel dwell-eth securely, shalt thou not know it? And thou shalt come from thy place out of the uttermost parts of the north, thou, and many peoples with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army: and thou shalt come up ¹⁵against my people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring thee against my land, that the nations may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. Thus ¹⁷saith the Lord GOD: Art thou he of

¹ Or, give it them
 Meshech

⁵ Or, commander
 See Judg. 9. 37.

³ Or, I the LORD do sanctify Israel

⁶ Or, restored

⁴ Or, chief prince of
⁷ Or, an open country

⁸ Heb. novel.

whom I spake in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days for *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

- 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up into my nostrils.
 19 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land
 20 of Israel; so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every
 21 wall shall fall to the ground. And I will call for a sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall be against his brother.
 22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him, an overflowing shower, and great
 23 hailstones, fire, and brimstone. And I will magnify myself, and sanctify myself, and I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

- 39** AND thou, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, ¹prince of Rosh, Meshech,
 2 and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon the
 3 mountains of Israel: and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.
 4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy hordes, and the peoples that are with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be

devoured. Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. And I will send a fire on Magog, 6 and on them that dwell securely in the ²isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD. And my holy name will I make 7 known in the midst of my people Israel; neither will I suffer my holy name to be profaned any more: and the nations shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. Behold, it cometh, and it shall 8 be done, saith the Lord GOD; this is the day whereof I have spoken. And they 9 that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years: so that they shall take no wood 10 out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

And it shall come to pass in that day, 11 that I will give unto Gog a place for burial in Israel, the valley of them that pass through ³on the east of the sea: and it shall stop them that pass through: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of ⁴Hamon-gog. And seven months 12 shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land. Yea, all the people of the land shall bury 13 them; and it shall be to them a renown, in the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD. And they shall sever out 14 men of continual employment, that shall pass through the land to bury ⁵them ⁶that pass through, that remain upon the face of the land, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. And they that pass through the 15 land shall pass through; and when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he ⁷set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

¹ Or, chief prince of Meshech
 multitude of Gog.

² Or, coastlands
³ Or, in front of
⁴ Or, with them that pass through those that remain &c.
 versions omit the word rendered *that pass through*.

⁵ Heb. build.

⁶ That is, the
 Some ancient

- 16 And 'Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they cleanse the land.
- 17 And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD: Speak unto the birds of every sort, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood.
- 18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. And ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD. And I will set my glory among the nations, and all the nations shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward. And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they trespassed against me, and I hid my face from them: so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the sword. According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions did I unto them; and I hid my face from them.
- 25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for my holy name. And they shall bear their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they shall dwell securely in their land, and none shall make them afraid; when I have brought them again from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations.

And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there; neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

40 IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day, the hand of the LORD was upon me, and he brought me thither. In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me down upon a very high mountain, whereon was as it were the frame of a city on the south. And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long, of a cubit and an handbreadth each: so he measured the thickness of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed. Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the steps thereof; and he measured the threshold of the gate, one reed broad: and the other threshold, one reed broad. And every lodge was one reed long, and one reed broad; and the space between the lodges was five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate toward the house was one reed. He measured also the porch 8

1 That is, Multitude.

2 Or, even one threshold

3 Or, guard chamber

4 This verse is

omitted in several ancient versions and Hebrew MSS.

of the gate toward the house, one reed.
 9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the ¹posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was
 10 toward the house. And the lodges of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.
 11 And he measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, ten cubits; and the
 12 length of the gate, thirteen cubits; and a border before the lodges, one cubit *on this side*, and a border, one cubit on that side; and the lodges, six cubits on this
 13 side, and six cubits on that side. And he measured the gate from the roof of the one lodge to the roof of the other, a breadth of five and twenty cubits; door
 14 against door. He made also posts, three-score cubits; and the court *reached* unto the post, the gate *being* round about.
 15 And *from* the forefront of the gate at the entrance unto the forefront of the ²inner
 16 porch of the gate were fifty cubits. And there were closed windows to the lodges, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ³arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon *each* post were palm trees.
 17 Then brought he me into the outer court, and, lo, there were chambers and a pavement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the
 18 pavement. And the pavement was by the ⁴side of the gates, answerable unto the length of the gates, even the lower pavement.
 19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits, *both* on the east and
 20 on the north. And the gate of the outer court whose prospect is toward the north, he measured the length thereof and the
 21 breadth thereof. And the lodges thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and

twenty cubits. And the windows there- 22
 of, and the arches thereof, and the palm trees thereof, were after the measure of the gate whose prospect is toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them. And there was a gate to the inner 23
 court over against the *other* gate, *both* on the north and on the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits. And he led me toward the south, 24
 and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures. And there were windows in it and 25
 in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. And there were seven steps to 26
 go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. And there was 27
 a gate to the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

Then he brought me to the inner court 28
 by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures; and the lodges thereof, and the posts 29
 thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. And 30
 there were arches round about, five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. And the arches thereof were toward the 31
 outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had eight steps. And he brought me 32
 into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures; and the lodges thereof, and 33
 the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. And the arches thereof were toward the 34

1 Or, *jamb*s and so throughout this chapter, and in ch. 41, 1, 3.

3 Or, *colonnade*. The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.

2 Or, *porch of the inner gate*

4 Heb. *shoulder*.

outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had
 35 eight steps. And he brought me to the north gate: and he measured *it* according to these measures; the lodges thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof; and there were windows therein round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.
 37 And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.
 38 And a chamber with the door thereof was by the posts at the gates; there they
 39 washed the burnt offering. And 'in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin
 40 offering and the guilt offering. And on the *one* side without, ²as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to the porch of the gate,
 41 were two tables. Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables,
 42 whereupon they slew *the sacrifices*. And there were four tables for the burnt offering, of hewn stone, a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.
 43 And the ³hooks, an handbreadth long, were fastened ⁴within round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the
 44 oblation. ⁵And without the inner gate were chambers for the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the
 45 north. And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the

charge of the house. And the chamber ⁴⁶whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok, which from among the sons of Levi come near to the LORD to minister unto him. And he measured the court, ⁴⁷an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the house.

Then he brought me to the porch of ⁴⁸the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. The ⁴⁹length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; ⁶even by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41 AND he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the ⁷tabernacle. And ²the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the ⁸sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits. Then ³went he inward, and measured each post of the entrance, two cubits: and the entrance, six cubits; and the breadth of the entrance, seven cubits. And he ⁴measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place. Then he ⁵measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side. And the side-⁶chambers were in three stories, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which belonged to the house for the side-chambers round

¹ Or, by ² Or, at the stairs of the entry ³ According to some ancient versions, ledges.
⁴ Or, in the building ⁵ The Sept. has, And he led me into the inner court, and, behold, two chambers in the inner court, one at the side of the gate that looketh toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north. ⁶ The Sept. has, and by ten steps they went &c. ⁷ Heb. tent. See Ex. 26. 22-25. ⁸ Heb. shoulders.

about, that they might have hold *therein*, and not have hold in the wall of the house. And ⁷the side-chambers were broader as they encompassed *the house* higher and higher; for the encompassing of the house went higher and higher round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *continued* upward; and so one went up *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middle ⁸*chamber*. I saw also ²that the house had ³a raised basement round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were ⁹a full reed ⁴of six great cubits. The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chambers, on the outside, was five cubits: ⁵and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers that belonged ¹⁰to the house. And between the chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits round about the house on every side. ¹¹And the doors of the side-chambers were toward *the place* that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits ¹²round about. And the building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length ¹³thereof ninety cubits. So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long; also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits. ¹⁵And he measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at the back thereof, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; ¹⁶the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the threshold,

cicled with wood round about, and *from* the ground up to the windows; now the windows were covered; *to the space* ¹⁷above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, ⁶by measure. And it was made with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces; so that there was ¹⁹the face of a man toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *thus was it* made through all the house round about. From the ground ²⁰unto above the door were cherubim and palm trees made: ⁷thus was the wall of the temple. As for the temple, the door ²¹posts were squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance *thereof* was ⁸as the appearance *of the temple*. The altar was of wood, three cubits high, ²²and the length thereof two cubits; and ⁹the corners thereof, and the ¹⁰length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD. And the ²³temple and the sanctuary had two doors. And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, ²⁴two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other. And there were made on them, on the ²⁵doors of the temple, cherubim and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick beams of wood ¹¹upon the face of the porch without. And there were closed windows and ²⁶palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch: thus were the side-chambers of the house, and the thick beams.

42 THEN he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was over against the building toward the north. Before ²

¹ Or, there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house. ² Or, that the house was high round about.

³ Heb. height. ⁴ Or, of six cubits to the joining. ⁵ The Sept. has, and that which was left between the side-chambers that belonged to the house and between the chambers was &c.

⁶ Heb. measures. ⁷ Another reading is, And as for the wall of the temple, the door posts were squared. ⁸ Or, as the former appearance. ⁹ Or, it had its corners; and &c. ¹⁰ The Sept. has, base. ¹¹ Or, before the porch.

the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. Over against the twenty cubits which belonged to the inner court, and over against the pavement which belonged to the outer court, was gallery against gallery ¹in the third story. And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of ²one cubit; and their doors were toward the north. Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middlemost, in the building. For they were in three stories, and they had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the uppermost* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground. And the ³wall that was without by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court before the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits. For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits. And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court. In the thickness of the ³wall of the court toward the east, before the separate place, and before the building, there were chambers. And the way before them was like the appearance of *the way* of the chambers which were toward the north; ⁴according to their length so was their breadth: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the ³wall toward the east, as one entereth into them. Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be the holy chambers, where the priests that are near unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things,

and the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt offering; for the place is holy. When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy: and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.

Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about. He measured on the east ⁵side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. He measured on the north ⁶side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. He measured on the south ⁵side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed. He turned about to the west ⁵side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. He measured it ⁶on the four sides: it had a wall round about, the length five hundred, and the breadth five hundred, to make a separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

43 AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east: and behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the sound of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory. And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face. And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east. And the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house. And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house; and a man stood

¹ Or, in three stories
fence
the four winds.

² According to some ancient versions, a hundred cubits.

³ Or, they were as long as they, and as broad as they

⁵ Heb. wind.

⁶ Heb. toward

7 by me. And he said unto me, Son of man, *this* is the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever: and the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, and by the carcases of their
 8 kings ¹*in* their high places; in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their door post beside my door post, and there was *but* the wall between me and them; and they have defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: wherefore I have
 9 consumed them in mine anger. Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou, son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them
 11 measure the ²pattern. And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write it in their sight: that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the
 12 ordinances thereof, and do them. 'This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar by cubits: (the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth:) the ³bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a span: and this shall be the ⁴base
 14 of the altar. And from the bottom ⁵upon the ground to the lower ⁶settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the

breadth a cubit. And the ⁷upper altar 15 shall be four cubits; and from the ⁸altar hearth and upward there shall be four horns. And the altar hearth shall be 16 twelve *cubits* long by twelve broad, square in the four sides thereof. And 17 the settle shall be fourteen *cubits* long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and the steps thereof shall look toward the east.

And he said unto me, Son of man, 18 thus saith the Lord God: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon. 'Thou shalt give to the priests 19 the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which are near unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin offering. And thou shalt 20 take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse it and make atonement for it. Thou shalt 21 also take the bullock of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary. And on the second day thou shalt 22 offer a he-goat without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock. When thou hast made an end of cleans- 23 ing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. And thou shalt 24 bring them near before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD. Seven days 25 shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. Seven days 26 shall they make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall they ⁹consecrate it. And when they have accomplished 27

1 Or, according to another reading, *in their death*. 2 Or, *sum*. 3 Or, *hollow*. Heb. *bosom*.
 4 Heb. *back*. 5 Or, *at*. 6 Or, *ledge*. 7 Heb. *Harel*. 8 Heb. *Ariel*. See Is. 29. 1.
 9 Heb. *fill the hands thereof*. See Ex. 29. 24.

the days, it shall be that upon the eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

44 THEN he brought me back the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary, which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. And the LORD said unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it, for the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut. As for the prince, he shall sit therein as prince to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate, and shall go out by the way of the same. Then he brought me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face. And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary. And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD: O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, in that ye have brought in aliens, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to profane it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, ¹to add unto all your abominations. And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves. Thus saith the Lord GOD, No alien, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any alien that is among the children of Israel. But the Levites that went far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after

their idols; they shall bear their iniquity. Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them. Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and became a stumbling-block of iniquity unto the house of Israel; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity. And they shall not come near unto me, to execute the office of priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, unto the things that are most holy: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. Yet will I make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me; and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD: they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge. And it shall be that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and ²within. They shall have linen tires up- on their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat. And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they minister, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, that they sanctify not the people with their gar-

¹ Heb. set thine heart upon.

² Most ancient versions have, ye.

³ Or, in all

⁴ Or, in the house

20 ments. Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.
 21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.
 22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away; but they shall take virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that is the
 23 widow of a priest. And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the
 24 clean. And in a controversy they shall stand to judge; according to my judgments shall they judge it: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts; and they shall hallow
 25 my sabbaths. And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they
 26 may defile themselves. And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him
 27 seven days. And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord
 28 God. And they shall have an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel;
 29 I am their possession. They shall eat the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt offering; and every devoted
 30 thing in Israel shall be theirs. And the first of all the firstfruits of every thing, and every ¹oblation of every thing, of all your oblations, shall be for the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first
 31 of your ²dough, to cause a blessing to rest on thine house. The priests shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

45 MOREOVER, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, ³an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth

shall be ⁴ten thousand: it shall be holy in all the border thereof round about. Of this there shall be for the holy place ²five hundred *in length* by five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits for the ⁵suburbs thereof round about. And of this measure shalt thou ³measure, a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy. It is an holy portion ⁴of the land; it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary. And five ⁵and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, shall be unto the Levites, the ministers of the house, for a possession unto themselves, for ⁶twenty chambers. And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, side by side with the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel. And *whatsoever* is for the prince *shall be* on the one side and on the other side of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy oblation and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward: and in length answerable unto one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. ⁷In the land it shall be to ⁸him for a possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; but they shall give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

Thus saith the Lord GOD: Let it ⁹suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice; take away your ⁸exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD. Ye shall have just balances, and a ¹⁰just ephah, and a just bath. The ephah ¹¹and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part

¹ Or, *heave offering* ² Or, *coarse meal* ³ Heb. *holiness*. ⁴ The Sept. has, *twenty*. ⁵ Or, *open space* ⁶ The Sept. has, *cities to dwell in*. ⁷ Or, *As touching* ⁸ Heb. *expulsions*.

of an homer: the measure thereof shall
 12 be after the homer. And the shekel shall
 be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five
 and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall
 13 be your maneh. This is the oblation
 that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an
 ephah from an homer of wheat, and ye
 shall give the sixth part of an ephah from
 14 an homer of barley: and the set portion
 of oil, of the bath of oil, shall be the
 tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which*
is ten baths, even an homer; for ten
 15 *baths are an homer: and one lamb of the*
flock, out of two hundred, from the fat
pastures of Israel; for a meal offering,
and for a burnt offering, and for peace
offerings, to make atonement for them.
 16 saith the Lord God. All the people of
 the land shall give unto this oblation
 17 for the prince in Israel. And it shall be
 the prince's part to give the burnt offer-
 ings, and the meal offerings, and the
 drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the
 new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all
 the appointed feasts of the house of Is-
 18 rael: he shall prepare the sin offering,
 and the meal offering, and the burnt
 offering, and the peace offerings, to make
 atonement for the house of Israel.
 18 Thus saith the Lord God: In the first
month, in the first day of the month, thou
shalt take a young bullock without blem-
ish; and thou shalt cleanse the sanc-
 19 *tuary. And the priest shall take of the*
blood of the sin offering, and put it upon
the door posts of the house, and upon
the four corners of the settle of the
altar, and upon the posts of the gate of
 20 *the inner court. And so thou shalt do*
on the seventh day of the month for
every one that erreth, and for him that
is simple: so shall ye make atonement
 21 *for the house. In the first month, in the*
fourteenth day of the month, ye shall
have the passover, a feast of seven days;
 22 *unleavened bread shall be eaten. And*
upon that day shall the prince prepare
 23 *for himself and for all the people of the*
land a bullock for a sin offering. And
the seven days of the feast he shall pre-

pare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven
 bullocks and seven rams without blem-
 ish daily the seven days; and a he-goat
 daily for a sin offering. And he shall 24
 prepare a meal offering, an ephah for a
 bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an
 hin of oil to an ephah. In the seventh 25
month, in the fifteenth day of the month,
in the feast, shall he do the like the
seven days; according to the sin offering,
according to the burnt offering, and ac-
cording to the meal offering, and accord-
ing to the oil.

46 THUS saith the Lord God: The
 gate of the inner court that look-
 eth toward the east shall be shut the six
 working days; but on the sabbath day
 it shall be opened, and in the day of
 the new moon it shall be opened. And 2
 the prince shall enter by the way of the
 porch of the gate without, and shall
 stand by the post of the gate, and the
 priests shall prepare his burnt offering
 and his peace offerings, and he shall wor-
 ship at the threshold of the gate; then
 he shall go forth: but the gate shall not
 be shut until the evening. And the peo- 3
 ple of the land shall worship at the
 door of that gate before the LORD in the
 sabbaths and in the new moons. And 4
 the burnt offering that the prince shall
 offer unto the LORD shall be in the sab-
 bath day six lambs without blemish and
 a ram without blemish; and the meal 5
 offering shall be an ephah for the ram,
 and the meal offering for the lambs as
 he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an
 ephah. And in the day of the new moon 6
 it shall be a young bullock without
 blemish; and six lambs, and a ram; they
 shall be without blemish: and he shall 7
 prepare a meal offering, an ephah for the
 bullock, and an ephah for the ram, and
 for the lambs according as ⁵he is able,
 and an hin of oil to an ephah. And when 8
 the prince shall enter, he shall go in by
 the way of the porch of the gate, and he
 shall go forth by the way thereof. But 9
 when the people of the land shall come
 before the LORD in the appointed feasts,

1 Heb. well watered.

2 Heb. shall be for.
month, on the first day of the month.

3 Or, ledge

4 The Sept. reads, in the seventh
5 Heb. his hand shall attain unto.

he that entereth by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth
 10 straight before him. And the prince, when they go in, shall go in in the midst of them; and when they go forth, ¹they
 11 shall go forth *together*. And in the feasts and in the ²solemnities the meal offering shall be an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an
 12 ephah. And when the prince shall prepare a freewill offering, a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering unto the LORD, one shall open for him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he doth on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the
 13 gate. And thou shalt prepare a lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering unto the LORD daily: morning
 14 by morning shalt thou prepare it. And thou shalt prepare a meal offering with it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to ³moisten the fine flour; a meal offering unto the LORD continually by
 15 a perpetual ordinance. Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a continual burnt offering.
 16 Thus saith the Lord God: If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. But if he give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons.
 17 Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, to ⁴thrust them out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own

possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

Then he brought me through the 19 entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers for the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the hinder part westward. And he said unto me, 20 This is the place where the priests shall boil the guilt offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meal offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer court, to sanctify the people. Then he brought me forth into the 21 outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court. In the four corners of the 22 court there were courts ⁵inclosed, forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four in the corners were of one measure. And there was a row of building round 23 about in them, round about the four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about. Then said 24 he unto me, These are the boiling houses, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

47 AND he brought me back unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward, for the forefront of the house was toward the east: and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south of the altar. Then brought 2 he me out by the way of the gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of *the gate* that looketh toward the east; and behold, there ⁶ran out waters on the right side. When the man went forth 3 eastward with the line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles. Again 4 he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass

¹ Some ancient authorities have, *he shall go forth*.

⁴ Heb. *oppress*.

² Or, *appointed feasts*.

⁵ Or, *joined on*.

³ Or, *mix with*.

⁶ Or, *trickled forth*.

through *the waters*, waters that were to
 5 the loins. Afterward he measured a
 thousand; *and it was a river* that I could
 not pass through: for the waters were
 risen, waters to swim in, a river that
 6 could not be passed through. And he
 said unto me, Son of man, hast thou
 seen *this*? Then he brought me, and
 caused me to return to the bank of the
 7 river. Now when I had returned, be-
 hold, upon the bank of the river were
 very many trees on the one side and on
 8 the other. Then said he unto me, These
 waters issue forth toward the eastern
 region, and shall go down into the
 Arabah: and they shall go toward the
 sea; into the sea *shall the waters go* which
 were made to issue forth; and the waters
 9 shall be healed. And it shall come to
 pass, that every living creature which
 swarmeth, in every place whither the
¹rivers come, shall live; and there shall
 be a very great multitude of fish: for
 these waters are come thither, ²and *the*
waters of the sea shall be healed, and
 every thing shall live whithersoever
 10 the river cometh. And it shall come to pass,
 that fishers shall stand by it: from En-
 gedi even unto En-eglaim shall be a
 place for the spreading of nets; their
 fish shall be after their kinds, as the fish
 11 of the great sea, exceeding many. But
 the miry places thereof, and the marishes
 thereof, shall not be healed; they shall
 12 be ³given up to salt. And by the river
 upon the bank thereof, on this side and
 on that side, shall grow every tree for
 meat, whose leaf shall not wither, neither
 shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring
 forth ⁴new fruit every month, because
 the waters thereof issue out of the sanc-
 tuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for
 meat, and the leaf thereof for healing.
 13 Thus saith the Lord God: This shall
 be the border, whereby ye shall divide
 the land for inheritance according to the
 twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have*
 14 ⁵portions. And ye shall inherit it, one as
 well as another; ⁶concerning the which I

lifted up mine hand to give it unto your
 fathers: and this land shall fall unto you
 for inheritance. And this shall be the
 15 border of the land: on the north side,
 from the great sea, by the way of Heth-
 lon, unto the entering in of Zedad;
 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is
 16 between the border of Damascus and
 the border of Hamath; ⁷Hazer-hatticon,
 which is by the border of Hauran. And
 17 the border from the sea shall be Hazar-
 enon at the border of Damascus, and on
 the north northward is the border of
 Hamath. This is the north side. And
 18 the east side, between Hauran and Da-
 mascus and Gilead, and the land of Is-
 rael, shall be Jordan; from the *north*
 border unto the east sea shall ye measure.
 This is the east side. And the south side
 19 southward shall be from Tamar as far
 as the waters of Meriboth-kadesh, to the
 brook of *Egypt*, unto the great sea. This
 is the south side southward. And the
 20 west side shall be the great sea, from
 the *south* border as far as over against
 the entering in of Hamath. This is the west
 side. So shall ye divide this land unto
 21 you according to the tribes of Israel.
 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall
 22 divide it by lot for an inheritance unto
 you and to the strangers that sojourn
 among you, which shall beget children
 among you; and they shall be unto you
 as the homeborn among the children of
 Israel; they shall have inheritance with
 you among the tribes of Israel. And it
 23 shall come to pass, that in what tribe
 the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye
 give him his inheritance, saith the Lord
 God.

48 NOW these are the names of the
 tribes: from the north end, be-
 side the way of Hethlon to the entering
 in of Hamath, Hazar-enan at the border
 of Damascus, northward beside Hamath;
 and they shall have their sides east *and*
 west; Dan, one *portion*. And by the bor-
 2 der of Dan, from the east side unto the
 west side; Asher, one *portion*. And by 3

¹ Heb. *two rivers*.

⁴ Heb. *firstfruits*.

⁷ Or, *the middle Hazer*

² Or, *that all things may be healed and live*

⁵ Some ancient versions have, *two portions*.

³ Or, *given for salt*

⁶ Or, *for that I lifted up*

the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side; Naphtali, one *portion*. And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side; 5 Manasseh, one *portion*. And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side; Ephraim, one *portion*. 6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side; 7 Reuben, one *portion*. And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side; Judah, one *portion*.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the oblation which ye shall offer, five and twenty thousand *reeks* in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be five and twenty thousand *reeks* in length, and ten thousand in 10 breadth. And for these, even for the priests, shall be the holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of the LORD

11 shall be in the midst thereof. ¹*It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge; which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the

12 Levites went astray. And it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a thing most holy, by the 13 border of the Levites. And answerable unto the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ²ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange it, nor shall the firstfruits of the land be alienated: for it is holy unto 15 the LORD. And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be for common use, for the city, for dwelling

and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof. And these shall be 16 the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. And the 17 city shall have suburbs; toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. And the residue in the length, 18 answerable unto the holy oblation, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be answerable unto the holy oblation; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that labour in the city. And they 19 that labour in the city, out of all the tribes of Israel, shall till it. All the 20 oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

And the residue shall be for the 21 prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable unto the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy oblation and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. Moreover from the possession of the 22 Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

And as for the rest of the tribes: from 23 the east side unto the west side; Benjamin, one *portion*. And by the border 24 of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side; Simeon, one *portion*. And by 25 the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side; Issachar, one *portion*. And by the border of Issachar, from the 26

1 Or, *The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons &c.*

2 The Sept. has, *twenty*.

east side unto the west side; Zebulun,
 27 one *portion*. And by the border of Ze-
 bulun, from the east side unto the west
 28 side; Gad, one *portion*. And by the bor-
 der of Gad, at the south side southward,
 the border shall be even from Tamar
 unto the waters of Meribath-kadesh, to
 the brook of Egypt, unto the great sea.
 29 This is the land which ye shall divide by
 lot unto the tribes of Israel for inherit-
 ance, and these are their several por-
 tions, saith the Lord God.
 30 And these are the goings out of the
 city; on the north side four thousand
 31 and five hundred *reeks* by measure; and
 the gates of the city shall be after the
 names of the tribes of Israel; three gates

northward: the gate of Reuben, one; the
 gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one;
 and at the east side four thousand and 32
 five hundred *reeks*; and three gates: even
 the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Ben-
 jamin, one; the gate of Dan, one; and at 33
 the south side four thousand and five
 hundred *reeks* by measure; and three
 gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate
 of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun,
 one; at the west side four thousand and 34
 five hundred *reeks*, with their three gates:
 the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher,
 one; the gate of Naphtali, one. It shall 35
 be eighteen thousand *reeks* round about:
 and the name of the city from that day
 shall be, 'The LORD is there.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL

1 IN the third year of the reign of
 Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebu-
 chadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jeru-
 2 salem, and besieged it. And the Lord
 gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his
 hand, with part of the vessels of the
 house of God; and he carried them into
 the land of Shinar to the house of his
 god: and he brought the vessels into the
 3 treasure house of his god. And the king
 spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his
 eunuchs, that he should bring in *certain*
 of the children of Israel, even of the seed
 4 royal and of the nobles; youths in whom
 was no blemish, but well favoured, and
 skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in
 knowledge, and understanding science,
 and such as had ability to stand in the
 king's palace; and that he should teach
 them the learning and the tongue of the
 5 Chaldeans. And the king appointed for
 them a daily portion of the king's ²meat,
 and of the wine which he drank, and that
 they should be nourished three years;
 that at the end thereof they might stand
 6 before the king. Now among these were,

of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hana-
 niah, Mishael, and Azariah. And the 7
 prince of the eunuchs gave names unto
 them: unto Daniel he gave *the name* of
 Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shad-
 rach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and
 to Azariah, of Abed-nego. But Daniel 8
 purposed in his heart that he would not
 defile himself with the king's meat, nor
 with the wine which he drank: therefore
 he requested of the prince of the eunuchs
 that he might not defile himself. Now 9
 God made Daniel to find favour and
 compassion in the sight of the prince of
 the eunuchs. And the prince of the eu- 10
 nuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord
 the king, who hath appointed your meat
 and your drink: for why should he see
 your faces worse liking than the youths
 which are of your own age? so should ye
 endanger my head with the king. Then 11
 said Daniel to ³the steward, whom the
 prince of the eunuchs had appointed over
 Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Aza-
 riah: Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, 12
 ten days; and let them give us ⁴pulse to

¹ Heb. *Jehovah-shammah*. See Ex. 17. 15.

² Or, *dainties*

³ Or, *herbs*

⁴ Heb. *Hammelzar*.

- 13 eat, and water to drink. Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of the king's meat; and as thou seest, 14 deal with thy servants. So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and proved 15 them ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths which did eat of the king's meat. 16 So 'the steward took away their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and 17 gave them pulse. Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions 18 and dreams. And at the end of the days which the king had ²appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. 19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. 20 And in every matter of wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters that were in all his realm. 21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

2 AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

- 2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to tell the king his dreams. So they came in 3 and stood before the king. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit is troubled to know the 4 dream. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king ³in the Syrian language, ⁴O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. 5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, ⁵The thing is gone from me: if ye make not known unto me the dream and

the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. But if ye shew the dream 6 and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream and the interpretation thereof. They 7 answered the second time and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. The 8 king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye would ⁶gain time, because ye see ⁷the thing is gone from me. But if ye make not known unto me the 9 dream, there is but one law for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. The Chal- 10 deans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: forasmuch as no king, ¹⁰lord, nor ruler, hath asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter, or Chaldean. And it is a rare 11 thing that the king requirith, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. For this cause the king 12 was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. So the decree went forth, and 13 the wise men were to be slain; and they sought Daniel and his companions to be slain. Then Daniel returned answer with 14 counsel and prudence to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; he answered and said to Arioch the king's 15 captain, Wherefore is the decree so urgent from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. And Daniel went 16 in, and desired of the king that he would ⁹appoint him a time, ¹⁰and he would shew the king the interpretation.

Then Daniel went to his house, and 17 made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

¹ Heb. *Hammelzar*.

² Heb. *said*.

³ Or, in Aramaic

⁴ Ch. 2. 4-7. 28 is in Aramaic.

⁵ Or, The word is gone forth from me from me: that if &c.

⁶ Aram. buy the time.

⁷ Or, the word is gone forth

⁸ Or, be he never so great and powerful, hath &c.

⁹ Or, give him time

¹⁰ Or, that he might

18 that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: and he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding: he revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what we desired of thee: for thou hast made known unto us the king's matter. Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the children of the captivity of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? Daniel answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded can neither wise men, enchanter, magicians, nor soothsayers, shew unto the king; but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and he hath made known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these: as for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should

come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets hath made known to thee what shall come to pass. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that thou mayest know the thoughts of thy heart. Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the aspect thereof was terrible. As for this image, his head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them in pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art king of kings, unto whom the God of heaven hath given the kingdom, the power, and the strength, and the glory; and wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all: thou art the head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee; and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that crusheth all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou

sawest the iron mixed with ¹miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ²broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with ¹miry clay, they shall mingle themselves ³with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as

44 iron doth not mingle with clay. And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume

45 ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou hast been

48 able to reveal this secret. Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole province of Babylon, and to be chief governor over all the wise men

49 of Babylon. And Daniel requested of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel was ⁴in the gate of the king.

3 NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the ⁵judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ⁶she-

riffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Then the satraps, the deputies, and ³the governors, the ⁵judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ⁶sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. Then the ⁴herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and languages, that at what time ye hear the ⁵sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ⁷dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: and whoso falleth not ⁶down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. Therefore at that time, ⁷when all the peoples heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Wherefore at that time certain Chal- ⁸deans came near, and brought accusation against the Jews. They answered ⁹and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king, O king, live for ever. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image: and whoso falleth ¹¹not down and worshippeth, shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. There are certain Jews whom thou hast ¹²appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. Then Nebuchadnezzar ¹³his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the

¹ Or, earthenware

² Or, brittle
soothsayers

³ Or, by
⁶ Or, lawyers

⁴ Or, at the king's court
⁷ Or, bagpipe

⁵ Or, chief

14 king. Nebuchadnezzar answered and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye serve not my god, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands? Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, ¹we have no need to answer thee in this matter. ²If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded certain mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their hosen, their ³tunics, and their mantles, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste: he spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?

They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and said, 25 Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the aspect of the fourth is like a son of the gods. Then Nebuchadnezzar 26 came near to the ⁴mouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the Most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth out of the midst of the fire. And the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their hosen changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them. Nebuchadnezzar 28 spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. Therefore I make a 29 decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dung-hill: because there is no other god that is able to deliver after this sort. Then 30 the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

4 NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; peace be multiplied unto you. It hath 2 seemed good unto me to shew the signs and wonders that the Most High God hath wrought toward me. How great 3 are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine 4

¹ Or, we are not careful ² Or, Behold, our God &c. Or, If our God whom we serve be able to deliver us, he will deliver us from . . . and out of thine hand, O king ³ Or, turbans ⁴ Aram. door.

house, and flourishing in my palace.
 5 I saw a dream which made me afraid; and the thoughts upon my bed and the
 6 visions of my head troubled me. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the
 7 interpretation of the dream. Then came in the magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the inter-
 8 pretation thereof. But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream before
 9 him, saying, O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the
 10 interpretation thereof. Thus were the visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.
 11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the
 12 earth. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the branches thereof,
 13 and all flesh was fed of it. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came
 14 down from heaven. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his
 15 branches. Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with
 16 the beasts in the grass of the earth: let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him;
 17 and let seven times pass over him. The

sentence is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the lowest of men. This dream I king 18 Nebuchadnezzar have seen: and thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for a while, and his thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine adversaries. The tree that thou 20 sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation: it is 22 thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth. And whereas the 23 king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him; this is the interpretation, O king, and it 24 is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king: that thou 25 shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and shalt be with the dew of

1 Or, imaginations

2 Or, matter

heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee; till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth
 26 it to whomsoever he will. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have
 27 known that the heavens do rule. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and ¹break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if there may
 28 be ²a lengthening of thy tranquillity. All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.
 29 At the end of twelve months he was walking ³in the royal palace of Babylon.
 30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for the royal dwelling place, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty?
 31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: the kingdom is departed from
 32 thee. And thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee; until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he
 33 will. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds'
 34 *claws*. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever; for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom
 35 from generation to generation: and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ⁴stay his hand, or say unto him, What

doest thou? At the same time mine understanding returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent greatness was added unto me. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise ³⁷ and extol and honour the King of heaven; for all his works are truth, and his ways judgement: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

5 BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, ² commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein. Then they brought ³ the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank in them. They drank wine, and ⁴ praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. In the same hour came forth the fingers ⁵ of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then ⁶ the king's countenance was changed in him, and his thoughts troubled him; and the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. The ⁷ king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. The king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall ⁶be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then came in all the king's wise men: ⁸ but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. Then was king Belshazzar greatly ⁹

¹ Or, *redeem*² Or, as otherwise read, *an healing of thine error*³ Aram. *upon*.⁴ Aram. *strike*.⁵ Aram. *brightness*.⁶ Or, *rule as one of three*

troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed. *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, ¹the king, *I say*, thy father, made him master of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and sooth-sayers; forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of dark sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. And now the wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing. But I have heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt ²be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known

to him the interpretation. O thou king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty: and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: until he knew that the Most High God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whomsoever he will. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: then was the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed. And this is the writing that was inscribed, ³MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end. TEKEL; thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. ⁴PERES; thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians. Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should ²be the third

¹ Or, thy father, O king

² Or, rule as one of three and divisions.

³ That is, Numbered, numbered, weighed,

⁴ That is, Divided.

30 ruler in the kingdom. In that night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was slain.

31 And Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

6 IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty satraps, which should be throughout the whole kingdom; and over them three presidents, of whom Daniel was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have no damage. Then this Daniel was distinguished above the presidents and the satraps, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. Then the presidents and the satraps sought to find occasion against Daniel as touching the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. Then these presidents and satraps ¹assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counsellors and the governors, have consulted together ²to establish a royal statute, and to make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which ³altereth not. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the interdict. And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; (now his windows were open in his chamber toward Jerusalem;) and he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. Then these

men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. Then they came near, ¹² and spake before the king concerning the king's interdict; Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which ³altereth not. Then ¹³ answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the interdict that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. Then the king, when ¹⁴ he heard these words, was sore displeased, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to rescue him. Then these men assembled together ¹⁵ unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no interdict nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. And a stone was ¹⁷ brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; ⁴that nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. Then the king went ¹⁸ to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ⁵instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep fled from him. Then the king arose very ¹⁹ early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. And when he ²⁰ came near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice: the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to

¹ Or, came tumultuously (and so in vv. 11, 15) make &c.
³ Aram. passeth not away.

² Or, that the king should establish a statute, and make &c.
⁴ Or, that there might be no change of purpose

⁵ Or,

- 21 deliver thee from the lions? Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. Then was the king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had trusted in his God. And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.
- 25 Then king Darius wrote unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end: he delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth; who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

7 IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven brake forth upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two feet as a man, and a man's

heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in his mouth between his teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, terrible and powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. I beheld till thrones were placed, and one that was ancient of days did sit: his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery flames, and the wheels thereof burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the books were opened. I beheld at that time because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake; I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and he was given to be burned with fire. And as for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a son of man, and he came even to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: his

1 Aram. saw.

2 Or, as otherwise read, it raised up one dominion

3 Or, dreadful

4 Or, cast down

5 Aram. to the burning of fire.

dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

- 15 As for me Daniel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of ¹my body, and the visions
16 of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me, and made me know the in-
17 terpretation of the things. These great beasts, which are four, are four kings,
18 which shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom
19 for ever, even for ever and ever. Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and
20 stamped the residue with his feet; and concerning the ten horns that were on his head, and the other *horn* which came up, and before which three fell; even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake great things, whose look was
21 more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the
22 saints, and prevailed against them; until the ancient of days came, and judgement was given ²to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints
23 possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall ³tread it down,
24 and break it in pieces. And as for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three
25 kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High: and he shall think to change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and half a time.
26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to con-

sume and to destroy it unto the end. And the kingdom and the dominion, and ²⁷the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High: his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. ²⁸Here is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my thoughts much troubled me, and my ⁵countenance was changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

8 IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. And I saw in the vision; now it was so, ²that when I saw, I was in Shushan the ⁶palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the river Ulai. Then I lifted up mine eyes, ³and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. I saw the ram pushing ⁴westward, and northward, and southward; and no beasts could stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and magnified himself. And as I was considering, behold, ⁵an he-goat came from the west over the face of the whole earth, and ⁷touching not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes. And he ⁶came to the ram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the river, and ran upon him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto ⁷the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him: but he cast him down to the ground, and trampled upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. And the he-goat magnified him- ⁸self exceedingly: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and instead of it there came up four notable *horns*

1 *Aram. the sheath.*2 *Or, for*
6 *Or, castle*3 *Or, thresh it*4 *Aram. Hitherto.*
7 *Heb. none touched the ground.*5 *Aram. brightness.*

9 toward the four winds of heaven. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and
 10 toward the glorious *land*. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and some of the host and of the stars it cast down to the ground, and trampled upon
 11 them. Yea, it magnified itself, even to the prince of the host; and it ¹took away from him the continual *burnt offering*, and the place of his sanctuary was cast
 12 down. And ²the host was given over to it together with the continual *burnt offering* through transgression; and it cast down truth to the ground, and it did its
 13 *pleasure* and prospered. Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said unto that certain one which spake, How long shall be the vision *con-*
cerning the continual *burnt offering*, and the transgression that maketh desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host
 14 to be trodden under foot? And he said ³unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred evenings *and* mornings; then shall the sanctuary be ⁴cleansed.
 15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, that I sought ⁵to understand it; and, behold, there stood before me as the appearance
 16 of a man. And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to under-
 17 stand the vision. So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was affrighted, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of
 18 man; for the vision belongeth to the time of the end. Now as he was speak-
 19 ing with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me ⁶upright. And he said, Behold, I will make thee know
 20 what shall be in the latter time of the indignation: for it belongeth to the ap-
 20 pointed time of the end. The ram which thou sawest that had the two horns, they

are the kings of Media and Persia. And ⁷the rough he-goat is the king of ⁸Greece: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. And as for that which ⁹was broken, in the place whereof four stood up, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with his power. And in the latter time of their kingdom, ¹⁰when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but ¹¹not ¹²by his own power; and he shall ¹³de-
 14 stroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and do *his pleasure*: and he shall ¹⁵destroy the mighty ones and ¹⁶the holy people. And ¹⁷through his policy he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall mag-
 18 nify himself in his heart, and in *their* security shall he ¹⁹destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. And the vision of the evenings and morn-
 19 ings which hath been told is true: but shut thou up the vision; for it belongeth to many days *to come*. And I Daniel ²⁰27
 21 fainted, and was sick certain days; then I rose up, and did the king's business: and I was astonished at the vision, ²²but none understood it.

9 IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; in the first year ²2
 of his reign I Daniel understood by the books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, for the accomplishing of the desolations of Jerusalem, even seventy years. And I set my face unto the LORD ³3
 God, ⁴to seek by prayer and supplica-
 5 tions, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes. And I prayed unto the LORD my ⁶4
 God, and made confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his command-
 6 ments; we have sinned, and have dealt ⁷5

¹ Another reading is, *the continual burnt offering was taken away from him*. ² Or, *an host was given to it against the &c.* Or, *an host was set over the &c.* ³ According to the ancient versions, *unto him*. ⁴ Heb. *justified*. ⁵ Heb. *understanding*. ⁶ Or, *where I had stood*. ⁷ Heb. *Javan*. ⁸ Or, *with his power*. See ver. 22. ⁹ Or, *corrupt*. ¹⁰ Heb. *people of the saints*. ¹¹ Or, *but there was none to make it understood*. ¹² Or, *to seek after prayer &c.*

perversely, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even turning aside from thy precepts and from thy judgements: 6 neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the 7 land. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against 8 thee. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned 9 against thee. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses; ¹for we 10 have rebelled against him; neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. 11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even turning aside, that they should not obey thy voice: therefore hath the curse been poured out upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God; for we have sinned 12 against him. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as 13 hath been done upon Jerusalem. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet have we not intreated the favour of the LORD our God, that we should turn from our iniquities, and ²have discernment in thy 14 truth. Therefore hath the LORD watched over the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth, and we have 15 not obeyed his voice. And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee re-

nown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. O Lord, according to all thy ³righteousness, let thine anger and thy fury, I pray thee, be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are round about us. Now 17 therefore, O our God, hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. O my God, incline thine 18 ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not ⁴present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; 19 O Lord, hearken and do; defer not; for thine own sake, O my God, because thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God; yea, 21 whiles I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, ⁵being caused to fly swiftly, ⁶touched me about the time of the evening oblation. And he ⁷instructed 22 me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to make thee skilful of understanding. At the 23 beginning of thy supplications the commandment went forth, and I am come to tell thee; for thou art ⁸greatly beloved: therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision. Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, ⁹to finish ¹⁰transgression, and ¹¹to make an end of sins, and to ¹²make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up vision and ¹³prophecy, and to anoint ¹⁴the most holy. Know therefore and 25

¹ Or, *though* ² Or, *deal wisely* ³ Heb. *righteousness*. ⁴ Heb. *cause to fall*. See Jer. 36. 7. ⁵ Or, *being sore wearied* ⁶ Or, *came near unto me* ⁷ Or, *made me to understand* ⁸ Or, *very precious* Heb. *precious things*. ⁹ Or, *to restrain* ¹⁰ Or, *the transgression* ¹¹ Another reading is, *to seal up*. ¹² Or, *purge away* ¹³ Heb. *prophet*. ¹⁴ Or, *a most holy place*

discern, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto ¹the anointed one, the prince, shall be ²seven weeks: and threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with street and moat, even ²⁶in troublous times. And after the threescore and two weeks shall the anointed one be cut off, and ⁴shall have nothing: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and ⁴his end shall be with a flood, and even unto the end shall be war; ²⁷desolations are determined. And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and ⁵for the half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the ⁶oblation to cease; and ⁷upon the wing of abominations *shall come* one that maketh desolate; and even unto the consummation, and that determined, shall *wrath* be poured out upon the ⁶desolator.

10 IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, even a great warfare: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. ²In those days I Daniel was mourning ³three whole weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is ⁴Hiddekel, I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with pure gold of ⁶Uphaz: his body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to burnished brass, and the voice of his ⁷words like the voice of a multitude. And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, ⁸and they fled to hide themselves. So I

was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and ⁹when I heard the voice of his words, then was I fallen into a deep sleep on my face, with my face toward the ground. And, behold, a hand touched me, which ¹⁰set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands. And he said unto ¹¹me, O Daniel, thou man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright; for unto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel; ¹²for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to humble thyself before thy God, thy words were heard: and I am come for thy words' sake. But the prince of the ¹³kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me: and I ¹⁴remained there with the kings of Persia. Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for the vision is yet for *many* days. And when he had spoken unto ¹⁵me according to these words, I set my face toward the ground, and was dumb. And, behold, one like the similitude of ¹⁶the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by reason of the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I retain no strength. For how can the servant of ¹⁷this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither was there breath left in me. Then there touched me again ¹⁸one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me. And he said, O man ¹⁹greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he spake unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for

1 Or, Messiah, the prince 2 Or, an anointed one, a prince 3 Or, seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be &c. 4 Or, there shall be none belonging to him 5 Or, the end thereof Or, in the midst of 6 Or, meal offering 7 Or, upon the pinnacle of abominations shall be &c. Or, desolate 8 That is, Tigris. 9 Or, set me tottering upon &c. 10 Or, was not needed

- 20 thou hast strengthened me. Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I go forth, lo, the prince of ¹Greece shall come. But I will tell thee that which is inscribed in the writing of truth: and there is none that ²holdeth with me ³against these, but Michael your prince.

11 And as for me, in the first year of Darius the Mede, I stood up to confirm and strengthen him.

- 2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and when he is waxed strong through his riches, ⁴he shall stir up all against the realm of ¹Greece. And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will. And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion wherewith he ruled; for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside these. And the king of the south ⁵shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. 6 And at the end of years they shall join themselves together; and the daughter of the king of the south shall come to the king of the north to make ⁶an agreement: but she shall not retain the strength of her arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in those 7 times. But out of a shoot from her roots shall one stand up in his ⁷place, which shall come ⁸unto the army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and 8 shall prevail: and also their gods, with their ⁹molten images, and with their

goodly vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive into Egypt; and he shall ¹⁰refrain some years from the king of the north. And he shall come into the realm 9 of the king of the south, but he shall return into his own land. And his sons 10 shall war, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces, ¹¹which shall come on, and overflow, and pass through: and ¹²they shall return and war, even to his fortress. And the king of the south shall be moved 11 with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be given into his hand. And the multitude 12 shall ¹³be lifted up, and his heart shall be exalted: and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not prevail. And 13 the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of the times, *even* ¹⁴of years, with a great army and with much substance. And in those times there shall many stand 14 up against the king of the south: also the children of the violent among thy people shall lift themselves up to establish the vision; but they shall fail. So the king 15 of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take ¹⁵a well fenced city: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand. But 16 he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, and in his hand shall be destruction. And he shall set his face 17 to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, ¹⁶and ⁶upright ones with him; and he shall do *his pleasure*: and he shall give him the daughter of women, ¹⁷to corrupt her; but ¹⁸she shall not stand, neither be for him. After this shall he 18 turn his face unto the ¹⁹isles, and shall take many: but a ²⁰prince shall cause the

¹ Heb. *Javan*. ² Heb. *strengtheneth himself*. ³ Or, *concerning these things*. ⁴ Or, *all this shall stir up the realm*. ⁵ Or, *shall be strong; but one of his princes shall be &c.* ⁶ Or, *equitable conditions*. ⁷ Or, *office*. ⁸ Or, *against*. ⁹ Or, *princes*. ¹⁰ Or, *continue more years than &c.* ¹¹ Or, *and he*. ¹² Or, *he*. ¹³ Or, *be carried away*. ¹⁴ Or, *for*. ¹⁵ Or, *the fenced cities*. ¹⁶ According to the ancient versions, *and shall make equitable conditions with him: and he shall give &c.* ¹⁷ Or, *to destroy it*. ¹⁸ Or, *it*. ¹⁹ Or, *coastlands*. ²⁰ Or, *captain*.

reproach offered by him to cease; yea, moreover, he shall cause his reproach to
 19 turn upon him. Then he shall turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and
 20 shall not be found. Then shall stand up in his ¹place one that shall cause an exactor to pass through the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be ²destroyed, neither in anger, nor in
 21 battle. And in his ¹place shall stand up a contemptible person, to whom they had not given the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in time of security, and shall obtain the kingdom by flatteries.
 22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be swept away from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of
 23 ³the covenant. And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become
 24 strong, with a small people. In time of security shall he come even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them prey, and spoil, and substance: yea, he shall devise his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.
 25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall war in battle with an exceeding great and mighty army: but he shall not stand, for they shall devise devices
 26 against him. Yea, they that eat of his ⁴meat shall ⁵destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down
 27 slain. And as for both these kings, their hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper; for yet the end shall be at
 28 the time appointed. Then shall he return into his land with great substance; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *his pleasure*,
 29 and return to his own land. At the time appointed he shall return, and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter

time as it was in the former. For ships 30 of Kittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and shall return, and have indignation against the holy covenant, and shall do *his pleasure*: he shall even return, and have regard unto them that forsake the holy covenant. And arms shall stand on his part, and 31 they shall profane the sanctuary, even the fortress, and shall take away the continual *burnt offering* and they shall set up the abomination that maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly against 32 the covenant shall he ⁶pervert by flatteries: but the people that know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*. And ⁷they that be wise among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, *many* days. Now 34 when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall join themselves unto them with flatteries. And some of ⁸them that be wise shall fall, 35 to refine them, and to purify, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for the time appointed. And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods: and he shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished; for that which is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard 37 the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. But in his 38 ¹place shall he honour the god of fortresses: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. And he shall deal with the strong- 39 est fortresses by the help of a strange god; ⁹whosoever acknowledgeth *him* he will increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for a price. And at the 40 time of the end shall the king of the

¹ Or, office

² Heb. broken.

³ Or, his covenant

⁴ Or, dainties

⁵ Heb. break.

⁶ Heb. make profane.

⁷ Or, the teachers of the people

⁸ Or, the teachers

⁹ Or, whom

he shall acknowledge and increase with glory or, shall increase glory

south ¹contend with him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall
 41 overflow and pass through. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall be delivered out of his hand, Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children
 42 of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the
 43 land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.
 44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: and he shall go forth with great fury to destroy and ²utterly to make away many. And he shall
 45 plant the tents of his palace ³between the sea and the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall
 12 help him. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in
 2 the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame
 3 and everlasting ⁴contempt. And ⁵they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for
 4 ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut

1 Heb. push at.

2 Heb. to devote many.

5 Or, the teachers

up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, 5 there stood other two, the one on the brink of the river on this side, and the other on the brink of the river on that side. And one said to the man clothed 6 in linen, which was above the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? And I heard the man 7 clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. And I heard, but I understood 8 not: then said I, O my lord, what shall be the ⁶issue of these things? And he 9 said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are shut up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall purify themselves, 10 and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand: but ⁵they that be wise shall understand. And from the time that the continual 11 burnt offering shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he 12 that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and shalt stand in thy lot, at the end of the days.

3 Or, between the sea

6 Or, latter end

4 Or, abhorrence

HOSEA

1 THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

- 2** When the LORD spake at the first 'by Hosea, the LORD said unto Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredom and children of whoredom: for the land doth commit great whoredom, departing from the LORD. So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived, and bare him a son. And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will ²avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel. And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And the LORD said unto him, Call her name ³Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, that I should in any wise **7** pardon them. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen. **8** Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, **9** she conceived, and bare a son. And the LORD said, Call his name ⁴Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be ⁵your God. **10** Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass that, ⁶in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living **11** God. And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered

together, and they shall appoint themselves one head, and shall go up from the land: for great shall be the day of **2** Jezreel. Say ye unto your brethren, ⁷Ammi; and to your sisters, ⁸Ruhamah.

Plead with your mother, plead; for **2** she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: and let her put away her whoredoms from her face, and her adulteries from between her breasts; lest I strip **3** her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst; yea, upon her children **4** will I have no mercy; for they be children of whoredom. For their mother **5** hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my ⁹drink. Therefore, behold, I will hedge **6** up thy way with thorns, and I will make a fence against her, that she shall not find her paths. And she shall follow **7** after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then was it better with me than now. For she did not know that I gave her the **8** corn, and the wine, and the oil, and multiplied unto her silver and gold, which they ¹⁰used for Baal. Therefore **9** will I ¹¹take back my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will pluck away my wool and my flax which should have covered her nakedness. And now will I discover her **10** ¹²lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand. I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her **11** feasts, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her ¹³solemn assemblies.

¹ Or, with ² Heb. visit.

³ That is, That hath not obtained mercy.

⁴ That is, Not my people.

⁵ Heb. for you.

⁶ Or, instead of that which was said

⁷ That is, My people.

⁸ That is, That hath obtained mercy.

⁹ Heb. drinks.

¹⁰ Or, made into the image of Baal

¹¹ Or, return, and take away

¹² Or, shame

¹³ Or, appointed feasts

- 12 And I will lay waste her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These are my hire that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.
- 13 And I will visit upon her the days of the Baalim, ¹unto which she burned incense; when she decked herself with her ²car-rings and her jewels, and went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.
- 14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak
- 15 ³comfortably unto her. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of ⁴Achor for a door of hope: and she shall ⁵make answer there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of
- 16 Egypt. And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me ⁶Ishi; and shalt call me no more ⁷Baali. For I will take away the names of the Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be ⁸mentioned by their name.
- 18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the land, and will make
- 19 them to lie down safely. And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies. I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness:
- 21 and thou shalt know the LORD. And it shall come to pass in that day, I will answer, saith the LORD, I will answer the heavens, and they shall answer the
- 22 earth; and the earth shall answer the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they
- 23 shall answer ⁹Jezreel. And I will sow her unto me in the ¹⁰earth; and I will have mercy upon ¹¹her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to ¹²them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, *Thou art my God.*

3 AND the LORD said unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved ¹³of her friend and an adulteress, even as the LORD loveth the children of Israel, though they turn unto other gods, and ¹⁴love cakes of raisins. So I bought her ²to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and an homer of barley, and an ¹⁵half homer of barley: and I said unto her, Thou shalt ³abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be any man's wife: so will I also be toward thee. For the children of Israel shall ⁴abide many days without king, and without prince, and without sacrifice, and without ¹⁶pillar, and without ephod or teraphim: afterward shall the chil- ⁵dren of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall come with fear unto the LORD and to his goodness in the latter days.

4 HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. There is nought but swearing and ²breaking faith, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery; they break out, and blood toucheth blood. There- ³fore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field and the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. Yet let no man ⁴strive, neither let any man reprove; for thy people are as they that strive with the priest. And thou shalt stumble in ⁵the day, and the prophet also shall stumble with thee in the night; and I will destroy thy mother. My people are ⁶destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, ¹⁷I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children. As they were multiplied, ⁷

¹ Or, *wherein she burned incense to them*.
¹² Heb. *Lo-ammi*. See ch. i. 6, 9, 10.

¹³ Or, *of her husband, yet an &c.*
¹⁴ Or, *them that love*

² Or, *nose-rings*

³ Heb. *to her heart*.

⁴ That is, *My husband*.

⁵ Or, *sing*.

⁶ That is, *Whom God loveth*.

⁷ Or, *land*.

⁸ Or, *remembered*.

⁹ Heb. *Lo-ruhamah*.

¹⁰ Or, *that love*.

¹¹ Heb. *lethech*.

¹² Or, *obelisk*.

¹³ According to another reading, *I have rejected*.

so they sinned against me: I will change
 8 their glory into shame. They feed on
 the sin of my people, and set their heart
 9 on their iniquity. And it shall be, like
 people, like priest: and I will punish
 them for their ways, and will reward
 10 them their doings. And they shall eat,
 and not have enough; they shall commit
 whoredom, and shall not increase: be-
 cause they have left off to take heed to
 11 the LORD. Whoredom and wine and
 new wine take away the ¹understanding.
 12 My people ask counsel at their stock,
 and their staff declareth unto them: for
 the spirit of whoredom hath caused them
 to err, and they have gone a whoring
 13 from under their God. They sacrifice
 upon the tops of the mountains, and
 burn incense upon the hills, under oaks
 and poplars and terebinths, because the
 shadow thereof is good: therefore your
 daughters commit whoredom, and your
 14 ²brides commit adultery. I will not
 punish your daughters when they com-
 mit whoredom, nor your ²brides when
 they commit adultery; for they them-
 selves go apart with whores, and they
 sacrifice with the harlots: and the people
 that doth not understand shall be over-
 15 thrown. Though thou, Israel, play the
 harlot, yet let not Judah ³offend; and
 come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye
 up to Beth-aven, nor swear, As the LORD
 16 liveth. For Israel hath behaved himself
 stubbornly, like a stubborn heifer: now
 will the LORD feed them as a lamb in a
 17 large place. Ephraim is joined to idols;
 18 let him alone. ⁴Their drink is become
 sour: they commit whoredom continu-
 19 ally; ⁵her ⁶rulers dearly love shame. The
 wind hath wrapped her up in its ⁷wings;
 and ⁸they shall be ashamed because of
 their sacrifices.

5 HEAR this, O ye priests, and
 hearken, ye house of Israel, and
 give ear, O house of the king, for ⁹unto
 you pertaineth the judgement; for ye

have been a snare at Mizpah, and a net
 spread upon Tabor. And the revolvers ²
 are gone deep ¹⁰in making slaughter; but
 I am ¹¹a rebuker of them all. I know ³
 Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me:
 for now, O Ephraim, thou hast com-
 mitted whoredom, Israel is defiled.
¹²Their doings will not suffer them to ⁴
 turn unto their God: for the spirit of
 whoredom is ¹³within them, and they
 know not the LORD. And the ¹⁴pride of ⁵
 Israel doth testify to his face: therefore
 Israel and Ephraim shall stumble in
 their iniquity; Judah also shall stumble
 with them. They shall go with their ⁶
 flocks and with their herds to seek the
 LORD; but they shall not find him: he
 hath withdrawn himself from them.
 They have dealt treacherously against ⁷
 the LORD; for they have ¹⁵borne strange
 children: now shall ¹⁶the new moon de-
 vour them with their ¹⁷fields.

Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the ⁸
 trumpet in Ramah: sound an alarm at
 Beth-aven; ¹⁸behind thee, O Benjamin.
 Ephraim shall become a desolation in ⁹
 the day of rebuke: among the tribes of
 Israel have I made known that which shall
 surely be. The princes of Judah are like ¹⁰
 them that remove the landmark: I will
 pour out my wrath upon them like water.
 Ephraim is oppressed, he is crushed in ¹¹
 judgement; because he was content to
 walk after ¹⁹the command. ²⁰Therefore ¹²
 am I unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the
 house of Judah as rottenness. When ¹³
 Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah
 saw his wound, then went Ephraim to
 Assyria, and sent to ²¹king Jareb: but he
 is not able to heal you, neither shall he
 cure you of your wound. For I will be ¹⁴
 unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young
 lion to the house of Judah: I, even I,
 will tear and go away; I will carry off,
 and there shall be none to deliver. I will ¹⁵
 go and return to my place, till they
²²acknowledge their offence, and seek my

¹ Heb. heart. ² Or, daughters in law ³ Or, become guilty ⁴ Or, Their carouse is over
⁵ Or, they are given up to love; her rulers are a shame ⁶ Heb. shields. ⁷ Or, skirts ⁸ Or,
 as otherwise read, their altars shall be put to shame ⁹ Or, against you is the judgement ¹⁰ Or,
 in corruption ¹¹ Heb. a rebuke. ¹² Or, They will not frame their doings ¹³ Or, in the midst of
¹⁴ Or, excellency ¹⁵ Or, begotten ¹⁶ Or, a month ¹⁷ Heb. portions. ¹⁸ Or, After thee,
 Benjamin! See Judg. 5. 14. ¹⁹ The Sept. and Syriac have, vanity. ²⁰ Or, And I was
²¹ Or, a king that should contend ²² Or, have borne their guilt

face: in their affliction they will seek me earnestly.

- 6** COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. And let us know, let us follow on to know the LORD; his going forth is sure as the morning: and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.
- 4** O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the dew that goeth early away.
- 5** Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgements are as the light that goeth forth. For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.
- 7** But they like Adam have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me. Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, it is stained with blood. And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way toward Shechem: yea, they have committed lewdness. In the house of Israel I have seen an horrible thing: there whoredom is found in Ephraim, Israel is defiled.
- 11** Also, O Judah, there is an harvest appointed for thee, when I bring again the captivity of my people.

- 7** WHEN I would heal Israel, then is the iniquity of Ephraim discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria; for they commit falsehood: and the thief entereth in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now have their own doings beset them about; they are before my face.
- 3** They make the king glad with their

wickedness, and the princes with their lies. They are all adulterers; they are as an oven heated by the baker; he ceaseth to stir the fire, from the kneading of the dough until it be leavened. On the day 5 of our king the princes made themselves sick with the heat of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners. For they have made ready their heart 6 like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. They are all hot as an oven, and devour 7 their judges; all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me. Ephraim, he mixeth himself 8 among the peoples; Ephraim is a cake not turned. Strangers have devoured 9 his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, and he knoweth it not. And the pride 10 of Israel doth testify to his face: yet they have not returned unto the LORD their God, nor sought him, for all this. And 11 Ephraim is like a silly dove, without understanding: they call unto Egypt, they go to Assyria. When they shall go, 12 I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard. Woe unto 13 them! for they have wandered from me; destruction unto them! for they have trespassed against me: though I would redeem them, yet they have spoken lies against me. And they have not cried 14 unto me with their heart, but they howl upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, they rebel against me. Though I have taught and 15 strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me. They return, but not to him that is on high; they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

¹ Or, earnestly, saying.

² Or, kindness.

³ According to some ancient versions, and my judgement goeth forth as the light.

⁴ Or, are as men that have transgressed a covenant.

⁵ Or, men.

⁶ Or, And as robbers lying in wait, so &c.

⁷ Or, maketh a raid.

⁸ Or, him.

⁹ Or, brought near.

¹⁰ Heb. sprinkled.

¹¹ According to some ancient versions, their anger.

¹² Heb. heart.

¹³ Or, when the report cometh to their congregation.

¹⁴ Or, chastened them.

¹⁵ Or, excelled.

¹⁶ According to some ancient authorities, they cut themselves.

8 ¹SET the trumpet to thy mouth. As an eagle *he cometh* against the house of the LORD: because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law. They shall cry unto me, ²My God, we Israel know thee. Israel hath cast off that which is good: the ³enemy shall pursue him. They have set up kings, but not by me; ⁴they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made ⁵them idols, that they may be cut off. He hath cast off thy calf, O Samaria; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency? ⁶For from Israel is even this; the workman made it, and it is no God: yea, the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces. ⁷For they sow the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: ⁸he hath no standing corn; the blade shall yield no meal; if so be it yield, strangers shall swallow ⁹it up. Israel is swallowed up: now are they among the nations as a vessel wherein is no pleasure. For they are gone up to Assyria, *like a wild ass alone* by himself: Ephraim hath hired ¹⁰lovers. Yea, though they hire among the nations, now will I gather them; and they ¹¹begin to be diminished by reason of the burden of the ¹²king of princes. Because Ephraim hath multiplied altars to sin, altars have ¹³been unto him to sin. ¹⁴Though I write for him my law in ten thousand *precepts*, they are counted as a strange thing. As for the sacrifices of mine offerings, they sacrifice flesh and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins; they shall return to Egypt. For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and builded ¹⁵palaces; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the ¹⁶castles thereof.

9 REJOICE not, O Israel, ¹⁰for joy, like the peoples; ¹¹for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast

loved hire upon every cornfloor. The ²threshing-floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail her. They shall not dwell in the ³LORD's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean food in Assyria. They shall not pour out ⁴wine *offerings* to the LORD, ⁵neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread shall be for their appetite; it shall not come into the house of the LORD. What will ye do in ⁶the day of solemn assembly, and in the day of the feast of the LORD? For, lo, ⁷they are gone away from destruction, yet Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: their pleasant things of silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tents. The days of ⁸visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the man that hath the spirit is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and because the enmity is great. Ephraim ⁹was a watchman with my God: ¹⁰as for the prophet, a fowler's snare is in all his ways, and enmity in the house of his God. They have deeply corrupted ¹¹themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins. I found Israel like grapes in ¹²the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first season: but they came to Baal-peor, and ¹³consecrated themselves unto the ¹⁴shameful thing, and became abominable like that which they loved. As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird: there shall be no birth, and none with child, and no conception. Though ¹⁵they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there be not a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them! Ephraim, ¹⁶like as I have ¹⁷seen Tyre, is planted in a pleasant place:

1 Or, *The trumpet to thy mouth! As an eagle against the house of the LORD!* 2 Or, *they have removed them* 3 Or, *it hath no stalk* 4 Heb. *loves* 5 Or, *as otherwise read, shall sorrow a little* 6 Or, *for a little while* 7 See Is. 10. 8. Many ancient authorities have, *king and princes*. 8 Or, *temples* 9 Or, *palaces* 10 Or, *unto exultation* 11 Or, *that* 12 Or, *neither shall their sacrifices be pleasing unto him: their bread shall be unto them &c.* 13 Or, *watcheth against* 14 Or, *separated* 15 Heb. *shame*. 16 Or, *as I have seen, is like Tyre, that is planted &c.*

but Ephraim shall bring out his children
 14 to the slayer. Give them, O LORD: what
 wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying
 15 womb and dry breasts. All their wicked-
 ness is in Gilgal; for there I hated them:
 because of the wickedness of their do-
 ings I will drive them out of mine house:
 I will love them no more; all their
 16 princes are revolvers. Ephraim is smit-
 ten, their root is dried up, they shall bear
 no fruit: yea, though they bring forth,
 yet will I slay the beloved fruit of their
 17 womb. My God will cast them away,
 because they did not hearken unto him:
 and they shall be wanderers among the
 nations.

10 ISRAEL is a luxuriant vine,
 which putteth forth his fruit:
 according to the multitude of his fruit
 he hath multiplied his altars; according
 to the 'goodness of his land they have
 2 made goodly 'pillars. 'Their heart is
 'divided; now shall they be found guilty:
 he shall smite their altars, he shall spoil
 3 their 'pillars. Surely now shall they say,
 We have no king: for we fear not the
 LORD; and the king, what can he do for
 4 us? They speak vain words, 'swearing
 falsely in making covenants: therefore
 judgement 'springeth up as 'hemlock in
 5 the furrows of the field. The inhabit-
 ants of Samaria shall be in terror for the
 calves of Beth-aven: for the people there-
 of shall mourn over it, and 'the priests
 thereof that rejoiced over it, for the glory
 thereof, because it is departed from it.
 6 It also shall be carried unto Assyria
 for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim
 shall receive shame, and Israel shall be
 7 ashamed of his own counsel. 'As for
 Samaria, her king is cut off, as 'foam
 8 upon the water. The high places also of
 Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be de-
 stroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall
 come up on their altars; and they shall
 say to the mountains, Cover us; and to
 9 the hills, Fall on us. O Israel, thou hast

sinned 'from the days of Gibeah: 'there
 they stood; 'that the battle against the
 children of iniquity should not overtake
 them in Gibeah. When it is my desire, 10
 I will chastise them; and the peoples
 shall be gathered against them, when
 they are 'bound 'to their two transgres-
 sions. And Ephraim is an heifer that is
 taught, that loveth to tread out the corn;
 but I have passed over upon her fair
 neck: I will set a rider on Ephraim;
 Judah shall plow, Jacob shall break his
 clods. Sow to yourselves in righteous- 12
 ness, reap according to mercy; break up
 your fallow ground: for it is time to seek
 the LORD, till he come and 'rain right-
 eousness upon you. Ye have plowed 13
 wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye
 have eaten the fruit of 'lies: for thou
 didst trust in thy way, in the multitude
 of thy mighty men. Therefore shall a 14
 tumult arise 'among thy 'people, and
 all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as
 Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day
 of battle: the mother was dashed in
 pieces with her children. 20 So shall Beth- 15
 el do unto you because of your great
 wickedness: at daybreak shall the king
 of Israel be utterly cut off.

11 WHEN Israel was a child, then
 I loved him, and called my son
 out of Egypt. As they called them, so 2
 they went from them: they sacrificed
 unto the Baalim, and burned incense to
 graven images. Yet I taught Ephraim to 3
 go; 21 I took them on my arms; but they
 knew not that I healed them. I drew 4
 them with cords of a man, with bands of
 love; and I was to them as they that
 take off the yoke on their jaws, and I
 laid meat before them. He shall not 5
 return into the land of Egypt; but the
 Assyrian shall be his king, because they
 refused to return. And the sword shall 6
 22 fall upon his cities, and shall consume
 his bars, and devour them, because of
 their own counsels. And my people are 7

1 Or, prosperity

2 Or, obelisks

3 Or, He hath divided their heart

4 Or, smooth

5 Or, they swear falsely, they make covenants

6 Or, shall spring up

7 Heb. rosh. See Deut.

29. 18.

8 Heb. Chemarim. See 2 Kings 23. 5.

9 Or, Samaria is cut off with her king

10 Or, twigs

11 Or, more than in the days

12 Or, there have they continued

13 Or, shall

not the battle . . . Gibeah?

14 Or, yoked

15 Or, for

16 Or, teach you righteousness

17 Or, faithlessness

18 Or, against

19 Heb. peoples.

20 Or, So shall it be done unto you

at Beth-el

21 Heb. he took them on his arms.

22 Or, rage against

bent to backsliding from me: though they call them to *him that is* on high, none at all will ¹exalt *him*. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zebonim? mine heart is turned within me, my compassions are kindled together. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not ²enter into the city. They shall walk after the LORD, who shall roar like a lion: for he shall roar, and the children shall come trembling from the west. They shall come trembling as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will make them to dwell in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with falsehood, and the house of Israel with deceit: ³but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the Holy One.

12 Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he continually multiplieth lies and desolation; and they make a covenant with Assyria, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will ⁴punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him. In the womb he took his brother by the heel; and in his ⁵manhood he ⁶had power with God: yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him at Beth-el, and there he spake with us; ⁷even the LORD, the God of hosts; the LORD is his memorial. Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ⁸He is ⁹a trafficker, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to ¹⁰oppress. And Ephraim said, Surely I am become rich, I have found me wealth:

in all my labours they shall find in me none iniquity that were sin. But I am ⁹the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt; I will yet again make thee to dwell in tents, as in the days of the solemn feast. I have also spoken unto ¹⁰the prophets, and I have multiplied visions; and ¹¹by the ministry of the prophets have I used similitudes. Is Gilead ¹¹iniquity? they are altogether vanity; in Gilgal they sacrifice bullocks: yea, their altars ¹²are as heaps in the furrows of the field. And Jacob fled into the field of ¹²Aram, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*. And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel up out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he ¹³preserved. Ephraim hath provoked to anger most bitterly: therefore shall his blood be left upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

13 WHEN Ephraim ¹⁴spake, there was trembling; he exalted himself in Israel: but when he ¹⁵offended in Baal, he died. And now they sin more ²and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, even idols according to their own understanding, all of them the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ¹⁶the men that sacrifice kiss the calves. Therefore they shall be ³as the morning cloud, and as the dew that passeth early away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the threshing-floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney. Yet I am the LORD thy ⁴God from the land of Egypt; and thou ⁵shalt know no god but me, and beside me there is no saviour. I did know thee ⁵in the wilderness, in the land of great drought. According to their pasture, so ⁶were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me. Therefore am I unto ⁷them as a lion: as a leopard will I watch by the way: I will meet them as a bear ⁸that is bereaved of her whelps, and will

¹ Or, lift himself up. ² Or, come in wrath. ³ Or, and Judah is yet unstedfast with God, and with the Holy One who is faithful for the LORD is the God of hosts. ⁴ Heb. visit upon. ⁵ Or, strength. ⁶ Or, strove. ⁷ Or, Canaan. ⁸ Or, As for Canaan, the &c. ⁹ Or, a Canaanite Heb. ¹⁰ Or, defraud. ¹¹ Heb. by the hand. ¹² Or, shall be. ¹³ Or, kept. ¹⁴ Or, spake with trembling &c. ¹⁵ Or, became guilty. ¹⁶ Or, the sacrificers of men. ¹⁷ Or, knowest.

rend the caul of their heart: and there will I devour them like a lion; the wild
 9 beast shall tear them. ¹It is thy destruction, O Israel, ²that *thou art* against me,
 10 against thy help. Where now is thy king, that he may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou
 11 saidst, Give me a king and princes? I have given thee a king in mine anger, and have taken him away in my wrath.
 12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is laid up in store. The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; ³for it is time he should not tarry in the place of the
 14 breaking forth of children. I will ransom them from the ⁴power of ⁵the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, ⁶where are thy plagues? O ⁷grave, ⁸where is thy destruction? repentance shall be hid from mine eyes. Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the ⁹breath of the LORD coming up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: ¹⁰he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels. Samaria shall ¹¹bear her guilt; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

14 O ISRAEL, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. Take with you words, ²and return unto the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ³accept that which is good: so will we render ⁴as bullocks the offering of our lips. Asshur ⁵shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy. I will heal their backsliding, I will love ⁶them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him. I will be as the dew unto ⁷Israel: he shall blossom as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon. His ⁸branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon. They that dwell under his ⁹shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and blossom as the vine: ¹⁰the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon. ¹¹Ephraim shall say, What ¹²have I to do any more with idols? I have answered, and will regard him: I am like a green fir tree; from me is thy fruit found. Who is wise, and he shall ¹³understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them; but transgressors shall fall therein.

JOEL

1 THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.
 2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or in the days of your
 3 fathers? Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and
 4 their children another generation. That which ¹the palmerworm hath left hath ²the locust eaten; and that which the

locust hath left hath ³the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath ⁴the caterpillar eaten. Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and ⁵howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is cut off from your mouth. For a nation is come up ⁶upon my land, strong, and without number; his teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the jaw teeth of a great lion. He ⁷

¹ Or, *Thou art destroyed, O Israel; for thou &c.*

² Or, *for in me, in thy help—* Or, *but in me is thy help* Some ancient versions have, *who shall help?*

³ Or, *when it is time, he standeth not in &c.*

⁴ Heb. *hand.*

⁵ Heb. *Sheol.*

⁶ Or, *I will be*

⁷ Or, *wind*

⁸ Or, *is*

⁹ Or, *become desolate*

¹⁰ Or, *receive us graciously*

¹¹ The Sept. and Syriac have, *the fruit of our lips.*

¹² Or, *his memorial*

¹³ Or, *O Ephraim, what &c.*

¹⁴ Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth.

hath laid my vine waste, and ¹barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it ²away; the branches thereof are made white. Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. The meal offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn. The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted, the new wine is ³dried up, the oil languisheth. ⁴Be ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; for the harvest of the field is perished. The vine is ⁵withered, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: for joy is ⁶withered away from the sons of men. Gird yourselves with sackcloth, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meal offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God. Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the ⁷old men and all the inhabitants of the land unto the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD. Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as destruction from ⁸the Almighty shall it come. Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God? The seeds ⁹rot under their clods; the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is ¹⁰withered. How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep ¹¹are made desolate. O LORD, to thee do I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ¹²pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. Yea, the beasts of the field pant unto thee: for the water brooks are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the ¹³pastures of the wilderness.

¹ Or, broken
vinedressers howl
² Or, elders
³ Or, folds
⁴ Or, war-horses
are not wounded

³ Or, ashamed
⁷ Heb. Shaddai.

⁴ Or, The husbandmen are ashamed, the
⁵ Or, shrivel
⁸ Or, suffer punishment
¹¹ Or, when they fall around the weapons, they &c.

2 BLOW ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand; a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, as the dawn spread upon the mountains; a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after them, even to the years of many generations. A fire devoureth before them; ³ and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and none hath escaped them. The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as ⁴horsemen, so do they run. Like the noise of chariots on the tops of the mountains do they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array. At their presence ⁵ the peoples are in anguish: all faces are waxed pale. They run like mighty men; ⁶ they climb the wall like men of war; and they march every one on his ways, and they break not their ranks. Neither doth ⁷ one thrust another; they march every one in his path: and ⁸ they burst through the weapons, and ⁹ break not off their course. They leap upon the city; they ¹⁰ run upon the wall; they climb up into the houses; they enter in at the windows like a thief. The earth quaketh before them; the heavens tremble: the sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining: and the LORD ¹¹ uttereth his voice before his army; for his camp is very great; for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it? Yet even now, saith ¹² the LORD, turn ye unto me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: and rend your ¹³ heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and full of compassion, slow to

anger, and plenteous in mercy, and re-
 14 penteth him of the evil. Who knoweth
 whether he will not turn and repent, and
 leave a blessing behind him, even a meal
 offering and a drink offering unto the
 LORD your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a
 16 fast, call a solemn assembly: gather the
 people, sanctify the congregation, as-
 semble the ¹old men, gather the children,
 and those that suck the breasts: let the
 bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and
 17 the bride out of her closet. Let the
 priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep
 between the porch and the altar, and let
 them say, Spare thy people, O LORD,
 and give not thine heritage to reproach,
 that the nations should ²rule over them:
 wherefore should they say among the
 peoples, Where is their God?

18 Then was the LORD jealous for his
 19 land, and had pity on his people. And
 the LORD answered and said unto his
 people, Behold, I will send you corn,
 and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satis-
 fied therewith: and I will no more make
 20 you a reproach among the nations: but
 I will remove far off from you the
 northern ^{army}, and will drive him into a
 land barren and desolate, ³his forepart
⁴into the eastern sea, and his hinder part
⁴into the western sea; and his stink shall
 come up, and his ill savour shall come
 up, because he hath done great things.

21 Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice;
 22 for the LORD hath done great things. Be
 not afraid, ye beasts of the field; for the
 pastures of the wilderness do spring, for
 the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree
 23 and the vine do yield their strength. Be
 glad then, ye children of Zion, and re-
 joice in the LORD your God: for he giv-
 eth you the former rain ⁵in just measure,
 and he causeth to come down for you the
 rain, the former rain and the latter rain,
 24 ⁶in the first month. And the floors shall
 be full of wheat, and the fats shall over-
 25 flow with wine and oil. And I will re-
 store to you the years that the locust

hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the
 caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my
 great army which I sent among you.
 And ye shall eat in plenty and be satis- 26
 fied, and shall praise the name of the
 LORD your God, that hath dealt won-
 drously with you: and my people shall
 never be ashamed. And ye shall know 27
 that I am in the midst of Israel, and that
 I am the LORD your God, and there is
 none else: and my people shall never be
 ashamed.

And it shall come to pass afterward, 28
 that I will pour out my spirit upon all
 flesh; and your sons and your daughters
 shall prophesy, your old men shall dream
 dreams, your young men shall see visions:
 and also upon the servants and upon the 29
 handmaids in those days will I pour out
 my spirit. And I will shew wonders in 30
 the heavens and in the earth, blood, and
 fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall 31
 be turned into darkness, and the moon
 into blood, before the great and terrible
 day of the LORD come. And it shall 32
 come to pass, that whosoever shall call
 on the name of the LORD shall be de-
 livered: for in mount Zion and in Jeru-
 salem there shall be those that escape,
 as the LORD hath said, and ⁷among the
 remnant those whom the LORD doth call.

3 For, behold, in those days, and in **1**
 that time, when I shall bring again
 the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, **2**
 I will gather all nations, and will bring
 them down into the valley of Jehosh-
 aphat; and I will plead with them there
 for my people and for my heritage Is-
 rael, whom they have scattered among
 the nations, and parted my land. **3**
 And they have cast lots for my people: and
 have given a boy for an harlot, and sold
 a girl for wine, that they might drink.
 Yea, and what are ye to me, O Tyre, and **4**
 Zidon, and all the regions of Philistia?
⁸Will ye render me a recompence? and
 if ye recompense me, swiftly and speed-
 ily will I return your ⁹recompence upon
 your own head. Forasmuch as ye have **5**

¹ Or, elders

² Or, use a byword against them

³ Or, with his forepart

⁴ Or, toward

⁵ Or, in (or for) righteousness

⁶ Or, at the first

⁷ Or, in the remnant whom &c.

⁸ Or,

will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do aught unto me? swiftly &c.

⁹ Or, deed

taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things; the children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the sons of the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border: behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head; and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of Sheba, to a nation far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 Proclaim ye this among the nations; ²prepare war: stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. ³Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to the valley of ⁴Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the nations round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the ⁵harvest is ripe: come, ⁶tread ye; for the winepress is full, the fats overflow; for their wicked-

ness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon are darkened, ¹⁵ and the stars withdraw their shining. And the LORD shall roar from Zion, and ¹⁶ utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be a refuge unto his people, and a strong hold to the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. And it shall ¹⁸ come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the brooks of Judah shall flow with waters; and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water ¹⁹ the valley of Shittim. Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence done to the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. But ²⁰ Judah shall ⁸abide for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. And I will ⁹cleanse their blood that I ²¹ have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS

1 THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD shall roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the ¹⁰pastures of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD: For three trans-

gressions of Damascus, yea, for four, I will not ¹¹turn away ¹²the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilcad with threshing instruments of iron: but I will send a fire into the house of ⁴ Hazael, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad. And I will break the bar of Damascus, and cut off ¹³the inhabitant from the valley of ¹⁴Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ¹⁵the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

1 Or, deed 2 Heb. sanctify. 3 Or, Assemble yourselves 4 That is, The LORD judgeth.
5 Or, vintage 6 Or, get you down 7 That is, the valley of acacias. 8 Or, be inhabited
9 Or, hold as innocent 10 Or, habitations 11 Or, revoke my word 12 Heb. it (and so in
vv. 6, 9, &c.). 13 Or, him that sitteth on the throne (and so in ver. 8) 14 That is, Vainity.
The Sept. reads, On. 15 Or, Beth-eden

6 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Gaza, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they carried away captive ¹the whole people, to deliver them up to
7 Edom: but I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, and it shall devour the palaces
8 thereof: and I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon; and I will turn mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Tyre, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up ¹the whole people to Edom, and remembered not
10 ²the brotherly covenant: but I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Edom, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and ³did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he
12 kept his wrath for ever: but I will send a fire upon Teman, and it shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that
14 they might enlarge their border: but I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:
15 and their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

2 THUS saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Moab, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones
2 of the king of Edom into lime: but I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth; and Moab

shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet: and I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Judah, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have rejected the law of the LORD, and have not kept his statutes, and their lies have caused them to err, after the which their fathers did walk: but I will send a fire upon Judah, and
5 it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Israel, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have sold the righteous for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes: that pant after the dust of the earth on
7 the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go unto the *same* ⁴maid, to profane my holy name: and they lay
8 themselves down beside every altar upon clothes taken in pledge, and in the house of their God they drink the wine of such as have been fined. Yet destroyed I the
9 Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. Also I brought you up out of
10 the land of Egypt, and led you forty years in the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite. And I raised up
11 of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD. But ye gave the Nazirites wine
12 to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not. Behold, ⁵I will press you in your place, as a cart presseth that is full of sheaves. And ⁶flight shall
14 perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver ⁷himself: neither shall he stand that handleth
15 the bow; and he that is swift of foot

1 Heb. an entire captivity.

3 Heb. corrupted his compassions.
cart is pressed that is full of sheaves

2 Heb. the covenant of brethren. See 1 Kings 5. 1, 9. 11-14.

4 Or, young woman

6 Or, refuge shall fail the swift

5 Or, I am pressed under you, as a

7 Heb. his soul, or, life.

shall not deliver *himself*: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver *himself*: and he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

3 HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up out of the land of Egypt, saying, You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will visit upon you all your iniquities. Shall two walk together, except they have ²agreed? Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing? Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is *set* for him? shall a snare spring up from the ground, and have taken nothing at all? Shall the trumpet be blown in a city, and the people not be afraid? shall evil befall a city, and the LORD hath not done it? Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets. The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy? Publish ye ³in the palaces at Ashdod, and ³in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold what great tumults are therein, and what oppressions in the midst thereof. For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: An adversary *there shall be*, even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled. Thus saith the LORD: As the shepherd rescueth out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be rescued that sit in Samaria in the corner of a couch, and ⁴on the silken cushions of a bed. Hear ye, and testify against the house of Jacob, saith the Lord

GOD, the God of hosts. For in the day ¹⁴that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground. And I will smite the winter house with ¹⁵the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and ⁵the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

4 HEAR this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say unto their lords, Bring, and let us drink. The Lord GOD hath ²sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that they shall take you away with hooks, and your residue with fish hooks. And ye shall go out at ³the breaches, every one straight before her; ⁶and ye shall cast *yourselves* into Harmon, saith the LORD.

Come to Beth-el, and transgress; to Gilgal, and multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes every three days; and ⁷offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened, and proclaim freewill offerings and publish them: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. And I also have given you ⁶cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. And I also have withholden ⁷rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered. So two or three ⁸cities wandered unto one city to drink water, and were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. I ⁹have smitten you with blasting and mildew: the multitude of your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees hath the palmerworm devoured: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. I have sent among you the ¹⁰

¹ Heb. *his soul, or, life.* ² Or, *made an appointment* ³ Or, *upon* ⁴ According to some ancient versions and MSS., *in Damascus on a bed.* ⁵ Or, *many* ⁶ The ancient versions vary in their rendering of this clause. The text is probably corrupt. ⁷ Heb. *offer by burning.*

pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, ¹and have carried away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camp to come up even into your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith **11** the LORD. I have overthrown *some* among you, as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. **12** Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel. **13** For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth; the LORD, the God of hosts, is his name.

5 HEAR ye this word which I take up for a lamentation over you, O house **2** of Israel. The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she ²is cast down upon her land; there is none to raise her up. **3** For thus saith the Lord GOD: The city that went forth a thousand shall have an hundred left, and that which went forth an hundred shall have ten left, to **4** the house of Israel. For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye **5** me, and ye shall live: but seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall ³come **6** to nought. Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and it devour and there **7** be none to quench it in Beth-el: ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and cast **8** down righteousness to the earth; *seek him that maketh the Pleiades and Orion, and turneth ⁴the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the LORD is his name;* **9** that ⁵bringeth sudden destruction upon the strong, so that destruction cometh

upon the fortress. They hate him that **10** reproveth in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly. Forasmuch **11** therefore as ye trample upon the poor, and take exactions from him of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink the wine thereof. For I know **12** how manifold are your transgressions and how mighty are your sins; ye that afflict the just, that take a bribe, and that turn aside the needy in the gate *from their right*. Therefore he that is prudent shall **13** keep silence in such a time; for it is an evil time. Seek good, and not evil, that **14** ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye say. Hate the evil, and love the good, and **15** establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD, the God of hosts, will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph. Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God **16** of hosts, the Lord: Wailing shall be in all the broad ways; and they shall say in all the streets, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, ⁶and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing. And in all vineyards shall be wailing: **17** for I will pass through the midst of thee, saith the LORD. Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! wherefore would ye have the day of the LORD? it is darkness, and not light. As if a man did flee **19** from a lion, and a bear met him; ⁷or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. Shall **20** not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it? I hate, I despise your feasts, **21** and I ⁸will take no delight in your solemn assemblies. Yea, though ye offer me **22** ⁹your burnt offerings and meal offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ¹⁰peace offerings of your fat beasts. Take thou away from me the **23** noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols. But let judgement **24** roll down as waters, and righteousness

¹ Heb. with the captivity of your horses.

⁴ Or, deep darkness ⁵ Or, causeth destruction to flash forth

⁹ Or, burnt offerings with your meal offerings

² Or, lieth forsaken

⁶ Heb. and proclaim

⁷ Or, and

¹⁰ Or, thank offerings

³ Or, become vanity (Heb.

⁶ Heb. and proclaim

⁸ Heb. will not smell a savour.

25 as a 'mighty stream. Did ye bring unto me sacrifices and 'offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? Yea, ye 'have borne 'Siccuth your king and 'Chiun your images, the star of your god, 27 which ye made to yourselves. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

6 WOE to them that are at ease in Zion, and to them that are secure in the mountain of Samaria, the notable men of the chief of the nations, to whom 2 the house of Israel come! Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or is their border 3 greater than your border? Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the 'seat 4 of violence to come near; that lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall; that sing idle songs to the sound of the viol; that devise for themselves instruments of music, 'like 6 David; that drink 'wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the 7 affliction of Joseph. Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the revelry of them that stretched themselves shall pass away. 8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts: I abhor the 'excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the 9 city with all that is therein. And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men 10 in one house, that they shall die. And when a man's 'uncle shall take him up, even he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No; then shall he say, Hold thy peace; for we may not make 11 mention of the name of the LORD. For,

behold, the LORD commandeth, and 'the great house shall be smitten with breaches, and the little house with clefts. Shall 12 horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? that ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood: ye which 13 rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength? For, behold, I will raise 14 up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto the brook of the Arabah.

7 THUS the Lord GOD shewed me: and, behold, he formed locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings. And it came 2 to pass that when they made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand? for he is small. The LORD repented concerning this: It 3 shall not be, saith the LORD.

Thus the Lord GOD shewed me: and, 4 behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up the 'land. Then 5 said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand? for he is small. The LORD repented concerning 6 this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the 7 Lord stood 'beside a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand. And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what 8 seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel; I will not again pass by them any more: and the high places of Isaac shall 9 be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el 10

1 Or, everflowing 2 Or, meal offerings 3 Or, shall take up . . . And I will cause &c.
4 Or, the tabernacle of your king Some ancient versions have, the tabernacle of Moloch. 5 Or, the shrine of your images 6 Or, sitting 7 Or, like David's 8 Heb. in bowls of wine. 9 Or, pride 10 Or, kinsman 11 Or, he will smite the great house 12 Heb. portion. 13 Or, upon

sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is
 11 not able to bear all his words. For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away
 12 captive out of his land. Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and
 13 there eat bread, and prophesy there: but prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's sanctuary, and it is
 14 a royal house. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I 'was no prophet, neither 'was I 'a prophet's son; but I 'was an herdman, and a dresser of syco-
 15 more trees: and the LORD took me from following the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people
 16 Israel. Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not *thy word*
 17 against the house of Isaac; therefore thus saith the LORD: Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou thyself shalt die in a land that is unclean, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land.

8 THUS the Lord GOD shewed me: and behold, a basket of summer fruit.
 2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people Israel; I will
 3 not again pass by them any more. And the songs of the 'temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: the dead bodies shall be many; in every place 'shall they cast them forth with
 4 silence. Hear this, O ye that would swallow up the needy, and cause the poor of
 5 the land to fail, saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may 'set forth wheat? making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and dealing falsely
 6 with balances of deceit; that we may buy

the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, and sell the refuse of the wheat. The LORD hath sworn by the
 7 excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works. Shall not the 8
 land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? yea, it shall rise up wholly like the River; and it shall be troubled and sink again, like the River of Egypt. And it shall come to pass in
 9 that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day. And I will turn your feasts into mourn-
 10 ing, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning for an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day. Behold, the days come, saith the 11
 Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD. And they shall wander 12
 from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it. In that day shall the fair virgins 13
 and the young men faint for thirst. They 14
 that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, As thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, As the 'way of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

9 I SAW the Lord standing 'beside the altar: and he said, Smite the chapiters, that the thresholds may shake: and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: 'there shall not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them escape. Though they dig into 2
 'hell, thence shall mine hand take them; and though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down. And 3
 though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall

1 Or, am 2 Or, one of the sons of the prophets See 1 Kings 20. 35. 3 Or, palace 4 Or, have they cast them forth: be silent! 5 Heb. open. 6 Or, manner 7 Or, upon 8 Or, he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered 9 Heb. Sheol.

4 bite them. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them 5 for evil, and not for good. For the Lord, the God of hosts, is he that toucheth the land and it melteth, and all that dwell therein shall mourn; and it shall rise up wholly like the River; and shall sink 6 again, like the River of Egypt; it is he that buildeth his chambers in the heaven, and hath founded his vault upon the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the LORD is his name. 7 Are ye not as the children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from 8 Kir? Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the 9 house of Jacob, saith the LORD. For, lo, I will command, and I will ¹sift the house of Israel among all the nations, like as

corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth. All ¹⁰the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old; that they may possess the 12 remnant of Edom, and all the nations, which ²are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this. Behold, the days 13 come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. And I will bring 14 again the captivity of my people Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon 15 their land, and they shall no more be plucked up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH

1 THE vision of Obadiah.

Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom: We have heard tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, Arise ye, and let us 2 rise up against her in battle. Behold, I have made thee small among the nations: 3 thou art greatly despised. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of ³the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to 4 the ground? Though thou mount on high as the eagle, and though thy nest be set among the stars, I will bring thee 5 down from thence, saith the LORD. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not

steal till they had enough? if grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? How are 6 ⁴the things of Esau searched out! how are his hidden treasures sought up! All the 7 men of thy confederacy have ⁵brought thee on thy way, even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; ⁶they that eat thy bread lay a ⁷snare under thee: there is none understanding ⁸in him. Shall I not in that day, saith the 8 LORD, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau? And thy mighty men, O Teman, 9 shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be cut off from the mount of Esau by slaughter. For the violence done 10

1 Heb. *cause to move to and fro*.

2 Or, *were*.

3 Or, *Sela*.

See 2 Kings 14. 7.

4 Or, *the men*

5 Or, *driven thee out*

6 Or, *thy bread they make &c.*

7 Or, *wound*

8 Or, *of it*

to thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest ¹on the other side, in the day that strangers carried away his ²substance, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them. But look not thou on the day of thy brother in ³the day of his disaster, and rejoice not over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither speak proudly in the day of distress.

13 Enter not into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, look not thou on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither lay ye *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 And stand thou not in the crossway, to cut off those of his that escape; and deliver not up those of his that remain

15 in the day of distress. For the day of the LORD is near upon all the nations: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy ⁴dealing shall return upon thine

16 own head. For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the na-

tions drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and ⁵swallow down, and shall be as though they had not been. But in 17 the mount Zion there shall be those that escape, and it shall be holy; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions. And the house of Jacob shall 18 be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall burn among them, and devour them: and there shall not be any remaining to the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it. And they of the South 19 shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the lowland the Philistines: and they shall possess the field of Ephraim, and the field of Samaria: and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead. And the captivity 20 of this ⁶host of the children of Israel, ⁷which are *among* the Canaanites, *shall possess* even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the South. And saviours shall come up on 21 mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD's.

JONAH

1 NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness

3 is come up before me. But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD; and he went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the

4 LORD. But the LORD ⁸sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was

5 like to be broken. Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god; and they cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to

lighten it unto them. But Jonah was gone down into the innermost parts of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. So the shipmaster came to him, and said 6 unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not. And they said every one to his 7 fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah. Then said they unto 8 him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou? And he said unto them, I am 9 an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the

¹ Or, aloof ² Or, forces ³ Or, the day that he was made a stranger ⁴ Or, recompence
⁵ Or, talk foolishly ⁶ Or, fortress ⁷ Or, shall possess that which belongeth to the Canaanites, even &c. Or, which are among the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and &c. ⁸ Or, hurled

- God of heaven, which hath made the sea
 10 and the dry land. Then were the men
 exceedingly afraid, and said unto him,
 What is this that thou hast done? For
 the men knew that he fled from the pre-
 11 sence of the LORD, because he had told
 them. Then said they unto him, What
 shall we do unto thee, that the sea may
 be calm unto us? for the sea grew more
 12 and more tempestuous. And he said un-
 to them, Take me up, and cast me forth
 into the sea; so shall the sea be calm
 unto you: for I know that for my sake
 13 this great tempest is upon you. Never-
 theless the men rowed hard to get them
 back to the land; but they could not: for
 the sea grew more and more tempestuous
 14 against them. Wherefore they cried un-
 to the LORD, and said, We beseech thee,
 O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not
 perish for this man's life, and lay not
 upon us innocent blood: for thou, O
 15 LORD, hast done as it pleased thee. So
 they took up Jonah, and cast him forth
 into the sea: and the sea ceased from her
 16 raging. Then the men feared the LORD
 exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice
 17 unto the LORD, and made vows. And the
 LORD prepared a great fish to swallow up
 Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the

2 fish three days and three nights. Then
 Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God

- 2 out of the fish's belly. And he said,
 I called ¹by reason of mine affliction
 unto the LORD,
 And he answered me;
 Out of the belly of ²hell cried I,
 And thou heardest my voice.
 3 For thou didst cast me into the depth,
 in the heart of the seas,
 And the flood was round about me;
 All thy waves and thy billows passed
 over me.
 4 And I said, I am cast out from before
 thine eyes;
 Yet I will look again toward thy holy
 temple.
 5 The waters compassed me about, even
 to the soul;
 The deep was round about me;

The weeds were wrapp'd about my
 head.
 I went down to the bottoms of the 6
 mountains;
 The earth with her bars *closed* upon
 me for ever:
 Yet hast thou brought up my life from
⁴the pit, O LORD my God.
 When my soul fainted within me, I 7
 remembered the LORD:
 And my prayer came in unto thee,
 into thine holy temple.
 They that regard lying vanities 8
 Forsake their own mercy.
 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the 9
 voice of thanksgiving;
 I will pay that which I have vowed.
 Salvation is of the LORD.

And the LORD spake unto the fish, and 10
 it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

3 AND the word of the LORD came
 unto Jonah the second time, saying,
 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, 2
 and ⁴preach unto it the preaching that
 I bid thee. So Jonah arose, and went 3
 unto Nineveh, according to the word of
 the LORD. Now Nineveh was ²an ex-
 ceeding great city, of three days' journey.
 And Jonah began to enter into the city 4
 a day's journey, and he cried, and said,
 Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be
 overthrown. And the people of Nine- 5
 veh believed God; and they proclaimed
 a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the
 greatest of them even to the least of them.
⁶And the tidings reached the king of 6
 Nineveh, and he arose from his throne,
 and laid his robe from him, and covered
 him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.
 And he made proclamation and ⁷pub-
 lished through Nineveh by the decree 7
 of the king and his nobles, saying, Let
 neither man nor beast, herd nor flock,
 taste any thing: let them not feed, nor
 drink water: but let them be covered 8
 with sackcloth, both man and beast, and
 let them cry mightily unto God: yea,
 let them turn every one from his evil
 way, and from the violence that is in
 their hands. Who knoweth whether God 9

1 Or, out of mine affliction

5 Heb. a city great unto God.

2 Heb. Sheol.

6 Or, For word came unto the king &c.

3 Or, corruption

4 Or, cry See ch. 1. 2.

7 Heb. said.

will not turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, which he said he would do unto them; and he did it **4** not. But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry. And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I ¹hasted to flee unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and repentest thee **3** of the evil. Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live. **4** And the LORD said, ²Doest thou well to **5** be angry? Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see **6** what would become of the city. And the LORD God prepared a ³gourd, and made

it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his evil case. So Jonah was exceeding glad because of the gourd. But God prepared a worm when the **7** morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered. And it came **8** to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live. And God said **9** to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death. And the **10** LORD said, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: and should not I have pity on **11** Nineveh, that great city; wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

MICAH

1 THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you; hearken, O earth, and ⁴all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness ⁵against you, **3** the Lord from his holy temple. For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread **4** upon the high places of the earth. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, as waters that are poured **5** down a steep place. For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and

what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem? Therefore I will **6** make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as the plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof. And all her graven images **7** shall be beaten to pieces, and all her hires shall be burned with fire, and all her idols will I lay desolate: for of the hire of an harlot hath she gathered them, and unto the hire of an harlot shall they return. For this will I wail and howl, I will **8** go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the jackals, and a mourning like the ostriches. For her wounds are **9** incurable: for it is come even unto Judah; it reacheth unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem. Tell it not **10**

1 Or, was beforehand in fleeing
hikayon.

2 Or, Art thou greatly angry?
4 Heb. the fulness thereof.

3 Or, Palma Christi Heb.
5 Or, among

in Gath, weep not at all: at ¹Beth-le-Aphrah ²have I rolled myself in the dust.

- 11 Pass ye away, O ³inhabitant of Shaphir, in nakedness and shame: the ³inhabitant of Zaanan is not come forth; the wailing of Beth-ezel shall take from you the ⁴stay thereof. For the ³inhabitant of Maroth ⁵waiteth anxiously for good: because evil is come down from the LORD unto the ¹³gate of Jerusalem. Bind the chariot to the swift steed, O ³inhabitant of Lachish: she was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion; for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee. ¹⁴Therefore shalt thou give a parting gift to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib shall be ⁶a deceitful thing unto the ¹⁵kings of Israel. I will yet bring unto thee, O ³inhabitant of Mareshah, him that shall possess thee: the glory of Israel ¹⁶shall come even unto Adullam. Make thee bald, and poll thee for the children of thy delight: enlarge thy baldness as the ⁷eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

2 WOE to them that devise iniquity and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

- ² And they covet fields, and seize them; and houses, and take them away: and they oppress a man and his house, even ³a man and his heritage. Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye walk haughtily; for it is an evil time. ⁴ In that day shall they take up a parable against you, and lament ⁸with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he changeth the portion of my people: how doth he ⁹remove it from me! to the rebellious he divideth our ⁵fields. Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast the line by lot in the congregation of the LORD. ¹⁰Prophecy ye not, thus they prophesy. They shall not pro-

phesy ¹¹to these: reproaches shall not depart. ¹²Shall it be said, O house of Jacob, 7 Is the spirit of the LORD ¹³straitened? are these his doings? Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly? But ⁸¹⁴of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye strip the robe from off the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war. The women of ⁹my people ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their young children ye take away my glory for ever. Arise ye, ¹⁰and depart; for this is not your rest: because of uncleanness ¹⁵that destroyeth, even with a grievous destruction. If a ¹¹man walking ¹⁶in wind and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophecy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of ¹²thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah: as a flock in the midst of their pasture, they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men. The breaker is gone up before them: ¹³they have broken forth and passed on to the gate, and are gone out thereat: and their king is passed on before them, and the LORD at the head of them.

3 AND I said, Hear, I pray you, ye heads of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement? who hate the good, and love ²the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones; who also eat the flesh of my people ³and they flay their skin from off them, and break their bones: yea, they chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. Then shall ⁴they cry unto the LORD, but he will not answer them: yea, he will hide his face from them at that time, according as they have wrought evil in their doings. Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people to err; that

¹ That is, A house of dust.

² Another reading is, roll thyself.

³ Heb. inhabitress.

⁴ Or, with the lamentation, It is done; and say &c.

⁵ Or, is in travail

⁶ Heb. achzab.

⁷ Or, vulture

⁸ Or, with the prophecy, say they. Heb. Drop &c. See Amos 7. 16.

⁹ Or, depart from

¹⁰ Or, Prophecy ye not, they are ever

¹¹ Or, of these things: their reproaches never cease

¹² Or, O thou that art named the house of Jacob

¹³ Or, impatient Heb. shortened.

¹⁴ Heb. yesterday.

¹⁵ The Sept. has, ye shall be destroyed with &c.

¹⁶ Or, in a spirit of falsehood

6 even ¹prepare war against him: Therefore it shall be night unto you, that ye shall have no vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down upon the prophets, and the day shall be black over them.
 7 And the seers shall be ashamed, and the diviners confounded; yea, they shall all cover their lips: for there is no answer of
 8 God. But I truly am full of power ²by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin. Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert
 10 all equity. They build up Zion with
 11 blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD in the midst of us? no
 12 evil shall come upon us. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

4 BUT in the latter days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established ³in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall
 2 flow unto it. And many nations shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth ⁴the law, and the word of the LORD
 3 from Jerusalem. And he shall judge ⁵between ⁶many peoples, and shall ⁷reprove strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation,
 4 neither shall they learn war any more. But

they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it. For all the
 5 peoples ⁸will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven away, and her that I have afflicted; and I will make her that
 7 halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever. And
 8 thou, O tower of ⁹the flock, ¹⁰the hill of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come; yea, the former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem. Now why dost thou cry out
 9 aloud? Is there no king in thee, is thy counsellor perished, that pangs have taken hold of thee as of a woman in travail? Be in pain, and labour to bring
 10 forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and shalt dwell in the field, and shalt come even unto Babylon; there shalt thou be rescued; there shall the LORD redeem thee from the hand of
 11 thine enemies. And now many nations
 are assembled against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye ¹¹see *its desire* upon Zion. But they know not
 12 the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he hath gathered them as the sheaves to the threshing-floor. Arise and thresh, O daughter
 13 of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many peoples: and ¹⁴thou shalt devote their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the
5 LORD of the whole earth. Now shalt
 1 thou gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

But thou, Beth-lehem Ephrathah, 2

1 Heb. sanctify. 2 Or, even the spirit 3 Or, at the head 4 Or, instruction 5 Or, among
 6 Or, great 7 Or, decide concerning 8 Or, walk 9 Or, Eder See Gen. 35. 21.
 10 Heb. Ophel. 11 Or, gaze upon 12 So the ancient versions. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, I will devote.

which art little to be among the ¹thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from ³of old, ²from everlasting. Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the residue of his brethren shall ⁴return ³unto the children of Israel. And he shall stand, and shall feed *his flock* in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God: and they shall abide; for now shall he be ⁵great unto the ends of the earth. And this *man* shall be *our* peace: when the Assyrian shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight ⁶'principal men. And they shall ⁵waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; and he shall deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our border. And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples as dew from the LORD, as showers upon the grass; that tarrieth not for man, nor ⁸waiteth for the sons of men. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and there is none ⁹to deliver. Let thine hand be lifted up above thine adversaries, and let all thine enemies be cut off.

¹⁰ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and will ¹¹destroy thy chariots: and I will cut off the cities of thy land, and will throw ¹²down all thy strong holds: and I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and ¹³thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers: and I will cut off thy graven images and thy ⁶pillars out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of

thine hands. And I will pluck up thine ¹⁴Asherim out of the midst of thee: and I will destroy thy ⁷cities. And I will ¹⁵execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the nations ⁸which hearkened not.

6 HEAR ye now what the LORD saith: Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. Hear, O ye mountains, the LORD's controversy, and ye enduring foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel. O my people, what have ³I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me. For ⁴I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him; *remember* from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteous acts of the LORD. Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, ⁶and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old? Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, ⁷or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? He hath shewed thee, ⁸O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

The voice of the LORD crieth unto the ⁹city, and the *man* of wisdom will ⁹see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it. Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant ¹⁰measure that is abominable? Shall I be pure with wicked ¹¹balances, and with a bag of deceitful weights? For the rich men thereof are ¹²full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is

¹ Or, families See Judg. 6. 15.
among men ⁵ Or, eat up Or, be shepherds over
such as they have not heard

² Or, from ancient days
⁶ Or, obelisks
⁹ Some ancient versions read, fear.

³ Or, with
⁷ Or, enemies
⁸ Or, princes
¹⁰ Heb. ephah.

13 deceitful in their mouth. Therefore I also have smitten thee with a grievous wound; I have made thee desolate because of thy sins. Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy ¹humiliation shall be in the midst of thee: and thou shalt remove, but shalt not carry away safe; and that which thou carriest away
15 will I give up to the sword. Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil; and the vintage, but shalt not drink
16 the wine. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels: that I should make thee ²a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing; and ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

7 WOE is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; ³my soul desireth the
2 firstripe fig. The godly man is perished out of the earth, and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother
3 with a net. ⁴Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it diligently; the prince asketh, and the judge is ready for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth the mischief of his soul: thus they weave it
4 together. The best of them is as a brier: ⁵the most upright is worse than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, even thy visitation, is come; now shall be their
5 perplexity. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a ⁶guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth
6 in thy bosom. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 But as for me, ⁷I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my
8 salvation: my God will hear me. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in dark-

ness, the LORD shall be a light unto me. I will bear the indignation of the LORD, ⁹because I have sinned against him; until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness. Then mine enemy shall see it, ¹⁰and shame shall cover her; which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her; now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets. ⁸A day for building thy walls! ¹¹in that day shall the ⁹decree be far removed. In that day shall they come unto thee, from Assyria and the cities of ¹⁰Egypt, and from ¹⁰Egypt even to the River, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain. Yet shall the ¹³land be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

¹¹Feed thy people with thy rod, the ¹⁴flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily, in the forest in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old. As in the days of ¹⁵thy coming forth out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things. The nations shall see and be ashamed of ¹⁶all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf. They shall lick the dust like a serpent; like crawling things of the earth they shall come trembling out of their close places: they shall come with fear unto the LORD our God, and shall be afraid because of thee. Who is a God ¹⁸like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. He will turn again and have ¹⁹compassion upon us; he will ¹²tread our iniquities under foot: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. ¹³Thou wilt ¹⁴perform the truth to Jacob, ²⁰and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

¹ Or, emptiness

² Or, an astonishment

³ Or, nor firstripe fig which my soul desired

⁴ Or, Both hands are put forth for evil to do it &c.

⁵ Or, the straightness is as it were taken

from &c.

⁶ Or, familiar friend

⁷ Or, in the LORD will I keep watch

⁸ Or, In the day that

thy walls are to be built

⁹ Or, boundary

¹⁰ Heb. Mazor.

¹¹ Or, Rule

¹² Or, subdue

our iniquities

¹³ Or, Thou wilt shew thy faithfulness &c.

¹⁴ Heb. give.

NAHUM

1 THE ¹burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.
 2 The LORD is a jealous God and avengeth; the LORD avengeth and is full of wrath; the LORD taketh vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies. The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will by no means clear *the guilty*: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: *Bashan* languisheth, and *Carmel*, and the flower of *Lebanon* languisheth. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt; and the earth is upheaved at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken asunder by him. The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that put their trust in him. But with an overrunning flood he will make a full end of the place thereof, and will pursue his enemies into darkness. What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make a full end: affliction shall not rise up the second time. For though they be like tangled thorns, and be drenched as it were in their drink, they shall be devoured utterly as dry stubble. There is one gone forth out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, ³that counsellet ⁴wickedness. Thus saith the LORD: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so shall they be cut down, and he shall pass away. ⁵Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. And now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder. And

the LORD hath given commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image; I will make thy grave; for thou art vile. Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! Keep thy feasts, O Judah, perform thy vows: for ⁶the wicked one shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

2 HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily. For the LORD bringeth again the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches. The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots ⁷flash with steel in the day of his preparation, and the ⁸spears are shaken terribly. The chariots rage in the streets, they jostle one against another in the broad ways: the appearance of them is like torches, they run like the lightnings. He remembereth his worthies: they stumble in their march; they make haste to the wall thereof, and the mantelet is prepared. The gates of the rivers are opened, and the palace is dissolved. ⁹And Huz-zab is uncovered, she is carried away, and her handmaids ¹⁰mourn as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their ¹¹breasts. But Nineveh hath been ¹²from of old like a pool of water: yet they flee away; Stand, stand, *they cry*; but none ¹³looketh back. Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store, the ¹⁴glory of all pleasant furniture. She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and an-

¹ Or, oracle concerning worthlessness Heb. *Belial*.

³ Or, So will I afflict thee, that I shall afflict &c. ⁴ Heb. *are with fire of steel*. ⁵ Heb. *fire trees*. ⁶ Or, the man of worthlessness Heb. *Belial*. ⁷ Heb. *are with fire of steel*. ⁸ Heb. *fire trees*. ⁹ Or, And it is decreed; she is uncovered &c. ¹⁰ Or, lead her that she hath been ¹¹ Heb. *hearts*. ¹² Or, from the days

² Or, as stubble fully dry

¹³ Or, causeth them to turn

³ Or, a wicked counsellor

¹⁴ Or, wealth

- guish is in all loins, and the faces of them
 11 all are waxed pale. Where is the den of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions, where the lion ¹and the lioness walked, the lion's whelp, and none
 12 made them afraid? The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his caves with prey, and his dens with ravin.
 13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

- 3** WOE to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and rapine; the prey depart-
 2 eth not. The noise of the whip, and the noise of the rattling of wheels; and prans-
 3 ing horses, and jumping chariots; the horseman ²mounting, and the flashing sword, and the glittering spear; and a multitude of hosts, and a great heap of carcases: and there is none end of the corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:
 4 because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and fami-
 5 lies through her witchcrafts. Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts ³upon thy face; and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.
 6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee
 7 as a gazingstock. And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence
 8 shall I seek comforters for thee? Art thou better than No-amon, that was situate among the ⁴rivers, that had the

waters round about her; whose rampart was ⁵the sea, and her wall ⁶was of the sea? Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, ⁹and it was infinite; Put and Lubim were thy helpers. Yet was she carried away, ¹⁰she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains. Thou also ¹¹shalt be drunken, thou shalt be hid; thou also shalt seek ⁷a strong hold because of the enemy. All thy fortresses shall be ¹²like fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater. Behold, thy people in the ¹³midst of thee are women; the gates of thy land are set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire hath devoured thy bars. Draw thee water for the siege, strengthen ¹⁴thy fortresses: go into the clay, and tread the mortar, ⁸make strong the brickkiln. There shall the fire devour thee; the ¹⁵sword shall cut thee off, it shall devour thee like the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locust. Thou hast multi- ¹⁶plied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm ⁹spoilth, and flieth away. Thy crowned are as the lo- ¹⁷custs, and thy ¹⁰marshals as the swarms of grasshoppers, which camp in the ¹¹hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are. Thy shep- ¹⁸herds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy worthies are at rest: thy people are scattered upon the mountains, and there is none to gather them. There is no assuag- ¹⁹ing of thy hurt; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

¹ Or, even the old lion

² Or, charging

³ Or, before

⁴ Or, canals See Ex. 7. 19.

⁵ That is, the Nile.

⁶ Some ancient versions have, was the waters.

⁷ Or, a defence against

⁸ Or, lay hold of the brickmould

⁹ Or, spreadeth himself

¹⁰ Or, scribes

¹¹ Or, walls

HABAKKUK

1 THE ¹burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? I cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save. Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and ²look upon perverseness? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there is strife, and **4** contention riseth up. Therefore the law is slackened, and judgement ³doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore judgement goeth **5** forth perverted. Behold ye among the nations, and regard, and wonder marvelously: for ⁴I work a work in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you. For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation; which march through the breadth of the earth, to possess dwelling places that are not **7** theirs. ⁵They are terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity proceed from themselves. Their horses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves; and their horsemen ⁶spread themselves: yea, their horsemen come from far; they fly as an **9** eagle that hasteth to devour. They come all of them for violence; ⁷their faces are set eagerly ⁸as the east wind; and they **10** gather captives as the sand. ⁹Yea, he scoffeth at kings, and princes are a derision unto him: he derideth every strong hold; for he heapeth up dust, and taketh **11** it. ¹⁰Then shall he sweep by as a wind, and shall ¹¹pass over, and be guilty: *even* **12** he whose might is his god. Art not thou from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? ¹²we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained him for judgement; and thou, O Rock, hast established him **13** for correction. Thou that art of purer

eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy peace when the wicked swalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he; and **14** makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? He taketh up all of them **15** with the angle, he catcheth them in his net, and gathereth them in his drag: therefore he rejoiceth and is glad. Therefore he sacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag; because by them his portion is fat, and his meat ¹¹plenteous. Shall he therefore empty **17** his net, and not spare to slay the nations continually?

2 I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the ¹⁴tower, and will look forth to see what he will speak ¹⁵with me, and what I shall answer concerning my complaint. And the LORD answered me, **2** and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for the **3** appointed time, and it ¹⁶hasteth toward the end, and shall not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not delay. Behold, his soul is **4** puffed up, it is not ¹⁷upright in him: but the just shall live ¹⁸by his faith. ¹⁹Yea, **5** moreover, wine is a treacherous dealer, a haughty man, and ²⁰that keepeth not at home; who enlargeth his desire as ²¹hell, and he is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all peoples. Shall **6** not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting ²²proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and that

¹ Or, oracle ² Or, cause me to look ³ Or, goeth not forth unto victory ⁴ Or, one worketh
⁵ Heb. He, and so in vv. 8, 9. ⁶ Or, bear themselves proudly ⁷ Heb. the eagerness (or
assembling) of their faces is &c. ⁸ Or, towards the east ⁹ Or, forwards ¹⁰ Or, Then shall the wind sweep by, and he shall pass away ¹¹ Or, transgress
¹² According to an ancient Jewish tradition, thou diest not. ¹³ Heb. fat. ¹⁴ Or, fortress
¹⁵ Or, by ¹⁶ Heb. panteth. ¹⁷ Or, straight ¹⁸ Or, in his faithfulness ¹⁹ Or, And
also because his wine . . . he is a haughty man ²⁰ Or, he shall not abide ²¹ Heb. Sheol.
²² Or, riddle

- 7 ladeth himself with pledges! Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall ¹bite thee, and awake that shall ²vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them? Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the peoples shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.
- 9 Woe to him that getteth an evil gain for his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the hand of evil! Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many peoples, and hast sinned against thy soul.
- 11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.
- 12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!
- 13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that the peoples labour for the fire, and the nations weary themselves for vanity?
- 14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
- 15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that ³addest thy ⁴venom thereto, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness! Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and ⁵be as one uncircumcised: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and
- 17 foul shame shall be upon thy glory. For the violence done to Lebanon shall cover thee, and the destruction of the beasts, ⁶which made them afraid; because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.
- 18 What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and the teacher of lies, that the maker of ⁷his work trusteth
- 19 therein, to make dumb idols? Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to

the dumb stone, Arise! Shall this teach? Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it. But the LORD is in his holy temple: ⁸let all the earth keep silence before him.

3 A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet, set to Shigionoth.

O LORD, I have heard ⁹the report of 2 thee, and ¹⁰am afraid:

O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years,

In the midst of the years make it known;

In wrath remember mercy.

God ¹¹came from Teman, 3
And the Holy One from mount Paran.

[Selah

His glory covered the heavens,
And the earth was full of his praise.
And *his* brightness was as the light; 4
He had ¹²rays coming forth ¹³from his hand:

And there was the hiding of his power.

Before him went the pestilence, 5
And ¹⁴fiery bolts went forth at his feet.

He stood, and ¹⁵measured the earth; 6
He beheld, and drove asunder the nations:

And the eternal mountains were scattered,

The everlasting hills did bow;

¹⁶His goings were as of old.

I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: 7

The curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

Was the LORD displeased against the 8
rivers?

Was thine anger against the rivers,
Or thy wrath against the sea,
That thou didst ride upon thine horses,

Upon thy chariots of salvation?

Thy bow was made quite bare; 9

¹ Or, exact usury of thee

⁵ Or, let thy foreskin be uncovered
make thee afraid.

thy fame ¹⁰ Or, was
¹³ Or, at his side
everlasting

² Or, toss thee to and fro

⁷ Or, is

¹¹ Or, cometh (and similarly to the end of ver. 15)
¹⁴ Or, burning coals

³ Or, pourest

⁶ According to many ancient versions, shall

Heb. be silent before him, all the earth.

¹⁵ Or, shook

¹² Heb. horns.
¹⁶ Or, His ways are

- ¹The oaths to the tribes were a *sure* word. [Selah]
 Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.
 10 The mountains saw thee, and ²were afraid;
 The tempest of waters passed by:
 The deep uttered his voice,
 And lifted up his hands on high.
 11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation;
 At the light of thine arrows as they went,
 At the shining of thy glittering spear.
 12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation,
 Thou didst thresh the nations in anger.
 13 Thou ³wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,
⁴For the salvation of thine anointed;
⁵Thou ⁶woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked,
 Laying bare the foundation even unto the neck. [Selah]
 14 Thou ⁷didst pierce with his own staves the head of his ⁸warriors:
 They came as a whirlwind to scatter me:
 Their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

- Thou ⁹didst tread the sea with thine 15 horses,
 The ¹⁰heap of mighty waters.
 I heard, and my belly trembled, 16
 My lips quivered at the voice;
 Rottenness entered into my bones,
 and I trembled in my place:
 That I should rest ¹¹in the day of trouble,
¹²When it cometh up against the people ¹³which invadeth him in troops.
 For though the fig tree shall not 17 blossom,
 Neither shall fruit be in the vines;
 The labour of the olive shall fail,
 And the fields shall yield no meat;
 The flock shall be cut off from the fold,
 And there shall be no herd in the stalls:
 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, 18
 I will joy in the God of my salvation.
 Jehovah, the Lord, is my strength, 19
 And he maketh my feet like hinds' feet,
 And will make me to walk upon mine high places.
 For the Chief Musician, on my stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH

- 1** THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.
 2 I will utterly consume all things from off the face of the ground, saith the LORD.
 3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling-blocks with the wicked; and I will cut

off man from off the face of the ground, saith the LORD. And I will stretch out 4 mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarim with the priests; and them that worship the host 5 of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship, which swear to the LORD and swear by ¹⁴Malcam; and them that 6 are turned back from following the LORD;

¹ Or, Sworn were the chastisements (Heb. rods) of thy word art come ⁴ Or, For salvation (or victory) with thine anointed ⁵ Or, Thou didst smite off the head from the house &c. ⁶ Or, hast wounded ⁷ Or, hast pierced ⁸ Or, hordes Or, villages ⁹ Or, hast trodden ¹⁰ Or, surge ¹¹ Or, waiting for ¹² Or, When he that shall invade them in troops cometh up against the people ¹³ Or, to invade them ¹⁴ Or, their king

and those that have not sought the LORD,
nor inquired after him.

- 7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the
Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is
at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a
sacrifice, he hath sanctified his guests.
8 And it shall come to pass in the day of
the LORD's sacrifice, that I will 'punish
the princes, and the king's sons, and all
such as are clothed with foreign apparel.
9 And in that day I will 'punish all those
that leap over the threshold, which fill
their master's house with violence and
10 deceit. And in that day, saith the LORD,
there shall be the noise of a cry from
the fish gate, and an howling from the
2second quarter, and a great crashing
11 from the hills. Howl, ye inhabitants of
3Maktesh, for all 4the people of Canaan
are undone: all they that were laden
12 with silver are cut off. And it shall
come to pass at that time, that I will
search Jerusalem with 5candles; and
I will 'punish the men that are 6settled
on their lees, that say in their heart,
The LORD will not do good, neither
13 will he do evil. And their wealth shall
become a spoil, and their houses a de-
solation: yea, they shall build houses,
but shall not inhabit them; and they
shall plant vineyards, but shall not drink
14 the wine thereof. The great day of
the LORD is near, it is near and hasteth
greatly, even the voice of the day of
the LORD; the mighty man crieth there
15 bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a
day of trouble and distress, a day of
wasteness and desolation, a day of dark-
ness and gloominess, a day of clouds
16 and thick darkness, a day of the trumpet
and alarm, against the fenced cities, and
17 against the high 7battlements. And I will
bring distress upon men, that they shall
walk like blind men, because they have
sinned against the LORD: and their blood
shall be poured out as dust, and their
18 flesh as dung. Neither their silver nor
their gold shall be able to deliver them
in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the

whole land shall be devoured by the fire
of his jealousy: for he shall make an end,
yea, a 8terrible end, of all them that
dwell in the land.

2 GATHER yourselves together, yea,
gather together, O nation that hath
no 9shame; before the decree bring forth, 2
10before the day pass as the chaff, before
the fierce anger of the LORD come upon
you, before the day of the LORD's anger
come upon you. Seek ye the LORD, all 3
ye meek of the earth, which have wrought
his judgement; seek righteousness, seek
meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in
the day of the LORD's anger. For Gaza 4
shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desola-
tion: they shall drive out Ashdod at
the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted
up. Woe unto the inhabitants of 11the 5
sea coast, the nation of the Cherehites!
The word of the LORD is against you,
O Canaan, the land of the Philistines;
I will destroy thee, that there shall be
no inhabitant. And the sea coast shall 6
be pastures, with 12cottages for shep-
herds and folds for flocks. And the 7
coast shall be for the remnant of the
house of Judah; they shall feed 13their
flocks thereupon: in the houses of
Ashkelon shall they lie down in the
evening; for the LORD their God shall
visit them, and bring again their cap-
tivity. I have heard the reproach of 8
Moab, and the revilings of the children
of Ammon, wherewith they have re-
proached my people, and magnified
themselves against their border. There- 9
fore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be
as Sodom, and the children of Ammon
as Gomorrah, a possession of 13nettles,
and saltpits, and a perpetual desola-
tion: the residue of my people shall
spoil them, and the remnant of my
nation shall inherit them. This shall 10
they have for their pride, because they
have reproached and magnified them-
selves against the people of the LORD of
hosts. The LORD will be terrible unto 11

1 Heb. visit upon. 2 Heb. Mishneh. 3 Or, The mortar 4 Or, the merchant people
5 Heb. lamps. 6 Or, thickened 7 Or, corner towers 8 Or, speedy 9 Or, longing
10 Or, (the day passeth as the chaff,) 11 Or, the region of the sea 12 Or, caves 13 Or,
wild vetches

them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the
 12 ¹isles of the nations. Ye Ethiopians also,
 13 ye shall be slain by my sword. And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like
 14 the wilderness. And herds shall lie down in the midst of her, ²all the beasts of the nations: both the pelican and the porcupine shall lodge in the chapters thereof: *their* voice shall sing in the windows; ³desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he hath laid bare the cedar work.
 15 This is the joyous city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none else beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

3 WOE to her that is rebellious and polluted, to the oppressing city! She obeyed not the voice; she received not ⁴correction; she trusted not in the LORD;
 3 she drew not near to her God. Her princes in the midst of her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves;
 4 they ⁵leave nothing till the morrow. Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have profaned the sanctuary, they have done violence to the
 5 law. The LORD in the midst of her is righteous; he will not do iniquity; ⁶every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but the unjust
 6 knoweth no shame. I have cut off nations, their ⁷battlements are desolate; I have made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none
 7 inhabitant. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive ⁴correction; so her dwelling should not be cut off, ⁸according to all that I have appointed concerning

her: but they rose early and corrupted all their doings. Therefore wait ye for me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my ⁹determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. For then
 9 will I turn to the peoples a pure ¹⁰language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one ¹¹consent. From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia ¹²my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering. In that day shalt thou not be
 11 ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee ¹³thy proudly exulting ones, and thou shalt no more be haughty in my holy mountain. But I will leave in the midst
 12 of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD. The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid. Sing, O
 14 daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The LORD hath
 15 taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not ¹⁴fear evil any more. In
 16 that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: ¹⁵O Zion, let not thine hands be slack. The LORD thy God
 17 is in the midst of thee, a mighty one who will save: he will rejoice over thee with joy, he will ¹⁶rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing. ¹⁷I
 18 will gather them that ¹⁸sorrow for the solemn assembly, who were of thee: ¹⁹to whom the burden upon ²⁰her was

¹ Or, coastlands ² Or, all beasts of every kind ³ Or, drought ⁴ Or, instruction
⁵ Or, gnaw not the bones on the morrow ⁶ Heb. morning by morning. ⁷ Or, corner towers
⁸ Or, howsoever I punished her ⁹ Heb. judgement. ¹⁰ Heb. lip. ¹¹ Heb. shoulder.
¹² Or, shall they bring my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, for an offering unto me
¹³ Or, them that exult in thy majesty ¹⁴ Another reading is, see. ¹⁵ Or, and to Zion
¹⁶ Heb. be silent. ¹⁷ Or, They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee, for the lifting up of reproach against her ¹⁸ Or, are removed from ¹⁹ Or, which
²⁰ According to some ancient authorities, thee.

19 a reproach. Behold, at that time I will deal with all them that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven away; and I will make them a praise and a name, whose shame hath been in all the earth.

At that time will I bring you in, and at that time will I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I bring again your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI

1 IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, 'It is not the time for us to come, the time for the LORD's house to be built. Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your cieled houses, while this house lieth waste? Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: ²Consider your ways. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ²Consider your ways. Go up to the ³mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD. Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did 'blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that lieth waste, while ye run every man to his own house. Therefore ⁵for your sake the heaven is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit. And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the wine,

and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him; and the people did fear before the LORD. Then spake Haggai the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD. And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, in the four and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

2 IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying, Who is left among you that saw this house in its former glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes as nothing? Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high

¹ According to many ancient versions, *The time is not come for the LORD's house &c.* ² Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.* ³ Or, *hill country* ⁴ Or, *blow it away* ⁵ Or, *over you*

priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am
 5 with you, saith the LORD of hosts, ¹*according to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, and my spirit ²abode among you: fear ye
 6 not. For thus saith the LORD of hosts: Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the
 7 sea, and the dry land; and I will shake all nations, and ³the desirable things of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.
 8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine,
 9 saith the LORD of hosts. The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai
 11 the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ask now the priests concerning
 12 the law, saying, If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it become holy? And the priests answered and said, No.
 13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered
 14 and said, It shall be unclean. Then answered Haggai and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there

is unclean. And now, I pray you, con- 15 sider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD: ⁴through all that 16 time, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten; when one came to the winefat for to draw out fifty vessels, there were but twenty. I smote 17 you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the work of your hands; yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD. Consider, I pray you, from this day and 18 upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, since the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider it. Is the seed yet in the 19 barn? yea, the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth; from this day will I bless *you*.

And the word of the LORD came the 20 second time unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying, Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, 21 saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth: and I will overthrow the throne of 22 kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother. In that day, saith 23 the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¹ Or, Remember the word &c.
 all nations shall come

² Or, abideth
⁴ Heb. since those days were.

³ Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of

ZECHARIAH

1 IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers. Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Return unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Return ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever? But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? and they turned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, I saw in the night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the ¹bottom; and behind him there were horses, red, sorrel, and white. Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be. And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth. And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest. Then

¹ Or, *shady place*

² Or, *helped for evil.*

the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years? And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me with good words, *even* comfortable words. So the angel that talked with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they ²helped forward the affliction. Therefore thus saith the LORD: I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies; my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem. Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: My cities ³through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns. And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. And the LORD ²⁰shewed me four smiths. Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

2 AND I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand. Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. And, behold, the angel that ³

³ Or, *shall yet overflow with prosperity*

talked with me went forth, and another
 4 angel went out to meet him, and said
 unto him, Run, speak to this young man,
 saying, Jerusalem shall ¹be inhabited as
 villages without walls, by reason of the
 5 multitude of men and cattle therein. For
 I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall
 of fire round about, and I will be the
 6 glory in the midst of her. Ho, ho, flee
 from the land of the north, saith the
 LORD: for I have spread you abroad as
 the four winds of the heaven, saith the
 7 LORD. Ho Zion, escape, thou that dwell-
 8 est with the daughter of Babylon. For
 thus saith the LORD of hosts: ²After glory
 hath he sent me unto the nations which
 spoiled you: for he that toucheth you
 9 toucheth the apple of his eye. For, be-
 hold, I will shake mine hand over them,
 and they shall be a spoil to those that
 served them: and ye shall know that the
 10 LORD of hosts hath sent me. Sing and
 rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I
 come, and I will dwell in the midst of
 11 thee, saith the LORD. And many nations
 shall join themselves to the LORD in that
 day, and shall be my people: and I will
 dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt
 know that the LORD of hosts hath sent
 12 me unto thee. And the LORD shall in-
 herit Judah as his portion in the holy
 land, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.
 13 Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD: for
 he is waked up out of his holy habita-
 tion.

3 AND he shewed me Joshua the high
 priest standing before the angel of
 the LORD, and ³Satan standing at his
 2 right hand to be his adversary. And the
 LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke
 thee, O Satan; yea, the LORD that hath
 chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this
 3 a brand plucked out of the fire? Now
 Joshua was clothed with filthy garments,
 4 and stood before the angel. And he an-
 swered and spake unto those that stood
 before him, saying, Take the filthy gar-
 ments from off him. And unto him he
 said, Behold, I have caused thine ini-

quity to pass from thee, and I will clothe
 thee with rich apparel. And ⁴I said, Let ⁵5
 them set a fair ⁶mitre upon his head.
 So they set a fair ⁷mitre upon his head,
 and clothed him with garments; and the
 angel of the LORD stood by. And the ⁸6
 angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua,
 saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If ⁹7
 thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou
 wilt keep my charge, then thou also shalt
 judge my house, and shalt also keep my
 courts, and I will give thee ¹⁰8
 access among these that stand by. Hear ⁹8
 now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and
 thy fellows that sit before thee; for they
 are men which are a ¹⁰9
 sign: for, behold, I
 will bring forth my servant the ¹¹Branch.
 For behold, the stone that I have set ¹²9
 before Joshua; upon one stone are seven
 eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving
 thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I
 will remove the iniquity of that land in
 one day. In that day, saith the LORD of
 hosts, shall ye call every man his neigh-
 bour under the vine and under the fig
 tree.

4 AND the angel that talked with me
 came again, and waked me, as a man
 that is wakened out of his sleep. And he ²2
 said unto me, What seest thou? And I
 said, I have seen, and behold, a candlestick
 all of gold, with its bowl upon the top of it,
 and its seven lamps thereon; ³there are
 seven pipes to each of the lamps, which are
 upon the top thereof: and two olive trees ⁴3
 by it, one upon the right side of the bowl,
 and the other upon the left side thereof.
 And I answered and spake to the angel that ⁵4
 talked with me, saying, What are these,
 my lord? Then the angel that talked ⁶5
 with me answered and said unto me,
 Knowest thou not what these be? And
 I said, No, my lord. Then he answered ⁷6
 and spake unto me, saying, This is the
 word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, say-
 ing, Not by ⁸10 might, nor by power, but
 by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.
 Who art thou, O great mountain? before ⁹7
 Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain:

¹ Or, dwell ² Or, After the glory, he hath &c.

to some ancient authorities, he said.

⁷ Or, wonder

⁸ Or, Shoot Or, Sprout

¹⁰ Or, an army

³ That is, the Adversary.

⁵ Or, turban Or, diadem

⁶ Or, places to walk

⁹ The Sept. and Vulgate have, and seven pipes to the

and he shall bring forth the head stone with shoutings of Grace, grace, unto it. 8 Moreover the word of the LORD came 9 unto me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts 10 hath sent me unto you. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel, even these seven, *which are the eyes of the LORD*; they run to and fro through the whole 11 earth. Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and up- 12 on the left side thereof? And I answered the second time, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, *which are beside the two golden spouts, that empty 13 the golden oil out of themselves?* And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my 14 lord. Then said he, These are the two sons of oil, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

5 THEN again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, a flying roll. 2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the 3 breadth thereof ten cubits. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole land: for every one that stealeth shall be purged out ³on the one side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be purged out ³on the other side according to it. 4 I will cause it to go forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall abide in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that

goeth forth. And I said, What is it? And 6 he said, This is the ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their ⁴resemblance in all the land: (and behold, there was lifted up a ⁵talent of lead:) and this is a woman sitting in the midst of the ephah. And he said, This 8 is Wickedness; and he cast her down into the midst of the ephah: and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, 9 and behold, there came forth two women, and the wind was in their wings; now they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven. Then 10 said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? And 11 he said unto me, To build her an house in the land of Shinar: and when it is ⁶prepared, she shall be set there ⁷in her own place.

6 AND again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there came four chariots out from between ⁸two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass. In the first chariot were red 2 horses; and in the second chariot black horses; and in the third chariot white 3 horses; and in the fourth chariot grised ⁹bay horses. Then I answered and said 4 unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord? And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four ¹⁰winds of heaven, which go forth from ¹¹standing before the Lord of all the earth. The chariot wherein are the black 6 horses goeth forth toward the north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grised went forth toward the south country. And the ¹²bay went 7 forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. Then cried 8 he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward the north

1 Or, *which by means of the two golden spouts empty*

4 Heb. *eye*. According to some ancient authorities, *iniquity*.

6 Or, *established* 7 Or, *upon her own base*

8 Or, *the two* 9 Or, *spirits*

Aquila have, *red*.

2 Heb. *the gold*.

3 Or, *round piece*

5 Or, *strong* The word is omitted in the Syriac.

6 Or, *strong* The Syriac and

country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

- 9 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah; and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, whither they are come from
11 Babylon; yea, take of *them* silver and gold, and make ¹crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man ²whose name is the ³Branch; and he shall ⁴grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and ⁵he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.
14 And the ⁶crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and ⁷to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD. And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

- 7** AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, even in
2 Chisleu. ⁸Now *they* of Beth-el had sent Sharezer and Regem-melech, and their men, to intreat the favour of the LORD,
3 and to speak unto the priests of the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these
4 so many years? Then came the word of
5 the LORD of hosts unto me, saying, Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh

month, even these seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me? And 6 when ye eat, and when ye drink, ⁹do not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? *Should ye not hear* the words 7 which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, and the South and the lowland were inhabited?

And the word of the LORD came unto 8 Zechariah, saying, Thus hath the LORD 9 of hosts spoken, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassion every man to his brother: and 10 oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart. But they refused to 11 hearken, ¹⁰and pulled away the shoulder, and ¹¹stopped their ears, that they should not hear. Yea, they made their hearts as 12 an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by his spirit by the hand of the former prophets: therefore came there great wrath from the LORD of hosts. And it came to pass that, as 13 he cried, and they would not hear; so they shall cry, and I will not hear, said the LORD of hosts; but I will scatter 14 them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they have not known. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the ¹²pleasant land desolate.

8 AND the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great fury. Thus saith the 3 LORD: I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called The city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts The holy mountain. Thus saith 4 the LORD of hosts: There shall yet old

¹ Or, a crown, and set it

him ³ Or, Shoot Or, Sprout

⁷ Or, for the kindness of the son &c.

⁹ Or, are not ye they that eat &c.

heavy See Is. 6. 10.

² Or, whose name is the Bud; and it (or they) shall bud forth under

⁴ Or, shoot

⁵ Or, there shall be

⁶ Or, crown

⁸ Or, Now they of Beth-el, even Sharezer . . . had sent

¹⁰ Or, turned a stubborn shoulder

¹¹ Or, made their ears

Heb. land of desire.

men and old women ¹dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in ⁵his hand ²for very age. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls ⁶playing in the streets thereof. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of ⁷hosts. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country: ⁸and I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and they shall be my people, and I will be their ⁹God, in truth and in righteousness. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, even the temple, that it might ¹⁰be built. For before those days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the adversary: for I set all men every one ¹¹against his neighbour. But now I will not be unto the remnant of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD ¹²of hosts. For *there shall be* the seed of peace; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people ¹³to inherit all these things. And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a curse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* ¹⁴let your hands be strong. For thus saith the LORD of hosts: As I thought to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of ¹⁵hosts, and I repented not; so again have I thought in these days to do good unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: ¹⁶fear ye not. These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth

with his neighbour; ³execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates: and let none of you imagine evil in your ¹⁷hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

And the word of the LORD of hosts ¹⁸came unto me, saying, Thus saith the ¹⁹LORD of hosts: The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love truth and peace. Thus saith ²⁰the LORD of hosts: *It shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come peoples, and the inhabitants of ²¹many cities: and the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to intreat the favour of the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. Yea, ²²many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to intreat the favour of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of ²³hosts: In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

9 THE ⁵burden of the word of the LORD upon the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* its resting place: for ⁶the eye of man and of all the tribes of Israel is toward the LORD: and Hamath ²also which bordereth thereon: Tyre and Zidon, ⁷because she is very wise. And ³Tyre did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets. Behold, ⁴the Lord will dispossess her, and he will smite ⁸her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire. Ashkelon shall ⁵see it, and fear; Gaza also, and shall be sore pained; and Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed: and the king shall

¹ Or, sit
⁴ Or, great
⁷ Or, though

² Heb. for multitude of days.

⁵ Or, oracle

⁶ Or, the LORD hath an eye upon men and upon all the tribes of Israel

⁸ Or, the sea which is her rampart Or, her rampart into the sea

perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not
 6 be inhabited. And ¹a bastard shall ²dwell
 7 of the Philistines. And I will take away
 his blood out of his mouth, and his abomi-
 nations from between his teeth; and
 he also shall be a remnant for our God:
 8 and he shall be as a chieftain in Judah,
 and Ekron as a Jebusite. And I will
 encamp about mine house ³against the
 army, that none pass through or return:
 and no ⁴oppressor shall pass through
 them any more: for now have I seen with
 mine eyes.
 9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion;
 shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold,
 thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and
⁵having ⁶salvation; lowly, and riding
 upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of
 10 an ass. And I will cut off the chariot
 from Ephraim, and the horse from Jeru-
 salem, and the battle bow shall be cut
 off; and he shall speak peace unto the
 nations: and his dominion shall be from
 sea to sea, and from the River to the ends
 11 of the earth. As for thee also, because
 of the blood of thy covenant I have sent
 forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein
 12 is no water. ⁷Turn you to the strong
 hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day
 do I declare that I will render double
 13 unto thee. For I have bent Judah for
 me, I have filled the bow with Ephraim;
 and I will stir up thy sons, O Zion,
 against thy sons, O ⁸Greece, and will
 make thee as the sword of a mighty man.
 14 And the LORD shall be seen over them,
 and his arrow shall go forth as the light-
 ning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the
 trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds
 15 of the south. The LORD of hosts shall
 defend them; and they shall devour, and
 shall tread down the sling stones; and
 they shall drink, and make a noise as
 through wine: and they shall be filled
 like bowls, like the corners of the altar.
 16 And the LORD their God shall save them
 in that day as the flock of his people:
 for they shall be as the stones of a

crown, ⁹lifted on high over his land. 17
 For how great is ¹⁰his ¹¹goodness, and
 how great is ¹⁰his beauty! corn shall
 make the young men flourish, and new
 wine the maids.

10 ASK ye of the LORD rain in the
 time of the latter rain, *even of the*
 LORD that maketh lightnings; and he
 shall give them showers of rain, to every
 one grass in the field. For the teraphim ²
 have spoken vanity, and the diviners
 have seen a lie; and ¹²they have told false
 dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore
 they go their way like sheep, they are
 afflicted, because there is no shepherd. Mine
 anger is kindled against the shep- ³
 herds, and I will punish the he-goats:
 for the LORD of hosts hath visited his
 flock the house of Judah, and shall make
 them as his goodly horse in the battle.
 From him shall come forth the corner ⁴
 stone, from him the nail, from him the
 battle bow, from him every ¹³exactor to-
 gether. And they shall be as mighty ⁵
 men, treading down *their enemies* in the
 mire of the streets in the battle; and they
 shall fight, because the LORD is with
 them: and the riders on horses shall be
 confounded. And I will strengthen the ⁶
 house of Judah, and I will save the house
 of Joseph, and I will ¹⁴bring them again,
 for I have mercy upon them; and they
 shall be as though I had not cast them
 off: for I am the LORD their God, and
 I will hear them. And *they of Ephraim* ⁷
 shall be like a mighty man, and their
 heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea,
 their children shall see it, and rejoice;
 their heart shall be glad in the LORD.
 I will hiss for them, and gather them; ⁸
 for I have redeemed them: and they shall
 increase as they have increased. ¹⁵And ⁹
 I will sow them among the peoples; and
 they shall remember me in far countries:
 and they shall live with their children,
 and shall return. I will bring them again ¹⁰
 also out of the land of Egypt, and gather
 them out of Assyria; and I will bring
 them into the land of Gilcad and Leba-

¹ Or, a bastard race
⁵ Heb. saved.
¹⁰ Or, their
¹⁴ Or, cause them to dwell

² Or, sit as king
⁶ Or, victory
¹¹ Or, prosperity
¹⁵ Or, And though I sow them

³ Or, as otherwise read, as a garrison
⁷ Or, Return
⁸ Heb. favan.
⁹ Or, glittering
¹² Or, the dreamers speak falsely
¹³ Or, ruler

non; and *place* shall not be found for
 11 them. And he shall pass through the sea
 of affliction, and shall smite ¹the waves
 in the sea, and all the depths of the Nile
 shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria
 shall be brought down, and the sceptre
 12 of Egypt shall depart away. And I will
 strengthen them in the LORD; and they
 shall walk up and down in his name, saith
 the LORD.

11 OPEN thy doors, O Lebanon, that
 the fire may devour thy cedars.
 2 Howl, O fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, be-
 cause the ²goodly ones are spoiled: howl,
 O ye oaks of Bashan, for the ³strong
 3 forest is come down. A voice of the
 howling of the shepherds! for their glory
 is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young
 lions! for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.
 4 Thus said the LORD my God: Feed the
 5 flock of slaughter; whose ⁴possessors slay
 them, and hold themselves not guilty;
 and they that sell them say, Blessed be
 the LORD, for I am rich: and ⁵their own
 6 shepherds pity them not. For I will no
 more pity the inhabitants of the land,
 saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver
 the men every one into his neighbour's
 hand, and into the hand of his king: and
 they shall smite the land, and out of their
 7 hand I will not deliver them. So I fed
 the flock of slaughter, verily ⁶the poor
 of the flock. And I took unto me two
 staves; the one I called ⁷Beauty, and the
 other I called ⁸Bands; and I fed the flock.
 8 And I cut off the three shepherds in one
 month; for my soul was weary of them,
 9 and their soul also loathed me. Then
 said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth,
 let it die; and ⁹that that is to be cut off,
 let it be cut off; and let them which are
 left eat every one the flesh of another.
 10 And I took my staff Beauty, and cut it
 asunder, that I might break my covenant
 which I had made with all the peoples.
 11 And it was broken in that day: and ¹⁰thus
 the poor of the flock that gave heed un-
 to me knew that it was the word of the

LORD. And I said unto them, If ye think **12**
 good, give me my hire; and if not, for-
 bear. So they weighed for my hire thirty
pieces of silver. And the LORD said unto **13**
 me, Cast it ¹¹unto the potter, the goodly
 price that I was prized at of them. And
 I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast
 them ¹¹unto the potter, in the house of the
 LORD. Then I cut asunder mine other **14**
 staff, even Bands, that I might break the
 brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

And the LORD said unto me, Take un- **15**
 to thee yet again the instruments of a
 foolish shepherd. For, lo, I will raise up **16**
 a shepherd in the land, which shall not
¹²visit those that be ¹³cut off, neither shall
 seek ¹⁴those that be scattered, nor heal
 that that is broken; neither shall he feed
 that which ¹⁵is sound, but he shall eat the
 flesh of the fat, and shall tear their hoofs
 in pieces. Woe to the worthless shep- **17**
 herd that leaveth the flock! the sword
 shall be upon his arm, and upon his
 right eye: his arm shall be clean dried
 up, and his right eye shall be utterly
 darkened.

12 THE ¹⁶burden of the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

Thus saith the LORD, which stretcheth
 forth the heavens, and layeth the founda-
 tion of the earth, and formeth the spirit
 of man within him: Behold, I will make **2**
 Jerusalem a cup of reeling unto all the
 peoples round about, and ¹⁷upon Judah
 also ¹⁸shall it be in the siege against Jeru-
 salem. And it shall come to pass in that **3**
 day, that I will make Jerusalem a burden-
 some stone for all the peoples; all that
 burden themselves with it shall be sore
 wounded; and all the nations of the earth
 shall be gathered together against it. In **4**
 that day, saith the LORD, I will smite
 every horse with astonishment, and his
 rider with madness: and I will open mine
 eyes upon the house of Judah, and will
 smite every horse of the peoples with
 blindness. And the chieftains of Judah **5**

1 Or, the sea of waves
 shepherd pitieth

2 Or, glorious

3 Or, defenced

4 Or, buyers

5 Or, their

6 Or, the most miserable of sheep

7 Or, Graciousness

8 Or, Binders

9 Or, that that is lost, let it be lost

10 Or, the poor of the flock . . . knew of a truth

11 The Syriac reads, into the treasury.

12 Or, miss

13 Or, lost

14 Or, the young

15 Heb. standeth.

16 Or, oracle

17 Or, against

18 Or, shall it fall to be

shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in the LORD
 6 of hosts their God. In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a torch of fire among sheaves; and they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left; and Jerusalem shall yet again dwell in her own
 7 place, even in Jerusalem. The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be
 8 not magnified above Judah. In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he 'that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as
 9 the angel of the LORD before them. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that
 10 come against Jerusalem. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto 'me whom they have pierced: and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in
 11 bitterness for his firstborn. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives
 13 apart; the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives
 14 apart; all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

13 IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for
 2 sin and for uncleanness. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit

to pass out of the land. And it shall come 3 to pass that, when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. And it 4 shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a hairy mantle to deceive: but he shall say, I am no prophet, I am 5 a tiller of the ground; for I have been made a bondman from my youth. And 6 one shall say unto him, What are these wounds between thine 'arms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my 'friends.

Awake, O sword, against my shep- 7 herd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. And it shall come to pass, 8 that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will 9 bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

14 BEHOLD, a day of the LORD cometh, when thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will 2 gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished: and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight 3 against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall 4 stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and

1 Or, that stumbleth

2 According to some MSS., him.

3 Heb. hands.

4 Or, lovers

toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee by the valley of my mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the holy ones with thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be with brightness and with gloom: but it shall be one day which is known unto the LORD; not day, and not night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time there shall be light. And it shall come to pass in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall the LORD be one, and his name one. All the land shall be turned as the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and she shall be lifted up, and shall dwell in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel unto the king's winepresses. And men shall dwell therein, and there shall be no more curse; but Jerusalem shall dwell safely. And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall come

to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour. And Judah also shall fight against Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in those camps, as this plague. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, that whoso of all the families of the earth goeth not up unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, upon them there shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, neither shall it be upon them; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLY UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein; and in that day there shall be no more a Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

1 Or, as otherwise read, the valley of my mountains shall be stopped 2 Or, to 3 Or, the
4 Another reading is, there shall not be light, the bright ones shall contract themselves. 5 According
to some ancient versions, but cold and frost. 6 Or, ban 7 Or, discomfiture 8 Or, at
9 Or, shall there not be upon them the plague &c.? The text is probably corrupt. The Sept. and Syr.
have, upon them shall be the plague &c. 10 Or, sin 11 Or, trafficker

MALACHI

1 THE ¹burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by ²Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? ³Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob; but Esau I hated, and made his mountains a desolation, and *gave* his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness. ⁴Whereas Edom saith, We are ⁵beaten down, but we will return and build the waste places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down: and men shall call them The border of wickedness, and The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD ⁶be magnified ⁷beyond the border of Israel.

6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar, And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible. And when ye offer the blind for sacrifice, it is no evil! and when ye offer the lame and sick, it is no evil! Present it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee? or will he accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, intreat the favour of God, that he may be gracious unto us: this hath been ⁸by your means: will he ⁹accept any of your persons? saith the LORD of hosts. Oh that there were one among you that would shut the doors, that ye might not kindle *fire on* mine altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you,

saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand. For ¹¹from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name ¹⁰is great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense is offered unto my ¹¹name, and a pure offering: for my name ¹⁰is great among the Gentiles, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye profane it, in that ye ¹²say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible. Ye say also, Behold, what ¹³a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye have brought that which was taken by violence, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye bring the offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD. But cursed be ¹⁴the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a blemished thing: for I am a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is terrible among the Gentiles.

2 AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. If ye will not ²hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, then will I send the curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. Behold, ³I will rebuke ¹²the seed for your sake, and will spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your ¹³sacrifices; and ye shall be taken away ¹⁴with it. And ye shall ⁴know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. My covenant was with him of life and ⁵peace; and I gave them to him that he might fear, and he feared me, and stood in awe of my name. The law of truth ⁶

1 Or, oracle
Though Edom say

2 Or, my messenger

3 Or, Is not Esau . . . ? yet I have loved &c.

4 Or,

8 Heb. from your hand.

5 Or, as otherwise read, impoverished

6 Or, is great

7 Or, over

9 Or, accept any because of you

10 Or, shall be

11 Or,

incense and a pure oblation are offered

12 According to some ancient versions, your arm.

13 Or,

14 Or, unto

was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and uprightness, and
 7 did turn many away from iniquity. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of
 8 hosts. But ye are turned aside out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble in the law; ye have corrupted the covenant
 9 of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have had respect of persons in the law.

- 10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the covenant of our fathers?
 11 Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loveth, and hath married the daughter of a strange god. The LORD will cut off to the man that doeth this him that waketh and him that answereth, out of the tents of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts. And this
 12 again ye do: ye cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, neither receiveth
 14 it with good will at your hand. Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. ³And did he not make one, although he had the residue of the spirit? And wherefore one? He sought a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against
 16 the wife of his youth. For ⁴I hate putting away, saith the LORD, the God of Israel, and him that covereth his garment with violence, saith the LORD of hosts:

therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

Ye have wearied the LORD with your 17 words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? In that ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where is the God of judgement?
 3 Behold, I send my messenger, and ¹he shall prepare the way before me; and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple; ⁵and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in, behold, he cometh, saith the LORD of hosts. But who may abide the ²day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: and ³he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto the LORD offerings in righteousness. Then shall ⁴the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in ancient years. And I ⁵will come near to you to judgement; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers; and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts. For I the LORD change ⁶not; therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

From the days of your fathers ye have ⁷turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye say, Wherein shall we return? Will a man rob God? ⁸yet ye rob me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and ⁹offerings. Ye are cursed with the curse; ⁹for ye rob me, even this whole nation. Bring ye the whole tithe into the store- ¹⁰house, that there may be meat in mine

¹ Or, sanctuary of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed?
 6 Or, angel

² Or, a second time

⁷ Heb. heave offerings.

³ Or, And not one hath done so who had a residue

⁴ Heb. he hateth.

⁵ Or, even

- house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall
 11 not be room enough *to receive it*. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field,
 12 saith the LORD of hosts. And all nations shall call you happy: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.
 13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Where-
 14 in have we spoken against thee? Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked 'mourn-
 15 fully before the LORD of hosts? And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are built up; yea,
 16 they tempt God, and are delivered. Then they that feared the LORD spake one with another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his
 17 name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in the day ²that I ³do

make, *even* a peculiar treasure; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye re- 18
 turn and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

4 For, behold, the day cometh, it burn- 1
 eth as a furnace; and all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. But 2
 unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and gambol as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread 3
 down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I ³do make, saith the LORD of hosts.

Remember ye the law of Moses my 4
 servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and judgements. Behold, I will send you 5
 Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the LORD come. And he 6
 shall turn the heart of the fathers ⁴to the children, and the heart of the children ⁴to their fathers; lest I come and smite the ⁵earth with a ⁶curse.

1 Or, in mourning apparel

2 Or, wherein I do make a peculiar treasure

4 O. with

5 Or, land

6 Or, ban

3 Or, do this

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK:
BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH
A.D. 1611 COMPARED WITH THE MOST
ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A.D. 1881

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. MATTHEW

1 ¹THE book of the ²generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; and Judah begat Perez and Zerah; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat ³Ram; and ³Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Uriah; and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat ⁴Asa; and ⁴Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat ⁵Amon; and ⁵Amon begat Josiah; and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the ⁶carrying away to Babylon.

12 And after the ⁶carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat ⁷Shealtiel; and ⁷Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the ⁶carrying away

to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the ⁶carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

Now the ⁸birth ⁹of Jesus Christ was **18** on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the ¹⁰Holy Ghost. And Joseph **19** her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But **20** when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is ¹¹conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall **21** bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins. Now all this **22** is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

Behold, the virgin shall be with child, **23** and shall bring forth a son,

And they shall call his name ¹²Immanuel;

which is, being interpreted, God with us. And Joseph arose from his sleep, **24** and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; and knew her not till she had **25** brought forth a son: and he called his name JESUS.

2 NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, ¹³wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, ¹⁴Where **2** is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are come to worship him. And when Herod the **3** king heard it, he was troubled, and all

¹ Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*

² Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18.

³ Gr. *Aram*.

⁴ Gr.

Asaph. ⁵ Gr. *Amos*. ⁶ Or, *removal to Babylon*. ⁷ Gr. *Salathiel*. ⁸ Or, *generation*: as

in ver. 1. ⁹ Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ*. ¹⁰ Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book. ¹¹ Gr. *begotten*. ¹² Gr. *Immanuel*. ¹³ Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esther. i. 13; Dan. z. 12.

¹⁴ Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*

4 Jerusalem with him. And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where
 5 the Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written ¹by the prophet,
 6 And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah, Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:
 For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
 Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.
 7 Then Herod privily called the ²wise men, and learned of them carefully ³what time
 8 the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out carefully concerning the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word, that I also may come and worship
 9 him. And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the
 10 young child was. And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding
 11 great joy. And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold
 12 and frankincense and myrrh. And being warned of *God* in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.
 13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young
 14 child to destroy him. And he arose and took the young child and his mother by
 15 night, and departed into Egypt; and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,
 16 Out of Egypt did I call my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked

of the ²wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the ²wise men. Then was fulfilled that which ¹⁷ was spoken ¹by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

A voice was heard in Ramah, 18
 Weeping and great mourning,
 Rachel weeping for her children;
 And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

But when Herod was dead, behold, ¹⁹ an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise ²⁰ and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. And he arose and took the young ²¹ child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that ²² Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned of *God* in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, and came and dwelt in ²³ a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ¹by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

3 AND in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, saying, Repent ye; for the ² kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this ³ is he that was spoken of ¹by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
 Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
 Make his paths straight.

Now John himself had his raiment of ⁴ camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey. Then went out unto him ⁵ Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan; and they ⁶ were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw ⁷

1 Or, *through*2 Gr. *Magi*. Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12.
*star that appeared*3 Or, *the time of the*

many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

- 8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of ¹repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children
10 unto Abraham. And even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into
11 the fire. I indeed baptize you ²with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not ³worthy to bear: he shall baptize you ²with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire:
12 whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

- 13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of
14 him. But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized
15 of thee, and comest thou to me? But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer ⁴it now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth
16 him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened ⁵unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon
17 him; and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, ⁶This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

- 4** THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of
2 the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hun-
3 gered. And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become
4 ⁷bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceed-

eth out of the mouth of God. Then ⁵the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the ⁸pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou art 6 the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

And on their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, ⁷Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him unto an ⁸exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and he said unto him, ⁹All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then ¹⁰saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth ¹¹him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Now when he heard that John was ¹²delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt ¹³in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: that it might be fulfilled which was spo- ¹⁴ken ⁹by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

The land of Zebulun and the land of ¹⁵Naphtali,

¹⁰Toward the sea, beyond Jordan,

Galilee of the ¹¹Gentiles,

The people which sat in darkness ¹⁶

Saw a great light,

And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death,

To them did light spring up.

From that time began Jesus to preach, ¹⁷and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

And walking by the sea of Galilee, he ¹⁸saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

¹ Or, your repentance
authorities omit unto him.
ch. 12. 18.

⁷ Gr. loaves.

¹¹ Gr. nations: and so elsewhere.

² Or, in

⁶ Or, This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See

⁸ Gr. wing.

³ Gr. sufficient.

⁹ Or, through

⁵ Or, me

¹⁰ Gr. The way of the sea.

⁴ Or, me

⁵ Some ancient

⁶ Or, my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See

⁷ Or, through

⁸ Gr. The way of the sea.

- 19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men.
 20 And they straightway left the nets, and
 21 followed him. And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, ¹James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.
 22 And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.
 23 And ²Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the ³gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner
 24 of sickness among the people. And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, ⁴possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them.
 25 And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and from beyond Jordan.

5 AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he

- had sat down, his disciples came unto
 2 him: and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,
 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
 4 ⁵Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
 5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
 6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
 7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
 8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.
 10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs
 11 is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of

evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great ¹²is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the ¹³salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of ¹⁴the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do *men* light a lamp, ¹⁵and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. Even so let your light shine ¹⁶before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Think not that I came to destroy the ¹⁷law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto ¹⁸you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. Whosoever therefore shall ¹⁹break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, that except your ²⁰righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Ye have heard that it was said to them ²¹of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgement: but I say unto you, that ²²every one who is angry with his brother ⁶shall be in danger of the judgement; and whosoever shall say to his brother, ⁷Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, ⁸Thou fool, shall be in danger ⁹of the ¹⁰hell of fire. If therefore thou art offering thy gift at ²³the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and ²⁴

¹ Or, *Jacob*: and so elsewhere.

and so elsewhere.

⁴ Or, *demoniacs*.

⁶ Many ancient authorities insert *without cause*.

Morah, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.

² Some ancient authorities read *he*.

⁵ Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

⁷ An expression of contempt.

⁹ Gr. *unto* or *into*.

³ Or, *good tidings*:

⁸ Or,

¹⁰ Gr. *Gehenna* of fire.

- go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge ¹deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
- 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.
- 27 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into ²hell. And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into ³hell. It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.
- 33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor ³by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. ⁴But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of ⁵the evil one.
- 38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I

say unto you, Resist not ⁶him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever ⁴1 shall ⁷compel thee to go one mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, ²and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. For if ye love them that love you, ⁶what reward have ye? do not even the ⁸publicans the same? And if ye salute ⁷your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the Gentiles the same? Ye therefore shall be perfect, ⁴as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 TAKE heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

When therefore thou doest alms, ²sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But when thou ³doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that thine ⁴alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

And when ye pray, ye shall not be as ⁵the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But ⁶thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee*. ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be*.
⁷ Gr. *impress*.

⁸ That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes: and so elsewhere.

² Gr. *Gehenna*. ³ Or, *toward*.
⁵ Or, *evil*: as in ver. 39; 6. 13.

⁴ Some
⁶ Or, *evil*

in secret, and thy Father which seeth in
 7 secret shall recompense thee. And in
 praying use not vain repetitions, as the
 Gentiles do: for they think that they
 shall be heard for their much speaking.
 8 Be not therefore like unto them: for
 'your Father knoweth what things ye
 9 have need of, before ye ask him. After
 this manner therefore pray ye: Our
 Father which art in heaven, Hallowed
 10 be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy
 will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.
 11 Give us this day ²our daily bread. And
 12 forgive us our debts, as we also have for-
 13 given our debtors. And bring us not
 into temptation, but deliver us from ³the
 14 evil one.⁴ For if ye forgive men their
 trespasses, your heavenly Father will
 15 also forgive you. But if ye forgive not
 men their trespasses, neither will your
 Father forgive your trespasses.
 16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the
 hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for
 they disfigure their faces, that they may
 be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto
 you, They have received their reward.
 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy
 18 head, and wash thy face; that thou be
 not seen of men to fast, but of thy
 Father which is in secret: and thy Fa-
 ther, which seeth in secret, shall recom-
 pense thee.
 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures
 upon the earth, where moth and rust
 doth consume, and where thieves ⁵break
 20 through and steal: but lay up for your-
 selves treasures in heaven, where neither
 moth nor rust doth consume, and where
 thieves do not ⁵break through nor steal:
 21 for where thy treasure is, there will thy
 22 heart be also. The lamp of the body is
 the eye: if therefore thine eye be single,
 thy whole body shall be full of light.
 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body
 shall be full of darkness. If therefore the
 light that is in thee be darkness, how
 24 great is the darkness! No man can serve
 two masters: for either he will hate the
 one, and love the other; or else he will

hold to one, and despise the other. Ye
 cannot serve God and mammon. There-
 25 fore I say unto you, Be not anxious for
 your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye
 shall drink; nor yet for your body, what
 ye shall put on. Is not the life more than
 the food, and the body than the raiment?
 Behold the birds of the heaven, that they ²⁶
 sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather
 into barns; and your heavenly Father
 feedeth them. Are not ye of much more
 value than they? And which of you by ²⁷
 being anxious can add one cubit unto
 his ⁶stature? And why are ye anxious
 28 concerning raiment? Consider the lilies
 of the field, how they grow; they toil
 not, neither do they spin: yet I say unto ²⁹
 you, that even Solomon in all his glory
 was not arrayed like one of these. But ³⁰
 if God doth so clothe the grass of the
 field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is
 cast into the oven, *shall he* not much
 more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? Be ³¹
 not therefore anxious, saying, What shall
 we eat? or, What shall we drink? or,
 Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For ³²
 after all these things do the Gentiles
 seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth
 that ye have need of all these things.
 But seek ye first his kingdom, and his
 33 righteousness; and all these things shall
 be added unto you. Be not therefore ³⁴
 anxious for the morrow: for the morrow
 will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto
 the day is the evil thereof.

7 JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.
 For with what judgement ye judge, ²
 ye shall be judged: and with what mea-
 sure ye mete, it shall be measured unto
 you. And why beholdest thou the mote ³
 that is in thy brother's eye, but con-
 siderest not the beam that is in thine
 own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy ⁴
 brother, Let me cast out the mote out
 of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine
 own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first ⁵
 the beam out of thine own eye; and
 then shalt thou see clearly to cast out
 the mote out of thy brother's eye.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *God your Father*. ² Gr. *our bread for the coming day*.
³ Or, *evil* ⁴ Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom,*
and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. ⁵ Gr. *dig through*. ⁶ Or, *age*

- 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.
- 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent?
- 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.
- 13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide ¹is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many be they that enter in thereby. ²For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few be they that find it.
- 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. By their fruits ye shall know them. Do *men* gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out ³devils, and by thy name do many ⁴mighty works? And

then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Every one therefore which ²⁴heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon the rock: and the rain descended, and the floods ²⁵came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. And every one ²⁶that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, ²⁷and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

And it came to pass, when Jesus ended ²⁸these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them ²⁹as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 AND when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. And behold, there came to ²him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he stretched forth his ³hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus ⁴saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my ⁶servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And he ⁷saith unto him, I will come and heal him. And the centurion answered and ⁸said, Lord, I am not ⁶worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but only say ⁷the word, and my ⁵servant shall be healed. For I also am a man ⁹under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh;

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*.
gate, &c.

³ Gr. *demons*.

⁴ Gr. *powers*.

⁵ Or, *boy*.

⁶ Gr. *sufficient*.

⁷ Gr. *with a*

⁸ Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Luke 7. 8.

and to my ¹servant, Do this, and he
 10 doeth it. And when Jesus heard it, he
 marvelled, and said to them that fol-
 lowed, Verily I say unto you, ²I have not
 found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
 11 And I say unto you, that many shall
 come from the east and the west, and
 shall ³sit down with Abraham, and Isaac,
 and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:
 12 but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast
 forth into the outer darkness: there shall
 be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go
 thy way; as thou hast believed, so be it
 done unto thee. And the ⁴servant was
 healed in that hour.
 14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's
 house, he saw his wife's mother lying
 15 sick of a fever. And he touched her
 hand, and the fever left her; and she
 16 arose, and ministered unto him. And
 when even was come, they brought unto
 him many ⁵possessed with devils: and he
 cast out the spirits with a word, and
 17 healed all that were sick: that it might
 be fulfilled which was spoken ⁶by Isaiah
 the prophet, saying, Himself took our
 infirmities, and bare our diseases.
 18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes
 about him, he gave commandment to
 19 depart unto the other side. And there
 came ⁷a scribe, and said unto him, ⁸Mas-
 ter, I will follow thee whithersoever thou
 20 goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The
 foxes have holes, and the birds of the
 heaven have ⁹ests; but the Son of man
 21 hath not where to lay his head. And
 another of the disciples said unto him,
 Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my
 22 father. But Jesus saith unto him, Fol-
 low me; and leave the dead to bury their
 own dead.
 23 And when he was entered into a boat,
 24 his disciples followed him. And behold,
 there arose a great tempest in the sea,
 insomuch that the boat was covered with
 25 the waves: but he was asleep. And they
 came to him, and awoke him, saying,
 26 Save, Lord; we perish. And he saith

unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of
 little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked
 the winds and the sea; and there was a
 great calm. And the men marvelled, ²⁷
 saying, What manner of man is this, that
 even the winds and the sea obey him?

And when he was come to the other ²⁸
 side into the country of the Gadarenes,
 there met him two ⁵possessed with devils,
 coming forth out of the tombs, exceed-
 ing fierce, so that no man could pass by
 that way. And behold, they cried out, ²⁹
 saying, What have we to do with thee,
 thou Son of God? art thou come hither
 to torment us before the time? Now ³⁰
 there was afar off from them a herd of
 many swine feeding. And the ¹⁰devils ³¹
 besought him, saying, If thou cast us
 out, send us away into the herd of swine.
 And he said unto them, Go. And they ³²
 came out, and went into the swine: and
 behold, the whole herd rushed down the
 steep into the sea, and perished in the
 waters. And they that fed them fled, and ³³
 went away into the city, and told every-
 thing, and what was befallen to them
 that were ⁵possessed with devils. And ³⁴
 behold, all the city came out to meet
 Jesus: and when they saw him, they be-
 sought him that he would depart from
 their borders.

9 AND he entered into a boat, and
 crossed over, and came into his own
 city. And behold, they brought to him ²
 a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed:
 and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the
 sick of the palsy, ¹¹Son, be of good cheer;
 thy sins are forgiven. And behold, cer- ³
 tain of the scribes said within them-
 selves, This man blasphemeth. And ⁴
 Jesus ¹²knowing their thoughts said,
 Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?
 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins ⁵
 are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk?
 But that ye may know that the Son of ⁶
 man hath ¹³power on earth to forgive sins
 (then saith he to the sick of the palsy),
 Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto
 thy house. And he arose, and departed ⁷

¹ Gr. bondservant.

great faith. ³ Gr. recline.

scribe. ⁸ Or, Teacher

⁹ Gr. lodging-places.

ancient authorities read seeing.

² Many ancient authorities read With no man in Israel have I found so

⁴ Or, boy ⁵ Or, demons

⁶ Or, through ⁷ Gr. one

¹⁰ Gr. demons. ¹¹ Gr. Child.

¹² Many

¹³ Or, authority

8 to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such ¹power unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he ²sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with 11 Jesus and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why cateth your ³Master with 12 the publicans and sinners? But when he heard it, he said, They that are ⁴whole have no need of a physician, but they 13 that are sick. But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast ⁵oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then 16 will they fast. And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse 17 rent is made. Neither do *men* put new wine into old ⁶wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came ⁷a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy 19 hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so 20 *did* his disciples. And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the bor-

der of his garment: for she said within 21 herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be ⁸made whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath ⁹made thee whole. And the woman was ¹⁰made whole from that hour. And when Jesus came 23 into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, he said, Give place: for the damsel is not 24 dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But when the crowd was 25 put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. And 26 ¹⁰the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

And as Jesus passed by from thence, 27 two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David. And when he was come into 28 the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their 29 eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. And their eyes were 30 opened. And Jesus ¹¹strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. But they went forth, and spread abroad 31 his fame in all that land.

And as they went forth, behold, there 32 was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a ¹²devil. And when the 33 ¹²devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, ¹³By the prince 34 of the ¹⁴devils casteth he out ¹⁴devils.

And Jesus went about all the cities 35 and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness. But 36 when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. Then 37 saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are

¹ Or, authority ² Gr. reclined: and so always. ³ Or, Teacher ⁴ Gr. strong.
⁵ Some ancient authorities omit oft. ⁶ That is, skins used as bottles. ⁷ Gr. one ruler.
⁸ Or, saved ⁹ Or, saved thee ¹⁰ Gr. this fame. ¹¹ Or, sternly ¹² Gr. demon. ¹³ Or, In
¹⁴ Gr. demons.

38 few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into
 10 his harvest. And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddæus; Simon the Cananean, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,

Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out devils: freely ye received, freely give. Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses; no wallet for your journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the labourer is worthy of his food. And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. And as ye enter into the house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you; yea and before

governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

A disciple is not above his master, nor a servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household! Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops. And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father: but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows. Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, I also will confess before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Think not that I came to send peace on the earth: I came not to send peace,

1 Or, Zealot. See Luke 6, 15; Acts 1, 13.

demons. 4 Gr. girdles.

8 Gr. bondservant.

12 Gr. in him.

5 Or, simple

9 Gr. Beelzebub: and so

13 Gr. cast.

2 Or, delivered him up: and so always.

6 Or, put them to death

elsewhere.

10 Gr. Gehenna.

3 Gr.

7 Or, teacher

11 Gr. in me.

- 35 but a sword. For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: and a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
- 38 And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me.
- 39 He that ¹findeth his ²life shall lose it; and he that ³loseth his ²life for my sake shall find it.
- 40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him
- 41 that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

- 11** AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.
- 2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?
- 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John the things
- 5 which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have ⁴good tidings preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me. And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken
- 8 with the wind? But what went ye out

for to see? a man clothed in soft *raiment*? Behold, they that wear soft *raiment* are in kings' houses. ⁵But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is he, of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee. Verily I say unto you, Among them that ¹¹are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is ⁶but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the ¹²days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. For ¹³all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye are willing to receive ¹⁴*it*, this is Elijah, which is to come. He that hath ears ⁸to hear, let him hear. ¹⁵But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, which call unto their fellows, and say, We piped unto you, ¹⁷and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not ⁹mourn. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a ¹⁰devil. The Son of man ¹⁹came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom ¹⁴is justified by her ¹²works.

Then began he to upbraid the cities ²⁰wherein most of his ¹³mighty works were done, because they repented not. Woe ²¹unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the ¹³mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more ²²tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgement, than for you. And thou, ²³Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt ¹⁴go down unto Hades: for if the ¹³mighty works had been done

¹ Or, found ² Or, soul ³ Or, lost
read But what went ye out to see? a prophet?
authorities omit to hear. ⁹ Gr. beat the breast.
ancient authorities read children: as in Luke 7. 35.
authorities read be brought down.

⁴ Or, the gospel ⁵ Many ancient authorities
⁶ Gr. lesser. ⁷ Or, him ⁸ Some ancient
¹⁰ Gr. demon. ¹¹ Or, was ¹² Many
¹³ Gr. powers. ¹⁴ Many ancient

in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day.

24 Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, than for thee.

25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I ¹thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto 26 babes: yea, Father, ²for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willet to reveal *him*. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall 30 find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 AT that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck ears of corn, and to 2 eat. But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon 3 the sabbath. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were 4 with him; how he entered into the house of God, and ³did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but 5 only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the 6 sabbath, and are guiltless? But I say unto you, that ⁴one greater than the 7 temple is here. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of 8 man is lord of the sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and went 10 into their synagogue: and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked

him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man 11 shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man 12 of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. Then saith he to the man, Stretch 13 forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. But the Pharisees went out, and 14 took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. And Jesus perceiving *it* 15 withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all, and 16 charged them that they should not make him known: that it might be fulfilled 17 which was spoken ⁵by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

Behold, my servant whom I have 18 chosen;

My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:

I will put my Spirit upon him, And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles.

He shall not strive, nor cry aloud; 19 Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

A bruised reed shall he not break, 20 And smoking flax shall he not quench, Till he send forth judgement unto victory.

And in his name shall the Gentiles 21 hope.

Then was brought unto him ⁶one 22 possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. And all the 23 multitudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David? But when the 24 Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out ⁷devils, but ⁸by Beelzebub the prince of the ⁷devils. And 25 knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall

1 Or, *praise thing*.

2 Or, *that*
5 Or, *through*

3 Some ancient authorities read *they did eat*.
6 Or, *a demoniac*

7 Gr. *demons*.

4 Gr. *a greater*
8 Or, *in*

26 not stand: and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then
 27 shall his kingdom stand? And if I ¹by Beelzebub cast out ²devils, ¹by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall
 28 they be your judges. But if I ¹by the Spirit of God cast out ²devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.
 29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*? and
 30 then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that
 31 gathereth not with me scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven ³unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall
 32 not be forgiven. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this ⁴world, nor in that which is to come.
 33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its
 34 fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth
 35 speaketh. The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure
 36 bringeth forth evil things. And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
 38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, ⁵Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet:
 40 for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the ⁶whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, ⁷a greater than Jonah is here. The queen ⁸of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ⁹a greater than Solomon is here. But the unclean spirit, when ⁸he ⁹is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. Then ⁸he saith, I will return ¹⁰into my house whence I came out; and when ⁸he is come, ⁸he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth ⁸he, ¹¹and taketh with ⁹himself seven other spirits more evil than ⁹himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man cometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

While he was yet speaking to the ¹²multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. ¹³And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth ¹⁴his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my ¹⁵Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 ON that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And there were gathered unto him great ²multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. And he spake to them ³many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he ⁴sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: and others fell upon the rocky places, ⁵where they had not much earth: and

¹ Or, in ² Gr. demons. ³ Some ancient authorities read *unto you men*. ⁴ Or, *age*
⁵ Or, *Teacher* ⁶ Gr. *sea-monster*. ⁷ Gr. *more than*. ⁸ Or, *it* ⁹ Or, *itself* ¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit *ver. 47*.

straightway they sprang up, because
 6 they had no deepness of earth: and
 when the sun was risen, they were
 scorched; and because they had no root,
 7 they withered away. And others fell
 upon the thorns; and the thorns grew
 8 up, and choked them: and others fell
 upon the good ground, and yielded fruit,
 some a hundredfold, some sixty, some
 9 thirty. He that hath ears¹, let him hear.
 10 And the disciples came, and said unto
 him, Why speakest thou unto them in
 11 parables? And he answered and said
 unto them, Unto you it is given to know
 the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven,
 12 but to them it is not given. For whoso-
 ever hath, to him shall be given, and he
 shall have abundance: but whosoever
 hath not, from him shall be taken away
 13 even that which he hath. Therefore
 speak I to them in parables; because
 seeing they see not, and hearing they
 hear not, neither do they understand.
 14 And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy
 of Isaiah, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in
 no wise understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in
 no wise perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
 And their ears are dull of hearing,
 And their eyes they have closed;
 Lest haply they should perceive with
 their eyes,
 And hear with their ears,
 And understand with their heart,
 And should turn again,
 And I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see;
 17 and your ears, for they hear. For verily
 I say unto you, that many prophets and
 righteous men desired to see the things
 which ye see, and saw them not; and to
 hear the things which ye hear, and heard
 18 them not. Hear then ye the parable of
 19 the sower. When any one heareth the
 word of the kingdom, and understandeth
 it not, *then* cometh the evil *one*, and
 snatcheth away that which hath been
 sown in his heart. This is he that was

sown by the way side. And he that was 20
 sown upon the rocky places, this is he
 that heareth the word, and straightway
 with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not 21
 root in himself, but endureth for a while;
 and when tribulation or persecution a-
 riseth because of the word, straightway
 he stumbleth. And he that was sown 22
 among the thorns, this is he that heareth
 the word; and the care of the ²world,
 and the deceitfulness of riches, choke
 the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
 And he that was sown upon the good 23
 ground, this is he that heareth the word,
 and understandeth it; who verily bear-
 eth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a
 hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Another parable set he before them, 24
 saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened
 unto a man that sowed good seed in his
 field: but while men slept, his enemy 25
 came and sowed ³tares also among the
 wheat, and went away. But when the 26
 blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit,
 then appeared the tares also. And the 27
⁴servants of the householder came and
 said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow
 good seed in thy field? whence then hath
 it tares? And he said unto them, ⁵An 28
 enemy hath done this. And the ⁴serv-
 ants say unto him, Wilt thou then that
 we go and gather them up? But he saith, 29
 Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the
 tares, ye root up the wheat with them.
 Let both grow together until the harvest: 30
 and in the time of the harvest I will say
 to the reapers, Gather up first the tares,
 and bind them in bundles to burn them:
 but gather the wheat into my barn.

Another parable set he before them, 31
 saying, The kingdom of heaven is like
 unto a grain of mustard seed, which a
 man took, and sowed in his field: which 32
 indeed is less than all seeds; but when
 it is grown, it is greater than the herbs,
 and becometh a tree, so that the birds
 of the heaven come and lodge in the
 branches thereof.

Another parable spake he unto them; 33
 The kingdom of heaven is like unto

¹ Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear*: as in Mark 4. 9: Luke 8. 8.

² Or, *age*

³ Or, *darnel*

⁴ Gr. *bondservants*.

⁵ Gr. *A man that is an enemy*.

leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three ¹measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

- 34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ²by the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation ³of the world.

- 36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the 37 parable of the tares of the field. And he answered and said, He that soweth 38 the good seed is the Son of man; and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and 39 the tares are the sons of the evil one; and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is ⁴the end of the world; 40 and the reapers are angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in ⁴the end of the 41 world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of 42 teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear. 44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and ⁵in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. 45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking 46 goodly pearls: and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it. 47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a ⁶net, that was cast into the sea, 48 and gathered of every kind: which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the

good into vessels, but the bad they cast away. So shall it be in ⁴the end of the 49 world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Have ye understood all these things? 51 They say unto him, Yea. And he said 52 unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had 53 finished these parables, he departed thence. And coming into his own country 54 he taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these ⁷mighty works? Is not this 55 the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? And 56 his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? And they were ⁸offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. And 58 he did not many ⁷mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 AT that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John 2 the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him. For Herod had laid hold on John, 3 and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, 4 It is not lawful for thee to have her. And 5 when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. But when 6 Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised 7 with an oath to give her whatsoever she

¹ The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.
² Or, through ³ Many ancient authorities omit of the world. ⁴ Or, the consummation of the age
⁵ Or, for joy thereof ⁶ Gr. drag-net. ⁷ Gr. powers. ⁸ Gr. caused to stumble.

8 should ask. And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of John the Baptist.
 9 And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he commanded it to
 10 be given; and he sent, and beheaded
 11 John in the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.
 12 And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.
 13 Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him ¹on foot from
 14 the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick. And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the
 16 villages, and buy themselves food. But Jesus said unto them, They have no need
 17 to go away; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but
 18 five loaves, and two fishes. And he said,
 19 Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitudes to ²sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. And they did
 20 all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken
 21 pieces, twelve baskets full. And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.
 22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away.
 23 And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come,
 24 he was there alone. But the boat ³was

now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night he ⁴came unto them, walking upon the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking ⁵on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake ⁶unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. And Peter answered ⁷him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. And ⁸he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, ⁹to come to Jesus. But when ¹⁰he saw the wind⁵, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus ¹¹stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? And when they were gone up into the ¹²boat, the wind ceased. And they that ¹³were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

And when they had crossed over, they ¹⁴came to the land, unto Gennesaret. And ¹⁵when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick; and they besought him that they might ¹⁶only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

15 THEN there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress ²the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. And he answered and said unto them, ³Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? For God said, Honour thy father ⁴and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ⁵die the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say ⁶to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given *to God*; he shall not honour his father.⁷ And ye have made void

¹ Or, by land
from the land.

² Gr. recline.

³ Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant* and came.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *and came*.

⁵ Many ancient authorities add

strong.

⁶ Or, surely die

⁷ Some ancient authorities add *or his mother*.

the ¹word of God because of your tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people honoureth me with their lips;

But their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me,

Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth

12 the man. Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were ²offended, when they

13 heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every ³plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both

15 shall fall into a pit. And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the

16 parable. And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding? Perceive ye

17 not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast

18 out into the draught? But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile

19 the man. For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings:

20 these are the things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou

23 son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a ⁴devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came

and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. But he

24 answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 But she came and worshipped him, say-

ing, Lord, help me. And he answered **26** and said, It is not meet to take the children's ⁵bread and cast it to the dogs. But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the **27** dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

And Jesus departed thence, and came **29** nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint in the way. And the disciples say unto him, **33** Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, **34** How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. And **35** he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. And **37** they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. **38** And he sent away the multitudes, and **39** entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 AND the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven.

1 Some ancient authorities read *law*.

4 Gr. *demon*.

2 Gr. *caused to stumble*.

5 Or, *loaf*.

3 Gr. *planting*.

2 But he answered and said unto them,
 1 When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair*
 3 weather: for the heaven is red. And in
 the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-
 day: for the heaven is red and lowring.
 Ye know how to discern the face of the
 heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs
 4 of the times. An evil and adulterous
 generation seeketh after a sign; and
 there shall no sign be given unto it, but
 the sign of Jonah. And he left them,
 and departed.
 5 And the disciples came to the other
 6 side and forgot to take ²bread. And Jesus
 said unto them, Take heed and beware
 of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sad-
 7 ducees. And they reasoned among them-
 8 selves, saying, ³We took no ²bread. And
 Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little
 faith, why reason ye among yourselves,
 9 because ye have no ²bread? Do ye not
 yet perceive, neither remember the five
 loaves of the five thousand, and how
 10 many ⁴baskets ye took up? Neither the
 seven loaves of the four thousand, and
 11 how many ⁴baskets ye took up? How is
 it that ye do not perceive that I spake
 not to you concerning ²bread? But be-
 ware of the leaven of the Pharisees and
 12 Sadducees. Then understood they how
 that he bade them not beware of the
 leaven of ²bread, but of the teaching of
 the Pharisees and Sadducees.
 13 Now when Jesus came into the parts
 of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his dis-
 ciples, saying, Who do men say ⁵that the
 14 Son of man is? And they said, Some say
 John the Baptist; some, Elijah: and
 others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.
 15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that
 16 I am? And Simon Peter answered and
 said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the
 17 living God. And Jesus answered and
 said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon
 Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not
 revealed it unto thee, but my Father
 18 which is in heaven. And I also say unto
 thee, that thou art ⁶Peter, and upon this

⁷rock I will build my church; and the
 gates of Hades shall not prevail against
 it. I will give unto thee the keys of the 19
 kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever
 thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound
 in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt
 loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
 Then charged he the disciples that they 20
 should tell no man that he was the Christ.

From that time began ⁸Jesus to shew 21
 unto his disciples, how that he must go
 unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things
 of the elders and chief priests and scribes,
 and be killed, and the third day be raised
 up. And Peter took him, and began to 22
 rebuke him, saying, ⁹Be it far from thee,
 Lord: this shall never be unto thee. But 23
 he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee
 behind me, Satan: thou art a stumbling-
 block unto me: for thou mindest not the
 things of God, but the things of men.
 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If 24
 any man would come after me, let him
 deny himself, and take up his cross, and
 follow me. For whosoever would save 25
 his ¹⁰life shall lose it: and whosoever shall
 lose his ¹⁰life for my sake shall find it.
 For what shall a man be profited, if he 26
 shall gain the whole world, and forfeit
 his ¹⁰life? or what shall a man give in
 exchange for his ¹⁰life? For the Son of 27
 man shall come in the glory of his
 Father with his angels; and then shall
 he render unto every man according to
 his ¹¹deeds. Verily I say unto you, There 28
 be some of them that stand here, which
 shall in no wise taste of death, till they
 see the Son of man coming in his king-
 dom.

17 AND after six days Jesus taketh
 with him Peter, and James, and
 John his brother, and bringeth them up
 into a high mountain apart: and he was 2
 transfigured before them: and his face
 did shine as the sun, and his garments
 became white as the light. And behold, 3
 there appeared unto them Moses and
 Elijah talking with him. And Peter 4

¹ The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities. ² Gr. *loaves*. ³ Or, It is because we took no bread. ⁴ Basket in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words. ⁵ Many ancient authorities read that I the Son of man am. See Mark 8. 27; Luke 9. 18. ⁶ Gr. *Petros*. ⁷ Gr. *petra*. ⁸ Some ancient authorities read Jesus Christ. ⁹ Or, God have mercy on thee ¹⁰ Or, soul ¹¹ Gr. *doing*.

answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three ¹tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for

5 Elijah. While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them and

8 said, Arise, and be not afraid. And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until

10 the Son of man be risen from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah

11 must first come? And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall

12 restore all things: but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the Son

13 of man also suffer of them. Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man,

15 kneeling to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into

16 the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the ²devil went out from him: and the boy was

19 cured from that hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why

20 could not we cast it out? And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith

as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.³

And while they ⁴abode in Galilee, 22 Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men; and they shall kill him, and the 23 third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the ⁵half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your ⁶master pay the ⁵half-shekel? He saith, 25 Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? And when he said, From 26 strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. But, lest we cause 27 them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a ⁷shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 IN that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is ⁸greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And 2 he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, and said, 3 Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the ⁸greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little 5 child in my name receiveth me: but 6 whoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that ⁹a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of 7 occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to

1 Or, booths' 2 Gr. demon. 3 Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting. See Mark 9. 29. 4 Some ancient authorities read were gathering themselves together. 5 Gr. didrachma. 6 Or, teacher 7 Gr. stater. 8 Gr. greater. 9 Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.

that man through whom the occasion
8 cometh! And if thy hand or thy foot
causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and
cast it from thee: it is good for thee to
enter into life maimed or halt, rather
than having two hands or two feet to be
9 cast into the eternal fire. And if thine
eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out,
and cast it from thee: it is good for thee
to enter into life with one eye, rather
than having two eyes to be cast into the
10 ¹hell of fire. See that ye despise not one
of these little ones; for I say unto you,
that in heaven their angels do always
behold the face of my Father which is
12 in heaven.² How think ye? if any man
have a hundred sheep, and one of them
be gone astray, doth he not leave the
ninety and nine, and go unto the mount-
ains, and seek that which goeth astray?
13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say
unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than
over the ninety and nine which have
14 not gone astray. Even so it is not ³the
will of ⁴your Father which is in heaven,
that one of these little ones should
perish.
15 And if thy brother sin ⁵against thee,
go, shew him his fault between thee and
him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast
16 gained thy brother. But if he hear *thee*
not, take with thee one or two more, that
at the mouth of two witnesses or three
17 every word may be established. And
if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto
the ⁶church: and if he refuse to hear the
⁶church also, let him be unto thee as the
18 Gentile and the publican. Verily I say
unto you, What things soever ye shall
bind on earth shall be bound in heaven:
and what things soever ye shall loose on
19 earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again
I say unto you, that if two of you shall
agree on earth as touching anything that
they shall ask, it shall be done for them
20 of my Father which is in heaven. For
where two or three are gathered to-

gether in my name, there am I in the
midst of them.

Then came Peter, and said to him, 21
Lord, how oft shall my brother sin a-
gainst me, and I forgive him? until seven
times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not 22
unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until
⁷seventy times seven. Therefore is the ⁸23
kingdom of heaven likened unto a cer-
tain king, which would make a reckon-
ing with his ⁸servants. And when he ⁹24
had begun to reckon, one was brought
unto him, which owed him ten thousand
⁹talents. But forasmuch as he had not ¹⁰25
wherewith to pay, his lord commanded
him to be sold, and his wife, and chil-
dren, and all that he had, and payment
to be made. The ¹⁰servant therefore fell ¹¹26
down and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
have patience with me, and I will pay
thee all. And the lord of that ¹⁰servant, ¹²27
being moved with compassion, released
him, and forgave him the ¹¹debt. But ¹³28
that ¹⁰servant went out, and found one
of his fellow-servants, which owed him
a hundred ¹²pence: and he laid hold on
him, and took *him* by the throat, saying,
Pay what thou owest. So his fellow-¹⁴29
servant fell down and besought him,
saying, Have patience with me, and I
will pay thee. And he would not: but ¹⁵30
went and cast him into prison, till he
should pay that which was due. So ¹⁶31
when his fellow-servants saw what was
done, they were exceeding sorry, and
came and told unto their lord all that was
done. Then his lord called him unto him, ¹⁷32
and saith to him, Thou wicked ¹⁰servant,
I forgave thee all that debt, because thou
besoughtest me: shouldest not thou also ¹⁸33
have had mercy on thy fellow-servant,
even as I had mercy on thee? And his ¹⁹34
lord was wroth, and delivered him to the
tormentors, till he should pay all that was
due. So shall also my heavenly Father ²⁰35
do unto you, if ye forgive not every one
his brother from your hearts.

¹ Gr. Gehenna of fire.

² Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11

For the Son of man came to save that which was lost. See Luke 19. 10.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read my.

⁵ Or, seventy times and seven

⁶ Or, bondservant.

⁷ Or, seventy times and seven

⁸ Gr. bondservant.

⁹ This talent was probably worth about £240.

¹⁰ Gr. bondservant.

¹¹ Gr. loan.

¹² The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny.

¹¹ For the Son of man

¹² Gr. a thing willed before your Father.

¹³ Some ancient authorities omit against thee.

¹⁴ Or, bondservant.

¹⁵ Gr. bondservant.

¹⁶ This talent was

¹⁷ Gr. loan.

¹⁸ The word in the Greek

19 AND it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judæa beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

2 And there came unto him ¹Pharisees, tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which ²made *them* from the beginning made them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh? So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put ³her away? He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, ⁴except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: ⁵and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, but they to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid

them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

And behold, one came to him and said, ⁶Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, ⁷Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldst enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldst be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon ⁸them said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath left

¹ Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*.

³ Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*: as in ch.

⁵ Or, *Teacher*

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark 10. 17; Luke 18. 18.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See Mark 10. 18; Luke 18. 19.

² Some ancient authorities read *created*.

⁴ The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother,¹ or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive ^aa hundred-fold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many shall be last *that are* first; and first

20 *that are* last. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ³penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a ³penny. And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a ³penny. And when they received it, they murmured against the householder, saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and the ⁴scorching heat. But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a ³penny? Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last.

And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

Then came to him the mother of the two sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping him, and asking a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it is for them for whom it hath been prepared of my Father. And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would become great among you shall be your ⁵minister; and whosoever would be first among you shall be your ⁶servant: even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy

¹ Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke 18. 29. read *manifold*.

³ See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.

⁶ Gr. *bondservant*.

² Some ancient authorities

⁴ Or, *hot wind*

⁵ Or, *servant*

32 on us, thou son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you?
 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes
 34 may be opened. And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes: and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

21 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then
 2 Jesus sent two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.
 3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them;
 4 and straightway he will send them. Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ¹by the prophet, saying,
 5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, Meek, and riding upon an ass, And upon a colt the foal of an ass.
 6 And the disciples went, and did even as
 7 Jesus appointed them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their
 8 garments; and he sat thereon. And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread
 9 them in the way. And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the
 10 highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying,
 11 Who is this? And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.
 12 And Jesus entered into the temple ²of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the
 13 seats of them that sold the doves; and he saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer:
 14 but ye make it a den of robbers. And

the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed them. But **15** when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indignation, and said unto him, Hearest **16** thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? And he left **17** them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

Now in the morning as he returned **18** to the city, he hungered. And seeing ³a **19** fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples **20** saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? And Jesus answered and said unto them, **21** Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall **22** ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

And when he was come into the **23** temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one ⁴question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we **26** shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We **27** know not. He also said unto them,

¹ Or, through² Many ancient authorities omit of God.³ Or, a single⁴ Gr. word.

Neither tell I you by what authority I
 28 do these things. But what think ye? A
 man had two sons; and he came to the
 first, and said, 'Son, go work to-day in
 29 the vineyard. And he answered and
 said, I will not: but afterward he re-
 30 pent himself, and went. And he came
 to the second, and said likewise. And he
 answered and said, I go, sir: and went
 31 not. Whether of the twain did the will
 of his father? They say, The first.
 Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto
 you, that the publicans and the harlots
 go into the kingdom of God before you.
 32 For John came unto you in the way of
 righteousness, and ye believed him not:
 but the publicans and the harlots be-
 lieved him: and ye, when ye saw it, did
 not even repent yourselves afterward,
 that ye might believe him.
 33 Hear another parable: There was a
 man that was a householder, which
 planted a vineyard, and set a hedge
 about it, and digged a winepress in it,
 and built a tower, and let it out to hus-
 bandmen, and went into another coun-
 34 try. And when the season of the fruits
 drew near, he sent his ²servants to the
 35 husbandmen, to receive ³his fruits. And
 the husbandmen took his ²servants, and
 beat one, and killed another, and stoned
 36 another. Again, he sent other ²servants
 more than the first: and they did unto
 37 them in like manner. But afterward he
 sent unto them his son, saying, They
 38 will reverence my son. But the hus-
 bandmen, when they saw the son, said
 among themselves, This is the heir;
 come, let us kill him, and take his in-
 39 heritance. And they took him, and cast
 him forth out of the vineyard, and killed
 40 him. When therefore the lord of the
 vineyard shall come, what will he do
 41 unto those husbandmen? They say unto
 him, He will miserably destroy those
 miserable men, and will let out the vine-
 yard unto other husbandmen, which
 shall render him the fruits in their sea-
 42 sons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye
 never read in the scriptures,

The stone which the builders rejected,
 The same was made the head of the
 corner:

This was from the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom 43
 of God shall be taken away from you,
 and shall be given to a nation bringing
 forth the fruits thereof. ⁴And he that 44
 falleth on this stone shall be broken to
 pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall,
 it will scatter him as dust. And when 45
 the chief priests and the Pharisees heard
 his parables, they perceived that he
 spake of them. And when they sought
 to lay hold on him, they feared the
 multitudes, because they took him for
 a prophet.

22 AND Jesus answered and spake
 again in parables unto them, say-
 ing, The kingdom of heaven is likened 2
 unto a certain king, which made a mar-
 riage feast for his son, and sent forth his 3
²servants to call them that were bidden
 to the marriage feast: and they would
 not come. Again he sent forth other 4
²servants, saying, Tell them that are
 bidden, Behold, I have made ready my
 dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are
 killed, and all things are ready: come to
 the marriage feast. But they made light 5
 of it, and went their ways, one to his
 own farm, another to his merchandise:
 and the rest laid hold on his ²servants, 6
 and entreated them shamefully, and
 killed them. But the king was wroth; 7
 and he sent his armies, and destroyed
 those murderers, and burned their city.
 Then saith he to his ²servants, The wed- 8
 ding is ready, but they that were bidden
 were not worthy. Go ye therefore unto 9
 the partings of the highways, and as
 many as ye shall find, bid to the mar-
 riage feast. And those ²servants went 10
 out into the highways, and gathered to-
 gether all as many as they found, both
 bad and good: and the wedding was
 filled with guests. But when the king 11
 came in to behold the guests, he saw
 there a man which had not on a wedding-

1 Gr. Child.

2 Gr. bondservants.

3 Or, the fruits of it
omit ver. 44.

4 Some ancient authorities

12 garment: and he saith unto him, Friend,
how camest thou in hither not having a
wedding-garment? And he was speech-
13 less. Then the king said to the ¹servants,
Bind him hand and foot, and cast him
out into the outer darkness; there shall
be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few chosen.
15 Then went the Pharisees, and took
counsel how they might ensnare him in
16 *his* talk. And they send to him their disci-
ples, with the Herodians, saying, ²Master,
we know that thou art true, and
teachest the way of God in truth, and
carest not for any one: for thou regardest
17 not the person of men. Tell us there-
fore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to
18 give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But
Jesus perceived their wickedness, and
said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And they
20 brought unto him a ³penny. And he
saith unto them, Whose is this image
21 and superscription? They say unto him,
Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Ren-
der therefore unto Cæsar the things that
are Cæsar's; and unto God the things
22 that are God's. And when they heard
it, they marvelled, and left him, and
went their way.
23 On that day there came to him Sad-
ducees, ⁴which say that there is no re-
surrection: and they asked him, saying,
24 ²Master, Moses said, If a man die, hav-
ing no children, his brother ⁵shall marry
his wife, and raise up seed unto his bro-
ther. Now there were with us seven
brethren: and the first married and de-
ceased, and having no seed left his wife
26 unto his brother; in like manner the
second also, and the third, unto the
27 ⁶seventh. And after them all the woman
died. In the resurrection therefore whose
wife shall she be of the seven? for they
29 all had her. But Jesus answered and said
unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the
30 scriptures, nor the power of God. For
in the resurrection they neither marry,
nor are given in marriage, but are as

angels⁷ in heaven. But as touching the
resurrection of the dead, have ye not
read that which was spoken unto you by
God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, 32
and the God of Isaac, and the God of
Jacob? God is not *the* God of the dead,
but of the living. And when the multi- 33
tudes heard it, they were astonished at
his teaching.

But the Pharisees, when they heard 34
that he had put the Sadducees to silence,
gathered themselves together. And one 35
of them, a lawyer, asked him a question,
tempting him, ²Master, which is the 36
great commandment in the law? And 37
he said unto him, Thou shalt love the
Lord thy God with all thy heart, and
with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
This is the great and first commandment. 38
⁸And a second like unto it is this, Thou 39
shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On 40
these two commandments hangeth the
whole law, and the prophets.

Now while the Pharisees were gathered 41
together, Jesus asked them a question,
saying, What think ye of the Christ? 42
whose son is he? They say unto him,
The son of David. He saith unto them, 43
How then doth David in the Spirit call
him Lord, saying,

The Lord said unto my Lord, 44
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies underneath
thy feet?

If David then calleth him Lord, how is 45
he his son? And no one was able to 46
answer him a word, neither durst any
man from that day forth ask him any
more questions.

23 THEN spake Jesus to the multi-
tudes and to his disciples, saying, 2
The scribes and the Pharisees sit on
Moses' seat: all things therefore whatso- 3
ever they bid you, *these* do and observe:
but do not ye after their works; for they
say, and do not. Yea, they bind heavy 4
burdens ⁹and grievous to be borne, and
lay them on men's shoulders; but they
themselves will not move them with

¹ Or, ministers ² Or, Teacher ³ See marginal note on ch. 18. 28. ⁴ Gr. saying.
⁵ Gr. shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife. Compare Deut. 25. 5. ⁶ Gr. seven.
⁷ Many ancient authorities add of God. ⁸ Or, And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love
Gr. ⁹ Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne.

- 5 their finger. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father on the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master even the Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.
- 13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.⁵
- 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of hell than yourselves.
- 16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that hath sanctified the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is a debtor. Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
- 21 And he that sweareth by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
- 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees,

hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, judgement, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgement of hell? Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

1 Gr. the heavenly. 2 Gr. greater. 3 Or, minister 4 Gr. before. 5 Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation. See Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47. 6 Gr. Gehenna. 7 Or, sanctuary: as in ver. 35. 8 Or, bound by his oath 9 Or, dill

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you ¹desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 AND Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to shew him the buildings of the temple. But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy ²coming, and of ³the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and earthquakes in divers places. But all these things are the beginning of travail. Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. And ⁴this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole

⁵world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

When therefore ye see the abomination ¹⁵tion of desolation, which was spoken of ¹⁶by Daniel the prophet, standing in ¹⁷the holy place (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa ¹⁸flee unto the mountains: let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: and let ¹⁹him that is in the field not return back to take his cloke. But woe unto them ²⁰that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: for then shall be great ²¹tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. And except those ²²days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if ²³any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe ²⁴it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have told you ²⁵beforehand. If therefore they shall say ²⁶unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe ²⁷it not. For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the ²⁸coming of the Son of man. Wheresoever the carcase is, there will ²⁹the ³⁰eagles be gathered together.

But immediately, after the tribulation ²⁹of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son ³⁰of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send forth his angels ³¹with ³²a great sound of a trumpet, and they

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*. ² Gr. *presence*. ³ Or, *the consummation of the age*. ⁴ Or, *these good tidings*. ⁵ Gr. *inhabited earth*. ⁶ Or, *through*. ⁷ Or, *a holy place*. ⁸ Or, *him*. ⁹ Or, *them*. ¹⁰ Or, *vultures*. ¹¹ Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.* ¹² Or, *a trumpet of great sound*.

shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

- 32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye
33 know that the summer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that ¹he is nigh, *even* at the
34 doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these
35 things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words
36 shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, ²neither the Son, but the
37 Father only. And as *were* the days of Noah, so shall be the ³coming of the Son
38 of man. For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered
39 into the ark, and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the ³coming of the Son of man.
40 Then shall two men be in the field; one
41 is taken, and one is left: two women *shall be* grinding at the mill; one is taken,
42 and one is left. Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your Lord cometh.
43 ⁴But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered
44 his house to be ⁵broken through. Therefore be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.
45 Who then is the faithful and wise ⁶servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in his
46 due season? Blessed is that ⁶servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall
47 find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath.
48 But if that evil ⁶servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth; and shall begin
49 to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken; the lord of
50 that ⁶servant shall come in a day when

he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall ⁷cut him *a*-sunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their ⁸lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of 2 them were foolish, and five were wise. For the foolish, when they took their 3 ⁸lamps, took no oil with them: but the 4 wise took oil in their vessels with their ⁸lamps. Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. But 6 at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed 7 their ⁸lamps. And the foolish said unto 8 the wise, Give us of your oil; for our ⁸lamps are going out. But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went away 10 to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. Afterward come also the other virgins, 11 saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he 12 answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, 13 for ye know not the day nor the hour.

For *it is as when* a man, going into 14 another country, called his own ⁹servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to 15 another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey. Straightway he 16 that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. In like manner he also that 17 *received* the two gained other two. But 18 he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. Now after a long time the lord 19 of those ⁹servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. And he that re- 20

¹ Or, it
But this ye know
² Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son*.
³ Gr. *digged through*.
⁴ Or, torches
⁵ Gr. *bondservants*.

⁶ Gr. *bondservant*.
⁷ Or, severely scourge him

ceived the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful 'servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. And he also that received the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful 'servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I know thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter: and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful 'servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter: thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest. Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. And cast ye out the unprofitable 'servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the ²goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the ²goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father,

inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, *even* these least, ye did it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ³Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer, ⁴saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that ²after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. Then were gathered together ³the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas; and they took ⁴counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. But they ⁵said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

1 Gr. bondservant.

2 Gr. kids.

3 Or, Depart from me under a curse

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in
 7 the house of Simon the leper, there came
 unto him a woman having ¹an alabaster
 cruse of exceeding precious ointment,
 and she poured it upon his head, as he
 8 sat at meat. But when the disciples saw
 it, they had indignation, saying, To what
 9 purpose is this waste? For this *ointment*
 might have been sold for much, and
 10 given to the poor. But Jesus perceiving
 it said unto them, Why trouble ye the
 woman? for she hath wrought a good
 11 work upon me. For ye have the poor
 always with you; but me ye have not
 12 always. For in that she ²poured this
 ointment upon my body, she did it to
 13 prepare me for burial. Verily I say unto
 you, Wheresoever ³this gospel shall be
 preached in the whole world, that also
 which this woman hath done shall be
 spoken of for a memorial of her.
 14 Then one of the twelve, who was
 called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief
 15 priests, and said, What are ye willing to
 give me, and I will deliver him unto
 you? And they weighed unto him thirty
 16 pieces of silver. And from that time he
 sought opportunity to deliver him *unto*
them.
 17 Now on the first *day* of unleavened
 bread the disciples came to Jesus, say-
 ing, Where wilt thou that we make ready
 18 for thee to eat the passover? And he
 said, Go into the city to such a man, and
 say unto him, The ⁴Master saith, My
 time is at hand; I keep the passover at
 19 thy house with my disciples. And the
 disciples did as Jesus appointed them;
 20 and they made ready the passover. Now
 when even was come, he was sitting at
 21 meat with the twelve ⁵disciples; and as
 they were eating, he said, Verily I say
 unto you, that one of you shall betray
 22 me. And they were exceeding sorrow-
 ful, and began to say unto him every
 23 one, Is it I, Lord? And he answered
 and said, He that dipped his hand with
 me in the dish, the same shall betray
 24 me. The Son of man goeth, even as it is

written of him: but woe unto that man
 through whom the Son of man is be-
 trayed! good were it ⁶for that man if he
 had not been born. And Judas, which ⁷25
 betrayed him, answered and said, Is it
 I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast
 said. And as they were eating, Jesus ⁸26
 took ⁹bread, and blessed, and brake it;
 and he gave to the disciples, and said,
 Take, eat; this is my body. And he took ¹⁰27
¹¹a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to
 them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this
 28 is my blood of ¹²the ¹³covenant, which is
 shed for many unto remission of sins.
 But I say unto you, I will not drink ¹⁴29
 henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until
 that day when I drink it new with you
 in my Father's kingdom.

And when they had sung a hymn, they ¹⁵30
 went out unto the mount of Olives.

Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye ¹⁶31
 shall be ¹⁷offended in me this night: for
 it is written, I will smite the shepherd,
 and the sheep of the flock shall be scat-
 tered abroad. But after I am raised up, ¹⁸32
 I will go before you into Galilee. But ¹⁹33
 Peter answered and said unto him, If all
 shall be ²⁰offended in thee, I will never be
²¹offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily ²²34
 I say unto thee, that this night, before
 the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die ²³35
 with thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Like-
 wise also said all the disciples.

Then cometh Jesus with them unto ²⁴36
²⁵a place called Gethsemane, and saith
 unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I
 go yonder and pray. And he took with ²⁶37
 him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee,
 and began to be sorrowful and sore
 troubled. Then saith he unto them, My ²⁷38
 soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto
 death: abide ye here, and watch with me.
 And he went forward a little, and fell on ²⁸39
 his face, and prayed, saying, O my
 Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass
 away from me: nevertheless, not as I
 will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh ²⁹40
 unto the disciples, and findeth them

¹ Or, a flask

² Gr. cast.

³ Or, these good tidings

⁴ Or, Teacher

⁵ Many

authorities, some ancient, omit disciples.

⁶ Gr. for him if that man.

⁷ Or, a loaf

⁸ Some

ancient authorities read the cup.

⁹ Or, the testament

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities insert new.

¹¹ Gr. caused to stumble.

¹² Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

- 41 'Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing,
42 but the flesh is weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying,
43 O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came again and found them sleeping,
44 for their eyes were heavy. And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words.
45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the
46 hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.
47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the
48 people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall
49 kiss, that is he: take him. And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail,
50 Rabbi; and ²kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, *do* that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid
51 hands on Jesus, and took him. And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the ³servant of the
52 high priest, and struck off his ear. Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the
53 sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions
54 of angels? How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took
56 me not. But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

And they that had taken Jesus led 57 him away to *the house of* Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. But Peter 58 followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end. Now 59 the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; and they 60 found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two, and said, This man said, I am able to 61 destroy the ⁴temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high priest 62 stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? But Jesus held his 63 peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto 64 him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of 65 heaven. Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? They 66 answered and said, He is ⁵worthy of death. Then did they spit in his face 67 and buffet him: and some smote him ⁶with the palms of their hands, saying, 68 Prophecy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

Now Peter was sitting without in the 69 court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilaean. But he denied before them 70 all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the 71 porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus the Nazarene. And 72 again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art *one* of them;

1 Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not

4 Or, sanctuary: as in ch. 23. 35; 27. 5.

2 Gr. kissed him much.

5 Gr. liable to.

3 Gr. bondservant.

6 Or, with rods

74 for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock
75 crew. And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 NOW when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus
2 to put him to death: and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.
3 Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests
4 and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed 'innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou *to it*.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and
6 he went away and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them
into the ²treasury, since it is the price of
7 blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to
8 bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this
9 day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken ³by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And ⁴they took the thirty pieces of
silver, the price of him that was priced, ⁵whom *certain* of the children of Israel
10 did price; and ⁶they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus
12 said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was accused by the chief priests and
13 elders, he answered nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?
14 And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor

marvelled greatly. Now at ⁷the feast the 15 governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a notable 16 prisoner, called Barabbas. When there- 17 fore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew 18 that for envy they had delivered him up. And while he was sitting on the judge- 19 ment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. Now the chief priests and the 20 elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. But the governor answered 21 and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. Pilate saith 22 unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. And he said, 23 Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. So when Pilate saw that 24 he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent ⁸of the blood of this righteous man: see ye *to it*. And all 25 the people answered and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. Then re- 26 leased he unto them Barabbas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

Then the soldiers of the governor took 27 Jesus into the ⁹palace, and gathered unto him the whole ¹⁰band. And they ¹¹stripped 28 him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And they plaited a crown of thorns and 29 put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spat upon 30 him, and took the reed and smote him on the head. And when they had 31

1 Many ancient authorities read *righteous*.

Mark 7. 11. 3 Or, *through*

4 Or, *I took*

5 Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

6 Some ancient authorities read *I gave*.

7 Or, *a feast*

8 Some ancient authorities read *this blood: see ye &c.*

9 Gr. *Prætorium*.

See Mark 15. 16.

10 Or, *cohort*

11 Some ancient authorities read *clothed*.

2 Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury*. Compare

Mark 7. 11.

3 Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

4 Or, *I took*

5 Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

6 Some ancient authorities read *I gave*.

7 Or, *a feast*

8 Some ancient authorities read *this blood: see ye &c.*

9 Gr. *Prætorium*.

See Mark 15. 16.

10 Or, *cohort*

11 Some ancient authorities read *clothed*.

mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

- 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they ¹compelled to go *with them*, that he
33 might bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha,
34 that is to say, The place of a skull, they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would
35 not drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among
36 them, casting lots: and they sat and
37 watched him there. And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
38 Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand, and one
39 on the left. And when they that passed by
40 railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the ²temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; ³himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe
43 on him. He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for
44 he said, I am the Son of God. And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.
45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the ⁴land until the
46 ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, ⁵why hast thou forsaken
47 me? And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah.
48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave
49 him to drink. And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save
50 him.⁶ And Jesus cried again with a loud

voice, and yielded up his spirit. And ⁷behold, the veil of the ⁸temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and ⁹many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many. Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was ¹⁰the Son of God. And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Josès, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

And when even was come, there came ¹¹a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Now on the morrow, which is *the day* ¹²after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, ¹³Ye have a guard: go your way, ¹⁴make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

¹ Gr. *impressed*. ² Or, *sanctuary* ³ Or, *can he not save himself?* ⁴ Or, *earth* ⁵ Or, *why didst thou forsake me?* ⁶ Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood*. See John 19. 34. ⁷ Or, *a son of God* ⁸ Or, *Take a guard* ⁹ Gr. *make it sure, as ye know*.

28 NOW late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.
 2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it.
 3 His appearance was as lightning, and
 4 his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place ¹where the Lord
 7 lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told
 8 you. And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and
 9 ran to bring his disciples word. And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his
 10 feet, and worshipped him. Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Now while they were going, behold, **11** some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. And **12** when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, **13** Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if **14** this ²come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. So they took the money, and did as they **15** were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and continueth until this day.

But the eleven disciples went into **16** Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they **17** saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted. And Jesus came to them and **18** spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make **19** disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost: teach- **20** ing them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you ³alway, even unto ⁴the end of the world.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, ⁵the Son of God.
 2 Even as it is written ⁶in Isaiah the prophet,
 Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
 Who shall prepare thy way;
 3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
 Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
 Make his paths straight;
 4 John came, who baptized in the wilder-

ness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. And **5** there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. And John **6** was clothed with camel's hair, and had a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. And he **7** preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ⁷worthy to

¹ Many ancient authorities read *where he lay*.
³ Gr. *all the days*.
⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God*.

² Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*.
⁴ Or, *the consummation of the age*.
⁶ Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets*.
⁷ Gr. *sufficient*.

8 stoop down and unloose. I baptized you ¹with water; but he shall baptize you ¹with the ²Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John ³in the Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea:

17 for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they left the nets, and followed him. And going on a little further, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority,

23 and not as the scribes. And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with

24 an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art,

the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked ⁴him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And the unclean ²⁶spirit, ⁵tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. And they ²⁷were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. And ²⁸the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

And straightway, ⁶when they were ²⁹come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's ³⁰wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: and he ³¹came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

And at even, when the sun did set, ³²they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were ⁷possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered ³³together at the door. And he healed ³⁴many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many ⁸devils; and he suffered not the ⁸devils to speak, because they knew him⁹.

And in the morning, a great while ³⁵before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were ³⁶with him followed after him; and they ³⁷found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. And he saith unto them, ³⁸Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth. And he went into ³⁹their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out ⁸devils.

And there cometh to him a leper, be- ⁴⁰seeching him, ¹⁰and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And being ⁴¹moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and

¹ Or, in

² Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

³ Gr. into.

⁴ Or, it

⁵ Or, consulting

⁶ Some ancient authorities read when he was come out of the synagogue, he

came &c.

⁷ Or, demoniacs

⁸ Gr. demons.

⁹ Many ancient authorities add to be Christ.

See Luke 4. 41.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit and kneeling down to him.

saith unto him, I will; be thou made
 42 clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made
 43 clean. And he ¹strictly charged him, and
 44 straightway sent him out, and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testi-
 45 mony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the ²matter, insomuch that ³Jesus could no more openly enter into ⁴a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

2 AND when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was
 2 noised that he was ⁵in the house. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake
 3 the word unto them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the
 4 palsy, borne of four. And when they could not ⁶come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the
 5 sick of the palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the
 6 palsy, ⁷Son, thy sins are forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting
 7 there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, *even*
 8 God? And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
 9 Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and
 10 walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath ⁸power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the
 11 palsy), I say unto thee, Arise, take up
 12 thy bed, and go unto thy house. And he arose, and straightway took up the bed,

and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

And he went forth again by the sea ¹³side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he ¹⁴passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphaeus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And it came ¹⁵to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many ⁹publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. And the scribes ¹⁰of the Pharisees, ¹⁶when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, ¹¹He eateth ¹²and drinketh with publicans and sinners. And when Jesus ¹⁷heard it, he saith unto them, They that are ¹³whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

And John's disciples and the Phari- ¹⁸sees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said ¹⁹unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with *them*? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bride- ²⁰groom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day. No ²¹man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. And no man putteth new wine into old ²²wine-skins: else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wine-skins.

And it came to pass, that he was going ²³on the sabbath day through the corn-fields; and his disciples ¹⁵began, as they

¹ Or, *sternly* ² Gr. *word*. ³ Gr. *he*.
 ancient authorities read *bring him unto him*.

⁴ Or, *the city* ⁵ Or, *at home* ⁶ Many
 note on Matt. 5. 46. ⁷ Gr. *Child*. ⁸ Or, *authority* ⁹ See marginal
 it that he eateth . . . sinners? ¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read *and the Pharisees*. ¹¹ Or, *How is*

¹² Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh*. ¹³ Gr. *strong*.
¹⁴ That is, *skins used as bottles*. ¹⁵ Gr. *began to make their way plucking*.

24 went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is
 25 not lawful? And he said unto them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and
 26 they that were with him? How he entered into the house of God ¹when Abiathar was high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to
 27 them that were with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for
 28 man, and not man for the sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there
 2 which had his hand withered. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might
 3 accuse him. And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, ²Stand forth.
 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they
 5 held their peace. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it
 6 forth: and his hand was restored. And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.
 7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from
 8 Galilee followed: and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing ³what
 9 great things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd,
 10 lest they should throng him: for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had ⁴plagues ⁵pressed upon him that
 11 they might touch him. And the unclean

spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he ¹²charged them much that they should not make him known.

And he goeth up into the mountain, and ¹³calleth unto him whom he himself would: and they went unto him. And he appointed twelve, ⁶that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have authority to cast ¹⁵out ⁷devils: ⁸and Simon he surnamed ¹⁶Peter; and James the *son* of Zebedee, and ¹⁷John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, ¹⁸and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the ⁹Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, which also ¹⁹betrayed him.

And he cometh ¹⁰into a house. And ²⁰the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard it, they went ²¹out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. And the scribes which ²²came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and, ¹¹By the prince of the ⁷devils casteth he out the ⁷devils. And ²³he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided ²⁴against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, ²⁵that house will not be able to stand. And ²⁶if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. But no one can enter into the ²⁷house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil his house. Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall ²⁸be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: but whosoever shall ²⁹blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an

¹ Some ancient authorities read in the days of Abiathar the high priest.

² Or, all the things that he did

³ Gr. scourges.

⁴ Gr. fell.

⁵ Some ancient

authorities add whom also he named apostles. See Luke 6. 13.

⁶ Gr. demons.

⁷ Some

ancient authorities insert and he appointed twelve.

⁸ Or, Zealot. See Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

⁹ Or, home

¹⁰ Or, In

30 eternal sin: because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? And looking round on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

4 AND again he began to teach by the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land. And he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his teaching, Hearken: Behold, the sower went forth to sow: and it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it. And other fell on the rocky ground, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. And he saith unto them, Know

ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? The sower soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy; and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble. And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, and the cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand? For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was anything made secret, but that it should come to light. If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more shall be given unto you. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. The earth beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit is ripe, straightway he putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

And he said, How shall we liken the 30

1 Or, age

2 Or, yieldeth

3 Or, alloweth

4 Or, sendeth forth

kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? ¹It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it: and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, I et us go over unto the other side. And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, ²Master, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 AND they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and

worshipped him; and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. For he said unto him, 8 Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many. And 10 he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there on the mountain ¹¹side a great herd of swine feeding. And 12 they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were choked in the sea. And they that fed them fled, and 14 told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. And they came to 15 Jesus, and behold ³him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right mind, *even* him that had the legion: and they were afraid. And they 16 that saw it declared unto them how it befell ³him that was possessed with devils, and concerning the swine. And 17 they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. And as he was 18 entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with ⁴devils besought him that he might be with him. And he 19 suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

And when Jesus had crossed over ²¹again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was by the sea. And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, and beseecheth him much, 23

1 Gr. *As unto*.2 Or, *Teacher*3 Or, *the demoniac*4 Gr. *demons*.

saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be
24 'made whole, and live. And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a woman, which had an issue of
26 blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and
28 touched his garment. For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be 'made
29 whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her
30 'plague. And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who
31 touched my garments? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest
32 thou, Who touched me? And he looked round about to see her that had done
33 this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him,
34 and told him all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath 'made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy 'plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest
36 thou the 'Master any further? But Jesus, 'not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not,
37 only believe. And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing
39 greatly. And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead,

but sleepeth. And they laughed him to 40 scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. And
41 taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. And straightway the damsel rose
42 up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. And he charged
43 them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 AND he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him. And when the 2 sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and 'many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such 'mighty works wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, 3 the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were 'offended in him. And Jesus 4 said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no 'mighty work, 5 save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. And he mar- 6 velled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

And he called unto him the twelve, 7 and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; and he charged 8 them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no 'money in their 'purse; but *to go* shod with sandals: and, *said he*, 9 put not on two coats. And he said unto 10 them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. And 11

1 Or, *saved*
6 Some ancient authorities insert *the*.
10 Gr. *brass*.

2 Gr. *scourge*.

11 Gr. *girdle*.

3 Or, *saved thee*

7 Gr. *powers*.

4 Or, *Teacher*

8 Gr. *caused to stumble*.

5 Or, *overhearing*

9 Gr. *power*.

whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them.

12 And they went out, and preached that
13 *men* should repent. And they cast out many ¹devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and ²he said, John ³the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in

15 him. But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is a prophet, even* as one
16 of the prophets. But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I be-

17 headed, he is risen. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for
18 he had married her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have

19 thy brother's wife. And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill
20 him; and she could not; for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he ⁴was

21 much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the ⁵high cap-

22 tains, and the chief men of Galilee; and when ⁶the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, ⁷she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give

23 it thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said,
25 The head of John ⁸the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head

26 of John the Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his

oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. And straightway ⁹27 the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and ¹⁰28 gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

And the apostles gather themselves ¹¹30 together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. And ¹²31 he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to

eat. And they went away in the boat to ¹³32 a desert place apart. And *the people* saw ¹⁴33 them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran there together ¹⁵on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. And he

came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. And when the day was now far

spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent: send them away, that ¹⁶36 they may go into the country and vil-

lages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. But he answered and ¹⁷37 said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ¹⁸pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? And he saith unto

38 them, How many loaves have ye? *go and* sec. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And he com-
39 manded them that all should ¹⁹sit down by companies upon the green grass. And

40 they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And he took the five loaves ²⁰41 and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before

them; and the two fishes divided he

¹ Gr. *demons*.

² Some ancient authorities read *did many things*.

³ Or, *military tribunes*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*.

⁵ Or, *it*.

⁶ Or, *by land*.

⁷ See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.

⁸ Gr. *recline*.

⁹ Gr. *the Baptizer*.

¹⁰ Gr. *chiliarchs*.

¹¹ Some ancient

42 among them all. And they did all eat, and
43 were filled. And they took up broken
pieces, twelve basketfuls, and also of the
44 fishes. And they that ate the loaves were
five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his
disciples to enter into the boat, and to go
before *him* unto the other side to Beth-
saida, while he himself sendeth the mul-
46 titude away. And after he had taken
leave of them, he departed into the
47 mountain to pray. And when even was
come, the boat was in the midst of the
48 sea, and he alone on the land. And see-
ing them distressed in rowing, for the
wind was contrary unto them, about the
fourth watch of the night he cometh
unto them, walking on the sea; and he
49 would have passed by them: but they,
when they saw him walking on the sea,
supposed that it was an apparition, and
50 cried out: for they all saw him, and
were troubled. But he straightway spake
with them, and saith unto them, Be of
51 good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And
he went up unto them into the boat;
and the wind ceased: and they were sore
52 amazed in themselves; for they under-
stood not concerning the loaves, but
their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had ¹crossed over,
they came to the land unto Gennesaret,
54 and moored to the shore. And when
they were come out of the boat, straight-
55 way *the people* knew him, and ran round
about that whole region, and began to
carry about on their beds those that were
56 sick, where they heard he was. And
wheresoever he entered, into villages, or
into cities, or into the country, they laid
the sick in the marketplaces, and be-
sought him that they might touch if it
were but the border of his garment: and
as many as touched ²him were made
whole.

7 AND there are gathered together
unto him the Pharisees, and certain
of the scribes, which had come from
2 Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his

disciples ate their bread with ³defiled,
that is, unwashen, hands. For the Phari- 3
sees, and all the Jews, except they wash
their hands ⁴diligently, eat not, holding
the tradition of the elders: and *when they* 4
come from the marketplace, except they
⁵wash themselves, they eat not: and
many other things there be, which they
have received to hold, ⁶washings of cups,
and pots, and brasen vessels⁷. And the 5
Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why
walk not thy disciples according to the
tradition of the elders, but eat their
bread with ³defiled hands? And he said 6
unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of
you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honoureth me with their
lips,

But their heart is far from me.

But in vain do they worship me, 7
Teaching as *their* doctrines the pre-
cepts of men.

Ye leave the commandment of God, and 8
hold fast the tradition of men. And he 9
said unto them, Full well do ye reject
the commandment of God, that ye may
keep your tradition. For Moses said, 10
Honour thy father and thy mother; and,
He that speaketh evil of father or mo-
ther, let him ⁸die the death: but ye say, 11
If a man shall say to his father or his
mother, That wherewith thou mightest
have been profited by me is Corban,
that is to say, *Given to God*; ye no longer 12
suffer him to do aught for his father or
his mother; making void the word of 13
God by your tradition, which ye have
delivered: and many such like things ye
do. And he called to him the multitude 14
again, and said unto them, Hear me all
of you, and understand: there is no 15
thing from without the man, that going
into him can defile him: but the things
which proceed out of the man are those
that defile the man.⁹ And when he was 17
entered into the house from the multi-
tude, his disciples asked of him the para-
ble. And he saith unto them, Are ye so 18
without understanding also? Perceive ye

¹ Or, crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret ² Or, it ³ Or, common ⁴ Or,
up to the elbow Gr. with the fist. ⁵ Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read sprinkle themselves.
⁶ Gr. baptizings. ⁷ Many ancient authorities add and couches. ⁸ Or, surely die ⁹ Many
ancient authorities insert ver. 16 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.

not, that whatsoever from without goeth
 19 into the man, *it* cannot defile him; be-
 cause it goeth not into his heart, but into
 his belly, and goeth out into the draught?
 20 *This he said*, making all meats clean. And
 he said, That which proceedeth out of
 21 the man, that defileth the man. For from
 within, out of the heart of men, ¹evil
 22 thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts,
 murders, adulteries, covetings, wicked-
 23 nesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil
 eye, railing, pride, foolishness: all these
 evil things proceed from within, and
 defile the man.
 24 And from thence he arose, and went
 away into the borders of Tyre ²and Sidon.
 And he entered into a house, and would
 have no man know it: and he could not
 25 be hid. But straightway a woman, whose
 little daughter had an unclean spirit,
 having heard of him, came and fell down
 26 at his feet. Now the woman was a
³Greek, a Syrophenician by race. And
 she besought him that he would cast
 27 forth the ⁴devil out of her daughter. And
 he said unto her, Let the children first
 be filled: for it is not meet to take the
 children's ⁵bread and cast it to the dogs.
 28 But she answered and saith unto him,
 Yea, Lord: even the dogs under the
 29 table eat of the children's crumbs. And
 he said unto her, For this saying go thy
 way; the ⁶devil is gone out of thy daugh-
 30 ter. And she went away unto her house,
 and found the child laid upon the bed,
 and the ⁷devil gone out.
 31 And again he went out from the bor-
 ders of Tyre, and came through Sidon
 unto the sea of Galilee, through the
 32 midst of the borders of Decapolis. And
 they bring unto him one that was deaf,
 and had an impediment in his speech;
 and they beseech him to lay his hand
 33 upon him. And he took him aside from
 the multitude privately, and put his
 fingers into his ears, and he spat, and
 34 touched his tongue; and looking up to
 heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him,
 35 Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. And his
 ears were opened, and the bond of his

tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
 And he charged them that they should ³⁶
 tell no man: but the more he charged
 them, so much the more a great deal
 they published it. And they were be-
 37 yond measure astonished, saying, He
 hath done all things well: he maketh
 even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to
 speak.

8 IN those days, when there was again
 a great multitude, and they had noth-
 ing to eat, he called unto him his dis-
 ciples, and saith unto them, I have ²
 compassion on the multitude, because
 they continue with me now three days,
 and have nothing to eat: and if I send ³
 them away fasting to their home, they
 will faint in the way; and some of them
 are come from far. And his disciples ⁴
 answered him, Whence shall one be able
 to fill these men with ⁵bread here in a
 desert place? And he asked them, How ⁵
 many loaves have ye? And they said,
 Seven. And he commandeth the multi- ⁶
 tude to sit down on the ground: and he
 took the seven loaves, and having given
 thanks, he brake, and gave to his dis-
 ciples, to set before them; and they set
 them before the multitude. And they ⁷
 had a few small fishes: and having
 blessed them, he commanded to set
 these also before them. And they did ⁸
 eat, and were filled: and they took up,
 of broken pieces that remained over,
 seven baskets. And they were about ⁹
 four thousand: and he sent them away.
 And straightway he entered into the boat ¹⁰
 with his disciples, and came into the
 parts of Dalmanutha.

And the Pharisees came forth, and ¹¹
 began to question with him, seeking of
 him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and ¹²
 saith, Why doth this generation seek a
 sign? verily I say unto you, There shall
 no sign be given unto this generation.
 And he left them, and again entering ¹³
 into the boat departed to the other side.

And they forgot to take bread; and ¹⁴
 they had not in the boat with them more

¹ Gr. thoughts that are evil.

² Some ancient authorities omit and Sidon.

³ Or, Gentile

⁴ Gr. demon.

⁵ Or, loaf

⁶ Gr. loaves.

15 than one loaf. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.
 16 And they reasoned one with another,
 17 ¹saying, ²We have no bread. And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand?
 18 have ye your heart hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many ³baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto
 20 him, Twelve. And when the seven among the four thousand, how many ³basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up?
 21 And they say unto him, Seven. And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?
 22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest
 24 thou aught? And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking. Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all
 26 things clearly. And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.
 27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that
 28 I am? And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; but
 29 others, One of the prophets. And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him,
 30 Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they should tell no man of
 31 him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be

killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake the saying openly. And
 Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But he turning about, and seeing
 his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. And he called unto him
 the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whoso-
 ever would save his ⁴life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his ⁴life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. For what
 doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his ⁴life? For what
 should a man give in exchange for his ⁴life? For whosoever shall be ashamed
 of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with
 9 the holy angels. And he said unto
 them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them that stand by, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

And after six days Jesus taketh with
 him Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them: and his garments
 became glistering, exceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. And there appeared unto them Elijah
 with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answereth and saith to
 Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three ⁵tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. For he wist not what to answer; but
 for they became sore afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This
 is my beloved Son: hear ye him. And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with
 themselves.

1 Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread*.

3 Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

2 Or, It is *because we have no bread*.

4 Or, soul

5 Or, booths

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. And they asked him, saying, ¹The scribes say that Elijah must first come. And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at nought? But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.

14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes questioning with them. And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. And he asked them, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered him, ²Master, I brought unto thee my son, ³hath a dumb spirit; and whosoever it taketh him, it ⁴dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not able. And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you?

20 bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit ⁵tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From

22 a child. And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help

23 us. And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that

24 believeth. Straightway the father of the

child cried out, and said⁶, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. And when Jesus ⁷saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. And ⁸having cried out, and ⁹torn him much, he came out: and *the child* became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the ¹⁰hand, and raised him up; and he arose. And when he was come into the house, ¹¹28 his disciples asked him privately, ¹²*saying*, We could not cast it out. And he ¹³29 said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer⁷.

And they went forth from thence, and ¹⁴30 passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. For ¹⁵31 he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again. But they ¹⁶32 understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And they came to Capernaum: and ¹⁷33 when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in the way? But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another in the way, who ¹⁸34 *was* the ¹⁹35 *greatest*. And he sat down, and ²⁰36 called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all. And ²¹37 he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever ²²shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

John said unto him, ²³2 Master, we saw ²⁴38 one casting out ²⁵39 *devils* in thy name: and we forbade him, because he followed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a ²⁶10 *mighty* work in my name, and be able

¹ Or, How is it that the scribes say . . . come?
² Or, How is it that we could not cast it out?
³ Or, How is it that we could not cast it out?
⁴ Or, How is it that we could not cast it out?
⁵ Many ancient authorities add *with tears*.
⁶ Many ancient authorities add *and fasting*.
⁷ Gr. power.

⁸ Or, Teacher
⁹ Or, rendeth him
¹⁰ Or, How is it that we could not cast it out?
¹¹ Gr. greater.
¹² Gr. demons.

40 quickly to speak evil of me. For he that
 41 is not against us is for us. For whoso-
 ever shall give you a cup of water to
 drink, ¹because ye are Christ's, verily I
 42 say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his
 reward. And whosoever shall cause one
 of these little ones that believe ²on me
 to stumble, it were better for him if ³a
 great millstone were hanged about his
 43 neck, and he were cast into the sea. And
 if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it
 off: it is good for thee to enter into life
 maimed, rather than having thy two
 hands to go into ⁴hell, into the unquench-
 45 able fire.⁵ And if thy foot cause thee to
 stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to
 enter into life halt, rather than having
 47 thy two feet to be cast into ⁴hell. And
 if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast
 it out: it is good for thee to enter into the
 kingdom of God with one eye, rather
 than having two eyes to be cast into
 48 ⁴hell; where their worm dieth not, and
 49 the fire is not quenched. For every one
 50 shall be salted with fire⁶. Salt is good:
 but if the salt have lost its saltness,
 wherewith will ye season it? Have salt
 in yourselves, and be at peace one with
 another.

10 AND he arose from thence, and
 cometh into the borders of Judæa
 and beyond Jordan: and multitudes
 come together unto him again; and, as
 2 he was wont, he taught them again. And
 there came unto him Pharisees, and asked
 him, Is it lawful for a man to put away
 3 his wife? tempting him. And he an-
 swered and said unto them, What did
 4 Moses command you? And they said,
 Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce-
 5 ment, and to put her away. But Jesus
 said unto them, For your hardness of
 heart he wrote you this commandment.
 6 But from the beginning of the creation,
 7 Male and female made he them. For
 this cause shall a man leave his father
 and mother, ⁷and shall cleave to his wife;
 8 and the twain shall become one flesh: so

that they are no more twain, but one
 flesh. What therefore God hath joined 9
 together, let not man put asunder. And 10
 in the house the disciples asked him
 again of this matter. And he saith unto 11
 them, Whosoever shall put away his
 wife, and marry another, committeth
 adultery against her: and if she herself 12
 shall put away her husband, and marry
 another, she committeth adultery.

And they brought unto him little chil- 13
 dren, that he should touch them: and
 the disciples rebuked them. But when 14
 Jesus saw it, he was moved with indigna-
 tion, and said unto them, Suffer the little
 children to come unto me; forbid them
 not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall 15
 not receive the kingdom of God as a
 little child, he shall in no wise enter
 therein. And he took them in his arms, 16
 and blessed them, laying his hands upon
 them.

And as he was going forth ⁸into the 17
 way, there ran one to him, and kneeled
 to him, and asked him, Good ⁹Master,
 what shall I do that I may inherit eternal
 life? And Jesus said unto him, Why call- 18
 est thou me good? none is good save
 one, *even* God. Thou knowest the com- 19
 mandments, Do not kill, Do not com-
 mit adultery. Do not steal, Do not bear
 false witness, Do not defraud, Honour
 thy father and mother. And he said unto 20
 him, ⁹Master, all these things have I
 observed from my youth. And Jesus 21
 looking upon him loved him, and said
 unto him, One thing thou lackest: go,
 sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to
 the poor, and thou shalt have treasure
 in heaven: and come, follow me. But 22
 his countenance fell at the saying, and
 he went away sorrowful: for he was one
 that had great possessions.

And Jesus looked round about, and 23
 saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall
 they that have riches enter into the king-
 dom of God! And the disciples were 24

¹ Gr. in name that ye are.
 turned by an ass.

⁴ Gr. Gehenna.
 omitted by the best ancient authorities.

⁵ Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are
 omitted by the best ancient authorities.

⁶ Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall*
be salted with salt. See Lev. 2. 13.

⁷ Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife.*

⁸ Or, *on his way*

⁹ Or, *Teacher*

amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it ¹for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25 It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter 26 into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished exceedingly, saying ²unto him, Then who can be saved? Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. Jesus said, 29 Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's 30 sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the 31 ³world to come eternal life. But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first. 32 And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; ⁴and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen 33 unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the 34 Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again. 35 And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, ⁵Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall 36 ask of thee. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory. 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not

what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We are able. 39 And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right 40 hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give: but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared. And when the ten heard 41 it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and John. And 42 Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. But it is not so 43 among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your ⁶minister: and whosoever would be first 44 among you, shall be ⁷servant of all. For 45 verily the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And they come to Jericho: and as he 46 went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. And when he heard 47 that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. And many 48 rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and said, Call 49 ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. And he, casting away 50 his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered him, and 51 said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy 52 way; thy faith hath ⁸made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches.*
³ Or, *age*

⁴ Or, *but some as they followed were afraid*

⁶ Or, *servant*

⁷ Gr. *bondservant.*

⁸ Or, *saved thee*

² Many ancient authorities read *among themselves.*

⁵ Or, *Teacher*

11 AND when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he
 2 sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose
 3 him, and bring him. And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway
 4 he ¹will send him ²back hither. And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street;
 5 and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What
 6 do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and
 7 they let them go. And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their
 8 garments; and he sat upon him. And many spread their garments upon the way; and others ³branches, which they
 9 had cut from the fields. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh
 10 in the name of the Lord: Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.
 11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
 12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered.
 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.
 15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the

tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of robbers. And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

And ⁴every evening ⁵he went forth out of the city.

And as they passed by in the morning, 20 they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering 22 saith unto them, Have faith in God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall 23 say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. Therefore I say unto you, All 24 things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them. And whosoever ye 25 stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.⁶

And they come again to Jerusalem: 27 and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; and they said 28 unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? And Jesus 29 said unto them, I will ask of you one ⁷question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was it 30 from heaven, or from men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, say- 31 ing, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

¹ Gr. sendeth. ² Or, again ³ Gr. layers of leaves. ⁴ Gr. whenever evening came.
⁵ Some ancient authorities read they. ⁶ Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. ⁷ Gr. word.

32 ¹But should we say, From men—they feared the people: ²for all verily held
33 John to be a prophet. And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 AND he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a ³servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another ³servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some. He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. Have ye not read even this scripture;

The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner:

11 This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?
12 And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.
13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk. And when they were come, they say unto him, ⁴Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest

not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ⁵penny, that I may see it. And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

And there come unto him Sadducees, 18 which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ⁶Master, 19 Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in the place concerning the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; ⁷The Lord our

¹ Or, But shall we say, From men?
bondservant. ⁴ Or, Teacher
our God; the Lord is one

² Or, for all held John to be a prophet indeed.
⁵ See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.

³ Gr.
⁶ Or, The Lord is

- 30 God, the Lord is one: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God ¹with all thy heart, and ¹with all thy soul, and ¹with all thy mind, and ¹with all thy strength.
- 31 The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.
- 32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, ²Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none other but he:
- 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole
- 34 burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.
- 35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David?
- 36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies ³the footstool of thy feet.
- 37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And ⁴the common people heard him gladly.
- 38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and *to have* salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts:
- 39 they which devour widows' houses, ⁵and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.
- 41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast ⁶money into the treasury: and many
- 42 that were rich cast in much. And there came ⁷a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they
- 44 which are casting into the treasury: for they all did cast in of their superfluity;

but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 AND as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, ²Master, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings! And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat on the mount of Olives ³over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things ⁴be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? And Jesus began to say unto them, Take ⁵heed that no man lead you astray. Many ⁶shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and shall lead many astray. And when ⁷ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, ⁸and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

But take ye heed to yourselves: for ⁹they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. And the gospel must first be ¹⁰preached unto all the nations. And ¹¹when they lead you *to judgement*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and ¹²cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of ¹³all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

But when ye see the abomination of ¹⁴

¹ Gr. from. ² Or, Teacher ³ Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet*. ⁴ Or, the great multitude
⁵ Or, even while for a pretence they make ⁶ Gr. brass. ⁷ Gr. one.
⁸ Or, put them to death

desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house: and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloke. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! And pray ye that it be not in the winter. For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be. And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days. And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe ¹it not: for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ²he is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. But of that day or

that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch ³and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *It is as when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his ⁴servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch. Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrow, or in the morning; lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 NOW after two days was *the feast* of the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him with subtilty, and kill him: for they ²said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having ⁵an alabaster cruse of ointment of ⁶spikenard very costly; *and* she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head. But there were ⁴some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? For this ointment might have been sold ⁵for above three hundred ⁷pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. But Jesus said, Let her ⁶alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye ⁷have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not always. She hath ⁸done what she could: she hath anointed my body aforehand for the burying. And verily I say unto you, Whosoever ⁹the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

And Judas Iscariot, ⁸he that was one ¹⁰of the twelve, went away unto the chief

¹ Or, him
⁵ Or, a flask
genuine; others, liquid.

² Or, it

³ Some ancient authorities omit *and pray*.

⁴ Gr. *bondservants*.

⁶ Gr. *pistic nard*, pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean

⁷ See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.

⁸ Gr. *the one of the twelve*.

11 priests, that he might deliver him unto them. And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him *unto them*.

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that

13 thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher

14 of water: follow him; and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The 'Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the

15 passover with my disciples? And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished *and ready*: and there make

16 ready for us. And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he cometh

18 with the twelve. And as they ²sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, *even* he

19 that eateth with me. They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by

20 one, Is it I? And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with

21 me in the dish. For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it

22 ³for that man if he had not been born.

23 And as they were eating, he took 'bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said,

24 Take ye: this is my body. And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of

25 it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of ⁵the ⁶covenant, which is shed

26 for many. Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

And when they had sung a hymn, they 26 went out unto the mount of Olives.

And Jesus saith unto them, All ye 27 shall be ⁷offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. Howbeit, after 28 I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto him, Al- 29 though all shall be ⁷offended, yet will not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I 30 say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even* this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. But he spake exceeding 31 vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

And they come unto ⁸a place which 32 was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. And he taketh with him Peter and 33 James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. And he saith 34 unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and 35 fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. And he said, Abba, Father, 36 all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he com- 37 eth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour? ⁹Watch 38 and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. And again he went away, 39 and prayed, saying the same words. And 40 again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what to answer him. And he 41 cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be go- 42 ing: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

And straightway, while he yet spake, 43

1 Or, Teacher

2 Gr. reclined.

3 Gr. for him if that man.

4 Or, a loaf

5 Or, the

testament

6 Some ancient authorities insert new.

7 Gr. caused to stumble.

8 Gr. an

enclosed piece of ground.

9 Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not

cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely. And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and 'kissed him. And they laid hands on him, and took him. But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the ²servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled. And they all left him, and fled. And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his naked body*: and they lay hold on him; but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked. And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this ³temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. And not even so did their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the

high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be ⁴worthy of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received him with ⁵blows of their hands.

And as Peter was beneath in the court, 66 there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, *even* Jesus. But he denied, saying, ⁶I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the ⁷porch; ⁸and the cock crew. And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilæan. But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. ⁹And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 AND straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. And the chief priests accused him of ³many things. And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse

1 Gr. *kissed him much*. 2 Gr. *bondservant*. 3 Or, *sanctuary*. 4 Gr. *liable to*. 5 Or, *strokes of rods*. 6 Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?* 7 Gr. *forecourt*. 8 Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew*. 9 Or, *And he began to weep*.

- 5 thee of. But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.
- 6 Now at ¹the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they
- 7 asked of him. And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder.
- 8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as he was wont to do
- 9 unto them. And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you
- 10 the King of the Jews? For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had de-
- 11 livered him up. But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should
- 12 rather release Barabbas unto them. And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?
- 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.
- 14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out
- 15 exceedingly, Crucify him. And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
- 16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the ²Prætorium; and
- 17 they call together the whole ³band. And they clothe him with purple, and plaiting a crown of thorns, they put it on
- 18 him; and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.
- 19 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.
- 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.
- 21 And they ⁴compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.
- 22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The

place of a skull. And they offered him ⁵wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. And they crucify him, and ⁶part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should take. And it was the third hour, and they ⁷crucified him. And the superscription ⁸of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they ⁹crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left.⁵ And they ¹⁰that passed by railled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Hal thou that destroyest the ¹¹temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself, and come down ¹²from the cross. In like manner also the ¹³chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; ¹⁴himself he cannot save. Let the ¹⁵Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

And when the sixth hour was come, ¹⁶there was darkness over the whole ¹⁷land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth ¹⁸hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, ¹⁹why hast thou forsaken me? And some of ²⁰them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. And one ²¹ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah ²²cometh to take him down. And Jesus ²³uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. And the veil of the ²⁴temple was ²⁵rent in twain from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which stood ²⁶by over against him, saw that he ²⁷gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was ²⁸the Son of God. And there were ²⁹also women beholding from afar: among whom ³⁰were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the ³¹less and of Josès, and Salome; who, when he was ³²in Galilee, followed him, and ministered

¹ Or, a feast ² Or, palace ³ Or, cohort ⁴ Gr. impress. ⁵ Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors. See Luke 22. 37. ⁶ Or, sanctuary ⁷ Or, can he not save himself? ⁸ Or, earth ⁹ Or, why didst thou forsake me? ¹⁰ Many ancient authorities read so cried out, and gave up the ghost. ¹¹ Or, a son of God ¹² Gr. little.

unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

- 42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, 43 the day before the sabbath, there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled 44 if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether 45 he had been any while dead. And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted 46 the corpse to Joseph. And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the 47 door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

- 16** AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint 2 him. And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when 3 the sun was risen. And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us 4 away the stone from the door of the tomb? and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding 5 great. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they 6 were amazed. And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place 7 where they laid him! But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as 8 he said unto you. And they went out,

and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

²Now when he was risen early on the 9 first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven ³devils. She went and 10 told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, when 11 they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. And they went away and told it 13 unto the rest: neither believed they them.

And afterward he was manifested unto 14 the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. And he said 15 unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be 16 saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. And these signs shall 17 follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out ³devils; they shall speak with ⁴new tongues; they shall take 18 up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

So then the Lord Jesus, after he had 19 spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went forth, and 20 preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

¹ Many ancient authorities read *were already dead*. ² The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel. ³ Gr. *demons*. ⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

S. LUKE

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been
2 'fulfilled among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus; that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the ²things ³wherein thou wast instructed.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah; and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron,
6 and her name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* ⁴well stricken in years.
8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in
9 the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the ⁵temple of the Lord and burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without
11 at the hour of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of
12 incense. And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name
14 John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

For he shall be great in the sight of the **15** Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor ⁶strong drink; and he shall be filled with the ⁷Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of **16** Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. And he shall ⁸go before his face **17** in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk* in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people prepared *for him*. And **18** Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife ⁹well stricken in years. And **19** the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. And behold, thou shalt be silent and not **20** able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people **21** were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled ¹⁰while he tarried in the ⁵temple. And when he came out, he could not **22** speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the ⁵temple: and he continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. And it came **23** to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

And after these days Elisabeth his **24** wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord **25** done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

Now in the sixth month the angel **26** Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin **27**

¹ Or, fully established

² Gr. words.

³ Or, which thou wast taught by word of mouth

⁴ Gr. advanced in their days.

⁶ Gr. sikera.

⁷ Or, Holy Spirit: and so

throughout this book.

⁸ Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face*.

⁹ Gr.

advanced in her days.

¹⁰ Or, at his tarrying

betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art ¹highly favoured, the Lord is with thee². But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found ³favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob ⁴for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also ⁵that which ⁶is to be born ⁷shall be called holy, the Son of God. And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her that ⁸was called barren. For no word from God shall be void of power. And Mary said, Behold, the ⁹handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost; and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto me? For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in

my womb for joy. And blessed is she ¹⁰that believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,
And my spirit hath rejoiced in God
my Saviour.

For he hath looked upon the low
estate of his ¹¹handmaiden:

For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

For he that is mighty hath done to
me great things;

And holy is his name.

And his mercy is unto generations and
generations

On them that fear him.

He hath shewed strength with his
arm;

He hath scattered the proud ¹²in the
imagination of their heart.

He hath put down princes from *their*
thrones,

And hath exalted them of low degree.

The hungry he hath filled with good
things;

And the rich he hath sent empty away.

He hath holpen Israel his servant,

That he might remember mercy

(As he spake unto our fathers)

Toward Abraham and his seed for
ever.

And Mary abode with her about three
months, and returned unto her house.

Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they made signs to his father,

1 Or, *endued with grace* 2 Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See ver. 42. 3 Or, *grace* 4 Gr. *unto the ages* 5 Or, *the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God* 6 Or, *is begotten* 7 Some ancient authorities insert *of thee*. 8 Or, *is* 9 Gr. *bondmaid*. 10 Or, *believed that there shall be* 11 Gr. *bondmaiden*. 12 Or, *by*

- 63 what he would have him called. And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, blessing God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea. And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.
- 67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
- 68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began),
71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To shew mercy towards our fathers, And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father,
74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people
In the remission of their sins,
78 Because of the 'tender mercy of our God,
· ²Whereby the dayspring from on high ³shall visit us,

To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.

And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2 NOW it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be enrolled. This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David; to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night over their flock. And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people: for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this is the sign unto you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth peace among men in whom he is well pleased.

And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the

¹ Or, heart of mercy ² Or, Wherein
⁴ Gr. the inhabited earth. ⁵ Or, night-watches
authorities read peace, good pleasure among men.

³ Many ancient authorities read hath visited us.
⁶ Or, Anointed Lord ⁷ Many ancient
⁸ Gr. men of good pleasure.

shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this ¹thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

- 16 And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe
17 lying in the manger. And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about
18 this child. And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken
19 unto them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these ²sayings, pondering them
20 in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

- 21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

- 22 And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be
23 called holy to the Lord), and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-

- 24 doves, or two young pigeons. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy
25 Spirit was upon him. And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had
26 seen the Lord's Christ. And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the
27 custom of the law, then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

- 28 Now lettest thou thy ³servant depart, O ⁴Lord,
29 According to thy word, in peace;

- 30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;

¹ Or, saying
the Gentiles

² Or, things
6 Gr. advanced in many days.

³ Gr. bondservant.
7 Gr. becoming full of wisdom.

⁴ Gr. Master.

⁵ Or, the unwilling of
8 Or, teachers

A light for ⁵revelation to the Gentiles, 32
And the glory of thy people Israel.

And his father and his mother were mar- 33
velling at the things which were spoken
concerning him; and Simeon blessed 34
them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and rising up of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against; yea and 35
a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. And there was one 36
Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was ⁶of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, and 37
she had been a widow even for fourscore and four years), which departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day. And 38
coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem. And when they 39
had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

And the child grew, and waxed strong, 40
⁷filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

And his parents went every year to 41
Jerusalem at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they 42
went up after the custom of the feast; and when they had fulfilled the days, 43
as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not; but supposing him 44
to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: and 45
when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. And it 46
came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the ⁸doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions: and all that heard 47
him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. And when they saw 48

him, they were astonished: and his mother said unto him, 'Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be ²in my Father's house? And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all *these* sayings in her heart.

And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men.

3 NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;

And the crooked shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;

And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of

these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do? And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise. And there came also publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, Master, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed you. And soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither exact *anything* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

With many other exhortations therefore preached he good tidings unto the people; but Herod the tetrarch, being proved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

¹ Gr. *Child*. ² Or, *about my Father's business* ³ Or, *things*
⁴ Or, *age* ⁵ Or, *grace* ⁶ Or, *your repentance* ⁷ See marginal note on Matt. 5. 46.
⁸ Or, *Teacher* ⁹ Gr. *soldiers on service* ¹⁰ Or, *accuse any one* ¹¹ Gr. *sufficient*
¹² Or, *in* ¹³ Or, *the gospel*

23 And Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the
 24 son of Heli, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of
 25 Jannai, the son of Joseph, the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of
 26 Naggai, the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son
 27 of Josech, the son of Joda, the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of 'Shealtiel, the son
 28 of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, the son of Jesus,
 29 the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, the son of Melca, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of
 30 'Salmon, the son of Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, the son of 'Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

4 AND Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become bread. And Jesus answered unto him,

1 Gr. *Salathiel*. 2 Some ancient authorities write *Sala*. 3 Many ancient authorities insert the son of *Admin*: and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab*. 4 Some ancient authorities write *Aram*. 5 Or, *in*. 6 Or, *a loaf*. 7 Gr. *the inhabited earth*. 8 Gr. *wing*. 9 Or, *until*. 10 Or, *a roll*. 11 Or, *roll*. 12 Or, *Wherefore*. 13 Or, *the gospel*.

It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone. And he led him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said 6 unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou 7 therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and 8 said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. And he led him 9 to Jerusalem, and set him on the ⁸pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written, 10

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

and, 11

On their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

And Jesus answering said unto him, It 12 is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

And when the devil had completed 13 every temptation, he departed from him for a season.

And Jesus returned in the power of 14 the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about. And he taught in their 15 synagogues, being glorified of all.

And he came to Nazareth, where he 16 had been brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. And there was delivered unto him 17 the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the ¹¹book, and found the place where it was written,

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, 18

¹²Because he anointed me to preach

¹³good tidings to the poor:

He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,

And recovering of sight to the blind,

To set at liberty them that are bruised,
 19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the ¹book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were
 21 fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture
 22 been fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them,
 23 Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do
 24 also here in thine own country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet
 25 is acceptable in his own country. But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years
 26 and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land; and unto none
 27 of them was Elijah sent, but only to ²Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto
 28 a woman that was a widow. And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them
 29 was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian. And they were all filled with wrath in the
 30 synagogue, as they heard these things; and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow
 31 of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down head-
 32 long. But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching
 32 them on the sabbath day: and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word
 33 was with authority. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean ³devil; and he cried
 34 out with a loud voice, 'Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One

of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, 35 Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the ³devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is ⁵this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And there went forth a 37 rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.

And he rose up from the synagogue, 38 and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. And he stood over her, and 39 rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

And when the sun was setting, all they 40 that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. And ⁶devils also came out from 41 many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

And when it was day, he came out and 42 went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. But he 43 said unto them, I must preach the ⁷good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

And he was preaching in the syna- 44 gogues of ⁸Galilee.

5 NOW it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; and 2 he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he 3 entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and

¹ Or, roll ² Gr. Sarepta. ³ Gr. demon.
 authority . . . come out? ⁶ Gr. demons.

⁴ Or, Let alone ⁵ Or, this word, that with
⁷ Or, gospel ⁸ Very many ancient authorities

read Judaea.

taught the multitudes out of the boat.
 4 And when he had left speaking, he said
 unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and
 5 let down your nets for a draught. And
 Simon answered and said, Master, we
 toiled all night, and took nothing: but
 at thy word I will let down the nets.
 6 And when they had this done, they
 inclosed a great multitude of fishes;
 7 and their nets were breaking; and they
 beckoned unto their partners in the
 other boat, that they should come and
 help them. And they came, and filled
 both the boats, so that they began to sink.
 8 But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell
 down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart
 from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.
 9 For he was amazed, and all that were with
 him, at the draught of the fishes which
 10 they had taken; and so were also James
 and John, sons of Zebedee, which were
 partners with Simon. And Jesus said
 unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth
 11 thou shalt 'catch men. And when they
 had brought their boats to land, they
 left all, and followed him.
 12 And it came to pass, while he was
 in one of the cities; behold, a man full
 of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he
 fell on his face, and besought him, say-
 ing, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make
 13 me clean. And he stretched forth his
 hand, and touched him, saying, I will;
 be thou made clean. And straightway
 14 the leprosy departed from him. And he
 charged him to tell no man: but go thy
 way, and shew thyself to the priest, and
 offer for thy cleansing, according as
 Moses commanded, for a testimony un-
 15 to them. But so much the more went
 abroad the report concerning him: and
 great multitudes came together to hear,
 16 and to be healed of their infirmities. But
 he withdrew himself in the deserts, and
 prayed.
 17 And it came to pass on one of those
 days, that he was teaching; and there
 were Pharisees and doctors of the law
 sitting by, which were come out of every
 village of Galilee and Judæa and Jeru-

salem: and the power of the Lord was
 with him ²to heal. And behold, men 18
 bring on a bed a man that was palsied:
 and they sought to bring him in, and to
 lay him before him. And not finding by 19
 what way they might bring him in be-
 cause of the multitude, they went up to
 the housetop, and let him down through
 the tiles with his couch into the midst
 before Jesus. And seeing their faith, he 20
 said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.
 And the scribes and the Pharisees began 21
 to reason, saying, Who is this that speak-
 eth blasphemies? Who can forgive sins,
 but God alone? But Jesus perceiving 22
 their reasonings, answered and said unto
 them, ³What reason ye in your hearts?
 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are 23
 forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk?
 But that ye may know that the Son of 24
 man hath ⁴power on earth to forgive sins
 (he said unto him that was palsied), I say
 unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch,
 and go unto thy house. And imme- 25
 diately he rose up before them, and took
 up that whereon he lay, and departed to
 his house, glorifying God. And amaze- 26
 ment took hold on all, and they glorified
 God; and they were filled with fear, say-
 ing, We have seen strange things to-day.

And after these things he went forth, 27
 and beheld a publican, named Levi, sit-
 ting at the place of toll, and said unto
 him, Follow me. And he forsook all, 28
 and rose up and followed him. And 29
 Levi made him a great feast in his house:
 and there was a great multitude of publi-
 cans and of others that were sitting at
 meat with them. And ⁵the Pharisees and 30
 their scribes murmured against his dis-
 ciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink
 with the publicans and sinners? And 31
 Jesus answering said unto them, They
 that are whole have no need of a physi-
 cian; but they that are sick. I am not 32
 come to call the righteous but sinners to
 repentance. And they said unto him, 33
 The disciples of John fast often, and
 make supplications; likewise also the *dis-*
ciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and

1 Gr. *take alive.* 2 Gr. *that he should heal.* Many ancient authorities read *that he should heal*
them. 3 Or, *Why* 4 Or, *authority* 5 Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*

34 drink. And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old ¹wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, 38 and the skins will perish. But new wine 39 must be put into fresh wine-skins. And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new: for he saith, The old is ²good.

6 NOW it came to pass on a ³sabbath, that he was going through the cornfields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing 2 them in their hands. But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? 3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was an hungred, he, and they 4 that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, 7 and his right hand was withered. And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse 8 him. But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9 And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy 10 it? And he looked round about on them

all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored. But they were filled with ¹¹'madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

And it came to pass in these days, that 12 he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called 13 his disciples: and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named apostles; Simon, whom he also named Peter, and 14 Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, and Mat- 15 thew and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon which was called the Zealot, and Judas *the son* of James, 16 and Judas Iscariot, which was the traitor; and he came down with them, and stood 17 on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusa- 18 lem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; and they that 18 were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. And all the multitude sought to 19 touch him: for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

And he lifted up his eyes on his dis- 20 ciples, and said, Blessed are ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed 21 *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye, when 22 men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice 23 in that day, and leap *for joy*: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets. But woe unto you that are 24 rich! for ye have received your consolation. Woe unto you, ye that are full now! 25 for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe *unto you*, when all men shall 26 speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

1 That is, *skins used as bottles*.

authorities insert *second-first*.

2 Many ancient authorities read *better*.

4 Or, *foolishness*

3 Many ancient

5 Or, *brother*. See Jude 1.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love
 your enemies, do good to them that hate
 28 you, bless them that curse you, pray for
 29 them that despitefully use you. To him
 that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer
 also the other; and from him that taketh
 away thy cloke withhold not thy coat
 30 also. Give to every one that asketh thee;
 and of him that taketh away thy goods
 31 ask them not again. And as ye would
 that men should do to you, do ye also
 32 to them likewise. And if ye love them
 that love you, what thank have ye? for
 even sinners love those that love them.
 33 And if ye do good to them that do good
 to you, what thank have ye? for even
 34 sinners do the same. And if ye lend to
 them of whom ye hope to receive, what
 thank have ye? even sinners lend to sin-
 35 ners, to receive again as much. But love
 your enemies, and do *them* good, and
 lend, ¹never despairing; and your reward
 shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the
 Most High: for he is kind toward the
 36 unthankful and evil. Be ye merciful,
 37 even as your Father is merciful. And
 judge not, and ye shall not be judged:
 and condemn not, and ye shall not be
 condemned: release, and ye shall be
 38 released: give, and it shall be given un-
 to you; good measure, pressed down,
 shaken together, running over, shall they
 give into your bosom. For with what
 measure ye mete it shall be measured to
 you again.
 39 And he spake also a parable unto them,
 Can the blind guide the blind? shall they
 40 not both fall into a pit? The disciple is
 not above his ²master: but every one
 when he is perfected shall be as his
 41 ²master. And why beholdest thou the
 mote that is in thy brother's eye, but
 considerest not the beam that is in thine
 42 own eye? Or how canst thou say to thy
 brother, Brother, let me cast out the
 mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy-
 self beholdest not the beam that is in
 thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out
 first the beam out of thine own eye, and

then shalt thou see clearly to cast out
 the mote that is in thy brother's eye.
 For there is no good tree that bringeth 43
 forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt
 tree that bringeth forth good fruit. For
 each tree is known by its own fruit. For
 of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of
 a bramble bush gather they grapes. The 45
 good man out of the good treasure of his
 heart bringeth forth that which is good;
 and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure*
 bringeth forth that which is evil: for out
 of the abundance of the heart his mouth
 speaketh.

And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and 46
 do not the things which I say? Every 47
 one that cometh unto me, and heareth
 my words, and doeth them, I will shew
 you to whom he is like: he is like a man 48
 building a house, who digged and went
 deep, and laid a foundation upon the
 rock: and when a flood arose, the stream
 brake against that house, and could not
 shake it: ³because it had been well
 builded. But he that heareth, and doth 49
 not, is like a man that built a house upon
 the earth without a foundation; against
 which the stream brake, and straightway
 it fell in; and the ruin of that house was
 great.

7 AFTER he had ended all his sayings
 in the ears of the people, he entered
 into Capernaum.

And a certain centurion's ⁴servant, 2
 who was ⁵dear unto him, was sick and
 at the point of death. And when he 3
 heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto
 him elders of the Jews, asking him that
 he would come and save his ⁴servant.
 And they, when they came to Jesus, 4
 besought him earnestly, saying, He is
 worthy that thou shouldest do this for
 him: for he loveth our nation, and him- 5
 self built us our synagogue. And Jesus 6
 went with them. And when he was now
 not far from the house, the centurion
 sent friends to him, saying unto him,
 Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not
⁶worthy that thou shouldest come under

¹ Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man*.
² Or, *teacher*
³ Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Matt. 7, 25.
⁴ Or, *precious to him* Or, *honourable with him*

⁵ Or, *sufficient*.

⁶ Gr. *bondservant*

7 my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but¹ say the word, and my ²servant shall be
8 healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ³servant, Do this, and he
9 doeth it. And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the ³servant whole.
11 And it came to pass ⁴soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great
12 multitude. Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with
13 her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto
14 her, Weep not. And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto
15 thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave
16 him to his mother. And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and,
17 God hath visited his people. And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.
18 And the disciples of John told him of
19 all these things. And John calling unto him ⁵two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? And when
20 the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look
21 we for another? In that hour he cured many of diseases and ⁶plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind
22 he bestowed sight. And he answered

and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have ⁷good tidings preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find ⁸none occasion of stumbling in me.

And when the messengers of John ⁹4 were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? But what ¹⁰25 went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye ¹¹26 out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is he of whom it is written, ¹²27

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee. I say unto you, Among them that are ¹³28 born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is ¹⁴8 but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And ¹⁵29 all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, ¹⁶9 being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Phari- ¹⁷30 sees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, ¹⁸10 being not baptized of him. Whereunto then shall ¹⁹31 I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? They are like unto ²⁰32 children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. For John ²¹33 the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a ²²11 devil. The Son of man is come eating ²³34 and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom ²⁴12 is ²⁵35 justified of all her children.

And one of the Pharisees desired him ²⁶36 that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and

1 Gr. say with a word.
on the next day.

9 Or, having been

2 Or, boy

5 Gr. certain two.

10 Or, not having been

3 Gr. bondservant.

6 Gr. scourges.

11 Gr. demon

4 Many ancient authorities read
7 Or, the gospel.

8 Gr. lesser.

12 Or, was

37 sat down to meat. And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought ¹an
38 alabaster cruse of ointment, and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and ²kissed his feet, and anointed them
39 with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were ³a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him, that she is
40 a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, ⁴Master, say
41 on. A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ⁵pence, and
42 the other fifty. When they had not *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him
43 most? Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly
44 judged. And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped
45 them with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to ⁶kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.
47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. And he said
49 unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. And they that sat at meat with him began to say ⁷within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 AND it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bring-

ing the ⁸good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, and ⁹certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven ¹⁰devils had gone out, and Joanna ¹¹the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto ¹²them of their substance.

And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. And ¹³other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. And other fell amidst the ¹⁴thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. And other fell into the good ¹⁵ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

And his disciples asked him what this ¹⁶parable might be. And he said, Unto ¹⁷you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the ¹⁸word of God. And those by the way ¹⁹side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. And those on the rock ²⁰are they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And ²¹that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. And that ²²in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard

1 Or, a flask 2 Gr. kissed much. 3 Some ancient authorities read *the prophet*. See John 1. 21, 25. 4 Or, Teacher 5 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28. 6 Gr. kiss much. 7 Or, among 8 Or, gospel 9 Gr. demons. 10 Many ancient authorities read *him*.

the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

- 16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see
17 the light. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come
18 to light. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he ¹thinketh he hath.
- 19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at
20 him for the crowd. And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand with-
21 out, desiring to see thee. But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
- 22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side
23 of the lake: and they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and
24 were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.
- 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?
- 26 And they arrived at the country of the ²Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had ³devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs.
- 28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with

thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. For he commanded the unclean spirit to 29 come out from the man. For ⁴oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the ⁵devil into the deserts. And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? 30 And he said, Legion; for many ³devils were entered into him. And they in- 31 treated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss. Now 32 there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they in- treated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. And the ³devils came out 33 from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were choked. And when they that fed them saw what 34 had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. And they 35 went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the ³devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. And they that saw it told them how 36 he that was possessed with ³devils was ⁶made whole. And all the people of the 37 country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned. But the 38 man from whom the ³devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, Re- 39 turn to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

And as Jesus returned, the multitude 40 welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. And behold, there came a man 41 named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his

1 Or, seemeth to have
in ver. 37.

2 Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*; and so
3 Gr. *demons*.

4 Or, of a long time

5 Gr. *demon*.

6 Or, saved

42 house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which ¹had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her blood
44 stanch'd. And Jesus said, Who is it that touch'd me? And when all denied, Peter said, ²and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and
45 crush thee. But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I perceived that power
46 had gone forth from me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touch'd him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath ³made thee whole; go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble
50 not the ⁴Master. But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe,
51 and she shall be ⁵made whole. And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but
52 sleepeth. And they laugh'd him to
53 scorn, knowing that she was dead. But he, taking her by the hand, call'd, say-
54 ing, Maiden, arise. And her spirit re-
55 turned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something* be
56 given her to eat. And her parents were amazed: but he charg'd them to tell no man what had been done.

9 AND he call'd the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all ⁶devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them forth to preach the

kingdom of God, and to heal ⁷the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for ⁸your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. And into whatsoever house ye ⁹4 enter, there abide, and thence depart. And as many as receive you not, when ⁵ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. And they departed, and ⁶went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all ⁷that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead; and ⁸by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John ⁹I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

And the apostles, when they were re- ¹⁰turned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. But the multitudes perceiving it followed ¹¹him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he healed. And ¹²the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go in-
to the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto ¹³them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. For they ¹⁴were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them ⁸sit down in companies, about fifty each. And they did so, and made them all ⁸sit ¹⁵down. And he took the five loaves and ¹⁶the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: ¹⁷

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and*.
² Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him*.
³ Or, *saved thee*
⁴ Or, *Teacher*
⁵ Or, *saved*
⁶ Gr. *demons*.
⁷ Some ancient authorities omit *the sick*.
⁸ Gr. *recline*.

and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

- 18 And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the
19 multitudes say that I am? And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others, that one
20 of the old prophets is risen again. And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering said, The
21 Christ of God. But he charged them, and commanded *them* to tell this to no
22 man; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.
23 And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever would save his ¹life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his ¹life
25 for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own
26 self? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the
27 Father, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray. And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *became* white and dazzling. And behold, there talked with him two men, which
31 were Moses and Elijah; who appeared in glory, and spake of his ²decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.
32 Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but ³when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and

the two men that stood with him. And ³³it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three ⁴tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. And while ³⁴he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And ³⁵a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is ⁵my Son, my chosen: hear ye him. And when the voice ⁶came, Jesus was ³⁶found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

And it came to pass, on the next day, ³⁷when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. And behold, a man from the multitude ³⁸cried, saying, ⁷Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only child: and behold, a spirit taketh him, ³⁹and he suddenly crieth out; and it ⁸tear-eth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. And I besought thy disciples to cast it ⁴⁰out; and they could not. And Jesus ⁴¹answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring hither thy son. And as he was yet a coming, ⁴²the ⁹devil ¹⁰dashed him down, and ¹¹tore him grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. And they ⁴³were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples, Let these words sink into your ⁴⁴ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men. But they ⁴⁵understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

And there arose a reasoning among ⁴⁶them, which of them should be ¹²greatest. But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their ⁴⁷

¹ Or, soul ² Or, departure ³ Or, having remained awake ⁴ Or, booths ⁵ Many
ancient authorities read my beloved Son. See Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7. ⁶ Or, was past ⁷ Or,
Teacher ⁸ Or, convulseth ⁹ Gr. demon. ¹⁰ Or, rent him ¹¹ Or, convulsed ¹² Gr.

heart, he took a little child, and set him
48 by his side, and said unto them, Whoso-
ever shall receive this little child in my
name receiveth me: and whosoever shall
receive me receiveth him that sent me:
for he that is ¹least among you all, the
same is great.

49 And John answered and said, Master,
we saw one casting out ²devils in thy
name; and we forbade him, because he
50 followeth not with us. But Jesus said
unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that
is not against you is for you.

51 And it came to pass, when the days
³were well-nigh come that he should be
received up, he stedfastly set his face to
52 go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers be-
fore his face: and they went, and entered
into a village of the Samaritans, to make
53 ready for him. And they did not receive
him, because his face was *as though he*
54 *were* going to Jerusalem. And when his
disciples James and John saw *this*, they
said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to
come down from heaven, and consume
55 them? But he turned, and rebuked
56 them⁴. And they went to another village.

57 And as they went in the way, a certain
man said unto him, I will follow thee
58 whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus
said unto him, The foxes have holes, and
the birds of the heaven *have* ⁵nest; but
the Son of man hath not where to lay
59 his head. And he said unto another,
Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer
60 me first to go and bury my father. But
he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury
their own dead; but go thou and publish
61 abroad the kingdom of God. And an-
other also said, I will follow thee, Lord;
but first suffer me to bid farewell to them
62 that are at my house. But Jesus said unto
him, No man, having put his hand to the
plough, and looking back, is fit for the
kingdom of God.

10 NOW after these things the Lord
appointed seventy ⁷others, and
sent them two and two before his face

into every city and place, whither he him-
self was about to come. And he said unto ²
them, The harvest is plenteous, but the
labourers are few: pray ye therefore the
Lord of the harvest, that he send forth
labourers into his harvest. Go your ³
ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs
in the midst of wolves. Carry no purse, ⁴
no wallet, no shoes: and salute no man
on the way. And into whatsoever house ⁵
ye shall ⁶enter, first say, Peace *be* to this
house. And if a son of peace be there, ⁶
your peace shall rest upon ⁷him: but if
not, it shall turn to you again. And in ⁷
that same house remain, eating and
drinking such things as they give: for
the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go
not from house to house. And into what- ⁸
soever city ye enter, and they receive
you, eat such things as are set before
you: and heal the sick that are therein, ⁹
and say unto them, The kingdom of God
is come nigh unto you. But into whatso- ¹⁰
ever city ye shall enter, and they receive
you not, go out into the streets thereof
and say, Even the dust from your city, ¹¹
that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off
against you: howbeit know this, that the
kingdom of God is come nigh. I say ¹²
unto you, It shall be more tolerable in
that day for Sodom, than for that city.
Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, ¹³
Bethsaida! for if the ¹⁰mighty works had
been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were
done in you, they would have repented
long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for ¹⁴
Tyre and Sidon in the judgement, than
for you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt ¹⁵
thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt
be brought down unto Hades. He that ¹⁶
heareth you heareth me; and he that re-
jecteth you rejecteth me; and he that
rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

And the seventy returned with joy, ¹⁷
saying, Lord, even the ²devils are subject
unto us in thy name. And he said unto ¹⁸
them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning

¹ Gr. *lesser*.

² Gr. *demons*.

³ Gr. *were being fulfilled*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did*.

⁵ Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. Some, but fewer, add also For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them*.

⁶ Gr. *lodging-places*.

⁷ Many ancient authorities add *and two: and so in ver. 17*.

⁸ Or,

enter first, say

⁹ Or, *it*

¹⁰ Gr. *powers*.

19 from heaven. Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21 In that same hour he rejoiced ¹in the Holy Spirit, and said, I ²thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; ³for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, ⁴Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ⁵with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, 32 he passed by on the other side. And in

like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, 33 as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, and came to him, and 34 bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow 35 he took out two ⁶pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. Which of these three, thinkest thou, 36 proved neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? And he said, He 37 that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Now as they went on their way, he 38 entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister 39 called Mary, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. But Martha 40 was ⁷cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. But the Lord answered 41 and said unto her, ⁸Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things: ⁹but one thing is needful: for 42 Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 AND it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. And he 2 said unto them, When ye pray, say, ¹⁰Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. ¹¹Give us day by day 3 ¹²our daily bread. And forgive us our 4 sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation. ¹³

¹ Or, by ² Or, praise ³ Or, that
note on Matt. 18. 28. ⁷ Gr. distracted.

⁸ A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c.*

⁹ Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.* ¹⁰ Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, which art in heaven.* See Matt. 6. 9.

¹¹ Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.* See Matt. 6. 10.

¹² Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*

¹³ Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one (or from evil).* See Matt. 6. 13.

⁴ Or, Teacher ⁵ Gr. from.

⁶ See marginal

⁷ See marginal

⁸ See marginal

⁹ See marginal

¹⁰ See marginal

¹¹ See marginal

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, 6 lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have 7 nothing to set before him; and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise 8 and give thee? I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him ¹as many as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and 10 it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask ²a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, 12 and he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if he shall ask an egg, will he give him 13 a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? 14 And he was casting out a ³devil *which was dumb*. And it came to pass, when the ³devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, ⁴By Beelzebub the prince of the ⁵devils casteth he out 16 ⁵devils. And others, tempting *him*, sought 17 of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; ⁶and a house 18 *divided* against a house falleth. And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out ⁵devils ⁴by Beelzebub. And if I ⁴by Beelzebub cast out 19 ⁵devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the finger of God cast out ⁵devils, then is the kingdom of God come

upon you. When the strong *man* fully 21 armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than 22 he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. He that is not with me is 23 against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. The unclean spirit 24 when ⁷he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, ⁷he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. And when ⁷he is come, ⁷he findeth it 25 swept and garnished. Then goeth ⁷he, 26 and taketh to *him* seven other spirits more evil than ⁸himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

And it came to pass, as he said these 27 things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they 28 that hear the word of God, and keep it.

And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. For even as Jonah became a sign unto 30 the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen 31 of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ⁹a greater than Solomon is here. The men 32 of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, ⁹a greater than Jonah is here.

No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, 33 putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. The lamp of 34

1 Or, whatsoever things
Gr. demon. 4 Or, In
Or, itself 9 Gr. more than.

2 Some ancient authorities omit a loaf, and he give him a stone? or,
Gr. demons. 6 Or, and house falleth upon house. 7 Or, it

thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to 'dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before 'dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? Howbeit give for alms those things which ²are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, 'Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build *their tombs*. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute; that

the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the 'sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to 'press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of 'many things; laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

12 IN the mean time, when ²the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ⁸say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing ²covered up, that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall not be known. Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath ⁹power to cast into ¹⁰hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. But the very hairs ⁷of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess ¹¹me before men, ¹²him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. And every one who shall speak

¹ Gr. breakfast.
vehemently against him
First of all beware ye

² Or, ye can
⁶ Or, more
⁹ Or, authority

³ Or, Teacher
⁷ Gr. the myriads of.
¹⁰ Gr. Gehenna.

⁴ Gr. house.
⁸ Or, say unto his disciples,
¹¹ Gr. in me. ¹² Gr. in him.

a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

And one out of the multitude said unto him, ¹Master, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. But he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: ²for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits?

And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my corn and my goods. And I will say to my ³soul, ³Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry. But God said unto him, Thou foolish one, this night ⁴is thy ³soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be?

So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your ⁵life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. For the ⁵life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds! And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto his ⁶stature? If then ye are not able to do even that which is least,

why are ye anxious concerning the rest? Consider the lilies, how they grow: they ⁷toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But ⁸if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? And ⁹seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations ¹⁰of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. Howbeit seek ye ¹¹this kingdom, and these ¹²things shall be added unto you. Fear ¹³not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; make ¹⁴for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. For where your treasure ¹⁵is, there will your heart be also.

Let your loins be girded about, and ¹⁶your lamps burning; and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. Blessed are those ¹⁷servants, ¹⁸whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. And if he shall come in the second ¹⁹watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those *servants*. ²⁰But know ²¹this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be ²²broken through. Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye ²³think not the Son of man cometh.

And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou ²⁴this parable unto us, or even unto all? And the Lord said, Who then is ²⁵the ²⁶faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them

1 Or, Teacher

2 Gr. for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth.

3 Or, life

4 Gr. they require thy soul.

5 Or, soul

6 Or, age

7 Many

8 Gr. bondservants.

9 Or, But this ye know

10 Gr. digged through.

11 Or, the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c.

their portion of food in due season?
 43 Blessed is that ¹servant, whom his lord
 44 when he cometh shall find so doing. Of
 a truth I say unto you, that he will set
 45 him over all that he hath. But if that
¹servant shall say in his heart, My lord
 delayeth his coming; and shall begin to
 beat the menservants and the maidservants,
 and to eat and drink, and to be
 46 drunken; the lord of that ¹servant shall
 come in a day when he expecteth not,
 and in an hour when he knoweth not,
 and shall ²cut him asunder, and appoint
 47 his portion with the unfaithful. And
 that ¹servant, which knew his lord's will,
 and made not ready, nor did according
 to his will, shall be beaten with many
 48 stripes; but he that knew not, and did
 things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten
 with few stripes. And to whomsoever
 much is given, of him shall much be re-
 quired: and to whom they commit much,
 of him will they ask the more.
 49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and
 50 what will I, if it is already kindled? But
 I have a baptism to be baptized with;
 and how am I straitened till it be accom-
 51 plished! Think ye that I am come to
 give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay;
 52 but rather division: for there shall be
 from henceforth five in one house divided,
 three against two, and two against three.
 53 They shall be divided, father against son,
 and son against father; mother against
 daughter, and daughter against her moth-
 er; mother in law against her daughter
 in law, and daughter in law against her
 mother in law.
 54 And he said to the multitudes also,
 When ye see a cloud rising in the west,
 straightway ye say, There cometh a
 55 shower; and so it cometh to pass. And
 when ye see a south wind blowing, ye
 say, There will be a ³scorching heat; and
 56 it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye
 know how to ⁴interpret the face of the
 earth and the heaven; but how is it that
 ye know not how to ⁴interpret this time?
 57 And why even of yourselves judge ye
 58 not what is right? For as thou art going

with thine adversary before the magis-
 trate, on the way give diligence to be
 quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto
 the judge, and the judge shall deliver
 thee to the ⁵officer, and the ⁵officer shall
 cast thee into prison. I say unto thee, 59
 Thou shalt by no means come out thence,
 till thou have paid the very last mite.

13 NOW there were some present at
 that very season which told him
 of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had
 mingled with their sacrifices. And he 2
 answered and said unto them, Think ye
 that these Galilæans were sinners above
 all the Galilæans, because they have
 suffered these things? I tell you, Nay: 3
 but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like
 manner perish. Or those eighteen, upon 4
 whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed
 them, think ye that they were ⁶offenders
 above all the men that dwell in Jeru-
 salem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye 5
 repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

And he spake this parable; A certain 6
 man had a fig tree planted in his vine-
 yard; and he came seeking fruit thereon,
 and found none. And he said unto the 7
 vinedresser, Behold, these three years I
 come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and
 find none: cut it down; why doth it also
 cumber the ground? And he answering 8
 saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this
 year also, till I shall dig about it, and
 dung it: and if it bear fruit thenceforth, 9
well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

And he was teaching in one of the 10
 synagogues on the sabbath day. And be- 11
 hold, a woman which had a spirit of in-
 firmity eighteen years; and she was bowed
 together, and could in no wise lift herself
 up. And when Jesus saw her, he called 12
 her, and said to her, Woman, thou art
 loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid 13
 his hands upon her: and immediately she
 was made straight, and glorified God.
 And the ruler of the synagogue, being 14
 moved with indignation because Jesus
 had healed on the sabbath, answered and
 said to the multitude, There are six days
 in which men ought to work: in them

1 Gr. bondservant.

2 Or, severely scourge him
5 Gr. exactor.3 Or, hot wind
6 Gr. debtors.

4 Gr. prove.

therefore come and be healed, and not
 15 on the day of the sabbath. But the Lord
 answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites,
 doth not each one of you on the sabbath
 loose his ox or his ass from the ¹stall, and
 16 lead him away to watering? And ought
 not this woman, being a daughter of
 Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo,
these eighteen years, to have been loosed
 from this bond on the day of the sab-
 17 bath? And as he said these things, all
 his adversaries were put to shame: and
 all the multitude rejoiced for all the
 glorious things that were done by him.
 18 He said therefore, Unto what is the
 kingdom of God like? and wherunto
 19 shall I liken it? It is like unto a grain
 of mustard seed, which a man took, and
 cast into his own garden; and it grew,
 and became a tree; and the birds of the
 heaven lodged in the branches thereof.
 20 And again he said, Wherunto shall I
 21 liken the kingdom of God? It is like
 unto leaven, which a woman took and
 hid in three ²measures of meal, till it was
 all leavened.
 22 And he went on his way through cities
 and villages, teaching, and journeying on
 23 unto Jerusalem. And one said unto him,
 Lord, are they few that be saved? And
 24 he said unto them, Strive to enter in by
 the narrow door: for many, I say unto
 you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not
 25 be ³able. When once the master of the
 house is risen up, and hath shut to the
 door, and ye begin to stand without, and
 to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open
 to us; and he shall answer and say to
 26 you, I know you not whence ye are; then
 shall ye begin to say, We did eat and
 drink in thy presence, and thou didst
 27 teach in our streets; and he shall say,
 I tell you, I know not whence ye are;
 depart from me, all ye workers of ini-
 28 quity. There shall be the weeping and
 gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see
 Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all
 the prophets, in the kingdom of God,
 29 and yourselves cast forth without. And
 they shall come from the east and west,

and from the north and south, and shall
⁴sit down in the kingdom of God. And 30
 behold, there are last which shall be first,
 and there are first which shall be last.

In that very hour there came certain 31
 Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out,
 and go hence: for Herod would fain kill
 thee. And he said unto them, Go and 32
 say to that fox, Behold, I cast out ⁵devils
 and perform cures to-day and to-mor-
 row, and the third *day* I am perfected.
 Howbeit I must go on my way to-day 33
 and to-morrow and the *day* following:
 for it cannot be that a prophet perish out
 of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, 34
 which killeth the prophets, and stoneth
 them that are sent unto her! how often
 would I have gathered thy children to-
 gether, even as a hen *gathereth* her own
 brood under her wings, and ye would
 not! Behold, your house is left unto you 35
desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not
 see me, until ye shall say, Blessed is he
 that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 AND it came to pass, when he
 went into the house of one of the
 rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to
 eat bread, that they were watching him.
 And behold, there was before him a cer- 2
 tain man which had the dropsy. And 3
 Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers
 and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal
 on the sabbath, or not? But they held 4
 their peace. And he took him, and healed
 him, and let him go. And he said unto 5
 them, Which of you shall have ⁶an ass
 or an ox fallen into a well, and will not
 straightway draw him up on a sabbath
 day? And they could not answer again 6
 unto these things.

And he spake a parable unto those 7
 which were bidden, when he marked
 how they chose out the chief seats; say-
 ing unto them, When thou art bidden 8
 of any man to a marriage feast, ⁷sit not
 down in the chief seat; lest haply a more
 honourable man than thou be bidden of
 him, and he that bade thee and him shall 9
 come and say to thee, Give this man
 place; and then thou shalt begin with

1 Gr. *manger*. 2 See marginal note on Matt. 13. 33. 3 Or *able*, when once 4 Gr. *recline*.
 5 Gr. *demons*. 6 Many ancient authorities read *a son*. See ch. 13. 15. 7 Gr. *recline not*.

10 shame to take the lowest place. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that
 11 sit at meat with thee. For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
 12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.
 13 But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:
 14 and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.
 15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread
 16 in the kingdom of God. But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper;
 17 and he bade many: and he sent forth his ¹servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things
 18 are now ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray
 19 thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me
 20 excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.
 21 And the ¹servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his ¹servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor
 22 and maimed and blind and lame. And the ¹servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room.
 23 And the lord said unto the ¹servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in, that my house
 24 may be filled. For I say unto you, that

none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, If any man cometh unto me, and hateth 25 not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. Whosoever doth not bear 27 his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, 28 desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it? Lest 29 haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, saying, This man 30 began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, as he goeth to encounter 31 another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way 32 off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not 33 all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt therefore is good: but if even 34 the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 NOW all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him for to hear him. And both the Pharisees 2 and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

And he spake unto them this parable, 3 saying, What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath 5 found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, 6 he calleth together his friends and his neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep

7 which was lost. I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, which need no repentance.

8 Or what woman having ten ¹pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons; and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of ²thy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have been filled with ³the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and ⁴kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called

thy son⁵. But the father said to his ⁶servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring ⁷the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: for this my son was ⁸dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and ⁹as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. And he ¹⁰called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. And he said unto him, Thy brother is ¹¹come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. But he was angry, and ¹²would not go in: and his father came out, and intreated him. But he answered ¹³and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and ¹⁴yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: but ¹⁵now when this thy son came, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou ¹⁶killedst for him the fatted calf. And he ¹⁷said unto him, ¹⁸Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. But it ¹⁹was meet to make merry and be glad: ²⁰for this thy brother was dead, and is alive ²¹again; and was lost, and is found.

16 AND he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods. And he called him, and ²said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. And the steward said within himself, ³What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, ⁴when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. And calling to him each one of his lord's ⁵debtors, he said to the first, How much

¹ Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence. ² Gr. *the*. ³ Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*.
⁴ Gr. *kissed him much*. ⁵ Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants*.
 See ver. 19. ⁶ Gr. *bondservants*. ⁷ Gr. *Child*.

6 owest thou unto my lord? And he said, A hundred ¹measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy ²bond, and sit down
7 quickly and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred ³measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy ⁴bond, and write fourscore. And his lord commended ⁵the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of this ⁶world are for their own generation wiser than the sons of the light.
9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends ⁷by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust
12 the true ⁸riches? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is ⁹your own?
13 No ¹⁰servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things; and
15 they scoffed at him. And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the
16 sight of God. The law and the prophets were until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it.
17 But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall. Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

Now there was a certain rich man, and ¹19 he was clothed in purple and fine linen, ²20 faring sumptuously every day: and a 20 certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to ³21 be fed with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, ⁴22 that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. And in Hades he ⁵23 lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father ⁶24 Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. But Abraham said, ⁷25 Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. And ⁸26 beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they which would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, ⁹27 that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; for I have five brethren; ¹⁰28 that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. But Abraham saith, They have Moses ¹¹29 and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but ¹²30 if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If ¹³31 they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 AND he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! It were ¹2 well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause

¹ Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14. ² Gr. *writings*.
³ Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 14. ⁴ Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness*.
⁵ Or, *age* ⁶ Gr. *out of*. ⁷ Some ancient authorities read *our own*. ⁸ Gr. *household-servant*.
⁹ Or, *living in mirth and splendour every day* ¹⁰ Gr. *Child*. ¹¹ Or, *in all these things*

3 one of these little ones to stumble. Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, 6 Increase our faith. And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would have 7 obeyed you. But who is there of you, having a ¹servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straight-way and sit down to meat; and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the ¹servant because he did 10 the things that were commanded? Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable ²servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, ³as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was passing ⁴through the midst of Samaria and 12 Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were 13 lepers, which stood afar off: and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, 14 Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were 15 cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him 17 thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten 18 cleansed? but where are the nine? ⁵Were there none found that returned to give 19 glory to God, save this ⁶stranger? And

he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath ⁷made thee whole.

And being asked by the Pharisees, 20 when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, 21 There! for lo, the kingdom of God is ⁸within you.

And he said unto the disciples, The 22 days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. And they shall 23 say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after *them*: for as the 24 lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be ⁹in his day. But first must 25 he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. And as it came to pass 26 in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They 27 ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise 28 even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but in the day that Lot went out from 29 Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: after *the* 30 same manner shall it be in the day that the Son of man is revealed. In that day, 31 he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whoso- 32 ever shall seek to gain his ¹⁰life shall lose 33 it: but whosoever shall lose *his* ¹⁰life shall ¹¹preserve it. I say unto you, In that 34 night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. There shall be two women grind- 35 ing together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.¹² And they answer- 37

¹ Gr. bondservant. ² Gr. bondservants. ³ Or, as he was ⁴ Or, between ⁵ Or, There were none found . . . save this stranger. ⁶ Or, alien ⁷ Or, saved thee ⁸ Or, in the midst of you ⁹ Some ancient authorities omit in his day. ¹⁰ Or, soul ¹¹ Gr. save it alive. ¹² Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

ing say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body is, thither will the eagles also be gathered together.

- 18** AND he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought
 2 always to pray, and not to faint; saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared
 3 not God, and regarded not man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, ²Avenge me
 4 of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor
 5 regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she
³wear me out by her continual coming.
 6 And the Lord said, Hear what ⁴the un-
 7 righteous judge saith. And shall not God
 8 avenge his elect, which cry to him day and night, and he is longsuffering over
 9 them? I say unto you, that he will
 10 avenge them speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find
⁵faith on the earth?
 9 And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set ⁶all others
 10 at nought: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and
 11 the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or
 12 even as this publican. I fast twice in the
 13 week; I give tithes of all that I get. But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying,
 14 God, ⁷be merciful to me ⁸a sinner. I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
 15 And they brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked
 16 them. But Jesus called them unto him,

saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I ¹⁷say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

And a certain ruler asked him, saying, ¹⁸Good ⁹Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, ¹⁹Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *even* God. Thou knowest the ²⁰commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and mother. And he said, All these things ²¹I have I observed from my youth up. And ²²when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But when he heard ²³these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. And Jesus ²⁴seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to ²⁵enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard it said, Then ²⁶who can be saved? But he said, The ²⁷things which are impossible with men are possible with God. And Peter said, ²⁸Lo, we have left ¹⁰our own, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I ²⁹say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more ³⁰in this time, and in the ¹¹world to come eternal life.

And he took unto him the twelve, and ³¹said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written ¹²by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. For he ³²shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully entreated, and spit upon: and they shall ³³scourge and kill him: and the third day

¹ Or, vultures
 judge of unrighteousness,
 the sinner

² Or, Do me justice of: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.
⁵ Or, the faith

⁶ Gr. the rest.

³ Gr. bruise.

⁷ Or, be propitiated

¹¹ Or, age

⁴ Gr. the

⁸ Or,

¹² Or, through

34 he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. And they told him, that 37 Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, 39 have mercy on me. And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have 40 mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he 41 asked him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that 42 I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith 43 hath ¹made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 AND he entered and was passing through Jericho. And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he 4 was little of stature. And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that 5 way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for 6 to-day I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw 7 it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone 8 in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully 9 fold. And Jesus said unto him, To-day

is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man came to seek and 10 to save that which was lost.

And as they heard these things, he **11** added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called ten **13** ²servants of his, and gave them ten ³pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come. But his citizens **14** hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. And it came to pass, when **15** he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these ²servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. And the first came before him, saying, **16** Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. And he said unto him, Well done, **17** thou good ⁴servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second **18** came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. And he said unto **19** him also, Be thou also over five cities. And ⁵another came, saying, Lord, be- **20** hold, *here is* thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because **21** thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. He saith unto **22** him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ⁶servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow; then wherefore gavest **23** thou not my money into the bank, and ⁶I at my coming should have required it with interest? And he said unto them **24** that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. And they said unto him, **25**

¹ Or, *saved thee* hundred drachmas. See ch. 15. 8.

² Gr. *bondservants*.

³ *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one

⁴ Gr. *bondservant*.

⁵ Gr. *the other*.

⁶ Or, *I should have gone and required*

26 Lord, he hath ten pounds. I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken
27 away from him. Howbeit these mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called *the mount of*
30 Olives, he sent two of the disciples, saying, Go your way into the village over against you; in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him.

31 And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him. And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto
32 them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why
33 loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus there-
34 on. And as he went, they spread their
35 garments in the way. And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the
36 mighty works which they had seen; saying, Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven,
37 and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, ²Master, rebuke thy disciples.
38 And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the
42 city and wept over it, saying, ³If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now
43 they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a ⁴bank about thee,

and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

And he entered into the temple, and ⁵began to cast out them that sold, saying ⁶unto them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.

And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes sought to destroy him: and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 AND it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders; and they spake, saying unto him, Tell ²us: By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? And he answered and said ³unto them, I also will ask you a ⁵question; and tell me: The baptism of John, was ⁴it from heaven, or from men? And they ⁵reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him? But if we shall ⁶say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. And they answered, that they ⁷knew not whence *it was*. And Jesus said ⁸unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak unto the people ⁹this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. And at the season he sent unto the hus- ¹⁰bandmen a ⁶servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. And he sent yet another ¹¹⁶servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty. And he sent yet a third: ¹²

1 Gr. powers.

2 Or, Teacher

5 Gr. word.

3 Or, O that thou hadst known

6 Gr. bondservant.

4 Gr. palisade.

and him also they wounded, and cast
 13 him forth. And the lord of the vineyard
 said, What shall I do? I will send my
 beloved son: it may be they will rever-
 14 ence him. But when the husbandmen
 saw him, they reasoned one with another,
 saying, This is the heir: let us kill him,
 15 that the inheritance may be ours. And
 they cast him forth out of the vineyard,
 and killed him. What therefore will the
 16 lord of the vineyard do unto them? He
 will come and destroy these husband-
 men, and will give the vineyard unto
 others. And when they heard it, they
 17 said, ¹God forbid. But he looked upon
 them, and said, What then is this that
 is written,

The stone which the builders rejected,
 The same was made the head of the
 corner?

18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall
 be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever
 it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.
 19 And the scribes and the chief priests
 sought to lay hands on him in that very
 hour; and they feared the people: for
 they perceived that he spake this parable
 20 against them. And they watched him,
 and sent forth spies, which feigned them-
 selves to be righteous, that they might
 take hold of his speech, so as to deliver
 him up to the rule and to the authority
 21 of the governor. And they asked him,
 saying, ²Master, we know that thou say-
 est and teachest rightly, and acceptest
 not the person of *any*, but of a truth
 22 teachest the way of God: Is it lawful for
 us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and
 said unto them, Shew me a ³penny.
 Whose image and superscription hath
 25 it? And they said, Cæsar's. And he said
 unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the
 things that are Cæsar's, and unto God
 26 the things that are God's. And they were
 not able to take hold of the saying before
 the people: and they marvelled at his
 answer, and held their peace.
 27 And there came to him certain of the
 Sadducees, they which say that there is

no resurrection; and they asked him,
 saying, ²Master, Moses wrote unto us, ²⁸
 that if a man's brother die, having a wife,
 and he be childless, his brother should
 take the wife, and raise up seed unto
 his brother. There were therefore seven ²⁹
 brethren: and the first took a wife, and
 died childless; and the second; and the ³⁰
 third took her; and likewise the seven ³¹
 also left no children, and died. After-
 32 ward the woman also died. In the re-
 33 surrection therefore whose wife of them
 shall she be? for the seven had her to
 wife. And Jesus said unto them, The ³⁴
 sons of this ⁴world marry, and are given
 in marriage: but they that are accounted ³⁵
 worthy to attain to that ⁴world, and
 the resurrection from the dead, neither
 marry, nor are given in marriage: for ³⁶
 neither can they die any more: for they
 are equal unto the angels; and are sons
 of God, being sons of the resurrection.
 But that the dead are raised, even Moses ³⁷
 shewed in *the place concerning* the Bush,
 when he calleth the Lord the God of
 Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the
 God of Jacob. Now he is not the God ³⁸
 of the dead, but of the living: for all live
 unto him. And certain of the scribes ³⁹
 answering said, ²Master, thou hast well
 said. For they durst not any more ask ⁴⁰
 him any question.

And he said unto them, How say they ⁴¹
 that the Christ is David's son? For Da- ⁴²
 vid himself saith in the book of Psalms,

The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I make thine enemies the foot- ⁴³
 stool of thy feet.

David therefore calleth him Lord, and ⁴⁴
 how is he his son?

And in the hearing of all the people ⁴⁵
 he said unto his disciples, Beware of the ⁴⁶
 scribes, which desire to walk in long
 robes, and love salutations in the market-
 places, and chief seats in the synagogues,
 and chief places at feasts; which devour ⁴⁷
 widows' houses, and for a pretence make
 long prayers: these shall receive greater
 condemnation.

¹ Gr. *Be it not so.*

² Or, *Teacher*

³ See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.

⁴ Or, *age*

21 AND he looked up, and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, Master, when therefore shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are about to come to pass? And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and, The time is at hand: go ye not after them.

And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. It shall turn unto you for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men

for my name's sake. And not a hair of 18
your head shall perish. In your patience 19
ye shall win your souls.

But when ye see Jerusalem compassed 20
with armies, then know that her desola-
tion is at hand. Then let them that are 21
in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and
let them that are in the midst of her de-
part out; and let not them that are in the
country enter therein. For these are days 22
of vengeance, that all things which are
written may be fulfilled. Woe unto them 23
that are with child and to them that give
suck in those days! for there shall be
great distress upon the land, and wrath
unto this people. And they shall fall by 24
the edge of the sword, and shall be led
captive into all the nations: and Jeru-
salem shall be trodden down of the Gen-
tiles, until the times of the Gentiles be
fulfilled. And there shall be signs in sun 25
and moon and stars; and upon the earth
distress of nations, in perplexity for the
roaring of the sea and the billows; men 26
fainting for fear, and for expectation of
the things which are coming on the
world: for the powers of the heavens
shall be shaken. And then shall they see 27
the Son of man coming in a cloud with
power and great glory. But when these 28
things begin to come to pass, look up,
and lift up your heads; because your re-
demption draweth nigh.

And he spake to them a parable: Be- 29
hold the fig tree, and all the trees: when 30
they now shoot forth, ye see it and know
of your own selves that the summer is
now nigh. Even so ye also, when ye see 31
these things coming to pass, know ye
that the kingdom of God is nigh. Verily 32
I say unto you, This generation shall not
pass away, till all things be accomplished.
Heaven and earth shall pass away: but 33
my words shall not pass away.

But take heed to yourselves, lest haply 34
your hearts be overcharged with surfeit-
ing, and drunkenness, and cares of this
life, and that day come on you suddenly
as a snare: for so shall it come upon all 35

1 Or, and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.
brought. 4 Or, shall they put to death 5 Or, lives

8 Gr. the inhabited earth.

2 Or, Teacher
6 Or, earth

3 Gr. you being
7 Or, expiring

them that dwell on the face of all the earth. But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called
38 *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called
2 the Passover. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number
4 of the twelve. And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him unto
5 them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them ¹in the absence of the multitude.

7 And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must be sacrificed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the
9 passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready? And he said unto them,
10 Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the
11 house whercinto he goeth. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The
12 ²Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper room furnished:
13 there make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat
15 down, and the apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have

desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he received a cup, ¹⁷and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not
18 drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took ³bread, and when ¹⁹he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body ⁴which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. And the cup in like
20 manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new ⁵covenant in my blood, *even* that which is poured out for you. But ²¹behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. For the Son
22 of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is betrayed! And they ²³began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

And there arose also a contention ²⁴among them, which of them is accounted to be ⁶greatest. And he said unto them, ²⁵The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called Benefactors. But ²⁶ye *shall not be so*: but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For whether is greater, ²⁷he that ⁷sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that ⁸sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. But ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations; and ²⁹⁸I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, that ye ³⁰may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Simon, Simon, behold, Satan ⁹asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: but I made supplication for thee, that ³²thy faith fail not: and do thou, when

¹ Or, *without tumult* ² Or, *Teacher* ³ Or, *a loaf* ⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *which is given for you . . . which is poured out for you.* ⁵ Or, *testament* ⁶ Gr. *greater.* ⁷ Gr. *reclineth.* ⁸ Or, *I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink etc.* ⁹ Or, *obtained you by asking*

once thou hast turned again, stablish thy
 33 brethren. And he said unto him, Lord,
 with thee I am ready to go both to prison
 34 and to death. And he said, I tell thee,
 Peter, the cock shall not crow this day,
 until thou shalt thrice deny that thou
 knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent
 you forth without purse, and wallet, and
 shoes, lacked ye anything? And they
 36 said, Nothing. And he said unto them,
 But now, he that hath a purse, let him
 take it, and likewise a wallet: ¹and he
 that hath none, let him sell his cloke,
 37 and buy a sword. For I say unto you,
 that this which is written must be ful-
 filled in me, And he was reckoned with
 transgressors: for that which concerneth
 38 me hath ²fulfilment. And they said,
 Lord, behold, here are two swords. And
 he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as his
 custom was, unto the mount of Olives;
 and the disciples also followed him.
 40 And when he was at the place, he said
 unto them, Pray that ye enter not into
 41 temptation. And he was parted from
 them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled
 42 down and prayed, saying, Father, if thou
 be willing, remove this cup from me:
 nevertheless not my will, but thine, be
 43 done. ³And there appeared unto him an
 angel from heaven, strengthening him.
 44 And being in an agony he prayed more
 earnestly: and his sweat became as it
 were great drops of blood falling down
 45 upon the ground. And when he rose up
 from his prayer, he came unto the disci-
 ples, and found them sleeping for sor-
 46 row, and said unto them, Why sleep ye?
 rise and pray, that ye enter not into
 temptation.

47 While he yet spake, behold, a multi-
 tude, and he that was called Judas, one
 of the twelve, went before them; and he
 drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But
 Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest
 49 thou the Son of man with a kiss? And
 when they that were about him saw
 what would follow, they said, Lord,

shall we smite with the sword? And a
 certain one of them smote the ⁴servant
 of the high priest, and struck off his
 right ear. But Jesus answered and said, ⁵
 Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his
 ear, and healed him. And Jesus said ⁶
 unto the chief priests, and captains of
 the temple, and elders, which were come
 against him, Are ye come out, as against
 a robber, with swords and staves? When ⁷
 53 I was daily with you in the temple, ye
 stretched not forth your hands against
 me: but this is your hour, and the power
 of darkness.

And they seized him, and led him ⁸
 54 away, and brought him into the high
 priest's house. But Peter followed afar
 off. And when they had kindled a fire ⁹
 55 in the midst of the court, and had sat
 down together, Peter sat in the midst of
 them. And a certain maid seeing him ¹⁰
 56 as he sat in the light of the fire, and look-
 ing stedfastly upon him, said, This man
 also was with him. But he denied, say-
 57 ing, Woman, I know him not. And after ¹¹
 58 a little while another saw him, and said,
 Thou also art one of them. But Peter
 said, Man, I am not. And after the space
 59 of about one hour another confidently
 affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man
 also was with him: for he is a Galilaean.
 But Peter said, Man, I know not what
 thou sayest. And immediately, while he
 yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord ¹²
 61 turned, and looked upon Peter. And
 Peter remembered the word of the Lord,
 how that he said unto him, Before the
 cock crow this day, thou shalt deny me
 thrice. And he went out, and wept ¹³
 62 bitterly.

And the men that held ¹⁴Jesus mocked ¹⁵
 63 him, and beat him. And they blind-
 folded him, and asked him, saying, Pro-
 phesy: who is he that struck thee? And ¹⁶
 65 many other things spake they against
 him, reviling him.

And as soon as it was day, the assembly ¹⁷
 66 of the elders of the people was gathered
 together, both chief priests and scribes;
 and they led him away into their council,

¹ Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one.

ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.

² Gr. end.

⁴ Gr. bondservant.

³ Many

⁵ Gr. him.

67 saying, If thou art the Christ, tell us.
 But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye
 68 will not believe: and if I ask *you*, ye will
 69 not answer. But from henceforth shall
 the Son of man be seated at the right
 70 hand of the power of God. And they all
 said, Art thou then the Son of God? And
 he said unto them, 'Ye say that I am.
 71 And they said, What further need have
 we of witness? for we ourselves have
 heard from his own mouth.

23 AND the whole company of them
 rose up, and brought him before
 2 Pilate. And they began to accuse him,
 saying, We found this man perverting
 our nation, and forbidding to give tribute
 to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is
 3 'Christ a king. And Pilate asked him,
 saying, Art thou the King of the Jews?
 And he answered him and said, Thou
 4 sayest. And Pilate said unto the chief
 priests and the multitudes, I find no
 5 fault in this man. But they were the
 more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the
 people, teaching throughout all Judæa,
 and beginning from Galilee even unto
 6 this place. But when Pilate heard it, he
 asked whether the man were a Galilæan.
 7 And when he knew that he was of
 Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto
 Herod, who himself also was at Jeru-
 salem in these days.
 8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was
 exceeding glad: for he was of a long time
 desirous to see him, because he had heard
 concerning him; and he hoped to see
 9 some 'miracle done by him. And he
 questioned him in many words; but he
 10 answered him nothing. And the chief
 priests and the scribes stood, vehemently
 11 accusing him. And Herod with his sol-
 diers set him at nought, and mocked
 him, and arraying him in gorgeous ap-
 12 parel sent him back to Pilate. And Herod
 and Pilate became friends with each
 other that very day: for before they were
 at enmity between themselves.
 13 And Pilate called together the chief
 14 priests and the rulers and the people, and

said unto them, Ye brought unto me this
 man, as one that perverteth the people:
 and behold, I, having examined him be-
 fore you, found no fault in this man
 touching those things whereof ye accuse
 him: no, nor yet Herod: for he sent him 15
 back unto us; and behold, nothing worth-
 y of death hath been done by him. I 16
 will therefore chastise him, and release
 him.* But they cried out all together, 18
 saying, Away with this man, and release
 unto us Barabbas: one who for a certain 19
 insurrection made in the city, and for
 murder, was cast into prison. And Pilate 20
 spake unto them again, desiring to re-
 lease Jesus; but they shouted, saying, 21
 Crucify, crucify him. And he said unto 22
 them the third time, Why, what evil hath
 this man done? I have found no cause of
 death in him: I will therefore chastise 23
 him and release him. But they were in-
 stant with loud voices, asking that he
 might be crucified. And their voices
 prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that 24
 what they asked for should be done.
 And he released him that for insurrec- 25
 tion and murder had been cast into
 prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus
 he delivered up to their will.

And when they led him away, they 26
 laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene,
 coming from the country, and laid on
 him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

And there followed him a great multi- 27
 tude of the people, and of women who
 bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus 28
 turning unto them said, Daughters of
 Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep
 for yourselves, and for your children.
 For behold, the days are coming, in which 29
 they shall say, Blessed are the barren,
 and the wombs that never bare, and the
 breasts that never gave suck. Then shall 30
 they begin to say to the mountains, Fall
 on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if 31
 they do these things in the green tree,
 what shall be done in the dry?

And there were also two others, male- 32
 factors, led with him to be put to death.

1 Or, *Ye say it, because I am.* 2 Or, *an anointed king* 3 Gr. *sign.* 4 Many ancient
 authorities insert ver. 17 *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one prisoner.* Others add the
 same words after ver. 19.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called 'The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the
34 left. ²And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them,
35 they cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God,
36 his chosen. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vine-
37 gar, and saying, If thou art the King of
38 the Jews, save thyself. And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us.
40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but
42 this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou
43 comest ³in thy kingdom. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole
45 'land until the ninth hour, ⁵the sun's light failing: and the veil of the ⁶temple was rent in the midst. ⁷And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, he gave up
47 the ghost. And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying,
48 Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their
49 breasts. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee stood afar off, seeing these things.

And behold, a man named Joseph, 50 who was a councillor, a good man and a righteous (he had not consented to 51 their counsel and deed), *a man* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God: this man went 52 to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man had yet lain. And it was the day of the Pre- 54 paration, and the sabbath ⁸drew on. And the women, which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices 56 and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested accord-
24 ing to the commandment. But on 1 the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. And they found the stone rolled away 2 from the tomb. And they entered in, 3 and found not the body ⁹of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, while they 4 were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel: and as they were affrighted, and bowed 5 down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ¹⁰the living among the dead? ¹¹He is not here, but is 6 risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying that 7 the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his words, and 8 returned ¹²from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. Now they were Mary Magdalene, 10 and Joanna, and Mary the *mother* of James: and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles. And these words appeared in their 11 sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them. ¹³But Peter arose, and ran unto 12

1 According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning. 2 Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.* 3 Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.* 4 Or, *earth* 5 Gr. *the sun failing.* 6 Or, *sanctuary* 7 Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said* 8 Gr. *began to dawn* 9 Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus.* 10 Gr. *him that liveth.* 11 Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen.* 12 Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb.* 13 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.

the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he ¹departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

- 13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs
14 from Jerusalem. And they communed with each other of all these things which
15 had happened. And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near,
16 and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know
17 him. And he said unto them, ²What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they
18 stood still, looking sad. And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, ³Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to pass there in these days?
19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and
21 crucified him. But we hoped that it was he which should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third day
22 since these things came to pass. Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, having been early at the tomb;
23 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was
24 alive. And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him
25 they saw not. And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe ⁴in all that the prophets have spoken! Behoved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them

in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and he made as though he would go further. And they constrained him, saying, Abide 29 with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. And it came to pass, 30 when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the ⁵bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their 31 eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. And 32 they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up that 33 very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, 34 The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they rehearsed 35 the things that *happened* in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

And as they spake these things, he 36 himself stood in the midst of them, ⁶and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. But 37 they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do reasonings arise in your heart? See my hands and my feet, 39 that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. ⁷And when he 40 had said this, he shewed them his hands and his feet. And while they still dis- 41 believed for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? And they gave him a piece of a 42 broiled fish⁸. And he took it, and did 43 eat before them.

And he said unto them, These are my 44 words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me.

¹ Or, departed, wondering with himself another.

² Or, Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things

³ Or, loaf

⁴ Or, after

⁵ Or, loaf

⁶ Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

⁷ Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.

⁸ Many ancient authorities add and a honeycomb.

45 Then opened he their mind, that they
46 might understand the scriptures; and he
said unto them, Thus it is written, that
the Christ should suffer, and rise again
47 from the dead the third day; and that
repentance ¹and remission of sins should
be preached in his name unto all the
48 ²nations, beginning from Jerusalem. Ye
49 are witnesses of these things. And be-
hold, I send forth the promise of my
Father upon you: but tarry ye in the

city, until ye be clothed with power from
on high.

And he led them out until *they were* 50
over against Bethany: and he lifted up
his hands, and blessed them. And it 51
came to pass, while he blessed them, he
parted from them, ³and was carried up
into heaven. And they ⁴worshipped 52
him, and returned to Jerusalem with
great joy: and were continually in the 53
temple, blessing God.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN

1 IN the beginning was the Word, and
the Word was with God, and the
2 Word was God. The same was in the
3 beginning with God. All things were
made ⁵by him; and without him ⁶was
not anything made that hath been made.
4 In him was life; and the life was the
5 light of men. And the light shineth in
the darkness; and the darkness ⁷appre-
hended it not. There came a man, sent
7 from God, whose name was John. The
same came for witness, that he might
bear witness of the light, that all might
8 believe through him. He was not the
light, but *came* that he might bear witness
9 of the light. ⁸There was the true light,
even the light which lighteth ⁹every man,
10 coming into the world. He was in the
world, and the world was made ⁵by him,
11 and the world knew him not. He came
unto ¹⁰his own, and they that were his
12 own received him not. But as many as
received him, to them gave he the right
to become children of God, *even* to them
13 that believe on his name: which were
¹¹born, not of ¹²blood, nor of the will of
the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of
14 God. And the Word became flesh, and

¹³dwelt among us (and we beheld his
glory, glory as of ¹⁴the only begotten
from the Father), full of grace and truth.
John bareth witness of him, and crieth, 15
saying, ¹⁵This was he of whom I said,
He that cometh after me is become be-
fore me: for he was ¹⁶before me. For of 16
his fulness we all received, and grace for
grace. For the law was given ⁵by Moses; 17
grace and truth came ⁵by Jesus Christ.
No man hath seen God at any time; 18
¹⁷the only begotten Son, which is in the
bosom of the Father, he hath declared
him.

And this is the witness of John, when 19
the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem
priests and Levites to ask him, Who art
thou? And he confessed, and denied not; 20
and he confessed, I am not the Christ.
And they asked him, What then? Art 21
thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not.
Art thou the prophet? And he answered,
No. They said therefore unto him, Who 22
art thou? that we may give an answer to
them that sent us. What sayest thou of
thyself? He said, I am the voice of one 23
crying in the wilderness, Make straight
the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the

1 Some ancient authorities read *unto*. 2 Or, *nations*. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses
3 Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven*. 4 Some ancient authorities
omit *worshipped him, and*. 5 Or, *through*. 6 Or, *was not anything made*. That which hath
been made was life in him; and the life &c. 7 Or, *overcame*. See ch. 12. 35 (Gr.). 8 Or, *The*
true light, which lighteth every man, was coming 9 Or, *every man as he cometh* 10 Gr. *his own*
things. 11 Or, *begotten* 12 Gr. *bloods*. 13 Gr. *tabernacled*. 14 Or, *an only begotten*
from a father 15 Some ancient authorities read (*this was he that said*). 16 Gr. *first in regard*
of me. 17 Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten*.

24 prophet. ¹And they had been sent from
 25 the Pharisees. And they asked him, and
 said unto him, Why then baptizest thou,
 if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah,
 26 neither the prophet? John answered
 them, saying, I baptize ²with water: in
 the midst of you standeth one whom ye
 27 know not, *even* he that cometh after me,
 the latchet of whose shoe I am not
 28 worthy to unloose. These things were
 done in ³Bethany beyond Jordan, where
 John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming
 unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb
 of God, which ⁴taketh away the sin of
 30 the world! This is he of whom I said,
 After me cometh a man which is become
 31 before me: for he was ⁵before me. And
 I knew him not; but that he should be
 made manifest to Israel, for this cause
 32 came I baptizing ²with water. And John
 bare witness, saying, I have beheld the
 Spirit descending as a dove out of hea-
 33 ven; and it abode upon him. And I
 knew him not: but he that sent me to
 baptize ²with water, he said unto me,
 Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the
 Spirit descending, and abiding upon
 him, the same is he that baptizeth ²with
 34 the Holy Spirit. And I have seen, and
 have borne witness that this is the Son
 of God.

35 Again on the morrow John was stand-
 36 ing, and two of his disciples; and he
 looked upon Jesus as he walked, and
 37 saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! And
 the two disciples heard him speak, and
 38 they followed Jesus. And Jesus turned,
 and beheld them following, and saith
 unto them, What seek ye? And they
 said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say,
 being interpreted, ⁶Master), where abid-
 39 est thou? He saith unto them, Come,
 and ye shall see. They came therefore
 and saw where he abode; and they
 abode with him that day: it was about
 40 the tenth hour. One of the two that
 heard John *speak*, and followed him, was
 41 Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He

findeth first his own brother Simon, and
 saith unto him, We have found the
 Messiah (which is, being interpreted,
⁷Christ). He brought him unto Jesus. 42
 Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou
 art Simon the son of ⁸John: thou shalt
 be called Cephas (which is by inter-
 pretation, ⁹Peter).

On the morrow he was minded to go 43
 forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip:
 and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me.
 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the 44
 city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth 45
 Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have
 found him, of whom Moses in the law,
 and the prophets, did write, Jesus of
 Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Na- 46
 thanael said unto him, Can any good
 thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith
 unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw 47
 Nathanael coming to him, and saith of
 him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in
 whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto 48
 him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus
 answered and said unto him, Before
 Philip called thee, when thou wast under
 the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael an- 49
 swered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of
 God; thou art King of Israel. Jesus 50
 answered and said unto him, Because I
 said unto thee, I saw thee underneath
 the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt
 see greater things than these. And he 51
 saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto
 you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and
 the angels of God ascending and de-
 scending upon the Son of man.

2 AND the third day there was a mar-
 riage in Cana of Galilee; and the
 mother of Jesus was there: and Jesus 2
 also was bidden, and his disciples, to the
 marriage. And when the wine failed, the 3
 mother of Jesus saith unto him, They
 have no wine. And Jesus saith unto her, 4
 Woman, what have I to do with thee?
 mine hour is not yet come. His mother 5
 saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he
 saith unto you, do it. Now there were 6
 six waterpots of stone set there after the

¹ Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.*

authorities read *Bethabarah*, some, *Betharabah*.

of me. ⁶ Or, *Teacher*

Jonah.

⁷ That is, *Anointed.*

⁹ That is, *Rock or Stone.*

² Or, *in*

⁴ Or, *beareth the sin*

³ Many ancient

⁵ Gr. *first in regard*

⁸ Gr. *Joanes*: called in Matt. 16. 17.

Jews' manner of purifying, containing
 7 two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ¹ruler of the feast.
 9 And they bare it. And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water ²now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth
 10 the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept
 11 the good wine until now. This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
 12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples: and there they abode not many days.
 13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
 14 And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money,
 16 and overthrew their tables; and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's
 17 house a house of merchandise. His disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house shall eat me up.
 18 The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this ³temple, and in three days I
 20 will raise it up. The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this ³temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in
 21 three days? But he spake of the ³temple
 22 of his body. When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they

believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

Now when he was in Jerusalem at the ²³ passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. But Jesus did not trust himself ²⁴ unto them, for that he knew all men, and ²⁵ because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning ⁴man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 NOW there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: the same came unto him by ² night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus ³ answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born ⁵anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, ⁴ How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh ⁶ is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said ⁷ unto thee, Ye must be born ⁵anew. ⁶The ⁸ wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said ⁹ unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? Verily, verily, ¹¹ I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If ¹² I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things? And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the Son of man, ⁷which is in heaven. And as Moses ¹⁴

¹ Or, steward

⁵ Or, from above

² Or, that it had become

⁶ Or, The Spirit breatheth

³ Or, sanctuary

⁴ Or, a man; for . . . the

which is in heaven.

⁷ Many ancient authorities omit

lifted up the serpent in the wilderness,
even so must the Son of man be lifted
15 up: that whosoever ¹believeth may in
him have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he
gave his only begotten Son, that whoso-
ever believeth on him should not perish,
17 but have eternal life. For God sent not
the Son into the world to judge the
world; but that the world should be
18 saved through him. He that believeth
on him is not judged: he that believeth
not hath been judged already, because
he hath not believed on the name of the
19 only begotten Son of God. And this is
the judgement, that the light is come
into the world, and men loved the dark-
ness rather than the light; for their
20 works were evil. For every one that
²doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh
not to the light, lest his works should be
21 ³reproved. But he that doeth the truth
cometh to the light, that his works may
be made manifest, ⁴that they have been
wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his
disciples into the land of Judæa; and
there he tarried with them, and bap-
23 tized. And John also was baptizing in
Ænon near to Salim, because there ⁵was
much water there: and they came, and
24 were baptized. For John was not yet
cast into prison. There arose therefore
a questioning on the part of John's dis-
25 ciples with a Jew about purifying. And
they came unto John, and said to him,
Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond
Jordan, to whom thou hast borne wit-
ness, behold, the same baptizeth, and
26 all men come to him. John answered
and said, A man can receive nothing,
except it have been given him from hea-
27 ven. Ye yourselves bear me witness,
that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that
28 I am sent before him. He that hath the
bride is the bridegroom: but the friend
of the bridegroom, which standeth and
heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because

of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy
therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, 30
but I must decrease.

He that cometh from above is above 31
all: he that is of the earth is of the earth,
and of the earth he speaketh: ⁶he that
cometh from heaven is above all. What 32
he hath seen and heard, of that he bear-
eth witness; and no man receiveth his wit- 33
ness hath set his seal to *this*, that God is
true. For he whom God hath sent 34
speaketh the words of God: for he giveth
not the Spirit by measure. The Father 35
loveth the Son, and hath given all things
into his hand. He that believeth on the 36
Son hath eternal life; but he that ⁷obey-
eth not the Son shall not see life, but the
wrath of God abideth on him.

4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew
how that the Pharisees had heard
that Jesus was making and baptizing
more disciples than John (although Jesus ²
himself baptized not, but his disciples),
he left Judæa, and departed again into 3
Galilee. And he must needs pass through 4
Samaria. So he cometh to a city of Sa- 5
maria, called Sychar, near to the parcel
of ground that Jacob gave to his son
Joseph: and Jacob's ⁸well was there. 6
Jesus therefore, being wearied with his
journey, sat ⁹thus by the ⁸well. It was
about the sixth hour. There cometh a 7
woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus
saith unto her, Give me to drink. For 8
his disciples were gone away into the
city to buy food. The Samaritan woman 9
therefore saith unto him, How is it that
thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me,
which am a Samaritan woman? (¹⁰For
Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.)
Jesus answered and said unto her, If 10
thou knewest the gift of God, and who
it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink;
thou wouldest have asked of him, and
he would have given thee living water.
The woman saith unto him, ¹¹Sir, thou 11
hast nothing to draw with, and the well

¹ Or, believeth in him may have

⁵ Gr. were many waters.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth*

witness of what he hath seen and heard.

⁷ Or, believeth not

⁸ Gr. spring: and so in ver. 14; but

not in ver. 11, 12.

⁹ Or, as he was

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings*

with Samaritans.

² Or, practiseth

³ Or, convicted

⁴ Or, because

⁵ Gr. were many waters.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth*

witness of what he hath seen and heard.

⁷ Or, believeth not

⁸ Gr. spring: and so in ver. 14; but

not in ver. 11, 12.

⁹ Or, as he was

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings*

with Samaritans.

¹¹ Or, Lord

is deep: from whence then hast thou
 12 that living water? Art thou greater than
 our father Jacob, which gave us the well,
 and drank thereof himself, and his sons,
 13 and his cattle? Jesus answered and said
 unto her, Every one that drinketh of this
 14 water shall thirst again: but whosoever
 drinketh of the water that I shall give
 him shall never thirst; but the water
 that I shall give him shall become in him
 a well of water springing up unto eternal
 15 life. The woman saith unto him, 'Sir,
 give me this water, that I thirst not,
 neither come all the way hither to draw.
 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy hus-
 17 band, and come hither. The woman
 answered and said unto him, I have no
 husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou
 18 saidst well, I have no husband: for thou
 hast had five husbands; and he whom
 thou now hast is not thy husband: this
 19 hast thou said truly. The woman saith
 unto him, 'Sir, I perceive that thou art
 20 a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in
 this mountain; and ye say, that in Jeru-
 salem is the place where men ought to
 21 worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman,
 believe me, the hour cometh, when
 neither in this mountain, nor in Jeru-
 22 salem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye
 worship that which ye know not: we
 worship that which we know: for salva-
 23 tion is from the Jews. But the hour
 cometh, and now is, when the true
 worshippers shall worship the Father
 in spirit and truth: ²for such doth the
 24 Father seek to be his worshippers. ³God
 is a Spirit: and they that worship him
 25 must worship in spirit and truth. The
 woman saith unto him, I know that
 Messiah cometh (which is called Christ):
 when he is come, he will declare unto us
 26 all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that
 speak unto thee am *he*.
 27 And upon this came his disciples; and
 they marvelled that he was speaking
 with a woman; yet no man said, What
 28 seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou
 with her? So the woman left her water-
 pot, and went away into the city, and

saith to the men, Come, see a man, 29
 which told me all things that *ever* I did:
 can this be the Christ? They went out 30
 of the city, and were coming to him. In
 the mean while the disciples prayed him,
 saying, Rabbi, eat. But he said unto 32
 them, I have meat to eat that ye know
 not. The disciples therefore said one 33
 to another, Hath any man brought him
ought to eat? Jesus saith unto them, My 34
 meat is to do the will of him that sent
 me, and to accomplish his work. Say 35
 not ye, There are yet four months, and
then cometh the harvest? behold, I say
 unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on
 the fields, that they are ⁴white already
 unto harvest. He that reapeth receiveth 36
 wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eter-
 nal; that he that soweth and he that
 reapeth may rejoice together. For here- 37
 in is the saying true, One soweth, and
 another reapeth. I sent you to reap that 38
 whereon ye have not laboured: others
 have laboured, and ye are entered into
 their labour.

And from that city many of the Sa- 39
 maritans believed on him because of the
 word of the woman, who testified, He
 told me all things that *ever* I did. So 40
 when the Samaritans came unto him,
 they besought him to abide with them:
 and he abode there two days. And many 41
 more believed because of his word; and 42
 they said to the woman, Now we believe,
 not because of thy speaking: for we have
 heard for ourselves, and know that this
 is indeed the Saviour of the world.

And after the two days he went forth 43
 from thence into Galilee. For Jesus him- 44
 self testified, that a prophet hath no
 honour in his own country. So when 45
 he came into Galilee, the Galilæans re-
 ceived him, having seen all the things
 that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for
 they also went unto the feast.

He came therefore again unto Cana of 46
 Galilee, where he made the water wine.
 And there was a certain ⁵nobleman,
 whose son was sick at Capernaum. When 47
 he heard that Jesus was come out of

1 Or, Lord

2 Or, for such the Father also seeketh
harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.3 Or, God is spirit
5 Or, king's officer

4 Or, white unto

Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death. Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe. The ¹nobleman saith unto him, ²Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his ³servants met him, saying, that his son lived. So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that it was at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 AFTER these things there was ⁴a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew ⁵Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered⁶. And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. 6 When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? The sick man answered him, ⁷Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, 8 Arise, take up thy bed, and walk. And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.

Now it was the sabbath on that day. 10 So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed. But he answered them, He that made me

whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. They asked him, 12 Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy bed*, and walk? But he that 13 was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place. Afterward 14 Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing befall thee. The man went away, and 15 told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole. And for this cause 16 did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. But 17 Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. For this 18 cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

Jesus therefore answered and said 19 unto them,

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. For the Father 20 loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he shew him, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth 21 the dead and quickeneth them, even so the Son also quickeneth whom he will. For neither doth the Father judge any 22 man, but he hath given all judgement unto the Son; that all may honour the 23 Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that 24 heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgement, but hath passed out of death into life. Verily, 25 verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they

¹ Or, king's officer the feast.

² Or, Lord

³ Gr. bondservants.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read

⁵ Some ancient authorities read Bethesda, others, Bethzatha. ⁶ Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.

26 that hear shall live. For as the Father
hath life in himself, even so gave he to
27 the Son also to have life in himself: and
he gave him authority to execute judgement,
because he is ¹the Son of man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh,
in which all that are in the tombs shall
29 hear his voice, and shall come forth;
they that have done good, unto the resurrection
of life; and they that have
²done ill, unto the resurrection of judgement.
30 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear,
I judge: and my judgement is righteous;
because I seek not mine own will, but
31 the will of him that sent me. If I bear
witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32 It is another that beareth witness of me;
and I know that the witness which he
33 witnesseth of me is true. Ye have sent
unto John, and he hath borne witness
34 unto the truth. But the witness which
I receive is not from man: howbeit I say
35 these things, that ye may be saved. He
was the lamp that burneth and shineth:
and ye were willing to rejoice for a season
36 in his light. But the witness which I
have is greater than *that of John*: for the
works which the Father hath given me
to accomplish, the very works that I do,
bear witness of me, that the Father hath
37 sent me. And the Father which sent me,
he hath borne witness of me. Ye have
neither heard his voice at any time, nor
38 seen his form. And ye have not his
word abiding in you: for whom he sent,
39 him ye believe not. ³Ye search the
scriptures, because ye think that in them
ye have eternal life; and these are they
40 which bear witness of me; and ye will
not come to me, that ye may have life.
41 I receive not glory from men. But I
42 know you, that ye have not the love of
43 God in yourselves. I am come in my
Father's name, and ye receive me not:
if another shall come in his own name,
44 him ye will receive. How can ye believe,
which receive glory one of another, and
the glory that *cometh* from ⁴the only God

ye seek not? Think not that I will accuse 45
you to the Father: there is one that accuseth
you, *even* Moses, on whom ye have set your
hope. For if ye believed 46
Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote
of me. But if ye believe not his 47
writings, how shall ye believe my words?
6 AFTER these things Jesus went
away to the other side of the sea
of Galilee, which is *the sea of Tiberias*.
And a great multitude followed him, 2
because they beheld the signs which he
did on them that were sick. And Jesus 3
went up into the mountain, and there he
sat with his disciples. Now the passover, 4
the feast of the Jews, was at hand. Jesus 5
therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing
that a great multitude cometh unto him,
saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy
⁵bread, that these may eat? And this he 6
said to prove him: for he himself knew
what he would do. Philip answered him, 7
Two hundred ⁶pennyworth of ⁵bread is
not sufficient for them, that every one
may take a little. One of his disciples, 8
Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith
unto him, There is a lad here, which 9
hath five barley loaves, and two fishes:
but what are these among so many?
Jesus said, Make the people sit down. 10
Now there was much grass in the place.
So the men sat down, in number about
five thousand. Jesus therefore took the 11
loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed
to them that were set down; likewise
also of the fishes as much as they would.
And when they were filled, 12
he saith unto his disciples, Gather up
the broken pieces which remain over,
that nothing be lost. So they gathered 13
them up, and filled twelve baskets with
broken pieces from the five barley loaves,
which remained over unto them that had
eaten. When therefore the people saw 14
the ⁷sign which he did, they said, This
is of a truth the prophet that cometh
into the world.

Jesus therefore perceiving that they 15
were about to come and take him by

¹ Or, a son of man
authorities read *the only one*.
ancient authorities read *signs*.

² Or, practised
⁵ Gr. loaves.

³ Or, Search the scriptures

⁶ See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.

⁴ Some ancient
⁷ Some

force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening came, his disciples
17 went down unto the sea; and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. And the sea was rising by reason of
19 a great wind that blew. When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the
20 boat: and they were afraid. But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other ¹boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that*
23 his disciples went away alone (howbeit there came ²boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks): when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the ²boats, and came
25 to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi,
26 when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the
27 loaves, and were filled. Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, hath sealed. They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the
29 works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom ³he hath
30 sent. They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what
31 workest thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He

gave them bread out of heaven to eat. Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, 32 verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. For the bread of God is 33 that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. They 34 said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. Jesus said unto them, 35 I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. But I said 36 unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. All that which the Father 37 giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I am come down from heaven, 38 not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the will of 39 him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. For this is the will of my Father, that 40 every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and ⁴¹I will raise him up at the last day.

The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son 42 of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of heaven? Jesus answered and 43 said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, 44 except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. It is written in the prophets, And 45 they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. Not 46 that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is from God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, 47 He that believeth hath eternal life. I am 48 the bread of life. Your fathers did eat 49 the manna in the wilderness, and they died. This is the bread which cometh 50 down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living 51

1 Gr. little boat.

2 Gr. little boats.

3 Or, he sent

4 Or, that I should raise him up

bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give
53 us his flesh to eat? Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in
54 yourselves. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and
55 I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is ¹meat indeed, and my blood
56 is ²drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me,
57 and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live be-
58 cause of me. This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers did eat, and died: he that eateth
59 this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in ³the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is a hard say-
61 ing; who can hear *it*? But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples mur-
62 mured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? *What* then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending
63 where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you
64 are spirit, and are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that
65 should betray him. And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

66 Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
67 Jesus said therefore unto the twelve,
68 Would ye also go away? Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou ⁴hast the words of eternal life.

And we have believed and know that 69 thou art the Holy One of God. Jesus 70 answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil? Now he spake of Judas *the son of* Simon 71 Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

7 AND after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill him. Now the feast of the Jews, the 2 feast of tabernacles, was at hand. His 3 brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may behold thy works which thou doest. For no man doeth 4 anything in secret, ⁵and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to the world. For even his brethren did not believe on 5 him. Jesus therefore saith unto them, 6 My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. The world cannot hate 7 you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works are evil. Go ye up 8 unto the feast: I go not up ⁷yet unto this feast; because my time is not yet fulfilled. And having said these things unto 9 them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

But when his brethren were gone up 10 unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. The 11 Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was 12 much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray. Howbeit no man 13 spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

But when it was now the midst of the 14 feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. The Jews therefore marvelled, 15 saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus therefore 16 answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. If any 17 man willett to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak from myself. He that 18

1 Gr. true meat.

2 Gr. true drink.

3 Or, a synagogue

4 Or, him

5 Or, hast

words 6 Some ancient authorities read and seeketh it to be known openly.

7 Many ancient authorities omit yet.

speaketh from himself seeketh his own
 glory: but he that seeketh the glory of
 him that sent him, the same is true, and
 19 no unrighteousness is in him. Did not
 Moses give you the law, and yet none of
 you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill
 20 me? The multitude answered, Thou hast
 21 a devil: who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus
 answered and said unto them, I did one
 22 work, and ye all marvel. For this cause
 hath Moses given you circumcision (not
 that it is of Moses, but of the fathers);
 and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man.
 23 If a man receiveth circumcision on the
 sabbath, that the law of Moses may not
 be broken; are ye wroth with me, because
 I made a man every whit whole on the
 24 sabbath? Judge not according to appear-
 ance, but judge righteous judgement.
 25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem
 said, Is not this he whom they seek to
 26 kill? And lo, he speaketh openly, and
 they say nothing unto him. Can it be
 that the rulers indeed know that this is
 27 the Christ? Howbeit we know this man
 whence he is: but when the Christ com-
 28 eth, no one knoweth whence he is. Jesus
 therefore cried in the temple, teaching
 and saying, Ye both know me, and know
 whence I am; and I am not come of my-
 self, but he that sent me is true, whom
 29 ye know not. I know him; because I am
 30 from him, and he sent me. They sought
 therefore to take him: and no man laid
 his hand on him, because his hour was
 31 not yet come. But of the multitude
 many believed on him; and they said,
 When the Christ shall come, will he do
 more signs than those which this man
 32 hath done? The Pharisees heard the
 multitude murmuring these things con-
 cerning him; and the chief priests and
 the Pharisees sent officers to take him.
 33 Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am
 I with you, and I go unto him that sent
 34 me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find
 me: and where I am, ye cannot come.
 35 The Jews therefore said among them-
 selves, Whither will this man go that we

shall not find him? will he go unto the
 Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach
 the Greeks? What is this word that he 36
 said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find
 me: and where I am, ye cannot come?

Now on the last day, the great day of 37
 the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying,
 If any man thirst, let him come unto me,
 and drink. He that believeth on me, as 38
 the scripture hath said, out of his belly
 shall flow rivers of living water. But this 39
 spake he of the Spirit, which they that
 believed on him were to receive: for the
 Spirit was not yet given; because Jesus
 was not yet glorified. Some of the multi- 40
 tude therefore, when they heard these
 words, said, This is of a truth the pro-
 phet. Others said, This is the Christ. 41
 But some said, What, doth the Christ
 come out of Galilee? Hath not the scrip- 42
 ture said that the Christ cometh of the
 seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the
 village where David was? So there arose a 43
 division in the multitude because of him.
 And some of them would have taken him; 44
 but no man laid hands on him.

The officers therefore came to the 45
 chief priests and Pharisees; and they said
 unto them, Why did ye not bring him?
 The officers answered, Never man so 46
 spake. The Pharisees therefore answered 47
 them, Are ye also led astray? Hath any 48
 of the rulers believed on him, or of
 the Pharisees? But this multitude which 49
 knoweth not the law are accursed. Nico- 50
 demus saith unto them (he that came to
 him before, being one of them), Doth 51
 our law judge a man, except it first hear
 from himself and know what he doeth?
 They answered and said unto him, Art 52
 thou also of Galilee? Search, and see
 that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

6[And they went every man unto 53
 8 his own house: but Jesus went unto 1
 the mount of Olives. And early in the 2
 morning he came again into the temple,

1 Gr. demon. 2 Or, marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision
 4 Some ancient authorities read for the Holy Spirit was not yet given. 5 Or, see: for out of
 Galilee &c. 6 Most of the ancient authorities omit John 7. 53-8. 11. Those which contain it
 vary much from each other.

and all the people came unto him; and
 3 he sat down, and taught them. And the
 scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman
 taken in adultery; and having set her in
 4 the midst, they say unto him, 'Master,
 this woman hath been taken in adultery,
 5 in the very act. Now in the law Moses
 commanded us to stone such: what then
 6 sayest thou of her? And this they said,
²tempting him, that they might have
whereof to accuse him. But Jesus stooped
 down, and with his finger wrote on the
 7 ground. But when they continued ask-
 ing him, he lifted up himself, and said
 unto them, He that is without sin among
 you, let him first cast a stone at her.
 8 And again he stooped down, and with
 9 his finger wrote on the ground. And
 they, when they heard it, went out one
 by one, beginning from the eldest, *even*
 unto the last: and Jesus was left alone,
 and the woman, where she was, in the
 10 midst. And Jesus lifted up himself, and
 said unto her, Woman, where are they?
 11 did no man condemn thee? And she
 said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said,
 Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way;
 from henceforth sin no more.]

12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto
 them, saying, I am the light of the
 world: he that followeth me shall not
 walk in the darkness, but shall have the
 13 light of life. The Pharisees therefore
 said unto him, Thou bearest witness of
 14 thyself; thy witness is not true. Jesus
 answered and said unto them, Even if
 I bear witness of myself, my witness is
 true; for I know whence I came, and
 whither I go; but ye know not whence I
 15 come, or whither I go. Ye judge after
 16 the flesh; I judge no man. Yea and if
 I judge, my judgement is true; for I
 am not alone, but I and the Father that
 17 sent me. Yea and in your law it is
 written, that the witness of two men is
 18 true. I am he that beareth witness of
 myself, and the Father that sent me

beareth witness of me. They said there-
 fore unto him, Where is thy Father?
 Jesus answered, Ye know neither me,
 nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would
 know my Father also. These words 20
 spake he in the treasury, as he taught in
 the temple: and no man took him; be-
 cause his hour was not yet come.

He said therefore again unto them, I 21
 go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall
 die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot
 come. The Jews therefore said, Will he 22
 kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go,
 ye cannot come? And he said unto them, 23
 Ye are from beneath; I am from above:
 ye are of this world; I am not of this
 world. I said therefore unto you, that ye 24
 shall die in your sins: for except ye be-
 lieve that ³I am *he*, ye shall die in your
 sins. They said therefore unto him, 25
 Who art thou? Jesus said unto them,
 'Even that which I have also spoken
 unto you from the beginning. I have 26
 many things to speak and to judge con-
 cerning you: howbeit he that sent me is
 true; and the things which I heard from
 him, these speak I ⁵unto the world. They 27
 perceived not that he spake to them of
 the Father. Jesus therefore said, When 28
 ye have lifted up the Son of man, then
 shall ye know that ⁶I am *he*, and *that* I
 do nothing of myself, but as the Father
 taught me, I speak these things. And he 29
 that sent me is with me; he hath not left
 me alone; for I do always the things that
 are pleasing to him. As he spake these 30
 things, many believed on him.

Jesus therefore said to those Jews 31
 which had believed him, If ye abide in
 my word, *then* are ye truly my disciples;
 and ye shall know the truth, and the 32
 truth shall make you free. They an- 33
 swered unto him, We be Abraham's
 seed, and have never yet been in bond-
 age to any man: how sayest thou, Ye
 shall be made free? Jesus answered 34
 them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,
 Every one that committeth sin is the
 bondservant of sin. And the bondservant 35
 abideth not in the house for ever: the

1 Or, Teacher

2 Or, trying

5 Gr. into.

3 Or, I am

6 Or, I am

4 Or, How is it that I even speak to you at all?

Or, I am he: and I do

36 son abideth for ever. If therefore the
 37 Son shall make you free, ye shall be free
 indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's
 38 seed; yet ye seek to kill me, because my
 word ¹hath not free course in you. I
 speak the things which I have seen with
 39 ²my Father: and ye also do the things
 which ye heard from *your* father. They
 answered and said unto him, Our father
 is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, If
 40 ye ³were Abraham's children, ⁴ye would
 do the works of Abraham. But now ye
 seek to kill me, a man that hath told you
 the truth, which I heard from God: this
 41 did not Abraham. Ye do the works of
 your father. They said unto him, We
 were not born of fornication; we have
 42 one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto
 them, If God were your Father, ye
 would love me: for I came forth and am
 come from God; for neither have I come
 43 of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye
 not ⁵understand my speech? *Even* be-
 44 cause ye cannot hear my word. Ye are
 of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of
 your father it is your will to do. He was
 a murderer from the beginning, and
⁶'stood not in the truth, because there is
 no truth in him. ⁷When he speaketh a
 lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a
 45 liar, and the father thereof. But because
 46 I say the truth, ye believe me not. Which
 of you convicteth me of sin? If I say
 47 truth, why do ye not believe me? He
 that is of God heareth the words of God:
 for this cause ye hear *them* not, because
 48 ye are not of God. The Jews answered
 and said unto him, Say we not well that
 thou art a Samaritan, and hast a ⁸'devil?
 49 Jesus answered, I have not a ⁸'devil; but
 I honour my Father, and ye dishonour
 50 me. But I seek not mine own glory:
 there is one that seeketh and judgeth.
 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man
 keep my word, he shall never see death.
 52 The Jews said unto him, Now we know
 that thou hast a ⁸'devil. Abraham is dead,

and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a
 man keep my word, he shall never taste
 of death. Art thou greater than our fa- 53
 ther Abraham, which is dead? and the
 prophets are dead: whom makest thou
 thyself? Jesus answered, If I glorify my- 54
 self, my glory is nothing: it is my Father
 that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that
 he is your God; and ye have not known 55
 him: but I know him; and if I should
 say, I know him not, I shall be like unto
 you, a liar: but I know him, and keep
 his word. Your father Abraham rejoiced 56
⁹'to see my day; and he saw it, and was
 glad. The Jews therefore said unto him, 57
 Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast
 thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto 58
 them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,
 Before Abraham ¹⁰'was, I am. They took
 up stones therefore to cast at him: but
 Jesus ¹¹'hid himself, and went out of the
 temple¹².

9 AND as he passed by, he saw a man
 blind from his birth. And his dis- 2
 ciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who
 did sin, this man, or his parents, that he
 should be born blind? Jesus answered, 3
 Neither did this man sin, nor his parents:
 but that the works of God should be
 made manifest in him. We must work 4
 the works of him that sent me, while it
 is day: the night cometh, when no man
 can work. When I am in the world, I 5
 am the light of the world. When he had 6
 thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and
 made clay of the spittle, ¹³and anointed
 his eyes with the clay, and said unto him, 7
 Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which
 is by interpretation, Sent). He went
 away therefore, and washed, and came
 seeing. The neighbours therefore, and 8
 they which saw him aforetime, that he
 was a beggar, said, Is not this he that
 sat and begged? Others said, It is he: 9
 others said, No, but he is like him. He
 said, I am *he*. They said therefore unto 10
 him, How then were thine eyes opened?

1 Or, hath no place in you 2 Or, the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from
 the Father. 3 Gr. are. 4 Some ancient authorities read ye do the works of Abraham. 5 Or,
 know 6 Some ancient authorities read standeth. 7 Or, When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh
 of his own: for his father also is a liar. 8 Gr. demon. 9 Or, that he should see 10 Gr. was
 born. 11 Or, was hidden, and went &c. 12 Many ancient authorities add and going through
 the midst of them went his way and so passed by. 13 Or, and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes

11 He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not. 13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it

again? would ye also become his disciples? And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on 'the Son of God? He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. And Jesus said, For judgement came I into this world, that they which see not may see; and that they which see may become blind. Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is ²the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This ³parable spake 6

1 Many ancient authorities read *the Son of man*.

2 Or, *a shepherd*

3 Or, *proverb*

11 He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not. 13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it

again? would ye also become his disciples? And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on 'the Son of God? He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. And Jesus said, For judgement came I into this world, that they which see not may see; and that they which see may become blind. Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is ²the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This ³parable spake 6

1 Many ancient authorities read the Son of man.

2 Or, a shepherd

3 Or, proverb

Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

- 7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the
8 door of the sheep. All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the
9 sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and
10 shall find pasture. The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may
11 have it abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and
12 scattereth them: he fleeth because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
13 I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must
14 bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my
15 life, that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have
16 power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

- 19 There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words. And many of them said, He hath a
20 devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?
21 And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's
22 porch. The Jews therefore came round

about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and
25 I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. My
26 Father, which hath given them unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand. I
27 and the Father are one. The Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, For a good
28 work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called
29 them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), say ye of him, whom the Father
30 sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my
31 Father, believe me not. But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. They sought again to take
32 him: and he went forth out of their hand.

And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. And many came unto him; and they
33 said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. And many believed on
34 him there.

11 NOW a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. And it 2

1 Or, have abundance
authorities read took it away.
At that time was the feast.
unto me.

2 Or, lead
5 Or, right

8 Some ancient authorities read That which my Father hath given
10 Or, consecrated

3 Or, there shall be one flock
6 Gr. demon.

7 Some ancient authorities read

was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was
3 sick. The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom
4 thou lovest is sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was.
7 Then after this he saith to the disciples,
8 Let us go into Judæa again. The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and
9 goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this
10 world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in
11 him. These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I
12 may awake him out of sleep. The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if
13 he is fallen asleep, he will ¹recover. Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in
14 sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto
15 them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe;
16 nevertheless let us go unto him. Thomas therefore, who is called ²Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off;
18 and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary still sat in
21 the house. Martha therefore said unto

Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. And even now I
22 know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. Jesus saith
23 unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he
24 shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the
25 resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall
26 he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea,
27 Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that cometh into the world. And when she
28 had said this, she went away, and called Mary ³her sister secretly, saying, The
29 ⁴Master is here, and calleth thee. And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.)
31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to ⁵weep there. Mary therefore, when
32 she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus there-
33 fore saw her ⁶weeping, and the Jews *also* ⁷weeping which came with her, he ⁸groaned in the spirit, and ⁹was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They
34 say unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. The Jews therefore said, Behold
35 how he loved him! But some of them
36 said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? Jesus therefore again ¹⁰groaning in
38 himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay ¹¹against it. Jesus
39 saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stink-

1 Gr. be saved.
5 Gr. wail.
himself.

2 That is, Twin.

6 Gr. wailing.

7 Or, was moved with indignation in the spirit

9 Or, being moved with indignation in himself

3 Or, her sister, saying secretly

10 Or, upon

4 Or, Teacher

8 Gr. troubled

eth: for he hath been *dead* four days.

- 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou
41 shouldest see the glory of God? So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I
42 thank thee that thou heardest me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may believe
43 that thou didst send me. And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud
44 voice, Lazarus, come forth. He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with ¹grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and beheld ²that which
46 he did, believed on him. But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.
47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many
48 signs. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our place and
49 our nation. But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish
51 not. Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the
52 nation; and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. So from that day forth
53 they took counsel that they might put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he
55 tarried with the disciples. Now the pass-

over of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves. They sought therefore for Jesus, ⁵⁶ and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? Now ⁵⁷ the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

12 JESUS therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. So they made him a ² supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him. Mary therefore took a pound ³ of ointment of ⁴spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. But ⁴ Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which should betray him, saith, Why was not ⁵ this ointment sold for three hundred ⁶pence, and given to the poor? Now this ⁶ he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the ⁷bag ⁸took away what was put therein. Jesus therefore said, ⁷Suffer ⁹her to keep it against the day of my burying. For the poor ye have always with ⁸you; but me ye have not always.

The common people therefore of the ⁹ Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief ¹⁰ priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; because that by ¹¹ reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

On the morrow ¹²a great multitude that ¹² had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took ¹³ the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of

¹ Or, *grave-bands*
note on Mark 14. 3.
what was put therein

² Many ancient authorities read *the things which he did*.
⁴ See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.
⁷ Or, *Let her alone: it was that she might keep it*

³ See marginal
⁶ Or, *carried*
⁸ Some ancient

14 Israel. And Jesus, having found a young
 15 ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear
 not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King
 16 cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. These
 things understood not his disciples at
 the first: but when Jesus was glorified,
 then remembered they that these things
 were written of him, and that they had
 17 done these things unto him. The multi-
 tude therefore that was with him when
 he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and
 raised him from the dead, bare witness.
 18 For this cause also the multitude went
 and met him, for that they heard that he
 19 had done this sign. The Pharisees there-
 fore said among themselves, ¹Behold how
 ye prevail nothing: lo, the world is gone
 after him.
 20 Now there were certain Greeks among
 those that went up to worship at the
 21 feast: these therefore came to Philip,
 which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and
 asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Je-
 22 sus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew:
 Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they
 23 tell Jesus. And Jesus answereth them,
 saying, The hour is come, that the Son
 24 of man should be glorified. Verily, verily,
 I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat
 fall into the earth and die, it abideth by
 itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much
 25 fruit. He that loveth his ²life loseth it;
 and he that hateth his ²life in this world
 26 shall keep it unto life eternal. If any
 man serve me, let him follow me; and
 where I am, there shall also my servant
 be: if any man serve me, him will the
 27 Father honour. Now is my soul troubled;
 and what shall I say? Father, save me
 from this ³hour. But for this cause came
 28 I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy
 name. There came therefore a voice out
 of heaven, saying, I have both glorified
 29 it, and will glorify it again. The multi-
 tude therefore, that stood by, and heard
 it, said that it had thundered: others said,
 30 An angel hath spoken to him. Jesus
 answered and said, This voice hath not
 come for my sake, but for your sakes.
 31 Now is ⁴the judgement of this world:

now shall the prince of this world be cast
 out. And I, if I be lifted up ⁵from the 32
 earth, will draw all men unto myself.
 But this he said, signifying by what man- 33
 ner of death he should die. The multi- 34
 tude therefore answered him, We have
 heard out of the law that the Christ
 abideth for ever: and how sayest thou,
 The Son of man must be lifted up? who
 is this Son of man? Jesus therefore said 35
 unto them, Yet a little while is the light
⁶among you. Walk while ye have the
 light, that darkness overtake you not: and
 he that walketh in the darkness knoweth
 not whither he goeth. While ye have the 36
 light, believe on the light, that ye may
 become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he de-
 parted and ⁷hid himself from them. But 37
 though he had done so many signs be-
 fore them, yet they believed not on him:
 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might 38
 be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report?

And to whom hath the arm of the

Lord been revealed?

For this cause they could not believe, 39
 for that Isaiah said again,

He hath blinded their eyes, and he 40
 hardened their heart;

Lest they should see with their eyes,
 and perceive with their heart,

And should turn,

And I should heal them.

These things said Isaiah, because he saw 41
 his glory; and he spake of him. Never- 42
 theless even of the rulers many believed
 on him; but because of the Pharisees they
 did not confess ⁸it, lest they should be
 put out of the synagogue: for they loved 43
 the glory of men more than the glory
 of God.

And Jesus cried and said, He that 44
 believeth on me, believeth not on me,
 but on him that sent me. And he that 45
 beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent
 me. I am come a light into the world, 46
 that whosoever believeth on me may not
 abide in the darkness. And if any man 47
 hear my sayings, and keep them not, I

1 Or, Ye behold 2 Or, soul 3 Or, hour? 4 Or, a judgement 5 Or, out of 6 Or, in
 7 Or, was hidden from them 8 Or, him

judge him not: for I came not to judge
 48 the world, but to save the world. He
 that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my
 sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the
 word that I spake, the same shall judge
 49 him in the last day. For I spake not from
 myself; but the Father which sent me,
 he hath given me a commandment, what
 I should say, and what I should speak.
 50 And I know that his commandment is
 life eternal: the things therefore which
 I speak, even as the Father hath said
 unto me, so I speak.

13 NOW before the feast of the pass-
 over, Jesus knowing that his hour
 was come that he should depart out of
 this world unto the Father, having loved
 his own which were in the world, he
 2 loved them ¹unto the end. And during
 supper, the devil having already put into
 the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son,
 3 to betray him, *Jesus*, knowing that the
 Father had given all things into his hands,
 and that he came forth from God, and
 4 goeth unto God, riseth from supper, and
 layeth aside his garments; and he took
 5 a towel, and girded himself. Then he
 poureth water into the bason, and began
 to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe
 them with the towel wherewith he was
 6 girded. So he cometh to Simon Peter.
 He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash
 7 my feet? Jesus answered and said unto
 him, What I do thou knowest not now;
 8 but thou shalt understand hereafter. Pe-
 ter saith unto him, Thou shalt never
 wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If
 I wash thee not, thou hast no part with
 9 me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord,
 not my feet only, but also my hands and
 10 my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is
 bathed needeth not ²save to wash his feet,
 but is clean every whit: and ye are clean,
 11 but not all. For he knew him that should
 betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not
 all clean.
 12 So when he had washed their feet,
 and taken his garments, and ³sat down
 again, he said unto them, Know ye what

I have done to you? Ye call me, 'Master, 13
 and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.
 If I then, the Lord and the 'Master, have 14
 washed your feet, ye also ought to wash
 one another's feet. For I have given you 15
 an example, that ye also should do as
 I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say 16
 unto you, A ⁴servant is not greater than
 his lord; neither ⁵one that is sent greater
 than he that sent him. If ye know these 17
 things, blessed are ye if ye do them.
 I speak not of you all: I know whom I 18
⁶have chosen: but that the scripture may
 be fulfilled, He that eateth ⁷my bread
 lifted up his heel against me. From 19
 henceforth I tell you before it come to
 pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye
 may believe that ⁸I am *he*. Verily, verily, 20
 I say unto you, He that receiveth whom-
 soever I send receiveth me; and he that
 receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

When Jesus had thus said, he was 21
 troubled in the spirit, and testified, and
 said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that
 one of you shall betray me. The dis- 22
 ciples looked one on another, doubting
 of whom he spake. There was at the 23
 table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of
 his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon 24
 Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and
 saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom
 he speaketh. He leaning back, as he was, 25
 on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord,
 who is it? Jesus therefore answereth, 26
 He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop,
 and give it him. So when he had dipped
 the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas,
 the son of Simon Iscariot. And after the 27
 sop, then entered Satan into him. Je-
 sus therefore saith unto him, That thou
 doest, do quickly. Now no man at the 28
 table knew for what intent he spake this
 unto him. For some thought, because 29
 Judas had the ⁹bag, that Jesus said unto
 him, Buy what things we have need of
 for the feast; or, that he should give
 something to the poor. He then having 30
 received the sop went out straightway:
 and it was night.

1 Or, to the uttermost

2 Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and his feet.

3 Gr. reclined.

4 Or, Teacher

5 Gr. bondservant.

6 Gr. an apostle.

7 Or, chose

8 Many ancient

authorities read his bread with me.

9 Or, I am

10 Or, box

31 When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now ¹is the Son of man glorified, and God ²is glorified in him; and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; ³even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterwards. 37 Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? I will lay down 38 my life for thee. Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 LET not your heart be troubled: ¹ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many ²mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place 3 for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, ⁴there ye may be also. ⁵And whither I go, ye know the way. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; 6 how know we the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, 7 but ⁶by me. If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen 8 him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am 10 in the Father, and the Father in me? the

words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. Believe me that ¹¹I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He ¹²that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in ¹³my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ¹⁴ask ⁷me anything in my name, that will I do. If ye love me, ye will keep my ¹⁵commandments. And I will ⁸pray the ¹⁶Father, and he shall give you another ⁹Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, *even* the Spirit of truth: whom the ¹⁷world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you ¹⁸desolate: ¹⁹I come unto you. Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, ²⁰ye shall live also. In that day ye shall know that I am ²¹in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and ²²keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself unto him. Judas (not ²³22 Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If ²⁴23 a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keep- ²⁵24 eth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

These things have I spoken unto you, ²⁶25 while yet abiding with you. But the ²⁷26 Comforter, *even* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto

¹ Or, was ² Or, even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another ³ Or, believe in God
⁴ Or, abiding-places ⁵ Many ancient authorities read And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. ⁶ Or, through ⁷ Many ancient authorities omit me. ⁸ Gr. make request of.
⁹ Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete. ¹⁰ Or, orphans ¹¹ Or, and ye shall live

27 you. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be
 28 troubled, neither let it be fearful. Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than
 29 I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to
 30 pass, ye may believe. I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing
 31 in me; but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear
 3 more fruit. Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto
 4 you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye,
 5 except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing.
 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire,
 7 and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto
 8 you. Herein ¹is my Father glorified, ²that ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my disciples. Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide
 9 ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's command-
 10 ments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and *that* your joy
 12 may be fulfilled. This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as

I have loved you. Greater love hath no 13 man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, 14 if ye do the things which I command you. No longer do I call you ³servants; 15 for the ⁴servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you. Ye did 16 not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These 17 things I command you, that ye may love one another. If the world hateth you, 18 ⁵ye know that it hath hated me before *it* hated you. If ye were of the world, 19 the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that 20 I said unto you, A ⁶servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also. But 21 all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come and 22 spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. He that hateth me hateth my Father 23 also. If I had not done among them the 24 works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. But 25 *this cometh to pass*, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. But when the 26 ⁶Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which ⁷proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me: ⁸and 27 ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be made to stumble. They shall put you out of 2 the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh,

1 Or, *was* 2 Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples*. 3 Gr. *bondservants*. 4 Gr. *bondservant*. 5 Or, *know ye* 6 Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*. 7 Or, *goeth forth from* 8 Or, *and bear ye also witness*

that whosoever killeth you shall think
 3 that he offereth service unto God. And these things will they do, because they
 4 have not known the Father, nor me. But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was with you. But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your
 7 heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the ¹Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will
 8 send him unto you. And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement: of sin, because they believe not
 9 on me; of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more;
 11 of judgement, because the prince of this world hath been judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot
 13 bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things
 14 that are to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little
 17 while, and ye shall see me. *Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and,
 18 Because I go to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith.
 19 Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning

this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say 20 unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A woman when she is 21 in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. And ye therefore now 22 have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. And 23 in that day ye shall ²ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. Hitherto have ye 24 asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

These things have I spoken unto you 25 in ³proverbs: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ³proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. In that day ye shall ask in my 26 name: and I say not unto you, that I will ⁴pray the Father for you; for the Father 27 himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. I came out from the 28 Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father. His disciples say, Lo, now 29 speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ⁵proverb. Now know we that thou know- 30 est all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus 31 answered them, Do ye now believe? Be- 32 hold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things have I spoken 33 unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

1 Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

4 Gr. make request of.

2 Or, ask me no question

5 Or, parable

3 Or, parables

17 THESE things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee:
 2 even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life.
 3 And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, *even* Jesus Christ.
 4 I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before
 6 the world was. I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept
 7 thy word. Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believed
 9 that thou didst send me. I 'pray for them: I 'pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they
 10 are thine: and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we
 12 *are*. While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my
 14 joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I 'pray not that thou shouldest take them ²from the world, but that thou shouldest keep
 16 them ²from ³the evil *one*. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the

world. 'Sanctify them in the truth: thy **17** word is truth. As thou didst send me **18** into the world, even so sent I them into the world. And for their sakes I 'sanctify **19** myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. Neither for these **20** only do I 'pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; that **21** they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst send me. And the glory **22** which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we *are* one; I in them, and thou in **23** me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me. Father, ⁵that which thou **24** hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous **25** Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; and I made known unto **26** them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the ⁶brook ⁷Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, himself and his disciples. Now Judas **2** also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received **3** the ⁸band of *soldiers*, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all **4** the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of **5** Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing with them. When there- **6** fore he said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

1 Gr. *make request.*
 read *those whom.*

2 Gr. *out of.*

3 Or, *evil*
 6 Or, *ravine* Gr. *winter-torrent.*

4 Or, *Consecrate*

5 Many ancient authorities
 7 Or, *of the Cedars*

8 Or, *cohort*

7 Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one. Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's ¹servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the ¹servant's name was Malchus. Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 So the ²band and the ³chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, and led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was high priest that year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest; but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. Now the ⁴servants and the officers were standing *there*, having made ⁵a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in ⁶synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. And when he had said this,

one of the officers standing by struck Jesus ⁷with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered ²³him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? Annas therefore sent him bound ²⁴unto Caiaphas the high priest.

Now Simon Peter was standing and ²⁵warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. One of the ⁴servants of the high priest, ²⁶being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter therefore denied ²⁷again: and straightway the cock crew.

They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the ⁸palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the ⁸palace, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the passover. Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? They answered and said unto him, If ³⁰this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take ³¹him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: that the word of Jesus might ³²be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

Pilate therefore entered again into the ³³⁸palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? ³⁵Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is ³⁶not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ⁹servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto ³⁷him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, ¹⁰Thou sayest that I am a king.

1 Gr. *bondservant*. 2 Or, *cohort*. 3 Or, *military tribune*. Gr. *chiliarch*. 4 Gr. *bondservants*.
5 Gr. *a fire of charcoal*. 6 Gr. *synagogue*. 7 Or, *with a rod*. 8 Gr. *Prætorium*. 9 Or,
officers: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22. 10 Or, *Thou sayest it, because I am a king*.

To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him with their hands. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold, the man! When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid; and he entered into the palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to release thee, and have power to crucify thee? Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin. Upon this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release

this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar. When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment-seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. Now it was the Preparation of the passover: it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King! They therefore cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.

They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called The place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha: where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title therefore read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and in Latin, and in Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

They parted my garments among them,

And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

These things therefore the soldiers did. But there were standing by the cross of

1 Or, with rods

2 Gr. Prætorium.

3 Or, authority

4 Or, opposeth Cæsar

5 Or, for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand

6 Or, tunic

Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold, thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I thirst. There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high day), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him: but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out blood and water. And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe. For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. And there came also Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*. So they took

the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place 41 where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never man yet laid. There 42 then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 NOW on the first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore 3 fore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. And 4 they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; and stooping and looking in, 5 he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. Simon Peter therefore 6 also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that 7 was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. Then entered in therefore the 8 other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. For 9 as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. So 10 the disciples went away again unto their own home.

But Mary was standing without at 11 the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; and 12 she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And 13 they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. When she had thus said, she turned her- 14 self back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus 15

1 Or, *crushed*2 Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

- saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and
- 16 I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, *Rabboni*; which is to
- 17 say, *Master*. Jesus saith to her, *Touch me not*; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your
- 18 God. Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *how that* he had said these things unto her.
- 19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto
- 20 them, *Peace be* unto you. And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord.
- 21 Jesus therefore said to them again, *Peace be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me,
- 22 even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the *Holy Ghost*:
- 23 whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.
- 24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called *Didymus*, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.
- 26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, *Peace be*
- 27 unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and

put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, *thou* hast believed: blessed

29 *are* they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

Many other signs therefore did Jesus 30 in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: but these 31 are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

21 AFTER these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested *himself* on this wise. There 2 were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called *Didymus*, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter 3 saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they took nothing. But when day was now breaking, Jesus 4 stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus there- 5 fore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on 6 the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. That disciple therefore 7 whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea. But the other dis- 8 ciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net *full* of fishes. So when they got out 9 upon the land, they see *a* fire of coals there, and *fish* laid thereon, and *bread*. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish 10 which ye have now taken. Simon Peter 11 therefore went *up*, and drew the net to

1 Or, *Teacher* 2 Or, *Take not hold on me*
hast thou believed? 6 Gr. *a fire of charcoal*.

3 Or, *Holy Spirit* 4 That is, *Twin*. 5 Or,
7 Or, *a fish* 8 Or, *a loaf* 9 Or, *aboard*

- land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent. Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh the ¹bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
- 15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of ²John, ³lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ⁴love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again a second time, Simon, *son* of ²John, ³lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ⁴love thee. He saith unto him, Tend my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of ²John, ⁴lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, ⁴Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou ⁵knowest that I ⁴love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy-

self, and walkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not. Now this he spake, ¹⁹signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, ⁶and what shall this man do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me. This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

This is the disciple which beareth ²⁴witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

And there are also many other things ²⁵which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

- 1 THE ⁷former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach, until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through the ⁸Holy Ghost unto the apostles whom he had chosen: to whom he also ⁹shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things

concerning the kingdom of God: and, ⁴being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye heard from me: for John indeed baptized with water; ⁵but ye shall be baptized ¹¹with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

They therefore, when they were come ⁶together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost

1 Or, *loaf* 2 Gr. *Joanes*. See ch. 1. 42, margin.

two different Greek words. 5 Or, *perceivest*

8 Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

11 Or, *in*

3, 4 *Love* in these places represents

6 Gr. *and this man, what?*

9 Gr. *presented*.

7 Gr. *first*.

10 Or, *eating with them*

- thou at this time restore the kingdom to
 7 Israel? And he said unto them, It is not
 for you to know times or seasons, which
 the Father hath ¹set within his own
 8 authority. But ye shall receive power,
 when the Holy Ghost is come upon you:
 and ye shall be my witnesses both in
 Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria,
 and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
 9 And when he had said these things, as
 they were looking, he was taken up; and
 a cloud received him out of their sight.
 10 And while they were looking stedfastly
 into heaven as he went, behold, two men
 11 stood by them in white apparel; which
 also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand
 ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which
 was received up from you into heaven,
 shall so come in like manner as ye beheld
 him going into heaven.
 12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem
 from the mount called Olivet, which is
 nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's jour-
 13 ney off. And when they were come in,
 they went up into the upper chamber,
 where they were abiding; both Peter and
 John and James and Andrew, Philip and
 Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew,
 James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon
 the Zealot, and Judas *the 2son* of James.
 14 These all with one accord continued
 stedfastly in prayer, ³with the women,
 and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with
 his brethren.
 15 And in these days Peter stood up in
 the midst of the brethren, and said (and
 there was a multitude of ⁴persons *ga-*
thered together, about a hundred and
 16 twenty), Brethren, it was needful that
 the scripture should be fulfilled, which
 the Holy Ghost spake before by the
 mouth of David concerning Judas, who
 17 was guide to them that took Jesus. For
 he was numbered among us, and received
 18 his ⁵portion in this ministry. (Now this
 man obtained a field with the reward of
 his iniquity; and falling headlong, he
 burst asunder in the midst, and all his
 19 bowels gushed out. And it became known

to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch
 that in their language that field was called
 Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.)
 For it is written in the book of Psalms, 20

Let his habitation be made desolate,
 And let no man dwell therein:
 and,

His ⁶office let another take.
 Of the men therefore which have com- 21
 panied with us all the time that the Lord
 Jesus went in and went out ⁷among us,
 beginning from the baptism of John, 22
 unto the day that he was received up
 from us, of these must one become a wit-
 ness with us of his resurrection. And 23
 they put forward two, Joseph called Bar-
 sabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and
 Matthias. And they prayed, and said, 24
 Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts
 of all men, shew of these two the one
 whom thou hast chosen, to take the place 25
 in this ministry and apostleship, from
 which Judas fell away, that he might go
 to his own place. And they gave lots ⁸for 26
 them; and the lot fell upon Matthias;
 and he was numbered with the eleven
 apostles.

2 AND when the day of Pentecost ⁹was
 now come, they were all together in
 one place. And suddenly there came 2
 from heaven a sound as of the rushing
 of a mighty wind, and it filled all the
 house where they were sitting. And 3
 there appeared unto them tongues ¹⁰part-
 ing asunder, like as of fire; and it sat
 upon each one of them. And they were 4
 all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began
 to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit
 gave them utterance.

Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem 5
 Jews, devout men, from every nation
 under heaven. And when this sound 6
 was heard, the multitude came together,
 and were confounded, because that every
 man heard them speaking in his own
 language. And they were all amazed and 7
 marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all
 these which speak Galilæans? And how 8
 hear we, every man in our own language,

¹ Or, appointed by ² Or, brother. See Jude 1. ³ Or, with certain women ⁴ Gr. names.
⁵ Or, lot ⁶ Gr. *overship*. ⁷ Or, over ⁸ Or, unto ⁹ Gr. was being fulfilled. ¹⁰ Or,
 parting among them Or, distributing themselves

- 9 wherein we were born? Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, 13 What meaneth this? But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine. 14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day; but this is that which hath been spoken ¹by the prophet Joel; 17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams: 18 Yea and on my ²servants and on my ³handmaidens in those days
Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy. 19 And I will shew wonders in the heaven above,
And signs on the earth beneath;
Blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord come,
That great and notable *day*: 21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by ⁴mighty works and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the

midst of you, even as ye yourselves know; him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of ⁵lawless men did crucify and slay: whom God raised up, 24 having loosed the pangs of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David saith concerning him,

I beheld the Lord always before my face;

For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;

Moreover my flesh also shall ⁶dwell in hope:

Because thou wilt not leave my soul 27 in Hades,

Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.

Thou madest known unto me the 28 ways of life;

Thou shalt make me full of gladness ⁷with thy countenance.

Brethren, I may say unto you freely of 29 the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day. Being therefore a prophet, 30 and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins ⁸he would set *one* upon his throne; he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left in Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. This Jesus did God raise up, 32 ⁹whereof we all are witnesses. Being 33 therefore ¹⁰by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear. For David ascended not into the heavens: 34 but he saith himself,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

Let ¹¹all the house of Israel therefore 36 know assuredly, that God hath made

¹ Or, through
without the law
whom

² Gr. bondmen.
⁶ Or, tabernacle
10 Or, at

³ Gr. bondmaidens.
⁷ Or, in thy presence
11 Or, every house

⁴ Gr. powers.
⁸ Or, one should sit

⁵ Or, men
⁹ Or, of

him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

- 37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him. And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this crooked generation. They then ¹that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about 42 three thousand souls. And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and ²fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

- 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done ³by the apostles⁴. And all that believed were together, and had all things common; and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any man had need. And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they did take their food with gladness 47 and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added ⁵to them day by day those that were being saved.

- 3** NOW Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, 2 *being* the ninth hour. And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into 3 the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to 4 receive an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on 5 us. And he gave heed unto them, ex-

pecting to receive something from them. But Peter said, Silver and gold have I 6 none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. And he took him by the right 7 hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. And leaping up, he 8 stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. And all the 9 people saw him walking and praising God: and they took knowledge of him, 10 that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

And as he held Peter and John, all the 11 people ran together unto them in the ⁶porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. And when Peter saw it, he 12 answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this ⁷man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? The God of Abra- 13 ham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his ⁸Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when he had determined to release him. But ye 14 denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted unto you, and killed the ⁹Prince of life; whom 15 God raised from the dead; ¹⁰whereof we are witnesses. And ¹¹by faith in his name 16 hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that 17 in ignorance ye did it, as did also our rulers. But the things which God fore- 18 shewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and turn 19 again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord;

¹ Or, having received ² Or, in fellowship
add in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all.
8 Or, Child: and so in ver. 26; 4. 27, 30. See Matt. 12. 18; Is. 42. 1; 52. 13; 53. 11.
Author 10 Or, of whom 11 Or, on the ground of

³ Or, through ⁴ Many ancient authorities
Gr. together. ⁶ Or, portico ⁷ Or, thing
9 Or,

20 and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, *even* Jesus:
 21 whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, where- of God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the
 22 world began. Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, 'like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto
 23 you. And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among
 24 the people. Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also
 25 told of these days. Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God ²made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.
 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon
 2 them, being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
 3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it
 4 was now eventide. But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem;
 6 and Annas the high priest *was there*, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the
 7 high priest. And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done
 8 this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the
 9 people, and elders, if we this day are

examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, 'by what means this man is ⁵made whole; be it known unto 10 you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in 'him doth this man stand here before you whole. He is the stone which was set at nought 11 of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner. And in none other 12 is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

Now when they beheld the boldness 13 of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And seeing the man which 14 was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when 15 they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to 16 these men? for that indeed a notable ⁷miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But 17 that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And 18 they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and 19 said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: for we 20 cannot but speak the things which we saw and heard. And they, when they 21 had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done. For the man was more than forty 22 years old, on whom this ⁷miracle of healing was wrought.

And being let go, they came to their 23 own company, and reported all that the

1 Or, as he raised up me 2 Gr. *covenanted*.
 4 Or, in whom 5 Or, *saved*

3 Some ancient authorities read the chief priests.
 6 Or, this name 7 Gr. *sign*.

chief priests and the elders had said unto
24 them. And they, when they heard it,
lifted up their voice to God with one
accord, and said, O 'Lord, 'thou that
didst make the heaven and the earth and
25 the sea, and all that in them is: 'who by
the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of our
father David thy servant, didst say,

Why did the Gentiles rage,

And the peoples 'imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth set themselves
in array,

And the rulers were gathered together,
Against the Lord, and against his
'Anointed:

27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy
Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint,
both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the
Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were
28 gathered together, to do whatsoever thy
hand and thy counsel foreordained to
29 come to pass. And now, Lord, look
upon their threatenings: and grant unto
thy 'servants to speak thy word with all
30 boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy
hand to heal; and that signs and wond-
ers may be done through the name of
31 thy holy Servant Jesus. And when they
had prayed, the place was shaken where-
in they were gathered together; and they
were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and
they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that be-
lieved were of one heart and soul: and
not one of *them* said that aught of the
things which he possessed was his own;
33 but they had all things common. And
with great power gave the apostles their
witness of 'he resurrection of the Lord
Jesus¹: and great grace was upon them
34 all. For neither was there among them
any that lacked: for as many as were
possessors of lands or houses sold them,
and brought the prices of the things that
35 were sold, and laid them at the apostles'
feet: and distribution was made unto
each, according as any one had need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was
surnamed Barnabas (which is, being in-

terpreted, Son of ⁸exhortation), a Levite,
a man of Cyprus by race, having a field, 37
sold it, and brought the money, and laid
it at the apostles' feet.

5 BUT a certain man named Ananias,
with Sapphira his wife, sold a pos-
session, and kept back *part* of the price, 2
his wife also being privy to it, and brought
a certain part, and laid it at the apostles'
feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath 3
Satan filled thy heart to 'lie to the Holy
Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price
of the land? Whiles it remained, did it 4
not remain thine own? and after it was
sold, was it not in thy power? How is
it that thou hast conceived this thing in
thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men,
but unto God. And Ananias hearing 5
these words fell down and gave up the
ghost: and great fear came upon all that
heard it. And the ¹⁰young men arose and 6
wrapped him round, and they carried
him out and buried him.

And it was about the space of three 7
hours after, when his wife, not knowing
what was done, came in. And Peter an- 8
swered unto her, Tell me whether ye
sold the land for so much. And she said,
Yea, for so much. But Peter *said* unto 9
her, How is it that ye have agreed to-
gether to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?
behold, the feet of them which have
buried thy husband are at the door, and
they shall carry thee out. And she fell 10
down immediately at his feet, and gave
up the ghost: and the young men came in
and found her dead, and they carried her
out and buried her by her husband. And 11
great fear came upon the whole church,
and upon all that heard these things.

And by the hands of the apostles were 12
many signs and wonders wrought among
the people; and they were all with one
accord in Solomon's porch. But of the 13
rest durst no man join himself to them:
howbeit the people magnified them;
¹¹and believers were the more added to 14
the Lord, multitudes both of men and
women; insomuch that they even carried 15

¹ Or, Master ² Or, thou art he that did make
uncertain.

⁴ Or, meditate ⁵ Gr. Christ.
authorities add Christ.

⁸ Or, consolation

⁹ Or, deceive ¹⁰ Gr. younger.

³ The Greek text in this clause is somewhat
uncertain.

⁶ Gr. bondservants.

⁷ Some ancient

¹¹ Or, and

there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord

out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might
 16 overshadow some one of them. And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were
 18 filled with jealousy, and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public
 19 ward. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought
 20 them out, and said, Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all
 21 the words of this Life. And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have
 22 them brought. But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they
 23 returned, and told, saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man
 24 within. Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow.

25 And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching
 26 the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, *but* without violence; for they feared the people,
 27 lest they should be stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest
 28 asked them, saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's
 29 blood upon us. But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey

God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. Him did God
 31 exalt ¹with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. And we
 32 are witnesses² of these ³things; ⁴and *so* is the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

But they, when they heard this, were
 33 cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. But there stood up one in the
 34 council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. And he said
 35 unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. For before
 36 these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. After this
 37 man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *some* of the people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. And now I say unto
 38 you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: but if it is of God, ye will not be able to
 39 overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. And to
 40 him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. They
 41 therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name. And every day, in the temple
 42 and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus *as* the Christ.

6 NOW in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the ⁵Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their

1 Or, *at* 2 Some ancient authorities add *in him*. 3 Gr. *sayings*.
 read and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him.

4 Some ancient authorities
 5 Gr. *Hellenists*.

widows were neglected in the daily minis-
 2 tration. And the twelve called the multi-
 tude of the disciples unto them, and said,
 It is not ¹fit that we should forsake the
 3 word of God, and ²serve tables. ³Look
 ye out therefore, brethren, from among
 you seven men of good report, full of
 the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may
 4 appoint over this business. But we will
 continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the
 5 ministry of the word. And the saying
 pleased the whole multitude: and they
 chose Stephen, a man full of faith and
 of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Pro-
 chor, and Nicanor, and Timon, and
 Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of
 6 Antioch: whom they set before the apos-
 tles: and when they had prayed, they
 laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and
 the number of the disciples multiplied
 in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great
 company of the priests were obedient to
 the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power,
 wrought great wonders and signs among
 9 the people. But there arose certain of
 them that were of the synagogue called
the synagogue of the Libertines, and of
 the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians,
 and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disput-
 10 ing with Stephen. And they were not
 able to withstand the wisdom and the
 11 Spirit by which he spake. Then they
 suborned men, which said, We have
 heard him speak blasphemous words
 12 against Moses, and *against* God. And
 they stirred up the people, and the eld-
 ers, and the scribes, and came upon him,
 and seized him, and brought him into
 13 the council, and set up false witnesses,
 which said, This man ceaseth not to
 speak words against this holy place, and
 the law: for we have heard him say, that
 14 this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this
 place, and shall change the customs
 15 which Moses delivered unto us. And all
 that sat in the council, fastening their eyes
 on him, saw his face as it had been the
 face of an angel.

7 AND the high priest said, Are these
 things so? And he said,

2 Brethren and fathers, hearken. The
 God of glory appeared unto our father
 Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia,
 before he dwelt in Haran, and said unto 3
 him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy
 kindred, and come into the land which I
 shall shew thee. Then came he out of the 4
 land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in
 Haran: and from thence, when his father
 was dead, *God* removed him into this land,
 whereto ye now dwell: and he gave him 5
 none inheritance in it, no, not so much as
 to set his foot on: and he promised that he
 would give it to him in possession, and
 to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had
 no child. And God spake on this wise, 6
 that his seed should sojourn in a strange
 land, and that they should bring them
 into bondage, and entreat them evil, four
 hundred years. And the nation to which 7
 they shall be in bondage will I judge,
 said God: and after that shall they come
 forth, and serve me in this place. And 8
 he gave him the covenant of circum-
 cision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and
 circumcised him the eighth day; and
 Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob the twelve
 patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved 9
 with jealousy against Joseph, sold him
 into Egypt: and God was with him, and
 delivered him out of all his afflictions,
 and gave him favour and wisdom before
 Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made
 him governor over Egypt and all his
 house. Now there came a famine over all 11
 Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction:
 and our fathers found no sustenance.
 But when Jacob heard that there was 12
 corn in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers
 the first time. And at the second time 13
 Joseph was made known to his brethren;
 and Joseph's race became manifest unto
 Pharaoh. And Joseph sent, and called 14
 to him Jacob his father, and all his kin-
 dred, threescore and fifteen souls. And
 Jacob went down into Egypt; and he
 died, himself, and our fathers; and they 16
 were carried over unto Shechem, and

1 Gr. *pleasing*.2 Or, *minister to tables*3 Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you.*

laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of ¹Hamor
 17 in Shechem. But as the time of the promise drew nigh, which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, the people grew
 18 and multiplied in Egypt, till there arose another king over Egypt, which knew
 19 not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, that ²they should cast out their babes
 20 to the end they might not ³live. At which season Moses was born, and was ⁴exceeding fair; and he was nourished three
 21 months in his father's house: and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own
 22 son. And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he
 23 was mighty in his words and works. But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren
 24 the children of Israel. And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed,
 25 smiting the Egyptian: and he supposed that his brethren understood how that God by his hand was giving them ⁵deliverance; but they understood not. And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?
 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee
 28 a ruler and a judge over us? Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.
 30 And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a
 31 bush. And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice of the
 32 Lord, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst
 33 not behold. And the Lord said unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet: for

the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. I have surely seen the affliction ³⁴ of my people which is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt. This Moses ³⁵ whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent *to be* both a ruler and a ⁶deliverer with the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. This man ³⁶ led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. This ³⁷ is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall God raise up unto you from among your brethren, ⁷like unto me. This is he that was in the ³⁸ ⁸church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living oracles to give unto us: to whom our ³⁹ fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt, saying unto Aaron, ⁴⁰ Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, which led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And they made ⁴¹ a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. But God turned, ⁴² and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices

Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?

And ye took up the tabernacle of ⁴³ Moloch,

And the star of the god Rephan,

The figures which ye made to worship them:

And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

Our fathers had the tabernacle of the ⁴⁴ testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure

1 Gr. *Emmor.* 2 Or, *he* 3 Gr. *be preserved alive.* 4 Or, *fair unto God* 5 Or, *salvation*
 6 Gr. *redeemer.* 7 Or, *as he raised up me* 8 Or, *congregation*

45 that he had seen. Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with ¹Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of
46 David; who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation
47 for the God of Jacob. But Solomon built
48 him a house. Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in *houses* made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 The heaven is my throne,
And the earth the footstool of my feet:

What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:

Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Did not my hand make all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them which shewed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become betrayers
53 and murderers; ye who received the law ²as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they
55 gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the
56 right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.
57 But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him
58 with one accord; and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the
59 feet of a young man named Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my
60 spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin

to their charge. And when he had said
8 this, he fell asleep. And Saul was ¹consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men buried Stephen, and ²made great lamentation over him. But ³Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

They therefore that were scattered ⁴abroad went about preaching the word. And Philip went down to the city of ⁵Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. And the multitudes gave heed ⁶with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. ⁷For ⁸from many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed. And there ⁸was much joy in that city.

But there was a certain man, Simon ⁹by name, which beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the ¹⁰people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: to whom they all gave ¹⁰heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God which is called Great. And they gave ¹¹heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching ¹²good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. And Simon also himself believed: and ¹³being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great ¹⁴miracles wrought, he was amazed.

Now when the apostles which were ¹⁴at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they ¹⁵were come down, prayed for them, that

¹ Gr. *Jesus*. ² Or, as the ordinance of angels. Gr. unto ordinances of angels.
many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth
³ Gr. powers.

³ Or, For
⁴ Gr. nation.

16 they might receive the Holy Ghost: for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right before God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. For I see that thou art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem for to worship; and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readeest? And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with

him. Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth:

In his humiliation his judgement was taken away:

His generation who shall declare?

For his life is taken from the earth.

And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached unto him Jesus. And as they went the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 BUT Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven: and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men that journeyed with him stood speech-

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *Holy*.

of bitterness and a bond of iniquity.

² Gr. word ³ Or, wilt become gall (or, a gall root)

⁴ Or, at noon

⁵ Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

less, hearing the ¹voice, but beholding
 8 no man. And Saul arose from the earth;
 and when his eyes were opened, he saw
 nothing; and they led him by the hand,
 9 and brought him into Damascus. And
 he was three days without sight, and did
 neither eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple at Da-
 mascus, named Ananias; and the Lord
 said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And
 11 he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. And
 the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go
 to the street which is called Straight, and
 inquire in the house of Judas for one
 named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for be-
 12 hold, he prayeth; and he hath seen a
 man named Ananias coming in, and lay-
 ing his hands on him, that he might re-
 13 ceive his sight. But Ananias answered,
 Lord, I have heard from many of this
 man, how much evil he did to thy saints
 14 at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority
 from the chief priests to bind all that
 15 call upon thy name. But the Lord said
 unto him, Go thy way: for he is a ²chosen
 vessel unto me, to bear my name before
 the Gentiles and kings, and the children
 16 of Israel: for I will shew him how many
 things he must suffer for my name's
 17 sake. And Ananias departed, and entered
 into the house; and laying his hands on
 him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even*
 Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the
 way which thou camest, hath sent me,
 18 that thou mayest receive thy sight, and
 be filled with the Holy Ghost. And
 straightway there fell from his eyes as it
 were scales, and he received his sight;
 19 and he arose and was baptized; and he
 took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the dis-
 20 ciples which were at Damascus. And
 straightway in the synagogues he pro-
 claimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God.
 21 And all that heard him were amazed,
 and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem
 made havock of them which called on
 this name? and he had come hither for
 this intent, that he might bring them
 22 bound before the chief priests. But Saul

increased the more in strength, and con-
 founded the Jews which dwelt at Damas-
 cus, proving that this is the Christ.

And when many days were fulfilled, 23
 the Jews took counsel together to kill
 him: but their plot became known to 24
 Saul. And they watched the gates also
 day and night that they might kill him:
 but his disciples took him by night, and 25
 let him down through the wall, lowering
 him in a basket.

And when he was come to Jerusalem, 26
 he assayed to join himself to the dis-
 ciples: and they were all afraid of him,
 not believing that he was a disciple. But 27
 Barnabas took him, and brought him to
 the apostles, and declared unto them how
 he had seen the Lord in the way, and
 that he had spoken to him, and how at
 Damascus he had preached boldly in the
 name of Jesus. And he was with them 28
 going in and going out at Jerusalem,
 preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: 29
 and he spake and disputed against the
³Grecian Jews; but they went about to
 kill him. And when the brethren knew 30
 it, they brought him down to Cæsarea,
 and sent him forth to Tarsus.

So the church throughout all Judæa 31
 and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being
⁴edified; and, walking ⁵in the fear of the
 Lord and ⁵in the comfort of the Holy
 Ghost, was multiplied.

And it came to pass, as Peter went 32
 throughout all parts, he came down also
 to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. And 33
 there he found a certain man named
 Æneas, which had kept his bed eight
 years; for he was palsied. And Peter 34
 said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ heal-
 eth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And
 straightway he arose. And all that dwelt 35
 at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and
 they turned to the Lord.

Now there was at Joppa a certain dis- 36
 ciple named Tabitha, which by interpre-
 tation is called ⁶Dorcas: this woman was
 full of good works and almsdeeds which
 she did. And it came to pass in those 37
 days, that she fell sick, and died: and

1 Or, sound

2 Gr. vessel of election.

5 Or, by

3 Gr. Hellenists.

6 That is, Gazelle.

4 Gr. builded up.

when they had washed her, they laid her
 38 in an upper chamber. And as Lydda was
 nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing
 that Peter was there, sent two men unto
 him, intreating him, Delay not to come
 39 on unto us. And Peter arose and went
 with them. And when he was come, they
 brought him into the upper chamber:
 and all the widows stood by him weep-
 ing, and shewing the coats and garments
 which Dorcas made, while she was with
 40 them. But Peter put them all forth, and
 kneeled down, and prayed; and turning
 to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And
 she opened her eyes; and when she saw
 41 Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his
 hand, and raised her up; and calling the
 saints and widows, he presented her alive.
 42 And it became known throughout all
 Joppa: and many believed on the Lord.
 43 And it came to pass, that he abode many
 days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 NOW there was a certain man in
 Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a
 centurion of the band called the Italian
 2 'band, a devout man, and one that feared
 God with all his house, who gave much
 alms to the people, and prayed to God
 3 alway. He saw in a vision openly, as it
 were about the ninth hour of the day,
 an angel of God coming in unto him,
 4 and saying to him, Cornelius. And he,
 fastening his eyes upon him, and being
 affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And
 he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine
 alms are gone up for a memorial before
 5 God. And now send men to Joppa, and
 fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Pe-
 6 ter: he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner,
 7 whose house is by the sea side. And
 when the angel that spake unto him was
 departed, he called two of his household-
 servants, and a devout soldier of them
 8 that waited on him continually; and hav-
 ing rehearsed all things unto them, he
 sent them to Joppa.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on
 their journey, and drew nigh unto the
 city, Peter went up upon the housetop
 10 to pray, about the sixth hour: and he
 became hungry, and desired to eat: but

while they made ready, he fell into a
 trance; and he beholdeth the heaven 11
 opened, and a certain vessel descending,
 as it were a great sheet, let down by four
 corners upon the earth: wherein were all 12
 manner of fourfooted beasts and creep-
 ing things of the earth and fowls of the
 heaven. And there came a voice to him, 13
 Rise, Peter; kill and eat. But Peter said, 14
 Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten
 anything that is common and unclean.
 And a voice *came* unto him again the 15
 second time, What God hath cleansed,
 make not thou common. And this was 16
 done thrice: and straightway the vessel
 was received up into heaven.

Now while Peter was much perplexed 17
 in himself what the vision which he had
 seen might mean, behold, the men that
 were sent by Cornelius, having made
 inquiry for Simon's house, stood before
 the gate, and called and asked whether 18
 Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were
 lodging there. And while Peter thought 19
 on the vision, the Spirit said unto him,
 Behold, three men seek thee. But arise, 20
 and get thee down, and go with them,
 nothing doubting: for I have sent them.
 And Peter went down to the men, and 21
 said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek:
 what is the cause wherefore ye are come?
 And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a 22
 righteous man and one that feareth God,
 and well reported of by all the nation of
 the Jews, was warned of God by a holy
 angel to send for thee into his house, and
 to hear words from thee. So he called 23
 them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went
 forth with them, and certain of the
 brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24
 And on the morrow ²they entered into
 Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for
 them, having called together his kinsmen
 and his near friends. And when it came 25
 to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met
 him, and fell down at his feet, and wor-
 shipped him. But Peter raised him up, 26
 saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.
 And as he talked with him, he went in, 27
 and findeth many come together: and 28

1 Or, cohort

2 Some ancient authorities read he.

he said unto them, Ye yourselves know
 1 how that it is an unlawful thing for a
 man that is a Jew to join himself or come
 unto one of another nation; and yet unto
 me hath God shewed that I should not
 29 call any man common or unclean: where-
 fore also I came without gainsaying, when
 I was sent for. I ask therefore with what
 30 intent ye sent for me. And Cornelius
 said, Four days ago, until this hour, I
 was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in
 my house; and behold, a man stood be-
 31 fore me in bright apparel, and saith,
 Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine
 alms are had in remembrance in the sight
 32 of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and
 call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed
 Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon
 33 a tanner, by the sea side. Forthwith
 therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast
 well done that thou art come. Now there-
 fore we are all here present in the
 sight of God, to hear all things that have
 34 been commanded thee of the Lord. And
 Peter opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that God is no
 35 respecter of persons: but in every nation
 he that feareth him, and worketh right-
 36 ceousness, is acceptable to him. ²The
 word which he sent unto the children of
 Israel, preaching ³good tidings of peace
 37 by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)—
 that saying ye yourselves know, which
 was published throughout all Judæa,
 beginning from Galilee, after the bap-
 38 tism which John preached; *even* Jesus of
 Nazareth, how that God anointed him
 with the Holy Ghost and with power:
 who went about doing good, and healing
 all that were oppressed of the devil; for
 39 God was with him. And we are wit-
 nesses of all things which he did both
 in the country of the Jews, and in Jeru-
 salem; whom also they slew, hanging
 40 him on a tree. Him God raised up the
 third day, and gave him to be made
 41 manifest, not to all the people, but unto
 witnesses that were chosen before of God,
even to us, who did eat and drink with
 42 him after he rose from the dead. And

he charged us to preach unto the people,
 and to testify that this is he which is
 ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick
 and dead. To him bear all the prophets 43
 witness, that through his name every
 one that believeth on him shall receive
 remission of sins.

While Peter yet spake these words, the 44
 Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard
 the word. And they of the circumcision 45
 which believed were amazed, as many
 as came with Peter, because that on the
 Gentiles also was poured out the gift of
 the Holy Ghost. For they heard them 46
 speak with tongues, and magnify God.
 Then answered Peter, Can any man for- 47
 bid the water, that these should not be
 baptized, which have received the Holy
 Ghost as well as we? And he com- 48
 manded them to be baptized in the name
 of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him
 to tarry certain days.

11 NOW the apostles and the breth-
 ren that were in Judæa heard that
 the Gentiles also had received the word
 of God. And when Peter was come up 2
 to Jerusalem, they that were of the cir-
 cumcision contended with him, saying, 3
 Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised,
 and didst eat with them. But Peter began, 4
 and expounded *the matter* unto them in
 order, saying, I was in the city of Joppa 5
 praying: and in a trance I saw a vision,
 a certain vessel descending, as it were
 a great sheet let down from heaven by
 four corners; and it came even unto me:
 upon the which when I had fastened 6
 mine eyes, I considered, and saw the
 fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild
 beasts and creeping things and fowls of
 the heaven. And I heard also a voice 7
 saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat.
 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing 8
 common or unclean hath ever entered
 into my mouth. But a voice answered 9
 the second time out of heaven, What
 God hath cleansed, make not thou com-
 mon. And this was done thrice: and all 10
 were drawn up again into heaven. And 11
 behold, forthwith three men stood be-

1 Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*

2 Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto.*

3 Or, *the gospel*

fore the house in which we were, having
 12 been sent from Cæsarea unto me. And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered
 13 into the man's house: and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is
 14 Peter; who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and
 15 all thy house. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even as on
 16 us at the beginning. And I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized ¹with the Holy Ghost.
 17 If then God gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I,
 18 that I could withstand God? And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.
 19 They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking
 20 the word to none save only to Jews. But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the ²Greeks also,
 21 preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number that believed turned unto the
 22 Lord. And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth
 23 Barnabas as far as Antioch: who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, ³that with purpose of heart they
 24 would cleave unto the Lord: for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added
 25 unto the Lord. And he went forth to 26 Tarsus to seek for Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto

Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together ⁴with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Now in these days there came down 27 prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named 28 Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all ⁵the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius. And the disciples, 29 every man according to his ability, determined to send ⁶relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa: which also they did, 30 sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 NOW about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church. And he killed 2 James the brother of John with the sword. And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, 3 he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were the days of unleavened bread. And 4 when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in 5 the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. And when Herod was about to bring him 6 forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison. And behold, an angel of the 7 Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, 8 Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed; and 9 he wist not that it was true which was done ⁷by the angel, but thought he saw a vision. And when they were past the 10 first and the second ward, they came

1 Or, in 2 Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews*.
 that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.
 inhabited earth. 6 Gr. for ministry. 7 Or, through

3 Some ancient authorities read
 4 Gr. in. 5 Gr. the

unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway
 11 the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
 12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and were
 13 praying. And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood
 14 before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they
 15 said, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened,
 16 they saw him, and were amazed. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another
 17 place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be ¹put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.
 20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country. And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the ²throne, and made an
 21 oration unto them. And the people shouted, *saying*, The voice of a god, and

not of a man. And immediately an angel ³23 of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

But the word of God grew and multi- ⁴24 plied.

And Barnabas and Saul returned ⁵from 25 Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

13 NOW there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. And as ²2 they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. Then, when they ³3 had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

So they, being sent forth by the Holy ⁴4 Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when ⁵5 they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their attendant. And when they had gone ⁶6 through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain ⁷7 ⁸sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; which was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. But Elymas the ⁹9 ¹⁰sorcerer (for so ¹¹8 is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith. But Saul, who is also ¹¹9 ¹²called Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, fastened his eyes on him, and said, O full ¹³10 of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, be- ¹⁴11 hold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun ¹⁵for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and

1 Gr. led away to death.

2 Or, judgement-seat

3 Many ancient authorities read to Jerusalem.

4 Gr. Magus: as in Matt. 2, 1, 7, 16.

5 Or, until

he went about seeking some to lead him
 12 by the hand. Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.
 13 Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from them
 14 and returned to Jerusalem. But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and
 15 sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation
 16 for the people, say on. And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God,
 17 hearken. The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them
 18 forth out of it. And for about the time of forty years ¹suffered he their manners in
 19 the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave *them* their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and
 20 fifty years: and after these things he gave *them* judges until Samuel the prophet.
 21 And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin,
 22 for the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart,
 23 who shall do all my ²will. Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus;
 24 when John had first preached ³before his coming the baptism of repentance to all
 25 the people of Israel. And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to
 26 unloose. Brethren, children of the stock

of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. For they that dwell in 27 Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. And 28 though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. But God raised him 29 from the dead: and he was seen for many 31 days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people. And we bring 32 you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as 34 concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David. Because he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. For David, after 36 he had ⁴in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he whom God raised up saw 37 no corruption. Be it known unto you 38 therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: and by him every one that be- 39 lieveth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest 40 that come upon *you*, which is spoken in the prophets;

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and 41 ⁵perish;

For I work a work in your days,
 A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

And as they went out, they besought 42

¹ Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness*. See Deut. 1. 31.
² Gr. *wills*. ³ Gr. *before the face of his entering in*. ⁴ Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep* Or, *served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God* ⁵ Or, *vanish away*

that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath. Now when the synagogues broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of ¹God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and ²blasphemed. And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,

That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of ¹God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their borders. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

14 AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore they tarried *there* speaking boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But

the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them shamefully, and to stone them, they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the region round about: and there they preached the gospel.

And at Lystra there sat a certain man, ⁸impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. The same heard Paul speaking: who, ⁹fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be ³made whole, said ¹⁰with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked. And ¹¹when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, ⁴Jupiter; and ¹²Paul, ⁵Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. And the priest of ⁴Jupiter whose ¹³temple was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles, Barnabas and ¹⁴Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out and saying, ¹⁵Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like ⁶passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: who in the ¹⁶generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways. And ¹⁷yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained ¹⁸they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and

¹ Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.
³ Gr. *Hermes*.

² Or, *railed* ³ Or, *saved* ⁴ Gr. *Zeus*.
⁵ Or, *nature*

dragged him out of the city, supposing
 20 that he was dead. But as the disciples
 stood round about him, he rose up, and
 entered into the city: and on the mor-
 row he went forth with Barnabas to
 21 Derbe. And when they had preached
 the gospel to that city, and had made
 many disciples, they returned to Lystra,
 22 and to Iconium, and to Antioch, con-
 firming the souls of the disciples, exhort-
 ing them to continue in the faith, and
 that through many tribulations we must
 23 enter into the kingdom of God. And
 when they had appointed for them eld-
 ers in every church, and had prayed with
 fasting, they commended them to the
 24 Lord, on whom they had believed. And
 they passed through Pisidia, and came to
 25 Pamphylia. And when they had spoken
 the word in Perga, they went down to
 26 Attalia; and thence they sailed to An-
 tioch, from whence they had been com-
 mitted to the grace of God for the work
 27 which they had fulfilled. And when they
 were come, and had gathered the church
 together, they rehearsed all things that
 God had done with them, and how that
 he had opened a door of faith unto the
 28 Gentiles. And they tarried no little time
 with the disciples.

15 AND certain men came down
 from Judæa and taught the breth-
 ren, saying, Except ye be circumcised
 after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be
 2 saved. And when Paul and Barnabas
 had no small dissension and questioning
 with them, *the brethren* appointed that
 Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of
 them, should go up to Jerusalem unto
 the apostles and elders about this ques-
 3 tion. They therefore, being brought on
 their way by the church, passed through
 both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring
 the conversion of the Gentiles: and they
 caused great joy unto all the brethren.
 4 And when they were come to Jerusa-
 lem, they were received of the church
 and the apostles and the elders, and they
 rehearsed all things that God had done
 5 with them. But there rose up certain of
 the sect of the Pharisees who believed,

saying, It is needful to circumcise them,
 and to charge them to keep the law of
 Moses.

And the apostles and the elders were 6
 gathered together to consider of this
 matter. And when there had been much 7
 questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto
 them,

Brethren, ye know how that ¹a good
 while ago God made choice among you,
 that by my mouth the Gentiles should
 hear the word of the gospel, and believe.
 And God, which knoweth the heart, 8
 bare them witness, giving them the Holy
 Ghost, even as he did unto us; and he 9
 made no distinction between us and them,
 cleansing their hearts by faith. Now 10
 therefore why tempt ye God, that ye
 should put a yoke upon the neck of the
 disciples, which neither our fathers nor
 we were able to bear? But we believe 11
 that we shall be saved through the grace
 of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

And all the multitude kept silence; 12
 and they hearkened unto Barnabas and
 Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders
 God had wrought among the Gentiles
 by them. And after they had held their 13
 peace, James answered, saying,

Brethren, hearken unto me: Symeon 14
 hath rehearsed how first God did visit
 the Gentiles, to take out of them a people
 for his name. And to this agree the 15
 words of the prophets; as it is written,

After these things I will return, 16

And I will build again the tabernacle
 of David, which is fallen;

And I will build again the ruins there-
 of,

And I will set it up:

That the residue of men may seek 17
 after the Lord,

And all the Gentiles, upon whom my
 name is called,

Saith the Lord, ²who maketh these 18
 things known from the beginning
 of the world.

Wherefore my judgement is, that we 19
 trouble not them which from among the
 Gentiles turn to God; but that we ³write 20
 unto them, that they abstain from the

¹ Gr. from early days.

² Or, who doeth these things which were known

³ Or, enjoin them

pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from
 21 blood. For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.
 22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the
 23 brethren: and they wrote *thus* by them, The apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greet-
 24 ing: Forasmuch as we have heard that certain *'which went out from us* have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no com-
 25 mandment; it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with
 26 our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have hazarded their lives for the name
 27 of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who them-
 28 selves also shall tell you the same things by word of mouth. For it seemed good
 29 to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these neces-
 30 sary things; that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.
 31 So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they
 32 delivered the epistle. And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the *con-*
 33 solation. And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, *exhorted* the brethren with many words, and con-
 34 firmed them. And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that
 35 had sent them forth.⁴ But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and

preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

And after some days Paul said unto 36 Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see* how they fare. And Barnabas was 37 minded to take with them John also, who was called Mark. But Paul thought not 38 good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. And 39 there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cyprus; but Paul chose 40 Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, 41 confirming the churches.

16 AND he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewess which believed; but his father was a Greek. The same was well 2 reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul 3 have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. And as they 4 went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained of the apostles and elders that were at Jerusalem. So the churches were strengthened in 5 the faith, and increased in number daily.

And they went through the region of 6 Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak the word in Asia; and when they were come 7 over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; and passing by Mysia, 8 they came down to Troas. And a vision 9 appeared to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. And when 10

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *which went out*. ² Or, *exhortation* ³ Or, *comforted*
⁴ Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there*.

he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

- 11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a Roman colony: and we were in this city
- 13 tarrying certain days. And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which were
- 14 come together. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto the things
- 15 which were spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.
- 16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having ¹a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by
- 17 soothsaying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are ²servants of the Most High God, which proclaim unto you ³the way of
- 18 salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.
- 19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was ⁴gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the
- 20 rulers, and when they had brought them unto the ⁵magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble
- 21 our city, and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to

observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the ⁵magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to beat them with rods. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands were loosed. And the jailor being roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. And he called for lights, and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house. And they spake the word of ⁶the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. And he brought them up into his house, and set ⁷meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, ⁸having believed in God.

But when it was day, the ⁵magistrates sent the ⁹serjeants, saying, Let those men go. And the jailor reported the words to Paul, saying, The ⁵magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay

¹ Gr. a spirit, a Python. ² Gr. bondservants, praetors. ³ Some ancient authorities read God. ⁴ Gr. lictors.

⁵ Or, a way. ⁶ Gr. a table. ⁷ Or, having believed

verily; but let them come themselves
 38 and bring us out. And the ¹serjeants
 reported these words unto the ²magis-
 trates: and they feared, when they heard
 39 that they were Romans; and they came
 and besought them; and when they had
 brought them out, they asked them to
 40 go away from the city. And they went
 out of the prison, and entered into *the*
house of Lydia: and when they had seen
 the brethren, they ³comforted them, and
 departed.

17 NOW when they had passed
 through Amphipolis and Apollo-
 2 nia, they came to Thessalonica, where
 was a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul,
 as his custom was, went in unto them,
 and for three ⁴sabbath days reasoned
 3 with them from the scriptures, opening
 and alleging, that it behoved the Christ
 to suffer, and to rise again from the dead;
 and that this Jesus, whom, *said he*, I pro-
 4 claim unto you, is the Christ. And some
 of them were persuaded, and consorted
 with Paul and Silas; and of the devout
 Greeks a great multitude, and of the
 5 chief women not a few. But the Jews,
 being moved with jealousy, took unto
 them certain vile fellows of the rabble,
 and gathering a crowd, set the city on
 an uproar; and assailing the house of
 Jason, they sought to bring them forth
 6 to the people. And when they found
 them not, they dragged Jason and cer-
 tain brethren before the rulers of the
 city, crying, These that have turned ⁵the
 world upside down are come hither also;
 7 whom Jason hath received: and these all
 act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, say-
 ing that there is another king, *one* Jesus.
 8 And they troubled the multitude and the
 rulers of the city, when they heard these
 9 things. And when they had taken security
 from Jason and the rest, they let them go.
 10 And the brethren immediately sent
 away Paul and Silas by night unto Be-
 rœa: who when they were come thither
 went into the synagogue of the Jews.
 11 Now these were more noble than those

in Thessalonica, in that they received
 the word with all readiness of mind,
 examining the scriptures daily, whether
 these things were so. Many of them 12
 therefore believed; also of the Greek
 women of honourable estate, and of men,
 not a few. But when the Jews of Thessa- 13
 lonica had knowledge that the word of
 God was proclaimed of Paul at Berœa
 also, they came thither likewise, stirring
 up and troubling the multitudes. And 14
 then immediately the brethren sent forth
 Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas
 and Timothy abode there still. But they 15
 that conducted Paul brought him as far
 as Athens: and receiving a command-
 ment unto Silas and Timothy that they
 should come to him with all speed, they
 departed.

Now while Paul waited for them at 16
 Athens, his spirit was provoked within
 him, as he beheld the city full of idols.
 So he reasoned in the synagogue with 17
 the Jews and the devout persons, and in
 the marketplace every day with them
 that met with him. And certain also of 18
 the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers
 encountered him. And some said, What
 would this babbler say? other some, He
 seemeth to be a setter forth of strange
⁶gods: because he preached Jesus and
 the resurrection. And they took hold of 19
 him, and brought him ⁷unto ⁸the Areo-
 pagus, saying, May we know what this
 new teaching is, which is spoken by thee?
 For thou bringest certain strange things 20
 to our ears: we would know therefore
 what these things mean. (Now all the 21
 Athenians and the strangers sojourning
 there ⁹spent their time in nothing else,
 but either to tell or to hear some new
 thing.) And Paul stood in the midst of 22
 the Areopagus, and said,

Ye men of Athens, in all things I
 perceive that ye are somewhat ¹⁰superstition-
 ous. For as I passed along, and observed 23
 the objects of your worship, I found also
 an altar with this inscription, ¹¹TO AN UN-
 KNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship

1 Gr. *hictors*.
 6 Gr. *demons*.
 10 Or, *religious*

2 Gr. *prætors*.
 7 Or, *before*

3 Or, *exhorted*
 8 Or, *the hill of Mars*
 11 Or, *TO THE UNKNOWN GOD*.

4 Or, *weeks*

5 Gr. *the inhabited earth*
 9 Or, *had leisure for nothing else*.

in ignorance, this set I forth unto you.

- 24 The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in ¹temples made with hands; neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; and he made of one every nation of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he is not far from each one of us: for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
- 29 Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that ²the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he ³commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent: inasmuch as he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge ⁴the world in righteousness ⁵by ⁶the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

- 32 Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. Thus Paul went out from among them. But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

- 18** AFTER these things he departed from Athens, and came to Corinth. And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto them; and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and

they wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in ⁴the synagogue every sabbath, and ⁷persuaded Jews and Greeks.

But when Silas and Timothy came ⁵down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. And ⁶when they opposed themselves, and ⁸blasphemed, he shook out his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, ⁸believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. And the ⁹Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and ¹⁰no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have much people in this city. And ¹¹he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

But when Gallio was proconsul of ¹²Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and brought him before the judgement-seat, saying, This man ¹³persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. But when Paul was ¹⁴about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: but if they are questions about ¹⁵words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. And he ¹⁶drew them from the judgement-seat. And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ¹⁷ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

And Paul, having tarried after this yet ¹⁸many days, took his leave of the brethren

¹ Or, sanctuaries
² Or, that which is divine
³ Or, in
⁴ Gr. the inhabited earth.
⁵ Gr. in.
⁶ Or, railed
⁷ Gr. believed the Lord.

⁸ Some ancient authorities read *declareth* to
⁹ Or, a man
¹⁰ Gr. sought to persuade.

ren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the

20 Jews. And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not;

21 but taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you, if God will, he set sail from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to

23 Antioch. And having spent some time there, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, stablishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, ¹a learned man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in

25 the scriptures. This man had been ²instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John:

26 and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of

27 God more carefully. And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he ³helped them much

28 which had believed through grace: for he powerfully confuted the Jews, ⁴and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 AND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they said unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether ⁵the Holy Ghost was given. And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they

4 said, Into John's baptism. And Paul

said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Jesus. And ⁵when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. And ⁶when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And they were in all about twelve men. ⁷

And he entered into the synagogue, ⁸and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading ^{as to} the things concerning the kingdom of God. But when some were hardened ⁹and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. And this continued for the space ¹⁰of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. And God wrought ¹¹special ⁶miracles by the hands of Paul: insomuch that unto the sick were carried ¹²away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out. But ¹³certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there ¹⁴were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, which did this. And the ¹⁵evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I ⁷know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this became known ¹⁷to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. Many also of them that had ¹⁸believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. And not a few of them ¹⁹that practised ⁸curious arts brought their

¹ Or, an eloquent man
them which had believed

² Gr. taught by word of mouth.

⁴ Or, shewing publicly

⁷ Or, recognise

⁸ Or, magical

³ Or, helped much through grace

⁵ Or, there is a Holy Ghost

⁶ Gr. powers.

books together, and burned them in the sight of all: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand
20 pieces of silver. So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have
22 been there, I must also see Rome. And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no
24 small stir concerning the Way. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines of
25 'Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this
26 business we have our wealth. And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much
27 people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess 'Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and ²the world worship-
28 peth. And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is 'Diana of the Ephesians.
29 And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's
30 companions in travel. And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people,
31 the disciples suffered him not. And certain also of the ³chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into
32 the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the as-

sembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. ⁴And they brought Alexander
33 out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. But when
34 they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is 'Diana of the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had
35 quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great 'Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from 'Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. For ye have brought
37 *hither* these men, which are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. If therefore Demetrius, and
38 the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, ⁶the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. But if ye seek
39 anything about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. For
40 indeed we are in danger to be ⁷accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. And when he had thus
41 spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone through those
2 parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. And when
3 he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. And there accompanied him ⁸as far
4 as Asia Sopater of Berea, the son of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of

1 Gr. Artemis. 2 Gr. the inhabited earth.
multitude instructed Alexander

3 Or, heaven
riot concerning this day

4 Or, court days are kept

5 Or, court days are kept

6 Or, court days are kept

7 Or, accused of

8 Many ancient authorities omit as far as Asia.

Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. But these ¹had gone before, and were waiting for us at 6 Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight. 8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where we were gathered together. And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third 10 story, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his 11 life is in him. And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending 14 himself to go ²by land. And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came 15 to Mitylene. And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and ³the day after we came to 16 Milerus. For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the ⁴elders of the 18 church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time,

serving the Lord with all lowliness of 19 mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews: how that I shrank not from declaring 20 unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, testifying both to Jews 21 and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus ⁵Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the 22 spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: save 23 that the Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But I hold not my life 24 of any account, as dear unto myself, ⁶so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know 25 that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I testify unto you 26 this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. For I shrank not from declaring unto you the whole counsel of 27 God. Take heed unto yourselves, and 28 to all the flock, in the which the Holy Ghost hath made you ⁷bishops, to feed the church of ⁸God, which he ⁹purchased with his own blood. I know that after 29 my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock; and 30 from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. Where- 31 fore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears. And now I commend you to ¹⁰God, 32 and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you the inheritance among all them that are sanctified. I coveted no man's silver, or gold, 33 or apparel. Ye yourselves know that 34 these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. In 35 all things I gave you an example, how that so labouring ye ought to help the

¹ Many ancient authorities read came, and were waiting.

authorities insert having tarried at Trogyllum.

omit Christ.

⁶ Or, in comparison of accomplishing my course

ancient authorities read the Lord.

⁹ Gr. acquired.

² Or, on foot

⁴ Or, presbyters

⁵ Many ancient authorities

⁷ Or, overseers

⁸ Many

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read the Lord.

weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

- 36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.
 37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's
 38 neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

- 21 AND when it came to pass that we were parted from them, and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:
 2 and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set
 3 sail. And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her
 4 burden. And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he
 5 should not set foot in Jerusalem. And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and kneeling
 6 down on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

- 7 And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with
 8 them one day. And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven,
 9 we abode with him. Now this man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. And as we tarried there many
 10 days, there came down from Judæa a
 11 certain prophet, named Agabus. And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall

the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. And 12 when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And 14 when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

And after these days we took up our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem. And there went with us also *certain* of 16 the disciples from Cæsarea, bringing *with them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted them, 19 he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. And they, when they 20 heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of them which have believed; and they are all zealous for the law: and they 21 have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. What is it therefore? they will certainly 22 hear that thou art come. Do therefore 23 this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; these 24 take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest 25 orderly, keeping the law. But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, we wrote, giving judgement that they

1 Or, some

2 Or, made ready

3 Gr. *myriads*.
authorities read *sent*.

4 Or, enjoined Many ancient

should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude, and laid hands on him,

28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath

29 defiled this holy place. For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were

31 shut. And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was

32 in confusion. And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left

33 off beating Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and

34 what he had done. And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded

35 him to be brought into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the

36 violence of the crowd; for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek?

Art thou not then the Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 BRETHREN and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this day: and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus, to bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in bonds, for to be punished. And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. And when

1 Or, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c. and so throughout this book.

2 Or, military tribune Gr. chiliarch:
3 Or, cohort

I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were
 12 with me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews
 13 that dwelt there, came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that very
 14 hour I looked up on him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from
 15 his mouth. For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast
 16 seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash
 17 away thy sins, calling on his name. And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed
 18 in the temple, I fell into a trance, and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive of thee
 19 testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue
 20 them that believed on thee: and when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of
 21 them that slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.
 23 And as they cried out, and threw off their
 24 garments, and cast dust into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so
 25 shouted against him. And when they had tied him up with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that
 26 is a Roman, and uncondemned? And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man

is a Roman. And the chief captain came, 27 and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. And the 28 chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a Roman born. They 29 then which were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the chief captain also was afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

But on the morrow, desiring to know 30 the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 AND Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said 3 Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, 4 Revilest thou God's high priest? And 5 Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that 6 the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there 7 arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees: and the assembly was divided. For the Sadducees say that 8 there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great clamour: 9 and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? And when there arose a great dissension, 10 the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should

1 Or, received my sight and looked upon him

2 Or, for

be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which

14 made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we

15 have killed Paul. Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case

16 more exactly: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to slay him. But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait,

17 and he came and entered into the castle, and told Paul. And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain:

18 for he hath something to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner

19 called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. And the

20 chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that thou hast to tell me? And he said,

21 The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire some-

22 what more exactly concerning him. Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise

from thee. So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man

that thou hast signified these things to me. And he called unto him two of the 23 centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night: and *he bade them* provide 24 beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this 25 form:

Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix, greeting. This man 27 was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. And desiring to know the cause where- 28 fore they accused him, I brought him down unto their council: whom I found 29 to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And when 30 it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee.³

So the soldiers, as it was commanded 31 them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. But on the morrow 32 they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: and they, 33 when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when he had 34 read it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, I will hear thy cause, said 35 he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's palace.

24 AND after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and *with an orator*, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. And when he was 2 called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils

1 Or, *having come in upon them, and he entered &c.*
him down unto their council.

2 Some ancient authorities omit *I brought*
him down unto their council. 3 Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.*

4 Gr. *Prætorium.*

3 are corrected for this nation, we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I intreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes; who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold:² from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make my defence: 11 seeing that thou canst take knowledge, that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call ^aa sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets: 15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust. Herein do I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men always. Now after ^bmany years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: ^camidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but 19 there were certain Jews from Asia—who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught

against me. Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found, when I stood before the council, except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine your matter. And he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister unto him.

But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, his wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. And as he reasoned of righteousness, and temperance, and the judgement to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. He hoped withal that money would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and desiring to gain favour with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

25 FESTUS therefore, having come into the province, after three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul; and they besought him, asking favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying wait to kill him on the way. Howbeit Festus answered, that Paul was kept in charge at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart thither shortly. Let them therefore, saith he, which are of power among you, go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

1 Gr. the inhabited earth. 2 Some ancient authorities insert and we would have judged him according to our law. 3 But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee. 3 Or, heresy 4 Or, accept 5 Or, some 6 Or, in presenting which 7 Gr. his own wife. 8 Or, self-control 9 Or, having entered upon his province

- 6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgement-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews which had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges, which they could not prove; while Paul said in his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. But Festus, desiring to gain favour with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest. If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if none of those things is *true*, whereof these accuse me, no man can ¹give me up unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.
- 13 Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at Cæsarea, ²and saluted Festus. And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix: about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, asking for sentence against him. To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the matter laid against him.
- 17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat down on the judgement-seat, and commanded the man to be brought.
- 18 Concerning whom, when the accusers

stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed; but had certain questions against him of their own ³religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And I, being perplexed how to inquire ⁴concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of ⁵the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. And Agrippa *said* unto Festus, I also ⁶could wish to hear the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

So on the morrow, when Agrippa ²³came, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in. And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all ²⁴men which are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. But I ²⁵found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to ⁴the emperor I determined to send him. Of whom I have no certain ²⁶thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to ²⁷me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

26 AND Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

I think myself happy, king Agrippa, ²that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: ³especially because thou art expert in all ³customs and questions which are among

¹ Gr. grant me by favour: and so in ver. 16.

⁴ Gr. the Augustus.

⁵ Or, was wishing

² Or, having saluted

⁶ Or, because thou art especially expert

³ Or, superstition

the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to
 4 hear me patiently. My manner of life
 then from my youth up, which was from
 the beginning among mine own nation,
 and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;
 5 having knowledge of me from the first,
 if they be willing to testify, how that
 after the straitest sect of our religion
 6 I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand *here*
 to be judged for the hope of the promise
 7 made of God unto our fathers; unto
 which *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly
 serving *God* night and day, hope
 to attain. And concerning this hope I
 8 am accused by the Jews, O king! Why
 is it judged incredible with you, if God
 9 doth raise the dead? I verily thought
 with myself, that I ought to do many
 things contrary to the name of Jesus
 10 of Nazareth. And this I also did in
 Jerusalem: and I both shut up many
 of the saints in prisons, having received
 authority from the chief priests, and
 when they were put to death, I gave my
 11 vote against them. And punishing them
 oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove
 to make them blaspheme; and being
 exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted
 them even unto foreign cities.
 12 Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus
 with the authority and commission
 13 of the chief priests, at midday, O king,
 I saw on the way a light from heaven,
 above the brightness of the sun, shining
 round about me and them that journeyed
 14 with me. And when we were all fallen
 to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto
 me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul,
 why persecutest thou me? it is hard for
 15 thee to kick against ²the goad. And I
 said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord
 said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
 16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for
 to this end have I appeared unto thee,
 to appoint thee a minister and a witness
 both of the things ³wherein thou hast
 seen me, and of the things wherein I will
 17 appear unto thee; delivering thee from
 the people, and from the Gentiles, unto
 18 whom I send thee, to open their eyes,

that they may turn from darkness to
 light, and from the power of Satan unto
 God, that they may receive remission of
 sins and an inheritance among them that
 are sanctified by faith in me. Wherefore, 19
 O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient
 unto the heavenly vision: but declared 20
 both to them of Damascus first, and at
 Jerusalem, and throughout all the country
 of Judæa, and also to the Gentiles,
 that they should repent and turn to God,
 doing works worthy of repentance. For 21
 this cause the Jews seized me in the
 temple, and assayed to kill me. Having 22
 therefore obtained the help that is from
 God, I stand unto this day testifying both
 to small and great, saying nothing but
 what the prophets and Moses did say
 should come; ⁴how that the Christ ⁵must 23
 suffer, and ⁶how that he first by the resurrection
 of the dead should proclaim
 light both to the people and to the
 Gentiles.

And as he thus made his defence, 24
 Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul,
 thou art mad; thy much learning doth
 turn thee to madness. But Paul saith, 25
 I am not mad, most excellent Festus;
 but speak forth words of truth and soberness.
 For the king knoweth of these 26
 things, unto whom also I speak freely:
 for I am persuaded that none of these
 things is hidden from him; for this hath
 not been done in a corner. King Agrippa, 27
 believest thou the prophets? I know that
 thou believest. And Agrippa said unto 28
 Paul, With but little persuasion thou
 wouldest fain make me a Christian. And 29
 Paul said, I would to God, that whether
 with little or with much, not thou only,
 but also all that hear me this day, might
 become such as I am, except these bonds.

And the king rose up, and the governor, 30
 and Bernice, and they that sat with
 them: and when they had withdrawn, 31
 they spake one to another, saying, This
 man doeth nothing worthy of death or
 of bonds. And Agrippa said unto Festus, 32
 This man might have been set at liberty,
 if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

1 Or, On which errand 2 Gr. goods.
 4 Or, to turn them 5 Or, their repentance

3 Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen.
 6 Or, if Or, whether 7 Or, is subject to suffering

27 AND when it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan band. And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends and refresh himself. And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy; and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over against Salmone; and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea. And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phoenix, and winter there; which is a haven of Crete, looking north-east and south-east. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore. But after no long time there beat

down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo: and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way to it, and were driven. And running under the lee of a small island called Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven. And as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw the freight overboard; and the third day they cast out with their own hands the tackling of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars shone upon us for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship. For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the sea of Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country; and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms: and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and wished for the day. And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of

1 Or, cohort
south-west wind and down the north-west wind.
furniture

2 Gr. receive attention.
7 Or, prayed

3 Or, suffering us to get there
5 Many ancient authorities read Claudia. 6 Or,

the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship,
 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship,
 32 ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let
 33 her fall off. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. Wherefore
 34 I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your safety: for there shall not a hair perish from the head of any
 35 of you. And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all: and he brake it,
 36 and began to eat. Then were they all of good cheer, and themselves also took
 37 food. And we were in all in the ship ¹two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.
 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the
 39 wheat into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could
 40 ²drive the ship upon it. And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to
 41 the wind, they made for the beach. But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up
 42 by the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and
 43 escape. But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves overboard, and get first to the land: and the rest, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

28 AND when we were escaped, then we knew that the island was called ³Melita. And the barbarians shewed us 2 no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. But when Paul had gathered a bundle 3 of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper came out ⁴by reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when 4 the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet Justice hath not suffered to live. How- 5 beit he shook off the beast into the fire, and took no harm. But they expected 6 that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation, and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

Now in the neighbourhood of that 7 place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. And it was so, that 8 the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on him healed him. And when this was 9 done, the rest also which had diseases in the island came, and were cured: who 10 also honoured us with many honours; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

And after three months we set sail in 11 a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was ⁵The Twin Brothers. And touching at Syracuse, 12 we tarried there three days. And from 13 thence we ⁶made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Putcoli: where we found 14 brethren, and were intreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome. And from thence the brethren, 15 when they heard of us, came to meet us

¹ Some ancient authorities read about threescore and sixteen souls. ² Some ancient authorities read bring the ship safe to shore. ³ Some ancient authorities read Melitene. ⁴ Or, from the heat
⁵ Gr. Dioscuri. ⁶ Some ancient authorities read cast loose.

as far as The Market of Appius, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we entered into Rome, 'Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days he called together ²those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there

19 was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that

20 I had aught to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore did I ³intreat you to see and to speak with *me*: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We

21 neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded

thematter, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which 24 were spoken, and some disbelieved. And 25 when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost ⁴by Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, saying, 26

Go thou unto this people, and say,
By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in
no wise understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in
no wise perceive:

For this people's heart is waxed gross, 27
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with
their eyes,

And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

Be it known therefore unto you, that this 28
salvation of God is sent unto the Gen-
tiles: they will also hear.⁵

And he abode two whole years in his 30
own hired dwelling, and received all that
went in unto him, preaching the king- 31
dom of God, and teaching the things
concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with
all boldness, none forbidding him.

¹ Some ancient authorities insert *the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the prætorian guard: but.* ² Or, *those that were of the Jews first* ³ Or, *call for you, to see and to speak with you* ⁴ Or, *through* ⁵ Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 *And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS

1 PAUL, a ¹servant of Jesus Christ,
 2 called to *be* an apostle, separated unto
 the gospel of God, which he promised
 afore ²by his prophets in the holy scrip-
 3 tures, concerning his Son, who was born
 of the seed of David according to the
 4 flesh, who was ³declared to *be* the Son
 of God ⁴with power, according to the
 spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of
 the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord,
 5 through whom we received grace and
 apostleship, unto obedience ⁵of faith
 among all the nations, for his name's
 6 sake: among whom are ye also, called
 7 to *be* Jesus Christ's: to all that are in
 Rome, beloved of God, called to *be* saints:
 Grace to you and peace from God our
 Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 8 First, I thank my God through Je-
 sus Christ for you all, ⁶that your faith
 is proclaimed throughout the whole
 9 world. For God is my witness, whom
 I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his
 Son, how unceasingly I make mention
 10 of you, always in my prayers making re-
 quest, if by any means now at length I
 may be prospered ⁷by the will of God to
 11 come unto you. For I long to see you, that
 I may impart unto you some spiritual
 gift, to the end ye may be established;
 12 that is, that I with you may be com-
 forted in you, each of us by the other's
 13 faith, both yours and mine. And I would
 not have you ignorant, brethren, that
 oftentimes I purposed to come unto you
 (and was hindered hitherto), that I might
 have some fruit in you also, even as in
 14 the rest of the Gentiles. I am debtor
 both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both
 15 to the wise and to the foolish. So, as
 much as in me is, I am ready to preach
 the gospel to you also that are in Rome.
 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for

it is the power of God unto salvation to
 every one that believeth; to the Jew first,
 and also to the Greek. For therein is ¹⁷
 revealed a righteousness of God ⁸by faith
 unto faith: as it is written, But the right-
 eous shall live ⁸by faith.

For ⁹the wrath of God is revealed from ¹⁸
 heaven against all ungodliness and un-
 righteousness of men, who ¹⁰hold down
 the truth in unrighteousness; because ¹⁹
 that which may be known of God is
 manifest in them; for God manifested
 it unto them. For the invisible things ²⁰
 of him since the creation of the world
 are clearly seen, being perceived through
 the things that are made, *even* his ever-
 lasting power and divinity; ¹¹that they
 may be without excuse: because that, ²¹
 knowing God, they glorified him not as
 God, neither gave thanks; but became
 vain in their reasonings, and their sense-
 less heart was darkened. Professing ²²
 themselves to be wise, they became
 fools, and changed the glory of the in- ²³
 corruptible God for the likeness of an
 image of corruptible man, and of birds,
 and fourfooted beasts, and creeping
 things.

Wherefore God gave them up in the ²⁴
 lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness,
 that their bodies should be dishonoured
 among themselves: for that they ex- ²⁵
 changed the truth of God for a lie, and
 worshipped and served the creature ra-
 ther than the Creator, who is blessed
¹²for ever. Amen.

For this cause God gave them up unto ²⁶
¹³vile passions: for their women changed
 the natural use into that which is against
 nature: and likewise also the men, leav- ²⁷
 ing the natural use of the woman, burned
 in their lust one toward another, men
 with men working unseemliness, and

1 Gr. *bondservant*. 2 Or, *through*. 3 Gr. *determined*. 4 Or, *in*. 5 Or, *to the faith*
 6 Or, *because*. 7 Gr. *in*. 8 Gr. *from*. 9 Or, *a wrath*. 10 Or, *hold the truth*. 11 Or,
so that they are. 12 Gr. *unto the ages*. 13 Gr. *passions of dishonour*.

receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

- 28 And even as they ¹refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things
29 which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, ²hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of
30 evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful:
31 who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.

- 2** WHEREFORE thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest ³another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things.
2 ⁴And we know that the judgement of God is according to truth against them that practise such things. And reckonest thou
3 this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?
4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God
5 leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to every
6 man according to his works: to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal
7 life: but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and indignation,
8 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first,
9 and also of the Greek; but glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also

to the Greek: for there is no respect of **11** persons with God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law; for
12 not the hearers of a law are ⁵just before God, but the doers of a law shall be ⁶justified: for when Gentiles which have **14**
no law do by nature the things of the law, these, having no law, are a law unto themselves; in that they shew the work
15 of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their ⁷thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing *them*; in the
16 day when God ⁸shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.

But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, **17**
and retest upon ⁹the law, and gloriest in God, and knowest ¹⁰his will, and ¹¹ap- **18**
provest the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law, and art **19**
confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in darkness, ^{12a} a corrector of the foolish, a **20**
teacher of babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth; thou **21**
therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
thou that sayest a man should not com- **22**
mit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou ¹³rob
temples? thou who gloriest in ⁹the law, **23**
through thy transgression of the law dishonourest thou God? For the name of **24**
God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, even as it is written. For **25**
circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. If therefore the **26**
uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? and shall not **27**
the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a trans-

¹ Gr. did not approve. ² Or, haters of God ³ Gr. the other. ⁴ Many ancient authorities read For. ⁵ Or, righteous ⁶ Or, accounted righteous ⁷ Or, reasonings ⁸ Or, judgeth
⁹ Or, a law ¹⁰ Or, the Will ¹¹ Or, provest the things that differ ¹² Or, an instructor
¹³ Or, commit sacrilege

28 gressor of the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God. For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? 4 God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,

And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of men.) God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? 6 But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

9 What then? 3are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and 10 Greeks, that they are all under sin; as it is written,

There is none righteous, no, not one; 11 There is none that understandeth, There is none that seeketh after God; 12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable; There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one: 13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; With their tongues they have used deceit:

The poison of asps is under their lips:

Whose mouth is full of cursing and 14 bitterness:

Their feet are swift to shed blood; 15 Destruction and misery are in their 16 ways;

And the way of peace have they not 17 known:

There is no fear of God before their 18 eyes.

Now we know that what things soever 19 the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judgement of God: because 4by 5the works of the law shall 20 no flesh be 6justified in his sight: for 7through the law cometh the knowledge of sin. But now apart from the law a 21 righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of 22 God through faith 8in Jesus Christ unto all 9them that believe; for there is no distinction; for all have sinned, and fall 23 short of the glory of God; being justified 24 freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God 25 10set forth 11to be a propitiation, through 12faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God; for the shewing, I say, of 26 his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be just, and the justifier of him that 13hath faith 8in Jesus. Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith. 14We 28 reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from 5the works of the law. Or is God the God of Jews only? 29 is he not the God of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: if so be that God is 30 one, and he shall justify the circumcision 4by faith, and the uncircumcision 15through faith. Do we then make 16the 31

1 Gr. *Be it not so*: and so elsewhere.

2 Many ancient authorities read *For*.

3 Or, *do we excuse ourselves?*

4 Gr. *out of*.

5 Or, *works of law*.

6 Or, *accounted righteous*.

7 Or, *through law*.

8 Or, *of*.

9 Some ancient authorities add *and upon all*.

10 Or, *purposed*.

11 Or, *to be propitiatory*.

12 Or, *faith in his blood*.

13 Gr. *is of faith*.

14 Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon*.

15 Or, *through the faith*.

16 Or, *law*.

law of none effect ¹through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish ²the law.

4 WHAT then shall we say ³that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham was justified ⁴by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not toward God. For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, *saying*,

Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.
9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness.
10 How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them;
12 and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. For not ⁵through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: for the

law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression. For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may* be according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all (as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were. Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, So shall thy seed be. And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body ⁶now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb: yea, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

5 BEING therefore justified ⁴by faith, ⁷let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; through whom ²also we have had our access ⁸by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and ⁹let us ¹⁰rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but ¹¹let us also ³¹⁰rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, probation; and probation, hope: and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the ¹²Holy Ghost

¹ Or, *through the faith forefather according to the flesh?*
authorities omit *now*.
⁹ Or, *we rejoice*
and so throughout this book.

² Or, *law*

⁴ Gr. *out of*.

⁷ Some authorities omit *we have*.

¹⁰ Gr. *glory*.

³ Some ancient authorities read *of Abraham, our forefather*.
⁵ Or, *through law*

⁸ Some ancient authorities omit

¹¹ Or, *we also rejoice*

¹² Or, *Holy Spirit*:

6 which was given unto us. For while we were yet weak, in due season Christ died 7 for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for ¹the good man some one would even 8 dare to die. But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified ²by his blood, shall we be saved from 10 the wrath of God through him. For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall 11 we be saved ²by his life; and not only so, ³but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, 13 for that all sinned:—for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed 14 when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is 15 a figure of him that was to come. But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the 16 many. And not as through one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto 17 justification. For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and ⁵of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. So then as through one trespass *the judgement came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* 18 unto all men to justification of life. For 19 as through the one man's disobedience

the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. And ⁶the law came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly: that, as sin reigned in death, even so ²¹might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. We who died to 2 sin, how shall we any longer live therein? Or are ye ignorant that all we who were 3 baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? We were buried there- 4 fore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. For if we have become ⁷united 5 with *him* by the likeness of his death, we shall be also *by the likeness* of his resurrection; knowing this, that our old 6 man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; for he that hath died is justified 7 from sin. But if we died with Christ, 8 we believe that we shall also live with him; knowing that Christ being raised 9 from the dead dieth no more; death no more hath dominion over him. For ¹⁰the 10 death that he died, he died unto sin ¹¹once: but ¹²the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Even so reckon ye also 11 yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

Let not sin therefore reign in your 12 mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: neither present your mem- 13 bers unto sin as ¹⁴instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as ¹⁵instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have 14 dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

1 Or, that which is good 2 Gr. in. 3 Gr. but also glorying. 4 Gr. an act of righteousness.
5 Some ancient authorities omit of the gift 6 Or, law 7 Or, united with the likeness . . . with the likeness
8 Or, in that 9 Gr. once for all. 10 Or, weapons

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God
 16 forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves as ¹servants unto obedience, his ¹servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or
 17 of obedience unto righteousness? But thanks be to God, ²that, whereas ye were ¹servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that ³form of teaching where-
 18 unto ye were delivered; and being made free from sin, ye became ¹servants of
 19 righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members as servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members as servants to righteous-
 20 ness unto sanctification. For when ye were ¹servants of sin, ye were free in
 21 regard of righteousness. What fruit then had ye at that time in the things where-
 22 of ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life.
 23 For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 OR are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that know ⁴the law), how that the law hath dominion over
 2 a man for so long time as he liveth? For the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged
 3 from the law of the husband. So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye
 4 also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring
 5 forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the ⁵sinful passions, which

were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

What shall we say then? Is the law ⁷sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through ⁴the law: for I had not known ⁶coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not ⁶covet: but sin, ⁸finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of ⁶coveting: for apart from ⁴the law sin is dead. And I was alive apart from ⁴the law once: ⁹but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; and the commandment, which was unto life, this I found *to be* unto death: for sin, finding occa-
 11 sion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me. So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. Did ¹³then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. For we ¹⁴know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which ¹⁵I ⁷do I know not: for not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. But if what I would not, that I do, ¹⁶I consent unto the law that it is good. So now it is no more I that ⁷do it, but ¹⁷sin which dwelleth in me. For I know ¹⁸that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to ⁷do that which is good is not. For the good which I would I do not: ¹⁹but the evil which I would not, that I practise. But if what I would not, that ²⁰I do, it is no more I that ⁷do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. I find then ²¹the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. For I delight ²²in the law of God after the inward man: but I see a ²³different law in my members, warring

¹ Gr. bondservants.
 passions of sins.

² Or, that ye were . . . but ye became
 6 Or, lust

⁷ Gr. work.

³ Or, pattern
 8 Or, in regard of the law

⁴ Or, law

⁵ Gr. with.

against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity ¹under the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of ²the body of this death? ³I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of death. For what the law could not do, ⁴in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of ⁵sinful flesh ⁶and as an offering for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the ⁷ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the spirit the things of the spirit. For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the spirit is life and peace: because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your mortal bodies ⁸through his Spirit that dwelleth in you. So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the spirit ye ⁹mortify the ¹⁰deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as

are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him*.

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to us-ward. For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, ¹¹in hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain ¹²together until now. And not only so, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for *our* adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For by hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: ¹³for who ¹⁴hopeth for that which he seeth? But if we hope for that which we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered; and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ¹⁵because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will* of God. And we know that to them that love God ¹⁶all things work together for good, *even* to them that are called according to *his* purpose.

¹ Gr. in. Many ancient authorities read *to*.
authorities read *But thanks be to God*.

² Or, *requirement*
³ Or, *doings*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*
⁵ Or, *in hope; because the creation &c.*
⁶ Or, *that*
⁷ Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good*.

⁸ Or, *this body of death*
⁹ Or, *wherein*
¹⁰ Gr. *flesh of sin*.

¹¹ Many ancient authorities read *because of*.

¹² Or, *make*

¹³ Or, *with us*

¹⁴ Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all*

¹⁵ Many ancient authorities read *because of*.

¹⁶ Or, *make*

¹⁷ Or, *with us*

¹⁸ Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all*

29 For whom he foreknew, he also fore-
ordained *to be* conformed to the image
of his Son, that he might be the firstborn
30 among many brethren: and whom he
foreordained, them he also called: and
whom he called, them he also justified:
and whom he justified, them he also
glorified.

31 What then shall we say to these things?

32 If God *is* for us, who *is* against us? He
that spared not his own Son, but de-
livered him up for us all, how shall he
not also with him freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of
God's elect? ¹It is God that justifieth;

34 who is he that shall condemn? ²It is
Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that
was raised from the dead, who is at the
right hand of God, who also maketh in-
tercession for us. Who shall separate us

35 from the love ³of Christ? shall tribula-
tion, or anguish, or persecution, or fa-
mine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 Even as it is written,

For thy sake we are killed all the day
long;

We were accounted as sheep for the
slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than
conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death,
nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor
things present, nor things to come, nor

39 powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any
other ⁴creature, shall be able to separate
us from the love of God, which is in
Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not,
my conscience bearing witness with

2 me in the Holy Ghost, that I have great
sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart.

3 For I could ⁵wish that I myself were
anathema from Christ for my brethren's
sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 who are Israelites; whose is the adop-
tion, and the glory, and the covenants,
and the giving of the law, and the service

5 of God, and the promises; whose are the

fathers, and of whom is Christ as con-
cerning the flesh, ⁶who is over all, God
blessed ⁷for ever. Amen. But *it is* not 6
as though the word of God hath come
to nought. For they are not all Israel,
which are of Israel: neither, because they 7
are Abraham's seed, are they all chil-
dren: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be
called. That is, it is not the children of 8
the flesh that are children of God; but
the children of the promise are reckoned
for a seed. For this is a word of promise, 9
According to this season will I come, and
Sarah shall have a son. And not only so; 10
but Rebecca also having conceived by
one, *even* by our father Isaac—for *the* 11
children being not yet born, neither hav-
ing done anything good or bad, that the
purpose of God according to election
might stand, not of works, but of him
that calleth, it was said unto her, The 12
elder shall serve the younger. Even as 13
it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau
I hated.

What shall we say then? Is there 14
unrighteousness with God? God for-
bid. For he saith to Moses, I will have 15
mercy on whom I have mercy, and I
will have compassion on whom I have
compassion. So then it is not of him 16
that willeth, nor of him that runneth,
but of God that hath mercy. For the 17
scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this
very purpose did I raise thee up, that I
might shew in thee my power, and that
my name might be published abroad in
all the earth. So then he hath mercy 18
on whom he will, and whom he will he
hardeneth.

Thou wilt say then unto me, Why 19
doth he still find fault? For who with-
standeth his will? Nay but, O man, who 20
art thou that repliest against God? Shall
the thing formed say to him that formed
it, Why didst thou make me thus? Or 21
hath not the potter a right over the clay,
from the same lump to make one part
a vessel unto honour, and another unto

¹ Or, *Shall God that justifieth?*

ancient authorities read of God.

place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all* be (is) blessed for ever; or *He who is over all* is God, blessed for ever. Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever.*

² Or, *Shall Christ Jesus that died, . . . us?*

⁴ Or, *creation*

⁵ Or, *pray*

⁶ Some modern interpreters

⁷ Gr.

22 dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels
 23 of wrath fitted unto destruction: ¹and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which
 24 he afore prepared unto glory, *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews
 25 only, but also from the Gentiles? As he saith also in Hosea,

I will call that my people, which was not my people;

And her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people,

There shall they be called sons of the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant
 28 that shall be saved: for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. And, as Isaiah hath said before,

Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,

We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even
 31 the righteousness which is of faith: but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at *that* law. Wherefore?
 32 ²Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled
 33 at the stone of stumbling; even as it is written,

Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:

And he that believeth on ³him shall not be put to shame.

10 BRETHREN, my heart's ⁴desire and my supplication to God is for
 2 them, that they may be saved. For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to know-

ledge. For being ignorant of God's ³righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. For ⁴Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth. For Moses writeth that the man that ⁵doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby. But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) or, ⁷Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh ⁸thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: ⁹because if thou shalt ⁶confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: for ¹⁰with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the ¹¹scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. For there ¹²is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same *Lord* is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call upon him: for, ¹³Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall ¹⁴they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach, except they ¹⁵be sent? even as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that bring ⁷glad tidings of good things!

But they did not all hearken to the ¹⁶glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So belief ¹⁷cometh of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. But I say, Did they not ¹⁸hear? Yea, verily,

Their sound went out into all the earth,

And their words unto the ends of ⁹the world.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *and*.

² Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*

³ Or, *it*

⁴ Gr. *good pleasure*.

⁵ Or, *that*

⁶ Some ancient

authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord*.

⁷ Or, *a gospel*

⁸ Or,

⁹ Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,

With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

I was found of them that sought me not;

I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21 But as to Israel he saith, All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 I SAY then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid. For I also

am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God did not

cast off his people which he foreknew. Or wot ye not what the scripture saith

of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel, Lord, they have killed thy

prophets, they have digged down thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seek

my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for myself

seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. Even so then at this

present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. But if

it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. What

then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election

obtained it, and the rest were hardened: according as it is written, God gave them

a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not

hear, unto this very day. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and

a trap, And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,

And bow thou down their back alway.

11 I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God forbid: but by their

fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles,

12 for to provoke them to jealousy. Now

if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

But I speak to you that are Gentiles. 13 Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of

Gentiles, I glorify my ministry: if by any 14 means I may provoke to jealousy them

that are my flesh, and may save some of them. For if the casting away of them 15

is the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the

dead? And if the firstfruit is holy, so is 16 the lump: and if the root is holy, so are

the branches. But if some of the branches 17 were broken off, and thou, being a wild

olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them of the

root of the fatness of the olive tree; glory 18 not over the branches: but if thou glo-

riest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, 19

Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well; by their unbelief 20

they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but

fear: for if God spared not the natural 21 branches, neither will he spare thee. Be-

hold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but

toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou

also shalt be cut off. And they also, if 23 they continue not in their unbelief, shall

be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. For if thou wast cut out 24

of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature

into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural branches,

be grafted into their own olive tree?

For I would not, brethren, have you 25 ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise

in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness

of the Gentiles be come in; and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;

He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

1 Or, in

2 Or, trespass

3 Many ancient authorities read of the root and of the fatness.

4 Gr. ungodlinesses.

27 And this is ¹my covenant unto them,
When I shall take away their sins.

28 As touching the gospel, they are enemies
for your sake: but as touching the elec-
tion, they are beloved for the fathers'
29 sake. For the gifts and the calling of
30 God are ²without repentance. For as ye
in time past were disobedient to God,
but now have obtained mercy by their
31 disobedience, even so have these also
now been disobedient, that by the mercy
shewn to you they also may now obtain
32 mercy. For God hath shut up all unto
disobedience, that he might have mercy
upon all.

33 O the depth ³of the riches ⁴both of the
wisdom and the knowledge of God! how
unsearchable are his judgements, and
34 his ways past tracing out! For who hath
known the mind of the Lord? or who
35 hath been his counsellor? or who hath
first given to him, and it shall be recom-
36 pensed unto him again? For of him, and
through him, and unto him, are all
things. To him *be* the glory ⁵for ever.
Amen.

12 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren,
by the mercies of God, to
present your bodies a living sacrifice,
holy, ⁶acceptable to God, *which is* your
2 ⁷reasonable ⁸service. And be not fashion-
ed according to this ⁹world: but be ye
transformed by the renewing of your
mind, that ye may prove what is ¹⁰the
good and ⁶acceptable and perfect will
of God.

3 For I say, through the grace that was
given me, to every man that is among
you, not to think of himself more highly
than he ought to think; but so to think
as to think soberly, according as God
hath dealt to each man a measure of
4 faith. For even as we have many mem-
bers in one body, and all the members
5 have not the same office: so we, who are
many, are one body in Christ, and
6 severally members one of another. And

having gifts differing according to the
grace that was given to us, whether proph-
ecy, *let us prophesy* according to the
proportion of ¹¹our faith; or ministry, *7*
let us give ourselves to our ministry; or
he that teacheth, to his teaching; or he 8
that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that
giveth, *let him do it* with ¹²liberality; he
that ruleth, with diligence; he that shew-
eth mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love 9
be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which
is evil; cleave to that which is good. In
love of the brethren be tenderly affec-
tioned one to another; in honour pre-
ferring one another; in diligence not 11
slothful; fervent in spirit; serving ¹³the
Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tri- 12
bulation; continuing stedfastly in prayer;
communicating to the necessities of the 13
saints; ¹⁴given to hospitality. Bless them 14
that persecute you; bless, and curse not.
Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep 15
with them that weep. Be of the same 16
mind one toward another. Set not your
mind on high things, but ¹⁵condescend
to ¹⁶things that are lowly. Be not wise in
your own conceits. Render to no man 17
evil for evil. Take thought for things
honourable in the sight of all men. If it 18
be possible, as much as in you lieth, be
at peace with all men. Avenge not your- 19
selves, beloved, but give place unto
¹⁷wrath: for it is written, Vengeance be-
longeth unto me; I will recompense,
saith the Lord. But if thine enemy hun- 20
ger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to
drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap
coals of fire upon his head. Be not over- 21
come of evil, but overcome evil with
good.

13 LET every soul be in subjection
to the higher powers: for there is
no power but of God; and the *powers*
that be are ordained of God. Therefore 2
he that resisteth the power, withstandeth
the ordinance of God: and they that
withstand shall receive to themselves

¹ Gr. the covenant from me.

⁴ Or, both of wisdom &c.

⁸ Or, worship

⁹ Or, age

¹¹ Or, the faith

¹² Gr. singleness.

¹³ Gr. be carried away with.

¹⁴ Gr. pursuing.

¹⁵ Or, the wrath of God

² Gr. not repented of.

⁵ Gr. unto the ages.

¹⁰ Or, the will of God,

¹² Gr. singleness.

¹³ Gr. be carried away with.

¹⁴ Gr. pursuing.

¹⁵ Or, the wrath of God

¹⁶ Or, them

¹⁷ Or,

³ Or, of the riches and the wisdom &c.

⁶ Gr. well-pleasing.

⁷ Or, spiritual

⁸ Or, the thing which is good and acceptable

⁹ Some ancient authorities read the

¹⁰ Or, them

¹¹ Or,

¹² Or,

¹³ Or,

- 3 judgement. For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldst thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt
 4 have praise from the same: for ¹he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for ²he beareth not the sword in vain: for ³he is a minister of God, an avenger
 5 for wrath to him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for
 6 conscience sake. For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually
 7 upon this very thing. Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.
 8 Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for he that loveth ²his neighbour hath fulfilled ³the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love
 10 thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: love therefore is the fulfilment of ³the law.
 11 And this, knowing the season, that now it is high time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is ⁴salvation nearer to us than when we *first* believed. The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. But put
 14 ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts thereof.

- 14** BUT him that is weak in faith receive ye, yet not ³to doubtful
 2 disputations. One man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is weak eateth
 3 herbs. Let not him that eateth set at

nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. Who
 4 art thou that judgest the ⁶servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day
 5 above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For
 7 none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. For whether we live, 8 we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ died, and lived
 9 again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. But thou, why
 dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of God. For it is
 11 written,

As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow,
 And every tongue shall ⁷confess to God.

So then each one of us shall give account
 12 of himself to God.

Let us not therefore judge one another
 13 any more: but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling. I know, and am persuaded in the Lord
 14 Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who accounteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. For if because of meat thy brother is
 15 grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be
 16 evil spoken of: for the kingdom of God
 17 is not eating and drinking, but righteous-

¹ Or, it when &c.
 praise

² Gr. the other.
⁵ Or, for decisions of doubts

³ Or, law

⁴ Or, our salvation nearer than
⁶ Gr. household-servant.

⁷ Or, give

ness and peace and joy in the Holy
 18 Ghost. For he that herein serveth Christ
 is well-pleasing to God, and approved
 19 of men. So then ¹let us follow after
 things which make for peace, and things
 whereby we may edify one another.
 20 Overthrow not for meat's sake the work
 of God. All things indeed are clean;
 howbeit it is evil for that man who eateth
 21 with offence. It is good not to eat flesh,
 nor to drink wine, nor to *do anything*
 22 whereby thy brother stumbleth². The
 faith which thou hast, have thou to
 thyself before God. Happy is he that
 judgeth not himself in that which he
 23 ³approveth. But he that doubteth is
 condemned if he eat, because *he cateth*
 not of faith; and whatsoever is not of
 faith is sin.⁴

15 NOW we that are strong ought to
 bear the infirmities of the weak,
 2 and not to please ourselves. Let each
 one of us please his neighbour for that
 3 which is good, unto edifying. For Christ
 also pleased not himself; but, as it is
 written, 'The reproaches of them that
 4 reproached thee fell upon me. For
 whatsoever things were written afore-
 time were written for our learning, that
 through patience and through comfort
 of the scriptures we might have hope.
 5 Now the God of patience and of com-
 fort grant you to be of the same mind
 one with another according to Christ
 6 Jesus: that with one accord ye may with
 one mouth glorify the God and Father
 7 of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore
 receive ye one another, even as Christ
 also received ⁵you, to the glory of God.
 8 For I say that Christ hath been made a
 minister of the circumcision for the
 truth of God, that he might confirm the
 9 promises *given* unto the fathers, and that
 the Gentiles might glorify God for his
 mercy; as it is written,

Therefore will I ⁶give praise unto
 thee among the Gentiles,
 And sing unto thy name.

And again he saith, 10
 Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
 And again, 11
 Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;
 And let all the peoples praise him.
 And again, Isaiah saith, 12
 There shall be the root of Jesse,
 And he that ariseth to rule over the
 Gentiles;
 On him shall the Gentiles hope.
 Now the God of hope fill you with all 13
 joy and peace in believing, that ye may
 abound in hope, in the power of the
 Holy Ghost.

And I myself also am persuaded of 14
 you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are
 full of goodness, filled with all know-
 ledge, able also to admonish one an-
 other. But I write the more boldly unto 15
 you in some measure, as putting you
 again in remembrance, because of the
 grace that was given me of God, that I 16
 should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto
 the Gentiles, ⁷ministering the gospel of
 God, that the offering up of the Gentiles
 might be made acceptable, being sancti-
 fied by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore 17
 my glorying in Christ Jesus in things
 pertaining to God. For I will not dare 18
 to speak of any ⁸things save those which
 Christ wrought through me, for the
 obedience of the Gentiles, by word and
 deed, in the power of signs and wonders, 19
 in the power of ⁹the Holy Ghost; so that
 from Jerusalem, and round about even
 unto Illyricum, I have ¹⁰fully preached
 the gospel of Christ; yea, ¹¹making it my 20
 aim so to preach the gospel, not where
 Christ was *already* named, that I might
 not build upon another man's founda-
 tion; but, as it is written, 21

They shall see, to whom no tidings of
 him came,
 And they who have not heard shall
 understand.

Wherefore also I was hindered these 22
 many times from coming to you: but 23
 now, having no more any place in these

¹ Many ancient authorities read *we follow*.
 or *is weak*.

² Or, *putteth to the test*.
³ Some ancient authorities read *us*.
⁴ Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me*.
⁵ Gr. *fulfilled*.
⁶ Or, *confess*.
⁷ Gr. *ministering in sacrifice*.
⁸ Gr. *fulfilled*.
⁹ Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*. One reads *the Spirit*.
¹⁰ Gr. *fulfilled*.
¹¹ Gr. *being ambitious*.

regions, and having these many years a
 24 longing to come unto you, whensoever
 I go unto Spain (for I hope to see you
 in my journey, and to be brought on my
 way thitherward by you, if first in some
 measure I shall have been satisfied with
 25 your company)—but now, *I say*, I go
 unto Jerusalem, ministering unto the
 26 saints. For it hath been the good plea-
 sure of Macedonia and Achaia to make
 a certain contribution for the poor
 among the saints that are at Jerusalem.
 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure;
 and their debtors they are. For if the
 Gentiles have been made partakers of
 their spiritual things, they owe it *to*
 28 *them* also to minister unto them in carnal
 things. When therefore I have accom-
 plished this, and have sealed to them
 this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain.
 29 And I know that, when I come unto you,
 I shall come in the fulness of the bless-
 ing of Christ.
 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our
 Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of
 the Spirit, that ye strive together with
 31 me in your prayers to God for me; that
 I may be delivered from them that are
 disobedient in Judæa, and *that* my minis-
 tration which *I have* for Jerusalem may
 32 be acceptable to the saints; that I may
 come unto you in joy through the will
 of God, and together with you find rest.
 33 Now the God of peace be with you all.
 Amen.

16 I COMMEND unto you Phœbe
 our sister, who is a ¹servant of the
 2 church that is at Cenchræ: that ye re-
 ceive her in the Lord, worthily of the
 saints, and that ye assist her in what-
 soever matter she may have need of
 you: for she herself also hath been a
 succourer of many, and of mine own
 self.

3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow-
 4 workers in Christ Jesus, who for my life
 laid down their own necks; unto whom
 not only I give thanks, but also all the
 5 churches of the Gentiles: and *salute* the
 church that is in their house. Salute

Epænetus my beloved, who is the first-
 fruits of Asia unto Christ. Salute Mary, 6
 who bestowed much labour on you.
 Salute Andronicus and ²Junias, my kins- 7
 men, and my fellow-prisoners, who are
 of note among the apostles, who also
 have been in Christ before me. Salute 8
 Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord.
 Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in 9
 Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute
 Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute
 them which are of the *household* of
 Aristobulus. Salute Herodion my kins- 11
 man. Salute them of the *household* of
 Narcissus, which are in the Lord. Salute 12
 Tryphana and Tryphosa, who labour in
 the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved,
 which laboured much in the Lord.
 Salute Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and 13
 his mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus, 14
 Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas,
 and the brethren that are with them.
 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and 15
 his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints
 that are with them. Salute one another 16
 with a holy kiss. All the churches of
 Christ salute you.

Now I beseech you, brethren, mark 17
 them which are causing the divisions
 and occasions of stumbling, contrary to
 the ³doctrine which ye learned: and turn
 away from them. For they that are such 18
 serve not our Lord Christ, but their
 own belly; and by their smooth and fair
 speech they beguile the hearts of the
 innocent. For your obedience is come 19
 abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore
 over you: but I would have you wise
 unto that which is good, and simple unto
 that which is evil. And the God of peace 20
 shall bruise Satan under your feet
 shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
 be with you.

Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth 21
 you; and Lucius and Jason and Sosi-
 pater, my kinsmen. I Tertius, ⁴who 22
 write the epistle, salute you in the Lord.
 Gaius my host, and of the whole church, 23
 saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of

1 Or, deaconess

2 Or, Junia

3 Or, teaching
Lord, salute you

4 Or, who write the epistle in the

the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.¹

- 25 ²Now to him that is able to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eter-

nal, but now is manifested, and ³by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations unto obedience ⁴of faith; to the only wise God, ²⁷through Jesus Christ, ⁵to whom be the glory ⁶for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

- 1 PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes ²our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, *even* them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 4 I thank ⁸my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all ⁹utterance and all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* unreprouvable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 10 Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgement. For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are*

of the household of Chloë, that there are contentions among you. Now this I ¹²mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. ¹⁰Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? ¹¹I thank God that I baptized none of you, ¹⁴save Crispus and Gaius; lest any man ¹⁵should say that ye were baptized into my name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. For Christ ¹⁷sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

For the word of the cross is to them ¹⁸that are perishing foolishness; but unto us which are being saved it is the power of God. For it is written,

I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.

Where is the wise? where is the scribe? ²⁰where is the disputer of this ²²world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the ²¹preaching to save them that believe.

¹ Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen, and omit the like words in ver. 20.* ² Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25-27. Compare the end of ch. 14. ³ Gr. *through.* ⁴ Or, *to the faith* ⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *to whom.* ⁶ Gr. *unto the ages.* ⁷ Gr. *the brother.* ⁸ Some ancient authorities omit *my.* ⁹ Gr. *word.* ¹⁰ Or, *Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you?* ¹¹ Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that.* ¹² Or, *age* ¹³ Gr. *thing preached.*

- 22 Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and
 23 Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach
¹Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumbling-
 block, and unto Gentiles foolishness;
 24 but unto ²them that are called, both
 Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of
 25 God, and the wisdom of God. Because
 the foolishness of God is wiser than
 men; and the weakness of God is
 stronger than men.
 26 For ³behold your calling, brethren,
 how that not many wise after the flesh,
 not many mighty, not many noble, ⁴are
 27 called: but God chose the foolish things
 of the world, that he might put to shame
 them that are wise; and God chose the
 weak things of the world, that he might
 put to shame the things that are strong;
 28 and the base things of the world, and the
 things that are despised, did God choose,
 yea ⁵and the things that are not, that he
 might bring to nought the things that
 29 are: that no flesh should glory before
 30 God. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus,
 who was made unto us wisdom from
 God, ⁶and righteousness and sanctifica-
 31 tion, and redemption: that, according as
 it is written, He that glorieth, let him
 glory in the Lord.

- 2 AND I, brethren, when I came unto
 you, came not with excellency of
⁷speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to
 2 you the ⁸mystery of God. For I deter-
 mined not to know anything among you,
 save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in
 4 fear, and in much trembling. And my
⁷speech and my ⁹preaching were not in
 persuasive words of wisdom, but in
 demonstration of the Spirit and of
 5 power: that your faith should not ¹⁰stand
 in the wisdom of men, but in the power
 of God.
 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among the
¹¹perfect: yet a wisdom not of this ¹²world,
 nor of the rulers of this ¹²world, which
 7 are coming to nought: but we speak

God's wisdom in a mystery, *even* the
 wisdom that hath been hidden, which
 God foreordained before the worlds unto
 our glory: which none of the rulers of 8
 this world knoweth: for had they known
 it, they would not have crucified the
 Lord of glory: but as it is written, 9

Things which eye saw not, and ear
 heard not,

And *which* entered not into the heart
 of man,

Whatsoever things God prepared for
 them that love him.

¹³But unto us God revealed ¹⁴them 10
 through the Spirit: for the Spirit search-
 eth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
 For who among men knoweth the things 11
 of a man, save the spirit of the man, which
 is in him? even so the things of God
 none knoweth, save the Spirit of God.
 But we received, not the spirit of the 12
 world, but the spirit which is of God;
 that we might know the things that are
 freely given to us by God. Which things 13
 also we speak, not in words which man's
 wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit
 teacheth; ¹⁵ ¹⁶comparing spiritual things
 with spiritual. Now the natural man re- 14
 ceiveth not the things of the Spirit of
 God: for they are foolishness unto him;
 and he cannot know them, because they
 are spiritually ¹⁷judged. But he that is 15
 spiritual ¹⁸judgeth all things, and he him-
 self is ¹⁷judged of no man. For who hath 16
 known the mind of the Lord, that he
 should instruct him? But we have the
 mind of Christ.

3 AND I, brethren, could not speak
 unto you as unto spiritual, but as
 unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ. I 2
 fed you with milk, not with meat; for
 ye were not yet able to *bear it*: nay, not
 even now are ye able; for ye are yet 3
 carnal: for whereas there is among you
 jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and
 walk after the manner of men? For when 4
 one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I

1 Or, a Messiah

5 Many ancient authorities omit *and*.

7 Or, word

11 Or, full-grown

authorities read *For*.

to spiritual men

2 Gr. *the called themselves*.

6 Or, both righteousness and sanctification and redemption

12 Or, age; and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.

14 Or, it

17 Or, examined

18 Or, examineth

3 Or, ye behold

4 Or, have part therein

6 Or, both righteousness and sanctification and redemption

9 Gr. *thing preached*.

10 Gr. *be*.

13 Some ancient

16 Or, interpreting spiritual things

5 am of Apollos; are ye not men? What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed; 6 and each as the Lord gave to him. I planted, Apollos watered; but God gave 7 the increase. So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 9 For we are God's fellow-workers; ye are God's 'husbandry, God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise master-builder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take 11 heed how he buildeth thereon. For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, 13 hay, stubble; each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; ²and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of 14 what sort it is. If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall 15 receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are a ³temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man destroyeth the ³temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the ³temple of God is holy, ⁴which temple ye are. 18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this ⁵world, let him become a fool, 19 that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh 20 the wise in their craftiness: and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the 21 wise, that they are vain. Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all things are 22 yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or

Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and ²³Christ is God's.

4 LET a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Here, moreover, ²it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. But with me it is a very ³small thing that I should be ⁶judged of you, or of man's ⁷judgement: yea, I ⁸judge not mine own self. For I know ⁴nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that ⁹judgeth me is the Lord. Wherefore judge ⁵nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.

Now these things, brethren, I have ⁶in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not *to go* beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for the one against the other. For who maketh thee to differ? ⁷and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? Already are ye filled, ⁸already ye are become rich, ye have reigned without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. For, I think, God hath ⁹set forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, ¹⁰and to angels, and to men. We are fools for ¹⁰Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have dishonour. Even ¹¹unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; and we toil, working with our ¹²own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; being defamed, ¹³

1 Gr. tilled land. 2 Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it. 3 Or, sanctuary 4 Or, and such are ye 5 Or, age 6 Or, examined 7 Gr. day. 8 Or, examine 9 Or, examineth 10 Or, both to angels and men

we intreat: we are made as the ¹filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

- 14 I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved
15 children. For though ye should have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have* ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus
16 I begat you through the gospel. I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of
17 me. For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in
18 every church. Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them which are puffed up, but the
20 power. For the kingdom of God is not
21 in word, but in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness?

5 IT is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of *you* hath his father's wife. And ²ye are puffed up, and ³did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away
3 from among you. For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged him that hath so wrought this thing, in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye
4 being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord
6 ⁴Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ:
8 wherefore let us ⁵keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of

malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

I wrote unto you in my epistle to have 9 no company with fornicators; ⁶not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: but ⁷now I write 11 unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. For what 12 have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within, whereas them that are without 13 God judgeth? Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 DARE any of you, having a matter against ⁸his neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? Or know ye not that the saints 2 shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy ⁹to judge the smallest matters? Know ye 3 not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? If then ye have ¹⁰to judge things 4 pertaining to this life, ¹¹do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the church? I say *this* to move you to shame. 5 Is it so, that there cannot be *found* among you one wise man, who shall be able to decide between his brethren, but brother 6 goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? Nay, already it is 7 altogether ¹²a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded? Nay, but ye yourselves do 8 wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor 10 drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And 11

1 Or, refuse

2 Or, are ye puffed up

3 Or, did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?

4 Some

ancient authorities omit Jesus.

5 Gr. keep festival.

6 Or, not at all meaning the fornicators &c.

7 Or, as it is, I wrote

8 Gr. the other.

9 Gr. of the smallest tribunals.

10 Gr. tribunals

pertaining to.

11 Or, set them . . . church

12 Or, a loss to you

such were some of you: but ye ¹were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

- 12 All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body: 14 and God both raised the Lord, and will 15 raise up us through his power. Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members 16 of a harlot? God forbid. Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, The twain, saith he, shall 17 become one flesh. But he that is joined 18 unto the Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his 19 own body. Or know ye not that your body is a ²temple of the ³Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have from 20 God? and ye are not your own; for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

7 NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It is good for a man not to 2 touch a woman. But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife 4 unto the husband. The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but 5 the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. 6 But this I say by way of permission, not 7 of commandment. ⁴Yet I would that all

men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

But I say to the unmarried and to 8 widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. But unto the 10 married I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband (but and if she depart, let her 11 remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife. But to the rest say I, 12 not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. And the woman which hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. For the unbelieving husband is 14 sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. Yet if the unbelieving depart- 15 eth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called ⁵us in peace. For 16 how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? Only, as the Lord hath 17 distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all the churches. Was any 18 man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is 19 nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the commandments of God. Let each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. Wast thou 21 called being a bondservant? care not for it: ⁶but if thou canst become free, use it rather. For he that was called in the 22 Lord, being a bondservant, is the Lord's freedman: likewise he that was called, being free, is Christ's bondservant. Ye 23

1 Gr. washed yourselves.
read For.

2 Or, sanctuary

3 Or, Holy Spirit

5 Many ancient authorities read you.

4 Many ancient authorities
6 Or, nay, even if

were bought with a price; become not
24 bondservants of men. Brethren, let each
man, wherein he was called, therein
abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no
commandment of the Lord: but I give
my judgement, as one that hath obtained
mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I think therefore that this is good by
reason of the present distress, *namely*,
that it is good for a man ¹to be as he is.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not
to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a

28 wife? seek not a wife. But and if thou
marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a
virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet
such shall have tribulation in the flesh:

29 and I would spare you. But this I say,
brethren, the time ²is shortened, that
henceforth both those that have wives

30 may be as though they had none; and
those that weep, as though they wept
not; and those that rejoice, as though
they rejoiced not; and those that buy,

31 as though they possessed not; and those
that use the world, as not ³abusing it:
for the fashion of this world passeth

32 away. But I would have you to be free
from cares. He that is unmarried is
careful for the things of the Lord, how

33 he may please the Lord: but he that is
married is careful for the things of the
world, how he may please his ⁴wife.

34 And there is a difference also between
the wife and the virgin. She that is un-
married is careful for the things of the

Lord, that she may be holy both in body
and in spirit: but she that is married is
careful for the things of the world, how

35 she may please her husband. And this I
say for your own profit; not that I may
cast a ⁵snare upon you, but for that
which is seemly, and that ye may attend

36 upon the Lord without distraction. But
if any man thinketh that he behaveth
himself unseemly toward his ⁶virgin
daughter, if she be past the flower of her
age, and if need so requireth, let him

do what he will; he sinneth not; let
them marry. But he that standeth sted-
fast in his heart, having no necessity,
but hath power as touching his own will,
and hath determined this in his own
heart, to keep his own ⁶virgin *daughter*,
shall do well. So then both he that
38 giveth his own ⁶virgin *daughter* in mar-
riage doeth well; and he that giveth her
not in marriage shall do better. A wife
39 is bound for so long time as her husband
liveth; but if the husband be ⁷dead, she
is free to be married to whom she will;
only in the Lord. But she is happier if
40 she abide as she is, after my judgement:
and I think that I also have the Spirit
of God.

8 NOW concerning things sacrificed
to idols: We know that we all have
knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but
love ⁸edifieth. If any man thinketh that
2 he knoweth anything, he knoweth not
yet as he ought to know; but if any man
3 loveth God, the same is known of him.
Concerning therefore the eating of things
4 sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol
is *anything* in the world, and that there
is no God but one. For though there be
5 that are called gods, whether in heaven
or on earth; as there are gods many, and
lords many; yet to us there is one God,
6 the Father, of whom are all things, and
we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus
Christ, through whom are all things, and
we through him. Howbeit in all men
7 there is not that knowledge: but some,
being used until now to the idol, eat as
of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their
conscience being weak is defiled. But
8 meat will not commend us to God:
neither, if we eat not, ⁹are we the worse;
nor, if we eat, ¹⁰are we the better. But
9 take heed lest by any means this ¹¹liberty
of yours become a stumblingblock to the
weak. For if a man see thee which hast
10 knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's
temple, will not his conscience, if he
is weak, ¹²be emboldened to eat things

¹ Gr. *so to be*. ² Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.* ³ Or, *using it to the full*
⁴ Or, *wife, and is divided*. So also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c. Many
ancient authorities read *wife, and is divided*. So also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is
careful &c. ⁵ Or, *constraint* Gr. *noose*. ⁶ Or, *virgin* (omitting *daughter*) ⁷ Gr. *fallen asleep*.
⁸ Gr. *buildeth up*. ⁹ Gr. *do we lack*. ¹⁰ Gr. *do we abound*. ¹¹ Or, *power* ¹² Gr. *be builded up*.

11 sacrificed to idols? For ¹through thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the
12 brother for whose sake Christ died. And thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is
13 weak, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, if meat maketh my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to stumble.

9 AM I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are
2 not ye my work in the Lord? If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are
3 ye in the Lord. My defence to them that
4 examine me is this. Have we no right to eat and to drink? Have we no right to lead about a wife that is a ²believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear working? What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth
8 not of the milk of the flock? Do I speak these things after the manner of men?
9 or saith not the law also the same? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that
10 God careth, or ³saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth, to
11 thresh in hope of partaking. If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal
12 things? If others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no
13 hindrance to the gospel of Christ. Know ye not that they which minister about sacred things eat of the things of the temple, and they which wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar?
14 Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the gospel should live of
15 the gospel. But I have used none of

these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case: for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel. For if I do this
17 of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted to me. What then is my
18 reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my right in the gospel. For though I was free from
19 all *men*, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. And
20 to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; to them
21 that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. To the weak I
22 became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. And
23 I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. Know
24 ye not that they which run in a ⁴race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so run, that ye may attain. And every man
25 that striveth in the games is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, as not un-
26 certainly; so ⁵fight I, as not beating the air: but I ⁶buffet my body, and bring it
27 into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 FOR I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all
2 baptized ⁷unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same
3 spiritual meat; and did all drink the 4

1 Gr. in. 2 Gr. sister. 3 Or, saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake? 4 Gr. racecourse.
5 Gr. box. 6 Gr. bruise. 7 Gr. into.

same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ. Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now ¹these things were our examples, to the intent we should not just after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt the ²Lord, as some of them tempted, and perished by the serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. Now these things happened unto them ³by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it. Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a ⁴communion of the blood of Christ? The ⁵bread which we break, is it not a ⁶communion of the body of Christ? ⁶seeing that we, who are many, are one ⁷bread, one body: for we all partake ⁷of the one ⁸bread. Behold Israel after the flesh: have not they which eat the sacrifices communion with the altar? What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to ⁸devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with ⁸devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of

⁸devils: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of ⁸devils. Or ²²do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

All things are lawful; but all things ²³are not expedient. All things are lawful; but all things ²⁴edify not. Let no man ²⁴seek his own, but *each* his neighbour's *good*. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience sake; for the earth is the Lord's, ²⁶and the fulness thereof. If one of them ²⁷that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. But if any man say ²⁸unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: conscience, ²⁹I say, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty judged by another conscience? ³⁰If I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, ³¹or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God: even as I also ³³please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the

11 many, that they may be saved. Be ¹ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

Now I praise you that ye remember ²me in all things, and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them to you. But I would have you know, that the ³head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head. But ⁵every woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoureth her head: for it is one and the same thing as if she were shaven. For if a woman is ⁶not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. For a man ⁷

¹ Or, in these things they became figures of us by way of figure.

⁴ Or, participation in

we, who are many, are one body

¹⁰ Or, If I partake with thankfulness

² Some ancient authorities read Christ.

⁵ Or, loaf

⁶ Or, seeing that there is one bread,

⁸ Gr. demons.

⁹ Gr. build not up.

indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of the man. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: for neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man: for this cause ought the woman to ¹have a sign of authority on her head, because of the angels. Howbeit neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but all things are of God. Judge ye ²in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonour to him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together ³in the church, I hear that ⁴divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also ⁵heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper: for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the ⁶church of God, and put them to shame that ⁷have not? What shall I say to you? ⁸shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was betrayed took bread; and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which ⁹is for you: this do in remembrance of me. In like manner also the

cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new ¹⁰covenant in my blood: this do, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgement unto himself, if he ¹¹discern not the body. For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few sleep. But if we ¹²discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. But ¹³when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that your coming together be not unto judgement. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

12 NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that when ye were ²Gentiles ye were led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever ye might be led. Wherefore I give you to understand, ³that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.

Now there are diversities of gifts, but ⁴the same Spirit. And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. And there are diversities of workings, ⁶but the same God, who worketh all things in all. But to each one is given ⁷the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal. For to one is given through the ⁸Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: to another faith, ⁹in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; and to ¹⁰10

1 Or, have authority over 2 Or, among 3 Or, in congregation 4 Gr. schisms. 5 Or, factions 6 Or, congregation 7 Or, have nothing 8 Or, shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. 9 Many ancient authorities read is broken for you. 10 Or, testament 11 Gr. discriminate. 12 Gr. discriminated. 13 Or, when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened

another workings of ¹miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another *divers* kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues: but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.

- 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also
13 is Christ. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were
14 all made to drink of one Spirit. For the
15 body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not
16 therefore not of the body. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore
17 not of the body. If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the
18 smelling? But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body,
19 even as it pleased him. And if they were all one member, where were the body?
20 But now they are many members, but
21 one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of
22 you. Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more
23 feeble are necessary: and those *parts* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ²bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness;
24 whereas our comely *parts* have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honour to that
25 *part* which lacked; that there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one
26 for another. And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or *one* member is ³honoured, all the
27 members rejoice with it. Now ye are

the body of Christ, and ⁴severally members thereof. And God hath set some ⁵28 in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then ⁶miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, ⁷governments, *divers* kinds of tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are ⁸29 all teachers? are all *workers* of ⁹miracles? have all gifts of healings? do all speak ¹⁰30 with tongues? do all interpret? But ¹¹31 desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

13 IF I speak with the tongues of ¹²men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. And if I have *the gift* ¹³2 of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. And if I bestow all ¹⁴3 my goods to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body ¹⁵4 to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. Love ¹⁶5 suffereth long, *and* is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, ¹⁷6 seeketh not its own, is not provoked, taketh not account of evil; rejoiceth not ¹⁸7 in unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with the truth; ¹⁹8 beareth all things, believeth ²⁰9 all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Love never faileth: but ²¹8 whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away. For we ²²9 know in part, and we prophesy in part: but when that which is perfect is come, ²³10 that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, ²⁴11 I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I have put away childish things. For now we see ²⁵12 in a mirror, ²⁶8 darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I ²⁷9 know even as also I have been ²⁸10 known. But now abideth faith, hope, love, these ²⁹13 three; ³⁰11 and the ³¹12 greatest of these is love.

¹ Gr. powers.

² Or, put on

³ Or, glorified

⁴ Or, members each in his part

⁵ Or,

wise counsels
a riddle.

⁶ Many ancient authorities read *that I may glory*.

⁷ Or, covereth

⁸ Gr. in

⁹ Gr. know fully.

¹⁰ Gr. known fully.

¹¹ Or, but greater than these

¹² Gr.

14 FOLLOW after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man ¹understandeth; but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men edification, and comfort, and consolation. He that speaketh in a tongue ²edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth ²edifieth the church. Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but rather that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of teaching? Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and ³no kind is without signification. If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian ⁴unto me. So also ye, since ye are zealous of ⁵spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may abound unto the edifying of the church. Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place

of ⁶the unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not ⁷edified. I thank God, I speak with tongues more ⁸than you all: howbeit in the church I ⁹had rather speak five words with my understanding, than I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

Brethren, be not children in mind: ¹⁰howbeit in malice be ye babes, but in mind be ¹¹men. In the law it is written, ¹²By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore tongues ¹³are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying ¹⁴is for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. If therefore the whole church be assembled together, and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? But ¹⁵if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is ¹⁶reproved by all, he is judged by all; the ¹⁷secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is ¹⁸among you indeed.

What is it then, brethren? When ye ¹⁹come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. If any ²⁰man speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and *that* in turn; and let one interpret: but if there ²¹be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. And let the prophets ²²speak by two or three, and let the others ²³discern. But if a revelation be made to ²⁴another sitting by, let the first keep silence. For ye all can prophesy one by ²⁵one, that all may learn, and all may be ²⁶comforted; and the spirits of the ²⁷32

1 Gr. *heareth*.
Gr. *spirits*.
Gr. *of full age*.

2 Gr. *buildeth up*.
6 Or, *him that is without gifts*; and so in ver. 23, 24.
9 Or, *convicted*

3 Or, *nothing is without voice*
and so in ver. 23, 24.
10 Or, *in*
11 Gr. *discriminate*.

4 Or, *in my case*
7 Gr. *builded up*.
12 Or, *exhorted*

prophets are subject to the prophets;
33 for God is not a *God* of confusion, but
of peace; as in all the churches of the
saints.

34 Let the women keep silence in the
churches: for it is not permitted unto
them to speak; but let them be in sub-
35 jection, as also saith the law. And if they
would learn anything, let them ask their
own husbands at home: for it is shame-
ful for a woman to speak in the church.
36 What? was it from you that the word of
God went forth? or came it unto you
alone?

37 If any man thinketh himself to be a
prophet, or spiritual, let him take know-
ledge of the things which I write unto
you, that they are the commandment of
38 the Lord. ¹But if any man is ignorant,
let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, desire earn-
estly to prophesy, and forbid not to
40 speak with tongues. But let all things
be done decently and in order.

15 NOW I make known unto you,
brethren, the gospel which I
preached unto you, which also ye re-
2 ceived, wherein also ye stand, by which
also ye are ²saved; *I make known, I say,*
³in what words I preached it unto you,
if ye hold it fast, except ye believed ⁴in
3 vain. For I delivered unto you first of
all that which also I received, how that
Christ died for our sins according to the
4 scriptures; and that he was buried; and
that he hath been raised on the third
5 day according to the scriptures; and
that he appeared to Cephas; then to the
6 twelve; then he appeared to above five
hundred brethren at once, of whom the
greater part remain until now, but some
7 are fallen asleep; then he appeared to
8 James; then to all the apostles; and last
of all, as unto one born out of due time,
9 he appeared to me also. For I am the
least of the apostles, that am not meet to
be called an apostle, because I perse-

cuted the church of God. But by the 10
grace of God I am what I am; and his
grace which was bestowed upon me was
not found ⁵vain; but I laboured more
abundantly than they all: yet not I, but
the grace of God which was with me.
Whether then it *be* I or they, so we 11
preach, and so ye believed.

Now if Christ is preached that he hath 12
been raised from the dead, how say some
among you that there is no resurrection
of the dead? But if there is no resurrec- 13
tion of the dead, neither hath Christ
been raised: and if Christ hath not been 14
raised, then is our preaching ⁵vain, ⁶your
faith also is ⁵vain. Yea, and we are 15
found false witnesses of God; because
we witnessed of God that he raised up
⁷Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be
that the dead are not raised. For if the 16
dead are not raised, neither hath Christ
been raised: and if Christ hath not been 17
raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in
your sins. Then they also which are 18
fallen asleep in Christ have perished.
⁸If in this life only we have hoped in 19
Christ, we are of all men most pitiable.

But now hath Christ been raised from 20
the dead, the firstfruits of them that are
asleep. For since by man *came* death, by 21
man *came* also the resurrection of the
dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in 22
⁷Christ shall all be made alive. But each 23
in his own order: Christ the firstfruits;
then they that are Christ's, at his ⁹com-
ing. Then *cometh* the end, when he 24
shall deliver up the kingdom to ¹⁰God,
even the Father; when he shall have
abolished all rule and all authority and
power. For he must reign, till he hath 25
put all his enemies under his feet. The 26
last enemy that shall be abolished is
death. For, He put all things in subjec- 27
tion under his feet. ¹¹But when he saith,
All things are put in subjection, it is
evident that he is excepted who did sub-
ject all things unto him. And when all 28

¹ Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.*

if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c.

⁵ Or, void

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *our*.

⁷ Gr. *the Christ*.

⁸ Or, *If we have only hoped in Christ in this life*

⁹ Gr. *presence*.

¹⁰ Gr. *the God and Father*.

¹¹ Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.*

² Or, *saved*,

³ Gr. *with what word*.

⁴ Or, *without*

⁵ Or, *without*

⁶ Or, *If*

⁷ Gr. *the Christ*.

⁸ Or, *If*

⁹ Gr. *the God and Father*.

¹⁰ Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.*

things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? why do we also stand in jeopardy every hour? I protest by ¹that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, ²what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. 33 Be not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt good manners. ³Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak *this* to move you to shame.

35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come? Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; 38 but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. So also it is written, The

first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit. Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, ⁴we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. But when ⁵this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up ⁶in victory. O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law: but thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not ⁷vain in the Lord.

16 NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye. Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come. And when I arrive, ³whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: and if it be

¹ Or, your glorying

² Or, what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.

³ Gr. Awake out of drunkenness righteously.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read let us also bear.

⁵ Many ancient authorities omit this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and.

⁶ Or,

victoriously

⁷ Or, void

⁸ Or, whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters

- meet for me to go also, they shall go
 5 with me. But I will come unto you,
 when I shall have passed through Macedonia;
 6 for I do pass through Macedonia;
 but with you it may be that I shall abide,
 or even winter, that ye may set me forward
 on my journey whithersoever I go.
 7 For I do not wish to see you now by the
 way; for I hope to tarry a while with you,
 8 if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at
 9 Ephesus until Pentecost; for a great
 door and effectual is opened unto me,
 and there are many adversaries.
 10 Now if Timothy come, see that he be
 with you without fear; for he worketh
 11 the work of the Lord, as I also do: let no
 man therefore despise him. But set him
 forward on his journey in peace, that he
 may come unto me: for I expect him
 12 with the brethren. But as touching
 Apollos the brother, I besought him
 much to come unto you with the brethren:
 and it was not at all ^{his} will to come
 now; but he will come when he shall
 have opportunity.
 13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit

you like men, be strong. Let all that ye 14
 do be done in love.

Now I beseech you, brethren (ye 15
 know the house of Stephanas, that it is
 the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they
 have set themselves to minister unto the
 saints), that ye also be in subjection unto 16
 such, and to every one that helpeth in
 the work and laboureth. And I rejoice 17
 at the ²coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus
 and Achaicus: for that which was lacking
 on your part they supplied. For they
 refreshed my spirit and yours: 18
 acknowledge ye therefore them that are
 such.

The churches of Asia salute you. 19
 Aquila and Prisca salute you much in
 the Lord, with the church that is in their
 house. All the brethren salute you. 20
 Salute one another with a holy kiss.

The salutation of me Paul with mine 21
 own hand. If any man loveth not the 22
 Lord, let him be anathema. ³Maran
 atha. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ 23
 be with you. My love be with you all in 24
 Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

- 1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus
 through the will of God, and Timothy
 our brother, unto the church of
 God which is at Corinth, with all the
 saints which are in the whole of Achaia:
 2 Grace to you and peace from God our
 Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our
 Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies
 4 and God of all comfort; who comforteth
 us in all our affliction, that we may be
 able to comfort them that are in any
 affliction, through the comfort where-
 with we ourselves are comforted of God.
 5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound

unto us, even so our comfort also a-
 boundeth through Christ. But whether 6
 we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and
 salvation; or whether we be comforted,
 it is for your comfort, which worketh in
 the patient enduring of the same suffer-
 ings which we also suffer: and our hope 7
 for you is stedfast; knowing that, as ye
 are partakers of the sufferings, so also
 are ye of the comfort. For we would not 8
 have you ignorant, brethren, concerning
 our affliction which befell us in Asia,
 that we were weighed down exceedingly,
 beyond our power, insomuch that we
 despaired even of life: ⁵yea, we ourselves 9

1 Or, God's will that he should come now
 4 Gr. the brother.

2 Gr. presence.
 5 Or, but we ourselves

3 That is, Our Lord cometh.

have had the ¹answer of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the
 10 dead: who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have ²set our hope that he will also still
 11 deliver us; ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope
 14 ye will acknowledge unto the end: as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come before unto you, that ye might
 16 have a second ³benefit; and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward on my journey unto
 17 Judæa. When I therefore was thus minded, did I shew fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay?
 18 But as God is faithful, our word toward
 19 you is not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you ⁴by us, *even* ⁴by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and
 20 nay, but in him is yea. For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen, unto the glory of God
 21 through us. Now he that stablisheth us with you ⁵in Christ, and anointed us, is
 22 God; ⁶who also sealed us, and gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call God for a witness upon my

soul, that to spare you I forbore to come unto Corinth. Not that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of
 2 your joy: for by ⁷faith ye stand. ⁸But I determined this for myself, that I would not come again to you with sorrow. For if I make you sorry, who then
 2 is he that maketh me glad, but he that is made sorry by me? And I wrote this
 3 very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. For out
 4 of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath
 5 caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted* by ⁹the many; so that contrariwise ye should ¹⁰rather
 7 forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. Where-
 8 fore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him. For to this end also did I
 9 write, that I might know the proof of you, ¹¹whether ye are obedient in all things. But to whom ye forgive any-
 10 thing, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* in the ¹²person of Christ; that no advantage may be
 11 gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Now when I came to Troas for the
 12 gospel of Christ, and when a door was opened unto me in the Lord, I had no
 13 relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia. But thanks be unto God, which always
 14 leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savour of his knowledge in every place. For we 15

¹ Or, sentence ² Some ancient authorities read *set our hope; and still will he deliver us.* ³ Or, grace Some ancient authorities read *joy.* ⁴ Gr. *through.* ⁵ Gr. *into.* ⁶ Or, *seeing that he both sealed us* ⁷ Or, *your faith* ⁸ Some ancient authorities read *For.* ⁹ Gr. *the more.* ¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit *rather.* ¹¹ Some ancient authorities read *whereby.* ¹² Or, *presence*

are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in them that are being saved, and in
 16 them that are perishing; to the one a savour from death unto death; to the other a savour from life unto life. And
 17 who is sufficient for these things? For we are not as the many, ¹corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 ARE we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation to you or from you? Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men;
 3 being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are hearts of flesh*.
 4 And such confidence have we through
 5 Christ to God-ward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new ²covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth
 7 life. But if the ministration of death, ³written, *and engraven on stones*, came ⁴with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which
 8 *glory* ⁵was passing away: how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be
 9 with glory? ⁶For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed
 10 in glory. For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of
 11 the glory that surpasseth. For if that which ⁷passeth away *was* ⁸with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.

12 Having therefore such a hope, we use
 13 great boldness of speech, and are not as

Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly ⁹on the end of that which ⁵was passing away: but their ¹⁰minds were ¹⁴hardened: for until this very day at the reading of the old ²covenant the same veil ¹¹remaineth unlifted; which *veil* is done away in Christ. But unto this day, ¹⁵whenever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart. But whenever ¹²it ¹⁶shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit: and ¹⁷where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face ¹⁸¹³reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from ¹⁴the Lord the Spirit.

4 THEREFORE seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we faint not: but we have renounced the ²hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But and if our gospel is veiled, it is ³veiled in them that are perishing: in ⁴whom the god of this ¹⁵world hath blinded the ¹⁰minds of the unbelieving, ¹⁶that the ¹⁷light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn *upon them*. For we preach not our-
 5 selves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your ¹⁸servants ¹⁹for Jesus' sake. Seeing it is God, that said, Light ⁶shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the ¹⁷light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

But we have this treasure in earthen ⁷vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves; *we are* pressed on every side, ⁸yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair; pursued, yet not ²⁰for-
 9 saken; smitten down, yet not destroyed;

¹ Or, making merchandise of the word of God

⁵ Or, was being done away

⁷ Or, is being done away

⁸ Or, is being done away

⁹ Or, is being done away

¹⁰ Or, is being done away

¹¹ Or, is being done away

¹² Or, is being done away

¹³ Or, is being done away

¹⁴ Or, is being done away

¹⁵ Or, is being done away

¹⁶ Or, is being done away

¹⁷ Or, is being done away

¹⁸ Or, is being done away

² Or, testament

³ Gr. in letters.

⁴ Gr. in.

⁵ Gr. in.

⁶ Gr. in.

⁷ Gr. in.

⁸ Gr. in.

⁹ Gr. in.

¹⁰ Gr. in.

¹¹ Gr. in.

¹² Gr. in.

¹³ Gr. in.

¹⁴ Gr. in.

¹⁵ Gr. in.

³ Gr. in letters.

⁴ Gr. in.

⁵ Gr. in.

⁶ Gr. in.

⁷ Gr. in.

⁸ Gr. in.

⁹ Gr. in.

¹⁰ Gr. in.

¹¹ Gr. in.

¹² Gr. in.

¹³ Gr. in.

¹⁴ Gr. in.

¹⁵ Gr. in.

¹⁶ Gr. in.

¹ Or, making merchandise of the word of God

⁵ Or, was being done away

⁷ Or, is being done away

⁸ Or, is being done away

⁹ Or, is being done away

¹⁰ Or, is being done away

¹¹ Or, is being done away

¹² Or, is being done away

¹³ Or, is being done away

¹⁴ Or, is being done away

¹⁵ Or, is being done away

¹⁶ Or, is being done away

¹⁷ Or, is being done away

¹⁸ Or, is being done away

10 always bearing about in the body the
 1 dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus
 11 may be manifested in our body. For we
 which live are always delivered unto
 death for Jesus' sake, that the life also
 of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal
 12 flesh. So then death worketh in us, but
 13 life in you. But having the same spirit
 of faith, according to that which is writ-
 ten, I believed, and therefore did I
 speak; we also believe, and therefore
 14 also we speak; knowing that he which
 raised up ²the Lord Jesus shall raise up
 us also with Jesus, and shall present us
 15 with you. For all things *are* for your
 sakes, that the grace, being multiplied
 through ³the many, may cause the
 thanksgiving to abound unto the glory
 of God.
 16 Wherefore we faint not; but though
 our outward man is decaying, yet our
 inward man is renewed day by day.
 17 For our light affliction, which is for the
 moment, worketh for us more and more
 exceedingly an eternal weight of glory;
 18 while we look not at the things which
 are seen, but at the things which are not
 seen: for the things which are seen are
 temporal; but the things which are not
 seen are eternal.

5 FOR we know that if the earthly
 house of our ⁴tabernacle be dis-
 solved, we have a building from God, a
 house not made with hands, eternal, in
 2 the heavens. For verily in this we groan,
 longing to be clothed upon with our
 3 habitation which is from heaven: if so
 be that being clothed we shall not be
 4 found naked. For indeed we that are in
 this ⁴tabernacle do groan, ⁵being bur-
 dened; not for that we would be un-
 clothed, but that we would be clothed
 upon, that what is mortal may be swal-
 5 lowed up of life. Now he that wrought
 us for this very thing is God, who gave
 6 unto us the earnest of the Spirit. Being
 therefore always of good courage, and
 knowing that, whilst we are at home in
 the body, we are absent from the Lord

(for we walk by faith, not by ⁶sight); 7
 we are of good courage, I say, and are 8
 willing rather to be absent from the
 body, and to be at home with the Lord.
 Wherefore also we ⁷make it our aim, 9
 whether at home or absent, to be well-
 pleasing unto him. For we must all be 10
 made manifest before the judgement-
 seat of Christ; that each one may receive
 the things *done* ⁸in the body, according
 to what he hath done, whether *it be* good
 or bad.

Knowing therefore the fear of the 11
 Lord, we persuade men, but we are
 made manifest unto God; and I hope
 that we are made manifest also in your
 consciences. We are not again com- 12
 mending ourselves unto you, but *speak*
 as giving you occasion of glorying on
 our behalf, that ye may have wherewith
 to answer them that glory in appearance,
 and not in heart. For whether we ⁹are 13
 beside ourselves, it is unto God; or
 whether we are of sober mind, it is unto
 you. For the love of Christ constraineth 14
 us; because we thus judge, that one died
 for all, therefore all died; and he died 15
 for all, that they which live should no
 longer live unto themselves, but unto
 him who for their sakes died and rose
 again. Wherefore we henceforth know 16
 no man after the flesh: even though we
 have known Christ after the flesh, yet
 now we know *him so* no more. Where- 17
 fore if any man is in Christ, ¹⁰*he is* a new
 creature: the old things are passed away;
 behold, they are become new. But all 18
 things are of God, who reconciled us to
 himself through Christ, and gave unto
 us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, 19
 that God was in Christ reconciling the
 world unto himself, not reckoning un-
 to them their trespasses, and having
 11 committed unto us the word of re-
 conciliation.

We are ambassadors therefore on be- 20
 half of Christ, as though God were in-
 treating by us: we beseech you on behalf
 of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. Him 21

1 Gr. putting to death.

4 Or, bodily frame

upon 6 Gr. appearance.

there is a new creation

2 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord.

5 Or, being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed

7 Gr. are ambitious.

11 Or, placed in us

8 Gr. through.

3 Gr. the more.

9 Or, were

10 Or,

who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the

6 righteousness of God in him. And working together *with him* we intreat also that ye receive not the grace of God
2 in vain (for he saith,

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,

And in a day of salvation did I succour thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation): giving
3 no occasion of stumbling in anything,
4 that our ministration be not blamed; but in everything commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
5 in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the ¹Holy Ghost, in love
7 unfeigned, in the word of truth, in the power of God; ²by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the
8 left, by glory and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and
9 yet true; as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live;
10 as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in
13 your own affections. Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with ³Belial? or what portion hath a believer with
16 an unbeliever? And what agreement hath a ⁴temple of God with idols? for we are a ⁵temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God,

and they shall be my people. Wherefore

Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate,
saith the Lord,

And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you,
And will be to you a Father,
And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,

7 saith the Lord Almighty. Having ¹therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

⁵Open your hearts to us: we wronged ²no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. I say it not to ³condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. Great is my boldness ⁴of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

For even when we were come into ⁵Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side; without ⁶were fightings, within ⁷were fears. Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, even God, comforted us by the ⁶coming of Titus; and not by his ⁶coming only, ⁷but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. For ⁸though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; ⁷for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season. Now I ⁹rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh ¹⁰repentance ⁸unto salvation, a ⁹repentance which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye ¹¹

¹ Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
sanctuary
omit for.

⁵ Gr. *Make room for us.*

⁶ Gr. *presence.*

⁸ Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

² Gr. *through.*

³ Gr. *Beliar.*

⁴ Or,

⁷ Some ancient authorities

were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves
 12 to be pure in the matter. So although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God.
 13 Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you all.
 14 For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before
 15 Titus, was found to be truth. And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and
 16 trembling ye received him. I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.

8 MOREOVER, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches of Macedonia; how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches
 3 of their ¹liberality. For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their own
 4 accord, beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the ministering to the
 5 saints: and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the
 6 Lord, and to us by the will of God. Inasmuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace
 7 also. But as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* ²your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace
 8 also. I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnest-

ness of others the sincerity also of your love. For ye know the grace of our Lord 9 Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And herein I give *my* judgement: 10 for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. But now 11 complete the doing also; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* hath, not according as *he* hath not. For *I say* not 13 *this*, that others may be cased, and ye distressed: but by equality; your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality: as it is written, 15 He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

But thanks be to God, which putteth 16 the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. For indeed he accepted 17 our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. And we have sent together 18 with him the brother whose praise in the gospel is *spread* through all the churches; and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us *in the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and *to shew* our readiness: avoiding this, that any man should blame us *in the matter of* this bounty which is ministered by us: for we take thought 21 for things honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. And we have sent with them 22 our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which *he hath* in you. Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* 23 my partner and my fellow-worker to youward; or our brethren, *they are* the ³messengers of the churches, *they are* the

1 Gr. singleness.

2 Some ancient authorities read our love to you.

3 Gr. apostiles.

24 glory of Christ. ¹Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to

2 write to you: for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and ²your zeal hath stirred up ³very many of them.

3 But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as

4 I said, ye may be prepared: lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to

5 shame in this confidence. I thought it necessary therefore to intreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised ⁴bounty, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of ⁵extortion.

6 But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth ⁶bountifully shall reap also

7 ⁶bountifully. *Let each man do* according as he hath purposed in his heart; not ⁷grudgingly, or of necessity: for God

8 loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good

9 work: as it is written,

He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;

His righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:

11 ye being enriched in everything unto all ⁸liberality, which worketh through us

12 thanksgiving to God. For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanks-

givings unto God; seeing that through 13 the proving of *you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for the ⁸liberality of *your* contribution unto them and unto all; while they themselves also, with sup- 14 plication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks be to God for his un- 15 speakable gift.

10 NOW I Paul myself intreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you: yea, I be- 2 sech you, that I may not when present shew courage with the confidence where- with I count to be bold against some, which count of us as if we walked accord- 3 ing to the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh (for the weapons of our warfare 4 are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strong holds); casting down ⁹imaginations, and every 5 high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ; and being in readiness to 6 avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be fulfilled. ¹⁰Ye look at 7 the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also are we. For though I should glory 8 somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: that 9 I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. For, His letters, they say, 10 are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account. Let such a one reckon this, 11 that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are we* also in deed when we are present. For we are 12

¹ Or, *Shew ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.*

³ Gr. *the more part.*

⁴ Gr. *blessings.*

⁷ Gr. *of sorrow.*

⁸ Gr. *singleness.*

⁹ Or, *reasonings*

⁵ Or, *covetousness*

² Or, *emulation of you*

⁶ Gr. *with blessings.*

¹⁰ Or, *Do ye look . . . face?*

- not bold ¹to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. But we will not glory beyond *our* measure, but according to the measure of the ²province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you.
- 14 For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we ³came even as far as unto you in the gospel of Christ: not glorying beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in other men's labours; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our ²province unto
- 16 *further* abundance, so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's ²province in regard of things ready to our hand.
- 17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the
- 18 Lord. For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

- 11** WOULD that ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: ⁴nay indeed bear with me. For I am jealous over you with ⁵a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present you *as* a pure virgin to
- 3 Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your ⁶minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that
- 4 is toward Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept,
- 5 ye do well to bear with *him*. For I reckon that I am not a whit behind ⁷the very chiefest apostles. But though *I* be rude in speech, yet *am* I not in knowledge; nay, in everything we have made *it* manifest among all men to you-ward.
- 7 Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I

preached to you the gospel of God for nought? I robbed other churches, taking ⁸wages of *them* that I might minister unto you; and when I was present with you ⁹and was in want, I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. As ¹⁰the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? because I love you ¹¹not? God knoweth. But what I do, that ¹²I will do, that I may cut off ⁸occasion from them which desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. For such men are ¹³false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for even Satan fashion- ¹⁴eth himself into an angel of light. It is ¹⁵no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

I say again, Let no man think me ¹⁶foolish; but if *ye do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. That ¹⁷which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. Seeing that many ¹⁸glory after the flesh, I will glory also. For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise *yourselves*. For ye bear with a ²⁰man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you *captive*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. I speak by way ²¹of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are ²²they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. Are they ²³ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labours more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft.

1 Gr. to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with.

Or, were the first to come

4 Or, but indeed ye do bear with me.

5 Gr. a jealousy of God.

6 Or, those preeminent apostles

8 Gr. the occasion of them.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty
 25 stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten
 with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I
 suffered shipwreck, a night and a day
 26 have I been in the deep; *in* journeyings
 often, *in* perils of rivers, *in* perils of rob-
 bers, *in* perils from *my* ¹countrymen, *in*
 perils from the Gentiles, *in* perils in the
 city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils
 in the sea, *in* perils among false breth-
 27 ren; *in* labour and travail, in watchings
 often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings
 28 often, in cold and nakedness. ²Beside
 those things that are without, there is
 that which presseth upon me daily,
 29 anxiety for all the churches. Who is
 weak, and I am not weak? who is made
 30 to stumble, and I burn not? If I must
 needs glory, I will glory of the things
 31 that concern my weakness. The God
 and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is
 blessed ³for evermore, knoweth that I
 32 lie not. In Damascus the governor under
 Aretas the king guarded the city of the
 33 Damascenes, in order to take me: and
 through a window was I let down in a
 basket by the wall, and escaped his
 hands.

12 ⁴I MUST needs glory, though it
 is not expedient; but I will come
 to visions and revelations of the Lord.
 2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years
 ago (whether in the body, I know not;
 or whether out of the body, I know not;
 God knoweth), such a one caught up
 3 even to the third heaven. And I know
 such a man (whether in the body, or
 apart from the body, I know not; God
 4 knoweth), how that he was caught up
 into Paradise, and heard unspeakable
 words, which it is not lawful for a man
 5 to utter. On behalf of such a one will I
 glory: but on mine own behalf I will not
 6 glory, save in *my* weaknesses. For if I
 should desire to glory, I shall not be
 foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but
 I forbear, lest any man should account
 of me above that which he seeth me *to*
 7 *be*, or heareth from me. And by reason

of the exceeding greatness of the revela-
 tions—wherefore, that I should not be
 exalted overmuch, there was given to
 me a ⁵thorn in the flesh, a messenger of
 Satan to buffet me, that I should not
 be exalted overmuch. Concerning this ⁸
 thing I besought the Lord thrice, that
 it might depart from me. And he hath ⁹
 said unto me, My grace is sufficient for
 thee: for *my* power is made perfect in
 weakness. Most gladly therefore will I
 rather glory in my weaknesses, that the
 power of Christ may ⁶rest upon me.
 Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, ¹⁰
 in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions,
 in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when
 I am weak, then am I strong.

I am become foolish: ye compelled ¹¹
 me; for I ought to have been commended
 of you: for in nothing was I behind
⁷the very chiefest apostles, though I am
 nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle ¹²
 were wrought among you in all patience,
 by signs and wonders and ⁸mighty
 works. For what is there wherein ye ¹³
 were made inferior to the rest of the
 churches, except *it be* that I myself was
 not a burden to you? forgive me this
 wrong.

Behold, this is the third time I am ¹⁴
 ready to come to you; and I will not be
 a burden to you: for I seek not yours,
 but you: for the children ought not to
 lay up for the parents, but the parents
 for the children. And I will most gladly ¹⁵
 spend and be ⁹spent for your souls. If
 I love you more abundantly, am I loved
 the less? But be it so, I did not myself ¹⁶
 burden you; but, being crafty, I caught
 you with guile. Did I take advantage of ¹⁷
 you by any one of them whom I have
 sent unto you? I exhorted Titus, and I ¹⁸
 sent the brother with him. Did Titus
 take any advantage of you? walked we
 not by the same Spirit? *walked we* not
 in the same steps?

¹⁰Ye think all this time that we are ¹⁹
 excusing ourselves unto you. In the
 sight of God speak we in Christ. But all

¹ Gr. *race*. ² Or, *Beside the things which I omit*. Or, *Beside the things that come out of course*
³ Gr. *unto the ages*. ⁴ Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will*
come &c. ⁵ Or, *stake* ⁶ Or, *cover me* ⁷ Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me*. ⁸ Or, *those pre-*
eminent apostles ⁹ Gr. *powers*. ¹⁰ Or, *Think ye . . . you?*

things, beloved, *are* for your edifying.

- 20 For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, ¹tumults; lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

- 13 THIS is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word
2 be established. I have said ²beforehand, and I do say ²beforehand, ³as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I
3 come again, I will not spare; seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak,
4 but is powerful in you: for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak ⁴in him, but we shall live with

him through the power of God toward you. Try your own selves, whether ye ⁵be in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate. But I hope that ⁶ye shall know that we are not reprobate. Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; ⁷not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, ⁸though we be as reprobate. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we rejoice, when we are weak, ⁹and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your perfecting. For this cause I ¹⁰write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

Finally, brethren, ¹¹farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you. Salute ¹²one another with a holy kiss.

All the saints salute you.

13

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁴and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

¹ Or, disorders
now absent
perfected

² Or, plainly
⁴ Many ancient authorities read with.

³ Or, as if I were present the second time, even though I am

⁵ Gr. and that.

⁶ Or, rejoice: be

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS

1 PAUL, an apostle (not from men, neither through ¹man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who
2 raised him from the dead), and all the brethren which are with me, unto the
3 churches of Galatia: Grace to you and peace ²from God the Father, and our
4 Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil ³world, according to
5 the will of our God and Father: to whom be the glory ⁴for ever and ever. Amen.
6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace
7 of Christ unto a different gospel; which is not another *gospel*: only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the
8 gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach ⁵unto you any gospel ⁶other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema.
9 As we have said before, so say I now again. If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be anathema. For am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a ⁷servant of Christ.
11 For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached
12 by me, that it is not after man. For neither did I receive it from ¹man, nor was I taught it, but *it came to me* through
13 revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God,
14 and made havock of it: and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age ⁸among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the
15 traditions of my fathers. But when it

was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, *even* from my mother's womb, and called me through his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might
16 preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem
17 to them which were apostles before me: but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto Damascus.

Then after three years I went up to 18 Jerusalem to ⁹visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. But other of the 19 apostles saw I none, ¹⁰save James the Lord's brother. Now touching the things 20 which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. Then I came into the 21 regions of Syria and Cilicia. And I was 22 still unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: but they 23 only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he once made havock; and they glorified 24 God in me.

2 THEN ¹¹after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. And I went up by revelation; and 2 I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them who ¹²were of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or had run, in vain. But not even Titus who 3 was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: ¹³and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: to whom we gave place in the way of 5 subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with

1 Or, a man

3 Or, age 4 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

contrary to that

10 Or, but only

2 Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

5 Some ancient authorities omit unto you.

7 Gr. bondservant.

11 Or, in the course of

8 Gr. in my race.

12 Or, are

9 Or, become acquainted with.

13 Or, but it was because of

6 you. But from those who ¹were reputed to be somewhat (²whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: 7 but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with *the* 8 *gospel* of the circumcision (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also 9 unto the Gentiles); and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who ¹were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; 10 only *they would* that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.

11 But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him to the face, because he stood 12 condemned. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them 13 that were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as 15 do the Jews? We being Jews by nature, 16 and not sinners of the Gentiles, yet knowing that a man is not justified by ³the works of the law, ⁴save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, 17 while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? God forbid.

For if I build up again those things 18 which I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor. For I through ⁵the law 19 died unto ⁵the law, that I might live unto God. I have been crucified with 20 Christ; ⁶yet I live; *and yet* no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. I do not make void the 21 grace of God: for if righteousness is through ⁵the law, then Christ died for nought.

3 O FOOLISH Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? This only would I learn from you, 2 Received ye the Spirit by ³the works of the law, or by the ⁷hearing of faith? Are 3 ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, ⁸are ye now perfected in the flesh? Did 4 ye suffer so many things in vain? if it be indeed in vain. He therefore that sup- 5 plieth to you the Spirit, and worketh ⁹miracles ¹⁰among you, *doeth he it* by ³the works of the law, or by the ⁷hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, 6 and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ¹¹Know therefore that they 7 which be of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing 8 that God ¹²would justify the ¹³Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the nations be blessed. So then they 9 which be of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. For as many as are 10 of ³the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one which continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. Now that no man is justi- 11 fied ¹⁴by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith; and the law is not of faith; but, 12 He that doeth them shall live in them. Christ redeemed us from the curse of 13 the law, having become a curse for us:

¹ Or, *c* ² Or, *what they once were*
⁶ Or, *and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.*
now make an end in the flesh? ⁹ Gr. *powers.*
¹³ Gr. *nations.* ¹⁴ Gr. *in.*

³ Or, *works of law* ⁴ Or, *but only* ⁵ Or,
⁷ Or, *message* ⁸ Or, *do ye*
¹⁰ Or, *in* ¹¹ Or, *Ye perceive* ¹² Gr.

for it is written, Cursed is every one
14 that hangeth on a tree: that upon the
Gentiles might come the blessing of
Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we
might receive the promise of the Spirit
through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of
men: Though it be but a man's 'cove-
nant, yet when it hath been confirmed,
no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham were the promises
spoken, and to his seed. He saith not,
And to seeds, as of many; but as of one,

17 And to thy seed, which is Christ. Now
this I say; A 'covenant confirmed be-
forehand by God, the law, which came
four hundred and thirty years after, doth
not disannul, so as to make the promise

18 of none effect. For if the inheritance is
of the law, it is no more of promise: but
God hath granted it to Abraham by

19 promise. What then is the law? It was
added because of transgressions, till the
seed should come to whom the promise
hath been made; *and it was* ordained
through angels by the hand of a media-
20 tor. Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of
21 one; but God is one. Is the law then
against the promises of God? God for-
bid: for if there had been a law given
which could make alive, verily right-
eousness would have been of the law.

22 Howbeit the scripture hath shut up all
things under sin, that the promise by
faith in Jesus Christ might be given to
them that believe.

23 But before ²faith came, we were kept
in ward under the law, shut up unto the
faith which should afterwards be re-
24 vealed. So that the law hath been our
tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that we

25 might be justified by faith. But now
that faith is come, we are no longer un-
26 der a tutor. For ye are all sons of God,

27 through faith, in Christ Jesus. For as
many of you as were baptized into Christ

28 did put on Christ. There can be neither
Jew nor Greek, there can be neither
bond nor free, there can be no male and
female: for ye all are one *man* in Christ

Jesus. And if ye are Christ's, then are 29
ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to
promise.

4 BUT I say that so long as the heir is
a child, he differeth nothing from a
bondservant, though he is lord of all;
but is under guardians and stewards 2
until the term appointed of the father.
So we also, when we were children, were 3
held in bondage under the ³rudiments
of the world: but when the fulness of 4
the time came, God sent forth his Son,
born of a woman, born under the law,
that he might redeem them which were 5
under the law, that we might receive the
adoption of sons. And because ye are 6
sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his
Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Fa-
ther. So that thou art no longer a 7
bondservant, but a son; and if a son,
then an heir through God.

Howbeit at that time, not knowing 8
God, ye were in bondage to them which
by nature are no gods: but now that ye 9
have come to know God, or rather to be
known of God, how turn ye back again
to the weak and beggarly ³rudiments,
whereunto ye desire to be in bondage
over again? Ye observe days, and months, 10
and seasons, and years. I am afraid of 11
you, lest by any means I have bestowed
labour upon you in vain.

I beseech you, brethren, be as I *am*, 12
for I *am* as ye *are*. Ye did me no wrong:
but ye know that because of an infirmity 13
of the flesh I preached the gospel unto
you the ⁴first time: and that which was 14
a temptation to you in my flesh ye de-
spised not, nor ⁵rejected; but ye received
me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ
Jesus. Where then is that gratulation ⁶of 15
yourselves? for I bear you witness, that,
if possible, ye would have plucked out
your eyes and given them to me. So 16
then am I become your enemy, because
I ⁷tell you the truth? They zealously 17
seek you in no good way; nay, they
desire to shut you out, that ye may seek
them. But it is good to be zealously 18
sought in a good matter at all times, and

1 Or, testament

2 Or, the faith

3 Or, elements

4 Gr. former.

5 Gr. spat out.

6 Or, of yours

7 Or, deal truly with you

not only when I am present with you.
 19 My little children, of whom I am again
 in travail until Christ be formed in you,
 20 yea, I could wish to be present with you
 now, and to change my voice; for I am
 perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the
 22 law, do ye not hear the law? For it is
 written, that Abraham had two sons, one
 by the handmaid, and one by the free-
 23 woman. Howbeit the son by the hand-
 maid is born after the flesh; but the son
 by the freewoman is born through pro-
 24 mise. Which things contain an allegory:
 for these women are two covenants; one
 from mount Sinai, bearing children unto
 25 bondage, which is Hagar. ¹Now this
 Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and
 answereth to the Jerusalem that now is:
 for she is in bondage with her children.
 26 But the Jerusalem that is above is free,
 27 which is our mother. For it is written,

Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not;
 Break forth and cry, thou that travail-
 est not:

For more are the children of the
 desolate than of her which hath the
 husband.

28 Now ²we, brethren, as Isaac was, are
 29 children of promise. But as then he that
 was born after the flesh persecuted him
 that was born after the Spirit, even so it
 30 is now. Howbeit what saith the scrip-
 ture? Cast out the handmaid and her
 son: for the son of the handmaid shall
 not inherit with the son of the free-
 31 woman. Wherefore, brethren, we are not
 children of a handmaid, but of the free-
 5 woman. ³With freedom did Christ
 set us free: stand fast therefore, and
 be not entangled again in a yoke of
 bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if
 ye receive circumcision, Christ will pro-
 3 fit you nothing. Yea, I testify again to
 every man that receiveth circumcision,
 that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
 4 Ye are ⁴severed from Christ, ye who
 would be justified by the law; ye are

fallen away from grace. For we through 5
 the Spirit by faith wait for the hope
 of righteousness. For in Christ Jesus 6
 neither circumcision availeth anything,
 nor uncircumcision; but faith ⁵working
 through love. Ye were running well; 7
 who did hinder you that ye should not
 obey the truth? This persuasion came 8
 not of him that calleth you. A little 9
 leaven leaveneth the whole lump. I 10
 have confidence to you-ward in the
 Lord, that ye will be none otherwise
 minded: but he that troubleth you shall
 bear his judgement, whosoever he be.
 But I, brethren, if I still preach circum- 11
 cision, why am I still persecuted? then
 hath the stumblingblock of the cross
 been done away. I would that they 12
 which unsettle you would even ⁶cut
 themselves off.

For ye, brethren, were called for free- 13
 dom; only use not your freedom for an
 occasion to the flesh, but through love
 be servants one to another. For the 14
 whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even*
 in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour
 as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one 15
 another, take heed that ye be not con-
 sumed one of another.

But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye 16
 shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For 17
 the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and
 the Spirit against the flesh; for these are
 contrary the one to the other; that ye
 may not do the things that ye would.
 But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not 18
 under the law. Now the works of the 19
 flesh are manifest, which are *these*, forni-
 cation, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idol- 20
 atry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies,
 wraths, factions, divisions, ⁷heresies, en- 21
 vyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such
 like: of the which I ⁸forewarn you, even
 as I did ⁹forewarn you, that they which
 practise such things shall not inherit the
 kingdom of God. But the fruit of the 22
 Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering,
 kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meek- 23
 ness, ⁹temperance: against such there is

1 Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*
 read ye. 3 Or, *For freedom* 4 Gr. *brought to nought.*

mutilate themselves

7 Or, *parties*

8 Or, *tell you plainly*

2 Many ancient authorities
 5 Or, *wrought* 6 Or,

9 Or, *self-control*

24 no law. And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit
26 let us also walk. Let us not be vain-glorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

6 BRETHREN, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man thinketh himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of ¹his neighbour. For each man shall bear his own ²burden.

6 But let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in
7 all good things. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man
8 soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit
9 reap eternal life. And let us not be

weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of the faith.

See with how large letters I ³have written unto you with mine own hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted ⁴for the cross of Christ. For not even they who ⁵receive circumcision do themselves keep ⁶the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through ⁷which the world hath been crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new ⁸creature. And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

1. Gr. the other.
ancient authorities read *have been circumcised.*

2 Or, load

3 Or, write

4 Or, by reason of

5 Some

6 Or, a law

7 Or, whom

8 Or,

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints which are ¹at Ephesus, and the faithful
2 in Christ Jesus: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the
4 heavenly *places* in Christ: even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before ²him in love:
5 having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his
6 will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, ³which he freely bestowed on us
7 in the Beloved: in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to
8 the riches of his grace, ⁴which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and
9 prudence, having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in him
10 unto a dispensation of the fulness of the ⁵times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things ⁶in the heavens, and the
11 things upon the earth; in him, *I say*, in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all
12 things after the counsel of his will; to the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who ⁷had before hoped
13 in Christ: in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the
14 Holy Spirit of promise, which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the

redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

For this cause I also, having heard of **15** the faith in the Lord Jesus which is ⁸among you, and ⁹which *ye shew* toward all the saints, cease not to give thanks **16** for you, making mention *of you* in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus **17** Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; having the **18** eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what the **19** exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might which he wrought in Christ, when he **20** raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places*, far above all rule, and **21** authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this ¹⁰world, but also in that which is to come: and he put all things in sub- **22** jection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him **23** that filleth all in all.

2 AND you *did he quicken*, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, wherein aforetime ye walked **2** according to the ¹¹course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; among whom **3** we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the ¹²mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:—but **4** God, being rich in mercy, for his great

¹ Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus.

³ Or, *wherewith he endued us*

⁷ Or, *have* ⁸ Or, *in*

⁴ Or, *wherewith he abounded*

⁵ Gr. *seasons*.

⁹ Many ancient authorities insert *the love*.

¹⁰ Or, *age*

⁶ Gr. *upon*.

¹² Gr. *thoughts*.

- 5 love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead through our trespasses, quickened us together ¹with Christ (by
6 grace have ye been saved), and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly *places*, in
7 Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in
8 Christ Jesus: for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of
9 yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: not of works, that no man should glory.
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that aforetime ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called Circumcision, in the flesh, made
12 by hands; that ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the
13 world. But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made nigh in the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the
14 middle wall of partition, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the twain one new man, *so* making peace;
16 and might reconcile them both in one body unto God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and he came and ²preached peace to you that were far off, and peace to them that were
18 nigh: for through him we both have our access in one Spirit unto the Father. So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God,
20 being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone; in whom ³each several building, fitly framed

together, groweth into a holy ⁴temple in the Lord; in whom ye also are builded ²²together ⁵for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus in behalf of you Gentiles,—if so be that ye have heard ²of the ⁶dispensation of that grace of God which was given me to you-ward; how ³that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, as I wrote afore in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye can ⁴perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ; which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; *to wit*, that the Gentiles are ⁶fellow-heirs, and fellow-members of the body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his power. Unto me, who am less ⁸than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and ⁹to ⁷make all men see what is the ⁶dispensation of the mystery which from all ages hath been hid in God who created all things; to the intent that now unto ¹⁰the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the ⁸eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom we have boldness ¹²and access in confidence through ⁹our faith in him. Wherefore I ask that ¹⁰ye ¹³faint not at my tribulations for you, which ¹¹are your glory.

For this cause I bow my knees unto ¹⁴the Father, from whom every ¹²family in ¹⁵heaven and on earth is named, that he ¹⁶would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inward man; that Christ may dwell in ¹⁷

¹ Some ancient authorities read *in Christ*.

² Or, *sanctuary*

³ Or, *into*

⁴ Or, *purpose of the ages*

⁵ Or, *the faith of him*

⁶ Or, *fatherhood*

⁷ Gr. *preached good tidings of peace*

⁸ Or, *stewardship*

⁹ Or, *the faith of him*

¹⁰ Or, *the faith of him*

¹¹ Or, *the faith of him*

¹² Or, *the faith of him*

your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in
18 love, may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and
19 length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that
21 worketh in us, unto him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto ¹all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I THEREFORE, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in
3 love; giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. *There* is one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism,
6 one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all. But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of
8 Christ. Wherefore he saith,

When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,

And gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended ²into the lower
10 parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave some to *be* apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists;
12 and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of
13 the body of Christ: till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a full-grown man, unto the measure of the
14 stature of the fulness of Christ: that we may be no longer children, tossed to and

fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error; but ³speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, which is the head, *even* Christ; from whom all the body fitly
16 framed and knit together ⁴throughout that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

This I say therefore, and testify in ¹⁷ the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of their mind, being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart; who being past feeling gave themselves ¹⁹ up to lasciviousness, ⁵to work all uncleanness with ⁶greediness. But ye did ²⁰ not so learn Christ; if so be that ye heard ²¹ him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: that ye put away, as ²² concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; and that ye be ²³ renewed in the spirit of your mind, and ²⁴ put on the new man, ⁷which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

Wherefore, putting away falsehood, ²⁵ speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your ²⁶ wrath: neither give place to the devil. Let him ²⁷ that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need. Let no corrupt speech proceed out of ²⁹ your mouth, but such as is good for ⁸edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to them that hear. And grieve ³⁰ not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, ³¹

¹ Gr. all the generations of the age of the ages.

dealing truly ⁴ Gr. through every joint of the supply.

covetousness

⁷ Or, which is after God, created &c.

² Some ancient authorities insert first.

⁵ Or, to make a trade of

⁸ Gr. provocation.

³ Or,

⁶ Or,

⁹ Gr. the

and clamour, and railing, be put away
32 from you, with all malice: and be ye
kind one to another, tenderhearted, for-
giving each other, even as God also in
Christ forgave ¹you.

5 BE ye therefore imitators of God, as
beloved children; and walk in love,
even as Christ also loved you, and gave
himself up for ²us, an offering and a
sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet
3 smell. But fornication, and all unclean-
ness, or covetousness, let it not even be
named among you, as becometh saints;
4 nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or
jesting, which are not befitting: but
5 rather giving of thanks. For this ye
know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor
unclean person, nor covetous man, which
is an idolater, hath any inheritance in
6 the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no
man deceive you with empty words: for
because of these things cometh the wrath
of God upon the sons of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them;
8 for ye were once darkness, but are now
light in the Lord: walk as children of
9 light (for the fruit of the light is in all
goodness and righteousness and truth),
10 proving what is well-pleasing unto the
11 Lord; and have no fellowship with the
unfruitful works of darkness, but rather
12 even ³reprove them; for the things which
are done by them in secret it is a shame
13 even to speak of. But all things when
they are ⁴reproved are made manifest by
the light: for everything that is made
14 manifest is light. Wherefore *he* saith,
Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise
upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk,
16 not as unwise, but as wise; ⁵redeeming
the time, because the days are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not foolish, but under-
18 stand what the will of the Lord is. And
be not drunken with wine, wherein is
19 riot, but be filled ⁶with the Spirit; speak-
ing ⁷one to another in psalms and hymns
and spiritual songs, singing and making

melody with your heart to the Lord;
giving thanks always for all things in ⁸20
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to
⁸God, even the Father; subjecting your- ²¹
selves one to another in the fear of
Christ.

Wives, *be in subjection* unto your own ²²
husbands, as unto the Lord. For the ²³
husband is the head of the wife, as
Christ also is the head of the church,
being himself the saviour of the body.
But as the church is subject to Christ, ²⁴
⁹so *let* the wives also *be* to their hus-
bands in everything. Husbands, love ²⁵
your wives, even as Christ also loved the
church, and gave himself up for it; that ²⁶
he might sanctify it, having cleansed it
by the ¹⁰washing of water with the word,
that he might present the church to ²⁷
himself a glorious *church*, not having
spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but
that it should be holy and without
blemish. Even so ought husbands also ²⁸
to love their own wives as their own
bodies. He that loveth his own wife
loveth himself: for no man ever hated ²⁹
his own flesh; but nourisheth and
cherisheth it, even as Christ also the
church; because we are members of his ³⁰
body. For this cause shall a man leave ³¹
his father and mother, and shall cleave
to his wife; and the twain shall become
one flesh. This mystery is great: but I ³²
speak in regard of Christ and of the
church. Nevertheless do ye also sever- ³³
ally love each one his own wife even as
himself; and *let* the wife *see* that she fear
her husband.

6 CHILDREN, obey your parents in
the Lord: for this is right. Honour ²
thy father and mother (which is the first
commandment with promise), that it ³
may be well with thee, and thou ¹¹mayest
live long on the ¹²earth. And, ye fathers, ⁴
provoke not your children to wrath: but
nurture them in the chastening and
admonition of the Lord.

¹³Servants, be obedient unto them that ⁵
according to the flesh are your ¹⁴masters,

¹ Many ancient authorities read *us*.

⁴ Or, *convicted* ⁵ Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.

⁸ Gr. *the God and Father*, ⁹ Or, *so are the wives also*

¹² Or, *land*

¹³ Gr. *Bondservants*.

¹⁴ Gr. *lords*.

² Some ancient authorities read *you*.

⁶ Or, *in spirit*

¹⁰ Gr. *laver*.

³ Or, *convict*

⁷ Or, *to yourselves*

¹¹ Or, *shalt*

with fear and trembling, in singleness
 6 of your heart, as unto Christ; not in the
 way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but
 as ¹servants of Christ, doing the will of
 7 God from the ²heart; with good will
 doing service, as unto the Lord, and not
 8 unto men: knowing that whatsoever
 good thing each one doeth, the same
 shall he receive again from the Lord,
 9 whether *he be* bond or free. And, ye
³masters, do the same things unto them,
 and forbear threatening: knowing that
 both their Master and yours is in hea-
 ven, and there is no respect of persons
 with him.

10 ⁴Finally, ⁵be strong in the Lord, and
 11 in the strength of his might. Put on the
 whole armour of God, that ye may be
 able to stand against the wiles of the
 12 devil. For our wrestling is not against
 flesh and blood, but against the prin-
 cipalities, against the powers, against the
 world-rulers of this darkness, against
 the spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the
 13 heavenly *places*. Wherefore take up the
 whole armour of God, that ye may be
 able to withstand in the evil day, and,
 14 having done all, to stand. Stand there-
 fore, having girded your loins with truth,
 and having put on the breastplate of

righteousness, and having shod your ¹⁵
 feet with the preparation of the gospel
 of peace; withal taking up the shield of
 faith, wherewith ye shall be able to
 quench all the fiery darts of the evil *one*.
 And take the helmet of salvation, and ¹⁷
 the sword of the Spirit, which is the
 word of God: with all prayer and sup- ¹⁸
 plication praying at all seasons in the
 Spirit, and watching thereunto in all
 perseverance and supplication for all the
 saints, and on my behalf, that utterance ¹⁹

mouth, to make known with boldness
 the mystery of the gospel, for which I ²⁰
 am an ambassador in ⁷chains; that in
 it I may speak boldly, as I ought to
 speak.

But that ye also may know my affairs, ²¹
 how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother
 and faithful minister in the Lord, shall
 make known to you all things: whom I ²²
 have sent unto you for this very purpose,
 that ye may know our state, and that he
 may comfort your hearts.

Peace be to the brethren, and love ²³
 with faith, from God the Father and the
 Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all ²⁴
 them that love our Lord Jesus Christ
 in uncorruptness.

¹ Gr. *bondservants*.
powerful.

² Gr. *soyl*.

³ Gr. *lords*.

⁴ Or, *From henceforth*

⁶ Or, *in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known*

⁵ Gr. *be made*
⁷ Gr. *'haii*.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS

1 PAUL and Timothy, ¹servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with
2 the ²bishops and deacons: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon all my remem-
4 brance of you, always in every suppli-
5 cation of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, for
6 your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now; being
7 confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you will perfect it
8 until the day of Jesus Christ: even as it is right for me to be thus minded on be-
9 half of you all, because ³I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds
10 and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me
11 of grace. For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies
12 of Christ Jesus. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and
13 more in knowledge and all discernment;
14 so that ye may ⁴approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and
15 void of offence unto the day of Christ;
16 being filled with the ⁵fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ,
17 unto the glory and praise of God.
18 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto
19 me have fallen out rather unto the pro-
20 gress of the gospel; so that my bonds
21 became manifest in Christ ⁶throughout the whole prætorian guard, and to all the
22 rest; and that most of the brethren in the Lord, ⁷being confident through my
23 bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of God without fear.

Some indeed preach Christ even of envy **15**
 and strife; and some also of good will:
 the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am **16**
 set for the defence of the gospel: but the **17**
 other proclaim Christ of faction, not
 sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction
 for me in my bonds. What then? only **18**
 that in every way, whether in pretence
 or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and
 therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
 For I know that this shall turn to my **19**
 salvation, through your supplication and
 the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
 according to my earnest expectation and **20**
 hope, that in nothing shall I be put to
 shame, but *that* with all boldness, as
 always, *so* now also Christ shall be mag-
 nified in my body, whether by life, or by
 death. For to me to live is Christ, and **21**
 to die is gain. ⁸But if to live in the flesh, **22**
 —*if* this is the fruit of my work, then
⁹what I shall choose ¹⁰I wot not. But I **23**
 am in a strait betwixt the two, having the
 desire to depart and be with Christ; for
 it is very far better: yet to abide in the **24**
 flesh is more needful for your sake. And **25**
 having this confidence, I know that I
 shall abide, yea, and abide with you all,
 for your progress and joy ¹¹in the faith;
 that your glorying may abound in Christ **26**
 Jesus in me through my presence with
 you again. Only ¹²let your manner of **27**
 life be worthy of the gospel of Christ:
 that, whether I come and see you or be
 absent, I may hear of your state, that ye
 stand fast in one spirit, with one soul
 striving ¹³for the faith of the gospel; and **28**
 in nothing affrighted by the adversaries:
 which is for them an evident token of
 perdition, but of your salvation, and that
 from God; because to you it hath been **29**

¹ Gr. bondservants. ² Or, overseers ³ Or, ye have me in your heart ⁴ Or, prove the things that differ
⁵ Gr. fruit. ⁶ Gr. in the whole Prætorium. ⁷ Gr. trusting in my bonds.
⁸ Or, But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not.
⁹ Or, what shall I choose? ¹⁰ Or, I do not make known ¹¹ Or, of faith ¹² Gr. behave as citizens worthily.
¹³ Gr. with.

granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf: having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 IF there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassions, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, ¹of one mind; *doing* nothing through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting other better than himself; not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. Have this mind in you, ⁶which was also in Christ Jesus: who, ²being in the form of God, counted it not ³a prize to be on an equality with God, but emptied himself, taking the form of a ⁴servant, ⁵being made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, the death of the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not ⁷as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as ⁸lights in the world, holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the

day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither labour in vain. Yea, and if I am ¹⁷⁹offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all: and in the same manner do ye also ¹⁸joy, and rejoice with me.

But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send ¹⁹Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. For I have no man like-minded, who will care ²⁰truly for your state. For they all seek their own, not ²¹the things of Jesus Christ. But ye know ²²the proof of him, that, as a child *serveth* a father, *so* he served with me in furtherance of the gospel. Him therefore I hope ²³to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: but I trust in ²⁴the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly. But I counted it necessary to ²⁵send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your ²⁶messenger and minister to my need; since he longed ²⁷after you all, and ²⁸was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: for indeed he was sick ²⁹nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore ³⁰more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him ³¹therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold such in honour: because for ³²the work of ³³Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 FINALLY, my brethren, ¹⁴rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. Beware of the dogs, ²beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision: for we are the circum- ³cision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh: though I my- ⁴

1 Some ancient authorities read of the same mind. be grasped.

4 Gr. bondservant.

7 Some ancient authorities omit as.

10 Gr. genuinely.

11 Gr. apostle.

ancient authorities read the Lord.

2 Gr. being originally.

5 Gr. becoming in.

8 Gr. luminaries.

12 Many ancient authorities read to see you all.

14 Or, farewell

3 Gr. a thing to

6 Or, things of the world below

9 Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.

13 Many

self might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man ¹thinketh to have
 5 confidence in the flesh, I yet more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the
 6 law, a Pharisee; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found
 7 blameless. Howbeit what things were ²gain to me, these have I counted loss
 8 for Christ. Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things,
 9 and do count them but ³dung, that I may gain Christ, and be found in him, ⁴not having a righteousness of mine own,
 10 even that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God ⁵by faith:
 11 that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto
 12 his death; if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the dead.
 13 Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may ⁶apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ
 14 Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself ⁷yet to have apprehended: but one thing I do, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the
 15 things which are before, I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the ⁸high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are otherwise minded, even this shall God reveal
 16 unto you: only, whereunto we have already attained, by that same *rule* let us walk.
 17 Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which so walk even
 18 as ye have us for an ensample. For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are the*

enemies of the cross of Christ: whose ⁹end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things. For our ¹⁰citizenship is in heaven; from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall fashion anew the body of our ¹¹humiliation, *that it may be conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.*

4 WHEREFORE, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord. Yea, I beseech thee also, true ³yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

¹⁰Rejoice in the Lord alway: again I ⁴will say, ¹⁰Rejoice. Let your ¹¹forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. In nothing be anxious; but ⁶in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace ⁷of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things ⁸are true, whatsoever things are ¹²honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are ¹³of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, ¹⁴think on these things. The things which ye both ⁹learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

But I ¹⁵rejoice in the Lord greatly, that ¹⁰now at length ye have revived your thought for me; ¹⁶wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity.

¹ Or, seemeth which is of the law
¹¹ Or, gentleness
¹⁵ Gr. rejoiced.

² Gr. gains.

⁵ Gr. upon.

¹² Gr. reverend.

¹⁶ Or, seeing that

³ Or, refuse

⁶ Or, apprehend,

⁸ Or, upward

⁴ Or, not having as my righteousness that

⁹ Or, commonwealth

¹³ Or, gracious

¹⁴ Gr. take account of.

⁷ Many

¹⁰ Or, Farewell

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am,
 12 therein to be content. I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be
 13 in want. I can do all things in him that
 14 strengtheneth me. Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship with my affliction. And ye yourselves also know, ye
 15 Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving,
 16 but ye only; for even in Thessalonica ye
 17 sent once and again unto my need. Not

that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. But I have all things, and abound: I am
 18 filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. And my God
 19 shall fulfil every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. Now unto our God and Father *be* the
 20 glory ¹for ever and ever. Amen.

Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. 21 The brethren which are with me salute you. All the saints salute you, especially 22 they that are of Cæsar's household.

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ 23 be with your spirit.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy ²our brother, ³to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *which are at Colossæ*: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.
 3 We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always
 4 for you, having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye
 5 have toward all the saints, because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the
 6 word of the truth of the gospel, which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye
 7 heard and knew the grace of God in truth; even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on ⁴our behalf,
 8 who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

For this cause we also, since the day 9 we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, to walk worthily of the Lord ⁵unto all
 10 pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing ⁶in the knowledge of God; ⁷strengthened ⁸with all power, ¹¹according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and longsuffering with joy; giving thanks unto the Father, who made ¹²
 13 ⁹us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; who delivered ¹³
 14 us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love; in whom we have our
 15 redemption, the forgiveness of our sins: who is the image of the invisible ¹⁵
 16 God, the firstborn of all creation; for in ¹⁶
 17 him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or

1 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
 holy and faithful brethren in Christ
 12 pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.
 8 Or, in

2 Gr. the brother.

4 Many ancient authorities read *your*.
 5 Or, by

3 Or, to those that are at Colossæ,
 6 Or, by
 7 Gr. made powerful.

dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, 17 and unto him; and he is before all things, 18 and in him all things ¹consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; ²that in all things he might have 19 the preeminence. ³For it was the good pleasure of the Father that in him should 20 all the fulness dwell; and through him to reconcile all things ⁴unto ⁵himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the 21 heavens. And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet now ⁶hath he reconciled in the body or his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unproveable before him: 22 if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the 25 church; whereof I was made a minister, according to the ⁷dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to fulfil the word of God, *even* the mystery which hath been hid ⁸from all ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in 28 you, the hope of glory: whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; 29 whereunto I labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me ⁹mightily.

2 FOR I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; that their 2 hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the ¹⁰full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, ¹¹*even* Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. This I say, that no one may delude you 4 with persuasiveness of speech. For 5 though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

As therefore ye received Christ Jesus 6 the Lord, so walk in him, rooted and 7 builded up in him, and stablished ¹²in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding ¹³in thanksgiving.

¹⁴Take heed lest there shall be any one 8 that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ¹⁵rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: for in 9 him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, and in him ye are made full, 10 who is the head of all principality and power: in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; having been buried with him in baptism, 12 wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. And 13 you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, *I say*, did he quicken together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses; having blotted out ¹⁶the bond 14 written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross; ¹⁷having put off from himself the principalities and the powers, he

¹ That is, hold together. ² Or, that among all he might have ³ Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him ⁴ Or, into him ⁵ Or, him ⁶ Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled. ⁷ Or, stewardship ⁸ Or, from the ages and from the generations. ⁹ Or, in power ¹⁰ Or, fulness ¹¹ The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage. ¹² Or, by ¹³ Some ancient authorities insert in it. ¹⁴ Or, See whether ¹⁵ Or, elements ¹⁶ Or, the bond that was against us by its ordinances ¹⁷ Or, having put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities &c.

made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

- 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day: 17 which are a shadow of the things to 18 come; but the body is Christ's. Let no man rob you of your prize ¹by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, ²dwelling in the things which he hath ³seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly 19 mind, and not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

- 20 If ye died with Christ from the ⁴rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject yourselves 21 to ordinances, Handle not, nor taste, nor 22 touch (all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts and doctrines 23 trines of men? Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; but are not of any ⁵value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 IF then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand 2 of God. Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are 3 upon the earth. For ye died, and your 4 life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, *who is* ⁶our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

- 5 ⁷Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and 6 covetousness, the which is idolatry; for which things' sake cometh the wrath of 7 God ⁸upon the sons of disobedience; ⁹in the which ye also walked aforetime, 8 when ye lived in these things. But now put ye also away all these; anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out

of your mouth: lie not one to another; 9 seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings, and have put on the 10 new man, which is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him: where there cannot be 11 Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman: but Christ is all, and in all.

Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy 12 and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; even as ¹⁰the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: and above 14 all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the 15 peace of Christ ¹¹rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let 16 the word of ¹²Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing ¹³one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts unto God. And whatsoever 17 ye do, in word or in deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. Fathers, provoke 21 not your children, that they be not discouraged. ¹⁴Servants, obey in all things 22 them that are your ¹⁵masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: whatsoever ye do, work 23 ¹⁶heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men; knowing that from the Lord ye 24 shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: ye serve the Lord Christ. For 25

1 Or, of his own mere will, by humility &c.

some ancient, insert not.

7 Gr. Make dead.

See Eph. 5. 6.

14 Gr. Bondservants.

15 Gr. lords.

16 Gr. from the soul.

2 Or, taking his stand upon

5 Or, honour

8 Some ancient authorities omit upon the sons of disobedience.

10 Many ancient authorities read Christ.

11 Gr. arbitrate.

12 Some ancient authorities read the Lord: others, God.

13 Gr. yourselves

3 Many authorities.

6 Many ancient authorities read

11 Gr. arbitrate.

12 Some ancient authorities read the Lord: others, God.

13 Gr. yourselves

14 Gr. Bondservants.

15 Gr. lords.

16 Gr. from the soul.

he that doeth wrong shall ¹receive again for the wrong that he hath done: and

4 there is no respect of persons. ²Masters, render unto your ³servants that which is just and ⁴equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving; withal praying for us also, that God may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also **4** in bonds; that I may make it manifest, as **5** I ought to speak. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, ⁵redeeming **6** the time. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

7 All my affairs shall Tychicus make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant **8** in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our estate, and that he may comfort your **9** hearts; together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner salut-

eth you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him), and Jesus, which is called Justus, **11** who are of the circumcision: these only *are my fellow-workers* unto the kingdom of God, men that have been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who is one of you, **12** a ⁶servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God. For I bear **13** him witness, that he hath much labour for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas salute you. Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, **15** and ⁷Nymphas, and the church that is in ⁸their house. And when ⁹this epistle **16** hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also read the epistle from Laodicea. And say to Archip- **17** pus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

The salutation of me Paul with mine **18** own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

¹ Gr. receive again the wrong.

² Gr. Lords.

³ Gr. bondservants.

⁴ Gr. equality.

⁵ Gr. buying up the opportunity.

⁶ Gr. bondservant.

⁷ The Greek may represent *Nymphæ*.

⁸ Some ancient authorities read *her*.

⁹ Gr. the.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention *of you* in our prayers; **3** remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labour of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before **4** our God and Father; knowing, brethren **5** beloved of God, your election, ¹how that our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the ²Holy Ghost, and *in* much ³assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we shewed **6** ourselves toward you for your sake. And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the ²Holy Ghost; **7** so that ye became an ensample to all that **8** believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we need **9** not to speak anything. For they themselves report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, **10** to serve a living and true God, and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivereth us from the wrath to come.

2 FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto you, that it hath not **2** been found vain: but having suffered before, and been shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel **3** of God in much conflict. For our ex-

hortation *is* not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but even as we have **4** been approved of God to be intrusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God which proveth our hearts. For neither at any time were **5** we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness, God is witness; nor seeking glory of men, **6** neither from you, nor from others, when we might have ⁴been burdensome, as apostles of Christ. But we were ⁵gentle **7** in the midst of you, as when a nurse cherisheth her own children: even so, **8** being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. For ye remember, brethren, **9** our labour and travail: working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. Ye are witnesses, and God *also*, **10** how holily and righteously and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: as ye know how we *dealt* **11** *with* each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging *you*, and testifying, to the end **12** that ye should walk worthily of God, who ⁶calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.

And for this cause we also thank God **13** without ceasing, that, when ye received from us ⁷the word of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted *it* not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you that believe. For ye, brethren, **14** came imitators of the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus: for

¹ Or, *because our gospel &c.*

² Or, *Holy Spirit*

³ Or, *fulness*

⁴ Or, *claimed honour*

⁵ Most of the ancient authorities read *babes*.
the word of hearing.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *called*.

⁷ Gr.

ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, even as they did of the
 15 Jews; who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drave out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all
 16 men; forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their sins alway: but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for ¹a short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more exceedingly to see your face with great desire:
 18 because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again; and Satan
 19 hindered us. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his ²coming?
 20 For ye are our glory and our joy.

3 WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good
 2 to be left behind at Athens alone; and sent Timothy, our brother and ³God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort *you* concerning
 3 your faith; that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know
 4 that hereunto we are appointed. For verily, when we were with you, we told you ⁴beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and
 5 ye know. For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you,
 6 and our labour should be in vain. But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing
 7 to see us, even as we also *to see* you; for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction
 8 through your faith: for now we live, if
 9 ye stand fast in the Lord. For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our

God; night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also *do* toward you; to the end he may
 13 stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the ²coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.⁵

4 FINALLY then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. For ye know what ⁶charge ²we gave you through the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, *even* your ³sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; that each one of you know how
 4 to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honour, not in the ⁵passion of lust, even as the Gentiles which know not God; that no man ⁶transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we ⁸forewarned you and testified. For God ⁷called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification. Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another; for indeed ye do it
 10 toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and more; and that ye ⁹study to be quiet, and to do ¹¹your own business, and to work with your hands, even as we charged you; that ye may walk honestly toward them
 12 that are without, and may have need of nothing.

¹ Gr. a season of an hour.
 with God.
 overreach

⁴ Or, plainly

⁸ Or, told you plainly

² Gr. presence.

⁵ Many ancient authorities add Amen.

⁹ Gr. be ambitious.

³ Some ancient authorities read fellow-worker

⁶ Gr. charges.

⁷ Or,

- 13 But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as the rest, which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that are fallen asleep
- 14 'in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the ²coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ
- 15 shall rise first: then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore ³comfort one another with these words.

- 5** BUT concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need
- 2 that aught be written unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the
- 3 night. When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall in no wise escape.
- 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you ⁴as a thief: for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night,
- 6 nor of darkness; so then let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be
- 7 sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are
- 8 drunken in the night. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on

the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For 9 God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that, whether we ⁵wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Where- 11 fore ⁶exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

But we beseech you, brethren, to 12 know them that labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; and to esteem them exceeding 13 highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. And we 14 exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. See that none render unto any one 15 evil for evil; but always follow after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. Rejoice alway; pray without 16 ceasing; in everything give thanks: for 18 this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. Quench not the Spirit; de- 19 spise not prophesyings; ⁷prove all things; 21 hold fast that which is good; abstain 22 from every ⁸form of evil.

And the God of peace himself sanctify 23 you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the ²coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth 24 you, who will also do it.

Brethren, pray for us⁹. 25 Salute all the brethren with a holy 26 kiss. I adjure you by the Lord that this 27 epistle be read unto all the ¹⁰brethren.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ 28 be with you.

1 Gr. through. Or, will God through Jesus
ancient authorities read as thieves.
insert but.

8 Or, appearance

5 Or, watch

6 Or, comfort

9 Some ancient authorities add also.

3 Or, exhort

7 Many ancient authorities

10 Many ancient

authorities insert holy.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy,
unto the church of the Thessalo-
nians in God our Father and the Lord
2 Jesus Christ; Grace to you and peace
from God the Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.

3 We are bound to give thanks to God
alway for you, brethren, even as it is
meet, for that your faith groweth exceed-
ingly, and the love of each one of you
4 all toward one another aboundeth; so
that we ourselves glory in you in the
churches of God for your patience and
faith in all your persecutions and in the
5 afflictions which ye endure; *which is* a
manifest token of the righteous judge-
ment of God; to the end that ye may be
counted worthy of the kingdom of God,
6 for which ye also suffer: if so be that it
is a righteous thing with God to recom-
pense affliction to them that afflict you,
7 and to you that are afflicted rest with us,
at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from
8 heaven with the angels of his power in
flaming fire, rendering vengeance to
them that know not God, and to them
that obey not the gospel of our Lord
9 Jesus: who shall suffer punishment,
even eternal destruction from the face
of the Lord and from the glory of his
10 might, when he shall come to be glori-
fied in his saints, and to be marvelled
at in all them that believed (because
our testimony unto you was believed)
11 in that day. To which end we also pray
always for you, that our God may count
you worthy of your calling, and fulfil
every *'desire of goodness and every*
12 work of faith, with power; that the
name of our Lord Jesus may be glori-
fied in you, and ye in him, according to

the grace of our God and the Lord
Jesus Christ.

2 NOW we beseech you, brethren,
²touching the ³coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ, and our gathering together
unto him; to the end that ye be not **2**
quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet
be troubled, either by spirit, or by word,
or by epistle as from us, as that the day
of the Lord is *now* present; let no man **3**
beguile you in any wise: for *it will not*
be, except the falling away come first,
and the man of ⁴sin be revealed, the son
of perdition, he that opposeth and ex- **4**
alteth himself against all that is called
God or ⁵that is worshipped; so that he
sitteth in the ⁶temple of God, setting
himself forth as God. Remember ye **5**
not, that, when I was yet with you, I
told you these things? And now ye know **6**
that which restraineth, to the end that
he may be revealed in his own season.
For the mystery of lawlessness doth **7**
already work: ⁷only *there is one* that
restraineth now, until he be taken out of **8**
the way. And then shall be revealed the
lawless one, whom the Lord ⁸Jesus shall
⁹slay with the breath of his mouth, and
bring to nought by the manifestation of
his ³coming; *even he*, whose ³coming is **9**
according to the working of Satan with
all ¹⁰power and signs and lying wonders,
and with all deceit of unrighteousness for
them that are perishing; because they
received not the love of the truth, that
they might be saved. And for this cause **11**
God sendeth them a working of error,
that they should believe a lie: that they **12**
all might be judged who believed not
the truth, but had pleasure in unright-
eousness.

¹ Gr. good pleasure of goodness.

² Gr. in behalf of.

³ Gr. presence.

⁴ Many ancient

authorities read lawlessness.

⁵ Gr. an object of worship.

⁶ Or, sanctuary

⁷ Or, only

until he that now restraineth be taken &c.

⁸ Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.

⁹ Some

ancient authorities read consume.

¹⁰ Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood.

- 13 But we are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you ¹from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and ²belief of the truth: whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.
- 16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

- 3** FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with you; and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all have not ³faith. But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard you from ⁴the evil *one*. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.
- 6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every bro-

ther that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ⁵they received of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat. For we hear of some ¹¹that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. Now ¹²them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, be not weary ¹³in well-doing. And if any man obeyeth ¹⁴not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. And *yet* count him not as an enemy, but ¹⁵admonish him as a brother.

Now the Lord of peace himself give ¹⁶you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

The salutation of me Paul with mine ¹⁷own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our ¹⁸Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

¹ Many ancient authorities read *as firstfruits*.

² Or, *faith* ³ Or, *the faith* ⁴ Or, *evil*

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *ye*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus our hope; unto Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not

4 to teach a different doctrine, neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questionings, rather than a ¹dispensation of God which is in faith; *so do I now*. But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned:

6 from which things some having ²swerved have turned aside unto vain talking;

7 desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if

9 a man use it lawfully, as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for ³murderers of fathers and ⁴murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to the ⁴sound ⁵doctrine;

11 according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 I thank him that ⁶enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me to

13 *his* service; though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I

did it ignorantly in unbelief; and the ¹⁴grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. Faithful is the saying, and worthy ¹⁵of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief: howbeit for this cause I ¹⁶obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe on him unto eternal life. Now unto the King ¹⁷⁷eternal, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, *be* honour and glory ⁸for ever and ever. Amen.

This charge I commit unto thee, my ¹⁸child Timothy, according to the prophecies which ⁹went before on thee, that by them thou mayest war the good warfare; holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning the faith: of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

2 I EXHORT therefore, first of all, ¹⁰that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; for kings and all that are in high ²place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. This is good and acceptable in the sight ³of God our Saviour; who willeth that ⁴all men should be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is ⁵one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all; the ⁶testimony *to be borne* in its own times; whereunto I was appointed a ¹¹preacher ⁷and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie

¹ Or, *stewardship* ² Gr. *missed the mark*. ³ Or, *smiters* ⁴ Gr. *healthful*. ⁵ Or, *teaching*
⁶ Some ancient authorities read *enableth*. ⁷ Gr. *of the ages*. ⁸ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.
⁹ Or, *led the way to thee* ¹⁰ Gr. *to make supplications, &c.* ¹¹ Gr. *herald*.

not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, 9 without wrath and ¹disputing. In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and 10 gold or pearls or costly raiment; but (which becometh women professing 11 godliness) through good works. Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but 12 to be in quietness. For Adam was first 13 formed, then Eve; and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled 14 hath fallen into transgression: but she shall be saved through ²the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 ³FAITHFUL is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a ⁴bishop, 2 he desireth a good work. The ⁴bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, orderly, given to hospitality, 3 apt to teach; ⁵no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of 4 money; one that ruleth well his own house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity; (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the ⁶condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much 9 wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, 10 if they be blameless. Women in like manner *must be* grave, not slanderers, 11 temperate, faithful in all things. Let

deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses well. For they that have served well as 13 deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; but if I 15 tarry long, that thou mayest know ⁷how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ⁸ground of the truth. And without controversy great 16 is the mystery of godliness; ⁹He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

4 BUT the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of ¹⁰devils, through 2 the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, ¹¹branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and *commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is 4 good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving: for it is 5 sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

If thou put the brethren in mind of 6 these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast followed *until now*: but refuse profane and old wives' 7 fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness: for bodily exercise is profitable 8 ¹²for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that which is to come. Faithful is the saying, and worthy 9 of all acceptance. For to this end we 10 labour and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the

1 Or, doubting 2 Or, her childbearing
with the preceding paragraph. 4 Or, overseer
judgment. 7 Or, how thou oughtest to behave thyself

of He who, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence.
demons. 11 Or, seared

12 Or, for little

3 Some connect the words Faithful is the saying
5 Or, not quarrelsome over wine 6 Gr.
8 Or, stay 9 The word God, in place
Some ancient authorities read which. 10 Gr.

Saviour of all men, specially of them
 11 that believe. These things command and
 12 teach. Let no man despise thy youth;
 but be thou an ensample to them that
 believe, in word, in manner of life, in
 13 love, in faith, in purity. Till I come,
 give heed to reading, to exhortation, to
 14 teaching. Neglect not the gift that is in
 thee, which was given thee by prophecy,
 with the laying on of the hands of the
 15 presbytery. Be diligent in these things;
 give thyself wholly to them; that thy
 16 progress may be manifest unto all. Take
 heed to thyself, and to thy teaching.
 Continue in these things; for in doing
 this thou shalt save both thyself and
 them that hear thee.

5 REBUKE not an elder, but exhort
 him as a father; the younger men as
 2 brethren: the elder women as mothers;
 the younger as sisters, in all purity.
 3 Honour widows that are widows in-
 deed. But if any widow hath children
 or grandchildren, let them learn first to
 shew piety towards their own family,
 and to requite their parents: for this is
 5 acceptable in the sight of God. Now
 she that is a widow indeed, and desolate,
 hath her hope set on God, and contin-
 ueth in supplications and prayers
 6 night and day. But she that giveth her-
 self to pleasure is dead while she liveth.
 7 These things also command, that they
 8 may be without reproach. But if any
 provideth not for his own, and specially
 his own household, he hath denied the
 faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.
 9 Let none be enrolled as a widow under
 threescore years old, *having been* the
 10 wife of one man, well reported of for
 good works; if she hath brought up
 children, if she hath used hospitality to
 strangers, if she hath washed the saints'
 feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if
 she hath diligently followed every good
 11 work. But younger widows refuse: for
 when they have waxed wanton against
 12 Christ, they desire to marry; having
 condemnation, because they have re-
 13 jected their first faith. And withal they

learn also *to be* idle, going about from
 house to house; and not only idle, but
 tattlers also and busybodies, speaking
 things which they ought not. I de- 14
 sire therefore that the younger *widows*
 marry, bear children, rule the house-
 hold, give none occasion to the adversary
 for reviling: for already some are turned 15
 aside after Satan. If any woman that 16
 believeth hath widows, let her relieve
 them, and let not the church be bur-
 dened; that it may relieve them that are
 widows indeed.

Let the elders that rule well be 17
 counted worthy of double honour, es-
 pecially those who labour in the word
 and in teaching. For the scripture saith, 18
 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when
 he treadeth out the corn. And, The
 labourer is worthy of his hire. Against 19
 an elder receive not an accusation, except
 at the mouth of two or three witnesses.
 Them that sin reprove in the sight of 20
 all, that the rest also may be in fear. I 21
 charge thee in the sight of God, and
 Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that
 thou observe these things without ²pre-
 judice, doing nothing by partiality. Lay 22
 hands hastily on no man, neither be par-
 taker of other men's sins: keep thyself
 pure. Be no longer a drinker of water, 23
 but use a little wine for thy stomach's
 sake and thine often infirmities. Some 24
 men's sins are evident, going before
 unto judgement; and some men also
 they follow after. In like manner also 25
³there are good works that are evident;
 and such as are otherwise cannot be
 hid.

6 LET as many as are ⁴servants under
 the yoke count their own masters
 worthy of all honour, that the name of
 God and the doctrine be not blasphemed.
 And they that have believing masters, 2
 let them not despise them, because they
 are brethren; but let them serve them
 the rather, because they that ⁵partake of
 the benefit are believing and beloved.
 These things teach and exhort.

If any man teacheth a different doc- 3

1 Or, women

2 Or, preference

3 Gr. the works that are good are evident.

4 Gr. bond-

5 Or, lay hold of

trine, and consenteth not to ¹sound words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is
 4 according to godliness; he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but ²doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings,
 5 evil surmisings, wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way of gain.
 6 But godliness with contentment is great
 7 gain: for we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything
 8 out; but having food and covering ³we
 9 shall be therewith content. But they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in
 10 destruction and perdition. For the love of money is a root of all ⁴kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
 11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
 12 Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of many
 13 witnesses. I charge thee in the sight of

God, who ⁵quickeneth all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; that thou ⁶keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which in ⁷its ⁸own times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of ⁹kings, and Lord of ¹⁰lords; who only ¹¹hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power eternal. Amen.

Charge them that are rich in this present ¹²world, that they be not high-minded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that ¹³they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, ¹⁴willing to communicate; laying up in ¹⁵store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is *life* indeed.

O Timothy, guard ¹⁶that which is ¹⁷committed unto *thee*, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called; which some professing have ¹⁸21

¹⁹erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

¹ Gr. *healthful*.
⁵ Or, *preserveth all things alive that rule as lords*.
 missed the mark.

² Gr. *sick*.
⁹ Or, *age*

³ Or, *in these we shall have enough*
⁶ Or, *his*
¹⁰ Or, *ready to sympathise*

⁷ Gr. *them that reign as kings*.
¹¹ Gr. *the deposit*.

⁴ Gr. *evils*.
⁸ Gr. *them*
¹² Gr

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus
¹by the will of God, according to the
 promise of the life which is in Christ
 2 Jesus, to Timothy, my beloved child:
 Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Fa-
 ther and Christ Jesus our Lord.
 3 I thank God, whom I serve from my
 forefathers in a pure conscience, how
 unceasing is my remembrance of thee in
 4 my supplications, night and day longing
 to see thee, remembering thy tears, that
 5 I may be filled with ⁷joy; having been
 reminded of the unfeigned faith that is
 in thee; which dwelt first in thy grand-
 mother Lois, and thy mother Eunice;
 6 and, I am persuaded, in thee also. For
 the which cause I put thee in remem-
 brance that thou ³stir up the gift of God,
 which is in thee through the laying on
 7 of my hands. For God gave us not a
 spirit of fearfulness; but of power and
 8 love and ⁴discipline. Be not ashamed
 therefore of the testimony of our Lord,
 nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hard-
 ship with the gospel according to the
 9 power of God; who saved us, and called
 us with a holy calling, not according to
 our works, but according to his own
 purpose and grace, which was given us
 10 in Christ Jesus before times eternal, but
 hath now been manifested by the ap-
 pearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus,
 who abolished death, and brought life
 and incorruption to light through the
 11 gospel, whereunto I was appointed a
⁵preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher.
 12 For the which cause I suffer also these
 things: yet I am not ashamed; for I
 know him whom I have believed, and
 I am persuaded that he is able to guard
⁶that which I have committed unto him
 13 against that day. Hold the pattern of

⁷sound words which thou hast heard
 from me, in faith and love which is
 in Christ Jesus. ⁸That good thing 14
 which was committed unto *thee* guard
 through the ⁹Holy Ghost which dwell-
 eth in us.

This thou knowest, that all that are in 15
 Asia turned away from me; of whom are
 Phygelus and Hermogenes. The Lord 16
 grant mercy unto the house of Onesiph-
 orus: for he oft refreshed me, and was
 not ashamed of my chain; but, when 17
 he was in Rome, he sought me dili-
 gently, and found me (the Lord grant 18
 unto him to find mercy of the Lord in
 that day); and in how many things he
 ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest
 very well.

2 THOU therefore, my child, be
 strengthened in the grace that is in
 Christ Jesus. And the things which thou 2
 hast heard from me among many wit-
 nesses, the same commit thou to faithful
 men, who shall be able to teach others
 also. ¹⁰Suffer hardship with *me*, as a 3
 good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier 4
 on service entangleth himself in the
 affairs of *this* life; that he may please him
 who enrolled him as a soldier. And if 5
 also a man contend in the games, he is
 not crowned, except he have contended
 lawfully. The husbandman that labour- 6
 eth must be the first to partake of the
 fruits. Consider what I say; for the Lord 7
 shall give thee understanding in all
 things. Remember Jesus Christ, risen 8
 from the dead, of the seed of David,
 according to my gospel: wherein I suffer 9
 hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor;
 but the word of God is not bound.
 Therefore I endure all things for the 10
 elect's sake, that they also may obtain

1 Gr. through.

2 Or, joy in being reminded

3 Gr. stir into flame.

4 Gr. sobering.

Gr. herald.

6 Or, that which he hath committed unto me

Gr. my deposit.

7 Gr. healthful.

Gr. The good deposit.

9 Or, Holy Spirit

10 Or, Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.

the salvation which is in Christ Jesus
 11 with eternal glory. Faithful is the ¹saying: For if we died with him, we shall
 12 also live with him: if we endure, we
 shall also reign with him: if we shall
 13 deny him, he also will deny us: if we are
 faithless, he abideth faithful; for he
 cannot deny himself.
 14 Of these things put them in remem-
 brance, charging *them* in the sight of ²the
 Lord, that they strive not about words,
 to no profit, to the subverting of them
 15 that hear. Give diligence to present thy-
 self approved unto God, a workman that
 needeth not to be ashamed, ³handling
 16 aright the word of truth. But shun pro-
 fane babblings: for they will proceed
 17 further in ungodliness, and their word
 will ⁴eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is
 18 Hymenæus and Philetus; men who con-
 cerning the truth have ⁵erred, saying
 that ⁶the resurrection is past already,
 19 and overthrow the faith of some. How-
 beit the firm foundation of God stand-
 eth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth
 them that are his: and, Let every one
 that nameth the name of the Lord de-
 20 part from unrighteousness. Now in a
 great house there are not only vessels of
 gold and of silver, but also of wood and
 of earth; and some unto honour, and
 21 some unto dishonour. If a man there-
 fore purge himself from these, he shall
 be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, meet
 for the master's use, prepared unto every
 22 good work. But flee youthful lusts, and
 follow after righteousness, faith, love,
 peace, with them that call on the Lord
 23 out of a pure heart. But foolish and
 ignorant questionings refuse, knowing
 24 that they gender strifes. And the Lord's
⁷servant must not strive, but be gentle
 towards all, apt to teach, forbearing,
 25 in meekness ⁸correcting them that op-
 pose themselves; if peradventure God
 may give them repentance unto the
 26 knowledge of the truth, and they may

⁹recover themselves out of the snare of
 the devil, having been ¹⁰taken captive
¹¹by the Lord's servant unto the will of
 God.

3 BUT know this, that in the last days
 grievous times shall come. For men ²shall
 be lovers of self, lovers of money,
 boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient
 to parents, unthankful, unholy, without ³
 natural affection, implacable, slanderers,
 without self-control, fierce, no lovers of
 good, traitors, headstrong, puffed up, ⁴
 lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of
 God; holding a form of godliness, but ⁵
 having denied the power thereof: from
 these also turn away. For of these are ⁶
 they that creep into houses, and take
 captive silly women laden with sins, led
 away by divers lusts, ever learning, and ⁷
 never able to come to the knowledge of
 the truth. And like as Jannes and Jam- ⁸
 bres withstood Moses, so do these also
 withstand the truth; men corrupted in
 mind, reprobate concerning the faith.
 But they shall proceed no further: for ⁹
 their folly shall be evident unto all men,
 as theirs also came to be. But thou didst ¹⁰
 follow my teaching, conduct, purpose,
 faith, longsuffering, love, patience, per- ¹¹
 secutions, sufferings; what things befell
 me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra;
 what persecutions I endured: and out of
 them all the Lord delivered me. Yea, ¹²
 and all that would live godly in Christ
 Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil ¹³
 men and impostors shall wax worse and
 worse, deceiving and being deceived.
 But abide thou in the things which thou ¹⁴
 hast learned and hast been assured of,
 knowing of ¹⁵whom thou hast learned
 them; and that from a babe thou hast
 known the sacred writings which are
 able to make thee wise unto salvation
 through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
¹⁶Every scripture inspired of God is also
 profitable for teaching, for reproof, for
 correction, for ¹⁷instruction which is in

¹ Or, saying; for if &c.

² Many ancient authorities read *God*.

³ Or, holding a straight

course in the word of truth Or, rightly dividing the word of truth

⁴ Or, spread

⁵ Gr. missed

the mark. ⁶ Some ancient authorities read a resurrection.

⁷ Gr. bondservant.

⁸ Or,

instructing ⁹ Gr. return to soberness.

¹⁰ Gr. taken alive.

¹¹ Or, by the devil, unto the

will of God Gr. by him, unto the will of him. In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

¹² Gr.

what persons. ¹³ Or, Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable

¹⁴ Or, discipline

17 righteousness: that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 ¹I CHARGE thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; ²reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and teaching. For the time will come when they will not endure the ³sound ⁴doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers ⁴after their own lusts; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside ⁵unto fables. But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy ministry. For I am already being ⁵offered, and the time ⁷of my departure is come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, ⁸I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day: and not only to me, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto ¹⁰me: for Demas forsook me, having loved this present ⁶world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to ⁷Galatia, Titus to

Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take ¹¹Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for ministering. But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. The cloke that I left ¹³at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. Alexander the coppersmith ¹⁴did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his works: of whom ¹⁵be thou ware also; for he greatly withstood our words. At my first defence ¹⁶no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their account. But ¹⁷the Lord stood by me, and ⁸strengthened me; that through me the ¹⁰message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. The Lord ¹⁸will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* the glory ¹¹for ever and ever. Amen.

Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the ¹⁹house of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode ²⁰at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at Miletus sick. Do thy diligence to come ²¹before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace ²²be with you.

¹ Or, I testify, in the sight . . . dead, both of his appearing &c. ² Or, bring to the proof ³ Gr. healthful. ⁴ Or, teaching ⁵ Gr. poured out as a drink-offering. ⁶ Or, age ⁷ Or, Gaul ⁸ Gr. shewed. ⁹ Or, gave me power ¹⁰ Or, proclamation ¹¹ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS

1 PAUL, a ¹servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to
² godliness, in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before
³ times eternal; but in ²his own seasons manifested his word in the ³message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the commandment of God our
⁴ Saviour; to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.
⁵ For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders
⁶ in every city, as I gave thee charge; if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of riot or unruly.
⁷ For the ⁴bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not selfwilled, not soon angry, ⁵no brawler, no striker, not greedy
⁸ of filthy lucre; but given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded, just, holy,
⁹ temperate; holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the ⁶sound ⁷doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.
¹⁰ For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of
¹¹ the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought
¹² not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cretans are alway liars, evil beasts,
¹³ idle ⁸gluttons. This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be ⁹sound in the faith,

not giving heed to Jewish fables, and ¹⁴ commandments of men who turn away from the truth. To the pure all things ¹⁵ are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. They profess that ¹⁶ they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 BUT speak thou the things which befit the ⁶sound ⁷doctrine: that aged ² men be temperate, grave, soberminded, ⁹sound in faith, in love, in patience: that ³ aged women likewise be reverent in demeanour, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; that they may train the young ⁴ women to love their husbands, to love their children, *to be* soberminded, chaste, ⁵ workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed: the ⁶ younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded: in all things shewing thyself ⁷ an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sound speech, that cannot be con- ⁸ demned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us. Exhort ¹⁰servants to ⁹ be in subjection to their own masters, *and to be well-pleasing to them* in all things; not gainsaying; not purloining, ¹⁰ but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. For the grace of ¹¹ God ¹¹hath appeared, bringing salvation to all men, instructing us, to the intent ¹² that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and right-

¹ Gr. bondservant.
 quarrelsome over wine
¹⁰ Gr. bondservants.

² Or, *is*.
⁶ Gr. *healthful*.

³ Or, *proclamation*
⁷ Or, *teaching*
¹¹ Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation*

⁴ Or, *overseer*
⁸ Gr. *bellies*.

⁵ Or, *not*
⁹ Gr. *healthy*.

- eously and godly in this present ¹world;
 13 looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory ²of our great God and
 14 Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.
 15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all ³authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 PUT them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good
 2 work, to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle, shewing all
 3 meekness toward all men. For we also were aforetime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful,
 4 hating one another. But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his
 5 love toward man, appeared, not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the ⁴washing of regeneration ⁵and renewing of the ⁶Holy
 6 Ghost, which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Sa-

viour; that, being justified by his grace, ⁷we might be made ⁷heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Faithful is the ⁸saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed God may be careful to ⁸maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men: but shun foolish questionings, ⁹and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. A man that is ⁹heretical ¹⁰after a first and second admonition ¹⁰refuse; knowing that such a one is ¹¹perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

When I shall send Artemas unto ¹²thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to winter. Set for- ¹³ward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. And let ¹⁴our *people* also learn to ⁸maintain good works for necessary ¹¹uses, that they be not unfruitful.

All that are with me salute thee. ¹⁵Salute them that love us in faith.

Grace be with you all.

1 Or, age 2 Or, of the great God and our Saviour 3 Gr. commandment. 4 Or, laver
 Or, and through renewing 6 Or, Holy Spirit 7 Or, heirs, according to hope, of eternal life
 Or, profess honest occupations 9 Or, facious 10 Or, avoid 11 Or, wants

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus,
and Timothy ¹our brother, to Philemon
2 our beloved and fellow-worker, and to
Apphia ²our sister, and to Archippus
our fellow-soldier, and to the church in
3 thy house: Grace to you and peace from
God our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.
4 I thank my God always, making men-
5 tion of thee in my prayers, hearing of
³thy love, and of the faith which thou
hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward
6 all the saints; that the fellowship of thy
faith may become effectual, in the know-
ledge of every good thing which is in
7 ⁴you, unto Christ. For I had much joy
and comfort in thy love, because the
hearts of the saints have been refreshed
through thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I have all bold-
ness in Christ to enjoin thee that which
9 is befitting, yet for love's sake I rather
beseech, being such a one as Paul ⁵the
aged, and now a prisoner also of Christ
10 Jesus: I beseech thee for my child, whom
I have begotten in my bonds, ⁶Ones-
11 imus, who was aforetime unprofitable to
thee, but now is profitable to thee and to
12 me: whom I have sent back to thee in
his own person, that is, my very heart:
13 whom I would fain have kept with me,
that in thy behalf he might minister

unto me in the bonds of the gospel: but 14
without thy mind I would do nothing;
that thy goodness should not be as of
necessity, but of free will. For perhaps 15
he was therefore parted *from thee* for a
season, that thou shouldst have him
for ever; no longer as a ⁷servant, but 16
more than a ⁷servant, a brother be-
loved, specially to me, but how much
rather to thee, both in the flesh and
in the Lord. If then thou countest 17
me a partner, receive him as myself.
But if he hath wronged thee at all, or 18
oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine ac-
count; I Paul write it with mine own 19
hand, I will repay it: that I say not
unto thee how that thou owest to
me even thine own self besides. Yea, 20
brother, let me have ⁸joy of thee in
the Lord: refresh my heart in Christ.
Having confidence in thine obedience I 21
write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt
do even beyond what I say. But withal 22
prepare me also a lodging: for I hope
that through your prayers I shall be
granted unto you.

Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in 23
Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; *and so do* 24
Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my
fellow-workers.

The grace of ⁹our Lord Jesus Christ 25
be with your spirit. ¹⁰Amen.

1 Gr. *the brother*.

authorities read *us*.

7 Gr. *bondsman*.

authorities omit *Amen*.

2 Gr. *the sister*.

5 Or, *an ambassador, and now &c.*

8 Or, *help*

3 Or, *thy love and faith*

6 The Greek word means *Helpful*.

9 Some ancient authorities read *the*.

4 Many ancient

10 Many ancient

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS

1 GOD, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, **2** hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in ¹his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he **3** made the ²worlds; who being the effulgence of his glory, and ³the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty **4** on high; having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. **5** For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee?
and again,

I will be to him a Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?

6 ⁴And when he again ⁵bringeth in the firstborn into ⁶the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith,
Who maketh his angels ⁷winds,
And his ministers a flame of fire:

8 but of the Son *he saith*,
Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;
And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of ⁸thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And,
Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth,

And the heavens are the works of thy hands:
They shall perish; but thou continuest:
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
And as a mantle shalt thou roll them **12** up,
As a garment, and they shall be changed:
But thou art the same,
And thy years shall not fail.
But of which of the angels hath he **13** said at any time,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?

Are they not all ministering spirits, sent **14** forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2 THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away from them. For if the word spoken **2** through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so **3** great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard; God also bearing witness with them, **4** both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by ⁹gifts of the ¹⁰Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

For not unto angels did he subject **5** ⁶the world to come, whereof we speak. But one hath somewhere testified, saying,

What is man, that thou art mindful of him?

¹ Gr. a Son.

² Gr. ages.

³ Or, the impress of his substance

bringeth in

⁵ Or, shall have brought in

⁶ Gr. the inhabited earth.

⁷ Or, spirits

⁸ The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his*, so throughout this book.

⁹ Gr. distributions.

¹⁰ Or, Holy Spirit: and

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ¹a little lower than the angels;

Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,

²And didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet all things

9 subjected to him. But we behold him who hath been made ¹a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the

suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God he

10 should taste death for every *man*. For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, ³in

bringing many sons unto glory, to make the ⁴author of their salvation perfect

11 through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is

12 not ashamed to call them brethren, saying,

I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

In the midst of the ⁵congregation will I sing thy praise.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children

14 which God hath given me. Since then the children are sharers in ⁶flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner

partook of the same; that through death he ⁷might bring to nought him that ⁸had

the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 and ⁷might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime sub-

16 ject to bondage. For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of

17 the seed of Abraham. Wherefore it be-
hoved him in all things to be made like

unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in

things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. ⁹For ¹⁰in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, *even* Jesus; who was faithful to ²him that ¹¹appointed him, as also was Moses in all ¹²his house. For he hath ³been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that ¹³built the house hath more honour than the house. For every house is ¹³built by some ⁴one; but he that ¹³built all things is God. And Moses indeed was faithful in all ⁵¹²his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken; but Christ as a son, over ⁶¹²his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end. Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost ⁷saith,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the ⁸provocation,

Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness,

¹⁴Wherewith your fathers tempted *me* ⁹by proving *me*,

And saw my works forty years.

Wherefore I was displeased with this ¹⁰generation,

And said, They do alway err in their heart:

But they did not know my ways;

As I swear in my wrath,

¹¹They shall not enter into my rest.

Take heed, brethren, lest haply there ¹²shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the liv-

ing God: but exhort one another day by ¹³day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the de-

ceitfulness of sin: for we are become ¹⁴partakers ¹⁶of Christ, if we hold fast the

¹ Or, for a little while lower

⁴ Or, captain

² Many authorities omit And didst . . . hands.

⁵ Or, church

⁶ Gr. blood and flesh.

⁷ Or, may

⁸ Or, hath

⁹ Or, For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered

¹⁰ Or, wherein

¹¹ Gr. made.

¹² That is, God's house. See Num. 12. 7.

¹³ Or, established

¹⁴ Or, Where

¹⁵ Gr. If they shall enter.

¹⁶ Or, with

beginning of our confidence firm unto
15 the end: while it is said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in the
provocation.

16 For who, when they heard, did provoke?
nay, did not all they that came out of
17 Egypt by Moses? And with whom was
he displeased forty years? was it not
with them that sinned, whose ¹carcases
18 fell in the wilderness? And to whom
swore he that they should not enter
into his rest, but to them that were
19 disobedient? And we see that they were
not able to enter in because of un-
belief.

4 LET us fear therefore, lest haply, a
promise being left of entering into
his rest, any one of you should seem to
2 have come short of it. For indeed we
have had ²good tidings preached unto
us, even as also they: but the word of
hearing did not profit them, because
³they were not united by faith with them
3 that heard. ⁴For we which have be-
lieved do enter into that rest; even as he
hath said,

As I swear in my wrath,

⁵They shall not enter into my rest:
although the works were finished from
4 the foundation of the world. For he
hath said somewhere of the seventh *day*
on this wise, And God rested on the
5 seventh day from all his works; and in
this *place* again,

⁵They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some
should enter thereinto, and they to
whom ⁶the good tidings were before
preached failed to enter in because of
7 disobedience, he again defineth a certain
day, ⁷saying in David, after so long a
time, To-day, as it hath been before
said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts.

8 For if ⁸Joshua had given them rest, he
would not have spoken afterward of an-
9 other day. There remaineth therefore

a sabbath rest for the people of God.
For he that is entered into his rest hath 10
himself also rested from his works, as
God did from his. Let us therefore give 11
diligence to enter into that rest, that no
man fall ⁹after the same example of dis-
obedience. For the word of God is liv- 12
ing, and active, and sharper than any
two-edged sword, and piercing even
to the dividing of soul and spirit, of
both joints and marrow, and quick to
discern the thoughts and intents of the
heart. And there is no creature that 13
is not manifest in his sight: but all
things are naked and laid open before
the eyes of him with whom we have
to do.

Having then a great high priest, who 14
hath passed through the heavens, Jesus
the Son of God, let us hold fast our con-
fession. For we have not a high priest 15
that cannot be touched with the feeling
of our infirmities; but one that hath been
in all points tempted like as *we are*,
yet without sin. Let us therefore draw 16
near with boldness unto the throne of
grace, that we may receive mercy, and
may find grace to help *us* in time of
need.

5 FOR every high priest, being taken
from among men, is appointed for
men in things pertaining to God, that
he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for
sins: who can bear gently with the 2
ignorant and erring, for that he himself
also is compassed with infirmity; and 3
by reason thereof is bound, as for the
people, so also for himself, to offer for
sins. And no man taketh the honour 4
unto himself, but when he is called
of God, even as was Aaron. So Christ 5
also glorified not himself to be made
a high priest, but he that spake unto
him,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee:

as he saith also in another *place*, 6

Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

¹ Gr. *limbs*. ² Or, a *gospel* ³ Some ancient authorities read *it was*. ⁴ Some ancient
authorities read *We therefore*. ⁵ Gr. *If they shall enter*. ⁶ Or, *the gospel was* ⁷ Or,
To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c. ⁸ Gr. *Jesus*. ⁹ Or, *into*
Gr. *in*.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him ¹from death, and having been heard for his godly
8 fear, though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he suffered; and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him
10 the ²author of eternal salvation; named of God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

11 Of ³whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing
12 ye are become dull of hearing. For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again ⁴that some one teach you the rudiments of the ⁵first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and
13 not of solid food. For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe. But solid food is for ⁶fullgrown
14 men, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

6 WHEREFORE let us ⁷cease to speak of the first principles of Christ, and press on unto ⁸perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from
2 dead works, and of faith toward God, ⁹of the teaching of ¹⁰baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the
3 dead, and of eternal judgement. And this will we do, if God permit. For
4 as touching those who were once enlightened ¹¹and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the
5 Holy Ghost, and ¹²tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, and *then* fell away, it is impossible
6 to renew them again unto repentance; ¹³seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an
7 open shame. For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it,

and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: but if it beareth 8 thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

But, beloved, we are persuaded better 9 things of you, and things that ¹⁴accompany salvation, though we thus speak: for God is not unrighteous to forget your
10 work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. And 11 we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the ¹⁵fulness of hope even to the end: that ye be not 12 sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

For when God made promise to Abra- 13 ham, since he could swear by none greater, he swore by himself, saying, 14 Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And 15 thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men swear by 16 the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. Wherein God, being minded to shew 17 more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, ¹⁶interposed with an oath: that by two 18 immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us; which we have as an anchor 19 of the soul, *a hope* both sure and steadfast and entering into that which is within the veil; *whither* as a forerunner 20 Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 FOR this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, to whom 2

1 Or, out of 2 Gr. cause. 3 Or, which 4 Or, that one teach you which be the rudiments
5 Gr. beginning. 6 Or, perfect 7 Gr. leave the word of the beginning of Christ. 8 Or, full growth 9 Some ancient authorities read, even the teaching of. 10 Or, washings 11 Or, having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c. 12 Or, tasted the word of God that it is good 13 Or, the while 14 Or, are near to 15 Or, full assurance
16 Gr. mediated.

also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

- 4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave
5 a tenth out of the chief spoils. And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath
7 the promises. But without any dispute
8 the less is blessed of the better. And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath
10 paid tithes; for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

- 11 Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order
12 of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also ¹of the law. For he of whom these things are said ²belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath
14 given attendance at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake
15 nothing concerning priests. And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there
16 ariseth another priest, who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power

of an ³endless life: for it is witnessed ¹⁷of him,

Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

For there is a disannulling of a foregoing 18 commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness (for the law made 19 nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw nigh unto God. And inasmuch 20 as *it is* not without the taking of an oath (for they indeed have been made priests 21 without an oath; but he with an oath ⁴by him that saith ⁵of him,

The Lord sware and will not repent himself,

Thou art a priest for ever);

by so much also hath Jesus become the 22 surety of a better ⁶covenant. And they 23 indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing: but he, 24 because he abideth for ever, ⁷hath his priesthood ⁸unchangeable. Wherefore 25 also he is able to save ⁹to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

For such a high priest became us, 26 holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; who needeth not daily, like those 27 high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. For the 28 law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

8 ¹⁰NOW ¹¹in the things which we are saying the chief point is *this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a minister of 2 ¹²the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. For every high priest is appointed to offer 3 both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is

¹ Or, of law

⁵ Or, *was*
irrevocable

¹¹ Gr. upon.

² Gr. hath partaken of. See ch. 2, 14.

⁹ Gr. completely.

¹² Or, *holy things*

³ Gr. indissoluble.

⁴ Or, *through*
hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another

⁸ Or,

¹⁰ Or, *New to sum up what we are saying: We have &c.*

necessary that this *high priest* also have
 4 somewhat to offer. Now if he were on
 earth, he would not be a priest at all,
 seeing there are those who offer the gifts
 5 according to the law; who serve *that*
which is a copy and shadow of the hea-
 venly things, even as Moses is warned
of God when he is about to 'make
 the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that
 thou make all things according to the
 pattern that was shewed thee in the
 6 mount. But now hath he obtained a
 ministry the more excellent, by how
 much also he is the mediator of a better
 2 covenant, which hath been enacted up-
 7 on better promises. For if that first *cov-*
enant had been faultless, then would
 no place have been sought for a se-
 8 cond. For finding fault with them, he
 saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the
 Lord,

That I will 'make a new 2 covenant
 with the house of Israel and with
 the house of Judah;

9 Not according to the 2 covenant that
 I made with their fathers

In the day that I took them by the
 hand to lead them forth out of the
 land of Egypt;

For they continued not in my 2 cove-
 nant,

And I regarded them not, saith the
 Lord.

10 For this is the 2 covenant that 'I will
 make with the house of Israel
 After those days, saith the Lord;
 I will put my laws into their mind,
 And on their heart also will I write
 them:

And I will be to them a God,

And they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man
 his fellow-citizen,

And every man his brother, saying,
 Know the Lord:

For all shall know me,

From the least to the greatest of
 them.

For I will be merciful to their ini- 12
 quities,

And their sins will I remember no
 more.

In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath 13
 made the first old. But that which is
 becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh
 unto vanishing away.

9 NOW even the first *covenant* had
 ordinances of divine service, and its
 sanctuary, a *sanctuary* of this world. For 2
 there was a tabernacle prepared, the first,
 wherein ⁵were the candlestick, and the
 table, and ⁶the shewbread; which is called
 the Holy place. And after the second 3
 veil, the tabernacle which is called the
 Holy of holies; having a golden ⁷censer, 4
 and the ark of the covenant overlaid
 round about with gold, wherein ⁸was a
 golden pot holding the manna, and Aa-
 ron's rod that budded, and the tables of
 the covenant; and above it cherubim of 5
 glory overshadowing ⁹the mercy-seat;
 of which things we cannot now speak
 severally. Now these things having been 6
 thus prepared, the priests go in con-
 tinually into the first tabernacle, accom-
 plishing the services; but into the second 7
 the high priest alone, once in the year,
 not without blood, which he offereth for
 himself, and for the ¹⁰errors of the peo-
 ple: the Holy Ghost this signifying, that 8
 the way into the holy place hath not
 yet been made manifest, while as the
 first tabernacle is yet standing; which 9
 is a parable for the time *now* present;
 according to which are offered both
 gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as
 touching the conscience, make the wor-
 shipper perfect, *being* only (with meats 10
 and drinks and divers washings) carnal
 ordinances, imposed until a time of
 reformation.

But Christ having come a high priest 11
 of ¹¹the good things to come, through the
 greater and more perfect tabernacle, not
 made with hands, that is to say, not of
 this creation, nor yet through the blood 12
 of goats and calves, but through his own

1 Or, complete 2 Or, testament 3 Gr. accomplish. 4 Gr. I will covenant. 5 Or, are
 6 Gr. the setting forth of the loaves. 7 Or, altar of incense 8 Or, is 9 Gr. the propitiatory.
 10 Gr. ignorances. 11 Some ancient authorities read the good things that are come.

blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of a new ²covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first ²covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a ²testament is, there must of necessity ³be the death of him that made it. For a ²testament is of force ⁴where there hath been death: ⁵for doth it ever avail while he that made it liveth? Wherefore even the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and all the people, saying, This is the blood of the ²covenant which God commanded to you-ward. Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ entered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often; as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with

blood not his own; else must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once at the ⁶end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin ⁷by the sacrifice of himself. And inasmuch as it is ⁸appointed unto men once to die, and after this *cometh* judgement; so Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

10 FOR the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, ⁹they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. Else would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more conscience of sins? But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance made of sins year by year. For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he *cometh* into the world, he saith,

Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,

But a body didst thou prepare for me;

In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure:

Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In the roll of the book it is written of me)

To do thy will, O God.

Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the law), then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. ¹⁰By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every ¹¹priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take

¹ Many ancient authorities read *our*.
and testament. ³ Gr. *be brought*.

⁴ Gr. *over the dead*. ⁵ Or, *for it doth never . . . liveth*.
⁶ Or, *consummation*. ⁷ Or, *by his sacrifice*. ⁸ Gr. *laid up for*. ⁹ Some ancient authorities read *it can*. ¹⁰ Or, *In*. ¹¹ Some ancient authorities read *high priest*.

12 away sins: but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for ¹sins for ever, sat down
 13 on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made
 14 the footstool of his feet. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them
 15 that are sanctified. And the Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us: for after he hath said,

16 This is the ²covenant that ³I will make with them

After those days, saith the Lord;

I will put my laws on their heart,

And upon their mind also will I write them;

then saith he,

17 And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through
 20 the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having a great priest over the house of

22 God; let us draw near with a true heart in ⁴fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil ⁵conscience, and

23 our body washed with pure water: let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that

24 promised: and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good

25 works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting *one another*; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for

27 sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement, and a ⁶fierceness of fire which

28 shall devour the adversaries. A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of two or*

three witnesses: of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, ⁷an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands ⁸of the living God.

But call to remembrance the former ⁹days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of sufferings; partly, being made a gazingstock both ¹⁰by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used. For ye both had compassion ¹¹on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing ¹²that ¹³ye yourselves have a better possession and an abiding one. Cast ¹⁴not away therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward. For ¹⁵ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

For yet a very little while, ¹⁶

He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

But ¹⁷my righteous one shall live by ¹⁸faith:

And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

But we are not ¹⁹of them that shrink back ²⁰unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the ²¹saving of the soul.

11 NOW faith is ²²the assurance of things hoped for, the ²³proving of things not seen. For therein the elders ²⁴had witness borne to them. By faith we ²⁵understand that the ²⁶worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which do appear. By faith Abel offered ²⁷unto God a more excellent sacrifice than

¹ Or, sins, for ever sat down &c.

² Or, conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast

³ Or, jealousy

⁴ Or, a common thing.

⁵ Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession

⁶ Or, Some ancient authorities read the righteous one.

⁷ Or, the giving substance to

⁸ Or, testament

⁹ Or, I will covenant.

¹⁰ Or, full

¹¹ Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession

¹² Or, Some ancient authorities read the righteous one.

¹³ Or, of shrinking back . . . but of faith.

¹⁴ Or, test

¹⁵ Or, ages.

¹⁶ Or, full

¹⁷ Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession

¹⁸ Or, Some ancient authorities read the righteous one.

¹⁹ Or, of shrinking back . . . but of faith.

²⁰ Or, test

²¹ Or, ages.

²² Or, full

²³ Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession

²⁴ Or, Some ancient authorities read the righteous one.

²⁵ Or, of shrinking back . . . but of faith.

²⁶ Or, test

²⁷ Or, ages.

Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, ¹God bearing witness ²in respect of his gifts: and through it he being dead yet speak-
 5 eth. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God translated him: for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he had been well-
 6 pleasing unto God: and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a re-
 7 warder of them that seek after him. By faith Noah, being warned of *God* concerning things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is according
 8 to faith. By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing
 9 whither he went. By faith he became a sojourner in the land of promise, as in a *land* not his own, ³dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him
 10 of the same promise: for he looked for the city which hath the foundations,
 11 whose ⁴builder and maker is God. By faith even Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who had
 12 promised: wherefore also there sprang of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea shore, innumerable.
 13 These all died ⁵in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.
 14 For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a
 15 country of their own. And if indeed they had been mindful of that *country* from which they went out, they would

have had opportunity to return. But 16 now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

By faith Abraham, being tried, ⁶offered 17 up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*; *even he* ⁷to whom it was 18 said, In Isaac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God is able to raise up, 19 even from the dead; from whence he did also in a parable receive him back. By 20 faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come. By faith Ja- 21 cob, when he was a dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. By faith 22 Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. By faith Moses, when 23 he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. By faith 24 Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to be evil entreated 25 with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; accounting the reproach of ⁸Christ greater riches 26 than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the recompense of reward. By faith 27 he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. By faith he ⁹kept 28 the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch them. By faith they 29 passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up. By faith the walls 30 of Jericho fell down, after they had been compassed about for seven days. By 31 faith Rahab the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, having received the spies with peace. And what 32 shall I more say? for the time will fail

1 The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
 2 Or, over his gifts
 3 Or, having taken up his abode in tents
 4 Or, architect
 5 Or, of
 6 Or, the Christ
 7 Or, instituted
 8 Or, having made.

9 Gr. according to.
 10 Gr. hath offered up.

me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah; of David and Samuel and the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were ¹tortured, not accepting ²their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, evil entreated (of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. And these all, having had witness borne to them through their faith, received not the promise, God having ³provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 THEREFORE let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside ⁴every weight, and the sin which ⁵doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the ⁶author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against ⁷themselves, that ye wax not weary, fainting in your souls. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin: and ye have forgotten the exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons,

My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,

Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;
For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

⁸It is for chastening that ye endure; God ⁹dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his* father chasteneth not? But if ye are without chastening, ⁸whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of ⁹spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers of his holiness. All chastening ¹¹seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous: yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit* of righteousness. Wherefore ¹²lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied knees; and make straight paths ¹³for your feet, that that which is lame be not ¹⁴turned out of the way, but rather be healed.

Follow after peace with all men, and ¹⁴the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord: looking carefully ¹⁵lest *there be* any man that ¹⁶falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be defiled; ¹⁷lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birthright. For ye know that even when ¹⁸he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected (for he found no place of repentance), though he sought it diligently with tears.

For ye are not come unto ¹⁹*a mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a ²⁰horn

¹ Or, beaten to death

⁵ Or, doth closely cling to us

ancient, read himself.

¹¹ Or, put out of joint

palpable and kindled fire

² Gr. the redemption.

⁶ Or, is admired of many

⁸ Or, Endure unto chastening

¹² Or, whether

³ Or, foreseen

⁶ Or, captain

⁹ Or, our spirits

¹³ Or, falleth back from

⁴ Or, all cumbrance

⁷ Many authorities, some

¹⁰ Gr. make

¹⁴ Or, a

trumpet, and the voice of words; which
voice they that heard intreated that no
 word more should be spoken unto them:
 20 for they could not endure that which
 was enjoined, If even a beast touch the
 21 mountain, it shall be stoned; and so fearful
 was the appearance, *that* Moses said,
 22 I exceedingly fear and quake: but ye are
 come unto mount Zion, and unto the
 city of the living God, the heavenly
 23 Jerusalem, ¹and to ²innumerable hosts
 of angels, to the general assembly and
 church of the firstborn who are enrolled
 in heaven, and to God the Judge of all,
 24 and to the spirits of just men made perfect,
 and to Jesus the mediator of a new
³covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling
 that speaketh better *than that of Abel*.
 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh.
 For if they escaped not, when they refused
 him that warned *them* on earth, much more
shall not we escape, who turn away from him
⁴that *warneth* from heaven:
 26 *whose voice then shook the earth:*
 but now he hath promised, saying, Yet
 once more will I make to tremble not
 27 the earth only, but also the heaven. And
 this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the
 removing of those things that are shaken,
 as of things that have been made,
 that those things which are not shaken
 28 may remain. Wherefore, receiving a
 kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us
 have ⁵grace, whereby we may offer
 service well-pleasing to God with ⁶reverence
 and awe: for our God is a consuming
 29 fire.

13 LET love of the brethren continue. Forget not to shew love
 unto strangers: for thereby some have
 3 entertained angels unawares. Remember
 them that are in bonds, as bound with them;
 and they that are evil entreated, as being yourselves
 also in the body.
 4 Let marriage be had in honour among all,
 and let the bed be undefiled: for fornicators
 and adulterers God will judge.
 5 ⁷Be ye free from the love of money; con-

tent with such things as ye have: for
 himself hath said, I will in no wise
 fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake
 thee. So that with good courage 6
 we say,

The Lord is my helper; I will not
 fear:

What shall man do unto me?

Remember them that had the rule over 7
 you, which spake unto you the word of
 God; and considering the issue of their
⁸life, imitate their faith. Jesus Christ is 8
 the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and
⁹for ever. Be not carried away by divers 9
 and strange teachings: for it is good that
 the heart be established by grace; not by
 meats, wherein they that ¹⁰occupied
 themselves were not profited. We have 10
 an altar, whereof they have no right to
 eat which serve the tabernacle. For the 11
 bodies of those beasts, whose blood is
 brought into the holy place ¹²by the high
 priest *as an offering* for sin, are burned
 without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, 12
 that he might sanctify the people through
 his own blood, suffered without the gate.
 Let us therefore go forth unto him with- 13
 out the camp, bearing his reproach. For 14
 we have not here an abiding city, but
 we seek after *the city* which is to come.
 Through him ¹⁵then let us offer up a 15
 sacrifice of praise to God continually,
 that is, the fruit of lips which make
 confession to his name. But to do good and 16
 to communicate forget not: for with such
 sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey 17
 them that have the rule over you, and
 submit to *them*: for they watch in behalf
 of your souls, as they that shall give
 account; that they may do this with joy,
 and not with ¹⁸grief: for this *were* un-
 profitable for you.

Pray for us: for we are persuaded that 18
 we have a good conscience, desiring to
 live honestly in all things. And I exhort 19
 you the more exceedingly to do this, that
 I may be restored to you the sooner.

Now the God of peace, who brought 20

1 Or, and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.

2 Or, testimonies

3 Or, testimonies

4 Or, than Abel

5 Or, that is from heaven

6 Or,

7 Or, godly fear

8 Or, godly fear

9 Or, Let your turn of mind be free.

10 Or, Let your turn of mind be free.

11 Or, manner

12 Or, unto the ages.

13 Or, unto the ages.

14 Or, walked.

15 Or, through.

16 Some ancient

authorities omit then.

17 Or, groaning.

- again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep ¹with the blood of the eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus, make you perfect in every good ²thing to do his will, working in ³us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* the glory ⁴for ever and ever. Amen.
- 22 But I exhort you, brethren, bear with

the word of exhortation: for I have written unto you in few words. Know ye ²³that our brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

Salute all them that have the rule over ²⁴you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

Grace be with you all. Amen.

25

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES

- 1** JAMES, a ⁵servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, ⁶greeting.
- 2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ³ye fall into manifold ⁷temptations; knowing that the proof of your faith worketh ⁴patience. And let patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.
- 5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be ⁶given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the ⁷wind and tossed. For let not that man think ⁸that he shall receive anything of the Lord; a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.
- 9 But let the brother of low degree glory ¹⁰in his high estate: and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower ¹¹of the grass he shall pass away. For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I ¹³am tempted ⁹of God: for God ¹⁰cannot be tempted with ¹¹evil, and he himself tempteth no man: but each man is ¹⁴tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. Then the ¹⁵lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is fullgrown, bringeth forth death. Be not deceived, ¹⁶my beloved brethren. Every good ¹⁷gift and every perfect boon is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. Of his own will he brought ¹⁸us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

¹⁴Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. ¹⁹But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath ²⁰of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of ²¹wickedness, receive with meekness the ¹⁶implanted

1 Or, by Gr. *in*. 2 Many ancient authorities read *work*. 3 Many ancient authorities read *you*. 4 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. 5 Gr. *bondservant*. 6 Gr. *wiseth joy*. 7 Or, *trials*. 8 Or, *that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord*. 9 Gr. *from*. 10 Or, *is untied in evil*. 11 Gr. *evil things*. 12 Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed*. 13 Or, *giving*. 14 Or, *Know ye*. 15 Or, *malice*. 16 Or, *inborn*.

word, which is able to save your souls.
 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves.
 23 For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding ¹his natural face in a mirror:
 24 for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But he that looketh into the perfect law, the *law* of liberty, and so continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth, but a doer that worketh, this
 26 man shall be blessed in his doing. If any man ²thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is
 27 vain. Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 MY brethren, ³hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. For if there come into your ⁴synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile
 3 clothing; and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit
 4 under my footstool; ⁵are ye not divided ⁶in your own mind, and become judges with evil thoughts? Hearken, my be-
 5 loved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which
 6 he promised to them that love him? But ye have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgement-seats?
 7 Do not they blaspheme the honourable
 8 name ⁷by the which ye are called? Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy
 9 neighbour as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgres-

sors. For whosoever shall keep the whole 10 law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all. For he that said, 11 Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and 12 so do, as men that are to be judged by a law of liberty. For judgement is with- 13 out mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judge-ment.

What doth it profit, my brethren, if 14 a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? If a 15 brother or sister be naked, and in lack of daily food, and one of you say unto 16 them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it have not works, is 17 dead in itself. ⁸Yea, a man will say, Thou 18 hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will shew thee *my* faith. Thou 19 believest that ⁹God is one; thou doest well: the ¹⁰devils also believe, and shudder. But wilt thou know, O vain man, 20 that faith apart from works is barren? Was not Abraham our father justified 21 by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? ¹¹Thou seest that faith 22 wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; and the scrip- 23 ture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. Ye see that by 24 works a man is justified, and not only by faith. And in like manner was not 25 also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? For as the 26 body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 BE not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive ¹²heavier judgement. For in many things we all 2

¹ Gr. the face of his birth.
 the faith . . . glory?

² Or, seemeth to be
⁴ Or, assembly
⁷ Gr. which was called upon you.
 ancient authorities read there is one God.
¹² Gr. greater.

³ Or, do ye, in accepting persons, hold

⁵ Or, do ye not make distinctions

⁸ Or, But some one will say

¹⁰ Gr. demons.

⁶ Or, among

⁹ Some

¹¹ Or, Seest thou . . . perfect?

stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle
 3 the whole body also. Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn about their
 4 whole body also. Behold, the ships also, though they are so great, and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. So the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, ¹how much wood is kindled by how small a fire!
 6 And the tongue is ²a fire: ³the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of ⁴nature, and is set on fire by hell. For every ⁵kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath
 8 been tamed ⁶by ⁷mankind: but the tongue can no man tame; *it is a restless evil, it*
 9 *is full of deadly poison.* Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the likeness of God: out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to
 11 be. Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet *water* and bitter? can a fig tree, my brethren, yield
 12 olives, or a vine figs? neither *can* salt water yield sweet.
 13 Who is wise and understanding among you? let him shew by his good life his works in meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie not against the
 15 truth. This wisdom is not a *wisdom* that cometh down from above, but is earthly, ⁸sensual, ⁹devilish. For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and
 17 every vile deed. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without ¹⁰variance, without
 18 out hypocrisy. And the fruit of right-

eousness is sown in peace ¹¹for them that make peace.

4 WHENCE come wars and whence come fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your pleasures that war in your members? Ye lust, and have ²not: ye kill, and ¹²covet, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and receive ³not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may spend *it* in your pleasures. Ye adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore would be a friend of the world maketh himself an enemy of God. Or think ye that the scripture ¹³speaketh ⁵in vain? ¹⁴Doth the spirit which ¹⁵he made to dwell in us long unto envying? But he giveth ¹⁶more grace. Wherefore *the* ⁶scripture saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw ⁸nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let ⁹your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble your- ¹⁰selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. One *only* is the ¹²lawgiver and judge, *even* he who is able to save and to destroy: but who art thou that judgest thy neighbour?

Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get gain: whereas ye know not what shall be ¹⁴on the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. ¹⁷For that ¹⁵

¹ Or, how great a forest

² Or, a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.

⁴ Or, birth

⁵ Gr. nature.

⁶ Or, unto

⁷ Gr. the human nature.

⁸ Or, natural

⁹ Gr. demoniacal.

¹⁰ Or, doubtfulness

Or, partiality

¹¹ Or, by

¹² Gr. are jealous.

¹³ Or, saith in vain.

¹⁴ Or, The spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy. Or, That spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy.

¹⁵ Some ancient authorities read dwelleth in us.

¹⁶ Gr. a greater grace.

¹⁷ Gr. Instead of your saying.

ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall
 16 both live, and do this or that. But now
 ye glory in your vauntings: all such
 17 glorying is evil. To him therefore that
 knoweth to do good, and doeth it not,
 to him it is sin.

5 GO to now, ye rich, weep and howl
 for your miseries that are coming
 2 upon you. Your riches are corrupted,
 3 and your garments are moth-eaten. Your
 gold and your silver are rusted; and their
 rust shall be for a testimony ¹against you,
 and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have
 laid up your treasure in the last days.
 4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who
 mowed your fields, which is of you kept
 back by fraud, crieth out: and the cries
 of them that reaped have entered into
 5 the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye
 have lived delicately on the earth, and
 taken your pleasure; ye have nourished
 6 your hearts in a day of slaughter. Ye
 have condemned, ye have killed the
 righteous *one*; he doth not resist you.
 7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until
 the ²coming of the Lord. Behold, the
 husbandman waiteth for the precious
 fruit of the earth, being patient over it,
 until ³it receive the early and latter rain.
 8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts:
 for the ²coming of the Lord is at hand.
 9 Murmur not, brethren, one against an-
 other, that ye be not judged: behold, the
 10 judge standeth before the doors. Take,
 brethren, for an example of suffering
 and of patience, the prophets who spake

in the name of the Lord. Behold, we **11**
 call them blessed which endured: ye
 have heard of the ⁴patience of Job, and
 have seen the end of the Lord, how that
 the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

But above all things, my brethren, **12**
 swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by
 the earth, nor by any other oath: but
⁵let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay;
 that ye fall not under judgement.

Is any among you suffering? let him **13**
 pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing praise.
 Is any among you sick? let him call for **14**
 the elders of the church; and let them
 pray over him, ⁶anointing him with oil
 in the name of the Lord: and the prayer **15**
 of faith shall save him that is sick, and
 the Lord shall raise him up; and if he
 have committed sins, it shall be forgiven
 him. Confess therefore your sins one to **16**
 another, and pray one for another, that
 ye may be healed. The supplication of
 a righteous man availeth much in its
 working. Elijah was a man of like ⁷pas- **17**
 sions with us, and he prayed ⁸ fervently
 that it might not rain; and it rained not
 on the earth for three years and six
 months. And he prayed again; and the **18**
 heaven gave rain, and the earth brought
 forth her fruit.

My brethren, if any among you do err **19**
 from the truth, and one convert him;
⁹let him know, that he which converteth **20**
 a sinner from the error of his way shall
 save a soul from death, and shall cover
 a multitude of sins.

¹ Or, unto

² Gr. *presence*.

³ Or, *he*

⁴ Or, *endurance*

⁵ Or, *let yours be the*

yea, yea, and the nay, nay Compare Matt. 5: 37.

⁶ Or, *having anointed*

⁷ Or, *nature*

⁸ Gr. *with prayer*.

⁹ Some ancient authorities read *know ye*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

1 PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold temptations, that the proof of your faith, *being* more precious than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, might be found unto praise and glory and honour at the revelation of Jesus Christ: whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of your souls. Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should come* unto you: searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that should follow them.

12 To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they

minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you ⁴by the ⁵Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that ⁶is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in *the time of* your ignorance: but ⁷like as he which called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living; because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear: knowing that ye were redeemed, **18** not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, *even the blood of Christ: who was foreknown in* **20** deed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the times for your sake, who through him **21** are believers in God, which raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls **22** in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another ⁸from the heart fervently: having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of ⁹God, which liveth and abideth. For, **24**

All flesh is as grass,

¹ Or, trials being brought.
from a clean heart

² Gr. glorified.

³ Gr. unto.

⁴ Gr. in.

⁵ Or, Holy Spirit

⁶ Gr. is

⁷ Or, like the Holy One which called you

⁹ Or, God who liveth

⁸ Many ancient authorities read

And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the flower falleth:

25 But the ¹word of the Lord abideth for ever.

And this is the ¹word of good tidings which was preached unto you.

2 PUTTING away therefore all ²wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, ²and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, long for the ³spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may grow ³thereby unto salvation; if ye have tasted ⁴that the Lord is gracious: unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God ⁴elect, ⁴precious, ⁵ye also, as living stones, are built up ⁵a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable ⁶to God through Jesus Christ. Because it is contained in ⁶scripture,

Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, ⁴precious:

And he that believeth on ⁷him shall not be put to shame.

⁷ ⁸For you therefore which believe is the ⁹preciousness: but for such as disbelieve,

The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made the head of the corner;

⁸ and,

A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;

¹⁰for they ¹¹stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were ⁹appointed. But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: which in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

¹¹ Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly

¹² lusts, which war against the soul; having

your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Be subject to every ¹²ordinance of man ¹³for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as ¹⁴sent ¹³by him for vengeance on evil-doers and for praise to them that do well. For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: as free, and not ¹⁴using your freedom for a cloke of ²wickedness, but as bondservants of God. Honour all ¹⁷men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

¹⁵Servants, be in subjection to your ¹⁸masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this is ¹⁶acceptable, if for conscience ¹⁹toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, ²⁰if, when ye sin, and are buffeted *for it*, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take it patiently, this is ¹⁶acceptable with God. For hereunto were ye called: because ²¹Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile ²²found in his mouth: who, when he was ²³reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but committed ¹⁸himself to him that judgeth righteously: who his own self ¹⁹bare our sins in his ²⁴body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose ²⁰stripes ye were healed. For ²⁵ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and ²¹Bishop of your souls.

3 IN like manner, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word be gained by the ²²behaviour of their wives; beholding ²your chaste ²²behaviour coupled with

1 Gr. saying. 2 Or, malice 3 Gr. reasonable. 4 Or, honourable 5 Or, a spiritual house for a holy priesthood 6 Or, a scripture 7 Or, it 8 Or, In your sight 9 Or, honour 10 Gr. who. 11 Or, stumble, being disobedient to the word 12 Gr. creation. 13 Gr. through. 14 Gr. having. 15 Gr. Household-servants. 16 Gr. grace. 17 Gr. of. 18 Or, his cause 19 Or, carried up . . . to the tree 20 Gr. bruise. 21 Or, Overseer 22 Or, manner of life

- 3 fear. Whose *adorning* let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting
 4 on apparel; but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible *apparel* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in
 5 the sight of God of great price. For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own
 6 ¹husbands: as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not ²put in fear by any terror.
- 7 Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with *your wives* according to knowledge, giving honour ³unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.
- 8 Finally, *be ye all* likeminded, ⁴compassionate, loving as brethren, tender-
 9 hearted, humbleminded: not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. For,
- 10 He that would love life,
 And see good days,
 Let him refrain his tongue from evil,
 And his lips that they speak no guile:
- 11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;
 Let him seek peace, and pursue it.
- 12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,
 And his ears unto their supplication:
 But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.
- 13 And who is he that will harm you, if
 14 ye be zealous of that which is good? But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed *are ye*: and fear not their
 15 fear, neither be troubled; but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: *being ready* always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, yet with meekness and

fear: having a good conscience; that, 16 wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ. For it is better, 17 if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. Because Christ also ⁵suffered for sins 18 once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the spirit; in which also he went and 19 preached unto the spirits in prison, which 20 aforetime were disobedient, when the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, ⁶wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water: which also ⁷after 21 a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the ⁸interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ; who is 22 on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 FORASMUCH then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same ⁹mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased ¹⁰from sin; that ¹¹ye no longer should live 2 the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past may suffice to have 3 wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think 4 it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same ¹²excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*: who shall give account to him 5 that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For unto this end ¹³was the gospel 6 preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

But the end of all things is at hand: be 7 ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober

¹ Or, husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid ² Or, afraid with
³ Gr. unto the female vessel, as weaker. ⁴ Gr. sympathetic. ⁵ Many ancient authorities read
died. ⁶ Or, into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water ⁷ Or, in
the antitype ⁸ Or, inquiry Or, appeal ⁹ Or, thought ¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read
unto sins. ¹¹ Or, he no longer . . . his time ¹² Or, flood ¹³ Or, were the good tidings preached

8 unto ¹prayer: above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for
 9 love covereth a multitude of sins: using hospitality one to another without murmuring: according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace
 11 of God; if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, *ministering* as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion ²for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: but inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached ³for the name of Christ, blessed *are ye*; because the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit
 15 of God resteth upon you. For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's matters: but if *a man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but
 17 let him glorify God in this name. For the time *is come* for judgement to begin at the house of God: and if *it begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that
 18 obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall
 19 the ungodly and sinner appear? Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 THE elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who

am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Tend the flock of God which ²is among you, ⁴exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, ⁵according unto God; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as lording it ³over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall be ⁴manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that fadeth not away. ⁶Likewise, ⁵ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; casting ⁷all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. Be sober, be watchful: ⁸your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom withstand stedfast ⁹in ⁷your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are ⁸accomplished in your ⁹brethren who are in the world. And ¹⁰the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself ¹⁰perfect, stablish, strengthen ¹¹you. To him *be* the dominion ²for ever and ¹¹ever. Amen.

By Silvanus, ¹²our faithful brother, as ¹²I account *him*, I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein. ¹³She that is in Babylon, elect ¹³together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Mark my son. Salute one another ¹⁴with a kiss of love.

Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

¹ Gr. *prayers*. ² Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. ³ Gr. *in*. ⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*. ⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *according unto God*. ⁶ Or, *Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another*. *Gird yourselves with humility* ⁷ Or, *the* ⁸ Gr. *being accomplished*. ⁹ Gr. *brotherhood*. ¹⁰ Or, *restore* ¹¹ Many ancient authorities add *settle*. ¹² Gr. *the*. ¹³ That is, The church, or, The sister.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

1 ¹SIMON Peter, a ²servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained ³a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of ⁴our God and
² Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of
³ God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us ⁵by his own glory and virtue; whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of ⁶the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in *your* virtue knowledge; and in *your* knowledge ⁷temperance; and in *your* ⁷temperance patience; and in *your* patience godliness; and in *your* godliness love of the brethren; and in *your* love of the brethren love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he that lacketh these things is blind, ⁸seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing
¹⁰ from his old sins. Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble:
¹¹ for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
¹² Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things,

though ye know them, and are established in the truth which is with *you*. And I think it right, as long as I am in ¹³ this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that the ¹⁴ putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my ⁹decease to call these things to remembrance. For we did not follow ¹⁶ cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and ¹⁰coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he ¹¹received from God the Father honour and glory, when there ¹²came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: and this voice we *ourselves* heard ¹³come ¹⁸ out of heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount. And we have the word ¹⁹ of prophecy *made* more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a ¹⁴dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of ¹⁵private interpretation. For no prophecy ever ¹⁶came ²¹ by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the ¹⁷Holy Ghost.

2 BUT there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in ¹⁸destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the

¹ Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*. ² Gr. *bondservant*. ³ Gr. *an equally precious*.
⁴ Or, *our God and the Saviour* ⁵ Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*.
⁶ Or, *a* ⁷ Or, *self-control* ⁸ Or, *closing his eyes* ⁹ Or, *departure* ¹⁰ Gr. *presence*.
¹¹ Gr. *having received*. ¹² Gr. *was brought . . . by the majestic glory*. ¹³ Gr. *brought*.
¹⁴ Gr. *squalid*. ¹⁵ Or, *special* ¹⁶ Gr. *was brought*. ¹⁷ Or, *Holy Spirit* ¹⁸ Or, *sects of perdition*

way of the truth shall be evil spoken
 3 of. And in covetousness shall they with
 feigned words make merchandise of you:
 whose sentence now from of old lingereth
 not, and their destruction slumbereth
 4 not. For if God spared not angels when
 they sinned, but ¹cast them down to
²hell, and committed them to ³pits of
 darkness, to be reserved unto judge-
 5 ment; and spared not the ancient world,
 but preserved Noah with seven others,
⁴a preacher of righteousness, when he
 brought a flood upon the world of the
 6 ungodly; and turning the cities of Sod-
 om and Gomorrah into ashes condemned
 them with an overthrow, having made
 them an example unto those that should
 7 live ungodly; and delivered righteous
 Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life
 8 of the wicked (for that righteous man
 dwelling among them, in seeing and
 hearing, ⁵vexed his righteous soul from
 9 day to day with *their* lawless deeds): the
 Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly
 out of temptation, and to keep the un-
 righteous under punishment unto the
 10 day of judgement; but chiefly them that
 walk after the flesh in the lust of defile-
 ment, and despise dominion. Daring,
 selfwilled, they tremble not to rail at
 11 ⁶dignities: whereas angels, though greater
 in might and power, bring not a railing
 judgement against them before the Lord.
 12 But these, as creatures without reason,
 born ⁷mere animals ⁸to be taken and de-
 stroyed, railing in matters whereof they
 are ignorant, shall in their ⁹destroying
 13 surely be destroyed, suffering wrong as
 the hire of wrong-doing; *men* that count
 it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots
 and blemishes, revelling in their ¹⁰love-
 14 feasts while they feast with you; having
 eyes full of ¹¹adultery, and that cannot
 cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls;
 having a heart exercised in covetousness;
 15 children of cursing; forsaking the right
 way, they went astray, having followed
 the way of Balaam the son of ¹²Beor, who

loved the hire of wrong-doing; but he ¹⁶
 was rebuked for his own transgression:
 a dumb ass spake with man's voice and
 stayed the madness of the prophet. These ¹⁷
 are springs without water, and mists
 driven by a storm; for whom the black-
 ness of darkness hath been reserved.
 For, uttering great swelling *words* of ¹⁸
 vanity, they entice in the lusts of the
 flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are
 just escaping from them that live in
 error; promising them liberty, while they ¹⁹
 themselves are bondservants of corrup-
 tion; for of ¹³whom a man is overcome,
 of the same is he also brought into bond-
 age. For if, after they have escaped the ²⁰
 defilements of the world through the
 knowledge of ¹⁴the Lord and Saviour
 Jesus Christ, they are again entangled
 therein and overcome, the last state is
 become worse with them than the first.
 For it were better for them not to have ²¹
 known the way of righteousness, than,
 after knowing it, to turn back from
 the holy commandment delivered unto
 them. It has happened unto them ac- ²²
 cording to the true proverb, The dog
 turning to his own vomit again, and the
 sow that had washed to wallowing in
 the mire.

3 THIS is now, beloved, the second
 epistle that I write unto you; and in
 both of them I stir up your sincere mind
 by putting you in remembrance; that ye ²
 should remember the words which were
 spoken before by the holy prophets, and
 the commandment of the Lord and Sa-
 viour through your apostles: knowing ³
 this first, that ¹⁵in the last days mockers
 shall come with mockery, walking after
 their own lusts, and saying, Where is ⁴
 the promise of his ¹⁶coming? for, from
 the day that the fathers fell asleep, all
 things continue as they were from
 the beginning of the creation. For this ⁵
 they wilfully forget, that there were
 heavens from of old, and an earth com-
 pacted out of water and ¹⁷amidst water,

¹ Or, cast them into dungeons

² Gr. Tartarus

³ Some ancient authorities read chains.

⁴ Gr. a herald.

⁵ Gr. tormented.

⁶ Gr. glories.

⁷ Gr. natural.

⁸ Or, to take and

to destroy

⁹ Or, corruption

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities read deceivings.

¹¹ Gr. an

adulteress.

¹² Many ancient authorities read Bosor.

¹³ Or, what

¹⁴ Many ancient

authorities read our.

¹⁵ Gr. in the last of the days.

¹⁶ Gr. presence.

¹⁷ Or, through

6 by the word of God; by which means
the world that then was, being over-
7 flowed with water, perished: but the
heavens that now are, and the earth, by
the same word have been ¹stored up
for fire, being reserved against the day
of judgement and destruction of un-
godly men.

8 But forget not this one thing, beloved,
that one day is with the Lord as a thou-
sand years, and a thousand years as one
9 day. The Lord is not slack concerning
his promise, as some count slackness;
but is longsuffering to you-ward, not
wishing that any should perish, but that
10 all should come to repentance. But the
day of the Lord will come as a thief; in
the which the heavens shall pass away
with a great noise, and the ²elements
shall be dissolved with fervent heat,
and the earth and the works that are
11 therein shall be ³burned up. Seeing
that these things are thus all to be dis-
solved, what manner of persons ought
ye to be in *all* holy living and godli-
12 ness, looking for and ⁴earnestly desir-
ing the ⁵coming of the day of God, by

reason of which the heavens being on
fire shall be dissolved, and the ²elements
shall melt with fervent heat? But, accord- 13
ing to his promise, we look for new hea-
vens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth
righteousness.

Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye 14
look for these things, give diligence that
ye may be found in peace, without spot
and blameless in his sight. And account 15
that the longsuffering of our Lord is
salvation; even as our beloved brother
Paul also, according to the wisdom given
to him, wrote unto you; as also in all 16
his epistles, speaking in them of these
things; wherein are some things hard to
be understood, which the ignorant and
unstedfast wrest, as *they do* also the other
scriptures, unto their own destruction.
Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *these* 17
things beforehand, beware lest, being
carried away with the error of the wicked,
ye fall from your own stedfastness. But 18
grow in the grace and knowledge of our
Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him
be the glory both now and ⁶for ever.
Amen.

1 Or, stored with fire

2 Or, heavenly bodies

3 The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered*.

4 Or, hastening

5 Gr. *presence*.

6 Gr. *unto the day of eternity*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN

1 THAT which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the ¹Word of life (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us); that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: and these things we write, that ²our joy may be fulfilled. And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an ³Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. And hereby know we that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him: but

whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby know we that we are in him: he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. Again, a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

I write unto you, *my* little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. ⁴I have written unto you, little children, because ye know the Father. ⁴I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. ⁴I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil one. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father,

¹ Or, word

² Many ancient authorities read *your*.
Paraclete.

³ Or, Comforter Or, Helper Gr.
⁴ Or, I wrote

17 but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest ¹how that they all are not of us. And ye have an anointing from the

20 Holy One, ²and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and ³because no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the Father

23 and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath the Father

24 also. As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in

25 the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise which he promised ⁴us, *even* the

26 life eternal. These things have I written unto you concerning them that would

27 lead you astray. And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, ⁵and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught

28 you, ⁶ye abide in him. And now, *my* little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed ⁷before

29 him at his ⁸coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ⁹ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 BEHOLD what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God:

and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we children ²of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if ¹⁰he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. And ³every one that hath this hope *set* on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also law- ⁴lessness; and sin is lawlessness. And ⁵we know that he was manifested to ¹¹take away sins; and in him is no sin. Whoso- ⁶ever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither ¹²knoweth him. *My* little children, let no ⁷man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous: he that doeth sin is of the devil; ⁸for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of ⁹God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. In this ¹⁰the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message which ye heard ¹¹from the beginning, that we should love one another: not as Cain was of ¹²the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

Marvel not, brethren, if the world ¹³hateth you. We know that we have passed ¹⁴out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother ¹⁵is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby know we love, because he laid ¹⁶down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. But ¹⁷whoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shut-

1 Or, that not all are of us

2 Some ancient authorities read ye.

3 Or, so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.

4 Or, abide ye

5 Or, so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.

6 Or, abide ye

7 Gr. from him.

8 Gr. presence.

9 Or, know ye

10 Or, it

11 Or,

12 Or, hath known

13 Or,

14 Or,

15 Or,

16 Or,

17 Or,

18 Or,

19 Or,

20 Or,

21 Or,

22 Or,

23 Or,

24 Or,

25 Or,

26 Or,

27 Or,

28 Or,

29 Or,

30 Or,

31 Or,

32 Or,

33 Or,

34 Or,

35 Or,

36 Or,

37 Or,

38 Or,

39 Or,

40 Or,

41 Or,

42 Or,

43 Or,

44 Or,

45 Or,

46 Or,

47 Or,

48 Or,

49 Or,

50 Or,

51 Or,

52 Or,

53 Or,

54 Or,

55 Or,

56 Or,

57 Or,

58 Or,

59 Or,

60 Or,

61 Or,

62 Or,

63 Or,

64 Or,

65 Or,

66 Or,

67 Or,

68 Or,

69 Or,

70 Or,

71 Or,

72 Or,

73 Or,

74 Or,

75 Or,

76 Or,

77 Or,

78 Or,

79 Or,

80 Or,

81 Or,

82 Or,

83 Or,

84 Or,

85 Or,

86 Or,

87 Or,

88 Or,

89 Or,

90 Or,

91 Or,

92 Or,

93 Or,

94 Or,

95 Or,

96 Or,

97 Or,

98 Or,

99 Or,

100 Or,

101 Or,

102 Or,

103 Or,

104 Or,

105 Or,

106 Or,

107 Or,

108 Or,

109 Or,

110 Or,

111 Or,

112 Or,

113 Or,

114 Or,

115 Or,

116 Or,

117 Or,

118 Or,

119 Or,

120 Or,

121 Or,

122 Or,

123 Or,

124 Or,

125 Or,

126 Or,

127 Or,

128 Or,

129 Or,

130 Or,

131 Or,

132 Or,

133 Or,

134 Or,

135 Or,

136 Or,

137 Or,

138 Or,

139 Or,

140 Or,

141 Or,

142 Or,

143 Or,

144 Or,

145 Or,

146 Or,

147 Or,

148 Or,

149 Or,

150 Or,

151 Or,

152 Or,

153 Or,

154 Or,

155 Or,

156 Or,

157 Or,

158 Or,

159 Or,

160 Or,

161 Or,

162 Or,

163 Or,

164 Or,

165 Or,

166 Or,

167 Or,

168 Or,

169 Or,

170 Or,

171 Or,

172 Or,

173 Or,

174 Or,

175 Or,

176 Or,

177 Or,

178 Or,

179 Or,

180 Or,

181 Or,

182 Or,

183 Or,

184 Or,

185 Or,

186 Or,

187 Or,

188 Or,

189 Or,

190 Or,

191 Or,

192 Or,

193 Or,

194 Or,

195 Or,

196 Or,

197 Or,

198 Or,

199 Or,

200 Or,

201 Or,

202 Or,

203 Or,

204 Or,

205 Or,

206 Or,

207 Or,

208 Or,

209 Or,

210 Or,

211 Or,

212 Or,

213 Or,

214 Or,

215 Or,

216 Or,

217 Or,

218 Or,

219 Or,

220 Or,

221 Or,

222 Or,

223 Or,

224 Or,

225 Or,

226 Or,

227 Or,

228 Or,

229 Or,

230 Or,

231 Or,

232 Or,

233 Or,

234 Or,

235 Or,

236 Or,

237 Or,

238 Or,

239 Or,

240 Or,

241 Or,

242 Or,

243 Or,

244 Or,

245 Or,

246 Or,

247 Or,

teth up his compassion from him, how
 18 doth the love of God abide in him? *My*
 little children, let us not love in word,
 neither with the tongue; but in deed and
 19 truth. Hereby shall we know that we are
 of the truth, and shall ¹assure our heart
 20 before him, whereinsoever our heart con-
 demn us; because God is greater than
 21 our heart, and knoweth all things. Be-
 loved, if our heart condemn us not, we
 22 have boldness toward God; and what-
 soever we ask, we receive of him, because
 we keep his commandments, and do the
 23 things that are pleasing in his sight. And
 this is his commandment, that we should
²believe in the name of his Son Jesus
 Christ, and love one another, even as he
 24 gave us commandment. And he that
 keepeth his commandments abideth in
 him, and he in him. And hereby we
 know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit
 which he gave us.

4 BELOVED, believe not every spirit,
 but prove the spirits, whether they
 are of God: because many false prophets
 2 are gone out into the world. Hereby
 know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit
 which confesseth that Jesus Christ is
 3 come in the flesh is of God: and every
 spirit which ³confesseth not Jesus is not
 of God: and this is the *spirit* of the
 antichrist, whereof ye have heard that
 it cometh; and now it is in the world
 4 already. Ye are of God, *my* little chil-
 dren, and have overcome them: because
 greater is he that is in you than he that
 5 is in the world. They are of the world:
 therefore speak they *as* of the world,
 6 and the world heareth them. We are of
 God: he that knoweth God heareth us;
 he who is not of God heareth us not. By
 this we know the spirit of truth, and the
 spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for
 love is of God; and every one that loveth
 is begotten of God, and knoweth God.
 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God;
 9 for God is love. Herein was the love of
 God manifested ⁴in us, that God hath

sent his only begotten Son into the world,
 that we might live through him. Herein 10
 is love, not that we loved God, but that
 he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the
 propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if 11
 God so loved us, we also ought to love
 one another. No man hath beheld God 12
 at any time: if we love one another, God
 abideth in us, and his love is perfected
 in us: hereby know we that we abide in 13
 him, and he in us, because he hath given
 us of his Spirit. And we have beheld 14
 and bear witness that the Father hath
 sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the
 world. Whosoever shall confess that Je- 15
 sus is the Son of God, God abideth in
 him, and he in God. And we know and 16
 have believed the love which God hath
⁴in us. God is love; and he that abideth
 in love abideth in God, and God abideth
 in him. Herein is love made perfect with 17
 us, that we may have boldness in the day
 of judgement; because as he is, even so
 are we in this world. There is no fear 18
 in love: but perfect love casteth out fear,
 because fear hath punishment; and he
 that feareth is not made perfect in
 love. We love, because he first loved us. 19
 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his 20
 brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth
 not his brother whom he hath seen, ⁵can-
 not love God whom he hath not seen.
 And this commandment have we from 21
 him, that he who loveth God love his
 brother also.

5 WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus
 is the Christ is begotten of God: and
 whosoever loveth him that begat loveth
 him also that is begotten of him. Here- 2
 by we know that we love the children of
 God, when we love God, and do his
 commandments. For this is the love of 3
 God, that we keep his commandments:
 and his commandments are not grievous.
 For whatsoever is begotten of God over- 4
 cometh the world: and this is the victory
 that hath overcome the world, *even* our
 faith. And who is he that overcometh 5
 the world, but he that believeth that

¹ Gr. *persuade*.

Jesus.

⁴ Or, in our case

² Gr. *believe the name*.

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he*

³ Some ancient authorities read *annulleth*

hath not seen?

- 6 Jesus is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not ¹with the water only, but ¹with the water and ¹with the blood.
- 7 And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, 8 because the Spirit is the truth. For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the 9 three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that he hath borne witness concerning 10 his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his 11 Son. And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is 12 in his Son. He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.
- 13 These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that believe on the 14 name of the Son of God. And this is the

boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: and if we know that 15 he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. If any man see 16 his brother sinning a sin not unto death, ²he shall ask, and *God* will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is ³a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say that he should make request. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is 17 ³a sin not unto death.

We know that whosoever is begotten 18 of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth ⁴him, and the evil one toucheth him not. We know that we 19 are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one. And we know that the Son 20 of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. *My* 21 little children, guard yourselves from idols.

1 Gr. in.

2 Or, he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c.

3 Or, sin

4 Or, himself

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN

1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they that know the
2 truth; for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever:
3 Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
4 I rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment from
5 the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one an-
6 other. And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from the beginning, that ye should walk
7 in it. For many deceivers are gone forth

into the world, *even* they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. Look to yourselves, that ye ¹lose not the 8 things which ²we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. Whosoever ³goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. If any ¹⁰one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into *your* house, and give him no greeting: for he ¹¹that giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works.

Having many things to write unto you, ¹²I would not *write them* with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your joy may be fulfilled. The children of thine elect ¹³sister salute thee.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN

1 THE elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.
2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even
3 as thy soul prospereth. For I ⁴rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou
4 walkest in truth. Greater ⁵joy have I none than ⁶this, to hear of my children walking in the truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that

are brethren and strangers withal; who ⁶bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey worthily of God: be-
7 cause that for the sake of the Name they went forth, taking nothing of the Gen- tiles. We therefore ought to welcome ⁸such, that we may be fellow-workers with the truth.

I wrote somewhat unto the church: ⁹but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us

1 Or, *destroy* 2 Many ancient authorities read *ye, rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness*
6 Or, *these things, that I may hear*

3 Or, *take the lead* 4 Or,
5 Some ancient authorities read *grace*.

- 10 not. Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth, and casteth
 11 *them* out of the church. Beloved, imitate *not* that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: he
 12 that doeth evil hath not seen God. De-

metrius hath the witness of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.

I had many things to write unto thee, 13 but I am unwilling to write *them* to thee with ink and pen: but I hope shortly to 14 see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE

- 1 JUDAS, a ¹servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, ²to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for
 2 Jesus Christ: Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.
 3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in privily, *even* they who were of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying ³our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.
 5 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, how that ⁴the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, ⁵afterward destroyed them that believed not.
 6 And angels which kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgement of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given

themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh, are set forth ⁶as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. Yet in like manner these ⁸also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at ⁷dignities. But Michael the archangel, ⁹when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgement, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. But these rail at whatsoever things they ¹⁰know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they ⁸destroyed. Woe ¹¹unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and ⁹ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of Korah. These are they ¹²who are ¹⁰hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; wild waves of ¹³the sea, foaming out their own ¹¹shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. And to these also Enoch, the seventh 14

1 Gr. bondservant. 2 Or, to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called 3 Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ 4 Many very ancient authorities read *Jesus*. 5 Gr. the second time. 6 Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment 7 Gr. glorias. 8 Or, corrupted 9 Or, cast themselves away through 10 Or, spots 11 Gr. shames.

- from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with ¹ten thousands of his
 15 holy ones, to execute judgement upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have
 16 spoken against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling words), shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.
- 17 But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
 18 how that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after
 19 ²their own ungodly lusts. These are they who make separations, ³sensual, having

not the Spirit. But ye, beloved, build- 20
 ing up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep 21
 yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. ⁴And on some 22
 have mercy, ⁵who are in doubt; and 23
 some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Now unto him that is able to guard 24
 you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in exceeding joy, to the only 25
 God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be* glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and ⁶for evermore. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE

- 1** THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God ⁷gave him to shew unto his ⁸servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified ⁹it by his angel unto his servant
 2 John; who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all things that he saw.
 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
- 4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him which is and which was and ¹⁰which is to come; and from the seven Spirits
 5 which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness,

the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and ¹¹loosed us from our sins ¹²by his blood; and he made us *to be* a 6
 kingdom, *to be* priests unto his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion ¹³for ever and ever. Amen. Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and
 7 every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith 8
¹⁴the Lord God, ¹⁵which is and which was and ¹⁶which is to come, the Almighty.

I John, your brother and partaker 9
 with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the

¹ Gr. *his holy myriads*. ² Gr. *their own lusts of ungodliness*. ³ Or, *natural* Or, *animal*
⁴ The Greek text in this passage (*And . . . fire*) is somewhat uncertain. ⁵ Or, *while they dispute*
 with you. ⁶ Gr. *unto all the ages*. ⁷ Or, *gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c.*
⁸ Gr. *bondservants*: and so throughout this book. ⁹ Or, *them* ¹⁰ Or, *which cometh*
¹¹ Many authorities, some ancient, read *washed*. ¹² Gr. *in*. ¹³ Gr. *unto the ages of the*
 ages. Many ancient authorities omit *of the ages*. ¹⁴ Or, *the Lord, the God* ¹⁵ Or, *he which*

word of God and the testimony of Jesus.
 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as
 11 of a trumpet saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it to the seven churches; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto
 12 Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And having turned I saw seven
 13 golden ¹candlesticks; and in the midst of the ¹candlesticks one like unto ²a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts
 14 with a golden girdle. And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of
 15 fire; and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth
 17 in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear
 18 not; I am the first and the last, and the Living one; and I ³was dead, and behold, I am alive ⁴for evermore, and I have the
 19 keys of death and of Hades. Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things
 20 which shall come to pass hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest ⁵in my right hand, and the seven golden ¹candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven ¹candlesticks are seven churches.

2 TO the angel of the church in Ephesus write;

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden
 2 ¹candlesticks: I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them

which call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; and 3 thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. But I have *this* against thee, that thou 4 didst leave thy first love. Remember 5 therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy ⁶candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the 6 works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear 7 what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the ⁷Paradise of God.

And to the angel of the church in 8 Smyrna write;

These things saith the first and the last, which ³was dead, and lived *again*: I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty 9 (but thou art rich), and the ⁸blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. Fear not the things which thou 10 art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; ⁹and ye shall have ¹⁰tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. He that hath an ear, let 11 him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write;

These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: I know where 13 thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days ¹¹of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against 14 thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed

¹ Gr. lampstands. ² Or, the Son of man ³ Gr. became. ⁴ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
⁵ Gr. upon. ⁶ Gr. lampstand. ⁷ Or, garden: as in Gen. 2. 8. ⁸ Or, reviling ⁹ Some ancient authorities read and may have.
¹⁰ Gr. a tribulation of ten days. ¹¹ The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.

15 to idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner.
 16 Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against
 17 them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write;

These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass:
 19 I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and patience, and that thy
 20 last works are more than the first. But I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest ¹the woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed
 21 to idols. And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to
 22 repent of her fornication. Behold, I do cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of ²her works.
 23 And I will kill her children with ³death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, which know not the deep things of Satan, as they say; I cast upon you none other burden.
 25 Howbeit that which ye have, hold fast
 26 till I come. And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of ⁴iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: and I will give him

the morning star. He that hath an ear, 29 let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 AND to the angel of the church in Sardis write;

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. Be 2 thou watchful, and stablish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have ⁵found no works of thine fulfilled before my God. Remember therefore 3 how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. But thou hast 4 a few names in Sardis which did not defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy. He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed 5 in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an 6 ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

And to the angel of the church in 7 Philadelphia write;

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none openeth: I know 8 thy works (behold, I have ⁶set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. Behold, I give of the synagogue 9 of Satan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou 10 didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of ⁷trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole ⁸world, to ⁹try them that dwell upon the earth. I come quickly: hold 11

¹ Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*.

³ Or, *pestilence*

⁴ Or, *iron; as vessels of the potter, are they broken*

⁶ Gr. *given*.

⁷ Or, *temptation*

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*.

⁸ Gr. *inhabited earth*.

⁹ Or, *tempt*

fast that which thou hast, that no one take
 12 thy crown. He that overcometh, I will
 make him a pillar in the temple of my
 God, and he shall go out thence no more:
 and I will write upon him the name of
 my God, and the name of the city of my
 God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh
 down out of heaven from my God, and
 13 mine own new name. He that hath an
 ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith
 to the churches.

14 And to the angel of the church in
 Laodicea write;

These things saith the Amen, the
 faithful and true witness, the beginning
 15 of the creation of God: I know thy works,
 that thou art neither cold nor hot: I
 16 would thou wert cold or hot. So because
 thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor
 cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth.
 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have
 gotten riches, and have need of nothing;
 and knowest not that thou art the wretch-
 ed one and miserable and poor and blind
 18 and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me
 gold refined by fire, that thou mayest
 become rich; and white garments, that
 thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the
 shame of thy nakedness be not made
 manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine
 19 eyes, that thou mayest see. As many as
 I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous
 20 therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand
 at the door and knock: if any man hear
 my voice and open the door, I will come
 in to him, and will sup with him, and
 21 he with me. He that overcometh, I will
 give to him to sit down with me in my
 throne, as I also overcame, and sat down
 22 with my Father in his throne. He that
 hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit
 saith to the churches.

4 AFTER these things I saw, and be-
 hold, a door opened in heaven, and
 the first voice which I heard, *a voice* as
 of a trumpet speaking with me, one say-
 ing, Come up hither, and I will shew
 thee the things which must ²come to
 2 pass hereafter. Straightway I was in the
 Spirit: and behold, there was a throne

set in heaven, and one sitting upon the
 throne; and he that sat *was* to look upon 3
 like a jasper stone and a sardius: and
there was a rainbow round about the
 throne, like an emerald to look upon.
 And round about the throne *were* four 4
 and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones
I saw four and twenty elders sitting, ar-
 rayed in white garments; and on their
 heads crowns of gold. And out of the 5
 throne proceed lightnings and voices and
 thunders. And *there were* seven lamps
 of fire burning before the throne, which
 are the seven Spirits of God; and before 6
 the throne, as it were a glassy sea like
 unto crystal; and in the midst of the
 throne, and round about the throne, four
 living creatures full of eyes before and
 behind. And the first creature *was* like 7
 a lion, and the second creature like a
 calf, and the third creature had a face as
 of a man, and the fourth creature *was*
 like a flying eagle. And the four living 8
 creatures, having each one of them six
 wings, are full of eyes round about and
 within: and they have no rest day and
 night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, is the
 Lord God, the Almighty, which was
 and which is and ³which is to come.
 And when the living creatures shall give 9
 glory and honour and thanks to him
 that sitteth on the throne, to him that
 liveth ⁴for ever and ever, the four and 10
 twenty elders shall fall down before
 him that sitteth on the throne, and
 shall worship him that liveth ⁴for ever
 and ever, and shall cast their crowns
 before the throne, saying, Worthy art 11
 thou, our Lord and our God, to receive
 the glory and the honour and the power:
 for thou didst create all things, and
 because of thy will they were, and were
 created.

5 AND I saw ⁵in the right hand of him
 that sat on the throne a book written
 within and on the back, close sealed with
 seven seals. And I saw a strong angel 2
 proclaiming with a great voice, Who is
 worthy to open the book, and to loose
 the seals thereof? And no one in the 3

1 Or, *sanctuary*: and so throughout this book.
 way &c.

3 Or, *which cometh*

2 Or, *come to pass. After these things straight-*
way unto the ages of the ages.

5 Or, *on.*

heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to
 4 look thereon. And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open
 5 the book, or to look thereon: and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome, to open the book and the seven
 6 seals thereof. And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the ¹seven Spirits of
 7 God, sent forth into all the earth. And he came, and he ²taketh it out of the right
 8 hand of him that sat on the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of
 9 the saints. And they sing a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe, and
 10 tongue, and people, and nation, and madest them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon
 11 the earth. And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a great voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every
 12 created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, ³for ever and
 13 ever. And the four living creatures said,

Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

6 AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come⁴. And I ²saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

And when he opened the second seal, ³I heard the second living creature saying, Come⁴. And another *horse* came ⁴forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to take ⁵peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

And when he opened the third seal, ⁵I heard the third living creature saying, Come⁴. And I saw, and behold, a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand. And I heard as it ⁶were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A ⁶measure of wheat for a ⁷penny, and three measures of barley for a ⁷penny; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

And when he opened the fourth seal, ⁷I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come⁴. And I saw, and ⁸behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with ⁸death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

And when he opened the fifth seal, ⁹I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a great ¹⁰voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And there was given them ¹¹to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *seven*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities add *and see*.

⁶ Gr. *chenix*, a small measure.

² Gr. *hath taken*.

³ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *the peace of the earth*.

⁷ See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.

⁸ Or, *pestilence*

a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should ¹be fulfilled.

- 12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a great wind. And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the ²chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?

7 AFTER this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.

- 5 Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand:
Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand:
6 Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

After these things I saw, and behold, 9 a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation, and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their hands; and they cry with a great 10 voice, saying, Salvation unto our God which sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels were standing 11 round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen: 12 ³Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God ⁴for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders 13 answered, saying unto me, These which are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and whence came they? And I ⁵say 14 unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. There- 15 fore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst 16 any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: for the Lamb 17 which is in the midst of the throne shall

¹ Some ancient authorities read *have fulfilled* their course.
chiliarchs. ³ Gr. *The blessing, and the glory, &c.*
have said.

² Or, *military tribunes* Gr.
⁴ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* ⁵ Gr.

be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 AND when he opened the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood ¹over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ²add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden

4 altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, ³with the prayers of the saints, went up before God **5** out of the angel's hand. And the angel ⁴taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it ⁵upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast ⁵upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third

9 part of the sea became blood; and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even* they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood; and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

And the fourth angel sounded, and **12** the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

And I saw, and I heard ⁶an eagle, **13** flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

9 AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the key of the pit of the abyss. And he **2** opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And out of the **3** smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it **4** was said unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And it was given them **5** that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. And **6** in those days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them. And the ⁷shapes of the locusts were like **7** unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's faces. And they had hair as the hair of women, **8** and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were **9** breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. And **10** they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men five months. They have **11**

1 Or, at

2 Gr. give.

3 Or, for
6 Gr. one eagle.

4 Gr. hath taken.

5 Or, into
7 Gr. likenesses.

over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name ¹Apollyon.

12 The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woos hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard ²a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God, one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should

16 kill the third part of men. And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the number of them. And

17 thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and

18 brimstone. By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which

19 proceeded out of their mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with

20 them they do hurt. And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of

their hands, that they should not worship ³devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor

21 hear, nor walk: and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 AND I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; and he had in his hand a little book open:

and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; and he cried ³with a great voice, as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven

4 thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the

seven thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel which I saw stand-

5 ing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, and ⁶swore by him that liveth ⁴for ever and

ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, ⁵and the sea and the things that are therein, that

there shall be ⁶time no longer: but in the ⁷days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is

finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants the prophets. And the voice ⁸which I heard from heaven, *I heard it*

again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand

of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto ⁹the angel, saying unto him that he should

give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy

mouth it shall be sweet as honey. And ¹⁰I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my

mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. And ¹¹they say unto me, Thou must prophesy

again ⁷over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

11 AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: ⁸and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God,

and the altar, and them that worship therein. And the court which is without ²the temple ⁹leave without, and measure

it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

¹ That is, *Destroyer*. ² Gr. *one voice*. ³ Gr. *demons*. ⁴ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.
⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *and the sea and the things that are therein*. ⁶ Or, *delay* ⁷ Or, concerning
⁸ Gr. *saying*. ⁹ Gr. *cast without*.

- 3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two ¹candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth. And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them.
- 8 And their ²dead bodies *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do *men* look upon their ²dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth. And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which beheld them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake ³seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
- 14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.
- 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and

there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign ⁴for ever and ever. And the four and twenty ¹⁶elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee ¹⁷thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign. And the nations were wroth, and ¹⁸thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

And there was opened the temple of ¹⁹God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his ³covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 AND a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; and she was with child: and she ²crieth out, travailling in birth, and in pain to be delivered. And there was seen ³another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven diadems. And his tail draweth the third ⁴part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she was delivered, he might devour her child. And ⁵she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne. And the ⁶woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

And there was war in heaven: Michael ⁷and his angels *going forth* to war with

1 Gr. lampstands.

2 Gr. carcass.
ages of the ages.3 Gr. names of men, seven thousand.
5 Or, testament

4 Gr. unto the

the dragon; and the dragon warred and
 8 his angels; and they prevailed not, nei-
 9 ther was their place found any more in
 10 heaven. And the great dragon was cast
 down, the old serpent, he that is called
 the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the
 whole ¹world; he was cast down to the
 earth, and his angels were cast down
 11 with him. And I heard a great voice in
 heaven, saying, ²Now is come the salva-
 tion, and the power, and the kingdom of
 our God, and the authority of his Christ:
 for the accuser of our brethren is cast
 down, which accuseth them before our
 12 God day and night. And they overcame
 him because of the blood of the Lamb,
 and because of the word of their testi-
 mony; and they loved not their life even
 13 unto death. Therefore rejoice, O hea-
 vens, and ye that ³dwell in them. Woe
 for the earth and for the sea: because
 the devil is gone down unto you, having
 great wrath, knowing that he hath but
 a short time.
 14 And when the dragon saw that he was
 cast down to the earth, he persecuted
 the woman which brought forth the
 man *child*. And there were given to the
 woman the two wings of the great eagle,
 that she might fly into the wilderness
 unto her place, where she is nourished
 for a time, and times, and half a time,
 15 from the face of the serpent. And the
 serpent cast out of his mouth after the
 woman water as a river, that he might
 cause her to be carried away by the
 16 stream. And the earth helped the wo-
 man, and the earth opened her mouth,
 and swallowed up the river which the
 17 dragon cast out of his mouth. And the
 dragon waxed wroth with the woman,
 and went away to make war with the
 rest of her seed, which keep the com-
 mandments of God, and hold the testi-
 18 mony of Jesus: and he stood upon
 the sand of the sea.

13 And I saw a beast coming up out of
 the sea, having ten horns and seven

heads, and on his horns ten diadems,
 and upon his heads names of blasphemy.
 And the beast which I saw was like unto ²
 a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of
 a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a
 lion: and the dragon gave him his power,
 and his throne, and great authority. And ³
I saw one of his heads as though it had
 been ⁴smitten unto death; and his death-
 stroke was healed: and the whole earth
 wondered after the beast; and they wor-
 4 shipped the dragon, because he gave his
 authority unto the beast; and they wor-
 shipped the beast, saying, Who is like
 unto the beast? and who is able to war
 with him? and there was given to him ⁵
 a mouth speaking great things and
 blasphemies; and there was given to
 him authority ⁶to continue forty and two
 months. And he opened his mouth for ⁷
 blasphemies against God, to blaspheme
 his name, and his tabernacle, *even* them
 that ⁸dwell in the heaven. ⁹And it was
 given unto him to make war with the
 saints, and to overcome them: and there
 was given to him authority over every
 tribe and people and tongue and nation.
 And all that dwell on the earth shall ¹⁰
 worship him, *every one* whose name hath
 not been ¹¹written in the book of life
 of the Lamb that hath been slain from
 the foundation of the world. If any ¹²
 man hath an ear, let him hear. ¹³If any
 man ¹⁴is for captivity, into captivity he
 goeth: if any man shall kill with the
 sword, with the sword must he be killed.
 Here is the patience and the faith of the
 saints.

And I saw another beast coming up ¹⁵
 out of the earth; and he had two horns
 like unto a lamb, and he spake as a
 dragon. And he exerciseth all the au-
 16 thority of the first beast in his sight. And
 he maketh the earth and them that dwell
 therein to worship the first beast, whose
 death-stroke was healed. And he doeth ¹⁷
 great signs, that he should even make
 fire to come down out of heaven upon

¹ Gr. inhabited earth.

² Or, Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's

his works during See Dan. 11. 28.

³ Gr. tabernacle.

⁴ Gr. slain.

⁵ Or, to do

some ancient authorities omit And it was given . . . over-

come them. ⁷ Or, written from the foundation of the world in the book . . . slain

⁸ The Greek

text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.

⁹ Or, leadeth into captivity

- 14 the earth in the sight of men. And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, who hath the stroke of the sword, and
 15 lived. And it was given *unto him* to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, ¹that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the
 16 beast should be killed. And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their
 17 right hand, or upon their forehead; and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* the name of the beast or the number of his
 18 name. Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is ²Six hundred and sixty and six.

- 14** AND I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their
 2 foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was as the voice of*
 3 harpers harping with their harps: and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had been purchased out of the earth.
 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* the firstfruits
 5 unto God and unto the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that ³dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people; and he saith with a ⁷great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

And another, a second angel, followed, ⁸saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And another angel, a third, followed ⁹them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, he also shall ¹⁰drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is ⁴prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their ¹¹torment goeth up ⁵for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the ¹²saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

And I heard a voice from heaven saying, ¹³Write, Blessed are the dead which die ⁶in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow with them.

And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; ¹⁴and on the cloud *I saw* one sitting like unto ⁷a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came ¹⁵unto him, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest of the earth is ⁸over-ripe. And he that sat on ¹⁶

¹ Some ancient authorities read *that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.*
² Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen.* ³ Gr. *sit.* ⁴ Gr. *mingled.* ⁵ Gr. *unto ages of ages.* ⁶ Or, *in the Lord.* ⁷ From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit ⁸ Or, *the Son*
⁸ Gr. *dried up.*

the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

- 17 And another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great winepress, of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, which are the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

- 2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and them that come victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing by the glassy sea, having harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the ages. Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

- 5 And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed with precious stone, pure and bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles.
- 7 And one of the four living creatures gave

unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.

And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and it became blood as of a dead man; and every living soul died, even the things that were in the sea.

And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; and it became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst thus judge: for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy. And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto it to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the river Euphrates;

1 Gr. vine. 2 Or, upon 3 Many ancient authorities read nations. 4 Many ancient authorities read in linen. 5 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 6 Or, there came 7 Gr. soul of life. 8 Some ancient authorities read and they became. 9 Or, judge. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink 10 Or, him

and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the
 13 kings that *come* from the sunrising. And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were
 14 frogs: for they are spirits of ¹devils, working signs; which go forth ²unto the kings of the whole ³world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day
 15 of God, the Almighty. (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk
 16 naked, and they see his shame.) And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.
 17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the
 18 throne, saying, It is done: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since ⁴there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake,
 19 so mighty. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
 20 And great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 AND there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgement of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken
 2 with the wine of her fornication. And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting

upon a scarlet-coloured beast, ⁵full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and ⁶decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, ⁷even the unclean things of her fornication, and upon her forehead a name written, ⁸MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman ⁶drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the ⁹martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. And the angel said ⁷unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is ⁸not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, ¹⁰and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written ¹¹in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and ¹²shall come. Here is the ¹³mind which hath ⁹wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth: and ¹⁴they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. And the beast ¹¹that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. And the ten horns that ¹²thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour. These have one mind, and ¹³they give their power and authority unto the beast. These shall war against the ¹⁴Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they *also shall overcome* that are with him, called and chosen and faithful. And he saith unto me, The wa- ¹⁵

1 Gr. demons.

2 Or, upon

3 Gr. inhabited earth.

was a man.

5 Or, names full of blasphemy

6 Gr. gilded.

8 Or, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT

9 Or, witnesses

and he goeth.

11 Gr. on.

12 Gr. shall be present.

4 Some ancient authorities read there

7 Or, and of the unclean things

10 Some ancient authorities read

13 Or, meaning

14 Or, there are

ters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 AFTER these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of devils, and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hateful bird. For by the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her wantonness. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: for her sins have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Render unto her even as she rendered, and double unto her the double according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord

God which judged her. And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more; merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyne wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; and cinnamon, and spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and merchandise of horses and chariots and slaves; and souls of men. And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and men shall find them no more at all. The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearl! for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as gain their living by sea, stood afar off, and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like the great city? And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye

1 Gr. hath a kingdom. 2 Gr. demons. 3 Or, prison. 4 Some authorities read of the wine ... have drunk. 5 Some ancient authorities omit the wine of. 6 Or, luxury. 7 Or, clave together. 8 Or, luxuriously. 9 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord. 10 Or, luxuriously. 11 Gr. cargo. 12 Gr. amomum. 13 Gr. bodies. 14 Or, lives. 15 Gr. gilded. 16 Gr. work the sea.

apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgement on her.

- 21 And ¹a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all.
- 22 And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, ²of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

- 19 AFTER these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah; Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God: for true and righteous are his judgements; for he hath judged the great harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.
- 3 And a second time they ³say, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth up ⁴for ever and
- 4 ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the
- 5 throne, saying, Amen; Hallelujah. And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Give praise to our God, all ye his servants, ye that fear him, the small and
- 6 the great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah: for the Lord our God, the Almighty,
- 7 reigneth. Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is

come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And it was given unto her that 8 she should array herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. And he saith 9 unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are true words of God. And I fell down 10 before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

And I saw the heaven opened; and 11 behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon, ⁵called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. And his eyes *are* a flame of fire, and 12 upon his head *are* many diadems; and he hath a name written, which no one knoweth but he himself. And he *is* arrayed in 13 a garment ⁶sprinkled with blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And 14 the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white *and* pure. And out of his 15 mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the ⁷winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his garment and on his 16 thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

And I saw ¹an angel standing in the 17 sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great supper of God; that ye may eat the 18 flesh of kings, and the flesh of ⁸captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

And I saw the beast, and the kings of 19 the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat

¹ Gr. *one*.
unto the ages of the ages.
read dipped in.
Gr. *chilarchs*.

² Some ancient authorities omit *of whatsoever craft*.
⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *called*.
⁷ Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness*.

³ Gr. *have said*.
⁶ Some ancient authorities
⁸ Or, *military tribunes*

upon the horse, and against his army.
 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake
 21 of fire that burneth with brimstone: and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 AND I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain ¹in his hand.
 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan,
 3 and bound him for a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a
 5 thousand years. The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection.
 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no ²power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him ³a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his
 8 prison, and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number
 9 of whom is as the sand of the sea. And

they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down ⁴out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived
 10 them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night ⁵for ever and ever.

And I saw a great white throne, and
 11 him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And
 12 I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead
 13 which were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and Hades
 14 were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, *even* the lake of fire. And if any was not found written in the
 15 book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. And I saw ⁶the holy
 2 city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And
 3 I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall ⁷dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, ⁸and be their God: and he shall wipe away every
 4 tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away. And he that
 5 sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, ⁹Write: for these words are faithful and true. And 6

¹ Gr. upon.

² Or, authority

³ Some ancient authorities read *the*.

⁴ Some ancient

authorities insert *from God*.

⁵ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

⁶ Or, *the holy city Jerusalem*

coming down new out of heaven

⁷ Gr. *tabernacle*.

⁸ Some ancient authorities omit, and be

their God.

⁹ Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true.*

he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: her light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal: having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: on the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto pure

glass. The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the lamp thereof is the Lamb. And the nations shall walk amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it. And the gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there): and they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations into it: and there shall in no wise enter into it anything unclean, or he that maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. And he shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall do him service; and they shall see his face; and his name shall be on their foreheads. And there shall be no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

1 Gr. luminary. 2 Gr. portals. 3 Or, lapis lazuli 4 Or, sapphire 5 Or, transparent as glass
6 Or, and the Lamb, the lamp thereof 7 Or, by 8 Gr. common. 9 Or, doeth 10 Or, the
Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life 11 Or, a
tree 12 Or, crops of fruit 13 Or, no more anything accused 14 Gr. unto the age of the ages.

- 6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly come to pass. And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.
- 8 And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.
- 9 And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book: worship God.
- 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the time is at hand. He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness ¹still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy ¹still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness ¹still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy ¹still. Behold, I come quickly; and my ²reward is with me, to render to each man according as his work is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they

may have ³the right to come to the tree of life, and may enter in by the ⁴gates into the city. Without are the dogs, ¹⁵and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and ⁵maketh a lie.

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify ¹⁶unto you these things ⁶for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.

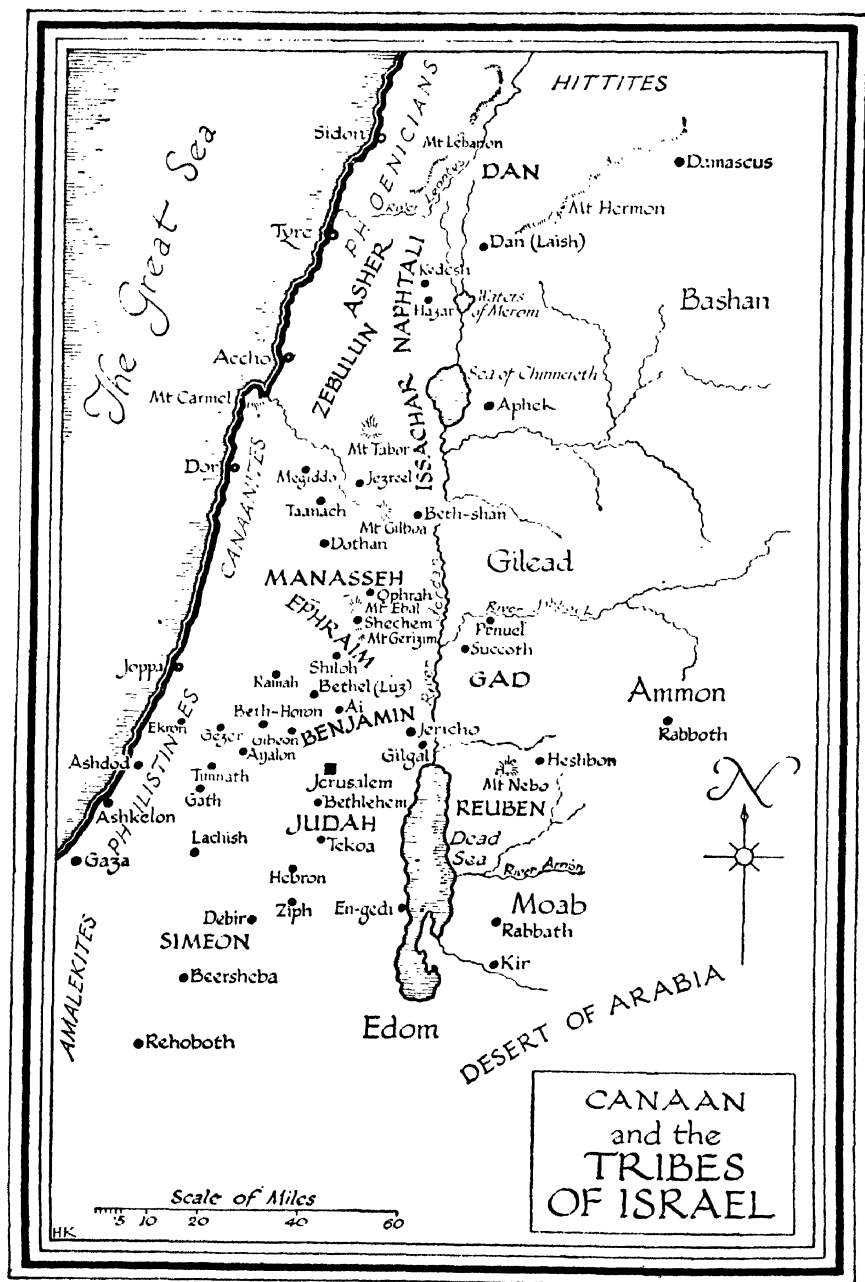
⁷And the Spirit and the bride say, ¹⁷Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the water of life freely.

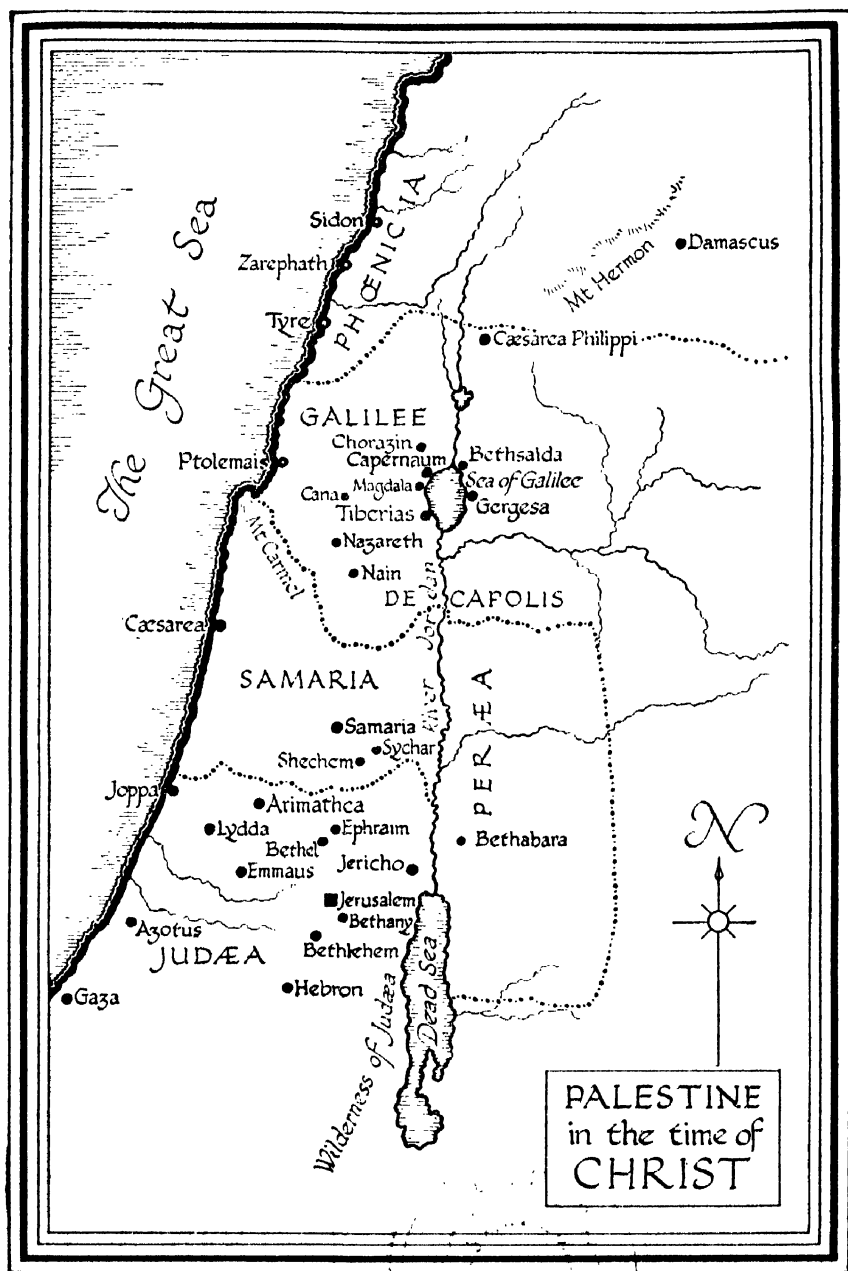
I testify unto every man that heareth ¹⁸the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add ⁸unto them, God shall add ⁸unto him the plagues which are written in this book: and if any man ¹⁹shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, ⁹which are written in this book.

He which testifieth these things saith, ²⁰Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

The grace of the Lord Jesus ¹⁰be ¹¹with ²¹the saints. Amen.

¹ Or, yet more ² Or, wages ³ Or, the authority over ⁴ Gr. portals. ⁵ Or, doeth
⁶ Gr. over. ⁷ Or, Both ⁸ Gr. upon. ⁹ Or, even from the things which are written
¹⁰ Some ancient authorities add Christ. ¹¹ Two ancient authorities read with all.





लाल बहादुर शास्त्री राष्ट्रीय प्रशासन अकादमी, पुस्तकालय
L.B.S. National Academy of Administration, Library

मुससूरी

MUSSOORIE

101016

यह पुस्तक निम्नांकित तारीख तक वापिस करनी है।

This book is to be returned on the date last stamped

दिनांक Date	उधारकर्ता की संख्या Borrower's No.	दिनांक Date	उधारकर्ता की संख्या Borrower's No.

GL 220
HAL



101016
LBSNAA

220
Hol

अवाप्ति संख्या 101016
ACC. No. ~~JD 329~~

वर्ग संख्या पुस्तक सं.
Class No. Book No.
लेखक
Author.....
शीर्षक
Title. The Holy Bible.

220
Hol

~~J-D. 829~~

LIBRARY
LAL BAHADUR SHASTRI
National Academy of Administration
MUSSOORIE

Accession No. 101016

1. Books are issued for 15 days only but may have to be recalled earlier if urgently required.
2. An over-due charge of 25 Paise per day per volume will be charged.
3. Books may be renewed on request, at the discretion of the Librarian.
4. Periodicals, Rare and Reference books may not be issued and may be consulted only in the Library.
5. Books lost, defaced or injured in any way shall have to be replaced or its double price shall be paid by the borrower.

Help to keep this book fresh, clean & moving